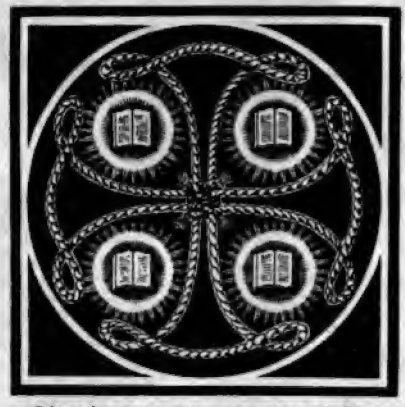


NONDEERRORENEQUE INDOLO

JAMES HARDY ROPES

James Hardy Ropes
from the Legacy of J. N. T.
1902.

J. Henry Hay

Oct. 1854.

THE PARALLEL NEW TESTAMENT

GREEK AND ENGLISH

London

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

Bible N.T. English & Greek, 188

THE PARALLEL NEW TESTAMENT
GREEK AND ENGLISH

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

BEING THE AUTHORISED VERSION SET FORTH IN 1611

ARRANGED IN PARALLEL COLUMNS

WITH THE REVISED VERSION OF 1881

AND WITH

THE GREEK TEXT FOLLOWED IN THE REVISED VERSION

TO WHICH ARE ADDED

THE READINGS FOLLOWED IN THE AUTHORISED VERSION

AND

THE READINGS NOTED IN THE MARGIN OF THE REVISED VERSION

The Revised Version is the joint property of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge

---

Oxford

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1882

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE left-hand pages of this Volume contain, in parallel columns, the two English Versions which were published in 1611 and 1881 respectively.

The left-hand column contains the Authorised Version, with its Marginal Notes. This Version has been reproduced, substantially, as it was first given to the public, no notice having been taken of the changes which were made from time to time (without known authority) in subsequent Editions. Typographical errors, and false references, have, however, been corrected. Italics have been used for the words which were printed in small type in 1611, and for these only. Inconsistencies in the employment of capital letters in the Edition of 1611 have sometimes been removed when they seemed likely to perplex the reader. The punctuation of 1611 has been generally followed: in a few instances, in which it was inconsistent, or tended to obscure the sense, it has been altered. The spelling has been generally conformed to modern usage.

The right-hand column contains the Revised Version of 1881, with its Marginal Notes. The Revisers' Preface, and the list of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee and recorded at their desire, are also contained in this Volume.

The right-hand pages contain the Greek Text, as it appeared in 'The Greek Testament with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version,' which was edited for the Delegates of the Clarendon Press by Archdeacon Palmer in 1881. It may be convenient to give the following extracts from his Preface.

'This Volume is intended to serve as a companion to the Revised Version of the New Testament. The Revisers are not responsible for its publication. It is stated in the Preface to their Revision, that they did not esteem it within their province "to construct a continuous and complete Greek Text." They adopted, however, a large number of readings which deviated "from the text presumed

to underlie the Authorised Version"; and they put a list of these readings into the hands of the Delegates and Syndics of the Oxford and Cambridge University Presses, in order that they might be brought in one way or another before the public. The Delegates of the Oxford Press have thought it most convenient to introduce them into a continuous Greek text, and to set at the foot of each page the readings which they displace, together with those readings which are noticed in the Margin of the Revised Version. The body of the text is taken from the third edition of Stephanus, published in 1550.

'The notation employed is as follows:—

A. denotes the Authorised Version of 1611.
S. „ the third edition of Stephanus, published in 1550.
M. „ the Margin of the Revised Version.

'To the great mass of the readings placed below the text no distinguishing letter has been added. These are readings found in Stephanus' edition of 1550, and presumed (in the absence of evidence to the contrary) to have been accepted by the Translators of 1611. They might have been denoted by the letters A.S.; but it seemed needless to repeat that combination so often. It has been employed in special cases only, as for example, where a reading of the Margin is recorded in the same note.

'When A. stands without S., it denotes a reading apparently followed in the Authorised Version, which is not found in Stephanus' edition of 1550, but is found in some other edition of the Greek text published in the sixteenth century.

'When S. stands without A., it denotes a reading found in Stephanus' edition of 1550, which does not seem to have been followed in the Authorised Version.

'With regard to the readings distinguished by the letter M., no attempt has been made in this volume to discriminate the various kinds and degrees of authority which the Revisers ascribe to the readings noticed in their margin. It is presumed that the Revised Version will be in the hands of the reader.'

CLARENDON PRESS,
November 1, 1882.

REVISERS' PREFACE.

THE English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognised in this continuous work of authoritative revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539-41 in the reign of Henry VIII; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century.

Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:—'The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.' There was, however, this subsequent provision:—'These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible: Tindale's, Matthew's, Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, Geneva.' The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops' Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:—'When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by

the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.' With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:—'The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation*, &c.' This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should 'be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words,' which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—'No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' The Trans-

lators had also the liberty, in 'any place of special obscurity,' to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has

been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows:—

'1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

'2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

'3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

'4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

'5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.'

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were as follows:—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

'3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence

is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

'5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

'6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

'8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.'

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half.

The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connexion with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence.

Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either re-affirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings.

Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorised Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary *by consequence*; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the

idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely,

we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatical peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that general hue which justified

their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debateable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our prede-

cessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of Italics, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament,—all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(*a*) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870-73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless

require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(*b*) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(*c*) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(*d*) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(*e*) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving,

humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,
WESTMINSTER ABBEY.
11th *November* 1880.

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

THE

PARALLEL NEW TESTAMENT

GREEK AND ENGLISH.

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. MATTHEW.

1611

1 THE book of the *generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 *Abraham begat Isaac, and *Isaac begat Jacob, and *Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And *Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And *Jesse begat David the King, and *David the King begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And *Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‖Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

* Luke 3. 23.
* Gen. 21. 3.
* Gen. 25. 26.
* Gen. 29. 35.
* Gen. 38. 27.
* Ruth 4. 18. 1 Chr. 2. 5.
* 1 Sam. 16. 1. & 17. 12.
* 2 Sam. 12. 24.
* 1 Chr. 3. 10.
* 2 Kin. 20. 21. 1 Chr. 3. 13.
‖ *Some read, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.*
* 1 Chr. 3. 16, 17.

1881

1 [1]THE book of the [2]generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; and

3 Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat [3]Ram;

4 and [3]Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon;

5 and Nahshon begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth;

6 and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king.

And David begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of

7 Uriah; and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat [4]Asa;

8 and [4]Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram;

9 and Joram begat Uzziah; and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz be-

10 gat Hezekiah; and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat [5]Amon; and [5]Amon begat

11 Josiah; and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the [6]carrying away to Babylon.

12 And after the [6]carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat [7]Shealtiel; and [7]Shealtiel begat

13 Zerubbabel; and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat A-

14 zor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim

15 begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

[1] Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ*
[2] Or, *birth*: as in ver. 18.
[3] Gr. *Aram.*
[4] Gr. *Asaph.*
[5] Gr. *Amos.*
[6] Or, *removal to Babylon*
[7] Gr. *Salathiel.*

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝ

ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

1 Βίβλος γενέσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ
Δαβίδ, υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ.
2 Ἀβραὰμ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαάκ· Ἰσαὰκ
δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰακώβ· Ἰακὼβ δὲ ἐγέν-
νησε τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ·
3 Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Φαρὲς καὶ τὸν
Ζαρὰ ἐκ τῆς Θάμαρ· Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγέννησε
τὸν Ἐσρώμ· Ἐσρὼμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
4 Ἀράμ· Ἀρὰμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ·
Ἀμιναδὰβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ναασσών·
5 Ναασσὼν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαλμών· Σαλ-
μὼν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Βοὸζ ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ·
Βοὸζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὠβὴδ ἐκ τῆς Ῥούθ·
6 Ὠβὴδ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεσσαί· Ἰεσσαὶ δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν Δαβὶδ τὸν βασιλέα.
Δαβὶδ δὲ [a]—[a] ἐγέννησε τὸν Σολομῶντα
7 ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου· Σολομὼν δὲ ἐγέννησε
τὸν Ῥοβοάμ· Ῥοβοὰμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
Ἀβιά· Ἀβιὰ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν [b]Ἀσάφ·
8 Ἀσὰφ [a] δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ· Ἰωσα-
φὰτ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωράμ· Ἰωρὰμ δὲ
9 ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὀζίαν· Ὀζίας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
Ἰωάθαμ· Ἰωάθαμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἄχαζ·
10 Ἄχαζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐζεκίαν· Ἐζεκίας
δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Μανασσῆ· Μανασσῆς δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν [c]Ἀμώς· Ἀμὼς [a] δὲ ἐγέν-
11 νησε τὸν Ἰωσίαν· Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
Ἰεχονίαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς
μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος.
12 Μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος Ἰε-
χονίας ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαλαθιήλ· Σαλαθιὴλ
13 δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ζοροβάβελ· Ζοροβάβελ
δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀβιούδ· Ἀβιοὺδ δὲ ἐγέν-
νησε τὸν Ἐλιακείμ· Ἐλιακεὶμ δὲ ἐγέννησε
14 τὸν Ἀζώρ· Ἀζὼρ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαδώκ·
Σαδὼκ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀχείμ· Ἀχεὶμ δὲ
15 ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλιούδ· Ἐλιοὺδ δὲ ἐγέννησε
τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ· Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
Ματθάν· Ματθὰν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰακώβ·

[a] add ὁ βασιλεὺς

[b] Ἀσά· Ἀσὰ

[c] Ἀμών· Ἀμὼν

1611

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

* Luke 1. 27. 18 ¶ Now the *birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, *and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

* Luke 1. 31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

* Is. 7. 14. 23 *Behold, a Virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and [1] they shall call his name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is God with us.)

[1] Or, *his name shall be called.*

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her firstborn son, and he called his name Jesus.

* Luke 2. 6. 2 Now when *Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came Wise men from the East to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his Star in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

1881

16 and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the [1] carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the [1] carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

18 Now the [2] birth [3] of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the [4] Holy Ghost.

19 And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is [5] conceived in her

21 is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for it is he that shall save his people from

22 their sins. Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son,
And they shall call his name [6] Immanuel;
which is, being interpreted, God

24 with us. And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and

25 took unto him his wife; and knew her not till she had brought forth a son: and he called his name Jesus.

2 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, [7] wise men from the east came

2 to Jerusalem, saying, [8] Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we saw his star in the east, and are come to worship

3 him. And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

[1] Or, *removal to Babylon*

[2] Or, *generation*: as in ver. 1.

[3] Some ancient authorities read *of the Christ.*

[4] Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.

[5] Gr. *begotten.*

[6] Gr. *Emmanuel.*

[7] Gr. *Magi.* Compare Esther i. 13; Dan. ii. 12.

[8] Or, *Where is the King of the Jews that is born?*

16 Ἰακὼβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσήφ, τὸν ἄνδρα
Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγό-
μενος Χριστός.
17 Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ ἕως
Δαβὶδ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ Δα-
βὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος γενεαὶ
δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας
Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ Χριστοῦ γενεαὶ δεκα-
τέσσαρες.
18 Τοῦ δὲ [d] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ [e] γένεσις
οὕτως ἦν· μνηστευθείσης [f] τῆς μητρὸς
αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῷ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελ-
θεῖν αὐτούς, εὑρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ
19 Πνεύματος Ἁγίου. Ἰωσὴφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ
αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὤν, καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν
παραδειγματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα ἀπο-
20 λῦσαι αὐτήν. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμη-
θέντος, ἰδού, ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ
ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων, Ἰωσήφ, υἱὸς Δαβίδ,
μὴ φοβηθῇς παραλαβεῖν Μαριὰμ τὴν γυ-
ναῖκά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ γεννηθὲν ἐκ
21 Πνεύματός ἐστιν Ἁγίου. τέξεται δὲ υἱόν,
καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν, αὐτὸς
γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρ-
22 τιῶν αὐτῶν. τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα
πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ
23 προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἰδού, ἡ παρθένος ἐν
γαστρὶ ἕξει, καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέ-
σουσι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἐμμανουήλ· ὅ ἐστι
μεθερμηνευόμενον Μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ Θεός.
24 [g] ἐγερθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωσὴφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου
ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος
Κυρίου, καὶ παρέλαβε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ·
25 καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτήν, ἕως οὗ ἔτεκεν
[h] υἱόν [i]· καὶ ἐκάλεσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ
ΙΗΣΟΥΝ.

2 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ
τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βα-
σιλέως, ἰδού, μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρε-
2 γένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα λέγοντες, Ποῦ
ἐστιν ὁ τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;
εἴδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ
ἀνατολῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ.
3 ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐταρ-
άχθη, καὶ πᾶσα Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ.

[d] om. Ἰησοῦ M.
[e] γέννησις
[f] add γὰρ
[g] διεγερθεὶς
[h] τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον

1611

4 And when he had gathered all the chief Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda art not the least among the Princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall [1] rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Star appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and lo, the Star which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the Star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they [2] presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my son.

* Mic. 5. 2. John 7. 42.

[1] *Or, feed.*

[2] *Or, offered.*

* Hos. 11. 1.

1881

4 And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written [1] by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,
Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:
For out of thee shall come forth a governor,
Which shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

7 Then Herod privily called the [2] wise men, and learned of them carefully [3] what time the star

8 appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out carefully concerning the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word, that I also may come and wor-

9 ship him. And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child

10 was. And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceed-

11 ing great joy. And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frank-

12 incense and myrrh. And being warned *of God* in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night,

15 and departed into Egypt; and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt did I call my son.

[1] *Or, through*

[2] *Gr. Magi.*

[3] *Or, the time of the star that appeared*

4 καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ
γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐ-
5 τῶν ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεννᾶται. οἱ δὲ εἶπον
αὐτῷ, Ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας· οὕτω γὰρ
6 γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, Καὶ σύ,
Βηθλεέμ, γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ
ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύ-
σεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν
7 μου τὸν Ἰσραήλ. τότε Ἡρώδης, λάθρα
καλέσας τοὺς μάγους, ἠκρίβωσε παρ' αὐτῶν
8 τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος. καὶ
πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ εἶπε, Πορευ-
θέντες ἀκριβῶς ἐξετάσατε περὶ τοῦ παιδίου·
ἐπὰν δὲ εὕρητε, ἀπαγγείλατέ μοι, ὅπως
9 κἀγὼ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω αὐτῷ. οἱ δὲ ἀκού-
σαντες τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ
ἰδού, ὁ ἀστήρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ,
προῆγεν αὐτούς, ἕως ἐλθὼν ἔστη ἐπάνω οὗ
10 ἦν τὸ παιδίον. ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα
11 ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα. καὶ
ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν [1]εἶδον" τὸ παιδίον
μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πε-
σόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες
τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ
δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν.
12 καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνα-
κάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνε-
χώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.
13 Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδού, ἄγγελος
Κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσὴφ λέγων,
Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μη-
τέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεῦγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ
ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἴπω σοί· μέλλει γὰρ
Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον, τοῦ ἀπολέσαι
14 αὐτό. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον
καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτός, καὶ ἀνεχώ-
15 ρησεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς
τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν
ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγον-
τος, Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου.

[1] εὗρον S.

1611

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Jeremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

3 In those days came *John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, *The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan,

* Jer. 31. 15.

* Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 2.

* Is. 40. 3. Mark 1. 3.

1881

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the [1] wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully learned of the

17 [1] wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken [2] by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 A voice was heard in Ramah,
Weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children;
And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in

20 Egypt, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought

21 the young child's life. And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into

22 the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and being warned *of God* in a dream, he withdrew

23 into the parts of Galilee, and came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [2] by the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

3 And in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching in

2 the wilderness of Judæa, saying, Repent ye; for the kingdom of

3 heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of [2] by Isaiah the prophet, saying,
The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.

4 Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild

5 honey. Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan;

[1] Gr. *Magi.*

[2] Or, *through*

16 τότε Ἡρώδης, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν
μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας
ἀνεῖλε πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθ-
λεὲμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὁρίοις αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ
διετοῦς καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν
17 ἠκρίβωσε παρὰ τῶν μάγων. τότε ἐπλη-
ρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν [k]διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφή-
18 του λέγοντος, Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾶ ἠκούσθη,
[l–] κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὀδυρμὸς πολύς, Ῥαχὴλ
κλαίουσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελε
παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσί.
19 Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἰδού,
ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ φαίνεται τῷ
20 Ἰωσὴφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παρά-
λαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ,
καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ· τεθνήκασι
γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου.
21 ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ
τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς γῆν Ἰσ-
22 ραήλ· ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει
ἐπὶ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ Ἡρώδου τοῦ πατρὸς
αὐτοῦ ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματι-
σθεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ
23 μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐλθὼν κατῴκησεν
εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην Ναζαρέτ· ὅπως πλη-
ρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι
Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.
3 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παραγίνεται
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρή-
2 μῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, [m–] λέγων, Μετανοεῖτε·
3 ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. οὗτος
γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ῥηθεὶς [n]διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προ-
φήτου λέγοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρή-
μῳ, Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου, εὐθείας
4 ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ
Ἰωάννης εἶχε τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν
καμήλου καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν
ὀσφὺν αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ τροφὴ αὐτοῦ ἦν ἀκρί-
5 δες καὶ μέλι ἄγριον. τότε ἐξεπορεύετο
πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ πᾶσα ἡ Ἰου-
δαία, καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περίχωρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου·

k ὑπὸ

l add θρῆνος καὶ

m add καὶ

n ὑπὸ

1611

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.
7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptism, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits [t] meet for repentance.
9 And think not to say within yourselves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: For I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: * Therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.
12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.
13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him:
14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.
16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.
17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
4 Then was * Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.
2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

* ch. 12. 34.
[t] *Or, answerable to amendment of life.*
* John 8. 39.
* ch. 7. 19.
* Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 26.
* Mark 1. 9. Luke 3. 21.
* Mark 1. 12. Luke 4. 1.

1881

6 and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing
7 their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee
8 from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of
9 [1] repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children
10 unto Abraham. And even now is the axe laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast in-
11 to the fire. I indeed baptize you [2] with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not [3] worthy to bear: he shall baptize you [2] with the Holy Ghost
12 and *with* fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.
13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to
14 be baptized of him. But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
15 But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer [4] *it* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth him.
16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened [5] unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon
17 him; and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, [6] This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
4 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be
2 tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hun-
3 gered. And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become [7] bread.

[1] Or, *your repentance*
[2] Or, *in*
[3] Gr. *sufficient.*
[4] Or, me
[5] Some ancient authorities omit *unto him.*
[6] Or, *This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased.* See ch. xii. 18.
[7] Gr. *loaves.*

6 καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ [o]ποταμῷ[l] ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας
7 αὐτῶν. ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς
8 μελλούσης ὀργῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν [p]καρπὸν
9 ἄξιον[l] τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ.
10 ἤδη δὲ [q]–[l] ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλ-
11 λεται. ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν· ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπ-
12 τίσει ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί· οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἅλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν σῖτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.
13 Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάν-
14 νην, τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἐγὼ χρείαν ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι· καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ
15 πρός με; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἄφες ἄρτι· οὕτω γὰρ πρέπον ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. τότε
16 ἀφίησιν αὐτόν. καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εὐθὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδού, ἀνεῴχθησαν [r]αὐτῷ[l] οἱ οὐρανοί, καὶ εἶδε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περι-
17 στερά, καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἰδού, φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.

4 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ
2 διαβόλου. καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα ὕστε-
3 ρον ἐπείνασε. καὶ προσελθὼν [s]–[l] ὁ πειρά-
ζων εἶπεν [t]αὐτῷ[l], Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται.

o om. ποταμῷ
p καρποὺς ἀξίους
q add καὶ
r om. αὐτῷ M.
s add αὐτῷ
t om. αὐτῷ

1611

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, *Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy City, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the Temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: For it is written, *He shall give his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again the Devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, Angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ *Now when Jesus had heard that John was [1]cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ *From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ *And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

* Deut. 8. 3.
* Ps. 91. 11.
* Deut. 6. 16.
* Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20.
* Mark 1. 14. Luke 4. 14. John 4. 43.
[1] *Or, delivered up.*
* Is. 9. 1.
* Mark 1. 14.
* Mark 1. 16.

1881

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth

5 of God. Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; and he set him on the [1]pinnacle of the

6 temple, and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:
And on their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not tempt the

8 Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world,

9 and the glory of them; and he said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down

10 and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew

13 into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and

14 Naphtali: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [2]by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
[3]Toward the sea, beyond Jordan,
Galilee of the [4]Gentiles,

16 The people which sat in darkness
Saw a great light,
And to them which sat in the region and shadow of death,
To them did light spring up.

17 From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

[1] Gr. *wing.*
[2] Or, *through*
[3] Gr. *The way of the sea.*
[4] Gr. *nations*: and so elsewhere.

4 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε, Γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐπ'
ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται [u]ὁ[u] ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ'
ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στό-
5 ματος Θεοῦ. τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν
ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ [x]ἔστη-
6 σεν[x] αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ
λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, βάλε
σεαυτὸν κάτω· γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Τοῖς
ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, καὶ
ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσί σε, μήποτε προσκόψῃς
7 πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σοῦ. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Πάλιν γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις
8 Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου. πάλιν παραλαμ-
βάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν
λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βα-
σιλείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν,
9 καὶ [y]εἶπεν[y] αὐτῷ, Ταῦτα πάντα σοι δώσω,
10 ἐὰν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι. τότε λέγει
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὕπαγε, Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται
γάρ, Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις,
11 καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. τότε ἀφίησιν
αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος· καὶ ἰδού, ἄγγελοι προσ-
ῆλθον καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.
12 Ἀκούσας δὲ [z]—[z] ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη
13 ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ κατα-
λιπὼν τὴν Ναζαρὲτ ἐλθὼν κατῴκησεν εἰς
Καπερναοὺμ τὴν παραθαλασσίαν ἐν ὁρίοις
14 Ζαβουλὼν καὶ Νεφθαλείμ· ἵνα πληρωθῇ
τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἠσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέ-
15 γοντος, Γῆ Ζαβουλὼν καὶ γῆ Νεφθαλεὶμ
ὁδὸν θαλάσσης πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γα-
16 λιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν, ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος
ἐν σκότει εἶδε φῶς μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθη-
μένοις ἐν χώρᾳ καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου φῶς
17 ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς. ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ
Ἰησοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν, Μετανοεῖτε·
ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
18 Περιπατῶν δὲ [a]—[a] παρὰ τὴν θάλασ-
σαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδε δύο ἀδελφούς,
Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον καὶ Ἀνδρέαν
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφίβλη-
στρον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν γὰρ ἁλιεῖς.

[u] om. ὁ

[x] ἵστησιν

[y] λέγει

[z] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

[a] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

1611

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.
23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.
24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy, and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.

5 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.
2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,
* Luke 6. 20. 3 * Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
* Ps. 37. 11. 5 * Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness:
* Is. 65. 13. * for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
* Ps. 24. 4. 8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
* 1 Pet. 3. 14. 10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say

1881

19 And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you
20 fishers of men. And they straightway left the nets, and followed
21 him. And going on from thence he saw other two brethren, [1] James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called
22 them. And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.
23 And [2] Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the [3] gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sick-
24 ness among the people. And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, [4] possessed with devils, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and *from* beyond Jordan.
5 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his dis-
2 ciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,
3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4 [5] Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.
10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the
11 kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when *men* shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say

[1] Or, *Jacob*: and so elsewhere.
[2] Some ancient authorities read *he*.
[3] Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere.
[4] Or, *demoniacs*
[5] Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

19 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ
20 ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἁλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. οἱ δὲ εὐ-
θέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
21 καὶ προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελ-
φούς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ
Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ
μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν, καταρ-
τίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐκάλεσεν
22 αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον
καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
23 Καὶ περιῆγεν [b]ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ [c]ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς
βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον
24 καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. καὶ
ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν Συρίαν·
καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς
ἔχοντας, ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις
συνεχομένους, [d]— δαιμονιζομένους καὶ
σεληνιαζομένους καὶ παραλυτικούς· καὶ
25 ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐ-
τῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ
Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰου-
δαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.
5 Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος·
καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ
2 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐ-
3 τοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς λέγων, Μακάριοι οἱ
πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ
4 βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. [e]μακάριοι οἱ πεν-
5 θοῦντες· ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται. μα-
κάριοι οἱ πραεῖς· ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσι
6 τὴν γῆν. μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ δι-
ψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην· ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτα-
7 σθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες· ὅτι αὐ-
8 τοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ
9 καρδίᾳ· ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν Θεὸν ὄψονται. μακά-
ριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί· ὅτι αὐτοὶ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ
10 κληθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι
ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βα-
11 σιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. μακάριοί ἐστε, ὅταν
ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσι, καὶ εἴπωσι

[b] ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν
[c] om. ὁ Ἰησοῦς M.
[d] add καὶ
[e] transp. vv. 4, 5 M.

1611

all manner of *evil against you †falsely for my sake.
12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.
13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: *But if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.
15 Neither do men *light a candle, and put it under a ‖bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men, *that they may see your good works, and glorify your father which is in heaven.
17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.
18 For verily I say unto you, *Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
19 *Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.
21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said ‖by them of old time, *Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment.
22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the Judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, *Thou* fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.
23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee:
24 Leave there thy gift before the

* 1 Pet. 4. 14.
† *Gr. lying.*
* Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34.
* Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33.
‖ *The word in the original, signifieth a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.*
* 1 Pet. 2. 12.
* Luke 16. 17.
* Jam. 2. 10.
‖ *Or, to them.*
* Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.

1881

all manner of evil against you
12 falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and
14 trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid.
15 Neither do *men* light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house.
16 Even so let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to ful-
18 fil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till
19 all things be accomplished. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of hea-
20 ven. For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.
21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the
22 judgement: but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother[1] shall be in danger of the judgement; and whosoever shall say to his brother, [2]Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, [3]Thou fool, shall be in danger [4]of
23 the [5]hell of fire. If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,
24 leave there thy gift before the

[1] Many ancient authorities insert *without cause.*
[2] An expression of contempt.
[3] Or, *Moreh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.
[4] Gr. *unto* or *into.*
[5] Gr. *Gehenna of fire.*

πᾶν πονηρὸν [f]–[f] καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι,
12 ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ. χαίρετε καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε· ὅτι
ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς·
οὕτω γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφήτας τοὺς
πρὸ ὑμῶν.
13 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ
ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἁλισθήσεται; εἰς
οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι, εἰ μὴ [g]βληθὲν ἔξω[g]
14 καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. ὑμεῖς
ἐστε τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· οὐ δύναται πόλις
15 κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους κειμένη· οὐδὲ καί-
ουσι λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν
μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει
16 πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ· οὕτω λαμψάτω
τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα, καὶ δοξά-
σωσι τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
17 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν
νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφήτας· οὐκ ἦλθον κατα-
18 λῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω
ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ,
ἰῶτα ἓν ἢ μία κεραία οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ
19 τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. ὃς ἐὰν
οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν
ἐλαχίστων, καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτω τοὺς ἀνθρώ-
πους, ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βα-
σιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς δ' ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ
διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βα-
20 σιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι
ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύσῃ ἡ δικαιοσύνη ὑμῶν
πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων,
οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν
οὐρανῶν.
21 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐ
φονεύσεις, ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται
22 τῇ κρίσει· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ
ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ [h]–[h] ἔνοχος
ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ
αὐτοῦ, Ῥακά, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ·
ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ, Μωρέ, ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν
23 γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ
δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, κἀκεῖ μνη-
σθῇς ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ,
24 ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ

[f] add ῥῆμα

[g] βληθῆναι ἔξω καὶ

[h] add εἰκῇ A.S.M.

1611

altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

* Luke 12. 58. 25 *Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not commit adultery.

* Ex. 20. 14.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

* ch. 18. 8. Mark 9. 47. 29 *And if thy right eye [l]offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

[l] *Or, do cause thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

* Deut. 24. 1. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 10. 31 It hath been said, *Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

* Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

* Jam. 5. 12. 37 *But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.

1881

altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy
25 gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge [1]deliver thee to the officer, and
26 thou be cast into prison. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.
27 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery:
28 but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his
29 heart. And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into
30 [2]hell. And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into
31 [2]hell. It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of
32 divorcement: but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.
33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord
34 thine oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of
35 God; nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor [3]by Jerusalem, for it is the city of
36 the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white
37 or black. [4]But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of [5]the evil *one*.

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee.*

[2] Gr. *Gehenna.*

[3] Or, *toward*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be.*

[5] Or, *evil*: as in ver. 39; vi. 13.

θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὕπαγε, πρῶτον διαλ-
λάγηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἐλθὼν
25 πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν σου. ἴσθι εὐνοῶν
τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχύ, ἕως ὅτου εἶ [i]μετ'
αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ[i]· μήποτέ σε παραδῷ ὁ
ἀντίδικος τῷ κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς [k]σε παρα-
δῷ[l] τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν βληθήσῃ·
26 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως
ἂν ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην.
27 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη [l–l], Οὐ μοιχεύ-
28 σεις· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων
γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτῆς ἤδη
29 ἐμοίχευσεν αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. εἰ
δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει
σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμ-
φέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἓν τῶν μελῶν
σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου [m]βληθῇ εἰς
30 γέενναν. καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιά σου χεὶρ σκαν-
δαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὴν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ
σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἓν
τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου
31 [m]εἰς γέενναν ἀπέλθῃ[m]. ἐρρέθη δὲ ὅτι [n]Ὃς
ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ
32 ἀποστάσιον· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι [n]πᾶς
ὁ ἀπολύων[n] τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, παρεκτὸς
λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ αὐτὴν [o]μοιχευθῆναι[o]·
καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοιχᾶται.
33 Πάλιν ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις,
Οὐκ ἐπιορκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ Κυρίῳ
34 τοὺς ὅρκους σου· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ
ὀμόσαι ὅλως· μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι
35 θρόνος ἐστὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ· μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι
ὑποπόδιόν ἐστι τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς
Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶ τοῦ μεγάλου
36 βασιλέως· μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὀμόσῃς,
ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ἢ μέ-
37 λαιναν ποιῆσαι. [p]ἔστω[p] δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν,
Ναὶ ναί, Οὒ οὔ· τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ
τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστιν.

[i] ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ

[k] om. σε παραδῷ M.

[l] add τοῖς ἀρχαίοις

[m] βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν

[n] ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ

[o] μοιχᾶσθαι

[p] ἔσται M.

1611

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.
39 But I say unto you, * that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.
41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
42 Give to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.
43 ¶ Ye have heard, that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:
44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:
45 That ye may be the children of your father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.
46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the Publicans the same?
47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more *than others?* Do not even the Publicans so?
48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your father, which is in heaven, is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‖ of your father which is in heaven.
2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine alms, ‖ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.
3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doeth:
4 That thine alms may be in secret: And thy father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.
5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets,

* Ex. 21. 24. Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21.
* Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 7.
* Deut. 15. 8.
* Lev. 19. 18.
* Luke 6. 27.
* Luke 23. 34. Acts 7. 60.
* Luke 6. 32.
‖ *Or, with.*
* Rom. 12. 8.
‖ *Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.*

1881

38 Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth
39 for a tooth: but I say unto you, Resist not [1] him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the
40 other also. And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have
41 thy cloke also. And whosoever shall [2] compel thee to go one
42 mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.
43 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour,
44 and hate thine enemy: but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute
45 you; that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the un-
46 just. For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the [3] publicans
47 the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the Gentiles the same?
48 Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.
2 When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their
3 reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand do-
4 eth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee.
5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets,

[1] Or, *evil*
[2] Gr. *impress.*
[3] That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes:* and so elsewhere.

38 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ὀφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ
39 ὀφθαλμοῦ, καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος· ἐγὼ
δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ·
ἀλλ' ὅστις σε [q]ῥαπίζει εἰς" τὴν δεξιάν σου
σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην·
40 καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν
χιτῶνά σου λαβεῖν ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ
41 ἱμάτιον· καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει μίλιον
42 ἕν, ὕπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο· τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε
δίδου, καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανεί-
σασθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῇς.
43 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν
πλησίον σου, καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν
44 σου· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς
ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, [r]—" καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ
45 τῶν [s]—" διωκόντων ὑμᾶς· ὅπως γένησθε
υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς·
ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονη-
ροὺς καὶ ἀγαθούς, καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους
46 καὶ ἀδίκους. ἐὰν γὰρ ἀγαπήσητε τοὺς
ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ
47 καὶ οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι; καὶ ἐὰν
ἀσπάσησθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί
περισσὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ [t]ἐθνικοὶ"
48 [u]τὸ αὐτὸ" ποιοῦσιν; ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς
τέλειοι, [x]ὡς" ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ [y]οὐράνιος"
τέλειός ἐστι.
6 Προσέχετε τὴν [z]δικαιοσύνην" ὑμῶν μὴ
ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρὸς τὸ
θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, μισθὸν οὐκ
ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν τοῖς
οὐρανοῖς.
2 Ὅταν οὖν ποιῇς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλ-
πίσῃς ἔμπροσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ
ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς
ῥύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀν-
θρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσι τὸν
3 μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σοῦ δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεη-
μοσύνην, μὴ γνώτω ἡ ἀριστερά σου τί
4 ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιά σου· ὅπως ᾖ σου ἡ ἐλεημο-
σύνη ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ
βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ [a]—" ἀποδώσει σοι [b]—".
5 Καὶ ὅταν [c]προσεύχησθε" οὐκ [d]ἔσεσθε"
[e]ὡς" οἱ ὑποκριταί· ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν
ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις
τῶν πλατειῶν ἑστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι,

q ῥαπίσει ἐπὶ

r add εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς μισοῦντας ὑμᾶς,
s add ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς καὶ

t τελῶναι
u οὕτω
x ὥσπερ
y ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς
z ἐλεημοσύνην

a add αὐτὸς
b add ἐν τῷ φανερῷ
c προσεύχῃ
d ἔσῃ
e ὥσπερ

1611

that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain
* Eccles. 7. 14. *repetitions, as the heathen do. For they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: For your father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray
* Luke 11. 2. ye: *Our father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever, Amen.

* Mark 11. 25. 14 *For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly father will also forgive you.

15 But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the Hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast: Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy father which is in secret: and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through, and steal.

* Luke 12. 33. 1 Tim. 6. 19. 20 *But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through, nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

* Luke 11. 34. 22 *The light of the body is the

1881

that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their re-
6 ward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall
7 recompense thee. And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard
8 for their much speaking. Be not therefore like unto them: for [1]your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before
9 ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven,
10 Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on
11 earth. Give us this day [2]our
12 daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven
13 our debtors. And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us
14 from [3]the evil *one*.[4] For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also
15 forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their
17 reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and
18 wash thy face; that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves [5]break through
20 and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not [5]break through nor steal:
21 for where thy treasure is, there
22 will thy heart be also. The lamp of the body is the

[1] Some ancient authorities read *God your Father.*

[2] Gr. *our bread for the coming day.*

[3] Or, *evil*

[4] Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.*

[5] Gr. *dig through.*

ὅπως ἂν φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.
6 σὺ δέ, ὅταν προσεύχῃ, εἴσελθε εἰς τὸ
ταμεῖόν σου, καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου
πρόσευξαι τῷ πατρί σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ·
καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ
7 ἀποδώσει σοι [f]—". προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ
βαττολογήσητε, ὥσπερ οἱ ἐθνικοί· δοκοῦσι
γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακου-
8 σθήσονται. μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε αὐτοῖς·
οἶδε γὰρ [g]—" ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὧν χρείαν
9 ἔχετε πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν. οὕτως
οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν
τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου·
10 ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενηθήτω τὸ
θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ [h]—"
11 γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς
12 ἡμῖν σήμερον· καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλή-
ματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς [i]ἀφήκαμεν" τοῖς
13 ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς
εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ
14 πονηροῦ. [k]—" ἐὰν γὰρ ἀφῆτε τοῖς ἀν-
θρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει
15 καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος· ἐὰν
δὲ μὴ ἀφῆτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώ-
ματα αὐτῶν, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει
τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.
16 Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε, [l]ὡς"
οἱ ὑποκριταί, σκυθρωποί· ἀφανίζουσι γὰρ
τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, ὅπως φανῶσι τοῖς
ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
17 ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σὺ δὲ
νηστεύων ἄλειψαί σου τὴν κεφαλήν, καὶ
18 τὸ πρόσωπόν σου νίψαι· ὅπως μὴ φανῇς
τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων, ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρί
σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ
βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ἀποδώσει σοι [m]—".
19 Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σὴς καὶ βρῶσις ἀφανίζει,
καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσι καὶ κλέπ-
20 τουσι· θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν
οὐρανῷ, ὅπου οὔτε σὴς οὔτε βρῶσις
ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ διορύσ-
21 σουσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν· ὅπου γάρ ἐστιν
ὁ θησαυρός [n]σου", ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδία
22 [n]σου". ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ

[f] add ἐν τῷ φανερῷ

[g] add ὁ Θεὸς M.

[h] add τῆς

[i] ἀφίεμεν

[k] add ὅτι σοῦ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. A.S.M.

[l] ὥσπερ

[m] add ἐν τῷ φανερῷ

[n] ὑμῶν

1611

eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness?
24 ¶ *No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.
25 Therefore I say unto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more than meat? and the body than raiment?
26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?
27 Which of you by taking thought, can add one cubit unto his stature?
28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin.
29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.
30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?
31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be clothed?
32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.
33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.
34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 Judge *not, that ye be not judged.
2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: *and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

* Luke 16. 13.
* Ps. 55. 22. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
* Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1.
* Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38.

1881

eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be
23 full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the
24 darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mam-
25 mon. Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the
26 body than the raiment? Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more
27 value than they? And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his [1]stature?
28 And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they
29 spin: yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
30 But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
31 Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall
32 we be clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these
33 things. But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be
34 added unto you. Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.
7 Judge not, that ye be not judg-
2 ed. For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you.

[1] Or, *age*

ὀφθαλμός· ἐὰν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου
ἁπλοῦς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν
23 ἔσται· ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς
ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν ἔσται· εἰ
οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστί, τὸ
24 σκότος πόσον; οὐδεὶς δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις
δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἕνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν
ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἑνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ
ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει· οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ
25 δουλεύειν καὶ μαμμωνᾷ. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω
ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί
φάγητε [o]ἢ τί πίητε· μηδὲ τῷ σώματι
ὑμῶν, τί ἐνδύσησθε· οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖόν
ἐστι τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύ-
26 ματος; ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπείρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζου-
σιν, οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ
ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει αὐτά· οὐχ
27 ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ
ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ
28 τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἕνα; καὶ περὶ
ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ
κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ,
29 οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολο-
μὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο
30 ὡς ἓν τούτων. εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ
ἀγροῦ, σήμερον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλί-
βανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέν-
νυσιν, οὐ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγό-
31 πιστοι; μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε λέγοντες, Τί
φάγωμεν; ἢ Τί πίωμεν; ἢ Τί περιβαλώ-
32 μεθα; πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητεῖ·
οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι
33 χρῄζετε τούτων ἁπάντων· ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶ-
τον τὴν βασιλείαν [p]— καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται
34 ὑμῖν. μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον·
ἡ γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει [q]— ἑαυτῆς· ἀρ-
κετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.
7 1, 2 Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε· ἐν ᾧ
γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε κριθήσεσθε, καὶ ἐν
ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε [r]μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.

o καὶ

p add τοῦ Θεοῦ

q add τὰ

r ἀντιμετρηθήσεται

1611

3 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye: and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine: lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.
7 ¶ *Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?
12 Therefore all things *whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.
13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
14 [1]Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: *Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
17 Even so, every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

* Luke 6. 41.
* ch. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. John 16. 24. James 1. 6.
* Luke 6. 31.
* Luke 13. 24.
[1] *Or, how.*
* Luke 6. 43.

1881

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but
4 considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine
5 own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.
7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8 for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knock-
9 eth it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will
10 give him a stone; or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a
11 serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them
12 that ask him? All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the prophets.
13 Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide [1]is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many be they
14 that enter in thereby. [2]For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few be they that find it.
15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves.
16 By their fruits ye shall know them. Do *men* gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate.*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*

3 τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφ-
θαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ
4 σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατανοεῖς; ἢ πῶς
ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ
κάρφος [s]ἐκ[t] τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου· καὶ ἰδού,
5 ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου; ὑποκριτά,
ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ
σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρ-
φος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.
6 Μὴ δῶτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσί, μηδὲ
βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν
τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσωσιν αὐ-
τοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν, καὶ στραφέντες
ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς.
7 Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε,
καὶ εὑρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται
8 ὑμῖν· πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ
ζητῶν εὑρίσκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοι-
9 γήσεται. ἢ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος,
ὃν [t]αἰτήσει[u] ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον
10 ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; [u]ἢ καὶ ἰχθὺν αἰτήσει,[v]
11 μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς,
πονηροὶ ὄντες, οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ δι-
δόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον
ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει
12 ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν; πάντα οὖν
ὅσα ἂν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρω-
ποι, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος
γάρ ἐστιν ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.
13 Εἰσέλθετε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι
πλατεῖα [x]ἡ πύλη[y] καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς
ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ πολλοί
14 εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς· [y]ὅτι[z]
στενὴ ἡ πύλη καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ
ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωήν, καὶ ὀλίγοι εἰσὶν
οἱ εὑρίσκοντες αὐτήν.
15 Προσέχετε [z—a]ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν,
οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι προ-
16 βάτων, ἔσωθεν δέ εἰσι λύκοι ἅρπαγες. ἀπὸ
τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς.
μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν σταφυλήν,
17 ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα; οὕτω πᾶν δένδρον
ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ, τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν
18 δένδρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ. οὐ δύναται
δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν,
οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖν.

s ἀπὸ

t ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ

u καὶ ἐὰν ἰχθὺν αἰτήσῃ,

x om. ἡ πύλη M.

y τί M.

z add δὲ

1611

* ch. 3. 10. 19 *Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
* Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22. 21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, *Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my father which is in heaven.
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?
* Luke 13. 27. 23 And then will I profess unto them, *I never knew you: *Depart from me, ye that work iniquity.
* Ps. 6. 8. * Luke 6. 47. 24 ¶ Therefore, *whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:
25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.
26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:
27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.
* Mark 1. 22. Luke 4. 32. 28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, *the people were astonished at his doctrine.
29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

8 When he was come down from the Mountain, great multitudes followed him.
* Mark 1. 40. Luke 5. 12. 2 *And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that *Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
* Lev. 14. 4. * Luke 7. 1. 5 ¶ *And when Jesus was entered

1881

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down,
20 and cast into the fire. Therefore by their fruits ye shall
21 know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is
22 in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out [1]devils, and by thy name do
23 many [2]mighty works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye
24 that work iniquity. Every one therefore which heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, which built his house upon the
25 rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was
26 founded upon the rock. And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house
27 upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.
28 And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, the multitudes were astonished at his
29 teaching: for he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes.
8 And when he was come down from the mountain, great multi-
2 tudes followed him. And behold, there came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me
3 clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his
4 leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
5 And when he was entered

[1] Gr. *demons.*
[2] Gr. *powers.*

19 πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκ-
20 κόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. ἄραγε
ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐ-
21 τούς. οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε, Κύριε,
εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐ-
ρανῶν, ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πα-
22 τρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. πολλοὶ ἐροῦσί
μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε, Κύριε,
οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι προεφητεύσαμεν, καὶ
τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ
τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιή-
23 σαμεν; καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς ὅτι
Οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ'
24 ἐμοῦ, οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν. πᾶς
οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τού-
τους, καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτούς, [a]ὁμοιωθήσεται[a] ἀν-
δρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰ-
25 κίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· καὶ κατέβη ἡ
βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευ-
σαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέπεσον τῇ οἰκίᾳ
ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσε· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ
26 ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου
τοὺς λόγους τούτους, καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐ-
τούς, ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις ᾠ-
κοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον·
27 καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ
καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέκοψαν
τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσε· καὶ ἦν ἡ πτῶσις
αὐτῆς μεγάλη.
28 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε [b]ἐτέλεσεν[b] ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐξεπλήσσοντο οἱ
29 ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδά-
σκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ
ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς [c]αὐτῶν[c].
8 Καταβάντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους ἠκο-
2 λούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί. καὶ ἰδού,
λεπρὸς [d]προσελθὼν[d] προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέ-
γων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθα-
3 ρίσαι. καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἥψατο
αὐτοῦ [e]—[e] λέγων, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ
4 εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα. καὶ
λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅρα μηδενὶ εἴπῃς·
ἀλλ' ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ
προσένεγκε τὸ δῶρον ὃ προσέταξε Μωσῆς,
εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.
5 [f]Εἰσελθόντος δὲ αὐτοῦ[f] εἰς Καπερναοὺμ

[a] ὁμοιώσω αὐτὸν
[b] συνετέλεσεν
[c] om. αὐτῶν
[d] ἐλθὼν
[e] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[f] Εἰσελθόντι δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ

1611

into Capernaum, there came unto him a Centurion, beseeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come, and heal him.
8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.
11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:
12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Jesus said unto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.
* Mark 1. 29. Luke 4. 38. 14 ¶ *And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever:
15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.
* Mark 1. 32. Luke 4. 40. 16 ¶ *When the Even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick,
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, *Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.
* Is. 53. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
* Luke 9. 57. 19 *And a certain Scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
20 And Jesus saith unto him, The Foxes have holes, and the birds of

1881

into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
6 and saying, Lord, my [1]servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy,
7 grievously tormented. And he saith unto him, I will come and
8 heal him. And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not [2]worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but only say [3]the word, and my [1]servant
9 shall be healed. For I also am a man [4]under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my [5]servant, Do
10 this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, [6]I have not found so great faith, no, not
11 in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall [7]sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of
12 heaven: but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of
13 teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And the [1]servant was healed in that hour.
14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's
15 mother lying sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose,
16 and ministered unto him. And when even was come, they brought unto him many [8]possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and
17 healed all that were sick: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [9]by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.
18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto
19 the other side. And there came [10]a scribe, and said unto him, [11]Master, I will follow thee
20 whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of

[1] Or, *boy*
[2] Gr. *sufficient.*
[3] Gr. *with a word.*
[4] Some ancient authorities insert *set*: as in Luke vii. 8.
[5] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith.*
[7] Gr. *recline.*
[8] Or, *demoniacs*
[9] Or, *through*
[10] Gr. *one scribe.*
[11] Or, *Teacher*

προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἑκατόνταρχος παρακαλῶν
6 αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, ὁ παῖς μου βέ-
βληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικός, δεινῶς βα-
7 σανιζόμενος. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ [g]—, Ἐγὼ
8 ἐλθὼν θεραπεύσω αὐτόν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος ἔφη, Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς
ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθῃς· ἀλλὰ
μόνον εἰπὲ [h]λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς
9 μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ
ἐξουσίαν [i]—, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρα-
τιώτας· καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ
πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται·
καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ
10 ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασε,
καὶ εἶπε τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν, Ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν, [k]οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πί-
11 στιν εὗρον. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ
ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἥξουσι, καὶ
ἀνακλιθήσονται μετὰ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ
καὶ Ἰακὼβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν·
12 οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσονται
εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ
κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.
13 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῳ,
Ὕπαγε, [l]— ὡς ἐπίστευσας γενηθήτω σοι.
καὶ ἰάθη ὁ παῖς [m]— ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ.
14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν
Πέτρου εἶδε τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ βεβλη-
15 μένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν· καὶ ἥψατο τῆς
χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός·
16 καὶ ἠγέρθη, καὶ διηκόνει [n]αὐτῷ. ὀψίας
δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δαιμονι-
ζομένους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλε τὰ πνεύ-
ματα λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας
17 ἐθεράπευσεν· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ
Ἠσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Αὐτὸς
τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβε, καὶ τὰς νόσους
ἐβάστασεν.
18 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ
αὐτὸν ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν.
19 καὶ προσελθὼν εἷς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι, ὅπου ἐὰν
20 ἀπέρχῃ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ
ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ

[g] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

[h] λόγον

[i] add τασσόμενος M.

[k] παρ' οὐδενὶ τοσαύτην πίστιν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ M.

[l] add καὶ

[m] add αὐτοῦ

[n] αὐτοῖς

1611

the air have nests: but the son of man hath not where to lay his head.
21 And another of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go, and bury my father.
22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.
23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his Disciples followed him.
24 *And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.
25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.
26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calm.
27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the Sea obey him?
28 ¶ *And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.
29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.
31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.
32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.
33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.
34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

9 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

* Mark 4. 37. Luke 8. 23.

* Mark 5. 1. Luke 8. 26.

1881

the heaven *have* [1]nests; but the Son of man hath not where to
21 lay his head. And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and
22 bury my father. But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.
23 And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed
24 him. And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was
25 asleep. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save,
26 Lord; we perish. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a
27 great calm. And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?
28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two [2]possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man
29 could pass by that way. And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the
30 time? Now there was a far off from them a herd of many
31 swine feeding. And the [3]devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into
32 the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea,
33 and perished in the waters. And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were [2]pos-
34 sessed with devils. And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.
9 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city.

[1] Gr. *lodging-places.*

[2] Or, *demoniacs*

[3] Gr. *demons.*

τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει, ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ.
21 ἕτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν [o—] εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ
22 θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς [p] λέγει [l] αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς
νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς.
23 Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ εἰς [q—] πλοῖον ἠκο-
24 λούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ
ἰδού, σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν
25 κυμάτων· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδε. καὶ προσελθόντες [r—] ἤγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε,
26 [s] σῶσον· [l] ἀπολλύμεθα. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Τί δειλοί ἐστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς
ἐπετίμησε τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσσῃ,
27 καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες, Ποταπός ἐστιν
οὗτος, ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα
ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;
28 Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν
χώραν τῶν [t] Γαδαρηνῶν [l] ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ
δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν
29 τινὰ παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης· καὶ
ἰδού, ἔκραξαν λέγοντες, Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί,
[u—] υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἦλθες ὧδε πρὸ καιροῦ
30 βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς; ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν
31 ἀγέλη χοίρων πολλῶν βοσκομένη. οἱ δὲ
δαίμονες παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Εἰ
ἐκβάλλεις ἡμᾶς, [v] ἀπόστειλον ἡμᾶς [l] εἰς τὴν
32 ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Ὑπάγετε. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἀπῆλθον εἰς
[w] τοὺς χοίρους [l]· καὶ ἰδού, ὥρμησε πᾶσα ἡ
ἀγέλη [x—] κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θά-
33 λασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθανον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασιν. οἱ
δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελθόντες εἰς
τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα, καὶ τὰ τῶν
34 δαιμονιζομένων. καὶ ἰδού, πᾶσα ἡ πόλις
ἐξῆλθεν εἰς συνάντησιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ
ἰδόντες αὐτὸν παρεκάλεσαν ὅπως μεταβῇ
ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.
9 Καὶ ἐμβὰς εἰς [y—] πλοῖον διεπέρασε, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν.

o add αὐτοῦ
p εἶπεν
q add τὸ
r add οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
s σῶσον ἡμᾶς·
t Γεργεσηνῶν
u add Ἰησοῦ,
v ἐπίτρεψον ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν
w τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων
x add τῶν χοίρων
y add τὸ

1611

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (Then saith he to the sick of the palsy) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners.

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

* Mark 2. 3. Luke 5. 18.

* Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27.

* Hos. 6. 6. ch. 12. 7.

* 1 Tim. 1. 15.

* Mark 2. 18. Luke 5. 33.

‖ *Or, raw, or unwrought cloth.*

1881

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, [1] Son, be of good cheer; thy sins 3 are forgiven. And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphe- 4 meth. And Jesus [2] knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye 5 evil in your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [3] power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy 7 house. And he arose, and de- 8 parted to his house. But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, which had given such [3] power unto men.

9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as he [4] sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his 11 disciples. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your [5] Master with the publicans and sin- 12 ners? But when he heard it, he said, They that are [6] whole have no need of a physician, but they 13 that are sick. But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast [7] oft, but thy 15 disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they 16 fast. And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made.

[1] Gr. *Child.*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *seeing.*

[3] Or. *authority*

[4] Gr. *reclined*: and so always.

[5] Or, *Teacher*

[6] Gr. *strong.*

[7] Some ancient authorities omit *oft.*

2 καὶ ἰδού, προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ
κλίνης βεβλημένον· καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν
πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπε τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Θάρσει,
τέκνον, ἀφέωνταί [z]σου[z] αἱ ἁμαρτίαι [a–a].
3 καὶ ἰδού, τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον ἐν
4 ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτος βλασφημεῖ. καὶ [b]εἰδὼς[b] ὁ
Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἱνατί
[c–c] ἐνθυμεῖσθε πονηρὰ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
5 ὑμῶν; τί γάρ ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον; εἰπεῖν,
Ἀφέωνταί [d]σου[d] αἱ ἁμαρτίαι; ἢ εἰπεῖν,
6 Ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι
ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς
γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας (τότε λέγει τῷ παρα-
λυτικῷ), Ἐγερθεὶς ἆρόν σου τὴν κλίνην, καὶ
7 ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλ-
8 θεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι
[e]ἐφοβήθησαν[e], καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν Θεὸν τὸν
δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.
9 Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν
ἄνθρωπον καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, Ματ-
θαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολού-
θει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.
10 Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ
οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἰδού, πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρ-
τωλοὶ ἐλθόντες συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ
11 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φα-
ρισαῖοι εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Διατί
μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει
12 ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν; ὁ δὲ [f–f] ἀκούσας
εἶπεν [g–g], Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες
13 ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. πορευθέν-
τες δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστιν, Ἔλεον θέλω, καὶ
οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους,
ἀλλ' ἁμαρτωλούς [h–h].
14 Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ
Ἰωάννου λέγοντες, Διατί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ
Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν [i]πολλά[i], οἱ δὲ μα-
15 θηταί σου οὐ νηστεύουσι; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμ-
φῶνος πενθεῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστιν
ὁ νυμφίος; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν
ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε
16 νηστεύσουσιν. οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπί-
βλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ πα-
λαιῷ· αἴρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ
τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται.

[z] σοι
[a] add σου
[b] ἰδὼν S.M.
[c] add ὑμεῖς
[d] σοι
[e] ἐθαύμασαν
[f] add Ἰησοῦς
[g] add αὐτοῖς
[h] add εἰς μετάνοιαν
[i] om. πολλά M.

1611

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

* Mark 5. 22. Luke 8. 41.

18 ¶ *While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand: and the maid arose.

[1] Or, this fame.

26 And [1]the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

* Luke 11. 14.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out,

1881

17 Neither do *men* put new wine into old [1]wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

[1] That is, *skins used as bottles.*

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came [2]a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

[2] Gr. *one ruler.*

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be [3]made whole.

[3] Or, *saved*

22 But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath [4]made thee whole. And the woman was [3]made whole from that hour.

[4] Or, *saved thee*

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, he said, Give place: for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

24 But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose.

25 And [5]the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

[5] Gr. *this fame.*

26 And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou son of David.

27 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

28 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you. And their eyes were opened. And Jesus [6]strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

[6] Or, *sternly*

29 But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

30 And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a [7]devil.

[7] Gr. *demon.*

31 And when the [7]devil was cast out,

17 οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήγνυνται οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ [j]ἀπόλλυνται[j]· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινούς, καὶ ἀμφότερα συντηροῦνται.

18 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἰδού, ἄρχων [k]εἷς[k] ἐλθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων ὅτι Ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησεν· ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπ' αὐ-
19 τήν, καὶ ζήσεται. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
20 καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ αἱμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη, προσελθοῦσα ὄπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέ-
21 δου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· ἔλεγε γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ, Ἐὰν μόνον ἅψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ,
22 σωθήσομαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς [l]στραφεὶς[l] καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν εἶπε, Θάρσει, θύγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ
23 τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἄρχοντος, καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον, [m]ἔλε-
24 γεν[m], Ἀναχωρεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανε τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων
25 αὐτοῦ. ὅτε δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἠγέρθη
26 τὸ κοράσιον. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ φήμη αὕτη εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.

27 Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ δύο τυφλοὶ κράζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ Δαβίδ.
28 ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ τυφλοί· καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πιστεύετε ὅτι δύναμαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι; λέ-
29 γουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναί, Κύριε. τότε ἥψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων, Κατὰ τὴν πίστιν
30 ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. καὶ ἀνεῴχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί. καὶ ἐνεβριμήσατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε, μηδεὶς
31 γινωσκέτω. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.

32 Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδού, προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ [n–]κωφὸν δαιμονιζόμενον.
33 καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐλάλησεν

[j] ἀπολοῦνται
[k] om. εἷς
[l] ἐπιστραφεὶς
[m] λέγει αὐτοῖς
[n] add ἄνθρωπον

1611

the dumb spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 *And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ *But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖fainted, and were scattered abroad, *as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, *The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

10 And *when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖*against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publican, James the son of Alphæus, and Lebbæus, whose surname was Thaddæus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 *But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, *The kingdom of heaven is at hand:

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (*for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 *And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it

* ch. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.
* Mark 6. 6. Luke 13. 22.
* Mark 6. 34.
‖ *Or, were tired and lay down.*
* Num. 27. 17.
* Luke 10. 2.
* Mark 3. 14. Luke 9. 1.
‖ *Or, over.*
* Acts 13. 46.
* Luke 10. 9.
* Mark 6. 8. Luke 9. 3. & 22. 35.
‖ *Or, get.*
* Luke 10. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
* Luke 10. 8.

1881

the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It
34 was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said, [1]By the prince of the [2]devils casteth he out [2]devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all man-
36 ner of sickness. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep
37 not having a shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but
38 the labourers are few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth la-
10 bourers into his harvest. And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his
3 brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the *son* of Al-
4 phæus, and Thaddæus; Simon the [3]Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot, who also [4]betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying,

Go not into *any* way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any
6 city of the Samaritans: but go rather to the lost sheep of the
7 house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of
8 heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out [2]devils: freely ye received, freely give. Get you no
9 gold, nor silver, nor brass in your
10 [5]purses; no wallet for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the labourer is
11 worthy of his food. And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it

[1] Or, *In*
[2] Gr. *demons.*
[3] Or, *Zealot.* See Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13.
[4] Or, *delivered him up*: and so always.
[5] Gr. *girdles.*

ι κωφός· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες,
ο–ι Οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ.
34 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον, Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι
τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.
35 Καὶ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας
καὶ τὰς κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγω-
γαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον
36 καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν p–r. ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς
ὄχλους ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν
q ἐσκυλμένοι" καὶ ἐρριμμένοι ὡσεὶ πρόβατα
37 μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα. τότε λέγει τοῖς μα-
θηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολύς, οἱ δὲ
38 ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου
τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν
10 θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος
τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς
ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, ὥστε ἐκ-
βάλλειν αὐτά, καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον
καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν.
2 Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά
ἐστι ταῦτα· πρῶτος Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος
Πέτρος, καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ·
3 Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ
ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ· Φίλιππος, καὶ Βαρθολο-
μαῖος· Θωμᾶς, καὶ Ματθαῖος ὁ τελώνης·
Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ s–" Θαδ-
4 δαῖος· Σίμων ὁ t Καναναῖος", καὶ Ἰούδας
5 Ἰσκαριώτης ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς αὐτόν. τού-
τους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
παραγγείλας αὐτοῖς, λέγων,
Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλθητε, καὶ εἰς
6 πόλιν Σαμαρειτῶν μὴ εἰσέλθητε· πορεύεσθε
δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα
7 οἴκου Ἰσραήλ. πορευόμενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε
λέγοντες ὅτι "Ηγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐ-
8 ρανῶν. ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, u νεκροὺς
ἐγείρετε, λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε,v δαιμόνια ἐκ-
βάλλετε· δωρεὰν ἐλάβετε, δωρεὰν δότε.
9 μὴ κτήσησθε χρυσὸν μηδὲ ἄργυρον μηδὲ
10 χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς ζώνας ὑμῶν, μὴ πήραν εἰς
ὁδόν, μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα,
μηδὲ w ῥάβδον"· ἄξιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς
11 τροφῆς αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν ἢ
κώμην εἰσέλθητε, ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν αὐτῇ

o add ὅτι S.

p add ἐν τῷ λαῷ

q ἐκλελυμένοι

r add Λεββαῖος ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς

t Κανανίτης

u λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε,

w ῥάβδους A.

1611

is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 *And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, *shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ *Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before Governors and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 *But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 *And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Name's sake: *but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 *The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his Lord: If they have called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: *for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

* Mark 6. 11.
* Acts 13. 51.
* Luke 10. 3.
[1] Or, simple.
* Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.
* Luke 21. 16.
* Mark 13. 13.
[2] Or, end or finish.
* Luke 6. 40. John 13. 16.
* Mark 4. 22. Luke 8. 17. & 12. 2.

1881

is worthy; and there abide till ye
12 go forth. And as ye enter into
13 the house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to
14 you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake off the dust
15 of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.
16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents,
17 and [1]harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will
18 scourge you; yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gen-
19 tiles. But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye
20 shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you.
21 And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and [2]cause
22 them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall
23 be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
24 A disciple is not above his [3]master, nor a [4]servant above
25 his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his [5]master, and the [4]servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house [5]Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his house-
26 hold! Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

[1] Or, simple
[2] Or, put them to death
[3] Or, teacher
[4] Gr. bond-servant.
[5] Gr. Beelzebul: and so elsewhere.

ἄξιός ἐστι, κἀκεῖ μείνατε, ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθητε.
12 εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ἀσπάσασθε
13 αὐτήν· καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ᾖ ἡ οἰκία ἀξία, ἐλθέτω
ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ᾖ ἀξία,
ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω.
14 καὶ ὃς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσῃ
τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξερχόμενοι [v]ἔξω[1] τῆς
οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης ἐκτινάξατε τὸν
15 κονιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν· ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται γῇ Σοδόμων καὶ
Γομόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ τῇ πόλει
ἐκείνῃ.
16 Ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα
ἐν μέσῳ λύκων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς
οἱ ὄφεις, καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς αἱ περιστεραί.
17 προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παρα-
δώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν
ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν
18 ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς
ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον
19 αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. ὅταν δὲ παρα-
διδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς ἢ τί
λαλήσητε· δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ
20 τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλήσετε· οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστε
οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς
21 ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν. παραδώσει δὲ
ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ
τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ
22 γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς· καὶ
ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ
ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος,
23 οὗτος σωθήσεται. ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς
ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν [x]ἑτέ-
ραν[1]. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελέ-
σητε τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
24 Οὐκ ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον,
οὐδὲ δοῦλος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ.
25 ἀρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ
διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ κύ-
ριος αὐτοῦ. εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζε-
βοὺλ [y]ἐπεκάλεσαν[1], πόσῳ μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰ-
26 κιακοὺς αὐτοῦ; μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς·
οὐδὲν γάρ ἐστι κεκαλυμμένον, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκα-
λυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται.

[v] om. ἔξω

[x] ἄλλην

[y] ἐκάλεσαν

1611

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

28 *And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two Sparrows sold for a [1]farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 *But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many Sparrows.

32 *Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 *But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 *Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance *against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 *He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 *And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 *He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ *He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receive a Prophet's reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 *And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

* Luke 12. 4.

[1] *It is in value half-penny farthing, in the original: as being the tenth part of the Roman penny.*

* 2 Sam. 14. 11. Acts 27. 34.

* Luke 12. 8.

* Mark 8. 38. Luke 9. 26. 2 Tim. 2. 12.

* Luke 12. 51.

* Mic. 7. 6.

* Luke 14. 26.

* ch. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. Luke 9. 23.

* John 12. 25.

* Luke 10. 16. John 13. 20.

* Mark 9. 41.

1881

27 What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops.

28 And be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in

29 [1]hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall on the ground

30 without your Father: but the very hairs of your head are all

31 numbered. Fear not therefore; ye are of more value than many

32 sparrows. Every one therefore who shall confess [2]me before men, [3]him will I also confess before my Father which is in

33 heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I came to [4]send peace on the earth: I came not to [4]send peace, but a sword.

35 For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against

36 her mother in law: and a man's foes *shall be* they of his own

37 household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy

38 of me. And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me,

39 is not worthy of me. He that [5]findeth his [6]life shall lose it; and he that [7]loseth his [6]life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous

42 man's reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

[1] Gr. *Gehenna.*

[2] Gr. *in me.*

[3] Gr. *in him.*

[4] Gr. *cast.*

[5] Or, *found*

[6] Or, *soul*

[7] Or, *lost*

27 ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, εἴπατε ἐν τῷ
φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὖς ἀκούετε, κηρύξατε
28 ἐπὶ τῶν δωμάτων. καὶ μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ
τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν
μὴ δυναμένων ἀποκτεῖναι· φοβήθητε δὲ
μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σῶμα
29 ἀπολέσαι ἐν γεέννῃ. οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία
ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐ
πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς
30 ὑμῶν· ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς
31 πᾶσαι ἠριθμημέναι εἰσί. μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε·
32 πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς. πᾶς
οὖν ὅστις ὁμολογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν
τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ
ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς·
33 ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσηταί με ἔμπροσθεν τῶν
ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι αὐτὸν κἀγὼ ἔμπροσ-
θεν τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς.
34 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην,
35 ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι ἄν-
θρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ θυγα-
τέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφην
36 κατὰ τῆς πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ
37 ἀνθρώπου οἱ οἰκιακοὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁ φιλῶν
πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔστι μου
ἄξιος· καὶ ὁ φιλῶν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ
38 ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔστι μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὃς οὐ λαμ-
βάνει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ
39 ὀπίσω μου, οὐκ ἔστι μου ἄξιος. ὁ εὑρὼν
τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ
ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ
εὑρήσει αὐτήν.
40 Ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ δέχεται, καὶ ὁ
ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά
41 με· ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προ-
φήτου μισθὸν προφήτου λήψεται, καὶ ὁ
δεχόμενος δίκαιον εἰς ὄνομα δικαίου μισθὸν
42 δικαίου λήψεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ποτίσῃ ἕνα
τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ μόνον
εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ
ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

1611

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve Disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7. 18. 2 *Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? Or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

* Is. 35. 6. 5 *The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead

* Is. 61. 1. are raised up, and *the poor have the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? a reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is

* Mal. 3. 1. written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

* Luke 16. 16. 12 *And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven [f]suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is

* Mal. 4. 5. *Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

* Luke 7. 31. 16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children, sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto

[f] *Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

1881

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ,

3 he sent by his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell John the things which ye

5 do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have [1]good tidings preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stum-

7 bling in me. And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed

8 shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft *raiment*? Behold, they that wear soft *rai-*

9 *ment* are in kings' houses. [2]But wherefore went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a pro-

10 phet. This is he, of whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is [3]but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law

14 prophesied until John. And if ye are willing to receive [4]*it*, this

15 is Elijah, which is to come. He that hath ears [5]to hear, let him

16 hear. But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces, which call unto their

17 fellows, and say, We piped unto

[1] Or, *the gospel*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *But what went ye out to see? a prophet?*

[3] Gr. *lesser.*

[4] Or, him

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *to hear.*

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
διατάσσων τοῖς δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,
μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ κηρύσ-
σειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.
2 Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης, ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμω-
τηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, πέμψας [a]διὰ'
3 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ
4 ἐρχόμενος; ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν; καὶ
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευ-
θέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ
5 βλέπετε· τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσι, καὶ χωλοὶ
περιπατοῦσι· λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, καὶ
κωφοὶ ἀκούουσι· [a]καὶ' νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται,
6 καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· καὶ μακάριός
ἐστιν, ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.
7 τούτων δὲ πορευομένων ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς
λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξήλ-
θετε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον
8 ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλ-
θετε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς [b]—'
ἠμφιεσμένον; ἰδού, οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φο-
ροῦντες ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλέων εἰσίν.
9 ἀλλὰ τί [c]ἐξήλθετε; ἰδεῖν προφήτην;' ναί,
λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.
10 οὗτός [d]—' ἐστι περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἰδού,
ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσ-
11 ώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμ-
προσθέν σου. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἐγήγερ-
ται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου
τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ
βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν.
12 ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ
ἕως ἄρτι ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζε-
13 ται, καὶ βιασταὶ ἁρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. πάντες
γὰρ οἱ προφῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου
14 προεφήτευσαν. καὶ εἰ θέλετε δέξασθαι,
15 αὐτός ἐστιν Ἠλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι. ὁ
16 ἔχων ὦτα [e]ἀκούειν' ἀκουέτω. τίνι δὲ ὁμοι-
ώσω τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην; ὁμοία ἐστὶ [f]παι-
δίοις' ἐν ἀγοραῖς καθημένοις, [g]ἃ προσφω-
17 νοῦντα τοῖς ἑταίροις λέγουσιν,' Ηὐλήσαμεν

[a] δύο

[a] om. καὶ

[b] add ἱματίοις

[c] ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; A.S.M.

[d] add γὰρ

[e] om. ἀκούειν M.

[f] παιδαρίοις

[g] καὶ προσφωνοῦσι τοῖς ἑταίροις αὐτῶν καὶ λέγουσιν,

1611

you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.
18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
19 The son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.
20 ¶ *Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.
21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.
23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: For if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.
24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment, than for thee.
25 ¶ *At that time Jesus answered, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.
27 *All things are delivered unto me of my father: and no man knoweth the son but the father: *neither knoweth any man the father, save the son, and he to whomsoever the son will reveal him.
28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: *and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
30 *For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 At that time, *Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the

* Luke 10. 13.
* Luke 10. 21.
* John 3. 35.
* John 6. 46.
* Jer. 6. 16.
* 1 John 5. 3.
* Deut. 23. 25. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1.

1881

you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not [1]mourn.
18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He
19 hath a [2]devil. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom [3]is justified by her [4]works.
20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his [5]mighty works were done, be-
21 cause they repented not. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the [5]mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth
22 and ashes. Howbeit I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of
23 judgement, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt [6]go down unto Hades: for if the [5]mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained
24 until this day. Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, than for thee.
25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I [7]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto
26 babes: yea, Father, [8]for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.
27 All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth
28 to reveal *him*. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find
30 rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the

[1] Gr. *beat the breast.*
[2] Gr. *demon.*
[3] Or, *was*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *children*: as in Luke vii. 35.
[5] Gr. *powers.*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *be brought down.*
[7] Or, *praise*
[8] Or, *that*

ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν h—",
18 καὶ οὐκ ἐκόψασθε. ἦλθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης
μήτε ἐσθίων μήτε πίνων, καὶ λέγουσι,
19 Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἰδού,
ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν
φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ
σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν i ἔργων" αὐτῆς.
20 Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις, ἐν
αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλεῖσται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ,
21 ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν. Οὐαί σοι, Χοραζίν,
οὐαί σοι, Βηθσαϊδάν, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ
Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι
ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ
22 μετενόησαν. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ
Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως
23 ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σύ, Καπερναούμ, j μὴ" ἕως
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ k ὑψωθήσῃ;" ἕως ᾅδου l κατα-
βήσῃ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγένοντο αἱ
δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοί, ἔμειναν ἂν
24 μέχρι τῆς σήμερον. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
γῇ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
κρίσεως ἢ σοί.
25 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ, Κύριε
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας
ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκά-
26 λυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι
οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἔμπροσθέν σου.
27 πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου·
καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν υἱόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ
πατήρ· οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τις ἐπιγινώσκει,
εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς
28 ἀποκαλύψαι. δεῦτε πρός με, πάντες οἱ
κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορτισμένοι, κἀγὼ ἀνα-
29 παύσω ὑμᾶς· ἄρατε τὸν ζυγόν μου ἐφ'
ὑμᾶς, καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πρᾷός
εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ, καὶ εὑρήσετε
30 ἀνάπαυσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν· ὁ γὰρ ζυγός
μου χρηστός, καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου ἐλαφρόν
ἐστιν.
12 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς τοῖς σάββασι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ

h add ὑμῖν

i τέκνων A.S.M.

j ἡ

k ὑψωθεῖσα,

l καταβιβασθήσῃ

1611

corn, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy Disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read *what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, *but only for the Priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the *law, how that on the Sabbath days the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater than the Temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, *I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath day.

9 *And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

* 1 Sam. 21. 6.
* Ex. 29. 33. Lev. 8. 31. & 24. 9.
* Num. 28. 9.
* Hos. 6. 6. ch. 9. 13.
* Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6.
[1] Or, took counsel.

1881

cornfields; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 how he entered into the house of God, and [1] did eat the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless?

6 But I say unto you, that [2] one greater than the temple is here.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

9 And he departed thence, and went into their synagogue:

10 and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other.

14 But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 And Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he healed them all, and charged them that they should not make him known:

17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [3] by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

[1] Some ancient authorities read *they did eat.*
[2] Gr. *a greater thing.*
[3] Or, *through*

δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπείνασαν, καὶ ἤρξαντο
2 τίλλειν στάχυας καὶ ἐσθίειν. οἱ δὲ
Φαρισαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, οἱ
μαθηταί σου ποιοῦσιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν
3 ἐν σαββάτῳ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ
ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησε Δαβίδ, ὅτε [m] ἐπεί-
4 νασε,[l] καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πῶς εἰσῆλθεν
εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους
τῆς προθέσεως [n] ἔφαγεν[l], οὓς οὐκ ἐξὸν
ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ
5 μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι μόνοις; ἢ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε
ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσι, καὶ
6 ἀναίτιοί εἰσι; λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῦ
7 ἱεροῦ [o] μείζόν[l] ἐστιν ὧδε. εἰ δὲ ἐγνώ-
κειτε τί ἐστιν, Ἔλεον θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν,
8 οὐκ ἂν κατεδικάσατε τοὺς ἀναιτίους. κύ-
ριος γάρ ἐστι [p]—[l] τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
9 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συνα-
10 γωγὴν αὐτῶν. καὶ ἰδού, ἄνθρωπος [q]—[l]
χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν
λέγοντες, Εἰ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασι θερα-
11 πεύειν; ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίς ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος,
ὃς ἕξει πρόβατον ἕν, καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο
τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσει
12 αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄν-
θρωπος προβάτου; ὥστε ἔξεστι τοῖς σάβ-
13 βασι καλῶς ποιεῖν. τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώ-
πῳ, Ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. καὶ ἐξέτεινε,
14 καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. [r] ἐξελ-
θόντες δὲ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον
15 κατ' αὐτοῦ,[l] ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἠκο-
λούθησαν αὐτῷ [s]—[l] πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν
16 αὐτοὺς πάντας· καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ
17 φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ
ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἠσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,

m ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς

n ἔφαγον M.

o μείζων

p add καὶ

q add ἦν τὴν

r οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ἐξελθόντες.

s add ὄχλοι

1611

* Is. 42. 1.

18 *Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

* Luke 11. 14.

22 ¶ *Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.
23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

* ch. 9. 34.

24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.
25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against itself, shall not stand.
26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Judges.
28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.
29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.
30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

* Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. 1 John 5. 16.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, *All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.
32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh

1881

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;
My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:
I will put my Spirit upon him,
And he shall declare judgement to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;
Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break,
And smoking flax shall he not quench,
Till he send forth judgement unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.
22 Then was brought unto him [1] one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb
23 man spake and saw. And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?
24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out [2] devils, but [3] by Beelzebub the prince of the [2] devils.
25 And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall
26 not stand: and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his king-
27 dom stand? And if I [3] by Beelzebub cast out [2] devils, [3] by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your
28 judges. But if I [3] by the Spirit of God cast out [2] devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon
29 you. Or how can one enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*? and then
30 he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me
31 scattereth. Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven [4] unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit
32 shall not be forgiven. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak

[1] Or, *a demoniac*

[2] Gr. *demons.*

[3] Or, *in*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *unto you men.*

18 Ἰδού, ὁ παῖς μου, ὃν ᾑρέτισα· ὁ ἀγαπη-
τός μου, εἰς ὃν εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχή μου·
θήσω τὸ Πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν
19 τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ. οὐκ ἐρίσει, οὐδὲ
κραυγάσει· οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλα-
20 τείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ· κάλαμον συντε-
τριμμένον οὐ κατεάξει, καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον
οὐ σβέσει, ἕως ἂν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς νῖκος τὴν
21 κρίσιν. καὶ [t—] τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη
ἐλπιοῦσι.
22 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος
τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐ-
τόν, ὥστε τὸν [u—] κωφὸν [v—] λαλεῖν καὶ
23 βλέπειν. καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι
καὶ ἔλεγον, Μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαβίδ;
24 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον, Οὗτος
οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ
25 Βεελζεβοὺλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων. εἰδὼς
δὲ [x—] τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς
ἐρημοῦται, καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερι-
26 σθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς οὐ σταθήσεται· καὶ εἰ
ὁ Σατανᾶς τὸν Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυ-
τὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ βα-
27 σιλεία αὐτοῦ; καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ
ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι
ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν ἔσονται
28 κριταί. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἐκ-
βάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς
29 ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἢ πῶς δύναταί τις
εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ
τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον
δήσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρόν; καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν
30 αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει. ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ'
ἐμοῦ ἐστι, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ
31 σκορπίζει. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πᾶσα
ἁμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία ἀφεθήσεται [y—]
τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἡ δὲ τοῦ Πνεύματος βλα-
32 σφημία οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται [z—]. καὶ ὃς ἂν
εἴπῃ λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ

t add ἐν

u add τυφλὸν καὶ

v add καὶ

x add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

y add ὑμῖν M.

z add τοῖς ἀνθρώποις

1611

against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.
33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is known by his fruit.
34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? *For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.
36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of Judgment.
37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
38 ¶ *Then certain of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.
39 But he answered, and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the Prophet Jonas.
40 *For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly: so shall the son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, *because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.
42 *The Queen of the South shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.
43 *When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.
44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.
45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more

* Luke 6. 45.
* ch. 16. 1. Luke 11. 29. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
* Jonah 1. 17.
* Jonah 3. 5.
* 1 Kin. 10. 1.
* Luke 11. 24.

1881

against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this [1]world, nor in that
33 which is to come. Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the
34 tree is known by its fruit. Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the
35 heart the mouth speaketh. The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil
36 things. And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judge-
37 ment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, [2]Master, we would see a sign
39 from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign
40 of Jonah the prophet: for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the [3]whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the
41 heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, [4]a greater than
42 Jonah is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, [4]a greater than Solo-
43 mon is here. But the unclean spirit, when [5]he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and
44 findeth it not. Then [5]he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when [5]he is come, [5]he findeth it empty,
45 swept, and garnished. Then goeth [5]he, and taketh with [6]himself seven other spirits more

[1] Or, age
[2] Or, Teacher
[3] Gr. sea-monster.
[4] Gr. more than.
[5] Or, it
[6] Or, itself

κατὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου, οὐκ ἀφε-
θήσεται αὐτῷ οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε
33 ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον
καλὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλόν, ἢ
ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρὸν καὶ τὸν καρ-
πὸν αὐτοῦ σαπρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ
34 δένδρον γινώσκεται. γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν,
πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν πονηροὶ ὄντες;
ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας
35 τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ. ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ
τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ [a—a] ἐκβάλλει [b—b]
ἀγαθά· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ
36 πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. λέγω
δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀργόν, ὃ ἐὰν λαλή-
σωσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ἀποδώσουσι περὶ αὐ-
37 τοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως· ἐκ γὰρ τῶν
λόγων σου δικαιωθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων
σου καταδικασθήσῃ.

38 Τότε ἀπεκρίθησαν [c]αὐτῷ[] τινὲς τῶν
γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων λέγοντες, Διδά-
39 σκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον ἰδεῖν. ὁ
δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γενεὰ πονηρὰ
καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον
οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ
40 τοῦ προφήτου· ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν
τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ
τρεῖς νύκτας, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας
41 καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀνα-
στήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς
ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετε-
νόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδού,
42 πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερ-
θήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύ-
της, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ
τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκούσαι τὴν σοφίαν
Σολομῶντος, καὶ ἰδού, πλεῖον Σολομῶντος
43 ὧδε. ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ
ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων
τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ οὐχ εὑρί-
44 σκει. τότε λέγει, Ἐπιστρέψω εἰς τὸν
οἶκόν μου, ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὼν εὑρί-
σκει σχολάζοντα, σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκο-
45 σμημένον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμ-
βάνει μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα

[a] add τῆς καρδίας
[b] add τὰ
[c] om. αὐτῷ

1611

wicked than himself, and they enter
in and dwell there: *And the last
state of that man is worse than the
first. Even so shall it be also unto
this wicked generation.
46 ¶ While he yet talked to the
people, *behold, his mother and his
brethren stood without, desiring to
speak with him.
47 Then one said unto him, Behold,
thy mother and thy brethren stand
without, desiring to speak with thee.
48 But he answered, and said unto
him that told him, Who is my mo-
ther? And who are my brethren?
49 And he stretched forth his hand
toward his disciples, and said, Be-
hold, my mother and my brethren.
50 For whosoever shall do the will
of my Father which is in heaven,
the same is my brother, and sister,
and mother.

13 The same day went Jesus out of
the house, *and sat by the sea side.
2 And great multitudes were ga-
thered together unto him, *so* that
he went into a ship, and sat, and the
whole multitude stood on the shore.
3 And he spake many things unto
them in parables, saying, *Behold,
a sower went forth to sow.
4 And when he sowed, some *seeds*
fell by the way side, and the fowls
came, and devoured them up.
5 Some fell upon stony places,
where they had not much earth:
and forthwith they sprung up, be-
cause they had no deepness of earth.
6 And when the Sun was up, they
were scorched: and because they
had not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns:
and the thorns sprung up, and
choked them.
8 But other fell into good ground,
and brought forth fruit, some an
hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some
thirtyfold.
9 Who hath ears to hear, let him
hear.
10 And the disciples came, and
said unto him, Why speakest thou
unto them in parables?
11 He answered, and said unto
them, Because it is given unto you to
know the mysteries of the kingdom
of heaven, but to them it is not given.
12 *For whosoever hath, to him
shall be given, and he shall have

* Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
* Mark 3. 31. Luke 8. 20.
* Mark 4. 1.
* Luke 8. 5.
* ch. 25. 29.

1881

evil than [1]himself, and they
enter in and dwell there: and
the last state of that man be-
cometh worse than the first.
Even so shall it be also unto
this evil generation.
46 While he was yet speaking to
the multitudes, behold, his mo-
ther and his brethren stood with-
out, seeking to speak to him.
47 [2]And one said unto him, Behold,
thy mother and thy brethren
stand without, seeking to speak
48 to thee. But he answered and
said unto him that told him,
Who is my mother? and who are
49 my brethren? And he stretched
forth his hand towards his dis-
ciples, and said, Behold, my
50 mother and my brethren! For
whosoever shall do the will of
my Father which is in heaven,
he is my brother, and sister, and
mother.
13 On that day went Jesus out
of the house, and sat by the sea
2 side. And there were gathered
unto him great multitudes, so
that he entered into a boat, and
sat; and all the multitude stood
3 on the beach. And he spake to
them many things in parables,
saying, Behold, the sower went
4 forth to sow; and as he sowed,
some *seeds* fell by the way side,
and the birds came and devoured
5 them: and others fell upon the
rocky places, where they had not
much earth: and straightway
they sprang up, because they had
6 no deepness of earth: and when
the sun was risen, they were
scorched; and because they had
no root, they withered away.
7 And others fell upon the thorns;
and the thorns grew up, and
8 choked them: and others fell
upon the good ground, and
yielded fruit, some a hundred-
fold, some sixty, some thirty.
9 He that hath ears[3], let him hear.
10 And the disciples came, and
said unto him, Why speakest
11 thou unto them in parables? And
he answered and said unto them,
Unto you it is given to know the
mysteries of the kingdom of hea-
ven, but to them it is not given.
12 For whosoever hath, to him
shall be given, and he shall have

[1] Or, *itself*
[2] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47.
[3] Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, *to hear*: as in Mark iv. 9; Luke viii. 8.

πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ
ἐκεῖ. καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων. οὕτως ἔσται
καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ.
46 [d]Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις,
ἰδού, ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ [e]εἱστή-
47 κεισαν ἔξω ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλῆσαι. [f]εἶπε
δέ τις αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ
ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ἑστήκασι ζητοῦντές σοι
48 λαλῆσαι.[f] ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ εἰπόντι
αὐτῷ, Τίς ἐστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου; καὶ τίνες
49 εἰσὶν οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν
χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν,
Ἰδού, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου·
50 ὅστις γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός
μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς
καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.
13 Ἐν [g]τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν θά-
2 λασσαν· καὶ συνήχθησαν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι
πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς [h]πλοῖον ἐμ-
βάντα καθῆσθαι· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν
3 αἰγιαλὸν εἱστήκει. καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς
πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγων, Ἰδού, ἐξῆλθεν
4 ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείρειν. καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν
αὐτὸν ἃ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν· καὶ ἦλθε
5 τὰ πετεινά, καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτά. ἄλλα δὲ
ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν
πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλε διὰ τὸ μὴ
6 ἔχειν βάθος γῆς, ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατείλαντος
ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν
7 ἐξηράνθη. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάν-
θας· καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι, καὶ ἀπέ-
8 πνιξαν αὐτά. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν
τὴν καλήν, καὶ ἐδίδου καρπόν, ὃ μὲν ἑκατόν,
9 ὃ δὲ ἑξήκοντα, ὃ δὲ τριάκοντα. ὁ ἔχων
ὦτα [i]— ἀκουέτω.
10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ,
11 Διατί ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; ὁ δὲ
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ὑμῖν δέδοται
γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν
12 οὐρανῶν, ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. ὅστις
γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ, καὶ περισσευ-

[d] add δὲ
[e] add αὐτοῦ
[f] om. ver. 47 M.
[g] add δὲ
[h] add τὸ
[i] add ἀκούειν A.S.M.

1611

more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not: and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, *By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, *that many Prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

* Is. 6. 9. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

* Luke 10. 24.

1881

abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not,

14 neither do they understand. And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they

17 hear. For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye

18 hear, and heard them not. Hear then ye the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, *then* cometh the evil *one*, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the

20 way side. And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it;

21 yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word,

22 straightway he stumbleth. And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the [1] world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh

23 unfruitful. And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

[1] Or, *age*

θήσεται· ὅστις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει
13 ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παρα-
βολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέ-
πουσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ ἀκούουσιν οὐδὲ
14 συνιοῦσι. καὶ ἀναπληροῦται [j]–[l] αὐτοῖς
ἡ προφητεία Ἠσαΐου ἡ λέγουσα, Ἀκοῇ
ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε· καὶ βλέ-
15 ποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε· ἐπα-
χύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ
τοῖς ὠσὶ βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλ-
μοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς
ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ
τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι, καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ
16 [k]ἰάσομαι[l] αὐτούς. ὑμῶν δὲ μακάριοι οἱ
ὀφθαλμοί, ὅτι βλέπουσι, καὶ τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν,
17 ὅτι ἀκούει· ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν
ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι
18 ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν. ὑμεῖς οὖν
ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ σπείροντος.
19 παντὸς ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας
καὶ μὴ συνιέντος, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρός, καὶ
ἁρπάζει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐ-
τοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν σπαρείς.
20 ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν
ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς
21 λαμβάνων αὐτόν· οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ῥίζαν ἐν
ἑαυτῷ, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστι, γενομένης
δὲ θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον
22 εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται. ὁ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας
σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων,
καὶ ἡ μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος [l]–[l] καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη
τοῦ πλούτου συμπνίγει τὸν λόγον, καὶ
23 ἄκαρπος γίνεται. ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν
καλὴν σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον
ἀκούων καὶ συνιών· ὃς δὴ καρποφορεῖ, καὶ
ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατόν, ὁ δὲ ἑξήκοντα, ὁ δὲ
τριάκοντα.

[j] add ἐπ'

[k] ἰάσωμαι

[l] add τούτου

1611

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying; The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the householder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, *The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ *Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three †measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 *All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered, and said unto them,

* Mark 4. 30. Luke 13. 19.
* Luke 13. 20.
† *The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and an half, wanting little more than a pint.*
* Mark 4. 33.
* Ps. 78. 2.

1881

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field:
25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed [1]tares also among the wheat, and went away.
26 But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then
27 appeared the tares also. And the [2]servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it
28 tares? And he said unto them, [3]An enemy hath done this. And the [2]servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and
29 gather them up? But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the
30 wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took,
32 and sowed in his field: which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three [4]measures of meal, till it was all leavened.
34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he
35 nothing unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [5]by the prophet, saying,
I will open my mouth in parables;
I will utter things hidden from the foundation [6]of the world.
36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the
37 field. And he answered and said,

[1] Or, *darnel*
[2] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[3] Gr. *A man that is an enemy.*
[4] The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.
[5] Or, *through*
[6] Many ancient authorities omit *of the world.*

24 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ [m]σπείραντι καλὸν σπέρμα ἐν
25 τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ [n]ἐπέσπειρε ζιζάνια ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σίτου, καὶ
26 ἀπῆλθεν. ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ χόρτος, καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησε, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια.
27 προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου εἶπον αὐτῷ, Κύριε, οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα ἔσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ; πόθεν οὖν ἔχει
28 [o]—[s] ζιζάνια; ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς, Ἐχθρὸς ἄνθρωπος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ δοῦλοι [p]αὐτῷ λέγουσι, Θέλεις οὖν ἀπελθόντες συλ-
29 λέξωμεν αὐτά; ὁ δὲ [q]φησίν, Οὔ· μήποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζάνια ἐκριζώσητε ἅμα
30 αὐτοῖς τὸν σῖτον. ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι ἀμφότερα μέχρι τοῦ θερισμοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερισταῖς, Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ δήσατε αὐτὰ εἰς δέσμας πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά· τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγάγετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.
31 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος
32 ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ὃ μικρότερον μέν ἐστι πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων, ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ, μεῖζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστί, καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὥστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.
33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.
34 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς
35 [r]οὐδὲν ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἀνοίξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου· ἐρεύξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ καταβολῆς [s]κόσμου.
36 Τότε ἀφεὶς τοὺς ὄχλους ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν [t]—[s]· καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, [u]Διασάφησον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων τοῦ
37 ἀγροῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν [v]—[t],

[m] σπείροντι S.
[n] ἔσπειρα
[o] add τὰ
[p] εἶπον αὐτῷ
[q] ἔφη
[r] οὐκ
[s] om. κόσμου M.
[t] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[u] Φράσον
[v] add αὐτοῖς

1611

He that soweth the good seed is the son of man.
38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil. * The harvest is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all [r] things that offend, and them which do iniquity:
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sun, in the kingdom of their father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:
46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it
47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind,
48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every Scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

* Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.

[r] Or, scandals.

* Dan. 12. 3.

1881

He that soweth the good seed
38 is the Son of man; and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil *one*;
39 and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is [1] the end of the world; and the
40 reapers are angels. As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in [1] the end of the world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them
42 that do iniquity, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and
43 gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.
44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and [2] in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a mer-
46 chant seeking goodly pearls: and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a [3] net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of
48 every kind: which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the
49 bad they cast away. So shall it be in [1] the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among
50 the righteous, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.
51 Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him,
52 Yea. And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

[1] Or, *the consummation of the age*

[2] Or, *for joy thereof*

[3] Gr. *drag-net.*

Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς
38 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ὁ δὲ ἀγρός ἐστιν ὁ κόσμος·
τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς
βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνιά εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ
39 πονηροῦ· ὁ δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτά ἐστιν
ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμὸς συντέλεια [x–x] add τοῦ
αἰῶνός ἐστιν· οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγγελοί εἰσιν.
40 ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ πυρὶ
κατακαίεται, οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ
41 τοῦ αἰῶνος [y–y]. ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ [y] add τούτου
ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλ-
λέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ
σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν,
42 καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ
πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς
43 τῶν ὀδόντων. τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν
ὡς ὁ ἥλιος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς
αὐτῶν. ὁ ἔχων ὦτα [z–z] ἀκουέτω. [z] add ἀκούειν A.S.M.
44 [a]Ὁμοία[1] ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν [a] Πάλιν ὁμοία
θησαυρῷ κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὑρὼν
ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυψε, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ
ὑπάγει, καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει πωλεῖ, καὶ
ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.
45 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐ-
ρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ ζητοῦντι καλοὺς
46 μαργαρίτας· [b]εὑρὼν δὲ[1] ἕνα πολύτιμον [b] ὃς εὑρὼν
μαργαρίτην ἀπελθὼν πέπρακε πάντα ὅσα
εἶχε, καὶ ἠγόρασεν αὐτόν.
47 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐ-
ρανῶν σαγήνῃ βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν,
48 καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συναγαγούσῃ· ἣν ὅτε
ἐπληρώθη ἀναβιβάσαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλόν,
καὶ καθίσαντες, συνέλεξαν τὰ καλὰ εἰς
49 ἀγγεῖα, τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. οὕτως
ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύ-
σονται οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ ἀφοριοῦσι τοὺς
50 πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων, καὶ βα-
λοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός·
ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν
ὀδόντων.
51 [c–c]Συνήκατε ταῦτα πάντα; λέγουσιν [c] add Λέγει αὐ-
52 αὐτῷ, Ναί [d–d]. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
τοῦτο πᾶς γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς [e]τῇ [d] add Κύριε
βασιλείᾳ[1] τῶν οὐρανῶν ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀν- [e] εἰς τὴν βασι-
θρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ λείαν
θησαυροῦ αὐτοῦ καινὰ καὶ παλαιά.

1611

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 *And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 *Is not this the Carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

14 At that time *Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works [1] do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ *For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, *It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, *because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths' sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her:

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the Damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his Disciples came, and

* Mark 6. 1. Luke 4. 16.
* John 6. 42.
* Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.
* Mark 6. 14. Luke 9. 7.
[1] *Or, are wrought by him.*
* Luke 3. 19.
* Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 21.
* ch. 21. 26.

1881

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. 54 And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, 55 and these [1] mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? 57 And they were [2] offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, 58 and in his own house. And he did not many [1] mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus, 2 and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him. 3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. 4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 6 But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod. 7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. 8 And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here in a charger the head of John the Baptist. 9 And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given; 10 and he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. 11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 12 And his disciples came, and

[1] Gr. *powers.*
[2] Gr. *caused to stumble.*

53 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς
54 παραβολὰς ταύτας, μετῆρεν ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ
ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν
αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν, ὥστε ἐκ-
πλήττεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν, Πόθεν τού-
55 τῳ ἡ σοφία αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις; οὐχ
οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος υἱός; οὐχὶ ἡ
μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαριάμ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελ-
φοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ [f]Ἰωσὴφ καὶ Σίμων
56 καὶ Ἰούδας; καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ
πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσι; πόθεν οὖν τούτῳ
57 ταῦτα πάντα; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ.
ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἔστι προ-
φήτης ἄτιμος εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ καὶ
58 ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ
δυνάμεις πολλὰς διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

[f] Ἰωσῆς

14 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης
2 ὁ τετράρχης τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς
παισὶν αὐτοῦ, Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπ-
τιστής· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ
διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ.
3 ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην
[g]ἔδησε[g] καὶ ἔθετο ἐν φυλακῇ διὰ Ἡρω-
διάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ
4 αὐτοῦ· ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης, Οὐκ
5 ἔξεστί σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν. καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν
ἀποκτεῖναι ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς
6 προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον. [h]γενεσίοις δὲ
γενομένοις[θ] τοῦ Ἡρώδου ὠρχήσατο ἡ θυ-
γάτηρ τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ
7 ἤρεσε τῷ Ἡρώδῃ· ὅθεν μεθ' ὅρκου ὡμο-
8 λόγησεν αὐτῇ δοῦναι ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσηται. ἡ
δὲ προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς,
Δός μοι, φησίν, ὧδε ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν
9 Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ ἐλυπήθη ὁ
βασιλεύς, διὰ δὲ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς συν-
10 ανακειμένους ἐκέλευσε δοθῆναι· καὶ πέμψας
ἀπεκεφάλισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.
11 καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι,
καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ ἤνεγκε τῇ μητρὶ
12 αὐτῆς. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ

[g] ἔδησεν αὐτὸν

[h] γενεσίων δὲ ἀγομένων

1611

took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

* Mark 6. 32. Luke 9. 10.

13 ¶ *When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship, into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

* Mark 6. 35. John 6. 5.

15 ¶ *And when it was evening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

* Mark 6. 46. * John 6. 15.

23 *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: *and when the evening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.

1881

took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

13 Now when Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard *thereof*, they followed him [1]on foot

14 from the cities. And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them,

15 and healed their sick. And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give

17 ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here but

18 five loaves, and two fishes. And he said, Bring them hither to

19 me. And he commanded the multitudes to [2]sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the

20 multitudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets

21 full. And they that did eat were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should

23 send the multitudes away. And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there

24 alone. But the boat [3]was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was

25 contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they cried out for

27 fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

[1] Or, *by land*

[2] Gr. *recline.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land.*

ἦραν τὸ [i]πτῶμα καὶ ἔθαψαν [j]αὐτόν[i]· καὶ
ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.
13 [k]Ἀκούσας δὲ[k] ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν
ἐκεῖθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ'
ἰδίαν· καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἠκολού-
14 θησαν αὐτῷ πεζῇ ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων. καὶ
ἐξελθὼν [l]—[l] εἶδε πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλα-
γχνίσθη ἐπ' [m]αὐτούς[m] καὶ ἐθεράπευσε
15 τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐτῶν. ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης
προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ [n]—[n] λέγοντες,
Ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἤδη
παρῆλθεν· ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα
ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κώμας ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυ-
16 τοῖς βρώματα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Οὐ χρειαν ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· δότε αὐτοῖς
17 ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Οὐκ
ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύ-
18 ας. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Φέρετέ μοι αὐτοὺς ὧδε.
19 καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ
τοὺς χόρτους, καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους
καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν
οὐρανόν, εὐλόγησε, καὶ κλάσας ἔδωκε τοῖς
μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς
20 ὄχλοις. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτά-
σθησαν· καὶ ἦραν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασ-
21 μάτων, δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ
ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι,
χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.
22 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασε [o]—[o] τοὺς μαθητὰς
[p]—[p] ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν
αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς
23 ὄχλους. καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη
εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι· ὀψίας
24 δὲ γενομένης μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. τὸ δὲ πλοῖον
ἤδη [q]μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν[q], βασανι-
ζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων, ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος
25 ὁ ἄνεμος. τετάρτῃ δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς
[r]ἦλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς [s]—[s] περιπατῶν ἐπὶ
26 [t]τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν οἱ
μαθηταὶ ἐπὶ [u]τῆς θαλάσσης[t] περιπα-
τοῦντα ἐταράχθησαν λέγοντες ὅτι Φάν-
τασμά ἐστι· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν.
27 εὐθέως δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
λέγων, Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγώ εἰμι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε.

[i] σῶμα
[j] αὐτό
[k] Καὶ ἀκούσας
[l] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[m] αὐτοῦς (for αὐτοῖς ?) S.
[n] add αὐτοῦ
[o] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[p] add αὐτοῦ
[q] σταδίους πολλοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἀπεῖχε M.
[r] ἀπῆλθε
[s] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[t] τῆς θαλάσσης
[u] τὴν θάλασσαν

1611

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.
30 But when he saw the wind [t] boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.
31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the son of God.
34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,
36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

15 Then * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered, and said unto them, Why do you also transgress the Commandment of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: And * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the Commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,
8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

[t] *Or, strong.*

* Mark 6. 53.

* Mark 7. 1.

* Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16.

* Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20.

* Mark 7. 11, 12.

* Is. 29. 13.

1881

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters.
29 And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters, [1] to
30 come to Jesus. But when he saw the wind [2], he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out,
31 saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou
32 doubt? And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind
33 ceased. And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.
34 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land,
35 unto Gennesaret. And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto
36 him all that were sick; and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.
15 Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and
2 scribes, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God be-
4 cause of your tradition? For God said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let
5 him [3] die the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given *to God*;
6 he shall not honour his father [4]. And ye have made void the [5] word of God because of your
7 tradition. Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,
8 This people honoureth me with their lips;
But their heart is far from me.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *and came.*

[2] Many ancient authorities add *strong.*

[3] Or, *surely die*

[4] Some ancient authorities add *or his mother.*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *law.*

28 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε, Κύριε,
εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με πρός σε ἐλθεῖν ἐπὶ
29 τὰ ὕδατα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐλθέ. καὶ κατα-
βὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου ὁ Πέτρος περιεπάτη-
σεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα, [v]ἐλθεῖν" πρὸς τὸν
30 Ἰησοῦν. βλέπων δὲ τὸν ἄνεμον [x—"] ἐφο-
βήθη, καὶ ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι
31 ἔκραξε λέγων, Κύριε, σῶσόν με. εὐθέως
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἐπελάβετο
αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὀλιγόπιστε, εἰς
32 τί ἐδίστασας; καὶ [y]ἀναβάντων" αὐτῶν εἰς
33 τὸ πλοῖον ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ
πλοίῳ [z—"] προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ λέγοντες,
Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.
34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον [a]ἐπὶ" τὴν γῆν
35 [b]εἰς" Γεννησαρέτ. καὶ ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν
οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου ἀπέστειλαν
εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ προσ-
ήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας·
36 καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτόν, ἵνα μόνον ἅψωνται
τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ
ὅσοι ἥψαντο, διεσώθησαν.
15 Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ [c—'] ἀπὸ
Ἱεροσολύμων [d]Φαρισαῖοι καὶ γραμματεῖς"
2 λέγοντες, Διατί οἱ μαθηταί σου παραβαί-
νουσι τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων;
οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς χεῖρας [e—'] ὅταν
3 ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς, Διατί καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν
ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν;
4 ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς [f]εἶπε", Τίμα τὸν πατέρα [g—"]
καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καί, Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα
5 ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς δὲ
λέγετε, Ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρί,
Δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς, [h—"] οὐ
6 μὴ [i]τιμήσει" τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ [k—'] καὶ
ἠκυρώσατε [l]τὸν λόγον" τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν
7 παράδοσιν ὑμῶν. ὑποκριταί, καλῶς προ-
8 εφήτευσε περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαΐας λέγων, [m]Ὁ
λαὸς" οὗτος [n—"] τοῖς χείλεσί με τιμᾷ, ἡ
δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ·

[v] καὶ ἦλθε M.
[x] add ἰσχυρὸν A.S.M.
[y] ἐμβάντων
[z] add ἐλθόντες
[a] εἰς
[b] om. εἰς
[c] add οἱ
[d] γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι
[e] add αὐτῶν
[f] ἐνετείλατο λέγων
[g] add σου
[h] add καὶ
[i] τιμήσῃ
[k] add ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ A.S.M.
[l] τὴν ἐντολὴν A.S.: τὸν νόμον M.
[m] Ἐγγίζει μοι ὁ λαὸς
[n] add τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν καὶ

1611

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

* Mark 7. 14. 10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

* John 15. 2. 13 But he answered, and said, *Every plant which my heavenly father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

* Luke 6. 39. 14 Let them alone: *they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Mark 7. 17. 15 *Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. 19 *For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

* Mark 7. 24. 21 ¶ *Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

* ch. 10. 6. 24 But he answered, and said, *I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

1881

9 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

10 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear,

11 and understand: Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this

12 defileth the man. Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were [1] offended, when they

13 heard this saying? But he answered and said, Every [2] plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up. Let

14 them alone: they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind,

15 both shall fall into a pit. And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us the parable.

16 And he said, Are ye also even yet without understanding?

17 Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast

18 out into the draught? But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the

19 man. For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings:

20 these are the things which defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of

22 Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with

23 a [3] devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 But she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's [4] bread and cast it to the dogs.

[1] Gr. *caused to stumble.*
[2] Gr. *planting.*
[3] Gr. *demon.*
[4] Or, *loaf*

9 μάτην δὲ σέβονταί με, διδάσκοντες διδα-
10 σκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. καὶ προσ-
καλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
11 Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε· οὐ τὸ εἰσερχόμενον
εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον· ἀλλὰ
τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο
12 κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. τότε προσελθόντες
οἱ μαθηταὶ [o–n] εἶπον αὐτῷ, Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ
Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδα-
13 λίσθησαν; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε, Πᾶσα
φυτεία, ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ
14 οὐράνιος, ἐκριζωθήσεται. ἄφετε αὐτούς·
ὁδηγοί εἰσι τυφλοί [p–n]· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν
ἐὰν ὁδηγῇ, ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον πε-
15 σοῦνται. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν
αὐτῷ, Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολήν [q–n].
16 ὁ δὲ [r–s] εἶπεν, Ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί
17 ἐστε; [t]οὐ[t] νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευό-
μενον εἰς τὸ στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ,
18 καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκβάλλεται; τὰ δὲ ἐκπο-
ρευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ἐκ τῆς καρδίας
ἐξέρχεται, κἀκεῖνα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
19 ἐκ γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ
πονηροί, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί,
20 ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι· ταῦτά ἐστι
τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον· τὸ δὲ ἀνίπτοις
χερσὶ φαγεῖν οὐ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
21 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώ-
22 ρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ
ἰδού, γυνὴ Χαναναία ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων ἐκείνων
ἐξελθοῦσα ἐκραύγασε [u–n] λέγουσα, Ἐλέη-
σόν με, Κύριε, υἱὲ Δαβίδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου
23 κακῶς δαιμονίζεται. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθη-
ταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ἀπό-
λυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει ὄπισθεν ἡμῶν.
24 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ
μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου
25 Ἰσραήλ. ἡ δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνει αὐτῷ
26 λέγουσα, Κύριε, βοήθει μοι. ὁ δὲ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔστι καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν
ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις.

[o] add αὐτοῦ
[p] add τυφλῶν
[q] add ταύτην
[r] add Ἰησοῦς
[t] οὔπω
[u] add αὐτῷ

1611

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.
28 Then Jesus answered, and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.
* Mark 7. 31. 29 *And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
* Is. 35. 5. 30 *And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet, and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
* Mark 8. 1. 32 ¶ *Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.
* Mark 8. 11. Luke 12. 54. 16 The *Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

1881

27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters'
28 table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.
29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there.
30 And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he
31 healed them: insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they
33 faint in the way. And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great
34 a multitude? And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven,
35 and a few small fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit
36 down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multi-
37 tudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets
38 full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside wo-
39 men and children. And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.
16 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting him asked him to shew them a sign from heaven.

27 ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Ναί, Κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια
ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ
28 τῆς τραπέζης τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν. τότε
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ὦ γύναι,
μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γενηθήτω σοι ὡς
θέλεις. καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ
τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.
29 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἦλθε παρὰ
τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἀναβὰς
30 εἰς τὸ ὄρος ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ. καὶ προσῆλθον
αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, ἔχοντες μεθ' ἑαυτῶν
χωλούς, τυφλούς, κωφούς, κυλλούς, καὶ
ἑτέρους πολλούς, καὶ ἔρριψαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ
τοὺς πόδας [u]αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐ-
31 τούς· ὥστε [x]τὸν ὄχλον θαυμάσαι βλέ-
ποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦντας, κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς,
[y]καὶ χωλοὺς περιπατοῦντας, καὶ τυφλοὺς
βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσ-
ραήλ.
32 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπε, Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ
τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη [z]ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσ-
μένουσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί φάγωσι·
καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτοὺς νήστεις οὐ θέλω,
33 μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. καὶ λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί [a]—, Πόθεν ἡμῖν
ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι, ὥστε χορτάσαι
34 ὄχλον τοσοῦτον; καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς, Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον,
35 Ἑπτά, καὶ ὀλίγα ἰχθύδια. καὶ [b]παραγ-
γείλας τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν
36 [c]ἔλαβε τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας,
[d]καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ [e]ἐδίδου τοῖς
μαθηταῖς [f]—, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ [g]τοῖς ὄχλοις.
37 καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ
ἦραν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων, ἑπτὰ
38 σπυρίδας πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν
τετρακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ
39 παιδίων. καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἐνέβη
εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὅρια [h]Μα-
γαδάν.
16 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ Σαδ-
δουκαῖοι πειράζοντες ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν
σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτοῖς.

u τοῦ Ἰησοῦ
x τοὺς ὄχλους
y om. καὶ
z ἡμέρας
a add αὐτοῦ
b ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ὄχλοις
c καὶ λαβὼν
d om. καὶ
e ἔδωκε
f add αὐτοῦ
g τῷ ὄχλῳ
h Μαγδαλά

1611

2 He answered, and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, but can ye not discern the signs of the times?
4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the Prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.
8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?
* ch. 14. 17. 9 *Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
* ch. 15. 34. 10 *Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?
12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.
13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I, the son of man, am?
* Mark 8. 27. Luke 9. 18. 14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.
15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou art Christ the son of the living God.
* John 6. 69. 17 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

1881

2 But he answered and said unto them, [1] When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for
3 the heaven is red. And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowring. Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot *discern* the signs
4 of the times. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.
5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take
6 [2] bread. And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and
7 Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, [3] We
8 took no [2] bread. And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye
9 have no [2] bread? Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many [4] baskets ye took
10 up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how
11 many [4] baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning [2] bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sad-
12 ducees. Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of [2] bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.
13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say [5] that the Son of
14 man is? And they said, Some *say* John the Baptist; some, Elijah: and others, Jeremiah, or
15 one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But who say ye
16 that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the liv-
17 ing God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

[1] The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities.

[2] Gr. *loaves.*

[3] Or, It is *because we took no bread.*

[4] *Basket* in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.

[5] Many ancient authorities read *that I the Son of man am.* See Mark viii. 27; Luke ix. 18.

2 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [i]Ὀψίας γενομένης λέγετε, Εὐδία· πυρράζει γὰρ
3 ὁ οὐρανός· καὶ πρωΐ, Σήμερον χειμών· πυρράζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός. [k—l] τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ
4 δύνασθε.[l] γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ [l—l]. καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἀπῆλθε.
5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ [m—l] εἰς τὸ
6 πέραν ἐπελάθοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁρᾶτε καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδ-
7 δουκαίων. οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς
8 λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν. γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε [n—l] Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ
9 [o]ἔχετε οὔπω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων, καὶ
10 πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε; οὐδὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων, καὶ πόσας
11 σπυρίδας ἐλάβετε πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε, ὅτι οὐ περὶ [p]ἄρτων εἶπον [q]ὑμῖν, προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδ-
12 δουκαίων. τότε συνῆκαν, ὅτι οὐκ εἶπε προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης [r]τῶν ἄρτων], ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.
13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου ἠρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων, Τίνα [s—l] λέγουσιν οἱ ἄν-
14 θρωποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· ἄλλοι δὲ Ἠλίαν· ἕτεροι δὲ Ἱερεμίαν, ἢ
15 ἕνα τῶν προφητῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς
16 δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπε, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς
17 τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. [t]ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ" ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος εἶ, Σίμων Βὰρ Ἰωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκάλυψέ σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

[i] om. Ὀψίας γενομένης—οὐ δύνασθε. M.
[k] add ὑποκριταί,
[l] add τοῦ προφήτου
[m] add αὐτοῦ
[n] add αὐτοῖς
[o] ἐλάβετε
[p] ἄρτου
[q] ὑμῖν προσέχειν
[r] τοῦ ἄρτου
[s] add με A.S.M.
[t] καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς

1611

18 And I say also unto thee, that
* John 1. 42. * thou art Peter, and upon this
rock I will build my Church: and
the gates of hell shall not prevail
against it.
* John 20. 23. 19 * And I will give unto thee the
keys of the kingdom of heaven:
and whatsoever thou shalt bind on
earth, shall be bound in heaven:
whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth,
shall be loosed in heaven.
20 Then charged he his disciples
that they should tell no man that
he was Jesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time forth began
Jesus to shew unto his disciples,
how that he must go unto Jeru-
salem, and suffer many things of the
Elders and chief Priests and Scribes,
and be killed, and be raised again
the third day.
22 Then Peter took him, and be-
gan to rebuke him, saying, Be it far
from thee Lord: This shall not be
unto thee.
23 But he turned, and said unto
Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan,
thou art an offence unto me: for
thou savourest not the things that
be of God, but those that *be* of men.
* ch. 10. 38. Mark 8. 34. 24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his
disciples, If any man will come after
me, let him deny himself, and take
up his cross, and follow me.
25 For whosoever will save his life,
shall lose it: and whosoever will
lose his life for my sake, shall find it.
26 For what is a man profited, if
he shall gain the whole world, and
lose his own soul? Or what shall
a man give in exchange for his
soul?
27 For the son of man shall come
in the glory of his father, with his
* Ps. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6. Angels: * and then he shall reward
every man according to his works.
* Mark 9. 1. Luke 9. 27. 28 Verily I say unto you, * There
be some standing here, which shall
not taste of death, till they see the
Son of man coming in his King-
dom.
* Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28. 17 And * after six days, Jesus
taketh Peter, James, and John his
brother, and bringeth them up into
an high mountain apart,
2 And was transfigured before
them, and his face did shine as the
Sun, and his raiment was white as
the light.

1881

18 And I also say unto thee, that
thou art [1] Peter, and upon this
[2] rock I will build my church;
and the gates of Hades shall not
19 prevail against it. I will give
unto thee the keys of the kingdom
of heaven: and whatsoever thou
shalt bind on earth shall be bound
in heaven: and whatsoever thou
shalt loose on earth shall be
20 loosed in heaven. Then charged
he the disciples that they should
tell no man that he was the Christ.
21 From that time began [3] Jesus
to shew unto his disciples, how
that he must go unto Jerusalem,
and suffer many things of the
elders and chief priests and
scribes, and be killed, and the
22 third day be raised up. And
Peter took him, and began to
rebuke him, saying, [4] Be it far
from thee, Lord: this shall
23 never be unto thee. But he
turned, and said unto Peter,
Get thee behind me, Satan:
thou art a stumblingblock unto
me: for thou mindest not the
things of God, but the things
24 of men. Then said Jesus unto
his disciples, If any man would
come after me, let him deny
himself, and take up his cross,
25 and follow me. For whosoever
would save his [5] life shall lose
it: and whosoever shall lose
his [5] life for my sake shall find
26 it. For what shall a man be
profited, if he shall gain the
whole world, and forfeit his
[5] life? or what shall a man give
27 in exchange for his [5] life? For
the Son of man shall come in
the glory of his Father with his
angels; and then shall he render
unto every man according to
28 his [6] deeds. Verily I say unto
you, There be some of them
that stand here, which shall in
no wise taste of death, till they
see the Son of man coming in
his kingdom.
17 And after six days Jesus taketh
with him Peter, and James, and
John his brother, and bringeth
them up into a high mountain
2 apart: and he was transfigured
before them: and his face did
shine as the sun, and his gar-
ments became white as the light.

[1] Gr. *Petros.*
[2] Gr. *petra.*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *Jesus Christ.*
[4] Or, God *have mercy on thee*
[5] Or, *soul*
[6] Gr. *doing.*

18 κἀγὼ δέ σοι λέγω, ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ
ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν
ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ᾅδου οὐ κατισχύ-
19 σουσιν αὐτῆς. [u—u] δώσω σοὶ τὰς κλεῖς
τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν
δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένον ἐν
τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
20 ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. τότε
διεστείλατο τοῖς μαθηταῖς [x—x] ἵνα μηδενὶ
εἴπωσιν, ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν [y—y] ὁ Χριστός.
21 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο [z] ὁ Ἰησοῦς [z] δεικνύειν
τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ πολλὰ παθεῖν ἀπὸ
τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμ-
ματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ
22 ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐ-
τὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ λέγων,
Ἵλεώς σοι, Κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο.
23 ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπε τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὕπαγε
ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· σκάνδαλον [a] εἶ ἐμοῦ [a]·
ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν
24 ἀνθρώπων. τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθη-
ταῖς αὐτοῦ, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν,
ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυ-
25 ρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ
ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπο-
λέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν
26 αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εὑρήσει αὐτήν· τί γὰρ
[b] ὠφεληθήσεται [b] ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον
ὅλον κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζη-
μιωθῇ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα
27 τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; μέλλει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς
αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ, καὶ τότε
ἀποδώσει ἑκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν πρᾶξιν αὐτοῦ.
28 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰσί τινες τῶν ὧδε ἑστη-
κότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου,
ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχό-
μενον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.
17 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἓξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς
2 εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν· καὶ μετεμορ-
φώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν· καὶ ἔλαμψε τὸ
πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια
αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὡς τὸ φῶς.

u add καὶ

x add αὐτοῦ

y add Ἰησοῦς

z Ἰησοῦς Χριστός M.

a μου εἶ

b ὠφελεῖται

1611

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
* 2 Pet. 1. 17. 5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.
7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the son of man be risen again from the dead.
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?
* ch. 11. 14. Mark 9. 11. 11 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:
12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.
13 Then the Disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
* Mark 9. 17. Luke 9. 38. 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,
15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Jesus answered, and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.
19 Then came the Disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

1881

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking
4 with him. And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three [1] tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for
5 Elijah. While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were
7 sore afraid. And Jesus came and touched them and said,
8 Arise, and be not afraid. And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.
9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead.
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come?
11 And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall
12 restore all things: but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed. Even so shall the Son of man
13 also suffer of them. Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him,
15 and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously: for oftimes he falleth into the fire, and
16 oft-times into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither
18 to me. And Jesus rebuked him; and the [2] devil went out from him: and the boy was cured
19 from that hour. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out?

[1] Or, *booths*

[2] Gr. *demon.*

3 καὶ ἰδού, ὤφθησαν αὐτοῖς Μωσῆς καὶ
4 Ἠλίας μετ' αὐτοῦ συλλαλοῦντες. ἀπο-
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε,
καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις,
[c]ποιήσω[f] ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ
5 Μωσῆ μίαν, καὶ [d]Ἠλίᾳ μίαν[g]. ἔτι αὐτοῦ
λαλοῦντος, ἰδού, νεφέλη φωτεινὴ ἐπε-
σκίασεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἰδού, φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς
νεφέλης λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου
ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.
6 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσον ἐπὶ πρόσ-
ωπον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα.
7 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἥψατο αὐτῶν, καὶ
8 εἶπεν, Ἐγέρθητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ἐπά-
ραντες δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν οὐδένα
εἶδον, εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.
9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν [e]ἐκ[f] τοῦ ὄρους
ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Μηδενὶ
εἴπητε τὸ ὅραμα, ἕως οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
10 θρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. καὶ ἐπηρώ-
τησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες,
Τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν, ὅτι Ἠλίαν
11 δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ὁ δὲ [f]—[g] ἀποκριθεὶς
εἶπεν [g]—[f], Ἠλίας μὲν ἔρχεται [h]—[g], καὶ ἀπο-
12 καταστήσει πάντα· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι Ἠλίας
ἤδη ἦλθε, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν, ἀλλ'
ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· οὕτω καὶ
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπ'
13 αὐτῶν. τότε συνῆκαν οἱ μαθηταί, ὅτι περὶ
Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.
14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων [i]—[g] πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον προσ-
ῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος γονυπετῶν [k]αὐτὸν[g]
15 καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐλέησόν μου τὸν υἱόν,
ὅτι σεληνιάζεται καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολ-
λάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ πολλάκις
16 εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ. καὶ προσήνεγκα αὐτὸν τοῖς
μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν αὐτὸν
17 θεραπεῦσαι. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,
Ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως
πότε ἔσομαι μεθ' ὑμῶν; ἕως πότε ἀνέ-
18 ξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε. καὶ
ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ'
αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς
19 ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. τότε προσελθόντες
οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπον,
Διατί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό;

[c] ποιήσωμεν
[d] μίαν Ἠλίᾳ
[e] ἀπὸ
[f] add Ἰησοῦς
[g] add αὐτοῖς
[h] add πρῶτον
[i] add αὐτῶν
[k] αὐτῷ

1611

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I
say unto you, *If ye have faith as a
grain of mustard seed, ye shall say
unto this mountain; Remove hence
to yonder place: and it shall remove, and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.
22 ¶ *And while they abode in
Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The
son of man shall be betrayed into
the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: And they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to
Capernaum, they that received [1] tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the Sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find [a] a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me, and thee.

18 At *the same time came the Disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the Kingdom of heaven?
2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,
3 And said, Verily I say unto you, *Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of heaven.
4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the Kingdom of heaven.
5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.
6 *But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

* Luke 17. 6.

* ch. 20. 17. Mark 9. 31. Luke 9. 44.

[1] Called in the original Didrachma, being in value sixteen pence.

[a] Gr. a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

* Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46.

* ch. 19. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

* Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 1, 2.

1881

20 And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.[1]
22 And while they [2] abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered
23 up into the hands of men; and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.
24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the [3] half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your [4] master
25 pay the [3] half-shekel? He saith, Yes. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or
26 from strangers? And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons
27 are free. But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a [5] shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.
18 In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is [6] greatest in the king-
2 dom of heaven? And he called to him a little child, and set
3 him in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom
4 of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the [6] greatest in the kingdom of
5 heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my
6 name receiveth me: but whoso shall cause one of these little ones which believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that [7] a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and *that* he should be sunk in the depth of the sea.

[1] Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 *But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting.* See Mark ix. 29.

[2] Some ancient authorities read *were gathering themselves together.*

[3] Gr. *didrachma.*

[4] Or, *teacher*

[5] Gr. *stater.*

[6] Gr. *greater*

[7] Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.*

20 ὁ δὲ [l]–" [m]λέγει" αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τὴν [n]ὀλιγο-
πιστίαν" ὑμῶν· ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν
ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρεῖτε
τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν ἐκεῖ,
καὶ μεταβήσεται· καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσει
ὑμῖν. [o]–"
22 [p]Ἀναστρεφομένων" δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γα-
λιλαίᾳ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μέλλει ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας
23 ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ
τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. καὶ ἐλυπήθησαν
σφόδρα.
24 Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ
προσῆλθον οἱ τὰ δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ
Πέτρῳ, καὶ εἶπον, Ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ
25 τελεῖ τὰ δίδραχμα; λέγει, Ναί. καὶ ὅτε
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προέφθασεν αὐτὸν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Τί σοι δοκεῖ, Σίμων; οἱ
βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσι
τέλη ἢ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν, ἢ ἀπὸ
26 τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; [q]εἰπόντος δέ," Ἀπὸ τῶν
[r]ἀλλοτρίων," ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Αραγε
27 ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί. ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδα-
λίσωμεν αὐτούς, πορευθεὶς εἰς τὴν θάλασ-
σαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον, καὶ τὸν ἀναβάντα
πρῶτον ἰχθὺν ἆρον· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα
αὐτοῦ εὑρήσεις στατῆρα· ἐκεῖνον λαβὼν δὸς
αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.
18 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ
τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν
2 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν; καὶ προσκα-
λεσάμενος [s]–' παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν
3 μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ἐὰν μὴ στραφῆτε καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδία,
οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν
4 οὐρανῶν. ὅστις οὖν ταπεινώσῃ ἑαυτὸν ὡς
τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μείζων ἐν
5 τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ὃς ἐὰν
δέξηται παιδίον τοιοῦτον ἐν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί
6 μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· ὃς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἕνα
τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς
ἐμέ, συμφέρει αὐτῷ, ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος
ὀνικὸς [t]περὶ" τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κα-
ταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ πελάγει τῆς θαλάσσης.

[l] add Ἰησοῦς
[m] εἶπεν
[n] ἀπιστίαν
[o] add ver. 21 τοῦτο δὲ τὸ γένος οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ. A.S.M.
[p] Συστρεφομένων M.
[q] λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος,
[r] ἀλλοτρίων.
[s] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[t] ἐπὶ

1611

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.

* ch. 5. 29. Mark 9. 45.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their Angels do always behold the face of my father which is in heaven.

* Luke 19. 10.

11 *For the son of man is come to save that which was lost.

* Luke 15. 4.

12 *How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so, it is not the will of your father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

* Lev. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3.

15 ¶ Moreover, *if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.

* Deut. 19. 15. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the Church: But if he neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an *heathen man, and a Publican.

* 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 14.

18 Verily I say unto you, *Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

* John 20. 23. 1 Cor. 5. 4.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my father which is in heaven.

1881

7 Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion com-
8 eth! And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire.
9 And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the [1] hell of fire.
10 See that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my
12 Father which is in heaven.[2] How think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that
13 which goeth astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray.
14 Even so it is not [3] the will of [4] your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
15 And if thy brother sin [5] against thee, go, shew him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy
16 brother. But if he hear *thee* not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may
17 be established. And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the [6] church: and if he refuse to hear the [6] church also, let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the pub-
18 lican. Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in
19 heaven. Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

[1] Gr. *Gehenna of fire.*

[2] Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 *For the Son of man came to save that which was lost.* See Luke xix. 10.

[3] Gr. *a thing willed before your Father.*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *my.*

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *against thee.*

[6] Or, *congregation*

7 οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων· ἀνάγκη
γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· πλὴν οὐαὶ
τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον
8 ἔρχεται. εἰ δὲ ἡ χείρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου
σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον [u]αὐτὸν[u] καὶ βάλε
ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοι ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν
ζωὴν [v]κυλλὸν ἢ χωλόν[v], ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ
δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ
9 αἰώνιον. καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδα-
λίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ·
καλόν σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν
εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆ-
10 ναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. ὁρᾶτε μὴ
καταφρονήσητε ἑνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων·
λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν
οὐρανοῖς διὰ παντὸς βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον
12 τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. [x—x] τί
ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἐὰν γένηταί τινι ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκα-
τὸν πρόβατα, καὶ πλανηθῇ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν,
οὐχὶ ἀφεὶς τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη
13 πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον; καὶ ἐὰν
γένηται εὑρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
χαίρει ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐννενη-
14 κονταεννέα τοῖς μὴ πεπλανημένοις. οὕτως
οὐκ ἔστι θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς
[y]ὑμῶν[y] τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ἵνα ἀπόληται εἷς
τῶν μικρῶν τούτων.
15 Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ [z]εἰς σὲ[z] ὁ ἀδελφός
σου, ὕπαγε, [a—a] ἔλεγξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοῦ
καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου· ἐάν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδη-
16 σας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου. ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ,
παράλαβε μετὰ σοῦ ἔτι ἕνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ
στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ
17 πᾶν ῥῆμα. ἐὰν δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν, εἰπὲ
τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας
παρακούσῃ, ἔστω σοι ὥσπερ ὁ ἐθνικὸς
18 καὶ ὁ τελώνης. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅσα
ἐὰν δήσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένα
ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ ὅσα ἐὰν λύσητε ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ.
19 πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν δύο ὑμῶν συμφω-
νήσωσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγ-
ματος οὗ ἐὰν αἰτήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐ-
τοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς.

[u] αὐτὰ

[v] χωλὸν ἢ κυλλόν

[x] add ver. 11 ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός. A.S.M.

[y] μου M.

[z] om. εἰς σὲ M.

[a] add καὶ

1611

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred ‡ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

* Luke 17. 4.

‖ *A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187l. 10s.*

‡ *Or, besought him.*

‡ *The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half-penny.*

1881

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until [1] seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would make a reckoning with his [2] servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand [3] talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The [4] servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 And the lord of that [4] servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the [5] debt.

28 But that [4] servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred [6] pence: and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest.

29 So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked [4] servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me:

33 shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due.

35 So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

[1] Or, *seventy times and seven*

[2] Gr. *bond-servants.*

[3] This talent was probably worth about £240.

[4] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[5] Gr. *loan.*

[6] The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny.

20 οὗ γάρ εἰσι δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ
ἐμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.
21 Τότε προσελθὼν [b] ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ [b], [b] αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε
Κύριε, ποσάκις ἁμαρτήσει εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ ἀδελ-
φός μου, καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἕως ἑπτάκις;
22 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ λέγω σοι ἕως
ἑπτάκις, ἀλλ' ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἑπτά.
23 διὰ τοῦτο ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρα-
νῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέλησε συναῖραι
24 λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ. ἀρξαμένου
δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ εἷς
25 ὀφειλέτης μυρίων ταλάντων. μὴ ἔχοντος
δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ
κύριος αὐτοῦ πραθῆναι, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα
αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ πάντα ὅσα εἶχε,
26 καὶ ἀποδοθῆναι. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δοῦλος προσ-
εκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων, Κύριε, μακροθύμησον
27 ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα σοι ἀποδώσω. σπλαγ-
χνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου
ἀπέλυσεν αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφῆκεν
28 αὐτῷ. ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος εὗρεν
ἕνα τῶν συνδούλων αὐτοῦ, ὃς ὤφειλεν αὐτῷ
ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἔπνιγε
29 λέγων, Ἀπόδος [c—f] [d] εἴ τι [d] ὀφείλεις. πε- [c] add μοι
σὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος αὐτοῦ [e—f] παρεκάλει [d] ὅ τι
αὐτὸν λέγων, Μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ [e] add εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ
30 [f—f] ἀποδώσω σοι. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἤθελεν, ἀλλὰ [f] add πάντα
ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακήν, ἕως οὗ
31 ἀποδῷ τὸ ὀφειλόμενον. ἰδόντες [g] οὖν [g] οἱ [g] δὲ
σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ τὰ γενόμενα ἐλυπήθησαν
σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν τῷ κυ-
32 ρίῳ αὐτῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. τότε προσ-
καλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει
αὐτῷ, Δοῦλε πονηρέ, πᾶσαν τὴν ὀφειλὴν
ἐκείνην ἀφῆκά σοι, ἐπεὶ παρεκάλεσάς με·
33 οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν
34 σου, ὡς καὶ ἐγώ σε ἠλέησα; καὶ ὀργισθεὶς
ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βα-
σανισταῖς, ἕως οὗ ἀποδῷ πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλό-
35 μενον [h—i]. οὕτω καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐπου- [h] add αὐτῷ
ράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ἀφῆτε ἕκαστος
τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν
[i—i]. [i] add τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν

1611

* Mark 10. 1.

19 And it came to pass, *that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judæa, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered, and said unto them, Have ye not read, *that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen. 1. 27.

* Gen. 2. 24. Eph. 5. 31.

5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and *they twain shall be one flesh.

* 1 Cor. 6. 16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

* Deut. 24. 1.

7 They say unto him, *Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

* ch. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 11.

9 *And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some Eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some Eunuchs, which were made Eunuchs of men: and there be Eunuchs, which have made themselves Eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

* Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.

13 ¶ *Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

1881

19 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judæa be-
2 yond Jordan; and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 And there came unto him [1]Pharisees, tempting him, and saying, Is it lawful *for a man* to put away his wife for every
4 cause? And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he which [2]made *them* from the beginning made them male and
5 female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall be-
6 come one flesh? So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asun-
7 der. They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put
8 *her* away? He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning
9 it hath not been so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, [3]except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: [4]and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adul-
10 tery. The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not ex-
11 pedient to marry. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, but they to
12 whom it is given. For there are eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
14 But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

[1] Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the*.

[2] Some ancient authorities read *created*.

[3] Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress*: as in ch. v. 32.

[4] The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

19 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς
λόγους τούτους, μετῆρεν ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-
λαίας, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας
2 πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ.
3 Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ [k–] Φαρισαῖοι πει-
ράζοντες αὐτὸν καὶ λέγοντες [l–], Εἰ ἔξεστιν
[m–] ἀπολῦσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ κατὰ πᾶ-
4 σαν αἰτίαν; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν [n–], Οὐκ
ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι ὁ [o]ποιήσας [n] ἀπ' ἀρχῆς Ἄρσεν
5 καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἕνεκεν
τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα
καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται τῇ
γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα
6 μίαν; ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ σὰρξ
μία. ὃ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος
7 μὴ χωριζέτω. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν Μω-
σῆς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίου,
8 καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν; λέγει αὐτοῖς ὅτι Μω-
σῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέ-
τρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν·
9 ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτω. λέγω δὲ
ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ,
[p]εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ πορνείᾳ, καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην,
μοιχᾶται· [q]καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας
10 μοιχᾶται. [r] λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί [r–],
Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ
11 τῆς γυναικός, οὐ συμφέρει γαμῆσαι. ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ πάντες χωροῦσι τὸν λόγον
12 τοῦτον, ἀλλ' οἷς δέδοται. εἰσὶ γὰρ εὐνοῦ-
χοι, οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν
οὕτω· καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνουχί-
σθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦ-
χοι, οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν ἑαυτοὺς διὰ τὴν
βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὁ δυνάμενος χω-
ρεῖν χωρείτω.
13 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα τὰς
χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς, καὶ προσεύξηται· οἱ
14 δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία καὶ μὴ κω-
λύετε αὐτὰ ἐλθεῖν πρός με· τῶν γὰρ
τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

k add οἱ A.S.M.
l add αὐτῷ
m add ἀνθρώπῳ
n add αὐτοῖς
o κτίσας M.
p παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ αὐτὴν μοιχευθῆναι. M.
q om. καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας μοιχᾶται. M.
r add αὐτοῦ

1611

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
16 ¶ *And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.
18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, *Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,
19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?
21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.
22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.
24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.
27 ¶ *Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, *ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands,

* Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.
* Ex. 20. 13.
* Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.
* Luke 22. 30.

1881

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
16 And behold, one came to him and said, [1][2]Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may
17 have eternal life? And he said unto him, [3]Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life,
18 keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt
19 not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour
20 as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I
21 yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come,
22 follow me. But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.
23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of hea-
24 ven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the
25 kingdom of God. And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying,
26 Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon *them* said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things
27 are possible. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee;
28 what then shall we have? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the
29 twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother,[4] or children, or lands,

[1] Or, *Teacher*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *Good Master*. See Mark x. 17; Luke xviii. 18.
[3] Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God*. See Mark x. 18; Luke xviii. 19.
[4] Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Luke xviii. 29.

15 καὶ ἐπιθεὶς αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπορεύθη
ἐκεῖθεν.
16 Καὶ ἰδού, εἷς προσελθὼν [s]αὐτῷ εἶπε[s], Διδάσκαλε [t]—[t], τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω, ἵνα ἔχω
17 ζωὴν αἰώνιον; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, [u]Τί με ἐρωτᾶς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; εἷς ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαθός·[u] εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωήν,
18 τήρησον τὰς ἐντολάς. λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποίας; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Τὸ Οὐ φονεύσεις· Οὐ μοιχεύσεις· Οὐ κλέψεις· Οὐ ψευδομαρτυ-
19 ρήσεις· Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καί, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου
20 ὡς σεαυτόν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος, Πάντα ταῦτα ἐφυλαξάμην [x]—[x]· τί ἔτι
21 ὑστερῶ; ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὕπαγε, πώλησόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα, καὶ δὸς [y]τοῖς[y] πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο,
22 ἀκολούθει μοι. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ νεανίσκος τὸν λόγον ἀπῆλθε λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά.
23 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι δυσκόλως πλούσιος εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐ-
24 ρανῶν. πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστι κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος διελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
25 Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ [z]—[z] ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα λέγοντες,
26 Τίς ἄρα δύναται σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστι, παρὰ δὲ Θεῷ πάντα
27 δυνατά ἐστι. τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν;
28 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους κρίνοντες τὰς
29 δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ. καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίας, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ ἀδελφάς, ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, [a]—[a] ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγρούς,

[s] εἶπεν αὐτῷ
[t] add ἀγαθέ A.S.M.
[u] Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ Θεός· A.S.M.
[x] add ἐκ νεότητός μου
[y] om. τοῖς
[z] add αὐτοῦ
[a] add ἢ γυναῖκα, A.S.M.

1611

for my Name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour, he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his Steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last, unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‡ have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

* ch. 20. 16. Mark 10. 31. Luke 13. 30.

‖ *The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-penny.*

‡ *Or, have continued one hour only.*

1881

for my name's sake, shall receive [1] a hundredfold, and shall
30 inherit eternal life. But many shall be last *that are* first;
20 and first *that are* last. For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a [2] penny a day, he sent them into his vine-
3 yard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace
4 idle; and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their
5 way. Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour,
6 and did likewise. And about the eleventh *hour* he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand
7 ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vine-
8 yard. And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the
9 last unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received
10 every man a [2] penny. And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every
11 man a [2] penny. And when they received it, they murmured a-
12 gainst the householder, saying, These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day
13 and the [3] scorching heat. But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree
14 with me for a [2] penny? Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto
15 this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I am good?

[1] Some ancient authorities read *manifold.*

[2] See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.

[3] Or, *hot wind*

ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, [b]ἑκατονταπλα-
σίονα" λήψεται, καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονο-
30 μήσει. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι,
20 καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι. ὁμοία γάρ ἐστιν ἡ
βασιλεία τῶν· οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδε-
σπότῃ, ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρωῒ μισθώ-
σασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ.
2 συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ
δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς
3 εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξελθὼν
περὶ τὴν τρίτην ὥραν εἶδεν ἄλλους ἑστῶ-
4 τας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς, κἀκείνοις εἶπεν,
Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ
ὃ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον δώσω ὑμῖν. οἱ δὲ ἀπῆλθον.
5 πάλιν ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτην καὶ ἐννάτην ὥραν
6 ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. περὶ δὲ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην
[c]—" ἐξελθὼν εὗρεν ἄλλους ἑστῶτας [d]—",
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ὧδε ἑστήκατε ὅλην
7 τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι
οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο. λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα [e]—".
8 ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει ὁ κύριος τοῦ
ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ, Κάλεσον
τοὺς ἐργάτας, καὶ ἀπόδος αὐτοῖς τὸν μισ-
θὸν ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν
9 πρώτων. καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἑν-
10 δεκάτην ὥραν ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. [f]καὶ
ἐλθόντες" οἱ πρῶτοι ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλείονα
λήψονται· καὶ ἔλαβον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀνὰ δηνά-
11 ριον. λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυζον κατὰ τοῦ
12 οἰκοδεσπότου λέγοντες ὅτι Οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχα-
τοι μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους ἡμῖν
αὐτοὺς ἐποίησας τοῖς βαστάσασι τὸ βάρος
13 τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα. ὁ δὲ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς εἶπεν ἑνὶ αὐτῶν, Ἑταῖρε, οὐκ ἀδικῶ
14 σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; ἆρον
τὸ σὸν καὶ ὕπαγε· θέλω δὲ τούτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ
15 δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοί. [g]—" οὐκ ἔξεστί μοι
ποιῆσαι ὃ θέλω ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; [h]ἢ" ὁ ὀφθαλ-
μός σου πονηρός ἐστιν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι;

[b] πολλαπλασίονα M.

[c] add ὥραν

[d] add ἀργούς

[e] add καὶ ὃ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον λήψεσθε

[f] ἐλθόντες δὲ

[g] add ἢ

[h] εἰ S.

1611

* ch. 19. 30. 16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

* Mark 10. 32. Luke 18. 31. 17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief Priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

* John 18. 32. 19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

* Mark 10. 35. 20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant, that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

* Luke 22. 25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

* Phil. 2. 7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

* Mark 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard

1881

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last.

17 And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way

18 he said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to

19 death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and the third day he shall be raised up.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping *him*, and asking a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy

22 left hand, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say un-

23 to him, We are able. He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on *my* left hand, is not mine to give, but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared of my Fa-

24 ther. And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two

25 brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise autho-

26 rity over them. Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever would become great among you shall be your [1]minister;

27 and whosoever would be first among you shall be your [2]servant: even as the Son of

28 man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude

30 followed him. And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard

[1] Or *servant*

[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*

16 οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι [i—i].

17 Καὶ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσ λυμα παρέλαβε τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν,

18 [k]καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ[k] εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰδού, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ γραμματεῦσι, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτὸν

19 θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ [l]ἐγερθήσεται[l].

20 Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς προσκυ-

21 νοῦσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά τι παρ' αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Τί θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰπὲ ἵνα καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοί μου, εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου, καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων [m]σου[m],

22 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον, ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν [n—n]; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα.

23 [o—o]λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε [p—p]· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων [q—q] οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου.

24 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἠγανάκτησαν περὶ

25 τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐ-

26 τῶν. οὐχ οὕτως [r—r]ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι,

27 [s]ἔσται[s] ὑμῶν διάκονος· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος, [s]ἔσται[s] ὑμῶν δοῦλος·

28 ὥσπερ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

29 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἰεριχὼ

30 ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολύς. καὶ ἰδού, δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκούσαντες

[i] add πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοὶ ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί

[k] ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ

[l] ἀναστήσεται

[m] om. σου

[n] add καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι

[o] add καὶ

[p] add καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε

[q] add μου

[r] add δὲ

[s] ἔστω

1611

that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.
31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.
32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?
33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.
34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

* Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.

21 And *when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two Disciples,
2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an Ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.
3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.
4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

* Is. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9. John 12. 15.

5 *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an Ass, and a colt, the foal of an Ass.

* Mark 11. 4.

6 *And the Disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,
7 And brought the Ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.
8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.
9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

* Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 13.

10 *And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

1881

that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David.
31 And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy
32 on us, thou son of David. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you?
33 They say unto him, Lord, that
34 our eyes may be opened. And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes: and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.
21 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two dis-
2 ciples, saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them*
3 unto me. And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send
4 them. Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [1]by the prophet, saying,
5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,
Meek, and riding upon an ass,
And upon a colt the foal of an ass.
6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed them,
7 and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their gar-
8 ments; and he sat thereon. And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the
9 way. And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord;
10 Hosanna in the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, say-
11 ing, Who is this? And the multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.

[1] Or, *through*

ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει, ἔκραξαν λέγοντες,
31 [t]Κύριε, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς", υἱὸς Δαβίδ. ὁ
δὲ ὄχλος ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα σιωπή-
σωσιν· οἱ δὲ μεῖζον ἔκραζον λέγοντες,
32 [t]Κύριε, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς", υἱὸς Δαβίδ. καὶ
στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν αὐτούς, καὶ εἶπε,
33 Τί θέλετε ποιήσω ὑμῖν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ,
Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί.
34 σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἥψατο τῶν
ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν· καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν
[u]—", καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
21 Καὶ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ
ἦλθον εἰς Βηθφαγῆ [x]εἰς" τὸ ὄρος τῶν
ἐλαιῶν, τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλε δύο
2 μαθητὰς λέγων αὐτοῖς, Πορεύθητε εἰς τὴν
κώμην τὴν ἀπέναντι ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐθέως εὑρή-
σετε ὄνον δεδεμένην, καὶ πῶλον μετ' αὐτῆς·
3 λύσαντες ἀγάγετέ μοι. καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν
εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε ὅτι Ὁ Κύριος αὐτῶν χρείαν
4 ἔχει· εὐθέως δὲ ἀποστελεῖ αὐτούς. τοῦτο
δὲ [y]—" γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν
5 διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Εἴπατε τῇ
θυγατρὶ Σιών, Ἰδού, ὁ βασιλεύς σου
ἔρχεταί σοι πραΰς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ
ὄνον καὶ [z]ἐπὶ" πῶλον υἱὸν ὑποζυγίου.
6 πορευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ποιήσαντες
7 καθὼς [a]συνέταξεν' αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἤγα-
γον τὴν ὄνον καὶ τὸν πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν
ἐπάνω αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν· καὶ [b]ἐπε-
8 κάθισεν' ἐπάνω αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ πλεῖστος
ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ
ὁδῷ· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους ἀπὸ τῶν
9 δένδρων, καὶ ἐστρώννυον ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. οἱ δὲ
ὄχλοι οἱ προάγοντες [c]αὐτὸν" καὶ οἱ ἀκο-
λουθοῦντες ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Ὡσαννὰ τῷ
υἱῷ Δαβίδ· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν
ὀνόματι Κυρίου· Ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.
10 καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα
ἐσείσθη πᾶσα ἡ πόλις λέγουσα, Τίς ἐστιν
11 οὗτος; οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν
[d]ὁ προφήτης, Ἰησοῦς", ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ
τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

t Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, Κύριε

u add αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί

x πρὸς

y add ὅλον

z om. ἐπὶ

a προσέταξεν

b ἐπεκάθισαν A.

c om. αὐτὸν

d Ἰησοῦς ὁ προφήτης

1611

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, *My house shall be called the house of prayer, *but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief Priests and Scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 *And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ *And when he was come into the temple, the chief Priests and the Elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

* Is. 56. 7.
* Jer. 7. 11. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
* Ps. 8. 2.
* Mark 11. 13.
* Mark 11. 27. Luke 20. 1.

1881

12 And Jesus entered into the temple [1] of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the
13 doves; and he saith unto them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer: but ye
14 make it a den of robbers. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and he healed
15 them. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were
16 moved with indignation, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast
17 perfected praise? And he left them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.
18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he hungered.
19 And seeing [2] a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately
20 the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away?
21 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the
22 sea, it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.
23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this
24 authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one [3] question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

[1] Many ancient authorities omit *of God*.
[2] Or, *a single*
[3] Gr. *word*.

12 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν [e]τοῦ Θεοῦ[e], καὶ ἐξέβαλε πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψε καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περι-
13 στεράς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν [f]ποιεῖτε[f] σπήλαιον λῃστῶν.
14 καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν
15 τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησε, καὶ τοὺς παῖδας [g]τοὺς[g] κράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ λέγοντας, Ὡσαννὰ
16 τῷ υἱῷ Δαβίδ, ἠγανάκτησαν, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἀκούεις τί οὗτοι λέγουσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ναί· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι Ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλα-
17 ζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον; καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ηὐλίσθη ἐκεῖ.
18 Πρωΐας δὲ ἐπανάγων εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἐπεί-
19 νασε. καὶ ἰδὼν συκῆν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἦλθεν ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ οὐδὲν εὗρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα μόνον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ
20 ἐξηράνθη παραχρῆμα ἡ συκῆ. καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες Πῶς παρα-
21 χρῆμα ἐξηράνθη ἡ συκῆ; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ κἂν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ εἴπητε, Ἄρθητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν
22 θάλασσαν, γενήσεται· καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ, πιστεύοντες, λήψεσθε.
23 Καὶ [h]ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ[h] εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσῆλθον αὐτῷ διδάσκοντι οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ λέγοντες, Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι
24 ἔδωκε τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγον ἕνα, ὃν ἐὰν εἴπητέ μοι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

[e] om. τοῦ Θεοῦ M.

[f] ἐποιήσατε

[g] om. τοὺς

[h] ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ

1611

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?
26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people, * for all hold John as a Prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.
29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I *go* sir, and went not.
31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.
32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the Publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.
33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain householder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.
34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

* ch. 14. 5.
* ch. 3. 1.
* Is. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
* ch. 26. 4. John 11. 53.

1881

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not
26 believe him? But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a
27 prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do
28 these things. But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, [1] Son, go work to-day in the vineyard.
29 And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented
30 himself, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*,
31 sir: and went not. Whether of the twain did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.
32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.
33 Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into an-
34 other country. And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his [2] servants to the husbandmen, to receive [3] his
35 fruits. And the husbandmen took his [2] servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned
36 another. Again, he sent other [2] servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like
37 manner. But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They
38 will reverence my son. But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance.

[1] Gr. *Child.*
[2] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[3] Or, *the fruits of it*

25 τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρα-
νοῦ; ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο
παρ' ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ
οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν, Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύ-
26 σατε αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων,
φοβούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον· πάντες γὰρ ἔχουσι
27 τὸν Ἰωάννην ὡς προφήτην. καὶ ἀποκρι-
θέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπον, Οὐκ οἴδαμεν. ἔφη
αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτός, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν
28 ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. τί δὲ ὑμῖν
δοκεῖ; ἄνθρωπος εἶχε τέκνα δύο· καὶ προσ-
ελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπε, Τέκνον, ὕπαγε,
29 σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι [i—i]. ὁ
δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐ θέλω· ὕστερον δὲ
30 μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπῆλθε. καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ
δευτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύτως. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
31 εἶπεν, Ἐγώ, κύριε· καὶ οὐκ ἀπῆλθε. τίς ἐκ
τῶν δύο ἐποίησε τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός;
λέγουσιν [j—j], Ὁ πρῶτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι
καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν
32 βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἦλθε γὰρ πρὸς ὑμᾶς
Ἰωάννης ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπι-
στεύσατε αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ
πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰδόντες
[k]οὐδὲ[k] μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον, τοῦ πιστεῦ-
σαι αὐτῷ.
33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε· ἄνθρωπος
[l—l] ἦν οἰκοδεσπότης, ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν
ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ περιέθηκε,
καὶ ὤρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληνόν, καὶ ᾠκοδόμησε
πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ
34 ἀπεδήμησεν. ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν
καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλε τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ
πρὸς τοὺς γεωργούς, λαβεῖν τοὺς καρποὺς
35 αὐτοῦ· καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς δού-
λους αὐτοῦ ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν, ὃν δὲ ἀπέ-
36 κτειναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβόλησαν. πάλιν ἀπέ-
στειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν
πρώτων· καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως.
37 ὕστερον δὲ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν
υἱὸν αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ἐντραπήσονται τὸν
38 υἱόν μου. οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν
υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν,
καὶ [m]σχῶμεν[m] τὴν κληρονομίαν αὐτοῦ.

i add μου
j add αὐτῷ
k οὐ
l add τις
m κατάσχωμεν

1611

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, *Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
44 And *whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
45 And when the chief Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a Prophet.

22 And Jesus answered, *and spake unto them again by parables, and said,
2 The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain King, which made a marriage for his son,
3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.
4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

* Ps. 118. 22. Acts 4. 11.
* Is. 8. 14. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
* Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 9.

1881

39 And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard,
40 and killed him. When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto
41 those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their
42 seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,
The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner:
This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?
43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth
44 the fruits thereof. [1] And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter
45 him as dust. And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
46 And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.
22 And Jesus answered and spake again in parables unto them,
2 saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, which made a marriage feast
3 for his son, and sent forth his [2] servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast:
4 and they would not come. Again he sent forth other [2] servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage
5 feast. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise: and the rest laid hold on
6 his [2] servants, and entreated them
7 shamefully, and killed them. But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city.

[1] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 44.
[2] Gr. *bond-servants.*

39 καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ
40 ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ
ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, τί ποιήσει τοῖς
41 γεωργοῖς ἐκείνοις; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κακοὺς
κακῶς ἀπολέσει αὐτούς, καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα
ἐκδόσεται ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀπο-
δώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς
42 αὐτῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδέπο-
τε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς, Λίθον
ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος
ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· παρὰ Κυρίου
ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφ-
43 θαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
ἀρθήσεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ,
καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθνει ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς
44 αὐτῆς. [n] καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον τοῦτον
συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικ-
45 μήσει αὐτόν.[l] καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ
46 ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει· καὶ ζητοῦν-
τες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι ἐφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχ-
λους, ἐπειδὴ [o] εἰς[l] προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

22 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν
2 [p] ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς[l] λέγων, Ὡμοιώθη
ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ,
3 ὅστις ἐποίησε γάμους τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἀπέστειλε τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι
τοὺς κεκλημένους εἰς τοὺς γάμους· καὶ οὐκ
4 ἤθελον ἐλθεῖν. πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους
δούλους λέγων, Εἴπατε τοῖς κεκλημένοις,
Ἰδού, τὸ ἄριστόν μου [q] ἡτοίμακα[l]· οἱ
ταῦροί μου καὶ τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ
5 πάντα ἕτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. οἱ
δὲ ἀμελήσαντες ἀπῆλθον, ὁ μὲν εἰς τὸν
ἴδιον ἀγρόν, ὁ δὲ [r] ἐπὶ[l] τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐ-
6 τοῦ· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ κρατήσαντες τοὺς δού-
7 λους αὐτοῦ ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. [s] ὁ
δὲ βασιλεὺς[l] ὠργίσθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ
στρατεύματα αὐτοῦ ἀπώλεσε τοὺς φονεῖς
ἐκείνους, καὶ τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησε.

n om. καὶ ὁ πεσὼν . . . λικμήσει αὐτόν. M.

o ὡς

p αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς

q ἡτοίμασα

r εἰς

s ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς

1611

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.
9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 *For many are called, but few are chosen.
15 ¶ *Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel, how they might entangle him in his talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a [h] penny.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and [i] superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, *Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's: and unto God the things that are God's.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ *The same day came to him the Sadducees, *which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

* ch. 20. 16.
* Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.
[h] *In value seven pence half-penny, ch. 20. 2.*
[i] *Or, inscription.*
* Rom. 13. 7.
* Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.
* Acts 23. 8.
* Deut. 25. 5.

1881

8 Then saith he to his [1] servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not wor-
9 thy. Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the
10 marriage feast. And those [1] servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was
11 filled with guests. But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man which had
12 not on a wedding-garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was
13 speechless. Then the king said to the [2] servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and gnashing of
14 teeth. For many are called, but few chosen.
15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might en-
16 snare him in *his* talk. And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, [3] Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of
17 men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye
19 me, ye hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they
20 brought unto him a [4] penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this
21 image and superscription? They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the
22 things that are God's. And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 On that day there came to him Sadducees, [5] which say that there is no resurrection: and
24 they asked him, saying, [3] Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother [6] shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

[1] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[2] Or, *ministers*
[3] Or, *Teacher*
[4] See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.
[5] Gr. *saying.*
[6] Gr. *shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife.* Compare Deut. xxv. 5.

8 τότε λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν γάμος
ἕτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν
9 ἄξιοι· πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν
ὁδῶν, καὶ ὅσους ἂν εὕρητε, καλέσατε εἰς
10 τοὺς γάμους. καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ δοῦλοι
ἐκεῖνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς συνήγαγον πάντας
ὅσους εὗρον, πονηρούς τε καὶ ἀγαθούς·
11 καὶ ἐπλήσθη ὁ γάμος ἀνακειμένων. εἰσελ-
θὼν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσασθαι τοὺς ἀνακει-
μένους εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον
12 ἔνδυμα γάμου· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἑταῖρε,
πῶς εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου;
13 ὁ δὲ ἐφιμώθη. τότε [t]ὁ βασιλεὺς εἶπε[t]
τοῖς διακόνοις, Δήσαντες αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ
χεῖρας [u—u] ἐκβάλετε [x]αὐτὸν[x] εἰς τὸ σκότος
τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ
14 ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. πολλοὶ γάρ
εἰσι κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.
15 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμ-
βούλιον ἔλαβον ὅπως αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν
16 ἐν λόγῳ. καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς
μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν [y]λέ-
γοντας[y], Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς
εἶ, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδά-
σκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ
17 γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων. εἰπὲ
οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοι δοκεῖ; ἔξεστι δοῦναι
18 κῆνσον Καίσαρι; ἢ οὔ; γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπε, Τί με πειράζετε,
19 ὑποκριταί; ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ
κήνσου. οἱ δὲ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δηνάριον.
20 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ
21 ἡ ἐπιγραφή; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος.
τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καί-
σαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ.
22 καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἀφέντες
αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.
23 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ
Σαδδουκαῖοι, [z—z] λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνά-
24 στασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες,
Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς εἶπεν, Ἐάν τις ἀπο-
θάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ
ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ.

[t] εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς

[u] add ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ

[x] om. αὐτὸν

[y] λέγοντες

[z] add οἱ

1611

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
* Ex. 3. 6. 32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
* Mark 12. 28. 34 ¶ *But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great Commandment in the Law?
* Deut. 6. 5. Luke 10. 27. 37 Jesus said unto him, *Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
38 This is the first and great Commandment.
39 And the second is like unto it, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
* Lev. 19. 18.
40 On these two Commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.
* Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41. 41 ¶ *While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
* Ps. 110. 1. 44 *The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

1881

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed
26 left his wife unto his brother; in like manner the second also, and the third, unto the [1]seventh.
27 And after them all the woman
28 died. In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power
30 of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as
31 angels[2] in heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.
34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, gathered them-
35 selves together. And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a question,
36 tempting him, [3]Master, which is the great commandment in
37 the law? And he said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with
38 all thy mind. This is the great and first commandment.
39 [4]And a second like *unto it* is this, Thou shalt love thy neigh-
40 bour as thyself. On these two commandments hangeth the whole law, and the prophets.
41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked
42 them a question, saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him,
43 *The son* of David. He saith unto them, How then doth David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?

[1] Gr. *seven.*
[2] Many ancient authorities add *of God.*
[3] Or, *Teacher*
[4] Or, *And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c.*

25 ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ ὁ
πρῶτος γαμήσας ἐτελεύτησε, καὶ μὴ ἔχων
σπέρμα ἀφῆκε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελ-
26 φῷ αὐτοῦ· ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ δεύτερος, καὶ
27 ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἑπτά. ὕστερον δὲ πάν-
28 των ἀπέθανεν [a—a] ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ [b]ἀνα-
στάσει οὖν[1] τίνος τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή;
29 πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πλανᾶσθε, μὴ
εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ
30 Θεοῦ. ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει οὔτε γαμοῦ-
σιν, οὔτε ἐκγαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελοι
31 [c—c] ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰσι. περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀναστά-
σεως τῶν νεκρῶν, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ῥηθὲν
32 ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ λέγοντος, Ἐγώ εἰμι
ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ
ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς [d—d] νε-
33 κρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ
ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.
34 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφί-
μωσε τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ
35 τὸ αὐτό· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν
36 νομικὸς πειράζων αὐτόν [e—e], Διδάσκαλε,
37 ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; ὁ δὲ [f—f]
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν
σου ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ
τῇ ψυχῇ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου.
38 αὕτη ἐστὶν [g]ἡ μεγάλη καὶ πρώτη[1] ἐντολή.
39 δευτέρα δὲ ὁμοία [h]αὕτη[1], Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν
40 πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. ἐν ταύταις ταῖς
δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος [i]κρέμαται καὶ
οἱ προφῆται[1].
41 Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων ἐπηρώ-
42 τησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Τί ὑμῖν
δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ; τίνος υἱός ἐστι;
43 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τοῦ Δαβίδ. λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Πῶς οὖν Δαβὶδ ἐν Πνεύματι κύριον αὐτὸν
44 καλεῖ λέγων, Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ
μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς
ἐχθρούς σου [j]ὑποκάτω[1] τῶν ποδῶν σου;

[a] add καὶ
[b] οὖν ἀναστάσει
[c] add τοῦ Θεοῦ A.S.M.
[d] add Θεὸς
[e] add καὶ λέγων
[f] add Ἰησοῦς
[g] πρώτη καὶ μεγάλη A.S.M.
[h] αὐτῇ A.S.M.
[i] καὶ οἱ προφῆται κρέμανται
[j] ὑποπόδιον

1611

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

23 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do, but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
4 *For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.
5 But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 *And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the Synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth: *for one is your father which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
12 *And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.
13 ¶ But *woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: For ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.
14 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; *for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compass Sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

* Luke 11. 46.
* Num. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12.
* Mark 12. 38. Luke 11. 43.
* James 3. 1.
* Mal. 1. 6.
* Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14.
* Luke 11. 52.
* Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47.

1881

45 If David calleth him Lord,
46 how is he his son? And no one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

23 Then spake Jesus to the multi-
2 tudes and to his disciples, saying, The scribes and the Phari-
3 sees sit on Moses' seat: all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, *these* do and observe: but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not.
4 Yea, they bind heavy burdens [1]and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger.
5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders *of their*
6 *garments*, and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief
7 seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye
9 are brethren. And call no man your father on the earth: for one is your Father, [2]which is in
10 heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master,
11 *even* the Christ. But he that is [3]greatest among you shall be
12 your [4]servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.
13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven [5]against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.[6]
15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of [7]hell than yourselves.

[1] Many ancient authorities omit *and grievous to be borne.*
[2] Gr. *the heavenly.*
[3] Gr. *greater.*
[4] Or, *minister*
[5] Gr. *before.*
[6] Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 13, ver. 14 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation.* See Mark xii. 40; Luke xx. 47.
[7] Gr. *Gehenna.*

45 εἰ οὖν Δαβὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς υἱὸς
46 αὐτοῦ ἐστι; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτῷ
ἀποκριθῆναι λόγον· οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέ τις
ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν
οὐκέτι.

23 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησε τοῖς ὄχλοις
2 καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ἐπὶ τῆς
Μωσέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν οἱ γραμματεῖς
3 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν εἴπω-
σιν ὑμῖν [k]—", [l]ποιήσατε καὶ τηρεῖτε"·
κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε· λέ-
4 γουσι γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσι. δεσμεύουσι
[m]δὲ' φορτία βαρέα [n]καὶ δυσβάστακτα",
καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν ἀν-
θρώπων· [o]αὐτοὶ δὲ τῷ" δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ
5 θέλουσι κινῆσαι αὐτά. πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα
αὐτῶν ποιοῦσι πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀν-
θρώποις· πλατύνουσι [p]γὰρ" τὰ φυλακ-
τήρια αὐτῶν, καὶ μεγαλύνουσι τὰ κράσπεδα
6 [q]—", φιλοῦσι [r]δὲ' τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν
τοῖς δείπνοις, καὶ τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν
7 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν
ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀν-
8 θρώπων [s]ῥαββί". ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε
ῥαββί· εἷς γάρ ἐστιν ὑμῶν ὁ [t]διδάσκαλος"
9 [u]—· πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοί ἐστε. καὶ
πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς·
εἷς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν, ὁ [v]οὐράνιος."
10 μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί· εἷς γὰρ ὑμῶν
11 ἐστιν ὁ καθηγητής, ὁ Χριστός· ὁ δὲ
12 μείζων ὑμῶν ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος. ὅστις
δὲ ὑψώσει ἑαυτόν, ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ
ὅστις ταπεινώσει ἑαυτόν, ὑψωθήσεται.

13 Οὐαὶ [x]δὲ" ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρι-
σαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν
τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων·
ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερ-
χομένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν. [y]—"

15 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι,
ὑποκριταί, ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν
καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν ποιῆσαι ἕνα προσήλυτον,
καὶ ὅταν γένηται, ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης
διπλότερον ὑμῶν.

k add τηρεῖν
l τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε
m γὰρ
n om. καὶ δυσβάστακτα M.
o τῷ δὲ
p δὲ
q add τῶν ἱματίων αὐτῶν
r τε
s ῥαββί, ῥαββί
t καθηγητής
u add ὁ Χριστός
v ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς
x om. δὲ S.
y add ver. 14 οὐαὶ (δὲ S.) ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κατεσθίετε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψεσθε περισσότερον κρίμα. A.S.M.: transp. vv. 13, 14 S.

1611

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the Temple, he is a debtor.
17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is [1]guilty.
19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; *for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the Law, judgment, mercy and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.
25 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; *for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.
27 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.
28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
29 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombs of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would

[1] *Or, a debtor, or bound.*

* Luke 11. 42.

* Luke 11. 39.

1881

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the [1]temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the [1]temple, he
17 is [2]a debtor. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the [1]temple that
18 hath sanctified the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that
19 is upon it, he is [2]a debtor. Ye blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth
20 the gift? He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And he that sweareth by the [1]temple, sweareth by it, and by
22 him that dwelleth therein. And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye tithe mint and [3]anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, judgement, and mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other
24 undone. Ye blind guides, which strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.
25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.
27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.
28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous,
30 and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should

[1] *Or, sanctuary: as in ver. 35.*

[2] *Or, bound by his oath*

[3] *Or, dill*

16 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοί, οἱ λέγοντες,
Ὃς ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ ναῷ, οὐδέν ἐστιν· ὃς
δ' ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, ὀφείλει.
17 μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοί· τίς γὰρ μείζων ἐστίν ὁ
χρυσός; ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ [a]ἁγιάσας τὸν χρυσόν;
18 καί, Ὃς ἐὰν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ,
οὐδέν ἐστιν· ὃς δ' ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ δώρῳ
19 τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὀφείλει. [a]—τυφλοί· τί
γὰρ μεῖζον; τὸ δῶρον; ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον
20 τὸ ἁγιάζον τὸ δῶρον; ὁ οὖν ὀμόσας ἐν τῷ
θυσιαστηρίῳ ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι
21 τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ ὀμόσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ
ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι
22 αὐτόν· καὶ ὁ ὀμόσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὀμνύει
ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ
ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ.

23 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι,
ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον
καὶ τὸ ἄνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ ἀφήκατε
τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸν
ἔλεον καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα [b]δὲ ἔδει
24 ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ [c]ἀφεῖναι. ὁδηγοὶ
τυφλοί, οἱ διϋλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα, τὴν
δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνοντες.

25 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι,
ὑποκριταί, ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ
ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ
26 γέμουσιν ἐξ ἁρπαγῆς καὶ ἀκρασίας. Φαρι-
σαῖε τυφλέ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς
τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἵνα γέ-
νηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς [d]αὐτοῦ καθαρόν.

27 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι,
ὑποκριταί, ὅτι παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκο-
νιαμένοις, οἵτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται
ὡραῖοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων νεκρῶν
28 καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς
ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δί-
καιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ μεστοί ἐστε ὑποκρίσεως
καὶ ἀνομίας.

29 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι,
ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους
τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα
30 τῶν δικαίων, καὶ λέγετε, Εἰ ἤμεν ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἤμεν

[a] ἁγιάζων
[a] add μωροὶ καὶ
[b] om. δὲ
[c] ἀφιέναι
[d] αὐτῶν

1611

not have been partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucify, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:
35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.
36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.
37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
39 For I say unto you, ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

24 And * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his Disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, * there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the Disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

* Gen. 4. 8.
* Luke 13. 34.
* 2 Chr. 24. 21.
* 2 Esdras 1. 30.
* Mark 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.
* Luke 19. 44.

1881

not have been partakers with them in the blood of the pro-
31 phets. Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of
32 them that slew the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your
33 fathers. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgement of [1] hell?
34 Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from
35 city to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the
36 altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.
37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!
38 Behold, your house is left unto
39 you [2] desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
24 And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to shew him the buildings of the
2 temple. But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy [3] coming, and of [4] the end of the
4 world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray.
5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray.

[1] Gr. *Gehenna.*
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *desolate.*
[3] Gr. *presence.*
[4] Or, *the consummation of the age*

κοινωνοὶ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν.
31 ὥστε μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς, ὅτι υἱοί ἐστε τῶν
32 φονευσάντων τοὺς προφήτας. καὶ ὑμεῖς
πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν.
33 ὄφεις, γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ
34 τῆς κρίσεως τῆς γεέννης; διὰ τοῦτο, ἰδού,
ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας καὶ
σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· [e]—[e] ἐξ αὐτῶν
ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν
μαστιγώσετε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν, καὶ
35 διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως εἰς πόλιν· ὅπως ἔλθῃ
ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον ἐκχυνόμενον ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἄβελ τοῦ δικαίου
ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου,
ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ
36 θυσιαστηρίου· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἥξει ταῦτα
πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην.
37 Ἱερουσαλήμ, Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτεί-
νουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα
τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις
ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν
τρόπον ἐπισυνάγει ὄρνις τὰ νοσσία ἑαυτῆς
ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε.
38 ἰδού, ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν [f]ἔρημος".
39 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μή με ἴδητε ἀπ' ἄρτι,
ἕως ἂν εἴπητε, Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος
ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

24 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [g]ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ
ἐπορεύετο"· καὶ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ-
τοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτῷ τὰς οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ
2 ἱεροῦ. ὁ δὲ [h]—[h] [i]ἀποκριθεὶς" εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς, Οὐ βλέπετε πάντα ταῦτα; ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον,
3 ὃς οὐ [j]—[j] καταλυθήσεται. καθημένου δὲ
αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν προσῆλ-
θον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἰδίαν λέγοντες,
Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί
τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας, καὶ τῆς
4 συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε, μή
5 τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύ-
σονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες, Ἐγώ
εἰμι ὁ Χριστός, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσι.

[e] add καὶ

[f] om. ἔρημος M.

[g] ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ

[h] add Ἰησοῦς

[i] om. ἀποκριθεὶς

[j] add μὴ

1611

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.
8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.
* ch. 10. 17. Luke 21. 12. John 16. 2. 9 *Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.
10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.
* Mark 13. 14. 15 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)
* Dan. 9. 27.
16 Then let them which be in Judæa, flee into the mountains.
17 Let him which is on the housetop, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.
19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:
21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.
* Mark 13. 21. Luke 17. 23. 23 *Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: believe it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and

1881

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for *these things* must needs come to pass; but
7 the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and earthquakes in divers places.
8 But all these things are the
9 beginning of travail. Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake.
10 And then shall many stumble, and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate one ano-
11 ther. And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many
12 astray. And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of
13 the many shall wax cold. But he that endureth to the end, the
14 same shall be saved. And [1] this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole [2] world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.
15 When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of [3] by Daniel the prophet, standing in [4] the holy place (let him that readeth un-
16 derstand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the moun-
17 tains: let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his
18 house: and let him that is in the field not return back to take
19 his cloke. But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days!
20 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a
21 sabbath: for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be short-
23 ened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe [5] *it*
24 not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and

[1] Or, *these good tidings*
[2] Gr. *inhabited earth.*
[3] Or, *through*
[4] Or, *a holy place*
[5] Or, *him*

6 μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκούειν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς
πολέμων· ὁρᾶτε, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ [k—l]
7 γενέσθαι· ἀλλ' οὔπω ἐστὶ τὸ τέλος. ἐγερ-
θήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία
ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ [l—l] καὶ
8 σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους· πάντα δὲ ταῦτα
9 ἀρχὴ ὠδίνων. τότε παραδώσουσιν ὑμᾶς
εἰς θλῖψιν, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ
ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν
10 διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθή-
σονται πολλοί, καὶ ἀλλήλους παραδώσουσι,
11 καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους· καὶ πολλοὶ ψευ-
δοπροφῆται ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλανήσουσι
12 πολλούς· καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνο-
13 μίαν ψυγήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν· ὁ
δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.
14 καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς
βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ, εἰς μαρτύ-
ριον πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσι· καὶ τότε ἥξει τὸ
τέλος.
15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρη-
μώσεως τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου
ἑστὸς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ (ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοείτω),
16 τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ
17 ὄρη· ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ καταβαινέτω
18 ἆραι [m]τὰ[n] ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἐν
τῷ ἀγρῷ μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπίσω ἆραι [n]τὸ
19 ἱμάτιον[n] αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ
ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις
20 ταῖς ἡμέραις· προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γέ-
νηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος, μηδὲ [o—l]
21 σαββάτῳ· ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλῖψις μεγάλη,
οἵα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ
22 νῦν, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται· καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολο-
βώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη
πᾶσα σάρξ· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολο-
23 βωθήσονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι. τότε ἐάν
τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδού, ὧδε ὁ Χριστός,
24 ἢ ὧδε, μὴ πιστεύσητε· ἐγερθήσονται
γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ

k add πάντα
l add καὶ λοιμοὶ
m τι
n τὰ ἱμάτια
o add ἐν

1611

shall shew great signs and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the East, and shineth even unto the West: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
28 *For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.
29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, *shall the Sun be darkened, and the Moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the Tribes of the earth mourn, *and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.
31 *And he shall send his Angels ‖with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that Summer is nigh:
33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.
34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.
35 *Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.
36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heaven, but my Father only.
37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
38 *For as in the days that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the Ark,
39 And knew not until the Flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

* Luke 17. 37.
* Is. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.
* Rev. 1. 7.
* 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
‖ *Or, with a Trumpet and a great voice.*
* Mark 13. 31.
* Gen. 7. 6. Luke 17. 26.

1881

shall shew great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if pos-
25 sible, even the elect. Behold, I
26 have told you beforehand. If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe [1] *it* not.
27 For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the [2] com-
28 ing of the Son of man. Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the [3] eagles be gathered together.
29 But immediately, after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be
30 shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power
31 and great glory. And he shall send forth his angels [4] with [5] a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
32 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the sum-
33 mer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that [6] he is nigh, *even* at
34 the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accom-
35 plished. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not
36 pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, [7] neither the
37 Son, but the Father only. And as *were* the days of Noah, so shall be the [2] coming of the Son of
38 man. For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into
39 the ark, and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the [2] coming of the Son of man.

[1] Or, them
[2] Gr. *presence.*
[3] Or, *vultures*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.*
[5] Or, *a trumpet of great sound*
[6] Or, *it*
[7] Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son.*

δώσουσι σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε
πλανῆσαι, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς.
25, 26 ἰδού, προείρηκα ὑμῖν. ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν
ὑμῖν, Ἰδού, ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἐστί, μὴ ἐξέλθητε·
Ἰδού, ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις, μὴ πιστεύσητε·
27 ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνα-
τολῶν καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως
ἔσται [p]—[p] ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀν-
28 θρώπου· ὅπου [q]—[q] ἐὰν ᾖ τὸ πτῶμα, ἐκεῖ
συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί.
29 Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλῖψιν τῶν ἡμερῶν
ἐκείνων ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σε-
λήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ
ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ
αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται·
30 καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ τότε
κόψονται πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ
ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον
ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνά-
31 μεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς
ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος [r]φωνῆς[r]
μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσι τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς
αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρων
οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων αὐτῶν.
32 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παρα-
βολήν· ὅταν ἤδη ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται
ἁπαλός, καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκφύῃ, γινώσκετε
33 ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν
ἴδητε πάντα ταῦτα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς
34 ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύραις· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ
παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα ταῦτα
35 γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύ-
σονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι.
36 περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ [s]—[s] ὥρας
οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι τῶν οὐρανῶν,
[t]οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός,[t] εἰ μὴ ὁ πατὴρ [u]—[u] μόνος.
37 ὥσπερ δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται
[v]—[v] ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
38 ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις [x]ἐκεί-
ναις[x] ταῖς πρὸ τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ τρώγοντες
καὶ πίνοντες, γαμοῦντες καὶ ἐκγαμίζοντες,
ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθε Νῶε εἰς τὴν κι-
39 βωτόν, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ἕως ἦλθεν ὁ κατα-
κλυσμὸς καὶ ἦρεν ἅπαντας, οὕτως ἔσται
[v]—[v] ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

p add καὶ
q add γὰρ
r om. φωνῆς M.
s add τῆς
t om. οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, A.S.M.
u add μου
v add καὶ
x om. ἐκείναις

1611

40 *Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.
42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
43 * But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the son of man cometh.
45 * Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?
46 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,
49 And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of:
51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten Virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.
3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

* Luke 17. 36.
* Mark 13. 35.
* Luke 12. 39. 1 Thess. 5. 2. Rev. 16. 15.
* Luke 12. 42.
‖ *Or, cut him off.*
‖ *Or, going out.*

1881

40 Then shall two men be in the field; one is taken, and one is
41 left: two women *shall be* grinding at the mill; one is taken,
42 and one is left. Watch therefore: for ye know not on what
43 day your Lord cometh. [1] But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be [2] broken through.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not
45 the Son of man cometh. Who then is the faithful and wise [3] servant, whom his lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in due season?
46 Blessed is that [3] servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall
47 find so doing. Verily I say unto you, that he will set him
48 over all that he hath. But if that evil [3] servant shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth;
49 and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the drunk-
50 en; the lord of that [3] servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not,
51 and shall [4] cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.
25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their [5] lamps, and went forth to meet the
2 bridegroom. And five of them were foolish, and five were
3 wise. For the foolish, when they took their [5] lamps, took
4 no oil with them: but the wise took oil in their vessels
5 with their [5] lamps. Now while the bridegroom tarried, they
6 all slumbered and slept. But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come
7 ye forth to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and
8 trimmed their [5] lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our [5] lamps are going out.

[1] *Or, But this ye know*
[2] *Gr. digged through.*
[3] *Gr. bond-servant.*
[4] *Or, severely scourge him*
[5] *Or, torches*

40 τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· [y]–[y] εἷς
41 παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ [y]–[y] εἷς ἀφίεται· δύο
ἀλήθουσαι ἐν τῷ [z]μύλῳ[z]· μία παραλαμβά-
42 νεται, καὶ μία ἀφίεται· γρηγορεῖτε οὖν,
ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε ποίᾳ [a]ἡμέρᾳ[a] ὁ κύριος ὑμῶν
43 ἔρχεται. ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ᾔδει
ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποίᾳ φυλακῇ ὁ κλέπτης
ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἄν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἴασε
44 διορυγῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο
καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι· ὅτι ᾗ ὥρᾳ οὐ
45 δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται. τίς
ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρόνιμος,
ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος [b]–[b] ἐπὶ τῆς [c]οἰκε-
τείας[c] αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι αὐτοῖς τὴν
46 τροφὴν ἐν καιρῷ; μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος
ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει
47 ποιοῦντα οὕτως· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ
πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει
48 αὐτόν. ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος
ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου
49 [d]–[d], καὶ ἄρξηται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους
[e]αὐτοῦ[e], [f]ἐσθίῃ[f] δὲ καὶ [g]πίνῃ[g] μετὰ τῶν
50 μεθυόντων, ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου
ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ᾗ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ᾗ οὐ
51 γινώσκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ
μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσει·
ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν
ὀδόντων.

25 Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐ-
ρανῶν δέκα παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι
τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν ἐξῆλθον εἰς ἀπάν-
2 τησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. πέντε δὲ ἦσαν ἐξ
αὐτῶν [h]μωραί[h], καὶ [i]–[i] πέντε [j]φρόνιμοι[j].
3 [k]αἱ γὰρ[k] μωραί, λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας
4 ἑαυτῶν, οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔλαιον· αἱ
δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις
5 αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων αὐτῶν. χρονί-
ζοντος δὲ τοῦ νυμφίου ἐνύσταξαν πᾶσαι καὶ
6 ἐκάθευδον. μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς κραυγὴ γέγο-
νεν, Ἰδού, ὁ νυμφίος [l]–[l]· ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς
7 ἀπάντησιν αὐτοῦ. τότε ἠγέρθησαν πᾶσαι
αἱ παρθένοι ἐκεῖναι, καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς
8 λαμπάδας αὐτῶν. αἱ δὲ μωραὶ ταῖς φρο-
νίμοις εἶπον, Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου
ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυνται.

y add ὁ
z μύλωνι
a ὥρᾳ
b add αὐτοῦ
c θεραπείας
d add ἐλθεῖν
e om. αὐτοῦ
f ἐσθίειν
g πίνειν
h φρόνιμοι
i add αἱ
j μωραί
k αἵτινες
l add ἔρχεται

1611

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered, and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 ¶ * For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:
15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability, and straightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.
17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.
19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them, five talents more.
21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.
23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I

* ch. 24. 42. Mark 13. 33.
* Luke 19. 12.
‖ *A talent is* 187*l.* 10*s.*, *ch.* 18. 24.

1881

9 But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and
10 buy for yourselves. And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage feast: and
11 the door was shut. Afterward come also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know
13 you not. Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.
14 For *it is* as *when* a man, going into another country, called his own [1] servants, and delivered un-
15 to them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his journey.
16 Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five ta-
17 lents. In like manner he also that *received* the two gained
18 other two. But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's
19 money. Now after a long time the lord of those [1] servants cometh, and maketh a reckon-
20 ing with them. And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have
21 gained other five talents. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful [2] servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter thou into the
22 joy of thy lord. And he also that *received* the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two
23 talents. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful [2] servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter thou into
24 the joy of thy lord. And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I

[1] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*

9 ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνιμοι λέγουσαι,
Μήποτε [m]οὐ μὴ[n] ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν·
πορεύεσθε [n–n] μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πω-
10 λοῦντας, καὶ ἀγοράσατε ἑαυταῖς. ἀπερ-
χομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι ἦλθεν ὁ νυμ-
φίος· καὶ αἱ ἕτοιμοι εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ
εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα.
11 ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ παρ-
θένοι λέγουσαι, Κύριε, κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν.
12 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
13 οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς. γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ
οἴδατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν [o–o].
14 Ὥσπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν ἐκάλεσε
τοὺς ἰδίους δούλους, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοῖς
15 τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾧ μὲν ἔδωκε
πέντε τάλαντα, ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ ἕν, ἑκάστῳ
κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν· καὶ [p]ἀπεδήμησεν.
16 εὐθέως πορευθεὶς[q] ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα
λαβὼν εἰργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐποίησεν
17 ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα. ὡσαύτως καὶ ὁ τὰ
18 δύο ἐκέρδησεν [q–q] ἄλλα δύο. ὁ δὲ τὸ ἓν
λαβὼν ἀπελθὼν ὤρυξε [r]γῆν[r], καὶ ἀπέ-
19 κρυψε τὸ ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. μετὰ
δὲ χρόνον πολὺν ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος τῶν
δούλων ἐκείνων, καὶ συναίρει μετ' αὐτῶν
20 λόγον. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τά-
λαντα λαβὼν προσήνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τά-
λαντα λέγων, Κύριε, πέντε τάλαντά μοι
παρέδωκας· ἴδε, ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρ-
21 δησα [s–s]. ἔφη [t–t] αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ,
Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς
πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε [καταστήσω· εἴσ-
22 ελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσ-
ελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα [u–u] εἶπε,
Κύριε, δύο τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε,
23 ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα [s–s]. ἔφη
αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ
καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολ-
λῶν σε καταστήσω· εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν
24 χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσελθὼν δὲ
καὶ ὁ τὸ ἓν τάλαντον εἰληφὼς εἶπε, Κύριε,

m οὐκ
n add δὲ
o add ἐν ᾗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται
p ἀπεδήμησεν εὐθέως. πορευθεὶς δὲ
q add καὶ αὐτὸς
r ἐν τῇ γῇ
s add ἐπ' αὐτοῖς
t add δὲ
u add λαβὼν

1611

knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

* ch. 13. 12. Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18.

29 *For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

* Is. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

1881

knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where
25 thou didst not scatter: and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo,
26 thou hast thine own. But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful [1]servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather
27 where I did not scatter; thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with in-
28 terest. Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten
29 talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken a-
30 way. And cast ye out the unprofitable [1]servant into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on
32 the throne of his glory: and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep
33 from the [2]goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but
34 the [2]goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foun-
35 dation of the world: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger,
36 and ye took me in; naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison,
37 and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink?
38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or
39 naked, and clothed thee? And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

[1] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[2] Gr. *kids.*

ἔγνων σε ὅτι σκληρὸς εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων
ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας, καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ
25 διεσκόρπισας· καὶ φοβηθεὶς ἀπελθὼν ἔ-
κρυψα τὸ τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε, ἔχεις
26 τὸ σόν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πονηρὲ δοῦλε καὶ ὀκνηρέ, ᾔδεις
ὅτι θερίζω ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα, καὶ συνάγω
27 ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισα· ἔδει οὖν σε βαλεῖν
τὸ ἀργύριόν μου τοῖς τραπεζίταις, καὶ
ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομισάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν
28 τόκῳ. ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον,
29 καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα· τῷ
γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται, καὶ περισσευ-
θήσεται. [x]τοῦ δὲ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει
30 ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον
δοῦλον ἐκβάλλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώ-
τερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγ-
μὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.
31 Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν
τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ [y]—ἄγγελοι
μετ' αὐτοῦ, τότε καθίσει ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης
32 αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναχθήσεται ἔμπροσθεν αὐ-
τοῦ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφορίσει αὐτοὺς ἀπ'
ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ πρό-
33 βατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων, καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν
πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια
34 ἐξ εὐωνύμων. τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς
ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, Δεῦτε, οἱ εὐλογημένοι
τοῦ πατρός μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοι-
μασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς
35 κόσμου. ἐπείνασα γάρ, καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι
φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με· ξένος
36 ἤμην, καὶ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνός, καὶ περιε-
βάλετέ με· ἠσθένησα, καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ
με· ἐν φυλακῇ ἤμην, καὶ ἤλθετε πρός με.
37 τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέ-
γοντες, Κύριε, πότε σὲ εἴδομεν πεινῶντα,
καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; ἢ διψῶντα, καὶ ἐπο-
38 τίσαμεν; πότε δέ σε εἴδομεν ξένον, καὶ
συνηγάγομεν; ἢ γυμνόν, καὶ περιεβά-
39 λομεν; πότε δέ σε εἴδομεν ἀσθενῆ,
ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν πρός σε;

x ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ

y add ἅγιοι

1611

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily, I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

* Ps. 6. 8. ch. 7. 23.
* Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 29.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,
2 * Ye know that after two days is the feast of the Passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 * Then assembled together the chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, unto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.
6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.
8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the

* Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 1. John 13. 1.
* John 11. 47.
* Mark 14. 3. John 11. 1.

1881

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, *even* these least, ye did it unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, [1] Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels:
42 for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty,
43 and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and
44 ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto
46 me. And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

[1] Or, *Depart from me under a curse*

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disci-
2 ples, Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up
3 to be crucified. Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high priest,
4 who was called Caiaphas; and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by sub-
5 tilty, and kill him. But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.
6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon
7 the leper, there came unto him a woman having [2] an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as he sat at
8 meat. But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this
9 waste? For this *ointment* might have been sold for much,
10 and given to the poor. But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the

[2] Or, *a flask*

40 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς,
'Αμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἑνὶ
τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων,
41 ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ
εὐωνύμων, Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, [a—a] κατη-
ραμένοι, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον τὸ ἡτοιμασ-
μένον τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ.
42 ἐπείνασα γάρ, καὶ οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φα-
43 γεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με· ξένος
ἤμην, καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνός, καὶ
οὐ περιεβάλετέ με· ἀσθενής, καὶ ἐν φυλα-
44 κῇ, καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με. τότε ἀπο-
κριθήσονται [a—a] καὶ αὐτοὶ λέγοντες, Κύριε,
πότε σὲ εἴδομεν πεινῶντα, ἢ διψῶντα, ἢ
ξένον, ἢ γυμνόν, ἢ ἀσθενῆ, ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ,
45 καὶ οὐ διηκονήσαμέν σοι; τότε ἀποκρι-
θήσεται αὐτοῖς λέγων, 'Αμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ἐφ' ὅσον οὐκ ἐποιήσατε ἑνὶ τούτων τῶν
46 ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. καὶ ἀπε-
λεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον, οἱ δὲ
δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

26 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ 'Ιησοῦς
πάντας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, εἶπε τοῖς
2 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Οἶδατε ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέ-
ρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι.
3 τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς [b—b] καὶ οἱ
πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ
4 ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου Καϊάφα, καὶ
συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα τὸν 'Ιησοῦν κρατή-
5 σωσι δόλῳ καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν· ἔλεγον δέ,
Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος γένηται
ἐν τῷ λαῷ.
6 Τοῦ δὲ 'Ιησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ
7 ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ προσῆλθεν
αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἀλάβαστρον μύρου ἔχουσα βα-
ρυτίμου, καὶ κατέχεεν ἐπὶ [c]τῆς κεφαλῆς[]
8 αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ
[d—d] ἠγανάκτησαν λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώ-
9 λεια αὕτη; ἠδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο [e—e] πραθῆναι
10 πολλοῦ, καὶ δοθῆναι πτωχοῖς. γνοὺς δὲ ὁ
'Ιησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί κόπους παρέχετε τῇ

[a] add οἱ
[a] add αὐτῷ
[b] add καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς
[c] τὴν κεφαλὴν
[d] add αὐτοῦ
[e] add τὸ μύρον

1611

woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.
11 *For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.
12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.
13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.
14 ¶ *Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief Priests,
15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ *Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passover?
18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the Passover at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did, as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passover.
20 *Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, Is it I?
23 And he answered and said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the son of man is betrayed: It had been good for that man, if he had not been born.
25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, *Jesus took bread, and ‖blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

* Deut. 15. 11.
* Mark 14. 10. Luke 22. 3.
* Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 7.
* Mark 14. 17. Luke 22. 14. John 13. 21.
* Ps. 41. 9.
* 1 Cor. 11. 23.
‖ *Many Greek copies have, gave thanks.*

1881

woman? for she hath wrought a
11 good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but
12 me ye have not always. For in that she [1]poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to pre-
13 pare me for burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever [2]this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.
14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went
15 unto the chief priests, and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they weighed unto him
16 thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him *unto them.*
17 Now on the first *day* of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover?
18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The [3]Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made
20 ready the passover. Now when even was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve [4]disci-
21 ples; and as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord?
23 And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it [5]for that man if he had
25 not been born. And Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith
26 unto him, Thou hast said. And as they were eating, Jesus took [6]bread, and blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

[1] Gr. *cast.*
[2] Or, *these good tidings*
[3] Or, *Teacher*
[4] Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples.*
[5] Gr. *for him if that man.*
[6] Or, *a loaf*

γυναικί; ἔργον γὰρ καλὸν εἰργάσατο εἰς
11 ἐμέ· πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ'
12 ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε· βαλοῦσα
γὰρ αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός
13 μου πρὸς τὸ ἐνταφιάσαι με ἐποίησεν· ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγ-
γέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθή-
σεται καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη εἰς μνημόσυνον
αὐτῆς.

14 Τότε πορευθεὶς εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγό-
μενος Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιε-
15 ρεῖς εἶπε, Τί θέλετέ μοι δοῦναι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν
παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ
16 τριάκοντα ἀργύρια· καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐζήτει
εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

17 Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν ἀζύμων προσῆλθον οἱ
μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντες [f]–[f], Ποῦ θέ-
λεις ἑτοιμάσωμέν σοι φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα;
18 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς
τὸν δεῖνα, καὶ εἴπατε αὐτῷ, Ὁ διδάσκαλος
λέγει, Ὁ καιρός μου ἐγγύς [g]ἐστι[g]· πρὸς
σὲ ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου.
19 καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν αὐ-
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.
20 ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν
21 δώδεκα [h]μαθητῶν[h]· καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν
εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν
22 παραδώσει με. καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα
ἤρξαντο λέγειν αὐτῷ [i]εἷς ἕκαστος[i], Μήτι
23 ἐγώ εἰμι, Κύριε; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν,
Ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ' ἐμοῦ [j]τὴν χεῖρα ἐν τῷ
24 τρυβλίῳ[j], οὗτός με παραδώσει. ὁ μὲν
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπ-
ται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ
ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παρα-
δίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη
25 ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας
ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν εἶπε, Μήτι ἐγώ εἰμι,
26 ῥαββί; λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶπας. ἐσθιόντων δὲ
αὐτῶν λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [k]–[k] ἄρτον καὶ εὐλο-
γήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ [l]δοὺς τοῖς μαθηταῖς[l] εἶπε,
Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου.

[f] add αὐτῷ

[g] ἐστιν S.

[h] om. μαθητῶν A.S.M.

[i] ἕκαστος αὐτῶν

[j] ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ τὴν χεῖρα

[k] add τὸν

[l] ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς καὶ

1611

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my father's kingdom.
30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night. For it is written, * I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.
36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.
38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he cometh unto the Disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh *is* weak.
42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

[1] *Or, psalm.*
* Mark 14. 27. John 16. 32.
* Zech. 13. 7.
* Mark 14. 28. & 16. 7.
* John 13. 38.
* Mark 14. 32. Luke 22. 39.

1881

27 And he took [1]a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this
28 is my blood of [2]the [3]covenant, which is shed for many unto
29 remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.
30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be [4]offended in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scat-
32 tered abroad. But after I am raised up, I will go before you
33 into Galilee. But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be [4]offended in thee, I will
34 never be [4]offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, *yet* will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto [5]a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and
37 pray. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrow-
38 ful and sore troubled. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and watch
39 with me. And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not
40 as I will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?
41 [6]Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is
42 weak. Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *the cup.*
[2] Or, *the testament*
[3] Many ancient authorities insert *new.*
[4] Gr. *caused to stumble.*
[5] Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*
[6] Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*

27 καὶ λαβὼν m—l ποτήριον καὶ εὐχαριστή-
σας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ
28 πάντες· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ
τῆς n—n διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνό-
29 μενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν,
ὅτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἀπ' ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ γεν-
νήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας
ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν
ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρός μου.
30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν
ἐλαιῶν.
31 Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάντες
ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθήσεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ
νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· γέγραπται γάρ, Πατάξω τὸν
ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρό-
32 βατα τῆς ποίμνης. μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί
33 με προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ἀπο-
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ o—o
πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ
34 οὐδέποτε σκανδαλισθήσομαι. ἔφη αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ
τῇ νυκτί, πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρὶς
35 ἀπαρνήσῃ με. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κἂν
δέῃ με σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ μή σε ἀπαρ-
νήσομαι. ὁμοίως καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ
εἶπον.
36 Τότε ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς
χωρίον λεγόμενον Γεθσημανῆ, καὶ λέγει
τοῖς μαθηταῖς p αὐτοῦ l, Καθίσατε αὐτοῦ,
37 ἕως οὗ ἀπελθὼν q ἐκεῖ προσεύξωμαι". καὶ
παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς
Ζεβεδαίου ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν.
38 τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ
ψυχή μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ
39 γρηγορεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. καὶ προελθὼν μι-
κρὸν ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ προσευ-
χόμενος καὶ λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ δυνατόν
ἐστι, παρελθέτω ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον
τοῦτο· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς
40 σύ. καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, καὶ
εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ
Πέτρῳ, Οὕτως οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν
41 γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; γρηγορεῖτε καὶ
προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πει-
ρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ
42 σὰρξ ἀσθενής. πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου ἀπελ-
θὼν προσηύξατο λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ
οὐ δύναται τοῦτο r—r παρελθεῖν s—s, ἐὰν
μὴ αὐτὸ πίω, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου.

m add τὸ A.S.M.

n add καινῆς A.S.M.

o add καὶ

p om. αὐτοῦ

q προσεύξωμαι ἐκεῖ

r add τὸ ποτήριον

s add ἀπ' ἐμοῦ

1611

43 And he came and found them a-
sleep again: For their eyes were heavy.
44 And he left them, and went
away again, and prayed the third
time, saying the same words.
45 Then cometh he to his Disciples,
and saith unto them, Sleep on now,
and take your rest, behold, the hour
is at hand, and the son of man is
betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let us be going: behold,
he is at hand that doth betray me.
* Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3. 47 ¶ And *while he yet spake, lo,
Judas one of the twelve came, and
with him a great multitude with
swords and staves from the chief
Priests and Elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gave
them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I
shall kiss, that same is he, hold him
fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Jesus,
and said, Hail master, and kissed him.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend,
Wherefore art thou come? Then
came they, and laid hands on Jesus,
and took him.
51 And behold, one of them which
were with Jesus, stretched out his
hand, and drew his sword, and
struck a servant of the high Priest's,
and smote off his ear.
52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put
up again thy sword into his place:
* Gen. 9. 6. Rev. 13. 10. *for all they that take the sword,
shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot
now pray to my father, and he shall
presently give me more than twelve
legions of Angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures
* Is. 53. 10. be fulfilled, *that thus it must be?
55 In that same hour said Jesus to
the multitudes, Are ye come out as
against a thief with swords and
staves for to take me? I sat daily
with you teaching in the Temple,
and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the
* Lam. 4. 20. *Scriptures of the Prophets might
be fulfilled. Then all the Disciples
forsook him, and fled:
* Mark 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13. 57 ¶ *And they that had laid hold
on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas
the high Priest, where the Scribes
and the Elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afar off,
unto the high Priest's palace, and
went in, and sat with the servants
to see the end.

1881

43 And he came again and found
them sleeping, for their eyes were
44 heavy. And he left them again,
and went away, and prayed a
third time, saying again the same
45 words. Then cometh he to the
disciples, and saith unto them,
Sleep on now, and take your rest:
behold, the hour is at hand, and
the Son of man is betrayed into
46 the hands of sinners. Arise, let
us be going: behold, he is at
hand that betrayeth me.
47 And while he yet spake, lo,
Judas, one of the twelve, came,
and with him a great multitude
with swords and staves, from
the chief priests and elders of the
48 people. Now he that betrayed
him gave them a sign, saying,
Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is
49 he: take him. And straightway
he came to Jesus, and said, Hail,
50 Rabbi; and [1]kissed him. And
Jesus said unto him, Friend, *do*
that for which thou art come.
Then they came and laid hands
51 on Jesus, and took him. And
behold, one of them that were
with Jesus stretched out his
hand, and drew his sword, and
smote the [2]servant of the high
priest, and struck off his ear.
52 Then saith Jesus unto him, Put
up again thy sword into its place:
for all they that take the sword
53 shall perish with the sword. Or
thinkest thou that I cannot be-
seech my Father, and he shall
even now send me more than
54 twelve legions of angels? How
then should the scriptures be
fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that hour said Jesus to the
multitudes, Are ye come out as
against a robber with swords
and staves to seize me? I sat daily
in the temple teaching, and ye
56 took me not. But all this is come
to pass, that the scriptures of the
prophets might be fulfilled. Then
all the disciples left him, and fled.
57 And they that had taken Jesus
led him away to *the house of* Caia-
phas the high priest, where the
scribes and the elders were gather-
58 ed together. But Peter followed
him afar off, unto the court of the
high priest, and entered in, and sat
with the officers, to see the end.

i. (cf. Mk. 14:41)

1 Gr. *kissed him much.*

2 Gr. *bond-servant.*

43 καὶ ἐλθὼν [t]πάλιν εὗρεν αὐτοὺς καθεύ-
δοντας, ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ βε-
44 βαρημένοι. καὶ ἀφεὶς αὐτοὺς [u]πάλιν ἀπελ-
θὼν προσηύξατο ἐκ τρίτου, τὸν αὐτὸν
45 λόγον εἰπὼν [x]πάλιν. τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς
τοὺς μαθητάς [y]—, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύ-
δετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἰδού, ἤγ-
γικεν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παρα-
46 δίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἁμαρτωλῶν. ἐγείρεσθε,
ἄγωμεν· ἰδού, ἤγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με.
47 Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδού, Ἰούδας
εἷς τῶν δώδεκα ἦλθε, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος
πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων ἀπὸ τῶν
48 ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. ὁ
δὲ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον
λέγων, Ὃν ἂν φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστι· κρατή-
49 σατε αὐτόν. καὶ εὐθέως προσελθὼν τῷ
Ἰησοῦ εἶπε, Χαῖρε, ῥαββί, καὶ κατεφίλησεν
50 αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἑταῖρε,
[z]ἐφ' ὃ πάρει. τότε προσελθόντες ἐπέ-
βαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκρά-
51 τησαν αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδού, εἷς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ
ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἀπέσπασε τὴν μάχαιραν
αὐτοῦ, καὶ πατάξας τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιε-
52 ρέως ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον. τότε λέγει
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀπόστρεψόν σου τὴν
μάχαιραν εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ
οἱ λαβόντες μάχαιραν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀπο-
53 λοῦνται. ἢ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύναμαι [a]—παρα-
καλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει
μοι [b]ἄρτι πλείους ἢ δώδεκα λεγεῶνας
54 ἀγγέλων; πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί,
55 ὅτι οὕτω δεῖ γενέσθαι; ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ
εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὡς ἐπὶ λῃστὴν
ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλ-
λαβεῖν με; καθ' ἡμέραν [c]ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐκαθε-
ζόμην διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με.
56 τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ
γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν. τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ
πάντες ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυγον.
57 Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον
πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅπου οἱ γραμμα-
58 τεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι συνήχθησαν. ὁ δὲ
Πέτρος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἕως
τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω
ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος.

t εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς πάλιν
u ἀπελθὼν πάλιν
x om. πάλιν
y add αὐτοῦ
z ἐφ' ᾧ πάρει;
a add ἄρτι
b om. ἄρτι
c πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐκαθεζόμην διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ

1611

59 Now the chief Priests and Elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus to put him to death,
60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said, *I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three days.
62 And the high Priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witness against thee?
63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.
64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless I say unto you, *Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.
67 *Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with [1] the palms of their hands,
68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?
69 ¶ *Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.
70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.
72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.
73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before

* John 2. 19.
* ch. 16. 27. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 16.
* Is. 50. 6.
[1] *Or, rods.*
* Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 25.

1881

59 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they
60 might put him to death; and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward
61 came two, and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the [1] temple of God, and to build it
62 in three days. And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness
63 against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ,
64 the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on
65 the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye
66 have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? They answered and said, He is [2] worthy of death.
67 Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him [3] with the palms of their
68 hands, saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?
69 Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast
70 with Jesus the Galilæan. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was
72 with Jesus the Nazarene. And again he denied with an oath,
73 I know not the man. And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew.
75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before

[1] Or, *sanctuary*: as in ch. xxiii. 35; xxvii. 5.
[2] Gr. *liable to.*
[3] Or, *with rods*

59 οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς [d–] καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὅλον
ἐζήτουν ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,
60 ὅπως αὐτὸν θανατώσωσι· καὶ οὐχ [e]εὗρον [f]
πολλῶν [f]προσελθόντων ψευδομαρτύρων.[f]
61 ὕστερον δὲ προσελθόντες δύο [g–] εἶπον,
Οὗτος ἔφη, Δύναμαι καταλῦσαι τὸν ναὸν
τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκο-
62 δομῆσαι αὐτόν. καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνῃ; τί οὗτοί σου
63 καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐσιώπα.
καὶ [h–] ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐξορ-
κίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος, ἵνα
ἡμῖν εἴπῃς, εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς
64 τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ εἶπας·
πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν
υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν
τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφε-
65 λῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διέρ-
ρηξε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ λέγων ὅτι Ἐβλασ-
φήμησε· τί ἔτι χρείαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων;
ἴδε, νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασφημίαν [i–].
66 τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον,
67 Ἔνοχος θανάτου ἐστί. τότε ἐνέπτυσαν
εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκολάφισαν
68 αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἐρράπισαν λέγοντες, Προφή-
τευσον ἡμῖν, Χριστέ· τίς ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε;
69 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔξω ἐκάθητο ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ·
καὶ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη λέγουσα,
Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Γαλιλαίου.
70 ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο ἔμπροσθεν πάντων λέγων,
71 Οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις. ἐξελθόντα δὲ αὐτὸν
εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλλη, καὶ λέγει
τοῖς ἐκεῖ, Καὶ οὗτος ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ
72 Ναζωραίου. καὶ πάλιν ἠρνήσατο μεθ'
73 ὅρκου ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. μετὰ
μικρὸν δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἑστῶτες εἶπον
τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ·
74 καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά σου δῆλόν σε ποιεῖ. τότε
ἤρξατο [k]καταθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν ὅτι
Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκ-
75 τωρ ἐφώνησε. καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ
ῥήματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος [l–] ὅτι Πρὶν

d add καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
e εὗρον· καὶ
f ψευδομαρτύρων προσελθόντων οὐχ εὗρον
g add ψευδομάρτυρες
h add ἀποκριθεὶς
i add αὐτοῦ
k καταναθεματίζειν
l add αὐτῷ

1611

the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 When the morning was come, * all the chief Priests and Elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.
2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.
3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief Priests and Elders,
4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.
5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself.
6 And the chief Priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.
7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.
8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood unto this day.
9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the Prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:
10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.)
11 And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, saying; Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.
12 And when he was accused of the chief Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.
13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?
14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the Governor marvelled greatly.
15 * Now at *that* feast the Governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.
16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

* Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. John 18. 28.
* Acts 1. 18.
* Acts 1. 19.
* Zech. 11. 12.
‖ *Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

1881

the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to
2 death: and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the governor.
3 Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief
4 priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed [1] innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see thou *to it*.
5 And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away
6 and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the [2] treasury, since it is the price of blood.
7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's
8 field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.
9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken [3] by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And [4] they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, [5] whom *certain* of the children of
10 Israel did price; and [6] they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.
11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou say-
12 est. And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders,
13 he answered nothing. Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things
14 they witness against thee? And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.
15 Now at [7] the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom
16 they would. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *righteous.*
[2] Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury.* Compare Mark vii. 11.
[3] Or, *through*
[4] Or, *I took*
[5] Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*
[6] Some ancient authorities read *I gave.*
[7] Or, *a feast*

ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με· καὶ
ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς.
27 Πρωΐας δὲ γενομένης συμβούλιον ἔλα-
βον πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτε-
ροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὥστε θανα-
2 τῶσαι αὐτόν· καὶ δήσαντες αὐτὸν ἀπήγαγον,
καὶ παρέδωκαν [m]—[l] Πιλάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι.
3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτόν,
ὅτι κατεκρίθη, μεταμεληθεὶς [n] ἔστρεψε[l] τὰ
τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ [o]—[l]
4 πρεσβυτέροις λέγων, Ἥμαρτον παραδοὺς
αἷμα [p] ἀθῶον[l]. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς;
5 σὺ ὄψει. καὶ ῥίψας τὰ ἀργύρια [q] εἰς τὸν
ναὸν[l] ἀνεχώρησε· καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπήγξατο.
6 οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια εἶπον,
Οὐκ ἔξεστι βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν,
7 ἐπεὶ τιμὴ αἵματός ἐστι. συμβούλιον δὲ
λαβόντες ἠγόρασαν ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ
8 κεραμέως, εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις. διὸ ἐκλήθη
ὁ ἀγρὸς ἐκεῖνος Ἀγρὸς αἵματος ἕως τῆς
9 σήμερον. τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ
[r] Ἱερεμίου[l] τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Καὶ
ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν τιμὴν
τοῦ τετιμημένου, ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο ἀπὸ υἱῶν
10 Ἰσραήλ, καὶ [s] ἔδωκαν[l] αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν
τοῦ κεραμέως, καθὰ συνέταξέ μοι Κύριος.
11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγε-
μόνος· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμὼν
λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;
12 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. καὶ
ἐν τῷ κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιε-
ρέων καὶ [t]—[l] πρεσβυτέρων οὐδὲν ἀπεκρί-
13 νατο. τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Οὐκ
14 ἀκούεις πόσα σοῦ καταμαρτυροῦσι; καὶ
οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἓν ῥῆμα,
15 ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα λίαν. κατὰ
δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἕνα τῷ
16 ὄχλῳ δέσμιον, ὃν ἤθελον. εἶχον δὲ τότε
δέσμιον ἐπίσημον, λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν.

[m] add αὐτὸν Ποντίῳ
[n] ἀπέστρεψε
[o] add τοῖς
[p] δίκαιον M.
[q] ἐν τῷ ναῷ
[r] Ἱερεμίου S.
[s] ἔδωκα M.
[t] add τῶν

1611

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?
18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.
19 ¶ When he was set down on the Judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.
20 *But the chief Priests and Elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.
21 The Governor answered, and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.
22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.
23 And the Governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.
25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.
26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.
27 *Then the soldiers of the Governor took Jesus into the [1] common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.
28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.
29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews.
30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.
32 *And as they came out, they

* John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

* John 19. 2.

[1] *Or, governor's house.*

* Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.

1881

17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?
18 For he knew that for envy they
19 had delivered him up. And while he was sitting on the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.
20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barab-
21 bas, and destroy Jesus. But the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? And
22 they said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is called Christ? They all say, Let him be cruci-
23 fied. And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying,
24 Let him be crucified. So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent [1] of the blood of this right-
25 eous man: see ye *to it*. And all the people answered and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our
26 children. Then released he unto them Barabbas: but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.
27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the [2] palace, and gathered unto him the whole
28 [3] band. And they [4] stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.
29 And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying,
30 Hail, King of the Jews! And they spat upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the
31 head. And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.
32 And as they came out, they

[1] Some ancient authorities read *of this blood: see ye &c.*

[2] Gr. *Prætorium.* See Mark xv. 16.

[3] Or, *cohort*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *clothed.*

17 συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; Βαραββᾶν;
18 ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; ᾔδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παρέδωκαν αὐτόν.
19 καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ λέγουσα, Μηδέν σοι καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον σήμερον κατ' ὄναρ δι' αὐτόν.
20 οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν Βαραββᾶν,
21 τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον,
22 Βαραββᾶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν;
23 λέγουσι [u]πάντες, Σταυρωθήτω. ὁ δὲ [v]ἔφη, Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Σταυρωθήτω.
24 ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος, ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ ἀπενίψατο τὰς χεῖρας ἀπέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου λέγων, Ἀθῶός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος [x]τοῦ δικαίου
25 τούτου· ὑμεῖς ὄψεσθε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπε, Τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ
26 τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν. τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.
27 Τότε οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, παραλαβόντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν.
28 καὶ [y]ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ
29 χλαμύδα κοκκίνην· καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ [z]τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ κάλαμον [a]ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ γονυπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ λέγοντες, Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς
30 τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐμπτύσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν ἔλαβον τὸν κάλαμον καὶ ἔτυπτον εἰς τὴν
31 κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν χλαμύδα, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρῶσαι.
32 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ εὗρον ἄνθρωπον Κυ-

[u] add αὐτῷ
[v] add ἡγεμὼν
[x] om. τοῦ δικαίου M.
[y] ἐνδύσαντες M.
[z] τὴν κεφαλὴν
[a] ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν

1611

found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his Cross.

* John 19. 17. 33 *And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

* Ps. 22. 18.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, *THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.*

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: If thou be the Son of God, come down from the Cross.

41 Likewise also the chief Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the Cross, and we will believe him.

* Ps. 22. 8. Wis i. 2. 15, 16. 43 *He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani,* that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Ps. 22. 1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, *and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

* Ps. 69. 21.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

1881

found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they [1] compelled to go *with them*, that he
33 might bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a skull,
34 they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would
35 not drink. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, casting
36 lots: and they sat and watched
37 him there. And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE
38 KING OF THE JEWS. Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand,
39 and one on the left. And they that passed by railed on
40 him, wagging their heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the [2] temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross.
41 In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the
42 scribes and elders, said, He saved others; [3] himself he cannot save. He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we
43 will believe on him. He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son
44 of God. And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.
45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the [4] land
46 until the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, [5] why hast thou
47 forsaken me? And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man
48 calleth Elijah. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and
49 gave him to drink. And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him.[6]

[1] Gr. *impressed.*

[2] Or, *sanctuary*

[3] Or, *can he not save himself?*

[4] Or, *earth*

[5] Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*

[6] Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood.* See John xix. 34.

ρηναῖον, ὀνόματι Σίμωνα· τοῦτον ἠγγάρευ-
33 σαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ
ἐλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθᾶ, ὅς
34 ἐστι λεγόμενος Κρανίου τόπος, ἔδωκαν
αὐτῷ πιεῖν [b]οἶνον" μετὰ χολῆς μεμιγμένον·
35 καὶ γευσάμενος οὐκ ἤθελε πιεῖν. σταυρώ-
σαντες δὲ αὐτὸν διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτια
36 αὐτοῦ βάλλοντες κλῆρον· [c]—" καὶ καθήμενοι
37 ἐτήρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω
της κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γε-
γραμμένην, Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ βασι-
38 λεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. τότε σταυροῦνται σὺν
αὐτῷ δύο λῃσταί, εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ
39 εὐωνύμων. οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλα-
σφήμουν αὐτὸν κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐ-
40 τῶν καὶ λέγοντες, Ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν
καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον
σεαυτόν· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ του Θεοῦ, κατάβηθι ἀπὸ
41 τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως [d]—" καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ
42 πρεσβυτέρων ἔλεγον, "Αλλους ἔσωσεν,
ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται [e]σῶσαι. [f]—" βασιλεὺς
Ἰσραὴλ ἐστι καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυ-
43 ροῦ, καὶ πιστεύσομεν [g]ἐπ' αὐτόν". πέποι-
θεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν· ῥυσάσθω νῦν αὐτόν, εἰ
θέλει αὐτόν· εἶπε γὰρ ὅτι Θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός.
44 τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λῃσταὶ οἱ συσταυρωθέντες
αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτῷ.
45 Ἀπὸ δὲ ἕκτης ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ
46 πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐννάτης. περὶ δὲ
τὴν ἐννάτην ὥραν ἀνεβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων, Ἠλί, Ἠλί, λαμὰ
σαβαχθανί τοῦτ' ἔστι, Θεέ μου, Θεέ μου,
47 ἱνατί με ἐγκατέλιπες; τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ
ἑστώτων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον ὅτι [h]Ἠ-
48 λίαν" φωνεῖ οὗτος. καὶ εὐθέως δραμὼν
εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν, καὶ λαβὼν σπόγγον πλήσας
τε ὄξους καὶ περιθεὶς καλάμῳ, ἐπότιζεν
49 αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον, "Αφες, ἴδω-
μεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἠλίας σώσων αὐτόν.

[b] ὄξος

[c] add ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ προφήτου, Διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμόν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον.

[d] add δὲ

[e] σῶσαι; M.

[f] add εἰ

[g] αὐτῷ

[h] Ἠλίαν S.

1611

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.
51 And behold, the veil of the Temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.
52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,
53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.
57 *When the Even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.
59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,
60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief Priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.
64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.
65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

* Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

1881

50 And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his
51 spirit. And behold, the veil of the [1]temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the
52 rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen a-
53 sleep were raised; and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto
54 many. Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was [2]the Son
55 of God. And many women were there beholding from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee,
56 ministering unto him: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.
57 And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself
58 was Jesus' disciple: this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate com-
59 manded it to be given up. And Joseph took the body, and wrap-
60 ped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door
61 of the tomb, and departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.
62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together un-
63 to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After
64 three days I rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse
65 than the first. Pilate said unto them, [3]Ye have a guard: go your way, [4]make it *as* sure as ye can.

[1] Or, *sanctuary*
[2] Or, *a son of God*
[3] Or, *Take a guard*
[4] Gr. *make it sure, as ye know.*

50 [i–i] ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ
51 ἀφῆκε τὸ πνεῦμα. καὶ ἰδού, τὸ καταπέτ-
ασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν
ἕως κάτω, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσείσθη, καὶ αἱ πέτραι
52 ἐσχίσθησαν, καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεῴχθησαν,
καὶ πολλὰ σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἁγίων
53 ἠγέρθη, καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημείων
μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν
ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοῖς.
54 ὁ δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τη-
ροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμὸν καὶ
τὰ γενόμενα, ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα λέγοντες,
55 Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὗτος. ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ
γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι,
αἵτινες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς
56 Γαλιλαίας διακονοῦσαι αὐτῷ· ἐν αἷς ἦν
Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνή, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰα-
κώβου καὶ Ἰωσῆ μήτηρ, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν
υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου.
57 Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος
πλούσιος ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, τοὔνομα Ἰωσήφ,
58 ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαθήτευσε τῷ Ἰησοῦ· οὗτος
προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. τότε ὁ Πιλάτος ἐκέλευσεν ἀπο-
59 δοθῆναι [j–j]. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσὴφ
60 ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι καθαρᾷ, καὶ ἔθηκεν
αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐτοῦ μνημείῳ, ὃ ἐλατ-
όμησεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ· καὶ προσκυλίσας
λίθον μέγαν τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ μνημείου ἀπῆλθεν.
61 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνή, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη
Μαρία, καθήμεναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ τάφου.
62 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἥτις ἐστὶ μετὰ τὴν
παρασκευήν, συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
63 Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλάτον λέγοντες, Κύριε,
ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν ἔτι
64 ζῶν, Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. κέλευ-
σον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἕως τῆς
τρίτης ἡμέρας· μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ [k–k] κλέψωσιν αὐτόν, καὶ εἴπωσι
τῷ λαῷ, Ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ
ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη χείρων τῆς πρώτης.
65 ἔφη [l–l] αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Ἔχετε κου-
στωδίαν· ὑπάγετε, ἀσφαλίσασθε ὡς οἴδατε.

[i] add ἄλλος δὲ λαβὼν λόγχην ἔνυξεν αὐτοῦ τὴν πλευράν, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὕδωρ καὶ αἷμα. M.

[j] add τὸ σῶμα

[k] add νυκτὸς

[l] add δὲ

1611

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

28 In the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

* Mark 16. 1. John 20. 1.

‖ *Or, had been.*

1881

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

28 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary

2 to see the sepulchre. And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone,

3 and sat upon it. His appearance was as lightning, and his rai-

4 ment white as snow: and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus,

6 which hath been crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the

7 place [1] where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him:

8 lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran

9 to bring his disciples word. And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and wor-

10 shipped him. Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things

12 that were come to pass. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto

13 the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we

14 slept. And if this [2] come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of

15 care. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, *and continueth* until this day.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *where he lay.*

[2] Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*

66 οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἠσφαλίσαντο τὸν τάφον
σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κου-
στωδίας.
28 Ὀψὲ δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς
μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθε Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνή,
καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον.
2 καὶ ἰδού, σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος
γὰρ Κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ [m]καὶ[l]
προσελθὼν ἀπεκύλισε τὸν λίθον [n]—[l], καὶ
3 ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἡ ἰδέα αὐτοῦ
ὡς ἀστραπή, καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λευκὸν
4 ὡσεὶ χιών. ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ
ἐσείσθησαν οἱ τηροῦντες, καὶ ἐγένοντο ὡσεὶ
5 νεκροί. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπε ταῖς
γυναιξί, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε ὑμεῖς· οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι
6 Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε. οὐκ
ἔστιν ὧδε· ἠγέρθη γάρ, καθὼς εἶπε. δεῦτε,
ἴδετε τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἔκειτο [o]ὁ Κύριος[l].
7 καὶ ταχὺ πορευθεῖσαι εἴπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς
αὐτοῦ ὅτι Ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ
ἰδού, προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ
8 αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε. ἰδού, εἶπον ὑμῖν. καὶ
[p]ἀπελθοῦσαι[l] ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, μετὰ
φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, ἔδραμον ἀπαγ-
9 γεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. [q]—[l] καὶ ἰδού,
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπήντησεν αὐταῖς λέγων, Χαίρετε.
αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράτησαν αὐτοῦ τοὺς
10 πόδας, καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. τότε λέγει
αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ὑπάγετε,
ἀπαγγείλατε τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἵνα ἀπέλ-
θωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κἀκεῖ με ὄψονται.
11 Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδού, τινὲς τῆς
κουστωδίας ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγ-
γειλαν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα τὰ γενό-
12 μενα. καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυ-
τέρων, συμβούλιόν τε λαβόντες, ἀργύρια
13 ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις λέγοντες,
Εἴπατε ὅτι Οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς ἐλ-
θόντες ἔκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν κοιμωμένων.
14 καὶ ἐὰν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος,
ἡμεῖς πείσομεν αὐτόν, καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους
15 ποιήσομεν. οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια
ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν· καὶ διεφημίσθη
ὁ λόγος οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς
σήμερον.

m om. καὶ
n add ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας
o om. ὁ Κύριος M.
p ἐξελθοῦσαι
q add ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,

1611

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 ¶ * Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:
20 Teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

* Mark 16. 15.

1881

16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped *him*: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me
19 in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost:
20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you [1] always, even unto [2] the end of the world.

[1] Gr. *all the days.*
[2] Or, *the consummation of the age*

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. MARK.

1611

1 The beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God,
2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 * John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, [t] for the remission of sins.
5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.
6 And John was * clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts and wild honey,
7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes

* Mal. 3. 1.
* Is. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.
* Matt. 3. 1.
[t] *Or, unto.*
* Matt. 3. 5.
* Matt. 3. 4.

1881

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, [1] the Son of God.
2 Even as it is written [2] in Isaiah the prophet,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way;
3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight;
4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission
5 of sins. And there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.
6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat
7 locusts and wild honey. And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God.*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *in the prophets.*

16 Οἱ δὲ ἕνδεκα μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς
τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο
17 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν προσε-
18 κύνησαν[r–s]· οἱ δὲ ἐδίσταζαν. καὶ προσ-
ελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων,
Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ
19 ἐπὶ γῆς. πορευθέντες οὖν μαθητεύσατε
πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ
ὄνομα τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ
20 Ἁγίου Πνεύματος, διδάσκοντες αὐτοὺς
τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν· καὶ
ἰδού, ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας
ἕως τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος.[s–t]

[r] add αὐτῷ

[s] add ἀμήν.

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

1 Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
[a]υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ.
2 [b]Καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν [c]τῷ Ἡσαΐᾳ τῷ
προφήτῃ, Ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν
ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατα-
3 σκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου[d–e]· φωνὴ βοῶντος
ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου,
4 εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ· ἐγένετο
Ἰωάννης [e]ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ
κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν
5 ἁμαρτιῶν. καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν
πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώρα, καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυ-
μῖται [f]πάντες, καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο[f] ἐν τῷ
Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐξομολογού-
6 μενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. ἦν δὲ Ἰωάννης
ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμήλου καὶ ζώνην
δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν αὐτοῦ, καὶ
7 ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας καὶ μέλι ἄγριον. καὶ ἐκή-
ρυσσε λέγων, Ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου
ὀπίσω μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς κύψας λῦσαι

[a] om. υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ M.

[b] Ὡς

[c] τοῖς προφήταις A.S.M.

[d] add ἔμπροσθέν σου

[e] om. ὁ

[f] καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες

1611

I am not worthy to stoop down, and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.
* Matt. 3. 13. 9 * And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens [1] opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.
11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
* Matt. 4. 1. 12 * And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministered unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdom of God,
* Matt. 4. 12.
15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the Gospel.
* Matt. 4. 18. 16 * Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)
17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me; and I will make you to become fishers of men.
18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.
19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.
20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.
* Matt. 4. 13. 21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entered into the Synagogue, and taught.
* Matt. 7. 28. 22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.
* Luke 4. 33. 23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,
24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of

[1] *Or, cloven, or rent.*

1881

I am not [1] worthy to stoop
8 down and unloose. I baptized you [2] with water; but he shall baptize you [2] with the [3] Holy Ghost.
9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John [4] in the Jordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon
11 him: and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.
12 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wil-
13 derness. And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
14 Now after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of
15 God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.
16 And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea: for
17 they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to
18 become fishers of men. And straightway they left the nets,
19 and followed him. And going on a little further, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the
20 boat mending the nets. And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.
21 And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue
22 and taught. And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes.
23 And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried
24 out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of

[1] Gr. *sufficient.*
[2] Or, *in*
[3] Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.
[4] Gr. *into.*

8 τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ
g–l ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι, αὐτὸς δὲ
βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ.
9 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις,
ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν Ἰορ-
10 δάνην. καὶ εὐθέως ἀναβαίνων h ἐκ l τοῦ
ὕδατος εἶδε σχιζομένους τοὺς οὐρανούς, καὶ
τὸ Πνεῦμα i ὡς l περιστερὰν καταβαῖνον ἐπ'
11 αὐτόν· καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν,
Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν k σοὶ l
εὐδόκησα.
12 Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς
13 τὴν ἔρημον. καὶ ἦν l–l ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας
τεσσαράκοντα πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ Σα-
τανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων, καὶ οἱ
ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.
14 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην
ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν κηρύσ-
15 σων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον m–l τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ λέγων
ὅτι Πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρός, καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ
βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε, καὶ πιστεύ-
ετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.
16 n Καὶ παράγων l παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς
Γαλιλαίας εἶδε Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν
ἀδελφὸν o τοῦ Σίμωνος l p ἀμφιβάλλοντας l
17 ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἁλιεῖς. καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου,
καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἁλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων.
18 καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα q–l ἠκολού-
19 θησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ προβὰς r–l ὀλίγον εἶδεν
Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ
20 καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα. καὶ εὐθέως
ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα
αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, μετὰ τῶν
μισθωτῶν, ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.
21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καπερναούμ· καὶ
εὐθέως τοῖς σάββασιν εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν
22 συναγωγὴν ἐδίδασκε. καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο
ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐ-
τοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμ-
23 ματεῖς. καὶ s εὐθὺς l ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ
αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ
24 ἀνέκραξε λέγων, t Τί l ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ

e add μὲν
h ἀπὸ
i ὡσεὶ
k ᾧ
l add ἐκεῖ
m add τῆς βασιλείας
n Περιπατῶν δὲ
o αὐτοῦ
p βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον
q add αὐτῶν
r add ἐκεῖθεν
s om. εὐθὺς
t Ea, τί

1611

Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

* Matt. 8. 14. 29 *And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the Sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils [1] to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

* Matt. 8. 2. 40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and

[1] *Or, to say that they knew him.*

1881

Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou
25 art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked [1] him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out
26 of him. And the unclean spirit, [2] tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean
28 spirits, and they obey him. And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

29 And straightway, [3] when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and
30 John. Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him of her:
31 and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that
33 were [4] possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together
34 at the door. And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many [5] devils; and he suffered not the [5] devils to speak, because they knew him [6].

35 And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon and they that were
37 with him followed after him; and they found him, and say unto him,
38 All are seeking thee. And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to
39 this end came I forth. And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out [5] devils.

40 And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, [7] and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou
41 canst make me clean. And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and

[1] Or, *it*

[2] Or, *convulsing*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.*

[4] Or, *demoniacs*

[5] Gr. *demons.*

[6] Many ancient authorities add *to be Christ.* See Luke iv. 41.

[7] Some ancient authorities omit *and kneeling down to him.*

Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε
25 τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἔξελθε
26 ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα
τὸ ἀκάθαρτον, καὶ [u]φωνήσαν" φωνῇ με-
27 γάλῃ, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν
πάντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν πρὸς [x]ἑαυτοὺς" λέ-
γοντας, Τί ἐστι τοῦτο; [y]διδαχὴ καινή·"
[z]—" κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς
ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν
28 αὐτῷ. ἐξῆλθε δὲ ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς
[a]πανταχοῦ" εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον τῆς
Γαλιλαίας.
29 Καὶ εὐθέως, ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς [b]ἐξελ-
θόντες, ἦλθον" εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος καὶ
30 Ἀνδρέου μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. ἡ
δὲ πενθερὰ Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσσουσα·
31 καὶ εὐθέως λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς· καὶ
προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτὴν κρατήσας τῆς
χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός
[c]—", καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.
32 Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδυ ὁ ἥλιος,
ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς κακῶς
33 ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους. καὶ ἡ
πόλις ὅλη ἐπισυνηγμένη ἦν πρὸς τὴν
34 θύραν. καὶ ἐθεράπευσε πολλοὺς κακῶς
ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις, καὶ δαιμόνια
πολλὰ ἐξέβαλε· καὶ οὐκ ἤφιε λαλεῖν τὰ
δαιμόνια, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν [d]—".
35 Καὶ πρωῒ [e]ἔννυχα" λίαν ἀναστὰς ἐξ-
ῆλθε, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον,
36 κἀκεῖ προσηύχετο. καὶ κατεδίωξαν αὐτὸν
37 ὁ Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ [f]εὗρον
αὐτόν, καὶ" λέγουσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι Πάντες
38 ζητοῦσί σε. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἄγωμεν
[g]ἀλλαχοῦ" εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις,
ἵνα κἀκεῖ κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ [h]ἐξῆλθον".
39 καὶ [i]ἦλθε" κηρύσσων [k]εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς"
αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ τὰ
δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.
40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς παρακαλῶν
αὐτόν, [l]καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτόν," καὶ λέγων
αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι.
41 [m]καὶ" σπλαγχνισθείς, ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα,

[u] κράξαν
[x] αὐτοὺς S.
[y] τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ αὕτη;
[z] add ὅτι
[a] om. πανταχοῦ
[b] ἐξελθών, ἦλθεν M.
[c] add εὐθέως
[d] add Χριστὸν εἶναι M.
[e] ἔννυχον
[f] εὑρόντες αὐτὸν
[g] om. ἀλλαχοῦ
[h] ἐξελήλυθα
[i] ἦν
[k] ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
[l] om. καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτόν, M.
[m] ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς

1611

touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.
42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.
43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,
44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

* Luke 5. 15.

2 And again * he entered into Capernaum after some days, and it was noised that he was in the house.
2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.
3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.
4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.
5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.
6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? * Who can forgive sins but God only?
8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?
10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (He saith to the sick of the palsy,)
11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

* Job 14. 4.
Is. 43. 25.

1881

touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean.
42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was
43 made clean. And he [1] strictly charged him, and straightway
44 sent him out, and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony un-
45 to them. But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the [2] matter, insomuch that [3] Jesus could no more openly enter into [4] a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.
2 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was [5] in
2 the house. And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto
3 them. And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the
4 palsy, borne of four. And when they could not [6] come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay.
5 And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, [7] Son, thy sins are forgiven.
6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reason-
7 ing in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins
8 but one, *even* God? And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
9 Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?
10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [8] power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to
11 the sick of the palsy), I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy house.

[1] Or, *sternly*
[2] Gr. *word.*
[3] Gr. *he.*
[4] Or, *the city*
[5] Or, *at home*
[6] Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him.*
[7] Gr. *Child.*
[8] Or, *authority*

ἥψατο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλω, καθ-
42 αρίσθητι. καὶ [n]—[n] εὐθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ'
43 αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη. καὶ ἐμ-
βριμησάμενος αὐτῷ εὐθέως ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν,
44 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὅρα, μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἴπῃς·
ἀλλ' ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ
προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ἃ
προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.
45 ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλὰ
καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι
αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερῶς εἰς πόλιν εἰσελ-
θεῖν· ἀλλ' ἔξω ἐν ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν· καὶ
ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν [o]πάντοθεν[l].

2 Καὶ [p]εἰσελθὼν πάλιν[l] εἰς Καπερναοὺμ
δι' ἡμερῶν [q]—[l] ἠκούσθη ὅτι εἰς οἶκόν ἐστι.
2 καὶ [r]—[l] συνήχθησαν πολλοί, ὥστε μηκέτι
χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν· καὶ ἐλάλει
3 αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον. καὶ ἔρχονται [s]φέροντες
πρὸς αὐτὸν παραλυτικὸν[l] αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ
4 τεσσάρων· καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι [t]προσεγ-
γίσαι[l] αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον ἀπεστέγασαν
τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες
χαλῶσι τὸν κράββατον, ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ παρα-
5 λυτικὸς κατέκειτο. [u]καὶ ἰδὼν[l] ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ,
Τέκνον, ἀφέωνταί [x]σου[l] αἱ ἁμαρτίαι [y]—[l].
6 ἦσαν δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθή-
μενοι καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
7 αὐτῶν, Τί οὗτος οὕτω [z]λαλεῖ; βλασφημεῖ·[l]
τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ εἷς,
8 ὁ Θεός; καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτως διαλογί-
ζονται ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, [a]λέγει[l] αὐτοῖς, Τί
ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;
9 τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον; εἰπεῖν τῷ παρα-
λυτικῷ, Ἀφέωνταί [b]σου[l] αἱ ἁμαρτίαι;
ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἔγειραι, καὶ ἆρόν σου τὸν κράβ-
10 βατον, καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι
ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου [c]ἐπὶ τῆς
γῆς ἀφιέναι[l] ἁμαρτίας, (λέγει τῷ παραλυ-
11 τικῷ) Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι, [d]—[l] ἆρον τὸν κράβ-
βατόν σου, καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.

[n] add εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ
[o] πανταχόθεν
[p] πάλιν εἰσῆλθεν
[q] add καὶ
[r] add εὐθέως
[s] πρὸς αὐτὸν παραλυτικὸν φέροντες
[t] προσενέγκαι M.
[u] ἰδὼν δὲ
[x] σοι
[y] add σου
[z] λαλεῖ βλασφημίας;
[a] εἶπεν
[b] σοι
[c] ἀφιέναι ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς
[d] add καὶ

1611

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphæus sitting [1] at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the Physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the Bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the Bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the Bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of [1] new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

* Matt. 9. 9.

[1] *Or, at the place where the Custom was received.*

* Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33.

[1] *Or, raw, or unwrought.*

* Matt. 12. 1.

1881

12 And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught

14 them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And

15 he arose and followed him. And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many [1] publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they fol-

16 lowed him. And the scribes [2] of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, [3] He eateth [4] and drinketh with publicans and sinners.

17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are [5] whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

18 And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast,

19 but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they can-

20 not fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then

21 will they fast in that day. No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a

22 worse rent is made. And no man putteth new wine into old [6] wine-skins: else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but *they put* new wine into fresh wine-skins.

23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples [7] began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

[1] See marginal note on Matt. v. 46.

[2] Some ancient authorities read *and the Pharisees.*

[3] Or, How is it *that he eateth ... sinners?*

[4] Some ancient authorities omit *and drinketh.*

[5] Gr. *strong.*

[6] That is, *skins used as bottles.*

[7] Gr. *began to make their way plucking.*

12 καὶ ἠγέρθη [e]—[f], καὶ [f]εὐθὺς[f] ἆρας τὸν
κράββατον ἐξῆλθεν ἐναντίον πάντων· ὥστε
ἐξίστασθαι πάντας, καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν Θεὸν
λέγοντας ὅτι Οὐδέποτε οὕτως εἴδομεν.
13 Καὶ ἐξῆλθε πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν·
καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ
14 ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. καὶ παράγων εἶδε Λευὶν
τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον,
καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀνα-
15 στὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐγένετο [g]—[g]
κατακεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ αμαρτωλοὶ συνανέκειντο
τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν
16 γὰρ πολλοί, καὶ [h]ἠκολούθουν[h] αὐτῷ. καὶ
οἱ γραμματεῖς [i]τῶν Φαρισαίων[i], ἰδόντες
[j]ὅτι ἐσθίει[j] μετὰ τῶν [k]ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ
τελωνῶν[k], ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ [l]ὅτι
Μετὰ[l] τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει
17 [m]καὶ πίνει.[m] καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει
αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες
ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες· οὐκ ἦλθον
καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλούς [n]—[n].
18 Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ
[o]Φαρισαῖοι[o] νηστεύοντες· καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ
λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου
καὶ οἱ [p]μαθηταὶ[p] τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύ-
ουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσι;
19 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ
υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ'
αὐτῶν ἐστι, νηστεύειν; ὅσον χρόνον μεθ'
ἑαυτῶν ἔχουσι τὸν νυμφίον, οὐ δύνανται
20 νηστεύειν. ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν
ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε
νηστεύσουσιν ἐν [q]ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ[q]. [r]—[r]
21 οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπιρράπ-
τει ἐπὶ [s]ἱμάτιον παλαιόν[s]· εἰ δὲ μή, αἴρει
τὸ πλήρωμα [t]ἀπ'[t] αὐτοῦ, τὸ καινὸν τοῦ
22 παλαιοῦ, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται. καὶ
οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς πα-
λαιούς· εἰ δὲ μή, [u]ῥήξει[u] ὁ οἶνος [x]—[x] τοὺς
ἀσκούς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος [y]ἀπόλλυται[y] καὶ οἱ
ἀσκοί [z]—[z]· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς
καινούς [a]—[a].
23 Καὶ ἐγένετο [b]αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι δια-
πορεύεσθαι[b] διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ ἤρξαντο
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες

[e] add εὐθέως
[f] om. εὐθὺς
[g] add ἐν τῷ
[h] ἠκολούθησαν
[i] καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι A.S.M.
[j] αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα
[k] τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν
[l] Τί ὅτι μετὰ
[m] καὶ πίνει; A.S.: om. καὶ πίνει M.
[n] add εἰς μετάνοιαν
[o] τῶν Φαρισαίων
[p] om. μαθηταὶ
[q] ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις
[r] add καὶ
[s] ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ
[t] om. ἀπ'
[u] ῥήσσει
[x] add ὁ οἶνος
[y] ἐκχεῖται,
[z] add ἀπολοῦνται
[a] add βλητέον
[b] παραπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι

1611

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawful?
25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?
26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shewbread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the Priests, and gave also to them which were with him?
27 And he said unto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:
28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

3 And *he entered again into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:
2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the [f]hardness of their hearts, He saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa,
8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they [g]pressed upon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

* Matt. 12. 9.

f Or, blindness.

g Or, rushed.

1881

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is
25 not lawful? And he said unto them, Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and
26 they that were with him? How he entered into the house of God [1]when Abiathar was high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were
27 with him? And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the
28 sabbath: so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.
3 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had his hand
2 withered. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that
3 they might accuse him. And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, [2]Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held
5 their peace. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth:
6 and his hand was restored. And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.
7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee
8 followed: and from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing [3]what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him:
10 for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had [4]plagues [5]pressed upon him that they might touch him.

1 Some ancient authorities read *in the days of Abiathar the high priest.*

2 Gr. *Arise into the midst.*

3 Or, *all the things that he did*

4 Gr. *scourges.*

5 Gr. *fell.*

24 τοὺς στάχυας. καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον
αὐτῷ, Ἴδε, τί ποιοῦσι [c–] τοῖς σάββασιν
25 ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι; καὶ [d–] ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδέ-
ποτε ἀνέγνωτε, τί ἐποίησε Δαβίδ, ὅτε χρείαν
ἔσχε καὶ ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ;
26 πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ
Ἀβιάθαρ [e–] ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους
τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστι φα-
γεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι, καὶ ἔδωκε καὶ τοῖς
27 σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσι; καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ σάβ-
βατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, [f] καὶ [] οὐχ
28 ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάββατον· ὥστε κύριός
ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββά-
του.

3 Καὶ εἰσῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγήν·
καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ἐξηραμμένην ἔχων
2 τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ παρετήρουν αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς
σάββασι θεραπεύσει αὐτόν, ἵνα κατηγορή-
3 σωσιν αὐτοῦ. καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ
[g] τὴν χεῖρα ἔχοντι ξηράν [], Ἔγειραι εἰς τὸ
4 μέσον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔξεστι τοῖς
σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι; ἢ κακοποιῆσαι;
ψυχὴν σῶσαι; ἢ ἀποκτεῖναι; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώ-
5 πων. καὶ περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ'
ὀργῆς, συλλυπούμενος ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει τῆς
καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἔκτεινον
τὴν χεῖρά σου. καὶ ἐξέτεινε· καὶ ἀποκα-
6 τεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ [h–]. καὶ ἐξελθόντες
οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν
συμβούλιον ἐποίουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν
ἀπολέσωσι.

7 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς [i] μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ
ἀνεχώρησε [] πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ
πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἠκολούθησαν
8 [k–] καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσο-
λύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας, καὶ πέραν
τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ [l–] περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα,
πλῆθος πολύ, [m] ἀκούοντες [] ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον
9 πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,
ἵνα πλοιάριον προσκαρτερῇ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν
10 ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν· πολλοὺς
γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν αὐτῷ,
ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψωνται, ὅσοι εἶχον μάστιγας.

c add ἐν
d add αὐτὸς
e add τοῦ A.S.M.
f om. καὶ
g ἐξηραμμένην ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα
h add ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη
i ἀνεχώρησε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ
k add αὐτῷ
l add οἱ
m ἀκούσαντες

1611

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.
13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.
17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder.)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went [1] into an house.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his [2] friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himself.
22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils, casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.
28 * Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:
29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath

* Matt. 10. 1.
[1] Or, home.
[2] Or, kinsmen.
* Matt. 9. 34.
* Matt. 12. 31.

1881

11 And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying,
12 Thou art the Son of God. And he charged them much that they should not make him known.
13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him whom he himself would: and
14 they went unto him. And he appointed twelve,[1] that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,
15 and to have authority to cast
16 out [2] devils: [3] and Simon he
17 surnamed Peter; and James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is,
18 Sons of thunder: and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the [4] Ca-
19 nanæan, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.
And he cometh [5] into a house.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could
21 not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside him-
22 self. And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and, [6] By the prince of the [2] devils
23 casteth he out the [2] devils. And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How
24 can Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot
25 stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house
26 will not be able to stand. And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 But no one can enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*; and then he
28 will spoil his house. Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:
29 but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath

[1] Some ancient authorities add *whom also he named apostles.* See Luke vi. 13.
[2] Gr. *demons.*
[3] Some ancient authorities insert *and he appointed twelve.*
[4] Or, *Zealot.* See Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13.
[5] Or, *home*
[6] Or, *In*

11 καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν
ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζε
12 λέγοντα ὅτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ
πολλὰ ἐπετίμα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανε-
ρὸν ποιήσωσι.
13 Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκα-
λεῖται οὓς ἤθελεν αὐτός· καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς
14 αὐτόν. καὶ ἐποίησε δώδεκα, [n]—" ἵνα ὦσι
μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς
15 κηρύσσειν, καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν [o]—" ἐκβάλ-
16 λειν τὰ δαιμόνια· [p]—" καὶ ἐπέθηκε τῷ
17 Σίμωνι ὄνομα Πέτρον· καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν
τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν
τοῦ Ἰακώβου, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα
18 Βοανεργές, ὅ ἐστιν Υἱοὶ βροντῆς· καὶ Ἀν-
δρέαν, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον,
καὶ Ματθαῖον, καὶ Θωμᾶν, καὶ Ἰάκωβον
τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Θαδδαῖον, καὶ Σίμωνα
19 τὸν [q]Καναναῖον", καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην,
ὃς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.
20 Καὶ [r]ἔρχεται" εἰς οἶκον. καὶ συνέρχεται
πάλιν [s]ὁ" ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς
21 [t]μηδὲ" ἄρτον φαγεῖν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ
παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν. ἔλεγον
22 γὰρ ὅτι Ἐξέστη. καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ
ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον ὅτι
Βεελζεβοὺλ ἔχει, καὶ ὅτι Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι
23 τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. καὶ
προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς
ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς Σα-
24 τανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ'
ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ
25 βασιλεία ἐκείνη· καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν
μερισθῇ, οὐ [u]δυνήσεται" σταθῆναι ἡ οἰκία
26 ἐκείνη· καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν
καὶ [x]ἐμερίσθη", οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ
27 τέλος ἔχει. [y]ἀλλ'" οὐ δύναται οὐδεὶς [z]εἰς
τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ εἰσελθὼν τὰ σκεύη
αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι," ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν
ἰσχυρὸν δήσῃ, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ
28 διαρπάσει. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πάντα
ἀφεθήσεται [a]τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων
τὰ ἁμαρτήματα", καὶ [b]αἱ" βλασφημίαι
29 [c]ὅσα" ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν· ὃς δ' ἂν
βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον,

[n] add οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν, M.
[o] add θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους καὶ
[p] add καὶ ἐποίησε τοὺς δώδεκα· M.
[q] Κανανίτην
[r] ἔρχονται
[s] om. ὁ
[t] μήτε
[u] δύναται
[x] μεμέρισται
[y] om. ἀλλ'
[z] τὰ σκεύη τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ, εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι,
[a] τὰ ἁμαρτήματα τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων
[b] om. αἱ
[c] ὅσαι

1611

never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sat about him and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answereth them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

4 And *he began again to teach by the Sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.
2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:
4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the Sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.
9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

1881

never forgiveness, but is guilty
30 of an eternal sin: because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 And there come his mother and his brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him,
32 calling him. And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without
33 seek for thee. And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my
34 mother and my brethren? And looking round on them which sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother and my
35 brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.
4 And again he began to teach by the sea side. And there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by
2 the sea on the land. And he taught them many things in parables, and said unto them in his
3 teaching, Hearken: Behold, the
4 sower went forth to sow: and it came to pass, as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it.
5 And other fell on the rocky *ground*, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness
6 of earth: and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered
7 away. And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no
8 fruit. And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.
9 And he said, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the para-
11 bles. And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are done in parables:

* Matt. 12. 46.

* Matt. 13. 1.

οὐκ ἔχει ἄφεσιν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλ' ἔνοχός
30 ἐστιν αἰωνίου [d]ἁμαρτήματος". ὅτι ἔλεγον,
Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει.
31 [e]Καὶ ἔρχονται ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελ-
φοὶ αὐτοῦ", καὶ ἔξω ἑστῶτες ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς
32 αὐτὸν φωνοῦντες αὐτόν. καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος
περὶ αὐτόν· [f]καὶ λέγουσιν" αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, ἡ
μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ζητοῦσί
33 σε. καὶ [g]ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει", Τίς ἐστιν
34 ἡ μήτηρ μου [h]καὶ" οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; καὶ
περιβλεψάμενος [i]τοὺς περὶ αὐτὸν κύκλῳ"
καθημένους λέγει, Ἴδε, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ
35 ἀδελφοί μου. ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα
τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφὴ
[k]—" καὶ μήτηρ ἐστί.
4 Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν
θάλασσαν. καὶ [l]συνάγεται" πρὸς αὐτὸν
ὄχλος [m]πλεῖστος", ὥστε αὐτὸν [n]εἰς πλοῖον
ἐμβάντα" καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ
πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς
2 γῆς [o]ἦσαν". καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν
παραβολαῖς πολλά, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ
3 διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, Ἀκούετε· ἰδού, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ
4 σπείρων τοῦ σπεῖραι· καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ
σπείρειν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν· καὶ
ἦλθε τὰ πετεινά [p]—", καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτό.
5 [q]καὶ ἄλλο" ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες, ὅπου
οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλε
6 διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς, [r]καὶ ὅτε ἀνέτει-
λεν ὁ ἥλιος" ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ
7 ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη. καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς
τὰς ἀκάνθας· καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι, καὶ
συνέπνιξαν αὐτό, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκε.
8 καὶ [s]ἄλλα" ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλήν·
καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ [t]αὐξα-
νόμενα", καὶ ἔφερεν [u]εἰς" τριάκοντα, καὶ
9 [u]εἰς" ἑξήκοντα, καὶ [u]εἰς" ἑκατόν. καὶ
ἔλεγεν [x]—", [y]Ὃς ἔχει" ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκου-
έτω.
10 [z]Καὶ ὅτε" ἐγένετο καταμόνας, [a]ἠρώ-
των" αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώ-
11 δεκα [b]τὰς παραβολάς". καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐ-
τοῖς, Ὑμῖν [c]τὸ μυστήριον δέδοται" τῆς
βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς
ἔξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται·

d κρίσεως
e Ἔρχονται οὖν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ
f εἶπον δὲ
g ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων
h ἢ
i κύκλῳ τοὺς περὶ αὐτὸν
k add μου
l συνήχθη
m πολύς
n ἐμβάντα εἰς τὸ πλοῖον
o ἦν
p add τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
q ἄλλο δὲ
r ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατείλαντος
s ἄλλο
t αὐξάνοντα
u ἓν
x add αὐτοῖς
y Ὁ ἔχων
z Ὅτε δὲ
a ἠρώτησαν
b τὴν παραβολήν
c δέδοται γνῶναι τὸ μυστήριον

1611

* Matt. 13. 14.

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns: such as hear the word,

* 1 Tim. 6. 17.

19 And the cares of this world, *and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

* Matt. 5. 15.

21 ¶ *And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

[1] *The word, in the original, signifieth a less measure as Matt. 5. 15.*

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

* Matt. 10. 26.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: *With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: And unto you that hear, shall more be given.

* Matt. 7. 2.

* Matt. 13. 12.

25 *For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night

1881

12 that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them.

13 And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the para-

14 bles? The sower soweth the

15 word. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which

16 hath been sown in them. And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky *places*, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it

17 with joy; and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stum-

18 ble. And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard

19 the word, and the cares of the [1]world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruit-

20 ful. And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and*

22 not to be put on the stand? For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but

23 that it should come to light. If any man hath ears to hear, let

24 him hear. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you: and more

25 shall be given unto you. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should

27 cast seed upon the earth; and should sleep and rise night

[1] Or, *age*

12 ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσι, καὶ μὴ ἴδωσι, καὶ
ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσι, καὶ μὴ συνιῶσι· μήποτε
13 ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς [d—]. καὶ
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν
ταύτην; καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς
14 γνώσεσθε; ὁ σπείρων τὸν λόγον σπείρει.
15 οὗτοι δέ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ὅπου
σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν,
εὐθέως ἔρχεται ὁ Σατανᾶς καὶ αἴρει τὸν
16 λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον [e]εἰς αὐτούς'. καὶ
οὗτοί εἰσιν ὁμοίως οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπειρόμενοι, οἵ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσι τὸν λόγον,
17 εὐθέως μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν, καὶ
οὐκ ἔχουσι ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί εἰσιν· εἶτα γενομένης θλίψεως ἢ
διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον εὐθέως σκανδα-
18 λίζονται. καὶ [f]ἄλλοι' εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς
ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι· [g]οὗτοί εἰσιν' οἱ τὸν
19 λόγον [h]ἀκούσαντες', καὶ αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ
αἰῶνος [i—] καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου καὶ αἱ
περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσπορευόμεναι
συμπνίγουσι τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος
20 γίνεται. καὶ [j]ἐκεῖνοί' εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν
τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες ἀκούουσι τὸν
λόγον καὶ παραδέχονται, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν [k]ἐν' τριάκοντα, καὶ [k]ἐν' ἑξήκοντα, καὶ
[k]ἐν' ἑκατόν.

21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι ὁ λύχνος
ἔρχεται, ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν
κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν [l]τεθῇ';
22 οὐ γάρ ἐστί τι κρυπτόν, [m]ἐὰν μὴ ἵνα'
φανερωθῇ· οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ'
23 ἵνα εἰς φανερὸν ἔλθῃ. εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα
24 ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς,
Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε· ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε,
μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν· καὶ προστεθήσεται
25 ὑμῖν [n—]. ὃς γὰρ [o]ἔχει', δοθήσεται αὐτῷ·
καὶ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ'
αὐτοῦ.

26 Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ
Θεοῦ, ὡς [p—] ἄνθρωπος βάλῃ τὸν σπόρον
27 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ καθεύδῃ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα

d add τὰ ἁμαρτήματα

e ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν

f οὗτοί

g om. οὗτοί εἰσιν A.

h ἀκούοντες

i add τούτου

j οὗτοί

k ἓν

l ἐπιτεθῇ

m ὃ ἐὰν μὴ

n add τοῖς ἀκούουσιν

o ἂν ἔχῃ

p add ἐὰν

1611

and day, and the seed should spring, and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is [1] brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.
30 ¶ And he said, *Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a grain of mustard seed: which when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.
33 *And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.
34 But without a parable spake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 *And the same day, when the Even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.
40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? How is it that you have no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 And *they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the

[1] *Or, ripe.*
* Matt. 13. 31.
* Matt. 13. 34.
* Matt. 8. 23.
* Matt. 8. 28.

1881

and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth
28 not how. The earth [1] beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the
29 ear. But when the fruit [2] is ripe, straightway he [3] putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.
30 And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it
31 forth? [4] It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that
32 are upon the earth, yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.
33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it:
34 and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.
35 And on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other
36 side. And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And
37 other boats were with him. And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat
38 was now filling. And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, [5] Master, carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great
40 calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye
41 not yet faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?
5 And they came to the other side of the sea, into the coun-
2 try of the Gerasenes. And when he was come out of the

[1] Or, *yieldeth*
[2] Or, *alloweth*
[3] Or, *sendeth forth*
[4] Gr. *As unto.*
[5] Or, *Teacher*

καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος βλαστάνῃ καὶ
28 μηκύνηται ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. αὐτομάτη
[q]—[q] ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρτον, εἶτα
στάχυν, εἶτα πλήρη σῖτον ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ.
29 ὅταν δὲ παραδῷ ὁ καρπός, εὐθέως ἀπο-
στέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ
θερισμός.
30 Καὶ ἔλεγε, [r]Πῶς[r] ὁμοιώσωμεν τὴν
βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἢ ἐν [s]τίνι αὐτὴν
31 παραβολῇ θῶμεν[s]; ὡς κόκκῳ σινάπεως,
ὅς, ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, [t]μικρότερον
ὂν[t] πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων [u]—[u] τῶν ἐπὶ
32 τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ
γίνεται [x]μεῖζον πάντων τῶν λαχάνων[x], καὶ
ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι
ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
κατασκηνοῦν.
33 Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλά-
λει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἠδύναντο
34 ἀκούειν· χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει
αὐτοῖς· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς [y]ἰδίοις μαθηταῖς[y]
ἐπέλυε πάντα.
35 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
ὀψίας γενομένης, Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.
36 καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον παραλαμβάνουσιν
αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. καὶ ἄλλα [z]—[z]
37 [a]πλοῖα[a] ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ γίνεται λαῖλαψ
ἀνέμου μεγάλη, [b]καὶ τὰ[b] κύματα ἐπέβαλλεν
εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε [c]ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι τὸ
38 πλοῖον[c]. καὶ [d]αὐτὸς ἦν ἐν[d] τῇ πρύμνῃ ἐπὶ
τὸ προσκεφάλαιον καθεύδων· καὶ [e]ἐγείρου-
σιν[e] αὐτόν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε,
39 οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; καὶ διεγερ-
θεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ
θαλάσσῃ, Σιώπα, πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν
40 ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοί [f]ἐστε; οὔπω[f] ἔχετε
41 πίστιν; καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν,
καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα οὗτός
ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα
ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;
5 Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης
2 εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν [g]Γερασηνῶν[g]. καὶ
[h]ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ[h] ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου εὐθέως

[q] add γὰρ
[r] Τίνι
[s] ποίᾳ παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν αὐτήν
[t] μικρότερος
[u] add ἐστὶ
[x] πάντων τῶν λαχάνων μείζων
[y] μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ
[z] add δὲ
[a] πλοιάρια
[b] τὰ δὲ
[c] αὐτὸ ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι
[d] ἦν αὐτὸς ἐπὶ
[e] διεγείρουσιν
[f] ἐστε οὕτω; πῶς οὐκ
[g] Γαδαρηνῶν
[h] ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ

1611

ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

1881

boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an
8 unclean spirit, who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no,
4 not with a chain; because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to
5 tame him. And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones.
6 And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped
7 him; and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not.
8 For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the
9 man. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we
10 are many. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.
11 Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of
12 swine feeding. And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter
13 into them. And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thousand; and they
14 were choked in the sea. And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass.
15 And they come to Jesus, and behold [1] him that was possessed with devils sitting, clothed and in his right mind, *even* him that had the legion: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell [1] him that was possessed with devils, and con-
17 cerning the swine. And they began to beseech him to depart from
18 their borders. And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with [2] devils besought him that he might be with him.

[1] Or, *the demoniac*

[2] Gr. *demons.*

ἀπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἄνθρωπος
3 ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν
εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς [i] μνήμασι [j]· καὶ [j] οὐδὲ ἁλύσει
4 οὐκέτι [j] οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι, διὰ τὸ
αὐτὸν πολλάκις πέδαις καὶ ἁλύσεσι δεδέ-
σθαι, καὶ διεσπάσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἁλύσεις
καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετρίφθαι· καὶ οὐδεὶς
5 αὐτὸν ἴσχυε δαμάσαι· καὶ διαπαντὸς νυκτὸς
καὶ ἡμέρας ἐν τοῖς [k] μνήμασι [j] καὶ ἐν τοῖς
[l] ὄρεσιν [j] ἦν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτων ἑαυτὸν
6 λίθοις. [m] καὶ ἰδὼν [j] τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακ-
7 ρόθεν ἔδραμε καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ
κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ [n] λέγει [7], Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ
σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου;
ὁρκίζω σε τὸν Θεόν, μή με βασανίσῃς.
8 ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ, Ἔξελθε, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ
9 ἀκάθαρτον, ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. καὶ ἐπη-
ρώτα αὐτόν, Τί σοι ὄνομα; καὶ [o] λέγει αὐτῷ [j],
10 Λεγεὼν ὄνομά μοι, ὅτι πολλοί ἐσμεν. καὶ
παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλά, ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς ἀπο-
11 στείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς [p] τῷ
12 ὄρει [j] ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλη βοσκομένη. καὶ
παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν [q] — [j] λέγοντες, Πέμψον
ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς εἰσέλ-
13 θωμεν. καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς [r] — [j]. καὶ
ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα εἰσῆλ-
θον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ
ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν
[s] — [j] ὡς δισχίλιοι, καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ θα-
14 λάσσῃ. [t] καὶ οἱ [j] βόσκοντες [u] αὐτοὺς [j] ἔφυ-
γον, καὶ [x] ἀπήγγειλαν [j] εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς
τοὺς ἀγρούς. καὶ [y] ἦλθον [j] ἰδεῖν τί ἐστι τὸ
15 γεγονός. καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
καὶ θεωροῦσι τὸν δαιμονιζόμενον καθήμενον
[z] — [j] ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα, τὸν
ἐσχηκότα τὸν λεγεῶνα· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν.
16 καὶ διηγήσαντο αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς
ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ, καὶ περὶ τῶν
17 χοίρων· καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν
18 ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν. καὶ [a] ἐμ-
βαίνοντος [j] αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον παρε-
καλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθείς, ἵνα ᾖ μετ' αὐτοῦ.

[i] μνημείοις
[j] οὔτε ἁλύσεσιν
[k] ὄρεσι
[l] μνήμασιν
[m] ἰδὼν δὲ
[n] εἶπε
[o] ἀπεκρίθη λέγων
[p] τὰ ὄρη
[q] add πάντες οἱ δαίμονες
[r] add εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[s] add ἦσαν δὲ
[t] οἱ δὲ
[u] τοὺς χοίρους
[x] ἀνήγγειλαν
[y] ἐξῆλθον
[z] add καὶ
[a] ἐμβάντος

1611

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the Sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

* Matt. 9. 18.

1881

19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had

20 mercy on thee. And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him: and he was

22 by the sea. And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jaïrus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet,

23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be [1] made whole,

24 and live. And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a woman, which had an

26 issue of blood twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew

27 worse, having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his

28 garment. For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall

29 be [1] made whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her

30 [2] plague. And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touch-

31 ed my garments? And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him

34 all the truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath [3] made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy [2] plague.

[1] Or, *saved*

[2] Gr. *scourge.*

[3] Or, *saved thee*

19 [b] καὶ" οὐκ ἀφῆκεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σούς, καὶ [c] ἀπάγγειλον" αὐτοῖς ὅσα σοι ὁ Κύριος 20 [d] πεποίηκε", καὶ ἠλέησέ σε. καὶ ἀπῆλθε, καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει, ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.

21 Καὶ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασ- 22 σαν. καὶ [e]—" ἔρχεται εἷς τῶν ἀρχισυναγώγων, ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν πίπ- 23 τει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ [f] παρακαλεῖ" αὐτὸν πολλά, λέγων ὅτι Τὸ θυγάτριόν μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῇς αὐτῇ τὰς 24 χεῖρας, [g] ἵνα" σωθῇ καὶ [h] ζήσῃ". καὶ ἀπῆλθε μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολύς, καὶ συνέθλιβον αὐτόν.

25 Καὶ γυνὴ [i]—" οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἔτη 26 δώδεκα, καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ παρ' ἑαυτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς 27 τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα, ἀκούσασα [j] τὰ" περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὄπισθεν, ἥψα- 28 το τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. ἔλεγε γὰρ ὅτι [k] Ἐὰν ἅψωμαι κἂν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ", σωθήσο- 29 μαι. καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι 30 ἴαται ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγος. καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐπιγνοὺς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ἔλεγε, Τίς μου ἥψατο τῶν ἱματίων; 31 καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις, Τίς 32 μου ἥψατο; καὶ περιεβλέπετο ἰδεῖν τὴν 33 τοῦτο ποιήσασαν. ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν [l]—" αὐτῇ, ἦλθε καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ 34 πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιὴς ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγός σου.

[b] ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
[c] ἀνάγγειλον
[d] ἐποίησε
[e] add ἰδού,
[f] παρεκάλει
[g] ὅπως
[h] ζήσεται
[i] add τις
[j] om. τὰ
[k] Κἂν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἅψωμαι
[l] add ἐπ'

1611

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogue's *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?
36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38 And he cometh to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.
40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.
41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) Arise.
42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.
43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6 And *he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him.
2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.
4 But Jesus said unto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

* Matt. 13. 54.

* John 4. 44.

1881

35 While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the
36 [1]Master any further? But Jesus, [2]not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe.
37 And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38 And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly.
39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child
40 is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in
41 where the child was. And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say
42 unto thee, Arise. And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great
43 amazement. And he charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.
6 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow
2 him. And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and [3]many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such [4]mighty works
3 wrought by his hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were
4 [5]offended in him. And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

[1] Or, *Teacher*
[2] Or, *overhearing*
[3] Some ancient authorities insert *the*.
[4] Gr. *powers*.
[5] Gr. *caused to stumble*.

35 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ
ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγοντες ὅτι Ἡ θυγάτηρ
σου ἀπέθανε· τί ἔτι σκύλλεις τὸν διδά-
36 σκαλον ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς [m]παρακούσας τὸν
λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ,
37 Μὴ φοβοῦ, μόνον πίστευε. καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν
οὐδένα [n]μετ' αὐτοῦ συνακολουθῆσαι, εἰ
μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν
38 ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου. καὶ [o]ἔρχονται εἰς τὸν
οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυ-
βον, [p]καὶ κλαίοντας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας πολ-
39 λά. καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί θορυ-
βεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε· τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθα-
40 νεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ.
[q]αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν [r]πάντας παραλαμ-
βάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν
μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται
41 ὅπου ἦν τὸ παιδίον [s]— καὶ κρατήσας τῆς
χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου λέγει αὐτῇ, Ταλιθά,
κοῦμι· ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον Τὸ κορά-
42 σιον, σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι. καὶ εὐθέως
ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει· ἦν γὰρ
ἐτῶν δώδεκα. καὶ ἐξέστησαν [t]εὐθὺς ἐκ-
43 στάσει μεγάλῃ. καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς
πολλά, ἵνα μηδεὶς γνῷ τοῦτο· καὶ εἶπε
δοθῆναι αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.

6 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ [u]ἔρχεται εἰς
τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν
2 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ γενομένου
σαββάτου ἤρξατο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδά-
σκειν· καὶ [x]πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο
λέγοντες, Πόθεν τούτῳ ταῦτα; καὶ τίς ἡ
σοφία ἡ δοθεῖσα [y]τούτῳ καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις
τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ [z]γινόμεναι;
3 οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων, ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας
[a]καὶ ἀδελφὸς Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσῆ καὶ
Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ
ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς· καὶ ἐσκαν-
4 δαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. [b]καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἄτι-
μος, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τοῖς
συγγενέσιν [c]αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ.

m εὐθέως ἀκούσας
n αὐτῷ
o ἔρχεται
p om. καὶ S.
q ὁ
r ἅπαντας
s add ἀνακείμενον
t om. εὐθὺς
u ἦλθεν
x οἱ πολλοὶ M.
y αὐτῷ, ὅτι καὶ
z γίνονται
a ἀδελφὸς δὲ
b ἔλεγε δὲ
c om. αὐτοῦ

1611

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth, by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no [1] money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oil many, that were sick, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had [2] a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an

* Matt. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

* Matt. 10. 1.

[1] *The word signifieth a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing. Matt. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for money.*

* Matt. 10. 14.

* Acts 13. 51.

* James 5. 14.

* Matt. 14. 1.

* Luke 3. 19.

* Lev. 18. 16.

[2] *Or, an inward grudge.*

1881

5 And he could there do no [1] mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed

6 them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the

8 unclean spirits; and he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet,

9 no [2] money in their [3] purse; but *to go* shod with sandals: and, *said he*, put not on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence.

11 And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them.

12 And they went out, and preached

13 that *men* should repent. And they cast out many [4] devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *thereof*; for his name had become known: and [5] he said, John [6] the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him.

15 But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is* a prophet, *even*

16 as one of the prophets. But Herod, when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's

18 wife: for he had married her. For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy bro-

19 ther's wife. And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not;

20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a

[1] Gr. *power.*

[2] Gr. *brass.*

[3] Gr. *girdle.*

[4] Gr. *demons.*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *they.*

[6] Gr. *the Baptizer.*

5 καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἐκεῖ οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν
ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀρρώστοις ἐπιθεὶς
6 τὰς χεῖρας ἐθεράπευσε. καὶ ἐθαύμαζε διὰ
τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

Καὶ περιῆγε τὰς κώμας κύκλῳ διδάσκων.
7 Καὶ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ
ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀποστέλλειν δύο δύο· καὶ
ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν
8 ἀκαθάρτων· καὶ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα
μηδὲν αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδόν, εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον μόνον·
μὴ [d] ἄρτον, μὴ πήραν", μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην
9 χαλκόν· ἀλλ' ὑποδεδεμένους σανδάλια· καὶ
10 μὴ [e] ἐνδύσησθε" δύο χιτῶνας. καὶ ἔλεγεν
αὐτοῖς, [f] Οπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθητε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ
11 μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθητε ἐκεῖθεν. καὶ [f] ὃς
ἂν τόπος μὴ δέξηται" ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσω-
σιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν ἐκτινάξατε
τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν,
12 εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. [g—"] καὶ ἐξελθόντες
13 [h] ἐκήρυξαν" ἵνα μετανοήσωσι· καὶ δαιμόνια
πολλὰ ἐξέβαλλον, καὶ ἤλειφον ἐλαίῳ
πολλοὺς ἀρρώστους καὶ ἐθεράπευον.
14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης, φα-
νερὸν γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ
[i] ἔλεγεν" ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων [k] ἐγήγερ-
ται ἐκ νεκρῶν", καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν
15 αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. ἄλλοι [l] δὲ" ἔλεγον
ὅτι Ἠλίας ἐστίν. ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον ὅτι
16 [m] Προφήτης," ὡς εἷς τῶν προφητῶν. ἀκού-
σας δὲ ὁ Ἡρώδης [n] ἔλεγεν,[h] [o] Ον ἐγὼ ἀπεκε-
φάλισα Ἰωάννην, οὗτος [o—"] ἠγέρθη [p—]].
17 αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησε
τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν ἐν [q—"]
φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίπ-
που τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ· ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγά-
18 μησεν. ἔλεγε γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ
ὅτι Οὐκ ἐξεστί σοι ἔχειν τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ
19 ἀδελφοῦ σου. ἡ δὲ Ἡρωδιὰς ἐνεῖχεν
αὐτῷ, καὶ ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι· καὶ
20 οὐκ ἠδύνατο· ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης ἐφοβεῖτο
τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ

[d] πήραν, μὴ ἄρτον

[e] ἐνδύσασθαι A.

[f] ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξωνται

[g] add ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις ἢ Γομόρροις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

[h] ἐκήρυσσον

[i] ἔλεγον M.

[k] ἐκ νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη

[l] om. δὲ

[m] Προφήτης ἐστίν, ἢ

[n] εἶπεν ὅτι

[o] add ἐστιν· αὐτὸς

[p] add ἐκ νεκρῶν

[q] add τῇ

1611

holy, and [1] observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste, unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oaths' sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 * And Jesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, be-

[1] *Gr, kept him or saved him.*

[2] *Or, one of his guard.*

* Luke 9. 10.

* Matt. 14. 13.

* Matt. 9. 36.

1881

holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he [1] was much perplexed; and he heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the [2] high captains, and the

22 chief men of Galilee; and when [3] the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, [4] she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will

23 give it thee. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto

24 the half of my kingdom. And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John

25 [5] the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the head of John the

26 Baptist. And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject

27 her. And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and be-

28 headed him in the prison, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and what-

31 soever they had taught. And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure

32 so much as to eat. And they went away in the boat to a desert

33 place apart. And *the people* saw them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran there together [6] on foot from all the cities, and out-

34 went them. And he came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, be-

[1] Many ancient authorities read *did many things.*

[2] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias.*

[4] Or, *it*

[5] Gr. *the Baptizer.*

[6] Or, *by land*

ἅγιον, καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν· καὶ ἀκούσας
αὐτοῦ πολλὰ [z]ἠπόρει", καὶ ἡδέως αὐτοῦ
21 ἤκουε. καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκαίρου,
ὅτε Ἡρώδης τοῖς γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον
[a]ἐποίησε" τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς
χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
22 καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς [t]αὐτῆς τῆς"
Ἡρωδιάδος καὶ ὀρχησαμένης, [u]ἤρεσε' τῷ
Ἡρώδῃ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις, [x]ὁ δὲ
βασιλεὺς εἶπε" τῷ κορασίῳ, Αἴτησόν με ὃ
23 ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί. καὶ ὤμοσεν
αὐτῇ ὅτι [b]Ο ἐάν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοί, ἕως
24 ἡμίσους τῆς βασιλείας μου. [y]καὶ" ἐξελ-
θοῦσα εἶπε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς, Τί [z]αἰτήσωμαι";
ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ [a]βαπ-
25 τίζοντος". καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθέως μετὰ
σπουδῆς πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα ἠτήσατο λέ-
γουσα, Θέλω ἵνα [b]ἐξαυτῆς δῷς μοι" ἐπὶ
πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτισ-
26 τοῦ. καὶ περίλυπος γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς
διὰ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς [c]ἀνακειμένους" οὐκ
27 ἠθέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι. καὶ εὐθέως
ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτωρα
ἐπέταξεν [d]ἐνέγκαι" τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ·
[e]καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφάλισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
28 φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤνεγκε τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
πίνακι, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ
τὸ κοράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς.
29 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦλθον,
καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτῶμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ
ἐν [f]—" μνημείῳ.
30 Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν
Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα, [g]—"
31 ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδαξαν. καὶ
[h]λέγει" αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ'
ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ [i]ἀναπαύσασθε"
ὀλίγον. ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ
ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν
32 εὐκαίρουν. καὶ ἀπῆλθον [k]ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ
33 εἰς ἔρημον τόπον" κατ' ἰδίαν. καὶ εἶδον
αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας [l]—", καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν
[m]—" πολλοί, καὶ πεζῇ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν
πόλεων συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ, καὶ προῆλθον
34 αὐτούς [n]—". καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδε [o]—" πολὺν
ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' [p]αὐτούς",

z ἐποίει A.S.M.
a ἐποίει
t αὐτοῦ M.
u καὶ ἀρεσάσης
x εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς
y ἡ δὲ
z αἰτήσομαι
a βαπτιστοῦ
b μοι δῷς ἐξαυτῆς
c συνανακειμένους
d ἐνεχθῆναι
e ὁ δὲ
f add τῷ S.
g add καὶ
h εἶπεν
i ἀναπαύεσθε
k εἰς ἔρημον τόπο τῷ πλοίῳ
l add οἱ ὄχλοι
m add αὐτὸν
n add καὶ συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν
o add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
p αὐτοῖς

1611

cause they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred † pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go, and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‡ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when Even was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the wind was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he cometh unto them, walking upon the Sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the Sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, It is I, be not afraid.

* Matt. 14. 15.

† *The Roman penny is seven pence half-penny as Matt.* 18. 28.

‡ *Or, over against Bethsaida.*

* Matt. 14. 23.

1881

cause they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to
35 teach them many things. And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the
36 day is now far spent: send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to
37 eat. But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred [1] penny-worth of bread, and give them
38 to eat? And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go *and* see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.
39 And he commanded them that all should [2] sit down by companies upon the green grass.
40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.
41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divi-
42 ded he among them all. And they did all eat, and were filled.
43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls, and also of
44 the fishes. And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.
45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude
46 away. And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into
47 the mountain to pray. And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone
48 on the land. And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by
49 them: but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was an apparition, and
50 cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

[1] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

[2] Gr. *recline.*

ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα·
35 καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλά. καὶ
ἤδη ὥρας πολλῆς γενομένης προσελθόντες
αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ [q]ἔλεγον" ὅτι
"Ερημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἤδη ὥρα
36 πολλή· ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες
εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας ἀγορά-
37 σωσιν ἑαυτοῖς [r]τί φάγωσιν." ὁ δὲ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς
φαγεῖν. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες
ἀγοράσωμεν διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρτους,
38 καὶ [s]δώσομεν" αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; ὁ δὲ λέγει
αὐτοῖς, Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; ὑπάγετε,
[t]—" ἴδετε. καὶ γνόντες λέγουσι, Πέντε,
39 καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς
[u]ἀνακλιθῆναι" πάντας συμπόσια συμπό-
40 σια ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ χόρτῳ. καὶ ἀνέπεσον
πρασιαὶ πρασιαὶ ἀνὰ ἑκατὸν καὶ ἀνὰ πεντή-
41 κοντα. καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ
τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρα-
νόν, εὐλόγησε, καὶ κατέκλασε τοὺς ἄρτους·
καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς [x]—" ἵνα παρα-
θῶσιν αὐτοῖς· καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισε
42 πᾶσι. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτά-
43 σθησαν· καὶ ἦραν [y]κλάσματα, δώδεκα κοφί-
44 νων πληρώματα", καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων. καὶ
ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους [z]—" πεντα-
κισχίλιοι ἄνδρες.
45 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐ-
τοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν
εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδάν, ἕως αὐτὸς
46 [a]ἀπολύει" τὸν ὄχλον. καὶ ἀποταξάμενος
αὐτοῖς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι.
47 καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ
τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.
48 καὶ [b]ἰδὼν" αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν τῷ
ἐλαύνειν, ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς,
[c]—" περὶ τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχε-
ται πρὸς αὐτοὺς περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσ-
49 σης, καὶ ἤθελε παρελθεῖν αὐτούς· οἱ δὲ ἰδόν-
τες αὐτὸν [d]ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπατοῦντα"
ἔδοξαν [e]ὅτι φάντασμά ἐστι", καὶ ἀνέκραξαν·
50 πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον, καὶ ἐταράχθησαν·
[f]ὁ δὲ εὐθὺς" ἐλάλησε μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει
αὐτοῖς, Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγώ εἰμι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε.

q λέγουσιν
r ἄρτους· τί γὰρ φάγωσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν.
s δῶμεν
t add καὶ
u ἀνακλῖναι
x add αὐτοῦ
y κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις
z add ὡσεὶ
a ἀπολύσῃ
b εἶδεν
c add καὶ
d περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης
e φάντασμα εἶναι
f καὶ εὐθέως

1611

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.
52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.
53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.
54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,
55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.
56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched [1] him, were made whole.

7 Then * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.
2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with [2] defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.
3 For the Pharisees and all the Jews, except they wash their hands [3] oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.
4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of [4] tables.
5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?
6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you Hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.
7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
8 For laying aside the Commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye do.
9 And he said unto them, Full well ye

* Matt. 14. 34.
[1] Or, it.
* Matt. 15. 1.
[2] Or, common.
[3] Or, diligently in the Original, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow.
[4] Sextarius, is about a pint and an half.
[5] Or, beds.
* Is. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8.

1881

51 And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in
52 themselves; for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.
53 And when they had [1] crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the
54 shore. And when they were come out of the boat, straight-
55 way *the people* knew him, and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.
56 And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched [2] him were made whole.

7 And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which
2 had come from Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with [3] defiled, that is, unwashen, hands.
3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands [4] diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders:
4 and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they [5] wash themselves, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, [6] washings of cups, and
5 pots, and brasen vessels [7]. And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their
6 bread with [3] defiled hands? And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,
This people honoureth me with their lips,
But their heart is far from me.
7 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.
8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tra-
9 dition of men. And he said unto them, Full well do ye

[1] Or, crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret
[2] Or, it
[3] Or, common
[4] Or, up to the elbow Gr. with the fist.
[5] Gr. baptize. Some ancient authorities read sprinkle themselves.
[6] Gr. baptizings.
[7] Many ancient authorities add and couches.

51 καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ
ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος. καὶ λίαν [g]–" ἐν ἑαυ-
52 τοῖς ἐξίσταντο [h]–". οὐ γὰρ συνῆκαν ἐπὶ
τοῖς ἄρτοις, [i]ἀλλ' ἦν" ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν
πεπωρωμένη.
53 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες [k]ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἦλθον"
[l]εἰς" Γενησαρέτ, καὶ προσωρμίσθησαν.
54 καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου
55 εὐθέως ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν [m]περιέδραμον"
ὅλην τὴν [n]χώραν" ἐκείνην, [o]καὶ" ἤρξαντο
ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας
56 περιφέρειν, ὅπου ἤκουον ὅτι [p]–" ἐστί. καὶ
ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο εἰς κώμας ἢ [q]εἰς"
πόλεις ἢ [q]εἰς" ἀγρούς, ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς
ἐτίθουν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας, καὶ παρεκάλουν
αὐτόν, ἵνα κἂν τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου
αὐτοῦ ἅψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν [r]ἥψαντο"
αὐτοῦ, ἐσώζοντο.
7 Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι,
καί τινες τῶν γραμματέων, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ
2 Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς τῶν μαθη-
τῶν αὐτοῦ [t]ὅτι" κοιναῖς χερσί, τοῦτ' ἔστιν
3 ἀνίπτοις, [u]ἐσθίουσι τοὺς" ἄρτους [x]–". οἱ
γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐὰν
μὴ πυγμῇ νίψωνται τὰς χεῖρας, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι,
κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέ-
4 ρων· καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς, ἐὰν μὴ [y]βαπτίσων-
ται", οὐκ ἐσθίουσι· καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστιν
ἃ παρέλαβον κρατεῖν, βαπτισμοὺς ποτη-
5 ρίων καὶ ξεστῶν καὶ χαλκίων [z]–". [a]καὶ"
ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ
γραμματεῖς, Διατί οἱ μαθηταί σου οὐ περι-
πατοῦσι κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυ-
τέρων, ἀλλὰ [b]κοιναῖς" χερσὶν ἐσθίουσι τὸν
6 ἄρτον; ὁ δὲ [c]–" εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Καλῶς
προεφήτευσεν Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑπο-
κριτῶν, ὡς γέγραπται, Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς
χείλεσί με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω
7 ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· μάτην δὲ σέβονταί με,
διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀν-
8 θρώπων. ἀφέντες [d]–" τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ
Θεοῦ κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀν-
9 θρώπων [e]–". καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Καλῶς

g add ἐκ περισσοῦ
h add καὶ ἐθαύμαζον
i ἦν γὰρ
k ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν
l om. εἰς
m περιδραμόντες
n περίχωρον
o om. καὶ
p add ἐκεῖ
q om. εἰς
r ἥπτοντο
t om. ὅτι
u ἐσθίοντας
x add ἐμέμψαντο
y ῥαντίσωνται M.
z add καὶ κλινῶν A.S.M.
a ἔπειτα
b ἀνίπτοις
c add ἀποκριθεὶς
d add γὰρ
e add βαπτισμοὺς ξεστῶν καὶ ποτηρίων· καὶ ἄλλα παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε

1611

reject the Commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.
10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is *Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free*.
12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father, or his mother:
13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: And many such like things do ye.
14 ¶ *And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.
15 There is nothing from without a man that entering into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.
16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.
18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him,
19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?
20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.
21 *For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:
23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.
24 ¶ *And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.
25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.
26 (The woman was a [k]Greek, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

[i] *Or, frustrate.*
* Matt. 15. 5.
* Matt. 15. 10.
* Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Matt. 15. 19.
* Matt. 15. 21.
[k] *Or, Gentile.*

1881

reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your tradi-
10 tion. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him [1]die the death:
11 but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban,
12 that is to say, Given *to God*; ye no longer suffer him to do aught for
13 his father or his mother; making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do.
14 And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and under-
15 stand: there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him: but the things which proceed out of the man are
17 those that defile the man.[2] And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, his disciples asked of him the parable.
18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the
19 man, *it* cannot defile him; because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said*,
20 making all meats clean. And he said, That which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the
21 man. For from within, out of the heart of men, [3]evil thoughts pro-
22 ceed, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolish-
23 ness: all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.
24 And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre [4]and Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it: and he
25 could not be hid. But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and
26 fell down at his feet. Now the woman was a [5]Greek, a Syrophœnician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the [6]devil out of her daughter.

[1] *Or, surely die.*
[2] *Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16 If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.*
[3] *Gr. thoughts that are evil.*
[4] *Some ancient authorities omit and Sidon.*
[5] *Or, Gentile.*
[6] *Gr. demon.*

ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν
10 παράδοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσητε. Μωσῆς γὰρ
εἶπε, Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα
σου· καί, Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα
11 θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ἐὰν
εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρί, Κορ-
12 βᾶν, ὅ ἐστι δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς, [f]—" οὐκέτι ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι
13 τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ παραδόσει
ὑμῶν ᾗ παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια τοιαῦτα
14 πολλὰ ποιεῖτε. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος
[g]πάλιν" τὸν ὄχλον ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετέ
15 μου πάντες, καὶ συνίετε· οὐδέν ἐστιν ἔξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτόν, ὃ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι· ἀλλὰ τὰ
[h]ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενά" ἐστι τὰ
17 κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. [i]—" καὶ ὅτε
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ [k]τὴν παρα-
18 βολήν". καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ δύνα-
19 ται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπορεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν, καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκπορεύεται; [l]καθα-
20 ρίζων" πάντα τὰ βρώματα. ἔλεγε δὲ ὅτι Τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον, ἐκεῖνο
21 κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἔσωθεν γάρ, ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων, οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται, [m]πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί,
22 φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι," πλεονεξίαι, πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλγεια, ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρός,
23 βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη· πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν ἐκπορεύεται, καὶ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
24 [n]Ἐκεῖθεν δὲ" ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ μεθόρια Τύρου [o]καὶ Σιδῶνος". καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς [p]—" οἰκίαν οὐδένα ἤθελε
25 γνῶναι· καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθη λαθεῖν· [q]ἀλλ' εὐθὺς ἀκούσασα" γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχε τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον, ἐλθοῦσα προσέπεσε πρὸς τοὺς πόδας
26 αὐτοῦ· ἦν δὲ ἡ γυνὴ Ἑλληνίς, Συροφοίνισσα τῷ γένει· καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς.

f add καὶ

g πάντα

h ἐκπορευόμενα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐκεῖνα

i add ver. 16 εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. A.S. M.

k περὶ τῆς παραβολῆς

l καθαρίζον

m μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, φόνοι, κλοπαί,

n Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν

o om. καὶ Σιδῶνος M.

p add τὴν S.

q ἀκούσασα γὰρ

1611

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.
28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.
29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.
30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.
31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.
32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.
33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue,
34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.
35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.
36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,
37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

* Matt. 15. 32

8 In those days *the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,
2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:
3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.
4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?
5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

1881

27 And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's [1]bread and cast it to the dogs.
28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord: even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.
29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the [2]devil is gone out of thy daughter.
30 And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the [2]devil gone out.
31 And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the
32 borders of Decapolis. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon him.
33 And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue;
34 and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Eph-
35 phatha, that is, Be opened. And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed,
36 and he spake plain. And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.
37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.
8 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples,
2 and saith unto them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have no-
3 thing to eat: and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; and some of them are come from far.
4 And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with [3]bread here
5 in a desert place? And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

[1] Or, *loaf*
[2] Gr. *demon.*
[3] Gr. *loaves.*

27 [r]καὶ ἔλεγεν" αὐτῇ, "Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτα-
σθῆναι τὰ τέκνα· οὐ γὰρ καλόν ἐστι λαβεῖν
τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς
28 κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
Ναί, Κύριε· καὶ [s]—" τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω
τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν
29 παιδίων. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν
λόγον ὕπαγε, ἐξελήλυθε τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκ
30 τῆς θυγατρός σου. καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν
οἶκον αὐτῆς εὗρε [t]τὸ παιδίον βεβλημένον
ἐπὶ τὴν κλίνην, καὶ τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυ-
θός."

31 Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων Τύρου
[u]ἦλθε διὰ Σιδῶνος εἰς" τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς
Γαλιλαίας ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπό-
32 λεως. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν [x]καὶ"
μογιλάλον, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα
33 ἐπιθῇ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος
αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν ἔβαλε τοὺς
δακτύλους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὦτα αὐτοῦ, καὶ
34 πτύσας ἥψατο τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐστέναξε, καὶ
λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐφφαθά, ὅ ἐστι Διανοίχθητι.
35 καὶ [y]—" διηνοίχθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί, καὶ
ἐλύθη ὁ δεσμὸς τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ
36 ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς. καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα
μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτὸς αὐτοῖς διε-
στέλλετο, μᾶλλον περισσότερον ἐκήρυσ-
37 σον· καὶ ὑπερπερισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο
λέγοντες, Καλῶς πάντα πεποίηκε· καὶ τοὺς
κωφοὺς ποιεῖ ἀκούειν, καὶ [z]—" ἀλάλους
λαλεῖν.

8 Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, [a]πάλιν πολ-
λοῦ" ὄχλου ὄντος, καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί
φάγωσι, προσκαλεσάμενος [b]—" τοὺς μα-
2 θητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Σπλαγχνίζομαι
ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη [c]ἡμέραι" τρεῖς
προσμένουσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί
3 φάγωσι· καὶ ἐὰν ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς νήστεις
εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ·
[d]καὶ τινὲς" αὐτῶν [e]ἀπὸ μακρόθεν "ἥκασι.
4 καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,
Πόθεν τούτους δυνήσεταί τις ὧδε χορτάσαι
5 ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας; καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς,
Πόσους ἔχετε ἄρτους; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτά.

r ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν

s add γὰρ

t τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός, καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης.

u καὶ Σιδῶνος ἦλθε πρὸς

x om. καὶ

y add εὐθέως

z add τοὺς

a παμπόλλου

b add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

c ἡμέρας

d τινὲς γὰρ

e μακρόθεν

1611

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.
7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.
8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.
9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand, and he sent them away.
10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
* Matt. 16. 1. 11 *And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.
13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.
* Matt. 16. 5. 14 ¶ *Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.
16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* *because we
* Matt. 16. 7. have no bread.
17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye your heart yet hardened?
18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears hear ye not? And do ye not remember?
19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.
20 And when the seven among four thousand: how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.
21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?
22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida,

1881

6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them
7 before the multitude. And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them.
8 And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven bas-
9 kets. And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away.
10 And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from hea-
12 ven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given
13 unto this generation. And he left them, and again entering into *the boat* departed to the other side.
14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one
15 loaf. And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees
16 and the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned one with another, [1]saying, [2]We have no bread.
17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart
18 hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
19 When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many [3]baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say
20 unto him, Twelve. And when the seven among the four thousand, how many [3]basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And
21 they say unto him, Seven. And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?
22 And they come unto Bethsaida.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *because they had no bread.*

[2] Or, It is *because we have no bread.*

[3] *Basket* in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

6 καὶ [f]παραγγέλλει[f] τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσι· καὶ παρέθηκαν
7 τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ εἶχον ἰχθύδια ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλογήσας [g]αὐτὰ εἶπε καὶ ταῦτα παρατι-
8 θέναι[g]. [h]καὶ ἔφαγον[h], καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦραν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων, ἑπτὰ
9 σπυρίδας· ἦσαν δὲ [i]—[i] ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι.
10 καὶ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς· καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά.
11 Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' αὐτοῦ σημεῖον
12 ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. καὶ ἀναστενάξας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη [k]ζητεῖ σημεῖον[k]; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ σημεῖον.
13 καὶ ἀφεὶς αὐτοὺς [l]πάλιν ἐμβὰς[l] ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.
14 Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο [m]—[m] λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἕνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἐν
15 τῷ πλοίῳ. καὶ διεστέλλετο αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρι-
16 σαίων καὶ τῆς ζύμης Ἡρώδου. καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους [n]λέγοντες ὅτι
17 Ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν[n]. καὶ γνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὔπω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ συνίετε; [o]—[o] πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν;
18 ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε; καὶ ὦτα ἔχοντες οὐκ ἀκούετε; καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε;
19 ὅτε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους, πόσους κοφίνους πλήρεις κλασμάτων ἤρατε; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δώδεκα.
20 Ὅτε δὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πόσων σπυρίδων πληρώματα κλασμάτων
21 ἤρατε; [p]καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ[p], Ἑπτά. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, [q]Οὔπω[q] συνίετε;
22 Καὶ [r]ἔρχονται[r] εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν. καὶ

[f] παρήγγειλε
[g] εἶπε παραθεῖναι καὶ αὐτά
[h] ἔφαγον δέ
[i] add οἱ φαγόντες
[k] σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ
[l] ἐμβὰς πάλιν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον
[m] add οἱ μαθηταὶ A.
[n] ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχουσι M.
[o] add ἔτι
[p] οἱ δὲ εἶπον
[q] Πῶς οὐ
[r] ἔρχεται

1611

and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him:
23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.
24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.
25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.
26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.
27 ¶ *And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?
28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.
29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.
30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and of the chief Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.
34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, *Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow me.
35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospel's, the same shall save it.
36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

* Matt. 16. 13.

* Matt. 10. 38.

1881

And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch
23 him. And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou
24 aught? And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold
25 *them* as trees, walking. Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and
26 saw all things clearly. And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.
27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men
28 say that I am? And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and others, Elijah; but others,
29 One of the prophets. And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art
30 the Christ. And he charged them that they should tell no
31 man of him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three
32 days rise again. And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke
33 him. But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things of God,
34 but the things of men. And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his
35 cross, and follow me. For whosoever would save his [1]life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his [1]life for my sake and the gospel's shall save
36 it. For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his [1]life?

[1] Or, *soul*

φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν
23 αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψηται. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος
τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ [s]ἐξήνεγκεν" αὐτὸν
ἔξω τῆς κώμης· καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ ὄμματα
αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα
24 αὐτόν, Εἴ τι [t]βλέπεις;' καὶ ἀναβλέψας
ἔλεγε, Βλέπω τοὺς [u]ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ὡς
25 δένδρα ὁρῶ περιπατοῦντας". εἶτα πάλιν
ἐπέθηκε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς
αὐτοῦ· καὶ [x]διέβλεψε," καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη,
26 καὶ [y]ἐνέβλεπε' τηλαυγῶς [z]ἅπαντα". καὶ
ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς [a]–" οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέ-
γων, Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσέλθῃς [b]–".
27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίπ-
που· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς
αὐτοῦ λέγων αὐτοῖς, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ
28 ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ [c]εἶπον αὐτῷ λέγον-
τες", Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· καὶ ἄλλοι
Ἠλίαν· ἄλλοι δὲ [d]ὅτι Εἷς" τῶν προφητῶν.
29 καὶ αὐτὸς [e]ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς', Ὑμεῖς δὲ
τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς [f]–' ὁ
30 Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ
ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσι περὶ
31 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτούς, ὅτι
δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν,
καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι [g]ὑπὸ" τῶν πρεσβυτέ-
ρων καὶ [h]τῶν" ἀρχιερέων καὶ [h]τῶν' γραμ-
ματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς
32 ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι. καὶ παρρησίᾳ τὸν
λόγον ἐλάλει. καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν
33 ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ
ἐπιστραφείς, καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ,
ἐπετίμησε τῷ Πέτρῳ [i]καὶ λέγει", Ὕπαγε
ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ
34 Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. καὶ προσ-
καλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς
αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [k]Εἴ τις' θέλει ὀπίσω
μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω
τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι.
35 ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι,
ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν
ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγε-
36 λίου, [l]–" σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ [m]ὠφελεῖ'
ἄνθρωπον [n]κερδῆσαι" τὸν κόσμον ὅλον
καὶ [o]ζημιωθῆναι' τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ;

[s] ἐξήγαγεν
[t] βλέπει
[u] ἀνθρώπους ὡς δένδρα περιπατοῦντας A.
[x] ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι·
[y] ἐνέβλεψα
[z] ἅπαντας
[a] add τὸν
[b] add μηδὲ εἴπῃς τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ
[c] ἀπεκρίθησαν
[d] ἕνα
[e] λέγει αὐτοῖς
[f] add δὲ
[g] ἀπὸ
[h] om. τῶν
[i] λέγων
[k] Ὅστις
[l] add οὗτος
[m] ὠφελήσει
[n] ἐὰν κερδήσῃ
[o] ζημιωθῇ

1611

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
38 *Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

* Matt. 10. 33.

9 And he said unto them, *Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

* Matt. 16. 28.

2 ¶ *And after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.
4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.
11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?
12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and *how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

* Matt. 17. 1.

* Is. 53. 2, &c.

1881

37 For what should a man give in
38 exchange for his [1]life? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.
9 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There be some here of them that stand *by*, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.
2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them:
3 and his garments became glistering, exceeding white; so as no fuller on earth can whiten
4 them. And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three [2]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for
6 Elijah. For he wist not what to answer; for they became sore
7 afraid. And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice out of the cloud, This is my beloved Son: hear
8 ye him. And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have
10 risen again from the dead. And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead
11 should mean. And they asked him, saying, [3]The scribes say that Elijah must first come.
12 And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many things and be set at nought?

[1] Or, *soul*

[2] Or, *booths*

[3] Or, *How is it that the scribes say... come?*

37 [a]τί γὰρ δοῖ" ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς
38 ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνθῇ με
καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ
τῇ μοιχαλίδι καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται αὐτόν, ὅταν
ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ
9 τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων. καὶ ἔλεγεν
αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰσὶ τινὲς
[q]ὧδε τῶν" ἑστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύ-
σωνται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.
2 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἓξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ
Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ
τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος
ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους· καὶ μετεμορφώθη
3 ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν· καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ
ἐγένετο στίλβοντα, λευκὰ λίαν [r]—", οἷα
γναφεὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται [s]οὕτω"
4 λευκᾶναι. καὶ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς Ἠλίας σὺν
Μωσεῖ, καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ.
5 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ,
Ῥαββί, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ
ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ
6 Μωσεῖ μίαν, καὶ Ἠλίᾳ μίαν. οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει
7 τί [t]ἀποκριθῇ· ἔκφοβοι γὰρ ἐγένοντο." καὶ
ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιάζουσα αὐτοῖς· καὶ
[u]ἐγένετο" φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης [x]—", Οὗτός
ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.
8 καὶ ἐξάπινα περιβλεψάμενοι οὐκέτι οὐδένα
εἶδον, [y]εἰ μὴ" τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ'
ἑαυτῶν.
9 [z]Καὶ καταβαινόντων" αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους
διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ διηγήσωνται
ἃ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
10 ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτη-
σαν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς συζητοῦντες τί ἐστι τὸ ἐκ
11 νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν
λέγοντες [a]ὅτι Λέγουσιν" οἱ γραμματεῖς, ὅτι
12 Ἠλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν [b]πρῶτον." ὁ δὲ [c]ἔφη" αὐ-
τοῖς, Ἠλίας μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον ἀποκαθιστᾷ
πάντα· καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου, ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ καὶ [d]ἐξουδενωθῇ;"

p ἢ τί δώσει

q τῶν ὧδε

r add ὡς χιών

s om. οὕτω

t λαλήσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἔκφοβοι.

u ἦλθε

x add λέγουσα

y ἀλλὰ

z Καταβαινόντων δὲ

a Ὅτι λέγουσιν

b πρῶτον;

c ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν

d ἐξουδενωθῇ.

1611

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ *And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye [1] with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he [1] teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out and said with tears, Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

* Matt. 17. 14.

[1] *Or, among yourselves.*

[1] *Or, dasheth him.*

1881

13 But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is written of him.

14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes question-

15 ing with them. And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and

16 running to him saluted him. And he asked them, What question

17 ye with them? And one of the multitude answered him, [1] Master, I brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 and wheresoever it taketh him, it [2] dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they were not

19 able. And he answereth them and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit [3] tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said,

22 From a child. And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us,

23 and help us. And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that

24 believeth. Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said [4], I believe; help thou mine

25 unbelief. And when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And having cried out, and [5] torn him much, he came out: and *the child* became as one dead; insomuch that the more part

27 said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose.

[1] *Or, Teacher*

[2] *Or, rendeth him*

[3] *Or, convulsed*

[4] *Many ancient authorities add with tears.*

13 ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι καὶ Ἠλίας ἐλήλυθε,
καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν, καθὼς
γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.
14 Καὶ [o]ἐλθόντες" πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς
[f]εἶδον" ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτούς, καὶ
γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας [g]πρὸς αὐτούς".
15 καὶ εὐθέως πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμ-
βήθη, καὶ προστρέχοντες ἠσπάζοντο αὐτόν.
16 καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν [h]αὐτούς', Τί συζητεῖτε
17 πρὸς αὐτούς; καὶ [i]ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ[i] εἷς ἐκ
τοῦ ὄχλου [k]–", Διδάσκαλε, ἤνεγκα τὸν υἱόν
18 μου πρός σε, ἔχοντα πνεῦμα ἄλαλον· καὶ
ὅπου ἂν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ, ῥήσσει αὐτόν· καὶ
ἀφρίζει, καὶ τρίζει τοὺς ὀδόντας [l]–", καὶ
ξηραίνεται· καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου ἵνα
19 αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσι, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν. ὁ δὲ
ἀποκριθεὶς [m]αὐτοῖς" λέγει, Ὦ γενεὰ ἄπι-
στος, ἕως πότε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; ἕως πότε
20 ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετε αὐτὸν πρός με. καὶ
ἤνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν,
[n]τὸ πνεῦμα εὐθὺς συνεσπάραξεν" αὐτόν·
καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίζων.
21 καὶ ἐπηρώτησε τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, Πόσος
χρόνος ἐστίν, ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; ὁ δὲ
22 εἶπεν, [o]Ἐκ παιδιόθεν'. καὶ πολλάκις [p]καὶ
εἰς πῦρ αὐτόν" ἔβαλε καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα
ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· ἀλλ' εἴ τι δύνασαι, βοήθη-
23 σον ἡμῖν σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τὸ εἰ [q]δύνασαι" πάντα
24 δυνατὰ τῷ πιστεύοντι. [r]–" εὐθέως κράξας
ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου [s]–[s] ἔλεγε, Πιστεύω
25 [t]–". βοήθει μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησε
τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ λέγων αὐτῷ,
Τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον καὶ κωφόν, ἐγώ σοι
ἐπιτάσσω, ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι
26 εἰσέλθῃς εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ [u]κράξας", καὶ
πολλὰ [x]σπαράξας", ἐξῆλθε· καὶ ἐγένετο
ὡσεὶ νεκρός, ὥστε [y]τοὺς" πολλοὺς λέγειν
27 ὅτι Ἀπέθανεν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας [z]τῆς
χειρὸς αὐτοῦ" ἤγειρεν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀνέστη.

[o] ἐλθὼν
[f] εἶδεν
[g] αὐτοῖς
[h] τοὺς γραμματεῖς
[i] ἀποκριθεὶς
[k] add εἶπε
[l] add αὐτοῦ
[m] αὐτῷ
[n] εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ἐσπάραξεν
[o] Παιδιόθεν
[p] αὐτὸν καὶ εἰς πῦρ
[q] δύνασαι πιστεῦσαι,
[r] add καὶ
[s] add μετὰ δακρύων A.S.M.
[t] add Κύριε
[u] κράξαν
[x] σπαράξαν αὐτόν
[y] om. τοὺς
[z] αὐτὸν τῆς χειρὸς

1611

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.
30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.
31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 ¶ *And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?
34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.
35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.
36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
38 ¶ *And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.
39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, *for there is no man, which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.
40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.
41 *For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.
42 *And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the Sea.
43 *And if thy hand [1]offend thee,

* Matt. 17. 22.
* Matt. 18. 1.
* Luke 9. 49.
* 1 Cor. 12. 3.
* Matt. 10. 42.
* Matt. 18. 6.
* Matt. 5. 29. & 18. 8.
[1] *Or, cause thee to offend.*

1881

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, [1]*saying*, We could not
29 cast it out. And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer[2].
30 And they went forth from thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any
31 man should know it. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he shall rise again.
32 But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 And they came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye
34 reasoning in the way? But they held their peace: for they had disputed one with another in the
35 way, who *was* the [3]greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and minis-
36 ter of all. And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his
37 arms, he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
38 John said unto him, [4]Master, we saw one casting out [5]devils in thy name: and we forbade him, because he followed not us.
39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a [6]mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak
40 evil of me. For he that is not
41 against us is for us. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, [7]because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.
42 And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe [8]on me to stumble, it were better for him if [9]a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he
43 were cast into the sea. And if thy hand cause thee to stumble,

[1] Or, How is it *that we could not cast it out?*
[2] Many ancient authorities add *and fasting.*
[3] Gr. *greater.*
[4] Or, *Teacher*
[5] Gr. *demons.*
[6] Gr. *power.*
[7] Gr. *in name that ye are.*
[8] Many ancient authorities omit *on me.*
[9] Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.*

28 καὶ [a]εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ" εἰς οἶκον οἱ μαθη-
ταὶ αὐτοῦ [b]κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν ὅτι
Ἡμεῖς" οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν [c]αὐτό."
29 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐδενὶ
δύναται ἐξελθεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ [d]—".
30 Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ
τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἵνα τις γνῷ.
31 ἐδίδασκε γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλε-
γεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παρα-
δίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτεν-
οῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς [e]μετὰ τρεῖς
32 ἡμέρας" ἀναστήσεται. οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ
ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.
33 Καὶ [f]ἦλθον" εἰς Καπερναούμ· καὶ ἐν τῇ
οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς, Τί ἐν τῇ
34 ὁδῷ [g]—" διελογίζεσθε; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων·
πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν ἐν τῇ
35 ὁδῷ, τίς μείζων. καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησε
τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἴ τις θέλει
πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος, καὶ
36 πάντων διάκονος. καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον
ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐναγκα-
37 λισάμενος αὐτὸ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [h]Ὃς ἐὰν ἓν τῶν
τοιούτων παιδίων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί
μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ [h]δέχηται",
οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.
38 [i]Ἔφη" αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης [k]—", Διδάσκαλε,
εἴδομέν τινα [l]ἐν" τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλ-
λοντα δαιμόνια [m]—". καὶ [n]ἐκωλύομεν"
39 αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ [o]ἠκολούθει" ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς
γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό-
ματί μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ κακολογῆσαί
40 με. ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι καθ' [p] ἡμῶν", ὑπὲρ
41 [p]ἡμῶν" ἐστιν. ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς
ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν [q]ὀνόματι" ὅτι Χριστοῦ
ἐστε, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, [r]ὅτι" οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ
42 τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὃς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ
ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν [s]τούτων" τῶν πιστευόντων
[t]εἰς ἐμέ", καλόν ἐστιν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, εἰ περί-
κειται [u]μύλος ὀνικὸς" περὶ τὸν τράχηλον
αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν.
43 καὶ ἐὰν [v]σκανδαλίσῃ" σε ἡ χείρ σου,

[a] εἰσελθόντα αὐτὸν
[b] ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν, Ὅτι ἡμεῖς
[c] αὐτό;
[d] add καὶ νηστείᾳ A.S.M.
[e] τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ
[f] ἦλθεν
[g] add πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς
[h] δέξηται
[i] Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ
[k] add λέγων
[l] om. ἐν S.
[m] add ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν
[n] ἐκωλύσαμεν
[o] ἀκολουθεῖ
[p] ὑμῶν S.
[q] τῷ ὀνόματί μου,
[r] om. ὅτι
[s] om. τούτων S.
[t] om. εἰς ἐμέ M.
[u] λίθος μυλικὸς
[v] σκανδαλίζῃ

1611

cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched

* Is. 66. 24. 44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

[1] Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye [1]offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

* Lev. 2. 13.

* Matt. 5. 13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

* Matt. 19. 1. 10 And * he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan and the people resort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

* Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 9. 11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

1881

cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into [1]hell, into the unquenchable fire.[2]

45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into

47 [1]hell. And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast

48 into [1]hell; where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not

49 quenched. For every one shall

50 be salted with fire[3]. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

10 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he

2 taught them again. And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife tempting

3 him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses com-

4 mand you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce-

5 ment, and to put her away But Jesus said unto them, For your hardness of heart he wrote you

6 this commandment. But from the beginning of the creation, Male and female made he them.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and shall

8 cleave to his wife and the twain shall become one flesh: so that they are no more twain, but

9 one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together let not man

10 put asunder. And in the house the disciples asked him again of

11 this matter. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her:

[1] Gr. *Gehenna.*

[2] Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities.

[3] Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.* See Lev. ii. 13.

[4] Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife.*

ἀπόκοψον αὐτήν· καλόν [x]ἐστί σε" κυλλὸν
εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας
ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ
45 πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον [y–"]. καὶ ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου
σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐτόν· καλόν
ἐστί [z]σε" εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλόν,
ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν
47 [a]γέενναν" [b–"]. καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου
σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλόν [c]σε"
ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασι-
λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα
48 βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν [d–"], ὅπου ὁ σκώ-
ληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέν-
49 νυται. πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἁλισθήσεται [e–"].
50 καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλας ἄναλον
γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε; ἔχετε ἐν
ἑαυτοῖς ἅλας, καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

10 Κἀκεῖθεν ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὅρια
τῆς Ἰουδαίας [f]καὶ" πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου·
καὶ συμπορεύονται πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν·
καὶ ὡς εἰώθει, πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς.
2 καὶ προσελθόντες [g–"] Φαρισαῖοι [h]ἐπηρώ-
των" αὐτόν, εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπο-
3 λῦσαι, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο Μωσῆς;
4 οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεψε βιβλίον ἀπο-
5 στασίου γράψαι, καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. [i]ὁ δὲ"
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν σκληρο-
καρδίαν ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν
6 ταύτην. ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως "Αρσεν καὶ
7 θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς [k–"]. ἕνεκεν τούτου
καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ
τὴν μητέρα, [l]καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς
8 τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ," καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο
εἰς σάρκα μίαν· ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο,
9 ἀλλὰ μία σάρξ. ὃ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέ-
10 ζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω. καὶ [m]εἰς
τὴν οἰκίαν" πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ [n–"] περὶ
11 [o]τούτου ἐπηρώτων" αὐτόν. καὶ λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς, [p]Ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ
καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται ἐπ' αὐτήν·

x σοι ἐστὶ

y add ver. 44 ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται

z σοι

a γέεναν S.

b add εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται (ver. 46)

c σοι

d add τοῦ πυρός

e add καὶ πᾶσα θυσία ἁλὶ ἁλισθήσεται A.S.M.

f διὰ τοῦ

g add οἱ

h ἐπηρώτησαν

i καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ

k add ὁ Θεός

l om. καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, M.

m ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ

n add αὐτοῦ

o τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν

1611

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

* Matt. 19. 13. 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

* Matt. 19. 16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.

20 And he answered, and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest; Go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the cross and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

1881

12 and if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.

13 And they brought unto him little children, that he should touch them: and the disciples 14 rebuked them. But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: for of such is the king- 15 dom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no 16 wise enter therein. And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.

17 And as he was going forth [1] into the way, there ran one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good [2] Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal 18 life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *even* God. 19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honour thy father and 20 mother. And he said unto him, [2] Master, all these things have I 21 observed from my youth. And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 24 And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it [3] for them that trust in riches to enter into 25 the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

[1] Or, *on his way*

[2] Or, *Teacher*

[3] Some ancient authorities omit *for them that trust in riches.*

12 καὶ ἐὰν [p]αὐτὴ ἀπολύσασα" τὸν ἄνδρα αὐ-
τῆς [q]γαμήσῃ ἄλλον', μοιχᾶται.
13 Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα ἅψη-
ται αὐτῶν· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων [r]αὐτοῖς".
14 ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγανάκτησε, καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία ἔρχεσθαι πρός
με, [s—s] μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιού-
15 των ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν
τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς
16 αὐτήν. καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὰ [t]κατηυ-
λόγει τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά."
17 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδὸν προσ-
δραμὼν εἷς καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν ἐπη-
ρώτα αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσω
18 ἵνα ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν;
19 οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ Θεός. τὰς ἐν-
τολὰς οἶδας, Μὴ [u]φονεύσῃς· Μὴ μοιχεύ-
σῃς"· Μὴ κλέψῃς· Μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς·
Μὴ ἀποστερήσῃς· Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου
20 καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ὁ δὲ [x]ἔφη" αὐτῷ, Διδά-
σκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότη-
21 τός μου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ
ἠγάπησεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἓν [y]σε"
ὑστερεῖ· ὕπαγε, ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον, καὶ
δὸς [z—z] πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν
22 οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι [a—a]. ὁ
δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθε λυπού-
μενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά.
23 Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρή-
ματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ
24 εἰσελεύσονται. οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο
ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν
ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκο-
λόν ἐστι [b]τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ [c—c] χρήμα-
σιν' εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.
25 εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστι κάμηλον διὰ [d—d] τρυμα-
λιᾶς [d—d] ῥαφίδος [e]διελθεῖν', ἢ πλούσιον
εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.

p γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ
q καὶ γαμηθῇ ἄλλῳ
r τοῖς προσφέρουσιν
s add καὶ
t τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά, ηὐλόγει αὐτά.
u μοιχεύσῃς· Μὴ φονεύσῃς.
x ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
y σοι
z add τοῖς
a add ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν
b om. τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ χρήμασιν M.
c add τοῖς
d add τῆς
e εἰσελθεῖν S.

1611

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?
27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.
29 And Jesus answered, and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospel's,
30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life:
31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.
32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,
33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief Priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.
34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.
35 ¶ * And James, and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.
36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?
37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?
39 And they said unto him, We can.

* Matt. 19. 27.
* Matt. 19. 30.
* Matt. 20. 17.
* Matt. 20. 20.

1881

26 And they were astonished exceedingly, saying [1] unto him,
27 Then who can be saved? Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are pos-
28 sible with God. Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.
29 Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for
30 the gospel's sake, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the [2] world
31 to come eternal life. But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.
32 And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; [3] and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were
33 to happen unto him, *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles:
34 and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.
35 And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, [4] Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we
36 shall ask of thee. And he said unto them, What would ye
37 that I should do for you? And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left
38 hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism
39 that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We are able.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *among themselves.*
[2] Or, *age*
[3] Or, *but some as they followed were afraid*
[4] Or, *Teacher*

26 οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες
πρὸς [f]αὐτόν[/], Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι;
27 ἐμβλέψας [g–/] αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει,
Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ
τῷ Θεῷ· πάντα γὰρ δυνατά ἐστι παρὰ τῷ
28 Θεῷ. [h–/] ἤρξατο ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ,
Ἰδού, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ [i]ἠκολου-
29 θήκαμέν[/] σοι. [k]ἔφη[/] ὁ Ἰησοῦς [l–/], Ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδείς ἐστιν, ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν
ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ ἀδελφὰς [m]ἢ μητέρα ἢ πα-
τέρα[/] [n–/] ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ
30 καὶ [o]ἕνεκεν[/] τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ
ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ,
οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφοὺς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέ-
ρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγρούς, μετὰ διωγμῶν,
καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
31 πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ οἱ
ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.
32 [p]Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς
Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο, [p]οἱ δὲ[/] ἀκολου-
θοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν
τοὺς δώδεκα ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλ-
33 λοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν, ὅτι Ἰδού, ἀναβαί-
νομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι
καὶ τοῖς γραμματεῦσι, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν
αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν
34 τοῖς ἔθνεσι· καὶ ἐμπαίξουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ
[q]ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν
αὐτόν[/], καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν [r–/]· καὶ [s]μετὰ
τρεῖς ἡμέρας[/] ἀναστήσεται.
35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ
Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου λέγοντες [t]αὐτῷ[/],
Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσωμέν
36 [u]σε[/], ποιήσῃς ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
37 Τί θέλετε ποιῆσαί με ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον
αὐτῷ, Δὸς ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ
εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων [x–/] καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ δόξῃ
38 σου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τί
αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ
πίνω, [y]ἢ[/] τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι
39 βαπτισθῆναι; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα.

f ἑαυτούς A.S.M.
g add δὲ
h add καὶ
i ἠκολουθήσαμέν
k ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ
l add εἶπεν
m ἢ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα
n add ἢ γυναῖκα
o om. ἕνεκεν
p καὶ
q μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ
r add αὐτόν
s τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ
t om. αὐτῷ
u om. σε
x add σου
y καὶ

1611

And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptism that I am baptized withal, shall ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.
42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise Lordship over them: and their great ones exercise authority upon them.
43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:
44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.
45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.
46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people; blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side, begging.
47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.
48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.
49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.
50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.
51 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.
52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖made thee whole: And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

11 And * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

* Luke 22. 25.
‖ *Or, think good.*
* Matt. 20. 29.
‖ *Or, saved thee.*
* Matt. 21. 1.

1881

And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be bap-
40 tized: but to sit on my right hand or on *my* left hand is not mine to give: but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared.
41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and
42 John. And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority
43 over them. But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be
44 your [1]minister: and whosoever would be first among you, shall be
45 [2]servant of all. For verily the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.
46 And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was
47 sitting by the way side. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of
48 David, have mercy on me. And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy
49 on me. And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer: rise, he
50 calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, sprang up,
51 and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, [3]Rabboni, that I may
52 receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath [4]made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.
11 And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples,

[1] Or, *servant*
[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[3] See John xx. 16.
[4] Or, *saved thee*

ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ [z–z] ποτήριον
ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ
40 βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι
ἐκ δεξιῶν μου [a]ἢ[a] ἐξ εὐωνύμων [b–b] οὐκ
ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται.
41 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν
42 περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. [c]καὶ προσκα-
λεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς[c] λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν τῶν ἐθνῶν
κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐ-
43 τῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτω
δέ [d]ἐστιν[d] ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ γενέ-
σθαι μέγας ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται διάκονος ὑμῶν·
44 καὶ ὃς ἂν θέλῃ [e]ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι[e] πρῶτος,
45 ἔσται πάντων δοῦλος· καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ
διακονῆσαι, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ
λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.
46 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεριχώ· καὶ ἐκπορευο-
μένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱεριχὼ, καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ, [f]ὁ[f] υἱὸς Τιμαίου
Βαρτίμαιος, [g–g] τυφλὸς [h]προσαίτης[h], ἐκά-
47 θητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν [i–i]. καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι
Ἰησοῦς ὁ [k]Ναζαρηνός[k] ἐστιν ἤρξατο κρά-
ζειν καὶ λέγειν, Ὁ υἱὸς Δαβίδ, Ἰησοῦ,
48 ἐλέησόν με. καὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ πολλοί,
ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· ὁ δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν,
49 Υἱὲ Δαβίδ, ἐλέησόν με. καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[l]εἶπε, Φωνήσατε αὐτόν[l]. καὶ φωνοῦσι τὸν
τυφλὸν λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Θάρσει· ἔγειραι,
50 φωνεῖ σε. ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐ-
τοῦ [m]ἀναπηδήσας[m] ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
51 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [n]αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε[n], Τί
θέλεις ποιήσω σοί; ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν
52 αὐτῷ, Ῥαββονί, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὕπαγε· ἡ πίστις σου
σέσωκέ σε. καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἠκο-
λούθει [o]αὐτῷ[o] ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.
11 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, εἰς
Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν, πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν
ἐλαιῶν, ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ,

[z] add μὲν
[a] καὶ
[b] add μου
[c] ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς
[d] ἔσται
[e] ὑμῶν γενέσθαι
[f] om. ὁ
[g] add ὁ
[h] om. προσαίτης
[i] add προσαιτῶν
[k] Ναζωραῖός
[l] εἶπεν αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι
[m] ἀναστὰς
[n] λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[o] τῷ Ἰησοῦ

1611

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.
3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.
4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: and they loose him.
5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?
6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.
7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.
8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.
9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.
10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.
11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.
13 * And seeing a fig tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.
14 And Jesus answered, and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.
15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,
16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the Temple.

* Matt. 21. 19.

* Matt. 21. 12.

1881

2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring
3 him. And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he [1] will send him
4 [2] back hither. And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open
5 street; and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye,
6 loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had
7 said: and they let them go. And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments;
8 and he sat upon him. And many spread their garments upon the way; and others [3] branches, which they had cut from the fields.
9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh
10 in the name of the Lord: Blessed *is* the kingdom that cometh, *the kingdom* of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.
11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
12 And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he
13 hungered. And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs.
14 And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.
15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold
16 the doves; and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple.

[1] Gr. *sendeth.*
[2] Or, *again*
[3] Gr. *layers of leaves.*

2 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κώμην
τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εἰσπορευό-
μενοι εἰς αὐτὴν εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον,
ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς [p]οὔπω" ἀνθρώπων [q]ἐκάθισε·
3 λύσατε αὐτὸν καὶ φέρετε". καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν
εἴπῃ, Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἴπατε, [r—l] Ὁ Κύ-
ριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει· καὶ εὐθέως αὐτὸν
4 [s]ἀποστέλλει πάλιν' ὧδε. [t]καὶ ἀπῆλθον",
καὶ εὗρον [u—l] πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς τὴν
θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφόδου, καὶ λύουσιν
5 αὐτόν. καί τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἑστηκότων ἔλε-
γον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες τὸν πῶλον;
6 οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτοῖς καθὼς [x]εἶπεν" ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
7 καὶ ἀφῆκαν αὐτούς. καὶ [y]φέρουσι" τὸν
πῶλον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ [z]ἐπιβάλ-
λουσιν' αὐτῷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκά-
8 θισεν ἐπ' [a]αὐτόν". πολλοὶ δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια
αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ
[b]στιβάδας, κόψαντες" ἐκ τῶν [c]ἀγρῶν."
9 [d—l] καὶ οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες
ἔκραζον [e—l], Ὡσαννά· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχό-
10 μενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου· εὐλογημένη ἡ
ἐρχομένη βασιλεία [f—l] τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν
Δαβίδ· Ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.
11 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα [g—l] εἰς τὸ
ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντα, ὀψίας
ἤδη οὔσης τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν
μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.
12 Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον, ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ
13 Βηθανίας, ἐπείνασε. καὶ ἰδὼν συκῆν [h]ἀπὸ
μακρόθεν" ἔχουσαν φύλλα ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα
εὑρήσει τι ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐτὴν
οὐδὲν εὗρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα· [i]ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς
14 οὐκ ἦν" σύκων. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [k—l] εἶπεν
αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα μηδεὶς
καρπὸν φάγοι. καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ.
15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελ-
θὼν [k—l] εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς
πωλοῦντας καὶ [l]τοὺς" ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ
ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν
καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς
16 περιστερὰς κατέστρεψε· καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν
ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ.

p om. οὔπω
q κεκάθικε· λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε
r add ὅτι
s ἀποστελεῖ
t ἀπῆλθον δὲ
u add τὸν
x ἐνετείλατο
y ἤγαγον
z ἐπέβαλον
a αὐτῷ
b στοιβάδας ἔκοπτον
c δένδρων,
d add καὶ ἐστρώννυον εἰς τὴν ὁδόν.
e add λέγοντες
f add ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου
g add ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ
h μακρόθεν
i οὐ γὰρ ἦν καιρὸς
k add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
l om. τοὺς

1611

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.
18 And the Scribes and chief Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when Even was come, He went out of the city.
20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.
22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, [1] Have faith in God.
23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass: he shall have whatsoever he saith.
24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.
25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses.
26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.
27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,
28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
29 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, I will also ask of you one [2] question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.
30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.
31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

* Matt. 21. 19.
[1] *Or, have the faith of God.*
* Matt. 7. 7.
* Matt. 6. 14.
* Matt. 21. 23.
[2] *Or, thing.*

1881

17 And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den
18 of robbers. And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.
19 And [1] every evening [2] he went forth out of the city.
20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou
22 cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them,
23 Have faith in God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass;
24 he shall have it. Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them, and ye shall have them.
25 And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.[3]
27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the
28 scribes, and the elders; and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things?
29 And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one [4] question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do
30 these things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or
31 from men? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

[1] Gr. *whenever evening came.*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *they.*
[3] Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.*
[4] Gr. *word.*

17 καὶ ἐδίδασκε, [m]καὶ ἔλεγεν" αὐτοῖς, Οὐ γέγραπται ὅτι Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; ὑμεῖς δὲ [n]πεποιήκατε" αὐτὸν σπήλαιον λῃστῶν.
18 καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ [o]ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς", καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσουσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτόν· [p]πᾶς γὰρ" ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.
19 Καὶ [q]ὅταν" ὀψὲ ἐγένετο, [r]ἐξεπορεύετο" ἔξω τῆς πόλεως.
20 Καὶ [s]παραπορευόμενοι πρωὶ" εἶδον τὴν
21 συκῆν ἐξηραμμένην ἐκ ῥιζῶν· καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, ἴδε, ἡ
22 συκῆ ἣν κατηράσω ἐξήρανται. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετε πίστιν
23 Θεοῦ. ἀμὴν [t]—" λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Ἄρθητι, καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ ἀλλὰ [u]πιστεύῃ ὅτι ὁ λαλεῖ" γίνεται,
24 ἔσται αὐτῷ [v]—". διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πάντα ὅσα [w]προσεύχεσθε καὶ" αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι [x]ἐλάβετε", καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν.
25 καὶ ὅταν στήκητε προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατά τινος, ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. [y]—"
27. Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς
28 καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, καὶ [z]ἔλεγον" αὐτῷ, Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; [a]ἢ" τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν ἵνα ταῦτα
29 ποιῇς; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς [b]—" εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς [c]—" ἕνα λόγον, καὶ ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ
30 ταῦτα ποιῶ. τὸ βάπτισμα [d]τὸ" Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν; ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; ἀποκρί-
31 θητέ μοι. καὶ [e]διελογίζοντο" πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ, Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ;

[m] λέγων
[n] ἐποιήσατε
[o] γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
[p] ὅτι πᾶς
[q] ὅτε
[r] ἐξεπορεύοντο M.
[s] πρωὶ παραπορευόμενοι
[t] add γὰρ
[u] πιστεύσῃ ὅτι ἃ λέγει
[v] add ὃ ἂν εἴπῃ
[w] ἂν προσευχόμενοι
[x] λαμβάνετε
[y] add ver. 26 εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. A.S.M.
[z] λέγουσιν
[a] καὶ
[b] add ἀποκριθεὶς
[c] add κἀγὼ
[d] om. τὸ
[e] ἐλογίζοντο

1611

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a Prophet indeed.
33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

* Matt. 21. 33.

12 And *he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.
2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.
3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.
4 And again, he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.
5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.
6 Having yet therefore one son his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.
7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.
8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.
9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

* Ps. 118. 22.

10 *And have ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:
11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.
12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matt. 22. 15.

13 ¶ *And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.
14 And when they were come, they

1881

32 [1]But should we say, From men —they feared the people: [2]for all verily held John to be a pro-
33 phet. And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
12 And he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country.
2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a [3]servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the
3 vineyard. And they took him, and beat him, and sent him
4 away empty. And again he sent unto them another [3]servant; and him they wounded in the head,
5 and handled shamefully. And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating
6 some, and killing some. He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They
7 will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the
8 inheritance shall be ours. And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the
9 vineyard. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vine-
10 yard unto others. Have ye not read even this scripture;
The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner:
11 This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes?
12 And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.
13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they
14 might catch him in talk. And when they were come, they

[1] Or, *But shall we say, From men?*
[2] Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed.*
[3] Gr. *bondservant.*

32 [f]ἀλλὰ" εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ [g]ἀνθρώπων,—" ἐφο-
βοῦντο τὸν λαόν· ἅπαντες γὰρ εἶχον τὸν
33 Ἰωάννην [h]ὄντως ὅτι" προφήτης ἦν. καὶ
ἀποκριθέντες [i]τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγουσιν", Οὐκ
οἴδαμεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς [j]—' λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα
ποιῶ.

12 Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς [k]λα-
λεῖν". Ἀμπελῶνα ἐφύτευσεν ἄνθρωπος,
καὶ περιέθηκε φραγμόν, καὶ ὤρυξεν ὑπο-
λήνιον, καὶ ᾠκοδόμησε πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο
2 αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε. καὶ ἀπέ-
στειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς τῷ καιρῷ δοῦ-
λον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ [l]τῶν
3 καρπῶν" τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· [m]καὶ" λαβόντες
4 αὐτὸν ἔδειραν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ
πάλιν ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δοῦ-
λον· κἀκεῖνον [n]ἐκεφαλίωσαν", καὶ [o]ἠτίμα-
5 σαν". καὶ [p]—" ἄλλον ἀπέστειλε· κἀκεῖνον
ἀπέκτειναν· καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, τοὺς μὲν
6 δέροντες, τοὺς δὲ ἀποκτείνοντες. ἔτι [q]ἕνα
εἶχεν, υἱὸν ἀγαπητόν·" ἀπέστειλεν [r]—" αὐ-
τὸν [s]ἔσχατον πρὸς αὐτοὺς" λέγων ὅτι Ἐν-
7 τραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου. ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ
γεωργοὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς ὅτι Οὗτός ἐστιν
ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν,
8 καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία. καὶ λαβόντες
[t]ἀπέκτειναν αὐτόν", καὶ ἐξέβαλον [u]αὐτὸν"
9 ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. τί οὖν ποιήσει ὁ κύ-
ριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπο-
10 λέσει τοὺς γεωργούς, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπε-
λῶνα ἄλλοις. οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην
ἀνέγνωτε, Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκο-
δομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν
11 γωνίας· παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ
12 ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; καὶ
ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν
τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς
τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπε· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν
ἀπῆλθον.

13 Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσι πρὸς αὐτόν τινας
τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν, ἵνα
14 αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσι λόγῳ. [x]καὶ" ἐλθόντες

f ἀλλ' ἐὰν
g ἀνθρώπων; M.
h ὅτι ὄντως
i λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ
j add ἀποκριθεὶς
k λέγειν
l τοῦ καρποῦ
m οἱ δὲ
n λιθοβολήσαντες ἐκεφαλαίωσαν
o ἀπέστειλαν ἠτιμωμένον
p add πάλιν
q οὖν ἕνα υἱὸν ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ
r add καὶ
s πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον
t αὐτὸν ἀπέκτειναν
u om. αὐτὸν
x οἱ δὲ

1611

say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a [1]penny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's: and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ *Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ *And one of the Scribes came,

[1] *Valuing of our money seven pence half-penny. as Matt.* 18. 28.

* Matt. 22. 23.

* Matt. 22. 35.

1881

say unto him, [1]Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto

15 Cæsar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a [2]penny, that I may

16 see it. And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him,

17 Cæsar's. And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

18 And there come unto him Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked

19 him, saying, [1]Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his bro-

20 ther. There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife,

21 and dying left no seed; and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the

22 third likewise: and the seven left no seed. Last of all the

23 woman also died. In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her

24 to wife. Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven.

26 But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in *the place concerning* the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came,

[1] Or, *Teacher*

[2] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι
ἀληθὴς εἶ, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός·
οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων,
ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ
διδάσκεις. ἔξεστι κῆνσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι;
15 ἢ οὔ; δῶμεν; ἢ μὴ δῶμεν; ὁ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν
τὴν ὑπόκρισιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί με πειρά-
16 ζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον, ἵνα ἴδω. οἱ δὲ
ἤνεγκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν
αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ,
17 Καίσαρος. [y] ὁ δὲ "Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [z] Τὰ
Καίσαρος ἀπόδοτε" Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ
Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ [a] ἐξεθαύμαζον" ἐπ'
αὐτῷ.
18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν,
οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, καὶ
19 [b] ἐπηρώτων" αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε,
Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν ὅτι Ἐάν τινος ἀδελ-
φὸς ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα, καὶ
[c] μὴ ἀφῇ τέκνον", ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐ-
τοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ
20 σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἑπτὰ [d—] ἀδελ-
φοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβε γυναῖκα,
21 καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ἀφῆκε σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ
δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἀπέθανε [e] μὴ
καταλιπὼν" σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως·
22 καὶ [f—] οἱ ἑπτὰ [g—] οὐκ ἀφῆκαν σπέρμα.
[h] ἔσχατον" πάντων [i] καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν".
23 ἐν τῇ [k—] ἀναστάσει [l—] τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται
γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα.
24 [m] ἔφη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς", Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο
πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς, μηδὲ τὴν
25 δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν
ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε γαμίσκον-
ται, ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι [n—] ἐν τοῖς
26 οὐρανοῖς. περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρο-
νται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ Μωσέως,
ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου, [o] πῶς" εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς
λέγων, Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ [p—] Θεὸς
27 Ἰσαάκ, καὶ [p—] Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστι [p—]
Θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ [q—] ζώντων· [r—] πολὺ
πλανᾶσθε.
28 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἷς τῶν γραμματέων,

y καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
z Ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος
a ἐθαύμασαν
b ἐπηρώτησαν
c τέκνα μὴ ἀφῇ
d add οὖν A.
e καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφῆκε
f add ἔλαβον αὐτὴν
g add καὶ
h ἐσχάτη
i ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή
k add οὖν
l add ὅταν ἀναστῶσι
m καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς
n add οἱ
o ὡς
p add ὁ
q add Θεὸς
r add ὑμεῖς οὖν

1611

and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commandment of all.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ *And Jesus answered, and said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the Synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 *Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ *And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain

* Matt. 22. 41.

* Matt. 23. 5.

* Matt. 23. 14.

* Luke 21. 1.

[2] *A piece of brass money, See Matt.* 10. 9.

1881

and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first
29 of all? Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; [1] The Lord our God, the Lord is one:
30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God [2] with all thy heart, and [2] with all thy soul, and [2] with all thy mind, and [2] with all thy
31 strength. The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater
32 than these. And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, [3] Master, thou hast well said that he is one; and there is none other
33 but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings
34 and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ
36 is the son of David? David himself said in the Holy Spirit,

The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies [4] the footstool of thy feet.

37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And [5] the common people heard him gladly.

38 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and *to have* salutations in the
39 marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief
40 places at feasts: they which devour widows' houses, [6] and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

41 And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast [7] money into the treasury: and many that were rich
42 cast in much. And there came [8] a

[1] Or, *The Lord is our God; the Lord is one*

[2] Gr. *from.*

[3] Or, *Teacher*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *underneath thy feet.*

[5] Or, *the great multitude*

[6] Or, *even while for a pretence they make*

[7] Gr. *brass.*

[8] Gr. *one.*

ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων, εἰδὼς ὅτι
καλῶς αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν,
Ποία ἐστὶν [s]ἐντολὴ πρώτη πάντων[r];
29 [t]ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς[t] ὅτι Πρώτη [u]ἐστίν[u],
[v]Ἄκουε, Ἰσραήλ· Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύ-
30 ριος εἷς ἐστί· καὶ ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν
Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου, καὶ ἐξ
ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου.
31 [x]δευτέρα [y]αὕτη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν
πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. μείζων τούτων
32 ἄλλη ἐντολὴ οὐκ ἔστι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ
γραμματεύς, Καλῶς, διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας, ὅτι εἷς ἐστι [z]—, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν
33 ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν
ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως, [a]καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ
ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτόν, [b]περισσότερόν ἐστι πάντων τῶν ὁλοκαυτωμάτων
34 καὶ τῶν θυσιῶν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδὼν αὐτὸν
ὅτι νουνεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐ
μακρὰν εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ.
καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.
35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε, διδάσκων
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι
36 ὁ Χριστὸς υἱός ἐστι Δαβίδ; αὐτὸς [c]—
Δαβὶδ εἶπεν ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ Ἁγίῳ,
Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ
δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου
37 [d]ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. αὐτὸς [e]—
Δαβὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον· καὶ πόθεν υἱὸς
αὐτοῦ ἐστι; καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν
αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.
38 Καὶ [f]ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ ἔλεγε, Βλέπετε
ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελόντων ἐν
στολαῖς περιπατεῖν καὶ ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς
39 ἀγοραῖς καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συνα-
40 γωγαῖς καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις·
οἱ κατεσθίοντες τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ
προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι, οὗτοι
λήψονται περισσότερον κρῖμα.
41 Καὶ καθίσας [g]— κατέναντι τοῦ γαζο-
φυλακίου ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει
χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον, καὶ πολλοὶ
42 πλούσιοι ἔβαλλον πολλά. καὶ ἐλθοῦσα μία

[s] πρώτη πασῶν ἐντολή
[t] ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ
[u] πασῶν τῶν ἐντολῶν
[x] add αὕτη πρώτη ἐντολή. καὶ
[y] add ὁμοία
[z] add Θεός
[a] add καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς,
[b] πλεῖόν
[c] add γὰρ
[d] ὑποκάτω M.
[e] add οὖν
[f] ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ
[g] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

1611

poor widow, and she threw in two
mites, which make a farthing.
43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in than all they which have cast into the treasury.
44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13 And *as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.
2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,
4 *Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?
5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.
6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ:* and shall deceive many.
7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.
8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.
9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.
10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.
11 *But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

[1] *It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.*

* Matt. 24. 1.

* Matt. 24. 3.

[1] *The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.*

* Matt. 10. 19.

1881

poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a far-
43 thing. And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they which are casting
44 into the treasury: for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.
13 And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, [1] Master, behold, what manner of stones and what
2 manner of buildings! And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,
4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are all about
5 to be accomplished? And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you a-
6 stray. Many shall come in my name, saying, I am *he*; and
7 shall lead many astray. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not
8 yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.
9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testi-
10 mony unto them. And the gospel must first be preached
11 unto all the nations. And when they lead you *to judgement*, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

[1] Or, *Teacher*

χήρα πτωχὴ ἔβαλε λεπτὰ δύο, ὅ ἐστι κοδ-
43 ράντης. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μα-
θητὰς αὐτοῦ [h]εἶπεν[/] αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ πλεῖον
πάντων [i]ἔβαλε[/] τῶν [k]βαλλόντων[/] εἰς τὸ
44 γαζοφυλάκιον· πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύ-
οντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστε-
ρήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν,
ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς.

13 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ
λέγει αὐτῷ εἷς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Διδά-
σκαλε, ἴδε, ποταποὶ λίθοι καὶ ποταπαὶ οἰκο-
2 δομαί. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς [l]—[/] εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς;
οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ [m]ὧδε[/] λίθος ἐπὶ [n]λίθον[/], ὃς
οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ.
3 Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν
ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ [o]ἐπηρώτα[/]
αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ
4 Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε
ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν
5 μέλλῃ [p]ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι πάντα[/]; ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς [q]—[/] αὐτοῖς ἤρξατο λέγειν, Βλέπετε
6 μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ [r]—[/] ἐλεύ-
σονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες ὅτι
7 Ἐγώ εἰμι, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν. ὅταν
δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων,
μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ [r]—[/] γενέσθαι· ἀλλ' οὔπω
8 τὸ τέλος. ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος,
καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· [s]—[/] ἔσονται
σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους· [s]—[/] ἔσονται λιμοί [t]—[/].
[u]ἀρχὴ[/] ὠδίνων ταῦτα.
9 Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτούς· παραδώσουσι
γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς
δαρήσεσθε, καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων καὶ βασιλέων
[x]σταθήσεσθε[/] ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον
10 αὐτοῖς· καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον
11 κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. [y]καὶ ὅταν
ἄγωσιν[/] ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες, μὴ προ-
μεριμνᾶτε τί λαλήσητε [z]—[/]. ἀλλ' ὃ
ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο
λαλεῖτε· οὐ γάρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λα-
λοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον.

h λέγει
i βέβληκε
k βαλόντων
l add ἀποκριθεὶς
m om. ὧδε
n λίθῳ
o ἐπηρώτων
p πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι
q add ἀποκριθεὶς
r add γὰρ
s add καὶ
t add καὶ ταραχαί
u ἀρχαὶ
x ἀχθήσεσθε A.
y ὅταν δὲ ἀγάγωσιν
z add μηδὲ μελετᾶτε

1611

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.
13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
* Matt. 24. 15. 14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judæa, flee to the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.
16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.
17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.
18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.
* Matt. 24. 23. 21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: believe him not.
22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
* Matt. 24. 29. 24 ¶ * But in those days, after that tribulation, the Sun shall be darkened, and the Moon shall not give her light.
25 And the Stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.
26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.
27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

1881

12 And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and [1] cause them
13 to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.
14 But when ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa
15 flee unto the mountains: and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of
16 his house: and let him that is in the field not return back
17 to take his cloke. But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in
18 those days! And pray ye that
19 it be not in the winter. For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until
20 now, and never shall be. And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he short-
21 ened the days. And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; be-
22 lieve [2] *it* not: for there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.
24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall
25 not give her light, and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the
26 heavens shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great
27 power and glory. And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

[1] Or, *put them to death*

[2] Or, him

12 [a]καὶ παραδώσει" ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς
θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστή-
σονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν
13 αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων
διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος,
οὗτος σωθήσεται.
14 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώ-
σεως [b–]" [c]ἑστηκότα" ὅπου οὐ δεῖ (ὁ
ἀναγινώσκων νοείτω), τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰου-
15 δαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ
δώματος μὴ καταβάτω [d–]", μηδὲ εἰσελθέτω
16 ἄραί τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν
ἀγρὸν [e–]" μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω
17 ἄραι τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν
γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν
18 ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα
19 μὴ γένηται [f–]" χειμῶνος· ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ
ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι θλῖψις, οἵα οὐ γέγονε τοιαύτη
ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἧς ἔκτισεν ὁ Θεὸς ἕως
20 τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται· καὶ εἰ μὴ Κύριος
ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα
σάρξ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς, οὓς ἐξελέ-
21 ξατο, ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας. καὶ τότε ἐάν
τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδού, ὧδε ὁ Χριστός, ἢ
22 Ἰδού, ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύσητε· ἐγερθήσονται
γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ
δώσουσι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα, πρὸς τὸ ἀπο-
πλανᾶν, εἰ δυνατόν, [g–]" τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς.
23 ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδού, προείρηκα ὑμῖν
πάντα.
24 Ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν
θλῖψιν ἐκείνην, ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ
25 ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ
οἱ ἀστέρες [h]ἔσονται ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πίπ-
τοντες [i], καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς
26 σαλευθήσονται· καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ
27 δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. καὶ τότε
ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους [j–]", καὶ ἐπισυν-
άξει τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσά-
ρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς ἕως ἄκρου
οὐρανοῦ.

[a] παραδώσει δὲ
[b] add τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου
[c] ἐστὸς
[d] add εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν
[e] add ὢν
[f] add ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν
[g] add καὶ
[h] τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπίπτοντες
[i] add αὐτοῦ

1611

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:
29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.
30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.
31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:
35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at Even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning.)
36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.
37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

14 After *two days was *the feast of* the Passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.
2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.
3 ¶ *And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an Alabaster box of ointment of [h]spikenard very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.
4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?
5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred [i]pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.
6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good work on me.

* Matt. 24. 42.
* Matt. 26. 2.
* Matt. 26. 6.
[h] *Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.*
[i] *See* Matt. 18. 28.

1881

28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know
29 that the summer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that [1]he is nigh, *even* at the
30 doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things
31 be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
32 But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the
33 Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch [2]and pray: for ye
34 know not when the time is. *It is* as *when* a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his [3]servants, to each one his work, commanded also the por-
35 ter to watch. Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrowing, or in the morning;
36 lest coming suddenly he find you
37 sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.
14 Now after two days was *the feast of* the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him with subtil-
2 ty, and kill him: for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.
3 And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having [4]an alabaster cruse of ointment of [5]spikenard very costly; *and* she brake the cruse, and poured it over his
4 head. But there were some that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, To what purpose hath this waste of the
5 ointment been made? For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred [6]pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her.
6 But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

[1] Or, *it*
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *and pray.*
[3] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[4] Or, *a flask*
[5] Gr. *pistic nard*, pistic being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean *genuine*; others, *liquid.*
[6] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

28 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παρα-
βολήν· ὅταν αὐτῆς ἤδη ὁ κλάδος ἁπαλὸς
γένηται, καὶ [k]ἐκφύῃ τὰ φύλλα, γινώσκετε
29 ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς,
ὅταν ταῦτα ἴδητε γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι
30 ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύραις· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, μέχρις οὗ
31 [l]ταῦτα πάντα γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ
γῆ παρελεύσονται· οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ
32 παρέλθωσι. περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης
[m]ἢ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι
[n]ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ.
33 βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε [o]καὶ προσεύχεσθε·
34 οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ καιρός ἐστιν. ὡς
ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος, ἀφεὶς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ,
καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν,
[p]ἑκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ
35 ἐνετείλατο ἵνα γρηγορῇ. γρηγορεῖτε οὖν·
οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας
ἔρχεται, [q]ἢ ὀψέ, ἢ μεσονυκτίου, ἢ ἀλεκ-
36 τοροφωνίας, ἢ πρωΐ· μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης
37 εὕρῃ ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας. [r]ὃ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω,
πᾶσι λέγω, γρηγορεῖτε.

14 [s]Ἦν δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο
ἡμέρας· καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
γραμματεῖς, πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ κρατή-
2 σαντες ἀποκτείνωσιν· ἔλεγον [t]γάρ, Μὴ ἐν
τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε θόρυβος ἔσται τοῦ λαοῦ.
3 Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ, ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ
ἦλθε γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου
νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· [u]συντρί-
ψασα τὸ ἀλάβαστρον κατέχεεν αὐτοῦ [u]
4 τῆς κεφαλῆς. ἦσαν δέ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες
πρὸς ἑαυτούς, [v]Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη
5 τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; ἠδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο
[x]τὸ μύρον πραθῆναι ἐπάνω τριακοσίων
δηναρίων, καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς. καὶ
6 ἐνεβριμῶντο αὐτῇ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,
Ἄφετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους παρέ-
χετε; καλὸν ἔργον εἰργάσατο [y]ἐν ἐμοί.

k ἐκφυῇ S.
l πάντα ταῦτα
m καὶ
n add οἱ
o om. καὶ προσεύχεσθε M.
p add καὶ
q om. ἢ
r ἃ S.
s δέ
t add καὶ
u add κατὰ
v add καὶ λέγοντες,
x om. τὸ μύρον
y εἰς ἐμέ

1611

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.
8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.
9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.
* Matt. 26. 14. 10 ¶ *And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief Priests, to betray him unto them.
11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.
* Matt. 26. 17. 12 ¶ *And the first day of unleavened bread, when they [a]killed the Passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go, and prepare, thou mayest eat the Passover?
[a] Or, sacrificed.
13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.
14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the Passover with my disciples?
15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished, and prepared: there make ready for us.
16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the Passover.
* Matt. 26. 20. 17 *And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.
18 And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.
19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?
20 And he answered, and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.
21 The son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

1881

7 For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but
8 me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: she hath anointed my body afore-
9 hand for the burying. And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.
10 And Judas Iscariot,[1] he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might de-
11 liver him unto them. And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him *unto them*.
12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover?
13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water:
14 follow him; and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman of the house, The [2]Master saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover
15 with my disciples? And he will himself shew you a large upper room furnished *and* ready: and
16 there make ready for us. And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
17 And when it was evening he
18 cometh with the twelve. And as they [3]sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, *even* he that eateth with
19 me. They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by
20 one, Is it I? And he said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the
21 dish. For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it [4]for that man if he had not been born.

[1] Gr. *the one of the twelve.*
[2] Or, *Teacher*
[3] Gr. *reclined.*
[4] Gr. *for him if that man.*

7 πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ᾽
ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ὅταν θέλητε, δύνασθε αὐτοὺς
8 εὖ ποιῆσαι, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ὃ
[a]ἔσχεν", ἐποίησε· προέλαβε μυρίσαι μου
9 τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἐνταφιασμόν· ἀμὴν [a]δὲ"
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
[b]—" εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν
αὕτη λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.
10 Καὶ ὁ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, [c]ὁ" εἷς
τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς,
11 ἵνα παραδῷ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες
ἐχάρησαν, καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον
δοῦναι. καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς εὐκαίρως αὐτὸν πα-
ραδῷ.
12 Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων, ὅτε τὸ
πάσχα ἔθυον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἀπελθόντες ἑτοιμάσωμεν
13 ἵνα φάγῃς τὸ πάσχα; καὶ ἀποστέλλει δύο
τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπά-
γετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἀπαντήσει ὑμῖν
ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκο-
14 λουθήσατε αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ,
εἴπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ ὅτι Ὁ διδάσκαλος
λέγει, Ποῦ ἐστι τὸ κατάλυμά [d]μου", ὅπου
τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω;
15 καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνώγεον μέγα ἐστρω-
μένον ἕτοιμον· [e]καὶ" ἐκεῖ ἑτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν.
16 καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ μαθηταί [f]—", καὶ ἦλθον εἰς
τὴν πόλιν, καὶ εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.
17 Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν
18 δώδεκα. καὶ ἀνακειμένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόν-
των εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ᾽
19 ἐμοῦ. [g]—" ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι, καὶ λέγειν
20 αὐτῷ εἷς καθ᾽ εἷς, Μή τι ἐγώ; [h]—" ὁ δὲ
[i]—" εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ
ἐμβαπτόμενος μετ᾽ ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον.
21 [j]ὅτι" ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει,
καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ
ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι᾽ οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεν-
νήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.

[a] εἶχεν αὕτη
[a] om. δὲ
[b] add τοῦτο
[c] om. ὁ
[d] om. μου
[e] om. καὶ
[f] add αὐτοῦ
[g] add οἱ δὲ
[h] add καὶ ἄλλος, Μή τι ἐγώ;
[i] add ἀποκριθεὶς
[j] om. ὅτι

1611

* Matt. 26. 26.
22 ¶ *And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.
23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.
24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.
25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the Vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
26 ¶ And when they had sung an [5]hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

[5] Or, *psalm.*

* Matt. 26. 31.
27 *And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.
28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Matt. 26. 33.
29 *But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.
30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Matt. 26. 36.
32 *And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,
34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, Abba, father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: Nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one hour?
38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter

1881

22 And as they were eating, he took [1]bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to
23 them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all
24 drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of [2]the [3]covenant, which is shed for
25 many. Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.
27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be [4]offended: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall
28 be scattered abroad. Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go
29 before you into Galilee. But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be [4]offended, yet will
30 not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou to-day, *even* this night, before the cock crow twice,
31 shalt deny me thrice. But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.
32 And they come unto [5]a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples,
33 Sit ye here, while I pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore
34 troubled. And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but what
37 thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?
38 [6]Watch and pray, that ye enter not

[1] Or, *a loaf*

[2] Or, *the testament*

[3] Some ancient authorities insert *new.*

[4] Gr. *caused to stumble.*

[5] Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*

[6] Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*

22 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν λαβὼν [k]–[l] ἄρτον
εὐλογήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ
εἶπε, Λάβετε· [l]–[l] τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου.
23 καὶ λαβὼν [m]–[l] ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας
ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες·
24 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου
[n]–[l] τῆς [o]–[l] διαθήκης τὸ [p]ὑπὲρ[l] πολλῶν
25 ἐκχυνόμενον. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι
οὐ μὴ πίω ἐκ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου,
ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω
καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ.
26 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν
ἐλαιῶν.
27 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πάντες
σκανδαλισθήσεσθε [q]–[l]· ὅτι γέγραπται,
Πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσε-
28 ται τὰ πρόβατα. ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί
29 με προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ὁ δὲ
Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, [r] Εἰ καὶ[l] πάντες σκανδα-
30 λισθήσονται, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. καὶ λέγει
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτι [s]σὺ[l]
σήμερον [t]ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτί[l], πρὶν ἢ δὶς ἀλέ-
31 κτορα φωνῆσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. ὁ δὲ
[u]ἐκπερισσῶς ἐλάλει[l], Ἐάν με δέῃ συναπο-
θανεῖν σοι, οὐ μή σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὡσαύ-
τως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.
32 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον οὗ τὸ ὄνομα
Γεθσημανῆ· καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,
33 Καθίσατε ὧδε, ἕως προσεύξωμαι. καὶ
παραλαμβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον
καὶ Ἰωάννην μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμ-
34 βεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχή μου ἕως θανάτου·
35 μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. καὶ προελθὼν
μικρὸν [v]ἔπιπτεν[l] ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσηύ-
χετο, ἵνα, εἰ δυνατόν ἐστι, παρέλθῃ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ
36 ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ, πάντα
δυνατά σοι· παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον ἀπ' ἐμοῦ
τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλὰ τί σύ.
37 καὶ ἔρχεται καὶ εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας,
καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Σίμων, καθεύδεις; οὐκ
38 ἴσχυσας μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι; [x]γρηγο-
ρεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα[l] μὴ εἰσέλθητε

[k] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[l] add φάγετε·
[m] add τὸ
[n] add τὸ
[o] add καινῆς A.S.M.
[p] περὶ
[q] add ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ
[r] Καὶ εἰ
[s] om. σὺ
[t] ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ
[u] ἐκ περισσοῦ ἔλεγε μᾶλλον
[v] ἔπεσεν
[x] γρηγορεῖτε, καὶ προσεύχεσθε ἵνα M.

1611

into temptation: The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.
40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.
41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
42 Rise up, let us go, Lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
* Matt. 26. 47. 43 ¶ *And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords, and staves, from the chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.
44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.
45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high Priest, and cut off his ear.
48 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye took me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsook him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
* Matt. 26. 57. 53 ¶ *And they led Jesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chief Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high Priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.
* Matt. 26. 59. 55 *And the chief Priests, and all the

1881

into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh
39 is weak. And again he went away, and prayed, saying the
40 same words. And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they wist not what to an-
41 swer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
42 Arise, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes
44 and the elders. Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely.
45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith,
46 Rabbi; and [1]kissed him. And they laid hands on him, and took
47 him. But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the [2]servant of the high priest, and struck off his
48 ear. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled.
50 And they all left him, and fled.
51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked *body*: and they lay
52 hold on him; but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.
53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the
54 scribes. And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself
55 in the light *of the fire*. Now the chief priests and the whole

[1] *Gr. kissed him much.*
[2] *Gr. bond-servant.*

εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον,
39 ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής. καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν
40 προσηύξατο τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. καὶ
[y]πάλιν ἐλθὼν[y] εὗρεν αὐτοὺς [z]—[z] καθεύδον-
τας, ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν [a]κατα-
βαρυνόμενοι[a]· καὶ οὐκ ἤδεισαν τί αὐτῷ
41 ἀποκριθῶσι. καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον, καὶ
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀνα-
παύεσθε· ἀπέχει· ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα· ἰδού,
παραδίδοται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς
42 χεῖρας τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν·
ἰδοὺ ὁ παραδιδούς με ἤγγικε.
43 Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, παρα-
γίνεται Ἰούδας, εἷς [b]—[b] τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ'
αὐτοῦ ὄχλος [c]—[c] μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων
παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων
44 καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων. δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παρα-
διδοὺς αὐτὸν σύσσημον αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὃν
ἂν φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστι· κρατήσατε αὐτόν,
45 καὶ ἀπαγάγετε ἀσφαλῶς. καὶ ἐλθών, εὐθέως
προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει, Ῥαββί, [d]—[d] καὶ
46 κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλον ἐπ'
αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.
47 εἷς δέ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων σπασάμενος
τὴν μάχαιραν ἔπαισε τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιε-
48 ρέως, καὶ ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον. καὶ
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡς ἐπὶ
λῃστὴν ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων
49 συλλαβεῖν με; καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ
50 με· ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί. καὶ
ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες ἔφυγον.
51 Καὶ [e]νεανίσκος τις συνηκολούθει[e] αὐτῷ
περιβεβλημένος σινδόνα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ· καὶ
52 κρατοῦσιν αὐτόν [f]—[f]· ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν τὴν
σινδόνα γυμνὸς ἔφυγε [g]—[g].
53 Καὶ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν
ἀρχιερέα· καὶ συνέρχονται αὐτῷ πάντες
οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ
54 γραμματεῖς. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν
ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω εἰς τὴν
αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἦν συγκαθήμενος
μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, καὶ θερμαινόμενος
55 πρὸς τὸ φῶς. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ

y ὑποστρέψας
z add πάλιν
a βεβαρημένοι
b add ὢν
c add πολὺς
d add ῥαββί,
e εἷς τις νεανίσκος ἠκολούθει
f add οἱ νεανίσκοι
g add ἀπ' αὐτῶν

1611

council sought for witness against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again, the high Priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the son of the Blessed?

* Matt. 24. 30. 62 And Jesus said, I am: *and ye shall see the son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: And the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

* Matt. 26. 69. 66 ¶ *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high Priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to

1881

council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and
56 found it not. For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not to-
57 gether. And there stood up certain, and bare false witness
58 against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this [1]temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without
59 hands. And not even so did their witness agree together.
60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness
61 against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Bless-
62 ed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the
63 clouds of heaven. And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have
64 we of witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him
65 to be [2]worthy of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the officers received him with [3]blows of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest;
67 and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the
68 Nazarene, *even* Jesus. But he denied, saying, [4]I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the [5]porch; [6]and the cock crew.
69 And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.
70 But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art *one* of them; for thou art a Galilean.
71 But he began to curse, and to

[1] Or, *sanctuary*

[2] Gr. *liable to.*

[3] Or, *strokes of rods*

[4] Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?*

[5] Gr. *forecourt.*

[6] Many ancient authorities omit *and the cock crew.*

συνέδριον ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρ-
τυρίαν, εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτόν· καὶ οὐχ
56 εὕρισκον· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν
κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι αἱ μαρτυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν.
57 καί τινες ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ'
58 αὐτοῦ λέγοντες ὅτι Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ
λέγοντος ὅτι Ἐγὼ καταλύσω τὸν ναὸν τοῦ-
59 τον τὸν χειροποίητον, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμε-
ρῶν ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον οἰκοδομήσω. καὶ
60 οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. καὶ
ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐπηρώ-
τησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ
61 οὐδέν; τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ
δὲ ἐσιώπα, καὶ [h] οὐκ ἀπεκρίνατο οὐδέν". [h] οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο
πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, καὶ
λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
62 εὐλογητοῦ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι·
καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθή-
μενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον
63 μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ὁ δὲ
ἀρχιερεὺς διαρρήξας τοὺς χιτῶνας αὐτοῦ
λέγει, Τί ἔτι χρείαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων;
64 ἠκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας· τί ὑμῖν φαίνε-
ται; οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτὸν εἶναι
65 ἔνοχον θανάτου. καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμ-
πτύειν αὐτῷ, καὶ περικαλύπτειν τὸ πρόσω-
πον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφίζειν αὐτόν, καὶ λέγειν
αὐτῷ, Προφήτευσον· καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ῥα-
πίσμασιν αὐτὸν [i] ἔλαβον". [i] ἔβαλλον
66 Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου [k] κάτω ἐν τῇ [k] ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ κάτω
αὐλῇ" ἔρχεται μία τῶν παιδισκῶν τοῦ
67 ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερ-
μαινόμενον ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει, Καὶ
σὺ μετὰ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ [l] ἦσθα, τοῦ Ἰη- [l] Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα
68 σοῦ". ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο λέγων, [m] Οὔτε" [m] Οὐκ
οἶδα [n] οὔτε" ἐπίσταμαι [o] σὺ τί" λέγεις. [n] οὐδὲ
καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προαύλιον· [p] καὶ [o] τί σὺ
69 ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε". καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη ἰδοῦ- [p] om. καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. M.
σα αὐτὸν [q] ἤρξατο πάλιν" λέγειν τοῖς [q] πάλιν ἤρξατο
παρεστηκόσιν ὅτι Οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστίν.
70 ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἠρνεῖτο. καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν
πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ,
Ἀληθῶς ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος
71 εἶ [r] —". ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν καὶ [r] add καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει

1611

swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

* Matt. 26. 75.

[1] *Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weep.*

15 And * straightway in the morning the chief Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

* Matt. 27. 1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

* Matt. 27. 13.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that Feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief Priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief Priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

1881

swear, I know not this man of
72 whom ye speak. And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. [1] And when he thought thereon, he wept.

[1] *Or, And he began to weep.*

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to
2 Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto
3 him, Thou sayest. And the chief priests accused him of
4 many things. And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many
5 things they accuse thee of. But Jesus no more answered anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at [2] the feast he used to release unto them one prisoner,

[2] *Or, a feast*

7 whom they asked of him. And there was one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed
8 murder. And the multitude went up and began to ask him *to do* as he was wont to do un-
9 to them. And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the
10 Jews? For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had
11 delivered him up. But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather re-
12 lease Barabbas unto them. And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the
13 King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him.
14 And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly,
15 Crucify him. And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

ὀμνύειν ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον
72 ὃν λέγετε. καὶ [s]εὐθὺς' ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέ-
κτωρ ἐφώνησε. καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος
[t]τὸ ῥῆμα, ὡς' εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι
Πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι δίς, [u]τρίς με
ἀπαρνήσῃ'· καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιε.

15 Καὶ εὐθέως [x]—' πρωῒ συμβούλιον ποιή-
σαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων
καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον,
δήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν καὶ παρέ-
2 δωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ
Πιλάτος, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;
ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς [y]αὐτῷ λέγει', Σὺ λέγεις.
3 καὶ κατηγόρουν αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς πολλά.
4 [z]—' ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν
λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ οὐδέν; ἴδε, πόσα σου
5 [a]κατηγοροῦσιν'. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι οὐδὲν
ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν Πιλάτον.

6 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλυεν αὐτοῖς ἕνα
7 δέσμιον, [b]ὃν παρῃτοῦντο'. ἦν δὲ ὁ λε-
γόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν [c]στασιαστῶν'
δεδεμένος, οἵτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον
8 πεποιήκεισαν. καὶ [d]ἀναβὰς' ὁ ὄχλος ἤρ-
ξατο αἰτεῖσθαι, καθὼς [e]—' ἐποίει αὐτοῖς.
9 ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων,
Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν
10 Ἰουδαίων; ἐγίνωσκε γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον
11 παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς. οἱ δὲ
ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μᾶλλον
12 τὸν Βαραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ
Πιλάτος [f]πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς' εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Τί οὖν [g]—' ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε [h]τὸν' βασιλέα
13 τῶν Ἰουδαίων; οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν, Σταύ-
14 ρωσον αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς,
Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ [i]περισσῶς'
15 ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος,
βουλόμενος τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν ποιῆσαι,
ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν, καὶ παρ-
έδωκε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, φραγελλώσας, ἵνα σταυ-
ρωθῇ.

s om. εὐθὺς
t τοῦ ῥήματος οὗ
u ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς
x add ἐπὶ τὸ
y εἶπεν αὐτῷ
z add αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. A.
a καταμαρτυροῦσιν
b ὅνπερ ᾐτοῦντο
c συστασιαστῶν
d ἀναβοήσας
e add ἀεὶ
f ἀποκριθεὶς πάλιν
g add θέλετε
h om. τὸν
i περισσοτέρως

1611

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,
18 And began to salute him, Hail King of the Jews.
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.
* Matt. 27. 32. 21 * And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his Cross.
22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.
23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, *THE KING OF THE JEWS.*
27 And with him they crucify two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbered with the transgressors.
* Is. 53. 12.
29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three days,
30 Save thyself, and come down from the Cross.
31 Likewise also the chief Priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Cross, that we may see and believe: And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

1881

16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the [1] Prætorium; and they call together the whole [2] band. And
17 they clothe him with purple, and plaiting a crown of thorns,
18 they put it on him; and they began to salute him, Hail, King
19 of the Jews! And they smote his head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees
20 worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.
21 And they [3] compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go *with them*, that he might bear his
22 cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of
23 a skull. And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh: but
24 he received it not. And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each should
25 take. And it was the third hour,
26 and they crucified him. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING
27 OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his
29 left.[4] And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the [5] temple, and
30 buildest it in three days, save thyself, and come down from
31 the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others;
32 [6] himself he cannot save. Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

[1] Or, *palace*
[2] Or, *cohort*
[3] Gr. *impress.*
[4] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 *And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors.* See Luke xxii. 37.
[5] Or, *sanctuary*
[6] Or, *can he not save himself?*

16 Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν ἔσω
τῆς αὐλῆς, ὅ ἐστι πραιτώριον, καὶ συγ-
17 καλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν. καὶ ἐνδύουσιν
αὐτὸν πορφύραν, καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ
18 πλέξαντες ἀκάνθινον στέφανον· καὶ ἤρ-
ξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐτόν, Χαῖρε, βασιλεῦ
19 τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὴν κε-
φαλὴν καλάμῳ, καὶ ἐνέπτυον αὐτῷ, καὶ
τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ.
20 καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν
τὴν πορφύραν, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ
ἱμάτια [k]αὐτοῦ·" καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐτόν,
ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν αὐτόν.

[k] τὰ ἴδια

21 Καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσι παράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα
Κυρηναῖον, ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, τὸν πα-
τέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Ῥούφου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν
22 σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ
Γολγοθᾶ τόπον, ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον
23 Κρανίου τόπος. καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ [l]—"
24 ἐσμυρνισμένον οἶνον· ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβε. καὶ
[m]σταυροῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ διαμερίζονται"
τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον ἐπ'
25 αὐτά, τίς τί ἄρῃ. ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ
26 ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν. καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφὴ
τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη, Ὁ βα-
27 σιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ
σταυροῦσι δύο λῃστάς, ἕνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ
29 ἕνα ἐξ εὐωνύμων αὐτοῦ. [n]—" καὶ οἱ παρα-
πορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν κινοῦντες
τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐά, ὁ
καταλύων τὸν ναόν, καὶ [o]οἰκοδομῶν ἐν
30 τρισὶν ἡμέραις", σῶσον σεαυτὸν [p]καταβὰς"
31 ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως [q]—" καὶ οἱ ἀρ-
χιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ
τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον, "Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν,
32 ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται [r]σῶσαι." ὁ Χριστὸς
ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ [s]Ἰσραὴλ" καταβάτω νῦν
ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύ-
σωμεν. καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι αὐτῷ
ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

[l] add πιεῖν

[m] σταυρώσαντες αὐτὸν διεμέριζον

[n] add ver. 28 καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἡ λέγουσα, Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη. A.S.M.

[o] ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν

[p] καὶ κατάβα

[q] add δὲ

[r] σῶσαι; M.

[s] Ἰσραὴλ S.

1611

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And the veil of the Temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.
39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.
40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Salome:
41 Who also when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and ministered unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.
42 ¶ *And now when the even was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)
43 Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.
44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.
45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.
46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

* Matt. 27. 46.
* Luke 8. 3.
* Matt. 27. 57.

1881

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole [1]land until the ninth
34 hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, [2]why hast thou
35 forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah.
36 And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah
37 cometh to take him down. And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and
38 gave up the ghost. And the veil of the [3]temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.
39 And when the centurion, which stood by over against him, saw that he [4]so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was
40 [5]the Son of God. And there were also women beholding from afar: among whom *were* both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the [6]less and
41 of Joses, and Salome; who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.
42 And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sab-
43 bath, there came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body
44 of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he [7]had
45 been any while dead. And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph.
46 And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the door
47 of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

[1] Or, *earth*
[2] Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*
[3] Or, *sanctuary*
[4] Many ancient authorities read *so cried out, and gave up the ghost.*
[5] Or, *a son of God*
[6] Gr. *little.*
[7] Many ancient authorities read *were already dead*

33 [t]Καὶ γενομένης" ὥρας ἕκτης σκότος
ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐν-
34 νάτης. καὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῇ ἐννάτῃ ἐβόησεν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ [u—"], Ἐλωΐ, Ἐλωΐ,
[v]λαμὰ" σαβαχθανί; ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευό-
μενον Ὁ Θεός μου, ὁ Θεός μου, εἰς τί με
35 ἐγκατέλιπες; καὶ τινὲς τῶν παρεστηκότων
ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, Ἰδού, Ἠλίαν φωνεῖ.
36 δραμὼν δέ [w]τις", [x—"] γεμίσας σπόγγον
ὄξους, περιθεὶς [y—"] καλάμῳ, ἐπότιζεν αὐτὸν
λέγων, Ἄφετε, ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἠλίας
37 καθελεῖν αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφεὶς φωνὴν
38 μεγάλην ἐξέπνευσε. καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα
τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως
39 κάτω. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς
ἐξ ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ, ὅτι [z]οὕτως" ἐξέπνευσεν,
εἶπεν, Ἀληθῶς ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν
40 Θεοῦ. ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν
θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς [a—"] καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα-
ληνή, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ
41 καὶ Ἰωσῆ μήτηρ, καὶ Σαλώμη, αἱ [b—"] ὅτε
ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ καὶ
διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ
συναναβᾶσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
42 Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν πα-
43 ρασκευή, ὅ ἐστι προσάββατον, [c]ἐλθὼν"
Ἰωσὴφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, εὐσχήμων βου-
λευτής, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος τὴν
βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, τολμήσας εἰσῆλθε πρὸς
Πιλάτον, καὶ ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.
44 ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐθαύμασεν εἰ ἤδη τέθνηκε·
καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν κεντυρίωνα ἐπη-
45 ρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ [d]πάλαι' ἀπέθανε· καὶ
γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος ἐδωρήσατο τὸ
46 [e]πτῶμα" τῷ Ἰωσήφ. καὶ ἀγοράσας συν-
δόνα, [f—"] καθελὼν αὐτὸν ἐνείλησε τῇ συν-
δόνι, καὶ [g]ἔθηκεν' αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ, ὃ ἦν
λελατομημένον ἐκ πέτρας· καὶ προσεκύλισε
47 λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ μνημείου. ἡ δὲ
Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία [h]ἡ" Ἰωσῆ
ἐθεώρουν ποῦ [i]τέθειται".

[t] Γενομένης δὲ
[u] add λέγων
[v] λαμμᾶ S.
[w] εἷς
[x] add καὶ
[y] add τε
[z] οὕτω κράξας A.S.M.
[a] add ἦν
[b] add καὶ
[c] ἦλθεν
[d] ἤδη M.
[e] σῶμα
[f] add καὶ
[g] κατέθηκεν
[h] om. ἡ
[i] τίθεται

1611

16 And when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

* Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.

2 *And very early in the morning, the first day of the week they came unto the sepulchre, at the rising of the sun:

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away:) for it was very great.

* John 20. 11.

5 *And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted; ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, *as he said unto you.

* Matt. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, *he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had cast seven devils.

* John 20. 14.

* Luke 8. 2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form *unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

* Luke 24. 13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue, neither believed they them.

14 ¶ *Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat [l]at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them, which had seen him after he was risen.

* Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19

[l] *Or, together.*

15 *And he said unto them, Go ye

* Matt. 28. 19.

1881

16 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might
2 come and anoint him. And very early on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb
3 when the sun was risen. And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the
4 tomb? and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back:
5 for it was exceeding great. And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe;
6 and they were amazed. And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him!
7 But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him,
8 as he said unto you. And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 [1]Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out
10 seven [2]devils. She went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.
12 And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on
13 their way into the country. And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.
14 And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
15 And he said unto them, Go ye

[1] The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.

[2] Gr. *demons.*

16 Καὶ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου Μαρία
ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ
Σαλώμη ἠγόρασαν ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι
2 ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν. καὶ λίαν πρωὶ [k]τῇ μιᾷ
τῶν[j] σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον
3 ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου. καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς
ἑαυτάς, Τίς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ
4 τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου; καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι
θεωροῦσιν ὅτι [l]ἀνακεκύλισται[m] ὁ λίθος· ἦν
5 γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα. καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ
μνημεῖον εἶδον νεανίσκον καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς
δεξιοῖς περιβεβλημένον στολὴν λευκήν· καὶ
6 ἐξεθαμβήθησαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς, Μὴ
ἐκθαμβεῖσθε· Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζαρη-
νὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον· ἠγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν
7 ὧδε· ἴδε, ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ἀλλ'
ὑπάγετε, εἴπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ
Πέτρῳ ὅτι Προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν·
8 ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν. καὶ
ἐξελθοῦσαι [m]—[m] ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου,
εἶχε [n]γὰρ[n] αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις· καὶ
οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον, ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

9 [o]Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρωὶ πρώτῃ σαββάτου
ἐφάνη πρῶτον Μαρίᾳ τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ, [p]παρ'[p]
10 ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαιμόνια. ἐκείνη πο-
ρευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλε τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομέ-
11 νοις, πενθοῦσι καὶ κλαίουσι. κἀκεῖνοι ἀκού-
σαντες, ὅτι ζῇ καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς, ἠπί-
στησαν.
12 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπα-
τοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορφῇ, πορευο-
13 μένοις εἰς ἀγρόν. κἀκεῖνοι ἀπελθόντες
ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις
ἐπίστευσαν.
14 Ὕστερον [q]δὲ[q] ἀνακειμένοις αὐτοῖς τοῖς
ἕνδεκα ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ὠνείδισε τὴν ἀπι-
στίαν αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς
θεασαμένοις αὐτὸν ἐγηγερμένον οὐκ ἐπί-
15 στευσαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες

[j] τῆς μιᾶς
[l] ἀποκεκύλισται
[m] add ταχὺ
[n] δὲ
[o] om. vv. 9–20 M.
[p] ἀφ'
[q] om. δὲ

1611

into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.
16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved, * but he that believeth not, shall be damned.
17 And these signs shall follow them that believe, * In my Name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues,
18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.
19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.
20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

* John 12. 48.
* Acts 16. 18.
* Acts 2. 4.
* Acts 28. 5.
* Acts 28. 8.
* Luke 24. 51.
* Heb. 2. 4.

1881

into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation.
16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.
17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out [1] devils; they shall
18 speak with [2] new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.
19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.
20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

[1] Gr. *demons.*
[2] Some ancient authorities omit *new.*

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. LUKE.

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,
2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word:
3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the days of Herod the king of Judæa a certain Priest, named Zacharias, of the

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been [1] fulfilled among
2 us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses and
3 ministers of the word, it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophi-
4 lus; that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the [2] things [3] wherein thou wast instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the

[1] Or, *fully established*
[2] Gr. *words.*
[3] Or, *which thou wast taught by word of mouth*

εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέ-
16 λιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ
βαπτισθεὶς σωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας
17 κατακριθήσεται. σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς πιστεύ-
σασι ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει· ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί
μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσι· γλώσσαις λαλή-
18 σουσι [r]καιναῖς"· ὄφεις ἀροῦσι, κἂν θανά-
σιμόν τι πίωσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς [s]βλάψῃ"·
ἐπὶ ἀρρώστους χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσι, καὶ καλῶς
ἕξουσιν.
19 Ὁ μὲν οὖν Κύριος [t]Ἰησοῦς", μετὰ τὸ
λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς, ἀνελήφθη εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν,
20 καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐκεῖνοι
δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ Κυ-
ρίου συνεργοῦντος, καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιοῦν-
τος, διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων σημείων.
ἀμήν."

[r] om. καιναῖς M.
[s] βλάψει
[t] om. Ἰησοῦς

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΝ

ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

1 Ἐπειδήπερ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατά-
ξασθαι διήγησιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημέ-
2 νων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων, καθὼς παρέδοσαν
ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέται
3 γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου, ἔδοξε κἀμοί, παρηκο-
λουθηκότι ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς, καθεξῆς
4 σοι γράψαι, κράτιστε Θεόφιλε, ἵνα ἐπιγνῷς
περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.

5 Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου [a]—"
βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἱερεύς τις ὀνόματι
Ζαχαρίας ἐξ ἐφημερίας Ἀβιά· καὶ [b]γυνὴ

[a] add τοῦ
[b] ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ

1611

course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.
7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.
8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the Priest's office before God in the order of his course,
9 According to the custom of the Priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.
* Ex. 30. 7. Lev. 16. 17. 10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.
11 And there appeared unto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.
13 But the Angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth:
15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine, nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.
* Mal. 4. 6. 16 *And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
‖ Or, by.
18 And Zacharias said unto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
19 And the Angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed,

1881

course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances
7 of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* [1] well stricken in years.
8 Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his
9 course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the [2] temple of the
10 Lord and burn incense. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the hour
11 of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the
12 altar of incense. And Zacharias was troubled when he saw *him*,
13 and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at
15 his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor [3] strong drink; and he shall be filled with the [4] Holy Ghost, even from his
16 mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God.
17 And he shall [5] go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient *to walk* in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a
18 people prepared *for him*. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife
19 [6] well stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring
20 thee these good tidings. And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass,

[1] Gr. *advanced in their days.*
[2] Or, *sanctuary*
[3] Gr. *sikera.*
[4] Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so throughout this book.
[5] Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his face.*
[6] Gr. *advanced in her days.*

αὐτῷ" ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρών, καὶ τὸ
6 ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβετ. ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι
ἀμφότεροι [c]ἐναντίον" τοῦ Θεοῦ, πορευό-
μενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιώμασι
7 τοῦ Κυρίου ἄμεμπτοι. καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς
τέκνον, καθότι ἡ Ἐλισάβετ ἦν στεῖρα, καὶ
ἀμφότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
αὐτῶν ἦσαν.
8 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
τάξει τῆς ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἔναντι τοῦ Θεοῦ,
9 κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας, ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιᾶ-
10 σαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Κυρίου. καὶ
πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ ἦν προσευχόμενον
11 ἔξω τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ θυμιάματος. ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ
ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἑστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσια-
12 στηρίου τοῦ θυμιάματος. καὶ ἐταράχθη
Ζαχαρίας ἰδών, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ'
13 αὐτόν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ
φοβοῦ, Ζαχαρία· διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς
σου, καὶ ἡ γυνή σου Ἐλισάβετ γεννήσει
υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ
14 Ἰωάννην. καὶ ἔσται χαρά σοι καὶ ἀγαλλί-
ασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ [d]γενέσει" αὐτοῦ
15 χαρήσονται. ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ
Κυρίου, καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πίῃ, καὶ
Πνεύματος Ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι ἐκ κοι-
16 λίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ. καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν
Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν
17 αὐτῶν. καὶ αὐτὸς [e]προελεύσεται" ἐνώπιον
αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει Ἠλίου,
ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα καὶ
ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἑτοιμάσαι
18 Κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον. καὶ εἶπε
Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Κατὰ τί γνώ-
σομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης, καὶ
ἡ γυνή μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
19 αὐτῆς. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν
αὐτῷ, Ἐγώ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς
ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι
πρός σε, καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα.
20 καὶ ἰδού, ἔσῃ σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος
λαλῆσαι, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα·

[c] ἐνώπιον

[d] γεννήσει

[e] προσελεύσεται M.

1611

because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.
22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.
23 And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.
24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.
26 And in the sixth month, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgin's name was Mary.
28 And the Angel came in unto her, and said, Hail *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.
29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
30 And the Angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favour with God.
31 *And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.
32 He shall be great, and shall be called the son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.
33 *And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
34 Then said Mary unto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
35 And the Angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the son of God.

[1] *Or, graciously accepted, or much graced, see ver. 30.*

[*] Is. 7. 14. Matt. 1. 21.

[*] Dan. 7. 14. Mic. 4. 7.

1881

because thou believedst not my words, which shall be ful-
21 filled in their season. And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled [1]while he tarried in the [2]tem-
22 ple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the [2]temple: and he continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb.
23 And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.
24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid
25 herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon *me*, to take away my reproach among men.
26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named
27 Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the
28 virgin's name was Mary. And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art [3]highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee[4].
29 But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this
30 might be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found [5]favour with
31 God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his
32 name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the
33 throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob [6]for ever; and of his king-
34 dom there shall be no end. And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know
35 not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also [7]that which [8]is to be born [9]shall be called holy, the Son of God.

[1] Or, *at his tarrying*

[2] Or, *sanctuary*

[3] Or, *endued with grace*

[4] Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women.* See ver. 42.

[5] Or, *grace*

[6] Gr. *unto the ages.*

[7] Or, *the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God.*

[8] Or, *is begotten*

[9] Some ancient authorities insert *of thee.*

ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου,
οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν.
21 καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν,
καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ
22 ναῷ. ἐξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἠδύνατο λαλῆσαι
αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι ὀπτασίαν ἑώρα-
κεν ἐν τῷ ναῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς,
23 καὶ διέμενε κωφός. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλή-
σθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ,
ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.
24 Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν
Ἐλισάβετ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιέκρυβεν
25 ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέγουσα ὅτι Οὕτω μοι
πεποίηκεν ὁ Κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς ἐπεῖδεν
ἀφελεῖν τὸ ὄνειδός μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.
26 Ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ
ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ [f]ἀπὸ" τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν
27 τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ᾗ ὄνομα Ναζαρέτ, πρὸς
παρθένον μεμνηστευμένην ἀνδρί, ᾧ ὄνομα
Ἰωσήφ, ἐξ οἴκου Δαβίδ· καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς
28 παρθένου Μαριάμ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν [g]—" πρὸς
αὐτὴν εἶπε, Χαῖρε, κεχαριτωμένη· ὁ Κύριος
29 μετὰ σοῦ. [h]—" ἡ δὲ [i]ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διεταρά-
χθη", καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἴη ὁ ἀσπα-
30 σμὸς οὗτος. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ, Μὴ
φοβοῦ, Μαριάμ· εὗρες γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ
31 Θεῷ. καὶ ἰδού, συλλήψῃ ἐν γαστρί, καὶ
τέξῃ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ
32 Ἰησοῦν. οὗτος ἔσται μέγας, καὶ υἱὸς ὑψί-
στου κληθήσεται· καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ Κύριος
ὁ Θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαβὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐ-
33 τοῦ· καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακὼβ
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ
34 οὐκ ἔσται τέλος. εἶπε δὲ Μαριὰμ πρὸς τὸν
ἄγγελον, Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ
35 γινώσκω; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν
αὐτῇ, Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ
δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ
γεννώμενον [k]—" ἅγιον κληθήσεται Υἱὸς Θεοῦ.

[f] ὑπὸ

[g] add ὁ ἄγγελος

[h] add εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν. A.S.M.

[i] ἰδοῦσα διεταράχθη ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ αὐτοῦ

[k] add ἐκ σοῦ A.M.

1611

36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.
37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda,
40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
41 And it came to pass that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.
42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed is she [t] that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.
50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.
51 *He hath shewed strength with his arm, *he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.
52 *He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

[t] *Or, which believed, that there.*

* Is. 51. 9.
* Ps. 33. 10.
* 1 Sam. 2. 6.

1881

36 And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her that
37 [1] was called barren. For no word from God shall be void of power.
38 And Mary said, Behold, the [2] handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah;
40 and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth.
41 And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy
42 Ghost; and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb. And
43 whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come
44 unto me? For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped
45 in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she that [3] believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to
46 her from the Lord. And Mary said,
My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his [4] handmaiden:
For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things;
And holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is unto generations and generations
On them that fear him.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arm;
He hath scattered the proud [5] in the imagination of their heart.
52 He hath put down princes from *their* thrones,
And hath exalted them of low degree.

[1] *Or, is*
[2] *Gr. bondmaid.*
[3] *Or, believed that there shall be*
[4] *Gr. bondmaiden.*
[5] *Or, by*

36 καὶ ἰδού, Ἐλισάβετ ἡ [l]συγγενίς σου καὶ
αὐτὴ [m]συνείληφεν υἱὸν ἐν γήρᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ
οὗτος μὴν ἕκτος ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ
37 στείρᾳ· ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσει παρὰ [n]τοῦ
38 Θεοῦ πᾶν ῥῆμα. εἶπε δὲ Μαριάμ, Ἰδού, ἡ
δούλη Κυρίου. γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά
σου. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.
39 Ἀναστᾶσα δὲ Μαριὰμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὀρεινὴν μετὰ
40 σπουδῆς, εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς
τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου, καὶ ἠσπάσατο τὴν
41 Ἐλισάβετ. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν ἡ
Ἐλισάβετ τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας,
ἐσκίρτησε τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς,
καὶ ἐπλήσθη Πνεύματος Ἁγίου ἡ Ἐλισά-
42 βετ, καὶ ἀνεφώνησε [o]κραυγῇ μεγάλῃ, καὶ
εἶπεν, Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξί, καὶ εὐ-
43 λογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. καὶ
πόθεν μοι τοῦτο, ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ
44 Κυρίου μου πρός με; ἰδοὺ γάρ, ὡς ἐγένετο
ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὦτά μου,
ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ
45 κοιλίᾳ μου. καὶ μακαρία ἡ [p]πιστεύσασα,
ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις
46 αὐτῇ παρὰ Κυρίου. καὶ εἶπε Μαριάμ, Με-
47 γαλύνει ἡ ψυχή μου τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ἠγαλ-
λίασε τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ σωτῆρί
48 μου· ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς
δούλης αὐτοῦ. ἰδοὺ γάρ, ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακα-
49 ριοῦσί με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί. ὅτι ἐποίησέ μοι
[q]μεγάλα ὁ δυνατός· καὶ ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐ-
50 τοῦ· καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς [r]καὶ γε-
51 νεὰς τοῖς φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. ἐποίησε κρά-
τος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ· διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερη-
52 φάνους διανοίᾳ καρδίας αὐτῶν. καθεῖλε δυ-
νάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων, καὶ ὕψωσε ταπεινούς·

l συγγενής
m συνειληφυῖα
n τῷ Θεῷ
o φωνῇ
p πιστεύσασα ὅτι M.
q μεγαλεῖα
r γενεῶν

1611

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,
55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elisabeth's full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoiced with her.
59 And it came to pass that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these [r] sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa.
66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David,
70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which have been since the world began:

* Ps. 34. 10.
* Jer. 31. 3, 20.
* Gen. 17. 19. Ps. 132. 11.
r Or, *things*.
* Ps. 132. 17.
* Jer. 23. 5. & 30. 9.

1881

53 The hungry he hath filled with good things;
And the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen Israel his servant,
That he might remember mercy
55 (As he spake unto our fathers)
Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.
57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
58 And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards her;
59 and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the
60 name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called
62 by this name. And they made signs to his father, what he would
63 have him called. And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And
64 they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he
65 spake, blessing God. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa.
66 And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed *be* the Lord, the God of Israel;
For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,
69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of his servant David
70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began),

53 πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν, καὶ πλου-
54 τοῦντας ἐξαπέστειλε κενούς. ἀντελάβετο
Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἐλέους
55 (καθὼς ἐλάλησε πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν)
τῷ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα.
56 Ἔμεινε δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ [s]ὡς μῆνας
τρεῖς, καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.
57 Τῇ δὲ Ἐλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ
58 τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν· καὶ ἤκου-
σαν οἱ περίοικοι καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτῆς
ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνε Κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ μετ'
59 αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. καὶ ἐγένετο
ἐν τῇ ὀγδόῃ ἡμέρᾳ, ἦλθον περιτεμεῖν τὸ
παιδίον· καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι
60 τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. καὶ ἀπο-
κριθεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ
61 κληθήσεται Ἰωάννης. καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὴν
ὅτι Οὐδείς ἐστιν [t]ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου,
62 ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. ἐνένευον
δὲ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖ-
63 σθαι αὐτόν. καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔγραψε
λέγων, Ἰωάννης ἐστὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. καὶ
64 ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. ἀνεῴχθη δὲ τὸ στόμα
αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ
65 ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ
πάντας φόβος τοὺς περιοικοῦντας αὐτούς·
καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὀρεινῇ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διελα-
66 λεῖτο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. καὶ ἔθεντο
πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν
λέγοντες, Τί ἄρα τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται;
καὶ [u]γὰρ χεὶρ Κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
67 Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη
Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ προεφήτευσε λέγων,
68 Εὐλογητὸς Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ,
ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν
69 τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤγειρε κέρας σωτη-
70 ρίας ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Δαβὶδ τοῦ παιδὸς αὐ-
τοῦ (καθὼς ἐλάλησε διὰ στόματος τῶν
ἁγίων [x]— ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ),

[s] ὡσεὶ
[t] ἐν τῇ συγγενείᾳ
[u] om. γὰρ
[x] add τῶν

1611

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us,

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Covenant,

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways,

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, [2] by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the [3] tender mercy of our God, whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

2 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be [1] taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto * the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-

* Gen. 22. 16.

[2] Or, for.

[3] Or, bowels of the mercy.

[4] Or, Sunrising, or branch. Num. 24. 17. Is. 11. 1. Zech. 3. 8. Mal. 4. 2.

[1] Or, inrolled.

* John 7. 42.

1881

71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To shew mercy towards our fathers,
And to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware unto Abraham our father,

74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies
Should serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.

76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High:
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people
In the remission of their sins,

78 Because of the [1] tender mercy of our God,
[2] Whereby the dayspring from on high [3] shall visit us,

79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death;
To guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

2 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all [4] the world should be enrolled.

2 This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria.

3 And all went to enrol themselves, every one

4 to his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and

5 family of David; to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child.

6 And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-

[1] Or, heart of mercy

[2] Or, Wherein

[3] Many ancient authorities read hath visited us.

[4] Gr. the inhabited earth.

71 σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν, καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς
72 πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς· ποιῆσαι ἔλεος
μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, καὶ μνησθῆναι δια-
73 θήκης ἁγίας αὐτοῦ, ὅρκον ὃν ὤμοσε πρὸς
74 Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν, τοῦ δοῦναι
ἡμῖν ἀφόβως ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν
75 ῥυσθέντας λατρεύειν αὐτῷ ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ
δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσας τὰς ἡμέ-
76 ρας [y]—[y] ἡμῶν. καὶ σὺ [z]δέ[z], παιδίον, προ-
φήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ· προπορεύσῃ γὰρ
πρὸ προσώπου Κυρίου, ἑτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς
77 αὐτοῦ, τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν σωτηρίας τῷ
78 λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν,
διὰ σπλάγχνα ἐλέους Θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς
[a]ἐπισκέψεται[a] ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους,
79 ἐπιφᾶναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου
καθημένοις, τοῦ κατευθῦναι τοὺς πόδας
ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης.
80 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανε, καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο
πνεύματι, καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις ἕως ἡμέρας
ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραήλ.
2 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις,
ἐξῆλθε δόγμα παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου,
2 ἀπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην. αὕτη
[b]—[b] ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμονεύον-
3 τος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου. καὶ ἐπορεύοντο
πάντες ἀπογράφεσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν
4 [c]ἑαυτοῦ[c] πόλιν. ἀνέβη δὲ καὶ Ἰωσὴφ ἀπὸ
τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρὲτ εἰς
τὴν Ἰουδαίαν εἰς πόλιν Δαβίδ, ἥτις καλ-
εῖται Βηθλεέμ, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴ-
5 κου καὶ πατριᾶς Δαβίδ, ἀπογράψασθαι
σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ μεμνηστευμένῃ αὐτῷ
6 [d]—[d], οὔσῃ ἐγκύῳ. ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι
αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ, ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ
7 τεκεῖν αὐτήν. καὶ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς

y add τῆς ζωῆς
z om. δέ
a ἐπεσκέψατο A.S.M.
b add ἡ
c ἰδίαν
d add γυναικί

1611

born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the Inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping [k]watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said unto them, Fear not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to pass, as the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 *And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called *Jesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her puri-

[k] Or, the night watches.

* Gen. 17. 12.

* Matt. 1. 21.

1881

born son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping [1]watch by night
9 over their flock. And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were
10 sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all
11 the people: for there is born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is [2]Christ the
12 Lord. And this *is* the sign unto you; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in
13 a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest,
And on earth [3]peace among [4]men in whom he is well pleased.

15 And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this [5]thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known
16 unto us. And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in
17 the manger. And when they saw it, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this child.
18 And all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these [6]sayings, pondering them in her
20 heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

21 And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called Jesus, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their puri-

[1] Or, *night-watches*

[2] Or, *Anointed Lord*

[3] Many ancient authorities read *peace, good pleasure among men.*

[4] Gr. *men of good pleasure.*

[5] Or, *saying*

[6] Or, *things*

τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτόν,
καὶ ἀνέκλινεν αὐτὸν ἐν [e]—" φάτνῃ, διότι
οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.
8 Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ
ἀγραυλοῦντες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς
9 τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποίμνην αὐτῶν. καὶ [f]—"
ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς, καὶ δόξα
Κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἐφοβή-
10 θησαν φόβον μέγαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ἰδοὺ γάρ, εὐαγ-
γελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην, ἥτις ἔσται
11 παντὶ τῷ λαῷ. ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον
σωτήρ, ὅς ἐστι Χριστὸς Κύριος, ἐν πόλει
12 Δαβίδ. καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον· εὑρήσετε
βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον [g]καὶ" κείμενον ἐν
13 [h]—" φάτνῃ. καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ
ἀγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς οὐρανίου, αἰνούν-
14 των τὸν Θεόν, καὶ λεγόντων, Δόξα ἐν ὑψί-
στοις Θεῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη ἐν ἀνθρώποις
[i]εὐδοκίας".
15 Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς
τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, [j]—" οἱ ποιμένες
εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως
Βηθλεέμ, καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γε-
16 γονός, ὃ ὁ Κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. καὶ
ἦλθον σπεύσαντες, καὶ ἀνεῦρον τήν τε
Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ, καὶ τὸ βρέφος
17 κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ. ἰδόντες δὲ [k]ἐγνώ-
ρισαν" περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος
18 αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου τούτου. καὶ πάν-
τες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν
λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐ-
19 τούς. ἡ δὲ Μαριὰμ πάντα συνετήρει τὰ
ῥήματα ταῦτα, συμβάλλουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ
20 αὐτῆς. καὶ [l]ὑπέστρεψαν" οἱ ποιμένες
δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνοῦντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ
πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ εἶδον, καθὼς ἐλαλή-
θη πρὸς αὐτούς.
21 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ τοῦ
περιτεμεῖν [m]αὐτόν", καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου
πρὸ τοῦ συλληφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.
22 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθα-

e add τῇ

f add ἰδού,

g om. καὶ

h add τῇ

i εὐδοκία A.S.M.

j add καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι

k διεγνώρισαν

l ἐπέστρεψαν

m τὸ παιδίον

1611

fication according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, *Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to *that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the Law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the *fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a sign which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the Temple,

* Ex. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15.

* Lev. 12. 2, 6.

* Is 8. 14. Rom. 9. 32.

1881

fication according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem,
23 to present him to the Lord (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to
24 the Lord), and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.
25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the
26 Holy Spirit was upon him. And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had
27 seen the Lord's Christ. And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the custom of the law,
28 then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 Now lettest thou thy [1]servant depart, O [2]Lord,
According to thy word, in peace;
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples;
32 A light for [3]revelation to the Gentiles,
And the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And his father and his mother were marvelling at the things which were spoken concerning
34 him; and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the falling and rising up of many in Israel; and for a sign which is
35 spoken against; yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out of many
36 hearts may be revealed. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was [4]of a great age, having lived with a husband seven
37 years from her virginity, and she had been a widow even for fourscore and four years), which departed not from the temple,

[1] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[2] Gr. *Master.*

[3] Or, *the unveiling of the Gentiles*

[4] Gr. *advanced in many days.*

ρισμοῦ [n] αὐτῶν" κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωσέως,
ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, παρα-
23 στῆσαι τῷ Κυρίῳ (καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν
νόμῳ Κυρίου ὅτι Πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοῖγον
24 μήτραν ἅγιον τῷ Κυρίῳ κληθήσεται), καὶ
τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν
νόμῳ Κυρίου, Ζεῦγος τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νεοσ-
25 σοὺς περιστερῶν. καὶ ἰδού, ἦν ἄνθρωπος
ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, ᾧ ὄνομα Συμεών, καὶ ὁ
ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβής, προσ-
δεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραήλ· καὶ
26 Πνεῦμα [o] ἦν Ἅγιον" ἐπ' αὐτόν. καὶ ἦν αὐ-
τῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος
τοῦ Ἁγίου, μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν ἢ ἴδῃ
27 τὸν Χριστὸν Κυρίου. καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ
Πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγα-
γεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν, τοῦ
ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ
28 νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ
εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εὐλόγησε τὸν
29 Θεόν, καὶ εἶπε, Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν
σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου, ἐν εἰρήνῃ·
30 ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν
31 σου, ὃ ἡτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων
32 τῶν λαῶν, φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν, καὶ
33 δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσραήλ. καὶ ἦν [p] ὁ πατὴρ
αὐτοῦ" καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ
34 τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ εὐλόγησεν
αὐτοὺς Συμεών, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς Μαριὰμ τὴν
μητέρα αὐτοῦ, Ἰδού, οὗτος κεῖται εἰς πτῶ-
σιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ,
35 καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμενον· καὶ σοῦ δὲ
αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομφαία·
ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρ-
36 διῶν διαλογισμοί. καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις,
θυγάτηρ Φανουήλ, ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσήρ (αὕτη
προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα
ἔτη μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐ-
37 τῆς, καὶ [q] αὐτὴ" χήρα [r] ἕως" ἐτῶν ὀγδοηκον-
τατεσσάρων), ἣ οὐκ ἀφίστατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ,

[n] αὐτῆς A.
[o] Ἅγιον ἦν
[p] Ἰωσὴφ
[q] αὕτη
[r] ὡς

1611

but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem *every year, at the feast of the Passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding, and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and [t] stature, and in favour with God and man.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being Governor of Judæa,

[f] *Or, Israel.*

[*] Deut. 16. 1.

[t] *Or. age.*

1881

worshipping with fastings and
38 supplications night and day. And
coming up at that very hour she
gave thanks unto God, and spake
of him to all them that were
looking for the redemption of
39 Jerusalem. And when they had
accomplished all things that
were according to the law of
the Lord, they returned into
Galilee, to their own city Naza-
reth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed
strong, [1] filled with wisdom: and
the grace of God was upon him.

41 And his parents went every
year to Jerusalem at the feast
42 of the passover. And when he
was twelve years old, they went
up after the custom of the feast;
43 and when they had fulfilled the
days, as they were returning,
the boy Jesus tarried behind in
Jerusalem; and his parents knew
44 it not; but supposing him to
be in the company, they went a
day's journey; and they sought
for him among their kinsfolk
45 and acquaintance: and when
they found him not, they re-
turned to Jerusalem, seeking for
46 him. And it came to pass, after
three days they found him in
the temple, sitting in the midst
of the [2] doctors, both hearing
them, and asking them ques-
47 tions: and all that heard him
were amazed at his understand-
48 ing and his answers. And when
they saw him, they were asto-
nished: and his mother said unto
him, [3] Son, why hast thou thus
dealt with us? behold, thy father
and I sought thee sorrowing.
49 And he said unto them, How is
it that ye sought me? wist ye not
that I must be [4] in my Father's
50 house? And they understood
not the saying which he spake
51 unto them. And he went down
with them, and came to Naza-
reth; and he was subject unto
them: and his mother kept all
these [5] sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom
and [6] stature, and in [7] favour with
God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the
reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius
Pilate being governor of Judæa,

[1] Gr. *becoming full of wisdom.*

[2] Or, *teachers*

[3] Gr. *Child.*

[4] Or, *about my Father's business* Gr. *in the things of my Father.*

[5] Or, *things*

[6] Or, *age*

[7] Or, *grace*

νηστείαις καὶ δεήσεσι λατρεύουσα νύκτα
38 καὶ ἡμέραν. καὶ [a]–" αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα
ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ [b]Θεῷ", καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ
αὐτοῦ πᾶσι τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν
39 [u]–" Ἱερουσαλήμ. καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν [x]πάν-
τα" τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον Κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν
εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν
Ναζαρέτ.
40 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανε, καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο
[y]–", πληρούμενον σοφίας· καὶ χάρις Θεοῦ
ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.
41 Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος
42 εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα. καὶ
ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν δώδεκα, [z]ἀναβαινόντων"
43 αὐτῶν [a]–" κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορτῆς, καὶ
τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέ-
φειν αὐτοὺς ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν
Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ οὐκ [b]ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς"
44 αὐτοῦ· νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ
εἶναι ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδόν, καὶ ἀνεζήτουν αὐ-
τὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ [c]–" τοῖς γνωστοῖς·
45 καὶ μὴ εὑρόντες [d]–" ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερου-
46 σαλήμ, [e]ἀναζητοῦντες" αὐτόν. καὶ ἐγένετο
μεθ' ἡμέρας τρεῖς, εὗρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ,
καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων, καὶ
ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς·
47 ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ
ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ.
48 καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεπλάγησαν· καὶ πρὸς
αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπε, Τέκνον, τί ἐποί-
ησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδού, ὁ πατήρ σου κἀγὼ
49 ὀδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς
αὐτούς, Τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ με; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι
50 ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου δεῖ εἶναί με; καὶ
αὐτοὶ οὐ συνῆκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐ-
51 τοῖς. καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς
Ναζαρέτ, καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς· καὶ
ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετήρει πάντα τὰ ῥήματα
[f]–" ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς.
52 Καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτε σοφίᾳ καὶ ἡλικίᾳ,
καὶ χάριτι παρὰ Θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.
3 Ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγε-
μονίας Τιβερίου Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύ-
οντος Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας,

[a] add αὐτῇ
[b] Κυρίῳ
[u] add ἐν
[x] ἅπαντα
[y] add πνεύματι
[z] ἀναβάντων
[a] add εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα
[b] ἔγνω Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ
[c] add ἐν
[d] add αὐτὸν
[e] ζητοῦντες
[f] add ταῦτα

1611

and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Ituræa, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness.

* Matt. 3. 1. 3 * And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins,

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Is. 40. 3.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Matt. 3. 7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits † worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: For I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

† Or, meet for.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: Every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth, and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

* James 2. 15. 1 John 3. 17.

12 Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, put no man in fear.
‖ Or, allowance.

1881

and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias
2 tetrarch of Abilene, in the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias
3 in the wilderness. And he came into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of
4 sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled,
And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;
And the crooked shall become straight,
And the rough ways smooth;
6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath
8 to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of [1] repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children
9 unto Abraham. And even now is the axe also laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the
10 fire. And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we
11 do? And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let
12 him do likewise. And there came also [2] publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, [3] Master,
13 what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort no more than that
14 which is appointed you. And [4] soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither [5] exact *anything* wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

[1] Or, *your repentance*

[2] See marginal note on Matt. v. 46.

[3] Or, *Teacher*

[4] Gr. *soldiers on service.*

[5] Or, *accuse any one*

καὶ τετραρχοῦντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου,
Φιλίππου δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετραρ-
χοῦντος τῆς Ἰτουραίας καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος
χώρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς τετραρ-
2 χοῦντος, [g] ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως [f] Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα, [g] ἐπ' ἀρχιερέων
ἐγένετο ῥῆμα Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν τοῦ
3 Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς
πᾶσαν τὴν περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, κηρύσ-
σων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρ-
4 τιῶν· ὡς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαΐου
τοῦ προφήτου [h] —, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ [h] add λέγοντος
ἐρήμῳ, Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου, εὐ-
5 θείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ· πᾶσα φά-
ραγξ πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ
βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκο-
λιὰ εἰς [i] εὐθείας, καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς [i] εὐθεῖαν
6 λείας· καὶ ὄψεται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον
τοῦ Θεοῦ.
7 Ἔλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ὄχλοις
βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν,
τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελ-
8 λούσης ὀργῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς
ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ ἄρξησθε λέ-
γειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ·
λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν
λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ.
9 ἤδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δέν-
δρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν
καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλ-
10 λεται. καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέ-
11 γοντες, Τί οὖν [k] ποιήσωμεν; ἀποκριθεὶς [k] ποιήσομεν
δὲ [l] ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας [l] λέγει
μεταδότω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι, καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώ-
12 ματα ὁμοίως ποιείτω. ἦλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶ-
ναι βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν,
13 Διδάσκαλε, τί [m] ποιήσωμεν; ὁ δὲ εἶπε [m] ποιήσομεν
πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατε-
14 ταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσσετε. ἐπηρώτων δὲ
αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγοντες, [n] Τί [n] Καὶ ἡμεῖς τί
ποιήσωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς; καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐ- ποιήσομεν
τούς, Μηδένα διασείσητε, μηδὲ συκοφαν-
τήσητε· καὶ ἀρκεῖσθε τοῖς ὀψωνίοις ὑμῶν.

1611

15 And as the people were [1] in expectation, and all men [2] mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to pass that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a Dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

[1] *Or, in suspense.*
[2] *Or, reasoned or debated.*
* Matt. 3. 11.
* Matt. 14. 3.
* Matt. 3. 13.

1881

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply he were the Christ;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not [1] worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you [2] with the Holy Ghost and *with* fire:

17 whose fan is in his hand, throughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he [3] good

19 tidings unto the people; but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had

20 done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven was

22 opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself, when he began *to teach*, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the

24 *son* of Heli, the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Jannai, the *son* of

25 Joseph, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Amos, the *son* of Nahum, the *son* of Esli, the *son*

26 of Naggai, the *son* of Maath, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Semein, the *son* of Josech, the *son*

27 of Joda, the *son* of Joanan, the *son* of Rhesa, the *son* of Zerubbabel, the *son* of [4] Shealtiel, the *son* of

28 Neri, the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Addi, the *son* of Cosam, the *son* of Elmadam, the *son* of Er,

[1] Gr. *sufficient.*
[2] Or, *in*
[3] Or, *the gospel*
[4] Gr. *Salathiel.*

15 Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ διαλο-
γιζομένων πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν
περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χρι-
16 στός, ἀπεκρίνατο ὁ Ἰωάννης ἅπασι λέγων,
Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς, ἔρχεται δὲ
ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς
λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ·
αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ
17 καὶ πυρί· οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ,
[o]διακαθᾶραι" τὴν ἅλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ [p]συνα-
γαγεῖν' τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ·
τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.
18 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν
19 εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν λαόν. ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ
τετράρχης, ἐλεγχόμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ
Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς [q]—" τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ
αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησε πονη-
20 ρῶν ὁ Ἡρώδης, προσέθηκε καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ
πᾶσι, [r]—" κατέκλεισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν [s]—"
φυλακῇ.
21 Ἐγένετο δέ, ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα
τὸν λαόν, καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ
προσευχομένου ἀνεῳχθῆναι τὸν οὐρανόν,
22 καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον σωμα-
τικῷ εἴδει [t]ὡς" περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ
φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι [u]—", Σὺ εἶ ὁ
υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ ηὐδόκησα.
23 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [x]ἀρχόμενος ὡσεὶ
ἐτῶν τριάκοντα", [y]ὢν υἱὸς (ὡς ἐνομίζετο)'
24 Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἡλί, τοῦ Ματθάτ, τοῦ Λευί,
25 τοῦ Μελχί, τοῦ [z]Ἰανναί", τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ
Ματταθίου, τοῦ Ἀμώς, τοῦ Ναούμ, τοῦ Ἐσ-
26 λί, τοῦ Ναγγαί, τοῦ Μαάθ, τοῦ Ματταθίου,
τοῦ [a]Σεμεείν", τοῦ [b]Ἰωσήχ", τοῦ [c]Ἰωδά',
27 τοῦ [d]Ἰωανάν", τοῦ Ῥησά, τοῦ Ζοροβάβελ,
28 τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ, τοῦ Νηρί, τοῦ Μελχί, τοῦ
Ἀδδί, τοῦ Κωσάμ, τοῦ [e]Ἐλμαδάμ', τοῦ Ἤρ,

[o] καὶ διακαθαριεῖ
[p] συνάξει
[q] add Φιλίππου
[r] add καὶ
[s] add τῇ
[t] ὡσεὶ
[u] add λέγουσαν
[x] ὡσεὶ ἐτῶν τριάκοντα ἀρχόμενος
[y] ὢν (ὡς ἐνομίζετο) υἱὸς
[z] Ἰαννά
[a] Σεμεΐ
[b] Ἰωσήφ
[c] Ἰούδα
[d] Ἰωαννᾶ
[e] Ἐλμωδάμ

1611

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which
was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the*
son of Jorim, which was *the son* of
Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon,
which was *the son* of Juda, which was
the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of
Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,
31 Which was *the son* of Melea,
which was *the son* of Menam, which
was *the son* of Mattatha, which was
the son of Nathan, which was *the*
son of David,
32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which
was *the son* of Obed, which was *the*
son of Booz, which was *the son* of Sal-
mon, which was *the son* of Naasson,
33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab,
which was *the son* of Aram, which was
the son of Esrom, which was *the son*
of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,
34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which
was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the*
son of Abraham, which was *the son* of
Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,
35 Which was *the son* of Saruch,
which was *the son* of Ragau, which
was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the*
son of Heber, which was *the son* of
Sala,
36 Which was *the son* of Cainan,
which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which
was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son*
of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,
37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala,
which was *the son* of Enoch, which
was *the son* of Jared, which was *the*
son of Maleleel, which was *the son*
of Cainan,
38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which
was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son*
of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

* Matt. 4. 1.

4 And * Jesus being full of the
holy Ghost, returned from Jordan,
and was led by the spirit into the
wilderness,
2 Being forty days tempted of the
devil, and in those days he did eat
nothing: and when they were ended,
he afterward hungered.
3 And the devil said unto him, If
thou be the Son of God, command
this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying,
It is written, that man shall not live
by bread alone, but by every word
of God.
5 And the devil taking him up into
an high mountain, shewed unto him

1881

29 the *son* of Jesus, the *son* of E-
liezer, the *son* of Jorim, the *son*
30 of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, the
son of Symeon, the *son* of Judas,
the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Jo-
31 nam, the *son* of Eliakim, the *son*
of Melea, the *son* of Menna, the
son of Mattatha, the *son* of Na-
32 than, the *son* of David, the *son*
of Jesse, the *son* of Obed, the
son of Boaz, the *son* of [1] Salmon,
33 the *son* of Nahshon, the *son* of
Amminadab, [2] the *son* of [3] Arni,
the *son* of Hezron, the *son* of
34 Perez, the *son* of Judah, the *son*
of Jacob, the *son* of Isaac, the
son of Abraham, the *son* of Terah,
35 the *son* of Nahor, the *son* of Se-
rug, the *son* of Reu, the *son* of
Peleg, the *son* of Eber, the *son* of
36 Shelah, the *son* of Cainan, the *son*
of Arphaxad, the *son* of Shem, the
son of Noah, the *son* of Lamech,
37 the *son* of Methuselah, the *son* of
Enoch, the *son* of Jared, the *son*
of Mahalaleel, the *son* of Cainan,
38 the *son* of Enos, the *son* of Seth,
the *son* of Adam, the *son* of God.
4 And Jesus, full of the Holy
Spirit, returned from the Jordan,
and was led [4] by the Spirit in the
wilderness during forty days,
2 being tempted of the devil. And
he did eat nothing in those days:
and when they were completed,
3 he hungered. And the devil
said unto him, If thou art the
Son of God, command this
stone that it become [5] bread.
4 And Jesus answered unto him,
It is written, Man shall not
5 live by bread alone. And he
led him up, and shewed him

[1] Some ancient authorities write *Sala.*

[2] Many ancient authorities insert *the* son *of Admin*: and one writes *Admin* for *Amminadab.*

[3] Some ancient authorities write *Arum.*

[4] Or, *in*

[5] Or, *a loaf*

29 τοῦ [f]Ἰησοῦ", τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ, τοῦ Ἰωρείμ,
30 τοῦ Ματθάτ, τοῦ Λευί, τοῦ Συμεών, τοῦ
Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ [g]Ἰωνάμ", τοῦ
31 Ἐλιακείμ, τοῦ Μελεᾶ, τοῦ [h]Μεννά", τοῦ
32 Ματταθά, τοῦ Ναθάν, τοῦ Δαβίδ, τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, τοῦ Ὠβήδ, τοῦ Βοόζ, τοῦ [i]Σαλμών',
33 τοῦ Ναασσών, τοῦ [k]Ἀμιναδάβ," τοῦ
[l]Ἀρνεί", τοῦ Ἑσρών, τοῦ Φαρές, τοῦ Ἰούδα,
34 τοῦ Ἰακώβ, τοῦ Ἰσαάκ, τοῦ Ἀβραάμ, τοῦ
35 Θάρα, τοῦ Ναχώρ, τοῦ Σαρούχ, τοῦ Ῥα-
36 γαῦ, τοῦ Φαλέκ, τοῦ Ἑβέρ, τοῦ Σαλά, τοῦ
Καϊνάν, τοῦ Ἀρφαξάδ, τοῦ Σήμ, τοῦ Νῶε,
37 τοῦ Λάμεχ, τοῦ Μαθουσάλα, τοῦ Ἐνώχ,
38 τοῦ Ἰαρέδ, τοῦ Μαλελεήλ, τοῦ Καϊνάν, τοῦ
Ἐνώς, τοῦ Σήθ, τοῦ Ἀδάμ, τοῦ Θεοῦ.

4 Ἰησοῦς δὲ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου πλήρης
ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ ἤγετο
ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι [m]ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ" ἡμέρας
2 τεσσαράκοντα πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις· καὶ συντελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν
3 [n]–" ἐπείνασε. [o]εἶπε δὲ" αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος,
Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ
4 ἵνα γένηται ἄρτος. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς
πρὸς αὐτόν [p]–", Γέγραπται ὅτι Οὐκ ἐπ'
ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος [q]–".
5 καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν [r]–" ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ

f Ἰωσή

g Ἰωνάν

h Μενάμ A., Μαϊνάν S.

i Ζαλά M.

k Ἀδμείν, or Ἀμιναδάβ, τοῦ Ἀδμείν, M.

l Ἀράμ A.S.M.

m εἰς τὴν ἔρημον

n add ὕστερον

o καὶ εἶπεν

p add λέγων

q add ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι Θεοῦ

r add ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν

1611

all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt [a]worship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the Temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence.
10 For it is written, He shall give his Angels charge over thee, to keep thee.
11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 ¶ And he came to *Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,
18 *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

[a] *Or, fall down before me.*
* Matt. 13. 54.
* Is. 61. 1.

1881

all the kingdoms of [1]the world in
6 a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whom-
7 soever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship before
8 me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and
9 him only shalt thou serve. And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the [2]pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down
10 from hence: for it is written,
He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:
11 and,
On their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him [3]for a season.
14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through all the region round
15 about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to
17 read. And there was delivered unto him [4]the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the [5]book, and found the place where it was written,
18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
[6]Because he anointed me to preach [7]good tidings to the poor:
He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,
And recovering of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

[1] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[2] Gr. *wing.*
[3] Or, *until*
[4] Or, *a roll*
[5] Or, *roll*
[6] Or, *Wherefore*
[7] Or, *the gospel*

πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν
6 στιγμῇ χρόνου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβο-
λος, Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπα-
σαν καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν· ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέ-
7 δοται, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν θέλω δίδωμι αὐτήν· σὺ
οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιον [s]ἐμοῦ", ἔσται
8 σου [t]πᾶσα". καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, [u]—" Γέγραπται [x]—", [y]Κύριον τὸν
Θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις", καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ
9 λατρεύσεις. [z]ἤγαγε δὲ" αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερου-
σαλήμ, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον
τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ [a]υἱὸς" εἶ τοῦ
10 Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω· γέ-
γραπται γὰρ ὅτι Τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐν-
11 τελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε· καὶ
ὅτι Ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσί σε, μήποτε προσ-
12 κόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. καὶ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Εἴρηται,
Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου.
13 καὶ συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβο-
λος ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.
14 Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει
τοῦ Πνεύματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ φήμη
ἐξῆλθε καθ' ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ.
15 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων.
16 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ναζαρέτ, οὗ ἦν τεθραμ-
μένος· καὶ εἰσῆλθε, κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς αὐτῷ,
ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγω-
17 γήν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. καὶ ἐπεδόθη
αὐτῷ βιβλίον [b]τοῦ προφήτου Ἡσαΐου". καὶ [c]ἀνοίξας" τὸ βιβλίον εὗρε τὸν τόπον
18 οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον, Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὗ ἕνεκεν ἔχρισέ με [d]εὐαγγελίσασθαι" πτωχοῖς· ἀπέσταλκέ με [e]—" κηρῦξαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν, καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, ἀποστεῖλαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν
19 ἀφέσει, κηρῦξαι ἐνιαυτὸν Κυρίου δεκτόν.

[s] μου
[t] πάντα
[u] add Ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ·
[x] add γάρ
[y] Προσκυνήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου
[z] καὶ ἤγαγεν
[a] ὁ υἱὸς
[b] Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου
[c] ἀναπτύξας
[d] εὐαγγελίζεσθαι
[e] add ἰάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν,

1611

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, no * Prophet is accepted in his own country.
25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months: when great famine was throughout all the land:
26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.
27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.
28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.
30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way:
31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days.
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.
33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,
34 Saying, [1] Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of

* Matt. 13. 57.
* 1 Kin. 17. 9.
* 2 Kin. 5. 14.
‖ *Or, edge.*
* Matt. 7. 29.
* Mark 1. 23.
[1] *Or, away.*

1881

20 And he closed the [1] book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your
22 ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, Is not
23 this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country.
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is acceptable in
25 his own country. But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine
26 over all the land; and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to [2] Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a
27 widow. And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naa-
28 man the Syrian. And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things;
29 and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him
30 down headlong. But he passing through the midst of them went his way.
31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the sab-
32 bath day: and they were astonished at his teaching; for his
33 word was with authority. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean [3] devil; and he cried
34 out with a loud voice, [4] Ah! what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of

[1] *Or, roll*
[2] *Gr. Sarepta.*
[3] *Gr. demon.*
[4] *Or, Let alone*

20 καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον, ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ,
ἐκάθισε· καὶ πάντων [f]οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἐν τῇ
21 συναγωγῇ" ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ. ἤρξατο
δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Σήμερον πεπλή-
ρωται ἡ γραφὴ αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσὶν ὑμῶν.
22 καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον
ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος τοῖς ἐκπορευο-
μένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἔλεγον,
23 Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ; καὶ εἶπε
πρὸς αὐτούς, Πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παρα-
βολὴν ταύτην, Ἰατρέ, θεράπευσον σεαυτόν·
ὅσα ἠκούσαμεν γενόμενα [g]εἰς τὴν" Καπερ-
ναούμ, ποίησον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ πατρίδι σου.
24 εἶπε δέ, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς προ-
φήτης δεκτός ἐστιν ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ.
25 ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, πολλαὶ χῆραι
ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἠλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ,
ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ
μῆνας ἕξ, ὡς ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶ-
26 σαν τὴν γῆν· καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν
ἐπέμφθη Ἠλίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάρεπτα τῆς
27 [h]Σιδωνίας" πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν. καὶ πολ-
λοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν [i]ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ ἐπὶ Ἐλι-
σαίου τοῦ προφήτου"· καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν
28 ἐκαθαρίσθη, εἰ μὴ Νεεμὰν ὁ Σύρος. καὶ
ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ
29 ἀκούοντες ταῦτα, καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον
αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν
ἕως [k]—" ὀφρύος τοῦ ὄρους, ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις
αὐτῶν ᾠκοδόμητο, [l]ὥστε" κατακρημνίσαι
30 αὐτόν· αὐτὸς δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν
ἐπορεύετο.
31 Καὶ κατῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ πόλιν τῆς
Γαλιλαίας. καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς
32 σάββασι· καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ
αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ.
33 καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων
πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξε
34 φωνῇ μεγάλῃ [m]—", Ἔα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ
Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε
35 τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐ-
τῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἔξελθε

f ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ

g ἐν τῇ

h Σιδῶνος

i ἐπὶ Ἐλισσαίου τοῦ προφήτου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ

k add τῆς

l εἰς τὸ

m add λέγων

1611

him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

* Matt. 8. 14. 38 ¶ *And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entered into Simon's house: and Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

* Mark 1. 34. 41 *And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

[1] *Or, to say that they knew him to b Christ.*

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

* Matt. 4. 18. 5 And *it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him, that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

1881

him. And when the [1] devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done

36 him no hurt. And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is [2] this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits,

37 and they come out. And there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.

38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought him

39 for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.

40 And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed

41 them. And [3] devils also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them.

43 But he said unto them, I must preach the [4] good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of [5] Galilee.

5 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gen-

2 nesaret; and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them,

3 and were washing their nets. And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitudes out of the boat.

[1] Gr. *demon.*

[2] Or, *this word, that with authority . . . come out?*

[3] Gr. *demons.*

[4] Or, *gospel*

[5] Very many ancient authorities read *Judæa.*

[n] ἀπ' αὐτοῦ". καὶ ῥίψαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον
εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μηδὲν
36 βλάψαν αὐτόν. καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ
πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους
λέγοντες, Τίς ὁ λόγος [o]οὗτος; ὅτι ἐν ἐξου-
σίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις
37 πνεύμασι, καὶ ἐξέρχονται." καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο
ἦχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περι-
χώρου.
38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ [p]ἀπὸ" τῆς συναγωγῆς εἰσ-
ῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος. [q]-" πενθερὰ
δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχομένη πυρετῷ
μεγάλῳ· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς.
39 καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς ἐπετίμησε τῷ
πυρετῷ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν· παραχρῆμα δὲ
ἀναστᾶσα διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.
40 Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου πάντες ὅσοι εἶχον
ἀσθενοῦντας νόσοις ποικίλαις ἤγαγον αὐ-
τοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἑνὶ ἑκάστῳ αὐτῶν
τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθεὶς ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς.
41 ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν,
κράζοντα καὶ λέγοντα ὅτι Σὺ εἶ [r]—" ὁ υἱὸς
τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἴα αὐτὰ λα-
λεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν Χριστὸν αὐτὸν
εἶναι.
42 Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη
εἰς ἔρημον τόπον· καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι [s]ἐπεζήτουν"
αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον
43 αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ
εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Καὶ ταῖς ἑτέραις
πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαί με δεῖ τὴν βα-
σιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὅτι [t]ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἀπεστά-
λην".
44 Καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων [u]εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς"
τῆς [x]Γαλιλαίας".
5 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι
αὐτῷ [y]καὶ" ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ,
καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἑστὼς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεν-
2 νησαρέτ· καὶ εἶδε δύο πλοῖα ἑστῶτα παρὰ
τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἁλιεῖς ἀποβάντες ἀπ' αὐτῶν
3 [z]ἔπλυνον" τὰ δίκτυα. ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἓν τῶν
πλοίων, ὃ ἦν τοῦ Σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν
ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν ὀλίγον. [a]καθίσας
δὲ" ἐδίδασκεν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου τοὺς ὄχλους.

[n] ἐξ αὐτοῦ
[o] οὗτος, ... ἐξέρχονται;
[p] ἐκ
[q] add ἡ
[r] add ὁ Χριστός,
[s] ἐζήτουν
[t] εἰς τοῦτο ἀπέσταλμαι
[u] ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
[x] Ἰουδαίας M.
[y] τοῦ
[z] ἀπέπλυναν
[a] καὶ καθίσας

1611

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James, and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

* Matt. 8. 2. 12 ¶ *And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Go, and shew thyself to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every town of

1881

4 And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your
5 nets for a draught. And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will
6 let down the nets. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were
7 breaking; and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that
8 they began to sink. But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful
9 man, O Lord. For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes
10 which they had taken; and so were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt [1]catch
11 men. And when they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.

[1] Gr. *take alive.*

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me
13 clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy
14 departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testi-
15 mony unto them. But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infir-
16 mities. But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of

4 ὡς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν
Σίμωνα, Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος, καὶ
5 χαλάσατε τὰ δίκτυα ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. καὶ
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν [b]—", Ἐπιστάτα,
δι' ὅλης [c]—" νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες οὐδὲν
ἐλάβομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω
6 [d]τὰ δίκτυα". καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσαντες συνέ-
κλεισαν ἰχθύων πλῆθος πολύ· διερρήγνυντο
7 δὲ [d]τὰ δίκτυα" αὐτῶν· καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς
μετόχοις [e]—" ἐν τῷ ἑτέρῳ πλοίῳ, τοῦ
ἐλθόντας συλλαβέσθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον,
καὶ ἔπλησαν ἀμφότερα τὰ πλοῖα, ὥστε
8 βυθίζεσθαι αὐτά. ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος
προσέπεσε τοῖς γόνασι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ λέγων,
Ἔξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἁμαρτωλός
9 εἰμι, Κύριε. θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχεν αὐτόν,
καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ, ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ
10 τῶν ἰχθύων [f]ὧν" συνέλαβον, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ
Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, οἳ
ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς
τὸν Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ
11 νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσῃ ζωγρῶν. καὶ καταγα-
γόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες
ἅπαντα, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
12 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν
πόλεων, καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας·
[g]ἰδὼν δὲ" τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσω-
πον, ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς,
13 δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι. καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν
χεῖρα ἥψατο αὐτοῦ [h]λέγων", Θέλω, καθα-
ρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ'
14 αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ
εἰπεῖν· ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον σεαυτὸν τῷ
ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ
σου, καθὼς προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύ-
15 ριον αὐτοῖς. διήρχετο δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος
περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ
ἀκούειν, καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι [i]—" ἀπὸ τῶν
16 ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν. αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν
ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις, καὶ προσευχόμενος.
17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ
αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσκων· καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι
Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι, οἳ ἦσαν
ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλι-

[b] add αὐτῷ
[c] add τῆς
[d] τὸ δίκτυον
[e] add τοῖς
[f] ᾗ
[g] καὶ ἰδὼν
[h] εἰπών
[i] add ὑπ' αὐτοῦ

1611

Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

* Matt. 9. 2. 18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

* Matt. 9. 9. 27 ¶ *And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with Publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

1881

Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord
18 was with him [1]to heal. And behold, men bring on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to
19 lay him before him. And not finding by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus.
20 And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.
21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins,
22 but God alone? But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, [2]What reason ye in your hearts?
23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say,
24 Arise and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [3]power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house.
25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house,
26 glorifying God. And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.
27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Fol-
28 low me. And he forsook all, and rose up and followed him.
29 And Levi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of publicans and of others that were
30 sitting at meat with them. And [4]the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners?
31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician; but
32 they that are sick. I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

[1] Gr. *that he should heal.* Many ancient authorities read *that he should heal them.*

[2] Or, *Why*

[3] Or, *authority*

[4] Or, *the Pharisees and the scribes among them*

λαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ
δύναμις Κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι [j]αὐτόν".
18 καὶ ἰδού, ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρω-
πον ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐζήτουν
αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν καὶ θεῖναι ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ.
19 καὶ μὴ εὑρόντες [k]ποίας" εἰσενέγκωσιν
αὐτόν, διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀναβάντες ἐπὶ τὸ
δῶμα διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθῆκαν αὐτὸν σὺν
τῷ κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ
20 Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν
[l]—", Ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι
21 σου. καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμ-
ματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες, Τίς ἐστιν
οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται
22 ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ μόνος ὁ Θεός; ἐπι-
γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε
23 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτε-
ρον; εἰπεῖν, Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι
24 σου; ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα
δὲ εἰδῆτε τι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας,
(εἶπε τῷ παραλελυμένῳ) Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι,
καὶ ἆρας τὸ κλινίδιόν σου πορεύου εἰς τὸν
25 οἶκόν σου. καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώ-
πιον αὐτῶν, ἆρας ἐφ' ᾧ κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν
26 εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν. καὶ
ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν
Θεόν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου, λέγοντες ὅτι
Εἴδομεν παράδοξα σήμερον.
27 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἐθεάσατο
τελώνην, ὀνόματι Λευΐν, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ
τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι.
28 καὶ καταλιπὼν [m]πάντα" ἀναστὰς [n]ἠκολού-
29 θει[j] αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐποίησε δοχὴν μεγάλην ὁ
Λευΐς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἦν ὄχλος
τελωνῶν πολὺς καὶ ἄλλων οἳ ἦσαν μετ' αὐτῶν
30 κατακείμενοι. καὶ ἐγόγγυζον[o] οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν" πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς
αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Διατί μετὰ [p]τῶν" τελωνῶν
31 καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; καὶ
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Οὐ
χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ'
32 οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. οὐκ ἐλήλυθα καλέσαι
δικαίους ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν.

j αὐτούς A.S.M.
k διὰ ποίας
l add αὐτῷ
m ἅπαντα
n ἠκολούθησεν
o οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
p om. τῶν

1611

33 ¶ And they said unto him,
* Matt. 9. 14. * Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink?
34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the Bridechamber fast, while the Bridegroom is with them?
35 But the days will come, when the Bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.
36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.
37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.
38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.
39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

6 And * it came to pass on the
* Matt. 12. 1. second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.
2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath days?
3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:
4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the Shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him, which it is not lawful to eat but for the Priests alone?
5 And he said unto them, That the son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.
* Matt. 12. 9. 6 * And it came to pass also on another Sabbath, that he entered into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.
7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.
8 But he knew their thoughts, and

1881

33 And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the *disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink.
34 And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bridechamber fast, while the bride-
35 groom is with them? But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast
36 in those days. And he spake also a parable unto them; No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the
37 old. And no man putteth new wine into old [1] wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled,
38 and the skins will perish. But new wine must be put into
39 fresh wine-skins. And no man having drunk old *wine* desireth new: for he saith, The old is [2] good.

6 Now it came to pass on a [3] sabbath, that he was going through the cornfields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them
2 in their hands. But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which it is not lawful to do
3 on the sabbath day? And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was an hungred, he, and they that were with him;
4 how he entered into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for
5 the priests alone? And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.
6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man there, and his
7 right hand was withered. And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to accuse him.
8 But he knew their thoughts; and

[1] That is, *skins used as bottles.*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *better.*

[3] Many ancient authorities insert *second-first.*

33 οἱ δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν, [q]Οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάν-
νου νηστεύουσι πυκνά, καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦν-
ται· ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων· οἱ δὲ
34 σοὶ ἐσθίουσι καὶ πίνουσιν." ὁ δὲ [r]Ἰησοῦς"
εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς
τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν
35 ἐστι, ποιῆσαι νηστεύειν; ἐλεύσονται δὲ
ἡμέραι· καὶ ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμ-
φίος, τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς
36 ἡμέραις. ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς
αὐτοὺς ὅτι Οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα [s]ἀπὸ" ἱματίου
καινοῦ [t]σχίσας" ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον
παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν [u]σχίσει",
καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ [x]συμφωνήσει τὸ ἐπίβλη-
37 μα" τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει
οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε,
ῥήξει ὁ νέος οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκούς, καὶ αὐτὸς
ἐκχυθήσεται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται·
38 ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον.
39 [y]—" καὶ οὐδεὶς πιὼν παλαιὸν [z]—" θέλει νέον·
λέγει γάρ, Ὁ παλαιὸς [a]χρηστός" ἐστιν.
6 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ [b]—" διαπορεύ-
εσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ [c]—" σπορίμων· καὶ ἔτιλλον
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τοὺς στάχυας, καὶ ἤσθιον
2 ψώχοντες ταῖς χερσί. τινὲς δὲ τῶν Φαρι-
σαίων εἶπον [d]—", Τί ποιεῖτε ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι
3 ποιεῖν [e]—" τοῖς σάββασι; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ τοῦτο
ἀνέγνωτε, ὃ ἐποίησε Δαβίδ, [f]ὅτε" ἐπείνασεν
4 αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες; ὡς εἰσῆλθεν
εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους
τῆς προθέσεως [g]λαβὼν" ἔφαγε, καὶ ἔδωκε
καὶ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστι φαγεῖν
5 εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς; καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς
ὅτι κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου [h]—"
τοῦ σαββάτου.
6 Ἐγένετο δὲ [i]—" ἐν ἑτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελ-
θεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν·
καὶ ἦν [k]ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ", καὶ ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ
7 δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά. [l]παρετηροῦντο" δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ
γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββά-
τῳ θεραπεύσει· ἵνα εὕρωσι [m]κατηγορεῖν" αὐ-
8 τοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ᾔδει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν·

q Διατί οἱ . . . . πίνουσιν;

r om. Ἰησοῦς

s om. ἀπὸ

t om. σχίσας

u σχίζει

x συμφωνεῖ ἐπίβλημα

y add καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται

z add εὐθέως

a χρηστότερός A.S.M.

b add δευτεροπρώτῳ A.S.M.

c add τῶν

d add αὐτοῖς

e add ἐν

f ὁπότε

g ἔλαβε, καὶ

h add καὶ

i add καὶ

k ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος

l παρετήρουν

m κατηγορίαν

1611

said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the Sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: [a] and of them he chose twelve; whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother: James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon, called Zelotes,

16 And Judas [b] *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, [a] Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap

[a] Matt. 10. 1.

[b] Jude 1.

[a] Matt. 5. 3.

1881

he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And
9 he arose and stood forth. And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a
10 life, or to destroy it? And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did *so*: and
11 his hand was restored. But they were filled with [1] madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to
13 God. And when it was day, he called his disciples: and he chose from them twelve, whom
14 also he named apostles; Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip and Bar-
15 tholomew, and Matthew and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon which was
16 called the Zealot, and Judas *the* [2] *son* of James, and Judas Isca-
17 riot, which was the traitor; and he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their
18 diseases; and they that were troubled with unclean spirits
19 were healed. And all the multitude sought to touch him: for power came forth from him, and healed *them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *are* ye poor: for yours is the
21 kingdom of God. Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that weep now: for ye shall
22 laugh. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.
23 Rejoice in that day, and leap

[1] Or, *foolishness*

[2] Or, brother. See Jude 1.

[n]εἶπε δὲ[l] τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ξηρὰν ἔχοντι
τὴν χεῖρα, [m]Ἔγειραι, καὶ στῆθι εἰς τὸ μέσον.
9 [o]καὶ[l] ἀναστὰς ἔστη. [p]εἶπε δὲ[l] ὁ Ἰησοῦς
πρὸς αὐτούς, [q]Ἐπερωτῶ ὑμᾶς, εἰ[l] ἔξεστι
[r]τῷ σαββάτῳ[l] ἀγαθοποιῆσαι; ἢ κακοποιῆ-
10 σαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι; ἢ ἀπολέσαι; καὶ
περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς [s]εἶπεν αὐ-
τῷ[l], [m]Ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ ἐποίησε
[t]—[l]. καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ [u]—[l].
11 αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας· καὶ διελάλουν
πρὸς ἀλλήλους, τί ἂν ποιήσειαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.
12 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις [v]ἐξελ-
θεῖν αὐτὸν[l] εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι· καὶ
ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ.
13 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησε τοὺς
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν
14 δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασε, Σί-
μωνα ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασε Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, [w]καὶ[l] Ἰάκωβον καὶ
Ἰωάννην, [w]καὶ[l] Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον,
15 [w]καὶ[l] Ματθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν, [w]καὶ[l] Ἰάκωβον
[x]—[l] Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον
16 Ζηλωτήν, [y]καὶ[l] Ἰούδαν Ἰακώβου, καὶ Ἰού-
δαν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς [z]—[l] ἐγένετο προδότης,
17 καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου
πεδινοῦ, καὶ ὄχλος [a]πολὺς[l] μαθητῶν αὐ-
τοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης
τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς παρα-
λίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἳ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν·
18 καὶ οἱ [b]ἐνοχλούμενοι ἀπὸ[l] πνευμάτων ἀκα-
19 θάρτων [c]—[l] ἐθεραπεύοντο. καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος
ἐζήτει ἅπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ· ὅτι δύναμις παρ'
αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο, καὶ ἰᾶτο πάντας.
20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς
αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγε, Μακά-
ριοι οἱ πτωχοί, ὅτι ὑμετέρα ἐστὶν ἡ βα-
21 σιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες
νῦν, ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε. μακάριοι οἱ
22 κλαίοντες νῦν, ὅτι γελάσετε. μακάριοί
ἐστε, ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι,
καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὀνειδίσωσι,
καὶ ἐκβάλωσι τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρόν,
23 ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. [d]χάρητε[l]
ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε·

[n] καὶ εἶπε
[o] ὁ δὲ
[p] εἶπεν οὖν
[q] Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς, τί S. : Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς τι· A.
[r] τοῖς σάββασιν
[s] εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ
[t] add οὕτω
[u] add ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη
[v] ἐξῆλθεν
[w] om. καὶ
[x] add τὸν τοῦ
[y] om. καὶ
[z] add καὶ
[a] om. πολὺς
[b] ὀχλούμενοι ὑπὸ
[c] add καὶ
[d] χαίρετε

1611

for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the Prophets.

* Amos 6. 1. 24 * But woe unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

* Is. 65. 13. 25 * Woe unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

* Matt. 5. 44. 27 ¶ * But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

* Matt. 5. 39. 29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other:

* 1 Cor. 6. 7. * and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

* Tobit 4. 15. Matt. 7. 12. 31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

* Matt. 5. 46. 32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, What thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

* Matt. 5. 42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, What thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

* Matt. 7. 1. 37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

* Matt. 15. 14. 39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

1881

for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the same manner did their fathers

24 unto the prophets. But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have re-

25 ceived your consolation. Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe *unto you*, ye that laugh now! for ye shall

26 mourn and weep. Woe *unto you*, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to

28 them that hate you, bless them that curse you, pray for them

29 that despitefully use you. To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloke withhold not thy coat also.

30 Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh a-way thy goods ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them like-

32 wise. And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to receive again as much.

35 But love your enemies, and do *them* good, and lend, [1] never despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil.

36 Be ye merciful, even as your

37 Father is merciful. And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: release, and

38 ye shall be released: give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit?

[1] Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man.*

ἰδοὺ γάρ, ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τῷ
οὐρανῷ· κατὰ [e]τὰ αὐτὰ" γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς
24 προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. πλὴν οὐαὶ
ὑμῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παρά-
25 κλησιν ὑμῶν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι
[f]νῦν", ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαί [g]—], οἱ γελῶντες
26 νῦν, ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε. οὐαί
[g]—], ὅταν καλῶς ὑμᾶς εἴπωσι πάντες οἱ ἄν-
θρωποι· κατὰ [h]τὰ αὐτὰ" γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς
ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.
27 Ἀλλ' ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, ἀγαπᾶτε
τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς
28 μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμέν-
ους ὑμῖν, [i]—" προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπη-
29 ρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς. τῷ τύπτοντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν
σιαγόνα πάρεχε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ
αἴροντός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ
30 κωλύσῃς. παντὶ [k]—" αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου·
καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντος τὰ σὰ μὴ ἀπαίτει.
31 καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄν-
θρωποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως.
32 καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία
ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς
33 ἀγαπῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσι. καὶ ἐὰν ἀγα-
θοποιῆτε τοὺς ἀγαθοποιοῦντας ὑμᾶς, ποία
ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ
34 αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι. καὶ ἐὰν δανείζητε παρ' ὧν
ἐλπίζετε [l]λαβεῖν", ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί;
καὶ [m]—" ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς δανείζουσιν,
35 ἵνα ἀπολάβωσι τὰ ἴσα. πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς
ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε, καὶ δανεί-
ζετε [n]μηδὲν" ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ
μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολύς, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ τοῦ
ὑψίστου· ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς
36 ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηρούς. γίνεσθε [o]—]
οἰκτίρμονες, καθὼς [p]—" ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰ-
37 κτίρμων ἐστί. [q]καὶ" μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ
κριθῆτε· [r]καὶ" μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ
καταδικασθῆτε· ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθή-
38 σεσθε· δίδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον
καλόν, πεπιεσμένον [s]—" σεσαλευμένον [s]—]
ὑπερεκχυνόμενον, δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον
ὑμῶν. [t]ᾧ γὰρ μέτρῳ" μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμε-
τρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.
39 Εἶπε δὲ [u]καὶ" παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι
δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὁδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ
ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον [v]ἐμπεσοῦνται";

[e] ταῦτα
[f] om. νῦν
[g] add ὑμῖν
[h] ταῦτα
[i] add καὶ
[k] add δὲ τῷ
[l] ἀπολαβεῖν
[m] add γὰρ οἱ
[n] μηδένα M.
[o] add οὖν
[p] add καὶ
[q] om. καὶ A.
[r] om. καὶ
[s] add καὶ
[t] τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ ᾧ
[u] om. καὶ
[v] πεσοῦνται

1611

40 * The disciple is not above his master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

7 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain Centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the Elders of the Jews,

* Matt. 10. 24.
‖ *Or, shall be perfected as his master.*
* Matt. 7. 3.
* Matt. 7. 16.
* Matt. 7. 21.
* Matt. 8. 5.

1881

40 The disciple is not above his [1] master: but every one when he is perfected shall be as his [1] master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam

42 that is in thine own eye? Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's

43 eye. For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that

44 bringeth forth good fruit. For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble

45 bush gather they grapes. The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which

47 I say? Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you

48 to whom he is like: he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it: [2] because it

49 had been well builded. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's [3] servant, who was [4] dear unto him, was sick and at the point of

3 death. And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews,

[1] Or, *teacher*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock*: as in Matt. vii. 25.
[3] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[4] Or, *precious to him* Or, *honourable with him*

40 οὐκ ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον [x—x]· κατηρτισμένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος
41 αὐτοῦ. τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν
42 τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; ἢ πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἀδελφέ, ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος
43 τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. οὐ γάρ ἐστι δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρόν, οὐδὲ [y]πάλιν[y] δένδρον σαπρὸν
44 ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν· ἕκαστον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκεται· οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἀκανθῶν συλλέγουσι σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ
45 βάτου τρυγῶσι σταφυλήν. ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς [z—z] ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ [a—a] προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ [b]περισσεύματος καρδίας[b] λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.
46 Τί δέ με καλεῖτε, Κύριε, Κύριε, καὶ οὐ
47 ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω; πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρός με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτούς,
48 ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τίνι ἐστὶν ὅμοιος· ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψε καὶ ἐβάθυνε, καὶ ἔθηκε θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημμύρας δὲ γενομένης προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσε σαλεῦσαι αὐτὴν [c]διὰ τὸ καλῶς
49 οἰκοδομῆσθαι αὐτήν[c]. ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου· ᾗ προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμός, καὶ [d]εὐθὺς συνέπεσε[d], καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ῥῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.
7 [e]Ἐπειδὴ[e] ἐπλήρωσε πάντα τὰ ῥήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ.
2 Ἑκατοντάρχου δέ τινος δοῦλος κακῶς ἔχων ἤμελλε τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἔντιμος.
3 ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων,

x add αὐτοῦ

y om. πάλιν

z add ἄνθρωπος

a add θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ

b τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας

c τεθεμέλιωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν A.S.M.

d εὐθέως ἔπεσε

e Ἐπεὶ δὲ

1611

beseeching him that he would come
and heal his servant.
4 And when they came to Jesus,
they besought him instantly, saying,
that he was worthy for whom he
should do this.
5 For he loveth our nation, and
he hath built us a Synagogue.
6 Then Jesus went with them. And
when he was now not far from the
house, the Centurion sent friends to
him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble
not thyself: for I am not worthy that
thou shouldest enter under my roof.
7 Wherefore neither thought I
myself worthy to come unto thee:
but say in a word, and my servant
shall be healed.
8 For I also am a man set under
authority, having under me soldiers:
and I say unto one, Go, and he
goeth: and to another, Come, and
he cometh: and to my servant, Do
this, and he doeth it.
9 When Jesus heard these things,
he marvelled at him, and turned
him about, and said unto the people
that followed him, I say unto you, I
have not found so great faith, no,
not in Israel.
10 And they that were sent, re-
turning to the house, found the ser-
vant whole that had been sick.
11 ¶ And it came to pass the day
after, that he went into a city called
Nain: and many of his disciples
went with him, and much people.
12 Now when he came nigh to the
gate of the city, behold, there was a
dead man carried out, the only son
of his mother, and she was a widow:
and much people of the city was
with her.
13 And when the Lord saw her, he
had compassion on her, and said
unto her, Weep not.
14 And he came and touched
the [1] bier (and they that bare him,
stood still.) And he said, Young
man, I say unto thee, Arise.
15 And he that was dead, sat up,
and began to speak: and he de-
livered him to his mother.
16 And there came a fear on all,
and they glorified God, saying, that
a great Prophet is risen up among us,
and that God hath visited his people.
17 And this rumour of him went forth
throughout all Judæa, and through-
out all the region round about.

[1] Or, coffin.

1881

asking him that he would come
4 and save his [1] servant. And they,
when they came to Jesus, be-
sought him earnestly, saying,
He is worthy that thou shouldest
5 do this for him: for he loveth
our nation, and himself built us
6 our synagogue. And Jesus went
with them. And when he was
now not far from the house, the
centurion sent friends to him,
saying unto him, Lord, trouble
not thyself: for I am not [2] worthy
that thou shouldest come under
7 my roof: wherefore neither
thought I myself worthy to come
unto thee: but [3] say the word,
and my [4] servant shall be heal-
8 ed. For I also am a man set
under authority, having under
myself soldiers: and I say to
this one, Go, and he goeth; and
to another, Come, and he cometh;
and to my [1] servant, Do this,
9 and he doeth it. And when Jesus
heard these things, he marvelled
at him, and turned and said unto
the multitude that followed him,
I say unto you, I have not found
so great faith, no, not in Israel.
10 And they that were sent, return-
ing to the house, found the [1] ser-
vant whole.
11 And it came to pass [5] soon
afterwards, that he went to a
city called Nain; and his dis-
ciples went with him, and a great
12 multitude. Now when he drew
near to the gate of the city, be-
hold, there was carried out one
that was dead, the only son of
his mother, and she was a widow:
and much people of the city was
13 with her. And when the Lord
saw her, he had compassion on
her, and said unto her, Weep not.
14 And he came nigh and touched
the bier: and the bearers stood
still. And he said, Young man,
15 I say unto thee, Arise. And he
that was dead sat up, and began
to speak. And he gave him to
16 his mother. And fear took hold
on all: and they glorified God,
saying, A great prophet is arisen
among us: and, God hath visited
17 his people. And this report went
forth concerning him in the whole
of Judæa, and all the region
round about.

[1] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2] Gr. *sufficient.*
[3] Gr. *say with a word.*
[4] Or, *boy*
[5] Many ancient authorities read *on the next day.*

ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν
4 δοῦλον αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς
τὸν Ἰησοῦν παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως,
λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄξιός ἐστιν ᾧ [f]παρέξῃ[/] τοῦτο·
5 ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν συναγω-
6 γὴν αὐτὸς ᾠκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ
μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἔπεμψε
πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος φίλους λέγων
αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου· οὐ γάρ εἰμι ἱκανὸς
7 ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθῃς· διὸ
οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἠξίωσα πρός σε ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ
εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου.
8 καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν
τασσόμενος, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας,
καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται·
καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ
δούλῳ μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ.
9 ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν
αὐτόν, καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ
ὄχλῳ εἶπε, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ
10 τοσαύτην πίστιν εὗρον. καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες
[g]εἰς τὸν οἶκον οἱ πεμφθέντες[/] εὗρον τὸν
[h]—[/] δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα.
11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν [i]τῷ[/] ἑξῆς, [k]ἐπορεύθη[/]
εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναΐν· καὶ συνεπορεύ-
οντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ [l]—[/], καὶ ὄχλος
12 πολύς. ὡς δὲ ἤγγισε τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πόλεως,
καὶ ἰδού, ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκώς, υἱὸς μονο-
γενὴς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ [m]αὐτὴ[/] ἦν χήρα·
καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς [n]ἦν[/] σὺν
13 αὐτῇ. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ Κύριος ἐσπλαγ-
χνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτῇ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μὴ κλαῖε.
14 καὶ προσελθὼν ἥψατο τῆς σοροῦ· οἱ δὲ
βαστάζοντες ἔστησαν. καὶ εἶπε, Νεανίσκε,
15 σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρός,
καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν. καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ
16 μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἔλαβε δὲ φόβος ἅπαντας·
καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντες ὅτι Προ-
φήτης μέγας [o]ἠγέρθη[/] ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅτι
17 Ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ
ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ
περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ [p]—[/] πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.

f παρέξει

g οἱ πεμφθέντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον
h add ἀσθενοῦντα
i τῇ A.S.M.
k ἐπορεύετο
l add ἱκανοί
m αὕτη
n om. ἦν
o ἐγήγερται
p add ἐν

1611

18 *And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.
19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?
20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?
21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind, he gave sight.
22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the Gospel is preached.
23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.
24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John: What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?
25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.
26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a Prophet.
27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
28 For I say unto you, among those that are born of women, there is not a greater Prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.
29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖rejected the counsel of God‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him.
31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?
32 They are like unto children

* Matt. 11. 2.
‖ *Or, frustrated.*
‖ *Or, within themselves.*
* Matt. 11. 16.

1881

18 And the disciples of John told
19 him of all these things. And John calling unto him [1]two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?
20 And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh,
21 or look we for another? In that hour he cured many of diseases and [2]plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were
22 blind he bestowed sight. And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have [3]good tidings
23 preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me.
24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed
25 shaken with the wind? But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately,
26 are in kings' courts. But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much
27 more than a prophet. This is he of whom it is written,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.
28 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is [4]but little in the kingdom of God
29 is greater than he. And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God, [5]being baptized with the baptism of
30 John. But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, [6]being not
31 baptized of him. Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they
32 like? They are like unto children

[1] Gr. *certain two.*
[2] Gr. *scourges.*
[3] Or, *the gospel*
[4] Gr. *lesser.*
[5] Or, *having been*
[6] Or, *not having been*

18 Καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννῃ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
19 περὶ πάντων τούτων. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος
δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης
ἔπεμψε πρὸς τὸν [q]Κύριον" λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ
20 ἐρχόμενος; ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; παρα-
γενόμενοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπον,
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς
πρός σε λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος; ἢ ἄλλον
21 προσδοκῶμεν; ἐν [r]ἐκείνῃ" τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθεράπευσε πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολ-
22 λοῖς ἐχαρίσατο βλέπειν. καὶ ἀποκρι-
θεὶς [t–]εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ εἴδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε· [u–]τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσι, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, [x]καὶ" κωφοὶ ἀκούουσι, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται.
23 καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν, ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.
24 Ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί [y]ἐξήλθετε" εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευό-
25 μενον; ἀλλὰ τί [y]ἐξήλθετε" ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἠμφιεσμένον; ἰδού, οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ
26 ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσίν. ἀλλὰ τί [y]ἐξήλθετε" ἰδεῖν προφήτην ναί, λέγω
27 ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου. οὗτός ἐστι περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμ-
28 προσθέν σου. λέγω [z–]ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν [a–]Ἰωάννου [b–]οὐδείς ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ
29 τοῦ Θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστι. καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδικαίωσαν τὸν Θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάν-
30 νου· οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτούς, μὴ
31 βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. [c–]Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης;
32 καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι; ὅμοιοί εἰσι παιδίοις

q Ἰησοῦν
r αὐτῇ δὲ
t add τὸ
u add ὅτι
x om. καὶ
y ἐξεληλύθατε
z add γὰρ
a add προφήτης
b add τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ
c add εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος.

1611

sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The son of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an Alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose, that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but

* Mark 14. 3.

[1] See Matt. 18. 28.

1881

that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and
33 ye did not weep. For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and
34 ye say, He hath a [1] devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of pub-
35 licans and sinners! And wisdom [2] is justified of all her children.
36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and sat down
37 to meat. And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought [3] an
38 alabaster cruse of ointment, and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and [4] kissed his feet, and anointed them with the oint-
39 ment. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were [5] a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is which toucheth him, that she is
40 a sinner. And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And
41 he saith, [6] Master, say on. A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred [7] pence,
42 and the other fifty. When they had not *wherewith* to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most?
43 Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him,
44 Thou hast rightly judged. And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair.
45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but

[1] Gr. *demon.*

[2] Or, *was*

[3] Or, *a flask*

[4] Gr. *kissed much.*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *the prophet.* See John i. 21, 25.

[6] Or, *Teacher*

[7] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις, καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν
ἀλλήλοις, [d] ἃ λέγει", Ηὐλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ
οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν [e]—", καὶ
33 οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε· ἐλήλυθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ
βαπτιστὴς [f] μὴ" ἄρτον ἐσθίων μήτε οἶνον
34 πίνων, καὶ λέγετε, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἐλήλυ-
θεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων,
καὶ λέγετε, Ἰδού, ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνο-
πότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν.
35 καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων
αὐτῆς πάντων.
36 Ἠρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων ἵνα
φάγῃ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν
37 οἰκίαν τοῦ Φαρισαίου [g] κατεκλίθη". καὶ
ἰδού, γυνὴ [h] ἥτις ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει, ἁμαρτωλός·"
[i] καὶ" ἐπιγνοῦσα ὅτι [k] κατάκειται" ἐν τῇ
οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλάβαστρον
38 μύρου, καὶ στᾶσα [l] ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας
αὐτοῦ" κλαίουσα, ἤρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς
πόδας αὐτοῦ τοῖς δάκρυσι, καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ
τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς [m] ἐξέμαξε", καὶ κατεφί-
λει τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤλειφε τῷ μύρῳ.
39 ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν
ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων, Οὗτος, εἰ ἦν [n] προφήτης",
ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνή, ἥτις
ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἁμαρτωλός ἐστι.
40 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν,
Σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δέ φησι,
41 Διδάσκαλε, εἰπέ. Δύο χρεωφειλέται ἦσαν
δανειστῇ τινι· ὁ εἷς ὤφειλε δηνάρια πενητα-
42 κόσια, ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. μὴ ἐχόν-
των [o]—" αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι ἀμφοτέροις ἐχα-
ρίσατο· τίς οὖν αὐτῶν [p]—" πλεῖον αὐτὸν
43 ἀγαπήσει; ἀποκριθεὶς [q]—" ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν,
Ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλεῖον ἐχαρίσατο.
44 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὀρθῶς ἔκρινας. καὶ
στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη,
Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν
σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας
μου οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν
ἔβρεξέ μου τοὺς πόδας, καὶ ταῖς θριξὶν [r]—"
45 αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξε. φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας·

[d] καὶ λέγουσιν
[e] add ὑμῖν
[f] μήτε
[g] ἀνεκλίθη
[h] ἐν τῇ πόλει, ἥτις ἦν ἁμαρτωλός,
[i] om. καὶ
[k] ἀνάκειται
[l] παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω
[m] ἐξέμασσε
[n] ὁ προφήτης M.
[o] add δὲ
[p] add εἰπέ,
[q] add δὲ
[r] add τῆς κεφαλῆς

1611

this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.
46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.
47 Wherefore, I say unto thee, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.
48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.
49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?
50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

8 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,
2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene * out of whom went seven devils,
3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministered unto him of their substance.
4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:
5 A Sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.
6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.
8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?
10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand.
11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

* Mark 15. 9.
* Matt. 13. 2.
* Matt. 13. 18.

1881

she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to [1] kiss my feet.
46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my
47 feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.
48 And he said unto her, Thy sins
49 are forgiven. And they that sat at meat with him began to say [2] within themselves, Who is this
50 that even forgiveth sins? And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.
8 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the [3] good tidings of the kingdom of God,
2 and with him the twelve, and certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven
3 [4] devils had gone out, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto [5] them of their substance.
4 And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake
5 by a parable: The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven de-
6 voured it. And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no
7 moisture. And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew
8 with it, and choked it. And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
9 And his disciples asked him
10 what this parable might be. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not
11 understand. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

[1] Gr. *kiss much.*
[2] Or, *among*
[3] Or, *gospel*
[4] Gr. *demons.*
[5] Many ancient authorities read *him.*

αὕτη δέ, ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθον, οὐ διέλιπε κα-
46 ταφιλοῦσά μου τοὺς πόδας. ἐλαίῳ τὴν
κεφαλήν μου οὐκ ἤλειψας· αὕτη δὲ μύρῳ
47 ἤλειψέ μου τοὺς πόδας. οὗ χάριν, λέγω
σοι, ἀφέωνται αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αὐτῆς αἱ πολλαί,
ὅτι ἠγάπησε πολύ· ᾧ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται,
48 ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ, Ἀφέωνταί
49 σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανα-
κείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Τίς οὗτός ἐστιν
50 ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφίησιν; εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὴν
γυναῖκα, Ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε· πορεύου
εἰς εἰρήνην.

8 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς, καὶ αὐτὸς
διώδευε κατὰ πόλιν καὶ κώμην κηρύσσων
καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
2 Θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, καὶ γυναῖ-
κές τινες αἳ ἦσαν τεθεραπευμέναι ἀπὸ πνευ-
μάτων πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν, Μαρία ἡ
καλουμένη Μαγδαληνή, ἀφ' ἧς δαιμόνια
3 ἑπτὰ ἐξεληλύθει, καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ Χουζᾶ
ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου, καὶ Σουσάννα, καὶ ἕτε-
ραι πολλαί, αἵτινες διηκόνουν [s]αὐτοῖς" [t]ἐκ"
τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐταῖς.

4 Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ τῶν
κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων πρὸς αὐτόν,
5 εἶπε διὰ παραβολῆς· Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων
τοῦ σπεῖραι τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ
σπείρειν αὐτὸν ὁ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν,
καὶ κατεπατήθη, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
6 κατέφαγεν αὐτό. καὶ ἕτερον [u]κατέπεσεν"
ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ φυὲν ἐξηράνθη διὰ τὸ
7 μὴ ἔχειν ἰκμάδα. καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν
μέσῳ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ συμφυεῖσαι αἱ
8 ἄκανθαι ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό. καὶ ἕτερον ἔπε-
σεν [x]εἰς" τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθήν, καὶ φυὲν
ἐποίησε καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. ταῦ-
τα λέγων ἐφώνει, Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν
ἀκουέτω.

9 Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
10 [y]τίς εἴη ἡ παραβολὴ αὕτη." ὁ δὲ εἶπεν,
Ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βα-
σιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παρα-
βολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ βλέπωσι, καὶ
11 ἀκούοντες μὴ συνιῶσιν. ἔστι δὲ αὕτη ἡ
παραβολή· ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ.

[s] αὐτῷ A.S.M.
[t] ἀπὸ
[u] ἔπεσαν
[x] ἐπὶ
[y] λέγοντες Τίς . . . αὕτη;

1611

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe, and be saved.
13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.
14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 ¶ *No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.
17 *For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.
18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: *for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he seemeth to have.
19 ¶ *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.
20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.
22 ¶ *Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship, with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.
23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep, and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we

* Matt. 5. 15.
* Matt. 10. 26.
* Matt. 13. 12.
[h] *Or, thinketh that he hath.*
* Matt. 12. 46.
* Matt. 8. 23.

1881

12 And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved.
13 And those on the rock *are* they which, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation
14 fall away. And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no
15 fruit to perfection. And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may see the
17 light. For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be
18 known and come to light. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he [1] thinketh he hath.
19 And there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the
20 crowd. And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
21 But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.
22 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launch-
23 ed forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling *with water*,
24 and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we

[1] Or. *seemeth to have*

12 οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσὶν οἱ [z]ἀκούσαντες[z]· εἶτα ἔρχεται ὁ διάβολος καὶ αἴρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαν-
13 τες σωθῶσιν. οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας, οἳ ὅταν ἀκούσωσι, μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον· καὶ οὗτοι ῥίζαν οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἳ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσι, καὶ ἐν καιρῷ πει-
14 ρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται. τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσόν, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν καὶ πλούτου καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι συμπνίγονται, καὶ οὐ τελεσφο-
15 ροῦσι. τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον κατέχουσι, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.

16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἅψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει, ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθησιν· ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας [a]τίθησιν[a], ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι
17 βλέπωσι τὸ φῶς. οὐ γάρ ἐστι κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ φανερὸν γενήσεται· οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον, ὃ [b]οὐ μὴ γνωσθῇ[b] καὶ εἰς φανερὸν ἔλθῃ.
18 βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκούετε· ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς ἂν μὴ ἔχῃ, καὶ ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

19 Παρεγένοντο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συν-
20 τυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον. [c]ἀπηγγέλη δὲ[c] αὐτῷ, [d]—[d] Ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἑστήκασιν ἔξω ἰδεῖν σε θέλοντες.
21 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιοῦντες [e]—[e].

22 [f]Ἐγένετο δὲ[f] ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ
23 πέραν τῆς λίμνης· καὶ ἀνήχθησαν. πλεόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσε. καὶ κατέβη λαῖλαψ ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο,
24 καὶ ἐκινδύνευον. προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ἐπιστάτα, ἐπιστάτα,

[z] ἀκούοντες
[a] ἐπιτίθησιν
[b] οὐ γνωσθήσεται
[c] καὶ ἀπηγγέλη
[d] add λεγόντων,
[e] add αὐτόν
[f] Καὶ ἐγένετο

1611

perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

* Matt. 8. 28. 26 ¶ *And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

1881

perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased,
25 and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 And they arrived at the country of the [1] Gerasenes, which is over
27 against Galilee. And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had [2] devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any*
28 house, but in the tombs. And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not.
29 For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For [3] oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of
30 the [4] devil into the deserts. And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many [2] devils were entered into
31 him. And they intreated him that he would not command them
32 to depart into the abyss. Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they intreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them
33 leave. And the [2] devils came out from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake,
34 and were choked. And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the
35 country. And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the [2] devils were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*: and so in ver. 37.

[2] Gr. *demons*.

[3] Or, *of a long time*

[4] Gr. *demon*.

ἀπολλύμεθα. ὁ δὲ [g]διεγερθεὶς' ἐπετίμησε
τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ
25 ἐπαύσαντο, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη. εἶπε δὲ
αὐτοῖς, Ποῦ [h]—" ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν; φοβηθέν-
τες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους,
Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις
ἐπιτάσσει καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν
αὐτῷ;
26 Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν
[i]Γερασηνῶν", ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέραν τῆς
27 Γαλιλαίας. ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν
ὑπήντησεν [k]—" ἀνήρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως,
ἔχων δαιμόνια· καὶ χρόνῳ ἱκανῷ οὐκ ἐνεδύ-
σατο ἱμάτιον," καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν, ἀλλ'
28 ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν. ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν [m]—"
ἀνακράξας προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ φωνῇ
μεγάλῃ εἶπε, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ
τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μή με
29 βασανίσῃς. [n]παρήγγελλε" γὰρ τῷ πνεύ-
ματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που. πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐ-
τόν, καὶ [o]ἐδεσμεύετο" ἁλύσεσι καὶ πέδαις
φυλασσόμενος, καὶ διαρρήσσων τὰ δεσμὰ
ἠλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ [p]δαιμονίου" εἰς τὰς ἐρή-
30 μους. ἐπηρώτησε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [q]—",
Τί σοι ἐστὶν ὄνομα; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Λεγεών· ὅτι
31 δαιμόνια πολλὰ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ
[r]παρεκάλουν" αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς
32 εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ
ἀγέλη χοίρων ἱκανῶν [s]βοσκομένη' ἐν τῷ
ὄρει· καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ
αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν. καὶ ἐπέ-
33 τρεψεν αὐτοῖς. ἐξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια
ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τοὺς χοί-
ρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρη-
34 μνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ ἀπεπνίγη. ἰδόντες
δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ [t]γεγονὸς" ἔφυγον, καὶ
[u]—" ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς
35 ἀγρούς. ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός· καὶ
ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εὗρον καθή-
μενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια
[x]ἐξῆλθεν", ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα,
παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν.

g ἐγερθεὶς
h add ἐστιν
i Γαδαρηνῶν A.S.M., or Γεργεσηνῶν M.
k add αὐτῷ
l ὃς εἶχε δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἱκανῶν, καὶ ἱμάτιον οὐκ ἐνεδιδύσκετο,
m add καὶ
n παρήγγειλε A.
o ἐδεσμεῖτο
p δαίμονος
q add λέγων
r παρεκάλει
s βοσκομένων
t γεγενημένον
u add ἀπελθόντες
x ἐξεληλύθει

1611

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.
37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.
38 Now the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,
39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.
40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.
41 ¶ *And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:
42 For he had one only daughter about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.
43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,
44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.
45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.
47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.
48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)
49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the Synagogue's *house*, saying to him,

* Matt. 9. 18.

1881

36 And they that saw it told them how he that was possessed with
37 [1]devils was [2]made whole. And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat,
38 and returned. But the man from whom the [1]devils were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent
39 him away, saying, Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.
40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him.
41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his
42 house; for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.
43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which [3]had spent all her living upon physicians, and could not be
44 healed of any, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the
45 issue of her blood stanched. And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, [4]and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press
46 thee and crush *thee*. But Jesus said, Some one did touch me: for I perceived that power had
47 gone forth from me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said unto
48 her, Daughter, thy faith hath [5]made thee whole; go in peace.
49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying,

[1] Gr. *demons.*
[2] Or, *saved*
[3] Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and.*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him.*
[5] Or, *saved thee*

36 ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτοῖς [y]–" οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς
37 ἐσώθη ὁ δαιμονισθείς. καὶ [z]ἠρώτησεν" αὐτὸν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῆς περιχώρου τῶν [a]Γερασηνῶν" ἀπελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐμβὰς
38 εἰς [b]–" πλοῖον ὑπέστρεψεν. ἐδέετο δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀφ' οὗ ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἀπέλυσε δὲ αὐτὸν [c]–"
39 λέγων, Ὑπόστρεφε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ διηγοῦ ὅσα ἐποίησέ σοι ὁ Θεός. καὶ ἀπῆλθε καθ' ὅλην τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
40 [d]Ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑποστρέφειν" τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπεδέξατο αὐτὸν ὁ ὄχλος· ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες
41 προσδοκῶντες αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδού, ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰάειρος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἄρχων τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχε· καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν
42 εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· ὅτι θυγάτηρ μονογενὴς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἐτῶν δώδεκα, καὶ αὕτη ἀπέθνησκεν. ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπνιγον αὐτόν.
43 Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἥτις [e]ἰατροῖς" προσαναλώσασα ὅλον τὸν βίον οὐκ ἴσχυσεν [f]ἀπ'" οὐδενὸς θερα-
44 πευθῆναι, προσελθοῦσα ὄπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ παρα-
45 χρῆμα ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου; ἀρνουμένων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ [g]σὺν αὐτῷ[f], Ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσί σε
46 καὶ ἀποθλίβουσι. [h]–" ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἥψατό μού τις· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνων δύναμιν
47 [i]ἐξεληλυθυῖαν[j] ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθε, τρέμουσα ἦλθε, καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἥψατο αὐτοῦ ἀπήγγειλεν [k]–" ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ
48 λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἰάθη παραχρῆμα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, [l]Θύγατερ," ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.
49 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχεταί τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγων [m]–" ὅτι Τέθνη-

y add καὶ

z ἠρώτησαν

a Γαδαρηνῶν A.S.M., or Γεργεσηνῶν M.

b add τὸ

c add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

d Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέψαι

e εἰς ἰατροὺς A.S.: om. ἰατροῖς προσαναλώσασα ὅλον τὸν βίον M.

f ὑπ'

g μετ' αὐτοῦ A.S.: om. καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ M.

h add καὶ λέγεις, Τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου;

i ἐξελθοῦσαν

k add αὐτῷ

l Θάρσει, θύγατερ·

m add αὐτῷ

1611

Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.
50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, believe only, and she shall be made whole.
51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.
52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.
53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.
54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.
55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.
56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

* Matt. 10. 1. 9 Then *he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
2 And he sent them to preach the Kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.
3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.
4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.
5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.
6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the Gospel, and healing every where.
* Matt. 14. 1. 7 ¶ *Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:
8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen again.
9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.
10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that
* Matt. 14. 13. they had done. *And he took them, and went aside privately

1881

Thy daughter is dead; trouble not
50 the [1] Master. But Jesus hearing it, answered him, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be
51 [2] made whole. And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the
52 maiden and her mother. And all were weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but sleepeth.
53 And they laughed him to scorn,
54 knowing that she was dead. But he, taking her by the hand, called, saying, Maiden, arise.
55 And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that *something*
56 be given her to eat. And her parents were amazed: but he charged them to tell no man what had been done.

9 And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all [3] devils,
2 and to cure diseases. And he sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal
3 [4] the sick. And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; nei-
4 ther have two coats. And into whatsoever house ye enter, there
5 abide, and thence depart. And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for a tes-
6 timony against them. And they departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.
7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was
8 risen from the dead; and by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.
9 And Herod said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.
10 And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart

[1] Or, *Teacher*
[2] Or, *saved*
[3] Gr. *demons.*
[4] Some ancient authorities omit *the sick.*

κεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου· μὴ σκύλλε τὸν διδάσ-
50 καλον. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ
[n]—, Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευε, καὶ σωθή-
51 σεται. [o]ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὐκ ἀφῆ-
κεν εἰσελθεῖν [p]τινα σὺν αὐτῷ, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον
[q]καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον, καὶ τὸν πατέρα
52 τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ἔκλαιον δὲ
πάντες, καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν· ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Μὴ
κλαίετε· [r]οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.
53 καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέθανεν.
54 αὐτὸς δὲ [s]— κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς
55 ἐφώνησε λέγων, Ἡ παῖς, ἐγείρου. καὶ
ἐπέστρεψε τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη
παραχρῆμα· καὶ διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι
56 φαγεῖν. καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτῆς·
ὁ δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τὸ
γεγονός.

9 Συγκαλεσάμενος δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα [t]— ἔδω-
κεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ
2 δαιμόνια, καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν. καὶ ἀπέ-
στειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
3 Θεοῦ, καὶ ἰᾶσθαι [u]τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας. καὶ
εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν,
μήτε [v]ῥάβδον, μήτε πήραν, μήτε ἄρτον,
μήτε ἀργύριον, μήτε [x]— δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν.
4 καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέλθητε, ἐκεῖ μένετε,
5 καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε. καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ
[y]δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς
πόλεως ἐκείνης [z]— τὸν κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν
ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάξατε, εἰς μαρτύριον ἐπ'
6 αὐτούς. ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ
τὰς κώμας εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες
πανταχοῦ.

7 Ἤκουσε δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης τὰ
γινόμενα [a]— πάντα· καὶ διηπόρει διὰ τὸ
λέγεσθαι ὑπό τινων, ὅτι Ἰωάννης [b]ἠγέρθη
8 ἐκ νεκρῶν, ὑπό τινων δέ, ὅτι Ἠλίας ἐφάνη,
ἄλλων δέ, ὅτι προφήτης [c]τις τῶν ἀρχαίων
9 ἀνέστη. [d]εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἡρώδης, Ἰωάννην
ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα· τίς δέ ἐστιν οὗτος,
περὶ οὗ [e]— ἀκούω τοιαῦτα; καὶ ἐζήτει
ἰδεῖν αὐτόν.

10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγή-
σαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν. καὶ παραλαβὼν
αὐτοὺς ὑπεχώρησε κατ' ἰδίαν [f]εἰς πόλιν

[n] add λέγων
[o] εἰσελθὼν
[p] οὐδένα
[q] καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην
[r] οὐκ
[s] add ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάντας καὶ
[t] add μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ
[u] om. τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας M.
[v] ῥάβδους
[x] add ἀνὰ
[y] δέξωνται
[z] add καὶ
[a] add ὑπ' αὐτοῦ
[b] ἐγήγερται
[c] εἷς
[d] καὶ εἶπεν
[e] add ἐγὼ
[f] εἰς τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης

1611

into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.
11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.
* Matt. 14. 15. 12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.
15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.
* Matt. 16. 13. 18 ¶ * And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen again.
20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.
21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,
* Matt. 17. 22. 22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and chief Priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
* Matt. 10. 38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.
* Matt. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36. 24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.
25 * For what is a man advantaged,

1881

11 to a city called Bethsaida. But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he healed.
12 And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a
13 desert place. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food
14 for all this people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them [1]sit down in com-
15 panies, about fifty each. And they did so, and made them all
16 [1]sit down. And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multi-
17 tude. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.
18 And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes
19 say that I am? And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others *say*, Elijah; and others, that one of the old prophets is
20 risen again. And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering said, The
21 Christ of God. But he charged them, and commanded *them* to
22 tell this to no man; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day
23 be raised up. And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and fol-
24 low me. For whosoever would save his [2]life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his [2]life for my sake, the same shall save
25 it. For what is a man profited,

[1] Gr. *recline*.
[2] Or, *soul*.

11 καλουμένην" Βηθσαϊδά. οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι γνόν-
τες ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ [g]ἀποδεξάμενος"
αὐτοὺς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας
τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς χρείαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας
12 ἴατο. ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσελ-
θόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἀπόλυσον
τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα [h]πορευθέντες" εἰς τὰς κύκλῳ
κώμας καὶ [i]—" ἀγροὺς καταλύσωσι, καὶ εὕρω-
σιν ἐπισιτισμόν· ὅτι ὧδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ
13 ἐσμέν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Δότε αὐτοῖς
ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν
πλεῖον ἢ πέντε ἄρτοι καὶ δύο ἰχθύες, εἰ μήτι
πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς πάντα
14 τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα. ἦσαν γὰρ ὡσεὶ
ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Κατακλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας
15 [k]ὡσεὶ" ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα. καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτω,
16 καὶ [l]κατέκλιναν" ἅπαντας. λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς
πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέ-
ψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς, καὶ
κατέκλασε, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς παρατι-
17 θέναι τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτά-
σθησαν πάντες· καὶ ἤρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν
αὐτοῖς κλασμάτων κόφινοι δώδεκα.
18 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευ-
χόμενον καταμόνας, συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθη-
ταί· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς λέγων, Τίνα
19 με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀποκρι-
θέντες εἶπον, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· ἄλ-
λοι δὲ Ἠλίαν· ἄλλοι δέ, ὅτι προφήτης τις
20 τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς
δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
21 Πέτρος εἶπε, Τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὁ δὲ
ἐπιτιμήσας αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλε μηδενὶ [m]λέ-
22 γειν" τοῦτο, εἰπὼν ὅτι Δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασ-
θῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων
καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ
23 τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. ἔλεγε δὲ πρὸς πάν-
τας, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου [n]ἔρχεσθαι,
ἀρνησάσθω" ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυ-
ρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω
24 μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ
σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπο-
λέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος
25 σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος

g δεξάμενος

h ἀπελθόντες
i add τοὺς

k om. ὡσεὶ
l ἀνέκλιναν

m εἰπεῖν

n ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω

1611

if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

* Matt. 10. 33. 26 *For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy Angels.

* Matt. 16. 28. 27 *But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

* Matt. 17. 1. 28 ¶ *And it came to pass, about an eight days after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray:

‖ Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared, as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

* Matt. 17. 14. 37 ¶ *And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only child.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

1881

if he gain the whole world, and
26 lose or forfeit his own self? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the Father, and
27 of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into the
29 mountain to pray. And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *became* white *and* dazzling. And behold, there talked
30 with him two men, which were Moses and Elijah; who appeared
31 in glory, and spake of his [1] decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. Now Peter and they that were with him
32 were heavy with sleep: but [2] when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that
33 stood with him. And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three [3] tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing
34 what he said. And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the
35 cloud. And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is [4] my Son, my
36 chosen: hear ye him. And when the voice [5] came, Jesus was found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great
38 multitude met him. And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, [6] Master, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is mine
39 only child: and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it [7] teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely.

[1] Or, departure

[2] Or, having remained awake

[3] Or, booths

[4] Many ancient authorities read *my beloved Son*. See Matt. xvii. 5; Mark ix. 7.

[5] Or, was past

[6] Or, Teacher

[7] Or, convulseth

κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπο-
26 λέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς; ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνθῇ
με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν
τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν
27 ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς,
εἰσί τινες τῶν ὧδε ἑστηκότων, οἳ οὐ μὴ
γεύσονται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὴν
βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
28 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους
ὡσεὶ ἡμέραι ὀκτώ, καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν
Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον ἀνέβη
29 εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. καὶ ἐγένετο
ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν τὸ εἶδος τοῦ
προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἕτερον, καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς
30 αὐτοῦ λευκὸς ἐξαστράπτων. καὶ ἰδού,
ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν
31 Μωσῆς καὶ Ἠλίας· οἱ ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ
ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐτοῦ, ἣν ἔμελλε πλη-
32 ροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ
σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὕπνῳ· δια-
γρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ,
καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συνεστῶτας
33 αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι
αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Ἐπιστάτα, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς
ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς,
μίαν σοί, καὶ Μωσεῖ μίαν, καὶ μίαν Ἠλίᾳ·
34 μὴ εἰδὼς ὃ λέγει. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος
ἐγένετο νεφέλη, καὶ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς·
ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ [o]εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς"
35 εἰς τὴν νεφέλην. καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς
νεφέλης λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου
36 ὁ [p]ἐκλελεγμένος"· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ ἐν
τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν εὑρέθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς
μόνος. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν, καὶ οὐδενὶ
ἀπήγγειλαν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν
ὧν ἑωράκασιν.
37 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ ἑξῆς ἡμέρᾳ, κατελθόν-
των αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, συνήντησεν αὐ-
38 τῷ ὄχλος πολύς. καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ ἀπὸ τοῦ
ὄχλου [q]ἐβόησε" λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, δέομαί
σου [r]ἐπιβλέψαι" ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι
39 μονογενής ἐστί μοι· καὶ ἰδού, πνεῦμα λαμ-
βάνει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξαίφνης κράζει· καὶ
σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ ἀφροῦ, καὶ μόγις
ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ συντρίβον αὐτόν.

[o] ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν

[p] ἀγαπητός A.S.M.

[q] ἀνεβόησε

[r] ἐπίβλεψον

1611

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
44 *Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.
45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
46 ¶ *Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.
47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.
49 ¶ *And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.
51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,
52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.
53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.
54 And when his disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as *Elias did?

* Matt. 17. 22.
* Matt. 18. 1. Mark 9. 34.
* Mark 9. 38.
* 2 Kin. 1. 10.

1881

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast it out; and they could not.
41 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? bring
42 hither thy son. And as he was yet a coming, the [1]devil [2]dashed him down, and [3]tare *him* grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his
43 father. And they were all astonished at the majesty of God.
But while all were marvelling at all the things which he did,
44 he said unto his disciples, Let these words sink into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men.
45 But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it: and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.
46 And there arose a reasoning among them, which of them
47 should be [4]greatest. But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and
48 set him by his side, and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is [5]least among you all, the same is great.
49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out [6]devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he follow-
50 eth not with us. But Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against you is for you.
51 And it came to pass, when the days [7]were well-nigh come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to
52 Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for
53 him. And they did not receive him, because his face was *as though he were* going to Jeru-
54 salem. And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume them[8]?

1 Gr. *demon.*
2 Or, *rent him*
3 Or, *convulsed*
4 Gr. *greater.*
5 Gr. *lesser.*
6 Gr. *demons.*
7 Gr. *were being fulfilled.*
8 Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did.*

40 καὶ ἐδεήθην τῶν μαθητῶν σου, ἵνα [a]ἐκβά-
41 λωσιν[a] αὐτό, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. ἀποκρι-
θεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, [b]Ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος
καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς
ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε ὧδε
42 τὸν υἱόν σου. ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ
ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ συνεσπά-
ραξεν. ἐπετίμησε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύ-
ματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἰάσατο τὸν παῖδα,
43 καὶ ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐξε-
πλήσσοντο δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι
τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς
[c]ἐποίει[c] εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ,
44 Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους
τούτους· ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει
45 παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων. οἱ δὲ
ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν παρακεκα-
λυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ αἴσθωνται αὐτό·
καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο ἐρωτῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ
ῥήματος τούτου.

46 Εἰσῆλθε δὲ διαλογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ
47 τίς ἂν εἴη μείζων αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς,
ἰδὼν τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν,
ἐπιλαβόμενος [d]παιδίον[d] ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ'
48 ἑαυτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [e]Ὃς ἐὰν δέξηται
τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ
δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, δέχεται
τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. ὁ γὰρ μικρότερος
ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων, οὗτός [x]ἐστι[x]
μέγας.

49 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν, Ἐπιστάτα,
εἴδομέν τινα [y]ἐν[y] τῷ ὀνόματί σου
ἐκβάλλοντα [z]—[z] δαιμόνια· καὶ [a]ἐκωλύομεν[a]
50 αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. [b]εἶπε
δὲ[b] πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ κωλύετε·
ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι [c]καθ' ὑμῶν, ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν[c]
ἐστιν.

51 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς
ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ
πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐστήριξε τοῦ πορεύεσθαι
52 εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους
πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ· καὶ πορευθέντες
εἰσῆλθον εἰς κώμην Σαμαρειτῶν, ὥστε
53 ἑτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐ-
τόν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευό-
54 μενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μα-
θηταὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπον,
Κύριε, θέλεις εἴπωμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς [d]—[d];

[a] ἐκβάλλωσιν

[c] ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς

[d] παιδίον

[x] ἔσται

[y] ἐπὶ

[z] add τὰ

[a] ἐκωλύσαμεν

[b] καὶ εἶπε

[c] καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν

[d] add ὡς καὶ Ἠλίας ἐποίησε A.S.M.

1611

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.
56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.
57 ¶ *And it came to pass that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
59 *And he said unto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.
61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.
62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and *sent them two and two before his face, into every city and place, whither he himself would come.
2 Therefore said he unto them, *The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.
3 Go your ways: *Behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.
4 Carry neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.
5 *And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.
6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.
7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.
8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:
9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The

* Matt. 8. 19.
* Matt. 8. 21.
* Matt. 10. 1.
* Matt. 9. 37.
* Matt. 10. 16.
* Matt. 10. 12.

1881

55 But he turned, and rebuked
56 them[1]. And they went to another village.
57 And as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever
58 thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* [2]nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury
60 my father. But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and publish abroad the king-
61 dom of God. And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are
62 at my house. But Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.
10 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy[3] others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself
2 was about to come. And he said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into
3 his harvest. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves.
4 Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes: and salute no man on
5 the way. And into whatsoever house ye shall [4]enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.
6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon [5]him: but if not, it
7 shall turn to you again. And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not
8 from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:
9 and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The

[1] Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.* Some, but fewer, add also *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them.*
[2] Gr. *lodging-places.*
[3] Many ancient authorities add *and two*: and so in ver. 17.
[4] Or, *enter first, say*
[5] Or, *it*

55, 56 στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς. [e—]� καὶ
ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην.
57 [f]Καὶ" πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ
εἶπέ τις πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου
58 ἂν ἀπέρχῃ [g—]". καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετει-
νὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν
59 κλίνῃ. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον, Ἀκολούθει
μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀπελ-
60 θόντι πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. εἶπε
δὲ αὐτῷ [h—]", Ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι
τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς· σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν διάγ-
61 γελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἶπε δὲ καὶ
ἕτερος, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, Κύριε· πρῶτον
δὲ ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν
62 οἶκόν μου. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄρο-
τρον, καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, εὔθετός
ἐστιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
10 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ Κύριος [i—]"
ἑτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα [k—]", καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς
πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸς
2 ἔρχεσθαι. [l]ἔλεγε δὲ" πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὁ μὲν
θερισμὸς πολύς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεή-
θητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως
ἐκβάλλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.
3 ὑπάγετε· ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς
4 ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. μὴ βαστάζετε βα-
λάντιον, μὴ πήραν, [m]μὴ" ὑποδήματα· καὶ
5 μηδένα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσησθε. εἰς ἣν
δ' ἂν [n]εἰσέλθητε οἰκίαν," πρῶτον λέγετε,
6 Εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. καὶ ἐὰν [o—]" ᾖ ἐκεῖ
[p]υἱὸς" εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαύσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ
εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνα-
7 κάμψει. ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθίον-
τες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν· ἄξιος γὰρ
ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ [q—]". μὴ μετα-
8 βαίνετε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. καὶ εἰς ἣν [r—]" ἂν
πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθί-
9 ετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν· καὶ θεραπεύετε
τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς,

e add καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε οἵου πνεύματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς· ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. A.S.M.

f Ἐγένετο δὲ

g add Κύριε

h add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

i add καὶ

k add δύο M.

l ἔλεγεν οὖν

m μηδὲ

n οἰκίαν εἰσέρχησθε, A.S. (οἰκίαν πρῶτον, M.)

o add μὲν

p ὁ υἱὸς A.

q add ἐστι

r add δ'

1611

kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,
11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.
* Matt. 11. 21. 13 * Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.
15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.
* Matt. 10. 40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.
17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.
18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.
19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.
20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.
21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.
22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my father: and no man knoweth who the son is, but the father: and who the father is, but the son, and he to whom the son will reveal him.

‖ *Many ancient copies add these words, And turning to his Disciples he said.*

1881

kingdom of God is come nigh
10 unto you. But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and
11 say, Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you: howbeit know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh.
12 I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom,
13 than for that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the [1]mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth
14 and ashes. Howbeit it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgement, than for
15 you. And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought
16 down unto Hades. He that heareth you heareth me; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.
17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the [2]devils are subject unto us in thy
18 name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning
19 from heaven. Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise
20 hurt you. Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.
21 In that same hour he rejoiced [3]in the Holy Spirit, and said, I [4]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yes, Father; [5]for so it was well-
22 pleasing in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*.

[1] Gr. *powers.*
[2] Gr. *demons.*
[3] Or, *by*
[4] Or, *praise*
[5] Or, *that*

Ἤγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ.
10 εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν [s]εἰσέλθητε", καὶ μὴ
δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς πλα-
11 τείας αὐτῆς εἴπατε, Καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν
κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν [t]εἰς
τοὺς πόδας" ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν· πλὴν
τοῦτο γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἤγγικεν [u]—" ἡ βασι-
12 λεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγω [x]—" ὑμῖν, ὅτι Σοδό-
μοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται
13 ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. οὐαί σοι, Χωραζίν,
οὐαί σοι, Βηθσαϊδά· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ
Σιδῶνι [y]ἐγενήθησαν" αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενό-
μεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ
14 [z]καθήμενοι" μετενόησαν. πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ
Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει ἢ
15 ὑμῖν. καὶ σύ, Καπερναούμ, [a]μὴ ἕως τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήσῃ;" ἕως ᾅδου καταβιβα-
16 σθήσῃ. ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει· καὶ ὁ
ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν
ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.
17 Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἑβδομήκοντα [b]—"
μετὰ χαρᾶς λέγοντες, Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαι-
μόνια ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου.
18 εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐθεώρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς
19 ἀστραπὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα. ἰδού,
[c]δέδωκα" ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν
ἐπάνω ὄφεων καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν
τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ· καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ
20 μὴ ἀδικήσῃ. πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε,
ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται· χαίρετε
δὲ [d]—" ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν [e]ἐγγέγραπται"
ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
21 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἠγαλλιάσατο [f]τῷ Πνεύ-
ματι τῷ Ἁγίῳ" [g]—", καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐξομολο-
γοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ, Κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ
τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν
καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις·
ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία
22 ἔμπροσθέν σου. [h]—" πάντα παρεδόθη
μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς γινώ-
σκει τίς ἐστιν ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ,
καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός,
καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι.

s εἰσέρχησθε
t om. εἰς τοὺς πόδας
u add ἐφ' ὑμᾶς
x add δὲ
y ἐγένοντο
z καθήμεναι
a ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα,
b add δύο M.
c δίδωμι
d add μᾶλλον
e ἐγράφη
f τῷ πνεύματι
g add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
h add καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶπε, S.

1611

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain Lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an Inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two [f] pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

* Matt. 13. 16.

* Matt. 22. 35.

[f] See Matt. 20. 2.

1881

23 And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that

24 ye see: for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, [1] Master, what shall I do to

26 inherit eternal life? And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God [2] with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do,

29 and thou shalt live. But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my

30 neighbour? Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and beat him, and departed,

31 leaving him half dead. And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the

32 other side. And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed

33 by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved

34 with compassion, and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on *them* oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and

35 took care of him. And on the morrow he took out two [3] pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will

36 repay thee. Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbour unto him that fell among the robbers?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

[1] Or, Teacher

[2] Gr. from.

[3] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

23 καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν
εἶπε, Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ
24 βλέπετε· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προ-
φῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς
βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκού-
ετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.
25 Καὶ ἰδού, νομικός τις ἀνέστη ἐκπειράζων
αὐτόν, [l]—" λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας
26 ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς
αὐτόν, Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται; πῶς
27 ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀγα-
πήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς
καρδίας σου, καὶ [k]ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου, καὶ
ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ἰσχύϊ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ"
28 σου· καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. εἶπε
δὲ αὐτῷ, Ὀρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποίει,
29 καὶ ζήσῃ. ὁ δὲ θέλων [l]δικαιῶσαι" ἑαυτὸν
εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Καὶ τίς ἐστί μου
30 πλησίον; ὑπολαβὼν [m]—" ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,
Ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ
εἰς Ἰεριχώ· καὶ λῃσταῖς περιέπεσεν, οἳ καὶ
ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες
31 ἀπῆλθον ἀφέντες ἡμιθανῆ [n]—". κατὰ συγ-
κυρίαν δὲ ἱερεύς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ
32 ἐκείνῃ· καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρῆλθεν. ὁμοίως
δὲ καὶ Λευῖτης [o]—" κατὰ τὸν τόπον ἐλθὼν
33 καὶ ἰδὼν [p]ἀντιπαρῆλθε". Σαμαρείτης δέ
τις ὁδεύων ἦλθε κατ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἰδὼν [q]—"
34 ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδησε τὰ
τραύματα αὐτοῦ ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον,
ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτῆνος
ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον, καὶ ἐπεμελήθη
35 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον [r]—" ἐκβαλὼν
δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκε τῷ πανδοχεῖ, καὶ εἶπεν
[s]—", Ἐπιμελήθητι αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅ τι ἂν προσ-
δαπανήσῃς, ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ἐπανέρχεσθαί με
36 ἀποδώσω σοι. τίς [t]—" τούτων τῶν τριῶν
δοκεῖ σοι πλησίον γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπεσόντος
37 εἰς τοὺς λῃστάς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ
ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ. [u]εἶπε δὲ" αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Πορεύου, καὶ σὺ ποίει ὁμοίως.

[l] add καὶ

[k] ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας

[l] δικαιοῦν

[m] add δὲ

[n] add τυγχάνοντα

[o] add γενόμενος

[p] ἀντιπαρῆλθεν S.

[q] add αὐτὸν

[r] add ἐξελθών,

[s] add αὐτῷ

[t] add οὖν

[u] εἶπεν οὖν

36. Does not have the
34.

1611

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they
went, that he entered into a certain
village: and a certain woman named
Martha received him into her house.
39 And she had a sister called Mary,
which also sat at Jesus' feet, and
heard his word:
40 But Martha was cumbered about
much serving, and came to him, and
said, Lord, dost thou not care that
my sister hath left me to serve
alone? Bid her therefore that she
help me.
41 And Jesus answered, and said
unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art
careful, and troubled about many
things:
42 But one thing is needful, and
Mary hath chosen that good part,
which shall not be taken away from
her.

11 And it came to pass, that as he
was praying in a certain place, when
he ceased, one of his disciples said
unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as
John also taught his disciples.
2 And he said unto them, When ye
pray, say, * Our Father which art in
heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy
kingdom come, Thy will be done as
in heaven, so in earth.
3 Give us [1] day by day our daily
bread.
4 And forgive us our sins: for we
also forgive every one that is in-
debted to us. And lead us not into
temptation, but deliver us from
evil.
5 And he said unto them, Which of
you shall have a friend, and shall go
unto him at midnight, and say unto
him, Friend, lend me three loaves.
6 For a friend of mine [2] in his
journey is come to me, and I have
nothing to set before him,
7 And he from within shall answer
and say, Trouble me not, the door
is now shut, and my children are
with me in bed: I cannot rise and
give thee.
8 I say unto you, Though he will
not rise, and give him, because he is
his friend: yet because of his im-
portunity, he will rise and give him
as many as he needeth.
9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and
it shall be given you: seek, and ye
shall find: knock, and it shall be
opened unto you.

* Matt. 6. 9.

[1] *Or, for the day.*

[2] *Or, out of his way.*

* Matt. 7. 7.

1881

38 Now as they went on their
way, he entered into a certain
village: and a certain woman
named Martha received him in-
39 to her house. And she had a
sister called Mary, which also
sat at the Lord's feet, and
40 heard his word. But Martha
was [1] cumbered about much
serving; and she came up to
him, and said, Lord, dost thou
not care that my sister did
leave me to serve alone? bid
her therefore that she help me.
41 But the Lord answered and
said unto her, [2] Martha, Mar-
tha, thou art anxious and trou-
42 bled about many things: [3] but
one thing is needful: for Mary
hath chosen the good part, which
shall not be taken away from
her.
11 And it came to pass, as he
was praying in a certain place,
that when he ceased, one of his
disciples said unto him, Lord,
teach us to pray, even as John
2 also taught his disciples. And
he said unto them, When ye
pray, say, [4] Father, Hallowed be
thy name. Thy kingdom come.[5]
3 Give us day by day [6] our daily
4 bread. And forgive us our sins;
for we ourselves also forgive
every one that is indebted to
us. And bring us not into temp-
tation[7].
5 And he said unto them, Which
of you shall have a friend, and
shall go unto him at mid-
night, and say to him, Friend,
6 lend me three loaves; for a
friend of mine is come to
me from a journey, and I
have nothing to set before
7 him; and he from within shall
answer and say, Trouble me
not: the door is now shut,
and my children are with me
in bed; I cannot rise and
8 give thee? I say unto you,
Though he will not rise and
give him, because he is his
friend, yet because of his im-
portunity he will arise and
give him [8] as many as he need-
9 eth. And I say unto you, Ask,
and it shall be given you; seek,
and ye shall find; knock, and
it shall be opened unto you.

[1] *Gr. distracted.*

[2] *A few ancient authorities read Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen &c.*

[3] *Many ancient authorities read but few things are needful, or one.*

[4] *Many ancient authorities read Our Father, which art in heaven. See Matt. vi. 9.*

[5] *Many ancient authorities add Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. See Matt. vi. 10.*

[6] *Gr. our bread for the coming day.*

[7] *Many ancient authorities add but deliver us from the evil one (or, from evil). See Matt. vi. 13.*

[8] *Or, whatsoever things*

38 [v]Ἐν δὲ" τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς [x]—" αὐτὸς
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ δέ τις ὀνό-
ματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον
39 αὐτῆς. καὶ τῇδε ἦν ἀδελφὴ καλουμένη
Μαρία, ἣ καὶ [y]παρακαθεσθεῖσα πρὸς" τοὺς
πόδας τοῦ [z]Κυρίου" ἤκουε τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ.
40 ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν δια-
κονίαν· ἐπιστᾶσα δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, οὐ μέλει
σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφή μου μόνην με [a]κατέλειπε"
διακονεῖν; εἰπὲ οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναντι-
41 λάβηται. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ [b]Κύ-
ριος", [c]Μάρθα, Μάρθα, μεριμνᾷς καὶ [d]θορυ-
42 βάζῃ" περὶ πολλά· [e]ἑνὸς δέ ἐστι χρεία".
Μαρία [f]γὰρ" τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο",
ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτῆς.
11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ
τινὶ προσευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπέ τις
τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν, Κύριε,
δίδαξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ
2 Ἰωάννης ἐδίδαξε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. εἶπε
δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὅταν προσεύχησθε, λέγετε,
[g]Πάτερ", ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω
3 ἡ βασιλεία σου· [h]—" τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν
4 ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν· καὶ
ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ
ἀφίεμεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ εἰσ-
ενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν [i]—".
5 Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἕξει
φίλον, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν μεσονυκ-
τίου, καὶ εἴπῃ αὐτῷ, Φίλε, χρῆσόν μοι τρεῖς
6 ἄρτους, ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου παρεγένετο ἐξ
ὁδοῦ πρός με, καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω αὐ-
7 τῷ· κἀκεῖνος ἔσωθεν ἀποκριθεὶς εἴπῃ, Μή
μοι κόπους πάρεχε· ἤδη ἡ θύρα κέκλεισται,
καὶ τὰ παιδία μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην
8 εἰσίν· οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι; λέγω
ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς διὰ τὸ
εἶναι αὐτοῦ φίλον, διά γε τὴν ἀναίδειαν αὐτοῦ
9 ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρῄζει. κἀγὼ ὑμῖν
λέγω, αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε,
καὶ εὑρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν·

[v] Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν
[x] add καὶ
[y] παρακαθίσασα παρὰ
[z] Ἰησοῦ
[a] κατέλιπε
[b] Ἰησοῦς
[c] Μάρθα, Μάρθα, θορυβάζῃ· Μαρία τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο κ.τ.λ. M.
[d] τυρβάζῃ
[e] ὀλίγων δέ ἐστι χρεία ἢ ἑνός M.
[f] δὲ
[g] Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς A.S.M.
[h] add γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· A.S.M.
[i] add ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ A.S.M.

1611

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

* Matt. 7. 9. 11 *If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondered.

* Matt. 9. 34. & 12. 24. 15 But some of them said, *He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

* Matt. 12. 43. 24 *When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than

1881

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh
11 findeth; and to him that knock-
eth it shall be opened. And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask [1]a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a
12 serpent? Or *if* he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion?
13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a [2]devil *which was* dumb. And it came to pass, when the [2]devil was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled.
15 But some of them said, [3]By Beelzebub the prince of the [4]devils
16 casteth he out [4]devils. And others, tempting *him*, sought of
17 him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; [5]and a house *divided*
18 against a house falleth. And if Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out
19 [4]devils [3]by Beelzebub. And if I [3]by Beelzebub cast out [4]devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your
20 judges. But if I by the finger of God cast out [4]devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon
21 you. When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own court,
22 his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour wherein he trusted, and
23 divideth his spoils. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me
24 scattereth. The unclean spirit when [6]he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and finding none, [6]he saith, I will turn back unto my house whence I came out.
25 And when [6]he is come, [6]he find-
26 eth it swept and garnished. Then goeth [6]he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more evil than

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *a loaf, and he gives him a stone? or.*

[2] Gr. *demon.*

[3] Or, *In*

[4] Gr. *demons.*

[5] Or, *and house falleth upon house.*

[6] Or, *it*

10 πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν
11 εὑρίσκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται. τίνα
δὲ [k]ἐξ[l] ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσει ὁ υἱὸς
[l]ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; [m]ἢ[l] καὶ[l]
ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ;
12 ἢ καὶ [n]αἰτήσει[l] ὠόν, μὴ ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ
13 σκορπίον; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες
οἴδατε ἀγαθὰ δόματα διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις
ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ
δώσει Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν;
14 Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον [o]—[l] κωφόν·
ἐγένετο δέ, τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐξελθόντος ἐλά-
λησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι.
15 τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον, Ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ
[p]τῷ[l] ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ
16 δαιμόνια. ἕτεροι δὲ πειράζοντες σημεῖον
17 [q]ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐζήτουν παρ' αὐτοῦ[l]. αὐτὸς
δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Πᾶσα βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα
18 ἐρημοῦται· καὶ οἶκος ἐπὶ οἶκον πίπτει. εἰ
δὲ καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διεμερίσθη,
πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι
λέγετε ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ δαι-
19 μόνια. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλω
τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλ-
λουσι; διὰ τοῦτο κριταὶ ὑμῶν αὐτοὶ ἔσον-
20 ται. εἰ δὲ ἐν δακτύλῳ Θεοῦ [r]ἐγὼ[l] ἐκβάλ-
λω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ
21 βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθω-
πλισμένος φυλάσσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλήν, ἐν
22 εἰρήνῃ ἐστὶ τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· ἐπὰν δὲ
[s]—[l] ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ
αὐτόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἴρει, ἐφ' ᾗ
ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκῦλα αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν.
23 ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι, καὶ ὁ μὴ
24 συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει. ὅταν τὸ
ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν
ἀνάπαυσιν· καὶ μὴ εὑρίσκον λέγει, Ὑπο-
στρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον·
25 καὶ ἐλθὸν εὑρίσκει σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκο-
26 σμημένον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμ-
βάνει ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα

k om. ἐξ
l om. ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ M.
m εἰ
n ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ
o add καὶ αὐτὸ ἦν
p om. τῷ
q παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐζήτουν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ
r om. ἐγὼ
s add ὁ

1611

himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

* Matt. 12. 38. 29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the Prophet:

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queen of the South shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

* Matt. 5. 15. 33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

‖ See Matt. 5. 15.

* Matt. 6. 22. 34 *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

* Matt. 23. 25. 39 *And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the

1881

[1]himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

[1] Or, itself

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou
28 didst suck. But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign
30 of Jonah. For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Nineveites, so shall also the Son of
31 man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, [2]a greater than Solomon is here.

[2] Gr. more than.

32 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, [2]a greater than Jonah is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter
34 in may see the light. The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness.

36 If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to [3]dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to
38 meat. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before [3]dinner.

[3] Gr. breakfast.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the

ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων.

27 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα, ἐπάρασά τις [u]φωνὴν γυνὴ[/] ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακαρία ἡ κοιλία ἡ βαστάσασά
28 σε, καὶ μαστοὶ οὓς ἐθήλασας. αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπε, [x]Μενοῦν[/] μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες [y–/].

29 Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροιζομένων ἤρξατο λέγειν, Ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη [z]γενεὰ[/] πονηρά ἐστι· σημεῖον [a]ζητεῖ[/], καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται
30 αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ [b–/]. καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς σημεῖον τοῖς Νινευῖταις, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ
31 γενεᾷ ταύτῃ. βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶντος, καὶ ἰδού, πλεῖον Σολο-
32 μῶντος ὧδε. ἄνδρες Νινευῖ ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδού, πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε.

33 Οὐδεὶς [c–/] λύχνον ἅψας εἰς [d]κρύπτην[/] τίθησιν, οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ [e]φῶς[/]
34 βλέπωσιν. ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός [f]σου[/]· ὅταν [g–/] ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἁπλοῦς ᾖ, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινόν ἐστιν· ἐὰν δὲ πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά
35 σου σκοτεινόν. σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ
36 ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον τι μέρος σκοτεινόν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὅλον, ὡς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ φωτίζῃ σε.

37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι [h]ἐρωτᾷ[/] αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖος [i–/] ὅπως ἀριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ·
38 εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτί-
39 σθη πρὸ τοῦ ἀρίστου. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν, Νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ

u γυνὴ φωνὴν
x Μενοῦνγε
y add αὐτόν
z om. γενεὰ
a ἐπιζητεῖ
b add τοῦ προφήτου
c add δὲ
d κρυπτὸν
e φάγγος
f om. σου
g add οὖν
h ἠρώτα
i add τις

1611

outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms [1] of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Woe unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 * And he said, Woe unto you also ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Woe unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the Altar and the Temple: Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 * Woe unto you Lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in, ye [1] hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently,

[1] *Or, as you are able.*

* Matt. 23. 6.

* Matt. 23. 4.

* Matt. 23. 29.

* Gen. 4. 8.

* Matt. 23. 13.

[1] *Or, forbade.*

1881

outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wick-
40 edness. Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside
41 make the inside also? Howbeit give for alms those things which [1] are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over judgement and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in
44 the marketplaces. Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

45 And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, [2] Master, in saying this thou reproachest
46 us also. And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens
47 with one of your fingers. Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and
48 your fathers killed them. So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build
49 *their tombs*. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and *some* of them they shall kill
50 and persecute; that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this genera-
51 tion; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the [3] sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be required of
52 this generation. Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to [4] press upon *him* vehemently,

[1] Or, *ye can*

[2] Or, *Teacher*

[3] Gr. *house.*

[4] Or, *set themselves vehemently against him.*

ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθα-
ρίζετε, τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἁρπαγῆς
40 καὶ πονηρίας. ἄφρονες, οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ
41 ἔξωθεν καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν ἐποίησε; πλὴν τὰ
ἐνόντα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· καὶ ἰδού, πάντα
καθαρὰ ὑμῖν ἐστιν.
42 Ἀλλ' οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι
ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ πήγανον
καὶ πᾶν λάχανον, καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν
καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ· ταῦτα [k]δὲ" ἔδει
43 ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ ἀφιέναι. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν
τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτο-
καθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς
44 ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, [l]—"
ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ
ἄνθρωποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω οὐκ
οἴδασιν.
45 Ἀποκριθεὶς δέ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει
αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς
46 ὑβρίζεις. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς
οὐαί, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φορτία
δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἑνὶ τῶν δακτύλων
47 ὑμῶν οὐ προσψαύετε τοῖς φορτίοις. οὐαὶ
ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προ-
φητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς.
48 ἄρα [m]μάρτυρές ἐστε" καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε
τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν· ὅτι αὐτοὶ
μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς, ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε
49 [n]—". διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶπεν,
Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προφήτας καὶ ἀπο-
στόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενοῦσι καὶ
50 [o]διώξουσιν", ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων
τῶν προφητῶν τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον ἀπὸ κατα-
51 βολῆς κόσμου ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, ἀπὸ
τοῦ αἵματος Ἄβελ ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχα-
ρίου τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστη-
ρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητη-
52 θήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν
τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς
γνώσεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσήλθετε, καὶ τοὺς
εἰσερχομένους ἐκωλύσατε.
53 [p]Κἀκεῖθεν ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ" ἤρξαντο οἱ
γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν,

[k] om. δὲ

[l] add γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,

[m] μαρτυρεῖτε

[n] add αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα

[o] ἐκδιώξουσιν

[p] Λέγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς

1611

and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

12 In *the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 *For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear, in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 *And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‖farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered: Fear not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 *Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 *And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man,

* Matt. 16. 6.
* Matt. 10. 26.
* Matt. 10. 28.
‖ See Matt. 10. 29.
* Matt. 10. 32. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
* Matt. 10. 19.

1881

and to provoke him to speak
54 of [1]many things; laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

12 In the mean time, when [2]the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to [3]say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees,
2 which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed: and hid, that
3 shall not be known. Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the
4 housetops. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and after that have no more that
5 they can do. But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath [4]power to cast into [5]hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.
6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of
7 God. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than
8 many sparrows. And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess [6]me before men, [7]him shall the Son of man also confess be-
9 fore the angels of God: but he that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God.
10 And every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall
11 not be forgiven. And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall
12 say: for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.
13 And one out of the multitude said unto him, [8]Master, bid my brother divide the inheritance with
14 me. But he said unto him, Man,

[1] Or, more
[2] Gr. the myriads of.
[3] Or, say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye
[4] Or, authority
[5] Gr. Gehenna.
[6] Gr. in me.
[7] Gr. in him.
[8] Or, Teacher

καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων,
54 ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτόν, [q]—[q] θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ
στόματος αὐτοῦ [r]—[r].
12 Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων
τοῦ ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους,
ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ
πρῶτον, Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης
2 τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἥτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις. οὐδὲν
δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστίν, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυ-
φθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτόν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται.
3 ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ εἴπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ
ἀκουσθήσεται· καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὖς ἐλαλή-
σατε ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ
4 τῶν δωμάτων. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις
μου, Μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων
τὸ σῶμα καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων περισ-
5 σότερόν τι ποιῆσαι. ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν
τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ
ἀποκτεῖναι ἐξουσίαν ἔχοντα ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς
τὴν γέενναν· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φοβή-
6 θητε. οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλεῖται ἀσ-
σαρίων δύο; καὶ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστιν
7 ἐπιλελησμένον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀλλὰ
καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι
ἠρίθμηνται. μὴ [s]—[s] φοβεῖσθε· πολλῶν
8 στρουθίων διαφέρετε. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, πᾶς
ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν
ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολο-
γήσει ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ
9 Θεοῦ· ὁ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν
ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν
10 ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον
εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ·
τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα βλασφημήσαντι
11 οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. ὅταν δὲ [t]εἰσφέρωσιν" ὑμᾶς
ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς
ἐξουσίας, μὴ [u]μεριμνήσητε" πῶς ἢ τί ἀπο-
12 λογήσησθε, ἢ τί εἴπητε· τὸ γὰρ Ἅγιον
Πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἃ δεῖ
εἰπεῖν.
13 Εἶπε δέ τις [x]ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου αὐτῷ", Διδά-
σκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι
14 μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,

[q] add καὶ ζητοῦντες
[r] add ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ
[s] add οὖν
[t] προσφέρωσιν
[u] μεριμνᾶτε
[x] αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου

1611

who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night † thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

† Gr. do they require thy soul.

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

* Matt. 6. 25.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lilies how they grow, they toil not; they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‡ neither be ye of doubtful mind.

‡ Or, live not in careful suspense.

30 For all these things do the

1881

who made me a judge or a
15 divider over you? And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: [1] for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the
16 things which he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plenti-
17 fully: and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to
18 bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my
19 corn and my goods. And I will say to my [2] soul, [2] Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat,
20 drink, be merry. But God said unto him, Thou foolish one, this night [3] is thy [2] soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they
21 be? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

[1] Gr. for not in a man's abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth.

[2] Or, life

[3] Gr. they require thy soul.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for *your* [4] life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on.
23 For the [4] life is more than the food, and the body than the
24 raiment. Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much more value are ye
25 than the birds! And which of you by being anxious can add a
26 cubit unto his [5] stature? If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious
27 concerning the rest? Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like
28 one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *shall he clothe* you, O ye of little
29 faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.
30 For all these things do the

[4] Or, soul

[5] Or, age

"Ανθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησε [y] κριτὴν" ἢ μερι-
15 στὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὁρᾶτε
καὶ φυλάσσεσθε ἀπὸ [z] πάσης" πλεονεξίας·
ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ
16 ἐστιν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ. εἶπε δὲ
παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων, Ἀνθρώπου
17 τινὸς πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα· καὶ
διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων, Τί ποιήσω,
ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς καρπούς
18 μου; καὶ εἶπε, Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου
τὰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω,
καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα [a] τὸν σῖτον" καὶ τὰ
19 ἀγαθά μου· καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου, Ψυχή,
ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά·
20 ἀναπαύου, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου. εἶπε δὲ
αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός, Ἄφρων, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν
ψυχήν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἡτοί-
21 μασας, τίνι ἔσται; οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων
ἑαυτῷ, καὶ μὴ εἰς Θεὸν πλουτῶν.
22 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Διὰ
τοῦτο [b] λέγω ὑμῖν", μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ
[c] —", τί φάγητε· μηδὲ τῷ σώματι [d] ὑμῶν",
23 τί ἐνδύσησθε· ἡ [e] γὰρ" ψυχὴ πλεῖόν ἐστι
τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος.
24 κατανοήσατε τοὺς κόρακας, ὅτι οὐ σπείρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, οἷς οὐκ ἔστι ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τρέφει αὐτούς· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν
25 πετεινῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν
26 [f] —"; εἰ οὖν [g] οὐδὲ" ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε,
27 τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; κατανοήσατε τὰ κρίνα, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἓν
28 τούτων. εἰ δὲ [h] ἐν ἀγρῷ τὸν χόρτον, ὄντα σήμερον", καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσι, πόσῳ
29 μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι; καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φάγητε, [i] καὶ" τί πίητε·
30 καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε· ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα

y δικαστὴν
z τῆς
a τὰ γενήματά μου
b ὑμῖν λέγω
c add ὑμῶν
d om. ὑμῶν
e om. γὰρ
f add ἵνα
g οὔτε
h τὸν χόρτον ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ σήμερον ὄντα
i ἢ

1611

nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock, for it is your father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: * provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh, shall find watching: Verily, I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

* Matt. 6. 20.

* 1 Pet. 1. 13.

* Matt. 24. 43.

1881

nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 Howbeit seek ye [1]his kingdom, and these things shall be added

32 unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither

34 moth destroyeth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about,

36 and your lamps burning; and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open

37 unto him. Blessed are those [2]servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall

38 come and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find *them* so, blessed are those

39 *servants*. [3]But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be [4]broken through.

40 Be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or

42 even unto all? And the Lord said, Who then is [5]the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion

43 of food in due season? Blessed is that [6]servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so

44 doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set him over all

45 that he hath. But if that [6]servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

[1] Many ancient authorities read *the kingdom of God.*

[2] Gr. *bond-servants.*

[3] Or, *But this ye know*

[4] Gr. *digged through.*

[5] Or, *the faithful steward, the wise man whom &c.*

[6] Gr. *bond-servant.*

τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου ἐπιζητεῖ· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ
31 πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρῄζετε τούτων· πλὴν
ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν [k]αὐτοῦ", καὶ ταῦτα
32 [l]—" προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ
μικρὸν ποίμνιον· ὅτι εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ
33 ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν. πωλή-
σατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν, καὶ δότε ἐλεη-
μοσύνην· ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλάντια μὴ
παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν ἀνέκλειπτον ἐν τοῖς
οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου κλέπτης οὐκ ἐγγίζει, οὐδὲ
34 σὴς διαφθείρει· ὅπου γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θησαυ-
ρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν ἔσται.
35 Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὀσφύες περιεζω-
36 σμέναι, καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καιόμενοι· καὶ ὑμεῖς
ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύ-
ριον ἑαυτῶν, πότε [m]ἀναλύσῃ" ἐκ τῶν γά-
μων, ἵνα, ἐλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος, εὐθέως
37 ἀνοίξωσιν αὐτῷ. μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖ-
νοι, οὓς [n]ὁ κύριος ἐλθὼν" εὑρήσει γρηγο-
ροῦντας. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι περιζώσε-
ται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτούς, καὶ παρελθὼν
38 διακονήσει αὐτοῖς. [o]κἂν ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ
κἂν" ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ, καὶ εὕρῃ
39 οὕτω, μακάριοί εἰσιν [p]—" ἐκεῖνοι. τοῦτο
δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ᾔδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης
ποίᾳ ὥρᾳ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν
ἄν, καὶ οὐκ [q]—" ἀφῆκε διορυγῆναι τὸν οἶκον
40 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὑμεῖς [r]—" γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι· ὅτι
ᾗ ὥρᾳ οὐ δοκεῖτε, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
ἔρχεται.
41 Εἶπε δὲ [s]—" ὁ Πέτρος, Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς
τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις; ἢ καὶ πρὸς
42 πάντας; [t]καὶ εἶπεν" ὁ Κύριος, Τίς ἄρα
ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος [u]ὁ" φρόνιμος,
ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας
αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σιτομέτριον;
43 μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ
κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως.
44 ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς
45 ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. ἐὰν
δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐ-
τοῦ, Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἔρχεσθαι, καὶ
ἄρξηται τύπτειν τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδί-
σκας ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ μεθύσκεσθαι,

k τοῦ Θεοῦ A.S.M.
l add πάντα
m ἀναλύσει
n ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος
o καὶ ἐὰν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ φυλακῇ, καὶ
p add οἱ δοῦλοι
q add ἂν
r add οὖν
s add αὐτῷ
t εἶπε δὲ
u καὶ

1611

46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will [l]cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

[l] *Or, cut him off.*

47 And that servant which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I [l]straitened till it be accomplished?

[l] *Or, pained.*

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.

* Matt. 10. 34.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

* Matt. 16. 2.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the Judge, and the Judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

* Matt. 5. 25.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last [l]mite.

[l] *See Mark 12. 42.*

1881

46 the lord of that [1]servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall [2]cut him asunder, and appoint his portion

[1] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[2] Gr. *severely scourge him*

47 with the unfaithful. And that [1]servant, which knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*;

48 but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

49 I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will I, if it is

50 already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower;

55 and so it cometh to pass. And when *ye see* a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a [3]scorching heat; and it cometh

[3] Or, *hot wind*

56 to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye know how to [4]interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to

[4] Gr. *prove.*

57 [4]interpret this time? And why even of yourselves judge ye not

58 what is right? For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the [5]officer, and the [5]officer shall cast thee into prison.

[5] Gr. *executor.*

59 I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

46 ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
ᾗ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ᾗ οὐ γινώσκει,
καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ
47 μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων θήσει. ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ
δοῦλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου
[x]αὐτοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἑτοιμάσας [y]ἢ ποιήσας
πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, δαρήσεται πολλάς·
48 ὁ δὲ μὴ γνούς, ποιήσας δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν,
δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολύ,
πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾧ παρέ-
θεντο πολύ, περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν αὐ-
τόν.
49 Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν [z]ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· καὶ
50 τί θέλω εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθη; βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω
βαπτισθῆναι· καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως
51 [a]ὅτου τελεσθῇ; δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρε-
γενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν,
52 ἀλλ' ἢ διαμερισμόν· ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ
νῦν πέντε ἐν [b]ἑνὶ οἴκῳ διαμεμερισμένοι,
53 τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσί, καὶ δύο ἐπὶ τρισί. [c]δια-
μερισθήσονται, πατὴρ ἐφ' υἱῷ, καὶ υἱὸς
ἐπὶ πατρί· μήτηρ ἐπὶ [d]θυγατέρα, καὶ
θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ [e]τὴν μητέρα· πενθερὰ ἐπὶ
τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πεν-
θεράν [f]—.
54 Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὅταν ἴδητε
[g]— νεφέλην ἀνατέλλουσαν [h]ἐπὶ δυσμῶν,
εὐθέως λέγετε [i]ὅτι Ὄμβρος ἔρχεται· καὶ
55 γίνεται οὕτω· καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα,
λέγετε ὅτι Καύσων ἔσται· καὶ γίνεται.
56 ὑποκριταί, τὸ πρόσωπον [k]τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν· τὸν δὲ καιρὸν
57 τοῦτον πῶς [l]οὐκ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν; τί
δὲ καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον;
58 ὡς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου
ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἐργασίαν ἀπηλ-
λάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε κατασύρῃ σε
πρὸς τὸν κριτήν, καὶ ὁ κριτής σε [m]παρα-
δώσει τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ πράκτωρ σε
59 [n]βαλεῖ εἰς φυλακήν· λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ
ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως οὗ καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον
λεπτὸν ἀποδῷς.

x ἑαυτοῦ
y μηδὲ
z εἰς
a οὗ
b οἴκῳ ἑνὶ
c διαμερισθήσεται
d θυγατρί
e μητρί
f add αὐτῆς
g add τὴν
h ἀπὸ
i om. ὅτι
k τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς A.
l οὐ δοκιμάζετε
m παραδῷ
n βάλλῃ

1611

13 There were present at that season, some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things?
3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were [1] sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?
5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig tree planted in his Vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.
7 Then said he unto the dresser of his Vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?
8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:
9 And if it bear fruit, *Well:* and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it down.
10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.
11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.
12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy infirmity.
13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.
15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

[1] *Or, debtors.*

1881

13 Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with
2 their sacrifices. And he answered and said unto them, Think ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have suffered these
3 things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in
4 like manner perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were [1] offenders above all the men that dwell in
5 Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
6 And he spake this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found
7 none. And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the
8 ground? And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about
9 it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit thenceforth, *well*; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.
10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath
11 day. And behold, a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift
12 herself up. And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed
13 from thine infirmity. And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight,
14 and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath.
15 But the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the [2] stall, and lead him away to watering?

[1] Gr. *debtors.*
[2] Gr. *manger.*

13 Παρῆσαν δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ
ἀπαγγέλλοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων,
ὧν τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος ἔμιξε μετὰ τῶν θυσιῶν
2 αὐτῶν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [o]—" εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Δοκεῖτε, ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ
παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο,
3 ὅτι [p]ταῦτα" πεπόνθασιν; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν·
ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοῆτε, πάντες [q]ὁμοίως"
4 ἀπολεῖσθε. ἢ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δέκα καὶ ὀκτώ,
ἐφ' οὓς ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωάμ,
καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτούς, δοκεῖτε, ὅτι [r]αὐτοὶ"
ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας [s]τοὺς"
ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας [t]—" Ἱερου-
5 σαλήμ; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ
μετανοῆτε, πάντες [u]ὡσαύτως" ἀπολεῖσθε.
6 [v]Ἔλεγε δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολήν· Συκῆν
εἶχέ τις [x]πεφυτευμένην ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι
αὐτοῦ"· καὶ ἦλθε [y]ζητῶν καρπὸν" ἐν αὐτῇ,
7 καὶ οὐχ εὗρεν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπε-
λουργόν, Ἰδού, τρία ἔτη [z]ἀφ' οὗ" ἔρχομαι
ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ, καὶ οὐχ
εὑρίσκω· ἔκκοψον αὐτήν· ἱνατί καὶ τὴν
8 γῆν καταργεῖ; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ,
Κύριε, ἄφες αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως
ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτήν, καὶ βάλω κοπρίαν·
9 κἂν μὲν ποιήσῃ [a]καρπὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον·
εἰ δὲ μήγε," ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν.
10 [w]Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν
11 ἐν τοῖς σάββασι. καὶ ἰδού, γυνὴ [b]—" πνεῦ-
μα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη δέκα καὶ ὀκτώ,
καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα, καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνα-
12 κύψαι εἰς τὸ παντελές. ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὴν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς προσεφώνησε, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ,
13 Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας σοῦ. καὶ
ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παραχρῆμα
14 ἀνωρθώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζε τὸν Θεόν. ἀπο-
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγανακτῶν
ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
ἔλεγε τῷ ὄχλῳ, [c]Ἐξ ἡμέραι εἰσίν, ἐν αἷς
δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι· ἐν [d]αὐταῖς" οὖν ἐρχόμενοι
θεραπεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαβ-
15 βάτου. ἀπεκρίθη [e]δὲ" αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος,
καὶ εἶπεν, [f]Ὑποκριταί", ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ
σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βοῦν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον
ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης, καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει;

[o] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[p] τοιαῦτα
[q] ὡσαύτως
[r] οὗτοι
[s] om. τοὺς
[t] add ἐν
[u] ὁμοίως
[v] ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι αὐτοῦ πεφυτευμένην
[y] καρπὸν ζητῶν
[z] om. ἀφ' οὗ
[a] καρπόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλον
[b] add ἦν
[c] ταύταις
[d] οὖν
[e] Ὑποκριτά

1611

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?
17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
* Matt. 13. 31. 18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?
19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [1] measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
[1] See Matt. 13. 33.
* Matt. 9. 35. 22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
* Matt. 7. 13. 24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.
25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer, and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:
26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.
* Matt. 7. 23. 27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.
28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.
29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.
* Matt. 19. 30. 30 * And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.

1881

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, *these* eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day
17 of the sabbath? And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
18 He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and
19 whereunto shall I liken it? It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches
20 thereof. And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the king-
21 dom of God? It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [1] measures of meal, till it was all leavened.
[1] See marginal note on Matt. xiii. 33.
22 And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem.
23 And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that be saved? And
24 he said unto them, Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be
25 [2] able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye
26 are; then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in
27 our streets; and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye
28 workers of iniquity. There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth
29 without. And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall [3] sit down in the kingdom of God.
[2] Or, able, when once
[3] Gr. recline.
30 And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

16 ταύτην δέ, θυγατέρα Ἀβραὰμ οὖσαν, ἣν
ἔδησεν ὁ Σατανᾶς, ἰδού, δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη,
οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ τούτου
17 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; καὶ ταῦτα λέγον-
τος αὐτοῦ κατησχύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικεί-
μενοι αὐτῷ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ
πᾶσι τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.
18 [f]"Ελεγεν οὖν", Τίνι ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασι-
λεία τοῦ Θεοῦ; καὶ τίνι ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν;
19 ὁμοία ἐστὶ κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄν-
θρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ηὔ-
ξησε, καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς δένδρον [g]—", καὶ τὰ
πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν ἐν τοῖς
20 κλάδοις αὐτοῦ. καὶ πάλιν εἶπε, Τίνι ὁμοι-
21 ώσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁμοία ἐστὶ
ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ [h]ἔκρυψεν" εἰς
ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.
22 Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας,
διδάσκων, καὶ πορείαν ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱερου-
23 σαλήμ. εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι
24 οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἀγω-
νίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς [i]θύρας[k]·
ὅτι πολλοί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελ-
25 θεῖν, καὶ οὐκ [j]ἰσχύσουσιν." ἀφ' οὗ ἂν
ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης, καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν
θύραν, καὶ ἄρξησθε ἔξω ἑστάναι καὶ κρούειν
τὴν θύραν λέγοντες, Κύριε,[k]—" ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν·
καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν, Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς,
26 πόθεν ἐστέ· τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν, Ἐφάγο-
μεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς
27 πλατείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας· καὶ ἐρεῖ, Λέγω
ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα [l]—" πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε
28 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες [m]ἐργάται ἀδικίας". ἐκεῖ
ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντ-
των, ὅταν ὄψησθε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ
Ἰακὼβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφήτας ἐν τῇ
βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους
29 ἔξω. καὶ ἥξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυ-
σμῶν, καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου, καὶ ἀνα-
30 κλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ
ἰδού, εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἳ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καί
εἰσι πρῶτοι οἱ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.

f "Ελεγε δέ
g add μέγα
h ἐνέκρυψεν
i πύλης
j ἰσχύσουσιν, M.
k add Κύριε,
l add ὑμᾶς
m οἱ ἐργάται τῆς ἀδικίας

1611

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.
32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that Fox, behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.
33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
34 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?
35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

* Matt. 23. 37.

14 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.
2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsy.
3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day?
4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,
5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?
6 And they could not answer him again to these things.
7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,
8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room: lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him,
9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

1881

31 In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for Herod would fain kill thee.
32 And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out [1]devils and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the
33 third *day* I am perfected. Howbeit I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jeru-
34 salem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen *gatheredh* her own brood under her wings, and ye would not!
35 Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate*: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

[1] Gr. demons.

14 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that
2 they were watching him. And behold, there was before him a certain man which had the
3 dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal
4 on the sabbath, or not? But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and
5 let him go. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have [2]an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day?
6 And they could not answer again unto these things.
7 And he spake a parable unto those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto
8 them, When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, [3]sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou be bidden of
9 him, and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place.

[2] Many ancient authorities read a son. See ch. xiii. 15.

[3] Gr. recline not.

31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ [n]ὥρᾳ" προσῆλθόν τινες
Φαρισαῖοι, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, "Ἐξελθε καὶ πο-
ρεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης θέλει σε ἀπο-
32 κτεῖναι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἴ-
πατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτῃ, Ἰδού, ἐκβάλλω
δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις [o]ἀποτελῶ" σήμερον καὶ
33 αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι. πλὴν δεῖ
με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ
πορεύεσθαι· ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην
34 ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλήμ. Ἱερουσαλήμ,
Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφή-
τας, καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους
πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξαι
τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις τὴν ἑαυτῆς
νοσσιὰν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελή-
35 σατε. ἰδού, ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν
[p]—". [q]λέγω δὲ" ὑμῖν, [r]—" οὐ μή με ἴδητε
ἕως [s]—" εἴπητε, Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος
ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

14 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν
τινος τῶν ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων σαβ-
βάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρα-
2 τηρούμενοι αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδού, ἄνθρωπός τις
3 ἦν ὑδρωπικὸς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς
καὶ Φαρισαίους λέγων, [t]"Ἐξεστι" τῷ σαβ-
4 βάτῳ [u]θεραπεῦσαι; ἢ οὔ;" οἱ δὲ ἡσύχασαν.
καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἰάσατο αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέ-
5 λυσε. καὶ [x]—" πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπε, Τίνος
ὑμῶν [y]ὄνος" ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ [z]πεσεῖται",
καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτὸν ἐν [a]—"
6 ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν
ἀνταποκριθῆναι [b]—" πρὸς ταῦτα.
7 "Ελεγε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παρα-
βολήν, ἐπέχων πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐξ-
8 ελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς, "Οταν κλη-
θῇς ὑπό τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακλιθῇς
εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν· μήποτε ἐντιμότε-
9 ρός σου ᾖ κεκλημένος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλ-
θὼν ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι,
Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετ'
αἰσχύνης τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον κατέχειν.

n ἡμέρᾳ
o ἐπιτελῶ
p add ἔρημος
q ἀμὴν δὲ λέγω
r add ὅτι
s add ἂν ἴδῃ ὅτε
t Εἰ ἔξεστι
u θεραπεύειν;
x add ἀποκριθεὶς
y υἱὸς M.
z ἐμπεσεῖται
a add τῇ
b add αὐτῷ

1611

* Prov. 25. 6, 7.

10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

* Matt. 23. 12.

11 * For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

* Tobit 4. 7.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

* Rev. 19. 9.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

* Matt. 22. 2.

16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant,

1881

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that sit at meat with thee.

11 For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense

13 be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper;

17 and he bade many: and he sent forth his [1] servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for *all* things are

18 now ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee

19 have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I

20 pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot

21 come. And the [1] servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his [1] servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed

22 and blind and lame. And the [1] servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and

23 yet there is room. And the lord said unto the [1] servant,

[1] Gr. bond-servant.

10 ἀλλ' ὅταν κληθῇς, πορευθεὶς ἀνάπεσον εἰς
τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον· ἵνα, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκλη-
κώς σε, [c]ἐρεῖ" σοι, Φίλε, προσανάβηθι
ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον
11 [d]πάντων" τῶν συνανακειμένων σοί. ὅτι
πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὁ
ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.
12 Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκότι αὐτόν, Ὅταν
ποιῇς ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φώνει τοὺς
φίλους σου, μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου, μηδὲ
τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου, μηδὲ γείτονας πλου-
σίους· μήποτε καὶ αὐτοί σε ἀντικαλέσωσι,
13 καὶ γένηται [e]ἀνταπόδομά σοι". ἀλλ' ὅταν
ποιῇς δοχήν, κάλει πτωχούς, ἀναπήρους,
14 χωλούς, τυφλούς· καὶ μακάριος ἔσῃ· ὅτι
οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι· ἀνταπο-
δοθήσεται γάρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν
δικαίων.
15 Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων
ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος, [f]ὅστις" φά-
16 γεται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπός τις [g]ἐποίει" δεῖπνον
17 μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσε πολλούς· καὶ ἀπέστειλε
τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου εἰπεῖν
τοῖς κεκλημένοις, Ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἕτοιμά
18 ἐστι [h]—". καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μιᾶς [i]πάντες
παραιτεῖσθαι". ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
Ἀγρὸν ἠγόρασα, καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκην [k]ἐξελ-
θὼν" ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρῃ-
19 τημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε, Ζεύγη βοῶν
ἠγόρασα πέντε, καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι
20 αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρῃτημένον. καὶ
ἕτερος εἶπε, Γυναῖκα ἔγημα, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο
21 οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ
δοῦλος [l]—" ἀπήγγειλε τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ
ταῦτα. τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης εἶπε
τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ, Ἔξελθε ταχέως εἰς τὰς
πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς
πτωχοὺς καὶ ἀναπήρους καὶ [m]τυφλοὺς καὶ
22 χωλοὺς [j]εἰσάγαγε ὧδε. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δοῦλος,
Κύριε, γέγονεν [n]ὃ" ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι τόπος
23 ἐστί. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δοῦλον,

c εἴπῃ
d om. πάντων
e σοι ἀνταπόδομα
f ὃς
g ἐποίησε
h add πάντα
i παραιτεῖσθαι πάντες
k ἐξελθεῖν καὶ
l add ἐκεῖνος
m χωλοὺς καὶ τυφλοὺς
n ὡς

1611

Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.
24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.
25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,
* Matt. 10. 37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.
27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.
28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?
29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,
30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.
31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?
32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.
33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.
* Matt. 5. 13. 34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?
35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Then drew near unto him all the Publicans and sinners, for to hear him.
2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,
* Matt. 18. 12. 4 * What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness,

1881

Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain *them* to come in, that my house may be
24 filled. For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.
25 Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned,
26 and said unto them, If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.
27 Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me,
28 cannot be my disciple. For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it?
29 Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to
30 mock him, saying, This man began to build, and was not
31 able to finish. Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against
32 him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh con-
33 ditions of peace. So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath,
34 he cannot be my disciple. Salt therefore is good: but if even the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?
35 It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill: *men* cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
15 Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near unto
2 him for to hear him. And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 And he spake unto them this
4 parable, saying, What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness,

Ἔξελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμούς, καὶ
ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ ὁ οἶκός
24 μου. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν
ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεταί μου τοῦ
δείπνου.
25 Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί·
26 καὶ στραφεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Εἴ τις
ἔρχεται πρός με, καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν πατέρα
ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα,
καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τὰς
ἀδελφάς, ἔτι [o]τε" καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχήν,
27 οὐ δύναταί μου μαθητὴς εἶναι. [p]—" ὅστις οὐ
βαστάζει τὸν σταυρὸν [q]ἑαυτοῦ", καὶ ἔρχεται
ὀπίσω μου, οὐ δύναταί μου εἶναι μαθητής.
28 τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν, θέλων πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι,
οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει τὴν δαπάνην,
29 εἰ ἔχει [r]εἰς" ἀπαρτισμόν; ἵνα μήποτε, θέν-
τος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον, καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτε-
λέσαι, πάντες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξωνται ἐμ-
30 παίζειν αὐτῷ λέγοντες ὅτι Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρω-
πος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν
31 ἐκτελέσαι. ἢ τίς βασιλεύς, πορευόμενος
συμβαλεῖν ἑτέρῳ βασιλεῖ εἰς πόλεμον, οὐχὶ
καθίσας πρῶτον [s]βουλεύσεται" εἰ δυνατός
ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν [t]ὑπαντῆσαι" τῷ μετὰ
32 εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; εἰ δὲ
μήγε, ἔτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος πρεσβείαν
33 ἀποστείλας ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. οὕτως
οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν, ὃς οὐκ ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσι
τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν, οὐ δύναταί μου
34 εἶναι μαθητής. καλὸν [u]οὖν" τὸ ἅλας· ἐὰν
δὲ [x]καὶ" τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀρτυ-
35 θήσεται; οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν
εὔθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔχων
ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.
15 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐγγίζοντες αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ τε-
2 λῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοί, ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. καὶ
διεγόγγυζον [y]οἵ τε" Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμ-
ματεῖς λέγοντες ὅτι Οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς
προσδέχεται, καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς.
3 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύ-
4 την, λέγων, Τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ἑκα-
τὸν πρόβατα, καὶ ἀπολέσας [z]ἐξ αὐτῶν ἕν", οὐ
καταλείπει τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,

o δὲ
p add καὶ
q αὐτοῦ
r τὰ πρὸς
s βουλεύεται
t ἀπαντῆσαι
u om. οὖν
x om. καὶ
y οἱ
z ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν

1611

and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten [1] pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the Angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose and came to his

[1] *Drachma here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence half-penny, and is equal to the Roman penny, Matt. 18. 28.*

1881

and go after that which is lost,
5 until he find it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on
6 his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found
7 my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over ninety and nine righteous persons, which need no repentance.

8 Or what woman having ten [1] pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it?
9 And when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece
10 which I had lost. Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man
12 had two sons: and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of [2] *thy* substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.
13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living.
14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in
15 want. And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him
16 into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have been filled with [3] the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto
17 him. But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish
18 here with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in
19 thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.
20 And he arose, and came to his

[1] Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence.

[2] Gr. *the.*

[3] Gr. *the pods of the carob tree.*

καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλός, ἕως εὕρῃ
5 αὐτό; καὶ εὑρὼν ἐπιτίθησιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους
6 [a]αὐτοῦ χαίρων, καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον
συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας,
λέγων αὐτοῖς, Συγχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὸ
7 πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός. λέγω ὑμῖν,
ὅτι οὕτω χαρὰ ἔσται ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἐπὶ ἑνὶ
ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι, ἢ ἐπὶ ἐννενηκονταεννέα δικαίοις, οἵτινες οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσι
μετανοίας.
8 Ἢ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς ἔχουσα δέκα, ἐὰν
ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἅπτει λύχνον,
καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς,
9 ἕως ὅτου εὕρῃ; καὶ εὑροῦσα [b]συγκαλεῖ
τὰς φίλας καὶ [c]— γείτονας λέγουσα, Συγχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὴν δραχμὴν ἣν ἀπώ-
10 λεσα. οὕτω, λέγω ὑμῖν, [d]γίνεται χαρὰ
ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἑνὶ
ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι.
11 Εἶπε δέ, Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχε δύο υἱούς·
12 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρί, Πάτερ,
δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος τῆς οὐσίας.
13 [e]ὁ δὲ διεῖλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. καὶ μετ'
οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα ὁ
νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀπεδήμησεν εἰς χώραν μακράν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισε τὴν οὐσίαν αὐ-
14 τοῦ ζῶν ἀσώτως. δαπανήσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ
πάντα ἐγένετο λιμὸς ἰσχυρὸς κατὰ τὴν
χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖ-
15 σθαι. καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἑνὶ τῶν
πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης· καὶ ἔπεμψεν
αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοί-
16 ρους. καὶ ἐπεθύμει [f]χορτασθῆναι ἐκ τῶν
κερατίων ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι· καὶ οὐδεὶς
17 ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν [g]ἔφη,
Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρός μου [h]περισσεύονται ἄρτων, ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ [i]ὧδε
18 ἀπόλλυμαι. ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς
τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ, Πάτερ,
ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν
19 σου· [k]— οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι
υἱός σου· ποίησόν με ὡς ἕνα τῶν μι-
20 σθίων σου. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν

[a] ἑαυτοῦ
[b] συγκαλεῖται
[c] add τὰς
[d] χαρὰ γίνεται
[e] καὶ
[f] γεμίσαι τὴν κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ
[g] εἶπε
[h] περισσεύουσιν
[i] om. ὧδε
[k] add καὶ

1611

father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.
21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.
22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.
24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing,
26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.
27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.
28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.
31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.
32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.
2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer Steward.
3 Then the Steward said within

1881

father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and [1] kissed
21 him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy
22 son[2]. But the father said to his [3] servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and
23 shoes on his feet: and bring the fatted calf, *and* kill it, and let us
24 eat, and make merry: for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music
26 and dancing. And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might
27 be. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe
28 and sound. But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and intreated
29 him. But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine: and *yet* thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my
30 friends: but when this thy son came, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst
31 for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, [4] Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is
32 mine is thine. But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive *again*; and *was* lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was wasting his goods.
2 And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward.
3 And the steward said within

[1] Gr. *kissed him much.*

[2] Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants.* See ver. 19.

[3] Gr. *bond-servants.*

[4] Gr. *Child.*

πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ. ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐ-
21 τόν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ υἱός, Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· [l]—[l] οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου. [m]—[m]
22 εἶπε δὲ ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, [n]Ταχὺ ἐξενέγκατε στολὴν[n] τὴν πρώτην καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας·
23 καὶ [o]φέρετε[o] τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, θύ-
24 σατε, καὶ φαγόντες εὐφρανθῶμεν· ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱός μου νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησε· [p]ἦν ἀπολωλώς[p], καὶ εὑρέθη. καὶ ἤρξαντο εὐφραί-
25 νεσθαι. ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ. καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισε τῇ
26 οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσε συμφωνίας καὶ χορῶν· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα τῶν παίδων [q]—[q]
27 ἐπυνθάνετο τί [r]ἂν[r] εἴη ταῦτα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι Ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἥκει· καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πατήρ σου τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, ὅτι
28 ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. ὠργίσθη δέ, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν· ὁ [s]δὲ[s] πατὴρ αὐ-
29 τοῦ ἐξελθὼν παρεκάλει αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ πατρὶ [t]αὐτοῦ[t], Ἰδού, τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι, καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου παρῆλθον· καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἔριφον, ἵνα μετὰ τῶν φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ·
30 ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱός σου οὗτος ὁ καταφαγών σου τὸν βίον μετὰ [u]τῶν[u] πορνῶν ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας
31 αὐτῷ [x]τὸν σιτευτὸν μόσχον[x]. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ
32 πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σά ἐστιν. εὐφρανθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ [y]ἔζησε[y]· καὶ ἀπολωλὼς [z]—[z], καὶ εὑρέθη.

16 Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς [a]—[a], Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν πλούσιος, ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον· καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη αὐτῷ ὡς δια-
2 σκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. καὶ φωνήσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου· οὐ γὰρ [b]δύνῃ[b] ἔτι οἰκονο-
3 μεῖν. εἶπε δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος,

[l] add καὶ
[m] add ποίησόν με ὡς ἕνα τῶν μισθίων σου. M.
[n] Ἐξενέγκατε τὴν στολὴν
[o] ἐνέγκαντες
[p] καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν
[q] add αὐτοῦ S.
[r] om. ἂν
[s] οὖν
[t] om. αὐτοῦ
[u] om. τῶν
[x] τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν
[y] ἀνέζησε
[z] add ἦν
[a] add αὐτοῦ
[b] δυνήσῃ

1611

himself, What shall I do, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred [1] measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred [1] measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust Steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the [1] Mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous [1] Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ *No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 *The Law and the Prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

[1] *The word Batus in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts.*

[1] *The word here interpreted a measure, in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.*

[1] *Or, riches.*

[1] *Or, riches.*

* Matt. 6. 24.

* Matt. 11. 12.

1881

himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am
4 ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may re-
5 ceive me into their houses. And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto
6 my lord? And he said, A hundred [1] measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy [2] bond, and sit down quickly and write
7 fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred [3] measures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy [2] bond, and write fourscore.
8 And his lord commended [4] the unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of this [5] world are for their own generation wiser than the sons of
9 the light. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends [6] by means of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, they may receive you
10 into the eternal tabernacles. He that is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very little is
11 unrighteous also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the
12 true *riches*? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that
13 which is [7] your own? No [8] servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
14 And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things; and they scoffed at him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in
16 the sight of God. The law and the prophets *were* until John: from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it.

[1] Gr. *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xlv. 10, 11, 14.

[2] Gr. *writings*.

[3] Gr. *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xlv. 14.

[4] Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness*.

[5] Or, age

[6] Gr. *out of*.

[7] Some ancient authorities read our own.

[8] Gr. *household-servant*.

Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν
οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ ἰσχύω.
4 ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι. ἔγνων τί ποιήσω,
ἵνα, ὅταν μετασταθῶ [c]ἐκ" τῆς οἰκονομίας,
5 δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους [d]ἑαυτῶν". καὶ
προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεω-
φειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ ἔλεγε τῷ πρώ-
6 τῳ, Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ κυρίῳ μου; ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν, Ἑκατὸν βάτους ἐλαίου. [e]ὁ δὲ"
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου [f]τὰ γράμματα", καὶ
7 καθίσας ταχέως γράψον πεντήκοντα. ἔπει-
τα ἑτέρῳ εἶπε, Σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν, Ἑκατὸν κόρους σίτου. [g]—" λέγει
αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου [f]τὰ γράμματα", καὶ γρά-
8 ψον ὀγδοήκοντα. καὶ ἐπῄνεσεν ὁ κύριος
τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας ὅτι φρονίμως
ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου
φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς
9 εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν ἑαυτῶν εἰσι. κἀγὼ ὑμῖν
λέγω, Ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς φίλους ἐκ τοῦ
μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα, ὅταν [h]ἐκλίπῃ",
10 δέξωνται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. ὁ
πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστός
ἐστι, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ ἄδικος καὶ ἐν πολ-
11 λῷ ἄδικός ἐστιν. εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ
[i]μαμωνᾷ" πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν
12 τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει; καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ
πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ [j]ὑμέτερον" τίς
13 [k]δώσει ὑμῖν"; οὐδεὶς οἰκέτης δύναται δυσὶ
κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἕνα μισήσει
καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἑνὸς ἀνθέξεται
καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει· οὐ δύνασθε
Θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ [i]μαμωνᾷ".
14 Ἤκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα [l]—" οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
φιλάργυροι ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον
15 αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ
δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώ-
πων, ὁ δὲ Θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας
ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὑψηλὸν βδέ-
16 λυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ [m]—". ὁ νόμος
καὶ οἱ προφῆται [n]μέχρι" Ἰωάννου· ἀπὸ
τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ εὐαγγε-
λίζεται, καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται.

[c] om. ἐκ
[d] αὐτῶν
[e] καὶ
[f] τὸ γράμμα
[g] add καὶ
[h] ἐκλίπητε
[i] μαμωνᾶ S.
[j] ἡμέτερον M.
[k] ὑμῖν δώσει
[l] add καὶ
[m] add ἐστιν
[n] ἕως

1611

17 *And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 *Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the Angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom:

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot, neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the Prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

* Matt. 5. 18.

* Matt. 5. 32.

1881

17 But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one
18 tittle of the law to fall. Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, [1]faring
20 sumptuously every day: and a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores,
21 and desiring to be fed with the *crumbs* that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs
22 came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man
23 also died, and was buried. And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus
24 in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in
25 this flame. But Abraham said, [2]Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou
26 art in anguish. And [3]beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they which would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence
27 to us. And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's
28 house; for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this
29 place of torment. But Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

[1] Or, *living in mirth and splendour every day*

[2] Gr. *Child.*

[3] Or, *in all these things*

17 εὐκοπώτερον δέ ἐστι τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν
γῆν παρελθεῖν, ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν
18 πεσεῖν. πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ
καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέραν μοιχεύει· καὶ [o]—[l] ὁ ἀπο-
λελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν μοιχεύει.
19 Ἄνθρωπος δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδι-
δύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσσον εὐφραινόμε-
20 νος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς· πτωχὸς δέ τις
[p]—[l] ὀνόματι Λάζαρος [q]—[l] ἐβέβλητο πρὸς
21 τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ ἑλκωμένος καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν
χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν [r]—[l] πιπτόντων ἀπὸ
τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ
κύνες ἐρχόμενοι [s]ἐπέλειχον[l] τὰ ἕλκη αὐ-
22 τοῦ. ἐγένετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχόν,
καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων
εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανε δὲ
23 καὶ ὁ πλούσιος, καὶ ἐτάφη. καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾅδῃ
ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων
ἐν βασάνοις, ὁρᾷ τὸν Ἀβραὰμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ.
24 καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπε, Πάτερ Ἀβραάμ,
ἐλέησόν με, καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον, ἵνα βάψῃ
τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος, καὶ
καταψύξῃ τὴν γλῶσσάν μου· ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι
25 ἐν τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ. εἶπε δὲ Ἀβραάμ,
Τέκνον, μνήσθητι ὅτι ἀπέλαβες [t]—[l] τὰ
ἀγαθά σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος
ὁμοίως τὰ κακά· νῦν δὲ [u]ὧδε[l] παρακαλεῖ-
26 ται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾶσαι. καὶ [x]ἐν[l] πᾶσι τού-
τοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα
ἐστήρικται, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι
[y]ἔνθεν[l] πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ [z]—[l]
27 ἐκεῖθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν. εἶπε δέ,
Ἐρωτῶ οὖν σε, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν
28 εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου· ἔχω γὰρ
πέντε ἀδελφούς· ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐ-
τοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸν
29 τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου. [a]λέγει δὲ[l]
Ἀβραάμ, Ἔχουσι Μωσέα καὶ τοὺς προφή-
30 τας· ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν,
Οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ
νεκρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτούς, μετανοήσου-
31 σιν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ, Εἰ Μωσέως καὶ τῶν
προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδέ, ἐάν τις ἐκ
νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ, πεισθήσονται.

[o] add πᾶς
[p] add ἦν
[q] add ὅς
[r] add ψιχίων τῶν
[s] ἀπέλειχον
[t] add σὺ
[u] ὅδε
[x] ἐπὶ
[y] ἐντεῦθεν
[z] add οἱ
[a] λέγει αὐτῷ

1611

17 Then said he unto the disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come.

* Matt. 18. 7.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: *If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

* Matt. 18. 21.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

* Matt. 17. 20.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, *Go shew yourselves unto the Priests. And it came to pass, that as they went, they were cleansed.

* Lev. 14. 2.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

1881

17 And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come: but woe unto him, through whom
2 they come! It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little
3 ones to stumble. Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent,
4 forgive him. And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the
6 Lord, Increase our faith. And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would have
7 obeyed you. But who is there of you, having a [1]servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway
8 and sit down to meat; and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?
9 Doth he thank the [1]servant because he did the things that
10 were commanded? Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable [2]servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

[1] Gr. bond-servant.

[2] Gr. bond-servants.

11 And it came to pass, [3]as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that he was passing [4]through the midst of Samaria and Gali-
12 lee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which
13 stood afar off: and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus,
14 Master, have mercy on us. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God;

[3] Or, as he was

[4] Or, between

17 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς [b]αὐτοῦ,
Ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστι τοῦ [c]τὰ σκάνδαλα μὴ
2 ἐλθεῖν· πλὴν οὐαὶ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται. λυσι-
τελεῖ αὐτῷ εἰ [d]λίθος μυλικὸς περίκειται
περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς
τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίσῃ [e]τῶν μι-
3 κρῶν τούτων ἕνα. προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς·
ἐὰν [f]–ἁμάρτῃ [g]–ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτί-
μησον αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐὰν μετανοήσῃ, ἄφες
4 αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐὰν ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἁμάρτῃ
εἰς σέ, καὶ ἑπτάκις [h]–ἐπιστρέψῃ [i]πρός
σε λέγων, Μετανοῶ, ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.
5 Καὶ εἶπον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ Κυρίῳ, Πρόσ-
6 θες ἡμῖν πίστιν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Εἰ
[k]ἔχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐλέγ-
ετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτῃ, Ἐκριζώθητι,
καὶ φυτεύθητι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ ὑπήκου-
7 σεν ἂν ὑμῖν. τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν δοῦλον ἔχων
ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς εἰσελθόντι
ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἐρεῖ [l]αὐτῷ, Εὐθέως παρελ-
8 θὼν [m]ἀνάπεσε, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ,
Ἑτοίμασον τί δειπνήσω, καὶ περιζωσάμε-
νος διακόνει μοι, ἕως φάγω καὶ πίω, καὶ
9 μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι σύ; μὴ
χάριν ἔχει τῷ δούλῳ [n]–ὅτι ἐποίησε τὰ
10 διαταχθέντα [o]–ὑμῖν; [p]–οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν
ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα ὑμῖν,
λέγετε ὅτι Δοῦλοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν· [q]–ὃ
ὠφείλομεν ποιῆσαι πεποιήκαμεν.
11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι [r]–εἰς
Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ [s]μέ-
12 σον Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας. καὶ εἰσερ-
χομένου αὐτοῦ εἴς τινα κώμην ἀπήντησαν
αὐτῷ δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἳ ἔστησαν πόρ-
13 ρωθεν· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦραν φωνὴν λέγοντες,
14 Ἰησοῦ, ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. καὶ ἰδὼν
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυ-
τοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσι. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ
15 ὑπάγειν αὐτούς, ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. εἷς δὲ
ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψε με-
τὰ φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν,

b om. αὐτοῦ
c μὴ ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· οὐαὶ δὲ
d μύλος ὀνικὸς
e ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων
f add δὲ
g add εἰς σὲ
h add τῆς ἡμέρας
i ἐπί
k εἴχετε
l om. αὐτῷ
m ἀνάπεσαι
n add ἐκείνῳ
o add αὐτῷ
p add οὐ δοκῶ.
q add ὅτι
r add αὐτὸν
s μέσου

1611

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.
17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ‖ with observation.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is [j] within you.
22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.
23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: Go not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.
26 * And as it was in the days of Noe: so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.
28 * Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:
30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.
32 * Remember Lot's wife.

‖ *Or, with outward shew.*
[j] *Or, among you.*
* Matt. 24. 23.
* Gen. 7.
* Gen. 19.
* Gen. 19. 26.

1881

16 and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he
17 was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the
18 nine? [1] Were there none found that returned to give glory to
19 God, save this [2] stranger? And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath [3] made thee whole.
20 And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God com-
21 eth not with observation: neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is [4] within you.
22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and
23 ye shall not see it. And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor
24 follow after *them*: for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be [5] in his
25 day. But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of
26 this generation. And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in the
27 days of the Son of man. They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came,
28 and destroyed them all. Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold,
29 they planted, they builded; but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and de-
30 stroyed them all: after the same manner shall it be in the day that the Son of man
31 is revealed. In that day, he which shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not return
32 back. Remember Lot's wife.

[1] *Or, There were none found... save this stranger.*
[2] *Or, alien*
[3] *Or, saved thee*
[4] *Or, in the midst of you*
[5] *Some ancient authorities omit in his day.*

16 καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας
αὐτοῦ εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σα-
17 μαρείτης. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,
Οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ δὲ ἐννέα
18 ποῦ; οὐχ εὑρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦ-
ναι δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀλλογενὴς
19 [t]οὗτος;[l] καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀναστὰς πο-
ρεύου· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε.
20 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων,
πότε ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπεκρί-
θη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔρχεται ἡ βασι-
21 λεία τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως· οὐδὲ
ἐροῦσιν, Ἰδού, ὧδε, ἢ [u—]ἐκεῖ. ἰδοὺ γάρ,
ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστίν.
22 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, Ἐλεύσονται
ἡμέραι, ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν
τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὄψ-
23 εσθε. καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν, [x]Ἰδού, ἐκεῖ, Ἰδού,
24 ὧδε[l]· μὴ ἀπέλθητε, μηδὲ διώξητε· ὥσπερ
γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ [y—]ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς
[z]ὑπὸ τὸν[l] οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν
λάμπει, οὕτως ἔσται [a—]ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
25 που [b]ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ[l]. πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ
αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι
26 ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο
ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ
ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου·
27 ἤσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν, [c]ἐγαμίζοντο[l], ἄχρι
ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθε Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν,
καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμός, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν
28 ἅπαντας. ὁμοίως [d]καθὼς[l] ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις Λώτ· ἤσθιον, ἔπινον, ἠγόραζον,
29 ἐπώλουν, ἐφύτευον, ᾠκοδόμουν· ᾗ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ
ἐξῆλθε Λὼτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων, ἔβρεξε πῦρ καὶ
θεῖον ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας·
30 κατὰ [e]τὰ αὐτὰ[l] ἔσται ᾗ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
31 ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύπτεται. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέ-
ρᾳ ὃς ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, καὶ τὰ σκεύη
αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω ἆραι αὐτά·
καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ ὁμοίως μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω
32 εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω. μνημονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς Λώτ.

t οὗτος. A.S.M.

u add Ἰδού,

x Ἰδού, ὧδε, ἢ Ἰδού, ἐκεῖ

y add ἡ

z ὑπ'

a add καὶ

b om. ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ M.

c ἐξεγαμίζοντο

d καὶ ὡς

e ταῦτα

1611

33 *Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 *I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said unto him, *Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought *always to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a Judge, which feared not God neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went up into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this Publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the Publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his

* Matt. 16. 25.

* Matt. 24. 40.

[1] *This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.*

* Matt. 24. 28.

* 1 Thess. 5. 17.

[3] *Or, as being righteous.*

1881

33 Whosoever shall seek to gain his [1]life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose *his* [1]*life* shall
34 [2]preserve it. I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other
35 shall be left. There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and
37 the other shall be left.[3] And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body *is*, thither will the [4]eagles also be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to pray, and not
2 to faint; saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, and regarded not
3 man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, [5]Avenge
4 me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God,
5 nor regard man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she [6]wear me out by her continual coming.
6 And the Lord said, Hear what [7]the unrighteous judge saith.
7 And shall not God avenge his elect, which cry to him day and night, and he is longsuffering
8 over them? I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, shall he find [8]faith on the earth?

9 And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set [9]all others at
10 nought: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a pub-
11 lican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as
12 this publican. I fast twice in the week; I give tithes of
13 all that I get. But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his

[1] Or, *soul*

[2] Gr. *save it alive.*

[3] Some ancient authorities add ver. 36 *There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.*

[4] Or, *vultures*

[5] Or, *Do me justice of*: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.

[6] Gr. *bruise.*

[7] Gr. *the judge of unrighteousness.*

[8] Or, *the faith*

[9] Gr. *the rest.*

33 ὃς ἐὰν ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ [f]περι-
ποιήσασθαι', ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· [g]ὃς δ' ἂν"
34 ἀπολέσῃ [h–]', ζωογονήσει αὐτήν. λέγω
ὑμῖν, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλί-
νης μιᾶς· ὁ εἷς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ
35 ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται. [i]ἔσονται δύο" ἀλή-
θουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· [k]ἡ" μία παραληφθή-
37 σεται, [l]ἡ δὲ" ἑτέρα ἀφεθήσεται. [m–]" καὶ
ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ, Κύριε;
ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, "Οπου τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ [n]καὶ
οἱ ἀετοὶ ἐπισυναχθήσονται".
18 "Ελεγε δὲ [o–]" παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, πρὸς
τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε προσεύχεσθαι [p]αὐτοὺς' καὶ
2 μὴ [q]ἐγκακεῖν", λέγων, Κριτής τις ἦν ἔν
τινι πόλει τὸν Θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος καὶ
3 ἄνθρωπον μὴ ἐντρεπόμενος. χήρα δὲ ἦν
ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν
λέγουσα, Ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου
4 μου. καὶ οὐκ [r]ἤθελεν" ἐπὶ χρόνον· μετὰ
δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, Εἰ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν
οὐ φοβοῦμαι [s]οὐδὲ ἄνθρωπον" ἐντρέπομαι,
5 διά γε τὸ παρέχειν μοι κόπον τὴν χήραν
ταύτην ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος
6 ἐρχομένη ὑπωπιάζῃ με. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος,
Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ κριτὴς τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει.
7 ὁ δὲ Θεὸς οὐ μὴ [t]ποιήσῃ" τὴν ἐκδίκησιν
τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βοώντων [u]αὐτῷ"
ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, καὶ [x]μακροθυμεῖ' ἐπ'
8 αὐτοῖς; λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδί-
κησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἐλθὼν ἆρα εὑρήσει τὴν πίστιν
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;
9 Εἶπε δὲ καὶ πρός τινας τοὺς πεποιθότας
ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι εἰσὶ δίκαιοι καὶ ἐξουθενοῦν-
τας τοὺς λοιποὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην·
10 "Ανθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσ-
εύξασθαι, ὁ εἷς Φαρισαῖος, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος
11 τελώνης. ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς [y]ταῦτα πρὸς
ἑαυτὸν' προσηύχετο, Ὁ Θεός, εὐχαριστῶ
σοι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὥσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀν-
θρώπων, ἅρπαγες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοί, ἢ καὶ ὡς
12 οὗτος ὁ τελώνης· νηστεύω δὶς τοῦ σαββάτου,
13 ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι. [z]ὁ δὲ" τε-
λώνης μακρόθεν ἑστὼς οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς

f σῶσαι
g καὶ ὃς ἐὰν
h add αὐτήν
i δύο ἔσονται
k om. ἡ S.
l καὶ ἡ
m add ver. 36 δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἷς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται. A.M.
n συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί
o add καὶ
p om. αὐτοὺς
q ἐκκακεῖν
r ἠθέλησεν
s καὶ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ
t ποιήσει
u πρὸς αὐτὸν
x μακροθυμῶν
y πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα
z καὶ ὁ

1611

eyes unto heaven: but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: *For every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 *And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 *Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily, I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

* Matt. 23. 12.

* Matt. 19. 16.

* Matt. 19. 27.

1881

eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying, God, [1] be merciful
14 to me [2] a sinner. I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them.
16 But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom
17 of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good [3] Master, what shall
19 I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good,
20 save one, *even* God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and
21 mother. And he said, All these things have I observed from my
22 youth up. And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come,
23 follow me. But when he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich.
24 And Jesus seeing him said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
25 For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the
26 kingdom of God. And they that heard it said, Then who can be
27 saved? But he said, The things which are impossible with men
28 are possible with God. And Peter said, Lo, we have left [4] our
29 own, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

[1] Or, *be propitiated*
[2] Or, *the sinner*
[3] Or, *Teacher*
[4] Or, *our own homes*

ὀφθαλμοὺς [a]ἐπᾶραι εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν[/], ἀλλ' [b]ἔτυπτε[/] τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ὁ Θεός,
14 ἱλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἢ ἐκεῖνος· ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.
15 Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη, ἵνα αὐτῶν ἅπτηται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ [c]ἐπε-
16 τίμων[/] αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς [d]προσεκαλέσατο αὐτὰ λέγων[/], Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία ἔρχεσθαι πρός με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ.
17 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.
18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέ τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων λέγων, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον
19 κληρονομήσω; εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς,
20 ὁ Θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας, Μὴ μοιχεύσῃς· Μὴ φονεύσῃς· Μὴ κλέψῃς· Μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν
21 μητέρα [e]—[/]. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυ-
22 λαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου. ἀκούσας δὲ [f]—[/] ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἔτι ἕν σοι λείπει· πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον, καὶ διάδος πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν [g]τοῖς οὐρανοῖς[/].
23 καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα περίλυπος [h]ἐγενήθη[/]· ἦν γὰρ πλού-
24 σιος σφόδρα. ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [i]—[/] εἶπε, Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
25 εὐκοπώτερον γάρ ἐστι κάμηλον διὰ [k]τρήματος βελόνης[/] εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς
26 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. εἶπον δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες, Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι;
27 ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις δυ-
28 νατά ἐστι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἰδού, ἡμεῖς [l]ἀφέντες τὰ ἴδια[/] ἠκολουθή-
29 σαμέν σοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδείς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, [m]ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ γονεῖς[/], ἢ τέκνα, ἕνεκεν τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ,

[a] εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐπᾶραι
[b] ἔτυπτεν εἰς
[c] ἐπετίμησαν
[d] προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὰ εἶπεν
[e] add σου
[f] add ταῦτα
[g] οὐρανῷ
[h] ἐγένετο
[i] add περίλυπον γενόμενον
[k] τρυμαλιᾶς ῥαφίδος
[l] ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ
[m] ἢ γονεῖς, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ γυναῖκα

1611

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

* Matt. 20. 17. 31 ¶ *Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the son of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

* Matt. 20. 29. 35 ¶ *And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus thou son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

19 And *Jesus* entered, and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the Publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up

1881

30 who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in the [1]world to come eternal life.

31 And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written [2]by the prophets shall be accomplished unto the
32 Son of man. For he shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully entreated, and spit
33 upon: and they shall scourge and kill him: and the third
34 day he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

35 And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way
36 side begging: and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired
37 what this meant. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth
38 passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David,
39 have mercy on me. And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David,
40 have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked
41 him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive
42 my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath [3]made thee whole.
43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

19 And he entered and was passing through Jericho. And behold,
2 a man called by name Zacchæus; and he was a chief publican, and
3 he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he
4 was little of stature. And he ran on before, and climbed up

[1] Or, age

[2] Or, through

[3] Or, saved thee

30 ὃς οὐ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα ἐν τῷ
καιρῷ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ
ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
31 Παραλαβὼν δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα εἶπε πρὸς
αὐτούς, Ἰδού, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα,
καὶ τελεσθήσεται πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα
διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
32 παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμ-
παιχθήσεται, καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται, καὶ ἐμπτυ-
33 σθήσεται, καὶ μαστιγώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν
αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται.
34 καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ
ῥῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ
ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα.
35 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς
Ἱεριχώ, τυφλός τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν
36 προσαιτῶν· ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου διαπορευο-
37 μένου ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἴη τοῦτο. ἀπήγγειλαν
δὲ αὐτῷ, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρ-
38 χεται. καὶ ἐβόησε λέγων, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ Δα-
39 βίδ, ἐλέησόν με. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες ἐπετί-
μων αὐτῷ, ἵνα [n]σιγήσῃ[l]· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῷ
μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ Δαβίδ, ἐλέησόν με.
40 σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆ-
ναι πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπη-
41 ρώτησεν αὐτόν [o]—[l], Τί σοι θέλεις ποιήσω;
42 ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. καὶ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις
43 σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνέβλεψε,
καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν· καὶ
πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν αἶνον τῷ Θεῷ.
19 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἱεριχώ.
2 καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακ-
χαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης, καὶ
3 [p]αὐτὸς[l] πλούσιος. καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν τὸν
Ἰησοῦν τίς ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ
4 ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν. καὶ
προδραμὼν [q]εἰς τὸ[l] ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη

n σιωπήσῃ
o add λέγων
p οὗτος ἦν
q om. εἰς τὸ

1611

into a sycomore tree to see him, for he was to pass that way.
5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.
9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the son of Abraham.
10 *For the son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
12 *He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.
13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten [1]pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.
14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.
15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.
16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.
18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.
19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.
20 And another came, saying, Lord,

* Matt. 18. 11.

* Matt. 25. 14.

[1] *Mina, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half, which according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.*

1881

into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.
5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I
6 must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down,
7 and received him joyfully. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any man,
9 I restore fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of
10 Abraham. For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that the kingdom of God was
12 immediately to appear. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and
13 to return. And he called ten [1]servants of his, and gave them ten [2]pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye *herewith* till I come.
14 But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this
15 man reign over us. And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these [1]servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what
16 they had gained by trading. And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten
17 pounds more. And he said unto him, Well done, thou good [3]servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou
18 authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five
19 pounds. And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities.
20 And [4]another came, saying, Lord,

[1] Gr. bondservants.

[2] *Mina, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. xv. 8.*

[3] Gr. bondservant.

[4] Gr. the other.

ἐπὶ συκομωραίαν, ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν· ὅτι [r]ἐκεί-
5 νης" ἤμελλε διέρχεσθαι. καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ
τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς [s]—" εἶπε
πρὸς αὐτόν, Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας κατάβηθι·
σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μεῖναι.
6 καὶ σπεύσας κατέβη, καὶ ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν
7 χαίρων. καὶ ἰδόντες [t]πάντες" διεγόγγυζον
λέγοντες ὅτι Παρὰ ἁμαρτωλῷ ἀνδρὶ εἰσ-
8 ἦλθε καταλῦσαι. σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος
εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Κύριον, Ἰδού, τὰ ἡμίση τῶν
ὑπαρχόντων μου, Κύριε, δίδωμι τοῖς πτω-
χοῖς· καὶ εἴ τινός τι ἐσυκοφάντησα, ἀπο-
9 δίδωμι τετραπλοῦν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Σήμερον σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τού-
τῳ ἐγένετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ
10 ἐστιν. ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός.
11 Ἀκουόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα προσθεὶς
εἶπε παραβολήν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς αὐτὸν εἶναι
Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ δοκεῖν αὐτοὺς ὅτι παρα-
χρῆμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναφαί-
12 νεσθαι. εἶπεν οὖν, Ἄνθρωπός τις εὐγενὴς
ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν μακράν, λαβεῖν ἑαυτῷ
13 βασιλείαν, καὶ ὑποστρέψαι. καλέσας δὲ
δέκα δούλους ἑαυτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα
μνᾶς, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Πραγματεύ-
14 σασθε ἕως ἔρχομαι. οἱ δὲ πολῖται αὐτοῦ
ἐμίσουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρεσβείαν
ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Οὐ θέλομεν τοῦτον
15 βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ
ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν,
καὶ εἶπε φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τού-
τους, οἷς [u]δεδώκει" τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνῷ
16 [x]τί διεπραγματεύσαντο". παρεγένετο δὲ
ὁ πρῶτος λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου προσ-
17 ειργάσατο δέκα μνᾶς. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
Εὖ, ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε· ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ πιστὸς
ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω δέκα
18 πόλεων. καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεύτερος λέγων, [y]Ἡ
19 μνᾶ σου, Κύριε", ἐποίησε πέντε μνᾶς. εἶπε
δὲ καὶ τούτῳ, Καὶ σὺ γίνου ἐπάνω πέντε
20 πόλεων. καὶ [z]ὁ" ἕτερος ἦλθε λέγων, Κύριε,

[r] δι' ἐκείνης

[s] add εἶδεν αὐτόν, καὶ

[t] ἅπαντες

[u] ἔδωκε

[x] τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο

[y] Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου

[z] om. ὁ

1611

behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:
21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.
22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.
23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?
24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.
25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.
* Matt. 13. 12. 26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.
27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.
28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.
* Matt. 21. 1. 29 * And it came to pass when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,
30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall find a Colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.
31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.
32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.
33 And as they were loosing the Colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the Colt?
34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.
35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the Colt, and they set Jesus thereon.
36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

1881

behold, *here is* thy pound, which
21 I kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst
22 not sow. He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked [1] servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reap-
23 ing that I did not sow; then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and [2] I at my coming should have re-
24 quired it with interest? And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath
25 the ten pounds. And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten
26 pounds. I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from
27 him. Howbeit these mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.
28 And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.
29 And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called *the mount of* Olives, he
30 sent two of the disciples, saying, Go your way into the village over against *you*; in the which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him, and bring him.
31 And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of
32 him. And they that were sent went away, and found even as he had said unto them.
33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the
34 colt? And they said, The Lord
35 hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus thereon.
36 And as he went, they spread their garments in the way.

[1] Gr. bond-servant.

[2] Or, I should have gone and required

ἰδού, ἡ μνᾶ σου, ἣν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν
21 σουδαρίῳ· ἐφοβούμην γάρ σε, ὅτι ἄνθρω-
πος αὐστηρὸς εἶ· αἴρεις ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκας, καὶ
22 θερίζεις ὃ οὐκ ἔσπειρας. λέγει [a]–[l] αὐτῷ,
Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρινῶ σε, πονηρὲ
δοῦλε. ᾔδεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρός
εἰμι, αἴρων ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκα, καὶ θερίζων ὃ οὐκ
23 ἔσπειρα· καὶ διατί οὐκ ἔδωκας τὸ ἀργύριόν
μου ἐπὶ [b]–[l] τράπεζαν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν σὺν
24 τόκῳ ἂν ἔπραξα αὐτό; καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶ-
σιν εἶπεν, Ἄρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν, καὶ
25 δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. καὶ εἶπον
26 αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς. λέγω [c]–[l]
ὑμῖν, ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται· ἀπὸ
δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται
27 ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. πλὴν τοὺς ἐχθρούς μου [d]τού-
τους, τοὺς μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι
ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἀγάγετε ὧδε, καὶ κατασφάξατε
[e]αὐτοὺς ἔμπροσθέν μου.
28 Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν
ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
29 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγὴ
καὶ Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον
ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστειλε δύο τῶν μαθητῶν [f]–[l]
30 εἰπών, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι κώμην·
ἐν ᾗ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδε-
μένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώποτε ἀνθρώπων
31 ἐκάθισε· λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. καὶ ἐάν
τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ, Διατί λύετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε
[g]–[l] ὅτι Ὁ Κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει.
32 ἀπελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι εὗρον καθ-
33 ὡς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· λυόντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν
πῶλον εἶπον οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς,
34 Τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ εἶπον [h]ὅτι Ὁ
35 Κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει. καὶ ἤγαγον
αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἐπιρρίψαντες
[i]αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον ἐπεβί-
36 βασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν. πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ
ὑπεστρώννυον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

[a] add δὲ
[b] add τὴν
[c] add γὰρ
[d] ἐκείνους
[e] om. αὐτοὺς
[f] add αὐτοῦ
[g] add αὐτῷ
[h] om. ὅτι
[i] ἑαυτῶν

1611

37 And when he was come nigh even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 *And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chief Priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people [1]were very attentive to hear him.

20 And *it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chief Priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

* Matt. 21. 12.

[1] Or, hanged on him.

* Matt. 21. 23.

1881

37 And as he was now drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the [1]mighty works which they had
38 seen; saying, Blessed *is* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven,
39 and glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, [2]Master, rebuke thy disciples.
40 And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out.

41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept over it,
42 saying, [3]If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine
43 eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a [4]bank about thee, and compass thee round, and
44 keep thee in on every side, and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them
46 that sold, saying unto them, It is written, And my house shall be a house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of robbers.

47 And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people
48 sought to destroy him: and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

20 And it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and
2 the scribes with the elders; and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

[1] Gr. powers.

[2] Gr. Teacher

[3] Gr. O that thou hadst known

[4] Gr. palisade.

37 ἐγγίζοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη, πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν, ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν χαίροντες αἰνεῖν τὸν Θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον
38 δυνάμεων λέγοντες, Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου· εἰρήνη
39 ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις. καί τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον τοῖς
40 μαθηταῖς σου. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς [k]εἶπε", Λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν οὗτοι [l]σιωπήσουσιν" οἱ λίθοι [m]κράξουσι".

41 Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν ἔκλαυ-
42 σεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ λέγων ὅτι Εἰ ἔγνως [n]ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ταύτῃ καὶ σὺ" τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην [o—l]·
43 νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου. ὅτι ἥξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ περιβαλοῦσιν οἱ ἐχθροί σου χάρακά σοι, καὶ περικυκλώ-
44 σουσί σε, καὶ συνέξουσί σε πάντοθεν, καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσί σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήσουσι [p]λίθον ἐπὶ λίθον ἐν σοί"· ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνως τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλ-
46 λειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας [q—l] λέγων αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, [r]Καὶ ἔσται ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς"· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον λῃστῶν.

47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ
48 λαοῦ· καὶ οὐχ εὕρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν· ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας ἐξεκρέμετο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

20 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν [s—l], διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου, ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις,
2 καὶ [t]εἶπον, λέγοντες πρὸς αὐτόν", Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ἢ τίς ἐστιν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην;

k εἶπεν αὐτοῖς
l σιωπήσωσιν
m κεκράξονται
n καὶ σύ, καί γε ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ,
o add σου
p ἐν σοὶ λίθον ἐπὶ λίθῳ
q add ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας
r Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς ἐστιν
s add ἐκείνων
t εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγοντες

1611

3 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.
4 The Baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?
5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?
6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a Prophet.
7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.
8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: *A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.
10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.
11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.
12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.
13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.
14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?
16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, *The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?
18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

* Matt. 21. 33.
* Ps. 118. 22.

1881

3 And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a [1] question; and tell me: The baptism
4 of John, was it from heaven, or
5 from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not believe him?
6 But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was
7 a prophet. And they answered, that they knew not whence *it*
8 *was*. And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
9 And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long
10 time. And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a [2] servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent
11 him away empty. And he sent yet another [2] servant: and him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away
12 empty. And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and
13 cast him forth. And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence
14 him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir: let us kill him, that the inherit-
15 ance may be ours. And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the
16 vineyard do unto them? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, [3] God
17 forbid. But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,
The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner?
18 Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

[1] Gr. *word.*
[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[3] Gr. *Be it not so.*

3 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἐρωτήσω
4 ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ [u—u] λόγον, καὶ εἴπατέ μοι· τὸ
βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν; ἢ ἐξ
5 ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ συνελογίσαντο πρὸς ἑαυ-
τοὺς λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρα-
νοῦ, ἐρεῖ, Διατί [x—x] οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ;
6 ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, [y]ὁ λαὸς
ἅπας καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένος γάρ
7 ἐστιν Ἰωάννην προφήτην εἶναι. καὶ ἀπε-
8 κρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ
ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.
9 Ἤρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν
παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἄνθρωπος [z—z] ἐφύ-
τευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωρ-
10 γοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε χρόνους ἱκανούς. καὶ
[a—a] καιρῷ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς
δοῦλον, ἵνα ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος
[b]δώσουσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ δείραντες
11 αὐτὸν ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο
πέμψαι ἕτερον δοῦλον· οἱ δὲ κἀκεῖνον δεί-
ραντες καὶ ἀτιμάσαντες ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν.
12 καὶ προσέθετο πέμψαι τρίτον· οἱ δὲ καὶ
13 τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβαλον. εἶπε δὲ
ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, Τί ποιήσω; πέμ-
ψω τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἴσως τοῦ-
14 τον [c—c] ἐντραπήσονται. ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν
οἱ γεωργοὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς [d]ἀλλήλους
λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· [e—e]
ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ
15 κληρονομία. καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ
ἀμπελῶνος ἀπέκτειναν. τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐ-
16 τοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται
καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς τούτους, καὶ
δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ἀκούσαντες
17 δὲ εἶπον, Μὴ γένοιτο. ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας
αὐτοῖς εἶπε, Τί οὖν ἐστι τὸ γεγραμμένον
τοῦτο, Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδο-
μοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας;
18 πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκεῖνον τὸν λίθον συν-
θλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει
αὐτόν.

u add ἕνα
x add οὖν
y πᾶς ὁ λαὸς
z add τις
a add ἐν
b δῶσιν
c add ἰδόντες
d ἑαυτοὺς
e add δεῦτε,

1611

19 ¶ And the chief Priests and the Scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God [1] truly.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a [2] penny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cæsar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the

* Matt. 22. 16.

[1] *Or, of a truth.*

[2] *See Matt.* 18. 28.

* Matt. 22. 23.

1881

19 And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake

20 this parable against them. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the au-

21 thority of the governor. And they asked him, saying, [1] Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person *of any*, but of a truth teachest the

22 way of God: Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto

23 Cæsar, or not? But he perceived their craftiness, and said

24 unto them, Shew me a [2] penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they said,

25 Cæsar's. And he said unto them, Then render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that

26 are God's. And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked

28 him, saying, [1] Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless;

30 and the second;

31 and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and

32 died. Afterward the woman

33 also died. In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the

34 seven had her to wife. And Jesus said unto them, The sons of this [3] world marry, and are

35 given in marriage: but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that [3] world, and the

[1] *Or, Teacher*

[2] *See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.*

[3] *Or, age*

19 Καὶ ἐζήτησαν [f]οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρ-
χιερεῖς [f]ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν
αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν·
ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβο-
20 λὴν ταύτην εἶπε. καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέ-
στειλαν ἐγκαθέτους, ὑποκρινομένους ἑαυ-
τοὺς δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ
λόγου, [g]ὥστε παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ
21 καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος. καὶ ἐπηρώ-
τησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν
ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ λαμ-
βάνεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν
22 ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ διδάσκεις. ἔξεστιν [h]ἡμᾶς
23 Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι; ἢ οὔ; κατανοήσας
δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς,
24 [i]Δείξατέ μοι δηνάριον· τίνος ἔχει εἰκόνα
καὶ ἐπιγραφήν; [k]οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Καίσαρος.
25 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [l]Τοίνυν ἀπόδοτε τὰ
Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ
26 Θεῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι [m]τοῦ
ῥήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ θαυμάσαν-
τες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ ἐσίγησαν.
27 Προσελθόντες δέ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων,
οἱ [n]λέγοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώ-
28 τησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς
ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ
ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος [o]ᾖ, ἵνα
λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ
ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ.
29 ἑπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος
30 λαβὼν γυναῖκα ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος· [p]καὶ ὁ
31 δεύτερος, καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν·
ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ [q]ἑπτὰ οὐ κατέλιπον
32 τέκνα, καὶ ἀπέθανον. ὕστερον [r]ἀπέθανε
33 καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει τίνος
αὐτῶν [s]ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον
34 αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. καὶ [t]εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου γαμοῦ-
35 σι καὶ [u]γαμίσκονται· οἱ δὲ καταξιω-
θέντες τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς

[f] οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς
[g] εἰς τὸ
[h] ἡμῖν
[i] Τί με πειράζετε; ἐπιδείξατέ
[k] ἀποκριθέντες δὲ
[l] Ἀπόδοτε τοίνυν
[m] αὐτοῦ
[n] ἀντιλέγοντες
[o] ἀποθάνῃ
[p] καὶ ἔλαβεν ὁ δεύτερος τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος·
[q] ἑπτά· καὶ A.
[r] add δὲ πάντων
[s] γίνεται
[t] add ἀποκριθεὶς
[u] ἐκγαμίσκονται

1611

resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.
36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equal unto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.
37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.
39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.
40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.
41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is David's son?
42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?
45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,
46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:
47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.
21 And he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two [1] mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.
4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,
6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

* Ex. 3. 6.
* Matt. 22. 42.
* Matt. 23. 6.
* Mark 12. 41.
[1] *See Mark 12. 42.*
* Matt. 24. 1.

1881

resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: for neither can they die
36 any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrec-
37 tion. But that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed, in *the place concerning* the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
38 Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all
39 live unto him. And certain of the scribes answering said, [1] Mas-
40 ter, thou hast well said. For they durst not any more ask him any question.
41 And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is Da-
42 vid's son? For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,
The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?
45 And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples,
46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the market-places, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at
47 feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.
21 And he looked up, [2] and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast
4 in more than they all: for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts: but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.
5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he
6 said, As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

[1] Or, Teacher
[2] Or, *and saw them that... treasury, and they were rich.*

ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὔτε γαμοῦσιν
36 οὔτε [a]γαμίζονται·[a] [x]οὐδὲ[x] γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν
ἔτι δύνανται· ἰσάγγελοι γάρ εἰσι, καὶ υἱοί
εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες.
37 ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί, καὶ Μωσῆς
ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου, ὡς λέγει Κύριον
τὸν Θεὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ [y]—[y] Θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ
38 [y]—[y] Θεὸν Ἰακώβ. Θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστι νε-
κρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων· πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ
39 ζῶσιν. ἀποκριθέντες δέ τινες τῶν γραμ-
ματέων εἶπον, Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς εἶπας.
40 οὐκέτι [z]γὰρ[z] ἐτόλμων ἐπερωτᾶν αὐτὸν
οὐδέν.
41 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Πῶς λέγουσι τὸν
42 Χριστὸν υἱὸν Δαβὶδ εἶναι; [a]αὐτὸς γὰρ[a]
Δαβὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν, Εἶπεν ὁ
Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν
43 μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπό-
44 διον τῶν ποδῶν σου. Δαβὶδ οὖν κύριον
αὐτὸν καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστιν;
45 Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ εἶπε τοῖς
46 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμ-
ματέων τῶν θελόντων περιπατεῖν ἐν στο-
λαῖς, καὶ φιλούντων ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς
ἀγοραῖς καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συνα-
γωγαῖς καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις·
47 οἱ κατεσθίουσι τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ
προφάσει [b]μακρὰ[b] προσεύχονται· οὗτοι
λήψονται περισσότερον κρῖμα.
21 Ἀναβλέψας δὲ εἶδε τοὺς βάλλοντας [c]εἰς
τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν[c] πλου-
2 σίους. εἶδε δέ [d]—[d] τινα χήραν πενιχρὰν
3 βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτά. καὶ εἶπεν,
Ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἡ πτωχὴ
4 αὕτη πλεῖον πάντων ἔβαλεν· [e]πάντες[e] γὰρ
οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον
εἰς τὰ δῶρα [f]—[f], αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστερή-
ματος αὐτῆς [g]πάντα[g] τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν
ἔβαλε.
5 Καί τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ,
ὅτι λίθοις καλοῖς καὶ ἀναθήμασι κεκό-
6 σμηται, εἶπε, Ταῦτα ἃ θεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύσον-
ται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος
ἐπὶ λίθῳ [h]ὧδε[h], ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.

[a] ἐκγαμίσκονται
[x] οὔτε
[y] add τὸν
[z] δὲ
[a] καὶ αὐτὸς
[b] μακρᾷ S.
[c] τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον
[d] add καί
[e] ἅπαντες
[f] add τοῦ Θεοῦ
[g] ἅπαντα
[h] om. ὧδε

1611

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be, when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass, but the end is not by and by.

* Matt. 24. 7. 10 *Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

* Matt. 10. 19. 14 *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsfolks and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Name's sake.

* Matt. 10. 30. 18 *But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

* Matt. 24. 15. 20 *And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judæa, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countries, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

1881

7 And they asked him, saying, [1]Master, when therefore shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are about to come to
8 pass? And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *he*; and, The time is at hand: go ye
9 not after them. And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 and there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great
12 signs from heaven. But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, [2]bringing you before kings and governors for my
13 name's sake. It shall turn un-
14 to you for a testimony. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to
15 answer: for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to
16 gainsay. But ye shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some* of you [3]shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men
18 for my name's sake. And not a hair of your head shall perish.
19 In your patience ye shall win your [4]souls.

20 But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that her desolation is
21 at hand. Then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and let not them that are in the country enter
22 therein. For these are days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

[1] Or, *Teacher*

[2] Gr. *you being brought*

[3] Or, *shall they put to death*

[4] Or, *lives*

7 ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε,
πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον,
8 ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι; ὁ δὲ εἶπε,
Βλέπετε μὴ πλανηθῆτε. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύ-
σονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες ὅτι
Ἐγώ εἰμι· καί, Ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικε· μὴ
9 [i]—[l] πορευθῆτε ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. ὅταν δὲ
ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ
πτοηθῆτε· δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον·
ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ τέλος.
10 Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος
ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν·
11 σεισμοί τε μεγάλοι [k]καὶ κατὰ τόπους[l]
λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ
12 σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται. πρὸ
δὲ τούτων [l]πάντων[l] ἐπιβαλοῦσιν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς
τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ διώξουσι, παραδι-
δόντες εἰς [m]τὰς[l] συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακάς,
[n]ἀπαγομένους[l] ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας
13 ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου· ἀποβήσεται [o]—[l]
14 ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον. [p]θέτε[l] οὖν [q]ἐν ταῖς
καρδίαις[l] ὑμῶν, μὴ προμελετᾶν ἀπολογη-
15 θῆναι· ἐγὼ γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ
σοφίαν, ᾗ οὐ δυνήσονται [r]ἀντιστῆναι ἢ
ἀντειπεῖν[l] πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν.
16 παραδοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ
ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν καὶ φίλων· καὶ
17 θανατώσουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν· καὶ ἔσεσθε μισού-
18 μενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· καὶ
θρὶξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόληται·
19 ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν [s]κτήσεσθε[l] τὰς ψυ-
χὰς ὑμῶν.
20 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε κυκλουμένην ὑπὸ στρα-
τοπέδων τὴν Ἱερουσαλήμ, τότε γνῶτε ὅτι
21 ἤγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς. τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ
Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· καὶ οἱ
ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχωρείτωσαν· καὶ οἱ ἐν
ταῖς χώραις μὴ εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐ-
22 τήν· ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὗταί εἰσι,
τοῦ [t]πλησθῆναι[l] πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα.

[i] add οὖν
[k] κατὰ τόπους καὶ
[l] ἀπάντων
[m] om. τὰς
[n] ἀγομένους
[o] add δὲ
[p] θέσθε
[q] εἰς τὰς καρδίας
[r] ἀντειπεῖν οὐδὲ ἀντιστῆναι
[s] κτήσασθε
[t] πληρωθῆναι

1611

23 But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days, for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matt. 24. 29. 25 ¶ *And there shall be signs in the Sun, and in the Moon, and in the Stars, and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the Sea and the waves roaring,

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; For the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to hear him.

1881

23 Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress upon the [1]land,

24 and wrath unto this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of

25 the Gentiles be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea

26 and the billows; men [2]fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on [3]the world: for the powers of the

27 heavens shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and

28 great glory. But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all

30 the trees: when they now shoot forth, ye see it and know of your own selves that the summer is

31 now nigh. Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the king-

32 dom of God is nigh. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be

33 accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you

35 suddenly as a snare: for *so* shall it come upon all them that dwell

36 on the face of all the earth. But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

[1] Or, *earth*

[2] Or, *expiring*

[3] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

23 οὐαὶ [u–l] ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς
θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται
γὰρ ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὀργὴ
24 [x–l] τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ· καὶ πεσοῦνται στό-
ματι μαχαίρας, καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται
εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἔσται
πατουμένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι πληρωθῶσι
25 καιροὶ ἐθνῶν. καὶ [y] ἔσονται [l] σημεῖα ἐν
ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἄστροις, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς
γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ [z] ἤχους [l] θα-
26 λάσσης καὶ σάλου, ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώ-
πων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσδοκίας τῶν ἐπερ-
χομένων τῇ οἰκουμένῃ· αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις
27 τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται· καὶ τότε
ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον
ἐν νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολ-
28 λῆς. ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι ἀνα-
κύψατε καὶ ἐπάρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν·
διότι ἐγγίζει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις ὑμῶν.
29 Καὶ εἶπε παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδετε τὴν
30 συκῆν καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα· ὅταν προβά-
λωσιν ἤδη, βλέποντες ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν γινώ-
31 σκετε ὅτι ἤδη ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· οὕτω
καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώ-
σκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ·
32 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ
33 γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. ὁ
οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ
λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ [a] παρελεύσονται [l].
34 Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς, μήποτε [b] βαρη-
θῶσιν [l] ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ καὶ
μέθῃ καὶ μερίμναις βιωτικαῖς, καὶ αἰφνί-
διος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἐπιστῇ ἡ ἡμέρα [c] ἐκείνη ὡς
35 παγίς· ἐπεισελεύσεται γὰρ [l] ἐπὶ πάντας
τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς
36 γῆς. ἀγρυπνεῖτε [d] δὲ [l] ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεό-
μενοι ἵνα [e] κατισχύσητε [l] ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα
πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι
ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
37 Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων·
τὰς δὲ νύκτας ἐξερχόμενος ηὐλίζετο εἰς τὸ
38 ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιῶν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ
λαὸς ὤρθριζε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ
ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.

[l] add δὲ
[x] add ἐν
[y] ἔσται
[z] ἠχούσης
[a] παρέλθωσι
[b] βαρυνθῶσιν
[c] ἐκείνη· ὡς παγὶς γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται
[d] οὖν
[e] καταξιωθῆτε

1611

* Matt. 26. 2. 22 Now * the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.
2 And the chief Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.
* Matt. 26. 14. 3 ¶ * Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief Priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them [1] in the absence of the multitude.
[1] Or, without tumult.
* Matt. 26. 17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the Passover must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the Passover, that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.
11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the Passover with my disciples?
12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.
13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the Passover.
* Matt. 26. 20. 14 * And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve Apostles with him.
[1] Or, I have heartily desired. 15 And he said unto them, [1] With desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer.
16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves.
18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the Vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.
* Matt. 26. 26. 19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto

1881

22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called
2 the Passover. And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.
3 And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of
4 the number of the twelve. And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might deliver him
5 unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him
6 money. And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him unto them [1] in the absence of the multitude.
[1] Or, without tumult
7 And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the pass-
8 over must be sacrificed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the pass-
9 over, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt
10 thou that we make ready? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth.
11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The [2] Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?
[2] Or Teacher
12 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished: there
13 make ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles
15 with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you be-
16 fore I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
17 And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among
18 yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall
19 come. And he took [3] bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to
[3] Or, a loaf

22 Ἤγγιζε δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων ἡ λεγο-
2 μένη πάσχα. καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ
οἱ γραμματεῖς τὸ πῶς ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν·
ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν.
3 Εἰσῆλθε δὲ ὁ Σατανᾶς εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν
[f]καλούμενον" Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ
4 ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδεκα. καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνε-
λάλησε τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ [g]–" στρατη-
5 γοῖς, τὸ πῶς αὐτὸν παραδῷ αὐτοῖς. καὶ
ἐχάρησαν, καὶ συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον
6 δοῦναι. καὶ ἐξωμολόγησε, καὶ ἐζήτει εὐ-
καιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἄτερ
ὄχλου.
7 Ἦλθε δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν ἀζύμων ἐν ᾗ ἔδει
8 θύεσθαι τὸ πάσχα. καὶ ἀπέστειλε Πέτρον
καὶ Ἰωάννην εἰπών, Πορευθέντες ἑτοιμά-
9 σατε ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα, ἵνα φάγωμεν. οἱ δὲ
10 εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἑτοιμάσωμεν; ὁ
δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰδού, εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν
εἰς τὴν πόλιν, συναντήσει ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος
κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε
αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν [h]εἰς ἣν" εἰσπορεύεται·
11 καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ τῆς οἰκίας,
Λέγει σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος, Ποῦ ἐστι τὸ
κατάλυμα, ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθη-
12 τῶν μου φάγω; κἀκεῖνος ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνώ-
γεον μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ ἑτοιμάσατε.
13 ἀπελθόντες δὲ εὗρον καθὼς [i]εἰρήκει" αὐ-
τοῖς· καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.
14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπεσε, καὶ οἱ
15 [k]–" ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς
αὐτούς, Ἐπιθυμίᾳ ἐπεθύμησα τοῦτο τὸ
πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν πρὸ τοῦ με πα-
16 θεῖν· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι [l]–" οὐ μὴ φάγω
[m]αὐτό", ἕως ὅτου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασι-
17 λείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ δεξάμενος ποτήριον
εὐχαριστήσας εἶπε, Λάβετε τοῦτο, καὶ
18 διαμερίσατε [n]εἰς ἑαυτούς"· λέγω γὰρ
ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πίω [o]ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν"
ἀπὸ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως
19 ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. καὶ λα-
βὼν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν

f ἐπικαλούμενον
g add τοῖς
h οὗ
i εἴρηκεν
k add δώδεκα
l add οὐκέτι
m ἐξ αὐτοῦ
n ἑαυτοῖς
o om. ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν

1611

them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

* Matt. 26. 21. 21 ¶ *But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

* Matt. 20. 25. 25 *And he said unto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, * and sit on thrones judging the twelve Tribes of Israel.

* Matt. 19. 28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

* 1 Pet. 5. 8.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

* Matt. 26. 34. 34 *And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

* Matt. 10. 9. 35 *And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now

1881

them, saying, This is my body [1] which is given for you: this do

20 in remembrance of me. And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new [2] covenant in my blood, *even* that which is poured out for you.

21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the

22 table. For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And there arose also a contention among them, which of them is accounted to be [3] greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that have authority over them are called Bene-

26 factors. But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger; and he that is chief,

27 as he that doth serve. For whether is greater, he that [4] sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that [4] sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst of you as

28 he that serveth. But ye are they which have continued with

29 me in my temptations; and [5] I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed

30 unto me, that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. Simon, Simon, behold,

31 Satan [6] asked to have you, that

32 he might sift you as wheat: but I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou, when once thou hast turned a-

33 gain, stablish thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison

34 and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing.

36 And he said unto them, But now,

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *which is given for you... which is poured out for you.*

[2] Or, *testament*

[3] Gr. *greater.*

[4] Gr. *reclineth.*

[5] Or, *I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.*

[6] Or, *obtained you by asking*

αὐτοῖς λέγων, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου [p]τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν
20 ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. [q]καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ὡσαύτως" μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου,
21 τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνόμενον". πλὴν ἰδού, ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς
22 τραπέζης. [r]ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς μὲν" τοῦ ἀνθρώπου [s]κατὰ τὸ ὡρισμένον πορεύεται·" πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ παραδίδοται.
23 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτούς, τὸ τίς ἄρα εἴη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν.
24 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ
25 τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες αὐτῶν εὐεργέται
26 καλοῦνται. ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως· ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν [t]γινέσθω" ὡς ὁ νεώτερος,
27 καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. τίς γὰρ μείζων; ὁ ἀνακείμενος; ἢ ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμενος; ἐγὼ δὲ [u]ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν εἰμι"
28 ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. ὑμεῖς δέ ἐστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς μου·
29 κἀγὼ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν, καθὼς διέθετό μοι
30 ὁ πατήρ [v]μου," βασιλείαν, ἵνα ἐσθίητε καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου· καὶ [x]καθίσεσθε" ἐπὶ θρόνων κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ. [y]—"
31 Σίμων, Σίμων, ἰδού, ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐξῃτήσατο
32 ὑμᾶς, τοῦ σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν σῖτον· ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα μὴ [z]ἐκλίπῃ" ἡ πίστις σου· καὶ σύ ποτε ἐπιστρέψας στήριξον
33 τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἕτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ
34 εἰς θάνατον πορεύεσθαι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Λέγω σοι, Πέτρε, οὐ [a]-" φωνήσει σήμερον ἀλέκτωρ, [b]ἕως τρίς με ἀπαρνήσῃ εἰδέναι".
35 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλαντίου καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημάτων, μή τινος ὑστερήσατε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον,
36 Οὐδενός. [c]ὁ δὲ εἶπεν" αὐτοῖς, Ἀλλὰ νῦν

p om. τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον . . . ἐκχυνόμενον M.
q ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον
r καὶ ὁ μὲν υἱὸς
s πορεύεται κατὰ τὸ ὡρισμένον
t γενέσθω
u εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν
v μου S.M.
x καθίσησθε
y add εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος,
z ἐκλείπῃ
a add μὴ
b πρὶν ἢ τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ μὴ εἰδέναι με
c εἶπεν οὖν

1611

he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high Priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief Priests, and captains of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

* Is. 53. 12.
* Matt. 26. 36.
* Matt. 26. 41.
* Matt. 26. 47.

1881

he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet: [1] and he that hath none, let him sell his cloke, and buy a sword.

37 For I say unto you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned with transgressors: for that which concerneth me hath [2] fulfilment.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as his custom was, unto the mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and he kneeled down and prayed,

42 saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

43 [3] And there appeared unto him an angel from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the ground.

45 And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

47 While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And a certain one of them smote the [4] servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear.

51 But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, which were come against him, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves?

[1] Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one.
[2] Gr. end.
[3] Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.
[4] Gr. bond-servant.

ὁ ἔχων βαλάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν·
καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων πωλησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ
37 καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν,
ὅτι [d]—[‖] τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελε-
σθῆναι ἐν ἐμοί, τὸ Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλο-
γίσθη· καὶ γὰρ [e]τὸ[‖] περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει.
38 οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Κύριε, ἰδού, μάχαιραι ὧδε δύο.
ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἱκανόν ἐστι.
39 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς
τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν· ἠκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ
40 καὶ οἱ μαθηταί [f]—[‖]. γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ
τόπου εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Προσεύχεσθε μὴ εἰσελ-
41 θεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν. καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη
ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λίθου βολήν, καὶ θεὶς τὰ
42 γόνατα προσηύχετο λέγων, Πάτερ, εἰ
βούλει, [g]παρένεγκε τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον[‖]
ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου ἀλλὰ τὸ
43 σὸν [h]γινέσθω[‖]. [i]ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος
44 ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. καὶ γενόμενος
ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ ἐκτενέστερον προσηύχετο· ἐγέν-
ετο δὲ ὁ ἱδρὼς αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος
45 καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.[‖] καὶ ἀναστὰς
ἀπὸ τῆς προσευχῆς, ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μα-
θητάς [k]—[‖], εὗρεν αὐτοὺς κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ
46 τῆς λύπης, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί καθεύδετε;
ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε
εἰς πειρασμόν.
47 Ἔτι [l]—[‖] αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδού, ὄχλος,
καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας εἷς τῶν δώδεκα
προήρχετο αὐτῶν· καὶ ἤγγισε τῷ Ἰησοῦ
48 φιλῆσαι αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
49 παραδίδως; ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ
ἐσόμενον εἶπον [m]—[‖], Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν
50 ἐν μαχαίρᾳ; καὶ ἐπάταξεν εἷς τις ἐξ αὐτῶν
τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφεῖλεν αὐ-
51 τοῦ τὸ οὖς τὸ δεξιόν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐᾶτε ἕως τούτου· καὶ
ἁψάμενος τοῦ ὠτίου [n]—[‖] ἰάσατο αὐτόν.
52 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παραγενομέ-
νους ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγοὺς
τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους, Ὡς ἐπὶ λῃστὴν
[o]ἐξήλθετε[‖] μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων;

[d] add ἔτι
[e] τὰ
[f] add αὐτοῦ
[g] παρενεγκεῖν τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο S.
[h] γενέσθω
[i] om. vv. 43–44 M.
[k] add αὐτοῦ A.
[l] add δὲ
[m] add αὐτῷ
[n] add αὐτοῦ
[o] ἐξεληλύθατε

1611

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

* Matt. 26. 57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priest's house, and Peter followed afar off.

* Matt. 26. 69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilæan.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

* Matt. 27. 1. 66 ¶ * And as soon as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chief Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then

1881

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 And they seized him, and led him *away*, and brought him into the high priest's house. But

55 Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter

56 sat in the midst of them. And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light *of the fire*, and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man also was

57 with him. But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him: for

60 he is a Galilæan. But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock

61 crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, Before the cock crow this day, thou shalt deny me

62 thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held [1] *Jesus* [1 Gr. him.]

64 mocked him, and beat him. And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, Prophesy: who is

65 he that struck thee? And many other things spake they against him, reviling him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into

67 their council, saying, If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you,

68 ye will not believe: and if I ask

69 *you*, ye will not answer. But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right

70 hand of the power of God. And they all said, Art thou then

53 καθ' ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ
ἱερῷ οὐκ ἐξετείνατε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ·
ἀλλ' αὕτη ὑμῶν ἐστιν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία
τοῦ σκότους.
54 Συλλαβόντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον, καὶ εἰσή-
γαγον [p–] εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως. ὁ
55 δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει μακρόθεν. [q]περι-
αψάντων" δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς καὶ
συγκαθισάντων [r–] ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος ἐν
56 μέσῳ αὐτῶν. ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη τις
καθήμενον πρὸς τὸ φῶς, καὶ ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ,
57 εἶπε, Καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν. ὁ δὲ ἠρνή-
σατο [s–] λέγων, [t]Οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, γύναι".
58 καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἔφη,
Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος [u]ἔφη",
59 "Ανθρωπε, οὐκ εἰμί. καὶ διαστάσης ὡσεὶ
ὥρας μιᾶς ἄλλος τις διϊσχυρίζετο λέγων,
Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν· καὶ
60 γὰρ Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος,
"Ανθρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. καὶ παρα-
χρῆμα, ἔτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἐφώνησεν [x–]
61 ἀλέκτωρ. καὶ στραφεὶς ὁ Κύριος ἐνέβλεψε
τῷ Πέτρῳ. καὶ ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ
[y]ῥήματος" τοῦ Κυρίου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι
Πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι [z]σήμερον", ἀπαρ-
62 νήσῃ με τρίς· καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω [a–] ἔκλαυσε
πικρῶς.
63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες [b]αὐτὸν"
64 ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ δέροντες. καὶ περικαλύ-
ψαντες αὐτὸν [c–] ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες,
65 Προφήτευσον· τίς ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε; καὶ
ἕτερα πολλὰ βλασφημοῦντες ἔλεγον εἰς
αὐτόν.
66 Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσ-
βυτέριον τοῦ λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς τε καὶ γραμμα-
τεῖς, καὶ [d]ἀπήγαγον" αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον
67 [e]αὐτῶν" λέγοντες, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, εἰπὲ
ἡμῖν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἴπω, οὐ
68 μὴ πιστεύσητε· ἐὰν δὲ [f–] ἐρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ
69 ἀποκριθῆτε [g–]. ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν [h]δὲ" ἔσται ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενος ἐκ δεξιῶν
70 τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἶπον δὲ πάντες,

p add αὐτὸν
q ἀψάντων
r add αὐτῶν
s add αὐτὸν
t Γύναι, οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν
u εἶπεν
x add ὁ
y λόγου
z om. σήμερον
a add ὁ Πέτρος
b τὸν Ἰησοῦν
c add ἔτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ
d ἀνήγαγον
e ἑαυτῶν
f add καὶ
g add μοι, ἢ ἀπολύσητε
h om. δὲ

1611

the Son of God? And he said unto them, * Ye say that I am.
* Mark 14. 62.
71 And they said, What need we any further witness? For we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

23 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.
3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.
* Matt. 27. 11.
4 Then said Pilate to the chief Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.
6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan.
7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.
8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.
10 And the chief Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before, they were at enmity between themselves.
13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chief Priests, and the rulers, and the people,
* Matt. 27. 23.
14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

1881

the Son of God? And he said unto them, [1] Ye say that I am.
[1] Or, Ye say it, because I am.
71 And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

23 And the whole company of them rose up, and brought him
2 before Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that he him-
3 self is [2] Christ a king. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou
4 sayest. And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, I find no fault in this
5 man. But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judæa, and beginning from Galilee even unto this place.
6 But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a
7 Galilæan. And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.
[2] Or, an anointed king
8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some [3] miracle done by
9 him. And he questioned him in many words; but he answered
10 him nothing. And the chief priests and the scribes stood,
11 vehemently accusing him. And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate.
[3] Gr. sign.
12 And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and
14 the people, and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ πρὸς
αὐτοὺς ἔφη, Ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι.
71 οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί ἔτι χρείαν ἔχομεν μαρτυ-
ρίας; αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ στό-
ματος αὐτοῦ.

23 Καὶ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν
2 [l]ἤγαγον" αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον. ἤρξαντο
δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Τοῦτον εὕρο-
μεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος [k]ἡμῶν", καὶ
κωλύοντα Καίσαρι φόρους διδόναι, [l]καὶ"
λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν βασιλέα εἶναι.
3 ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος [m]ἠρώτησεν" αὐτὸν λέγων,
Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀπο-
4 κριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη, Σὺ λέγεις. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος
εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ὄχλους,
Οὐδὲν εὑρίσκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ.
5 οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέγοντες ὅτι Ἀνασείει τὸν
λαόν, διδάσκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας,
[n]καὶ" ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἕως
6 ὧδε. Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας [o]—" ἐπηρώτησεν
7 εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστι. καὶ ἐπι-
γνούς, ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστίν,
ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδην, ὄντα καὶ
αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς
ἡμέραις.
8 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη
λίαν· ἦν γὰρ [p]ἐξ ἱκανῶν χρόνων θέλων"
ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν [q]—" περὶ αὐτοῦ·
καὶ ἤλπιζέ τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινό-
9 μενον. ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς·
10 αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ. εἱστή-
κεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς
11 εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ. ἐξουθενήσας
δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν
αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμπαίξας, περιβαλὼν [r]—" ἐσθῆτα
λαμπράν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ Πιλάτῳ.
12 ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι [s]ὅ τε Ἡρώδης καὶ ὁ
Πιλάτος" ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων·
προϋπῆρχον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ ὄντες πρὸς
ἑαυτούς.
13 Πιλάτος δέ, συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς ἀρχι-
ερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαόν,
14 εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν
ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον ὡς ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν
λαόν· καὶ ἰδού, ἐγώ, ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνα-
κρίνας, οὐδὲν εὗρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τού-
τῳ αἴτιον, ὧν κατηγορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ·

l ἤγαγον
k om. ἡμῶν
l om. καὶ
m ἐπηρώτησεν
n om. καὶ
o add Γαλιλαίαν
p θέλων ἐξ ἱκανοῦ
q add πολλὰ
r add αὐτὸν
s ὅ τε Πιλάτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης

1611

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent
you to him, and lo, nothing worthy
of death is done unto him.
16 I will therefore chastise him,
and release him.
17 For of necessity he must release
one unto them at the Feast.
18 And they cried out all at once,
saying, Away with this man, and
release unto us Barabbas,
19 Who for a certain sedition made
in the city, and for murder, was cast
in prison.
20 Pilate therefore willing to re-
lease Jesus, spake again to them:
21 But they cried, saying, Crucify
him, crucify him.
22 And he said unto them the third
time, Why, what evil hath he done?
I have found no cause of death in
him, I will therefore chastise him,
and let him go.
23 And they were instant with
loud voices, requiring that he might
be crucified: and the voices of them,
and of the chief Priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate [1] gave sentence that
it should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them,
him that for sedition and murder
was cast into prison, whom they
had desired, but he delivered Jesus
to their will.
26 * And as they led him away,
they laid hold upon one Simon a
Cyrenian, coming out of the country,
and on him they laid the cross, that
he might bear it after Jesus.
27 ¶ And there followed him a
great company of people, and of
women, which also bewailed and
lamented him.
28 But Jesus turning unto them,
said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep
not for me, but weep for yourselves,
and for your children.
29 For behold, the days are coming,
in the which they shall say, Blessed
are the barren, and the wombs that
never bare, and the paps which
never gave suck.
30 * Then shall they begin to say
to the mountains, Fall on us, and
to the hills, Cover us.
31 * For if they do these things in
a green tree, what shall be done in
the dry?
32 * And there were also two other,
malefactors, led with him, to be put
to death.

[1] *Or, assented.*

* Matt. 27. 32.

* Is. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16.

* 1 Pet. 4. 17.

* Matt. 27. 38.

1881

15 no, nor yet Herod: for he sent
him back unto us; and behold,
nothing worthy of death hath
16 been done by him. I will there-
fore chastise him, and release
18 him.[1] But they cried out all
together, saying, Away with
this man, and release unto us
19 Barabbas: one who for a cer-
tain insurrection made in the
city, and for murder, was cast
20 into prison. And Pilate spake
unto them again, desiring to
21 release Jesus; but they shout-
ed, saying, Crucify, crucify
22 him. And he said unto them
the third time, Why, what evil
hath this man done? I have
found no cause of death in him:
I will therefore chastise him
23 and release him. But they
were instant with loud voices,
asking that he might be cru-
cified. And their voices pre-
24 vailed. And Pilate gave sen-
tence that what they asked
25 for should be done. And he
released him that for insurrec-
tion and murder had been cast
into prison, whom they asked
for; but Jesus he delivered up
to their will.
26 And when they led him a-
way, they laid hold upon one
Simon of Cyrene, coming from
the country, and laid on him
the cross, to bear it after Je-
sus.
27 And there followed him a
great multitude of the people,
and of women who bewailed
28 and lamented him. But Je-
sus turning unto them said,
Daughters of Jerusalem, weep
not for me, but weep for your-
selves, and for your children.
29 For behold, the days are com-
ing, in which they shall say,
Blessed are the barren, and the
wombs that never bare, and
the breasts that never gave
30 suck. Then shall they begin to
say to the mountains, Fall on
us; and to the hills, Cover us.
31 For if they do these things in
the green tree, what shall be
done in the dry?
32 And there were also two others,
malefactors, led with him to be
put to death.

[1] Many ancient authorities insert ver. 17 *Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one* prisoner. Others add the same words after ver. 19.

15 ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης· [t]ἀνέπεμψε γὰρ αὐτὸν
πρὸς ἡμᾶς[t]· καὶ ἰδού, οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου
16 ἐστὶ πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν
18 αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. [u–u] ἀνέκραξαν δὲ παμ-
πληθεὶ λέγοντες, Αἶρε τούτον, ἀπόλυσον
19 δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν· ὅστις ἦν διὰ στά-
σιν τινὰ γενομένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον
20 [x]βληθεὶς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ[x]. [y–y] πάλιν [z]δὲ[z]
ὁ Πιλάτος [a]προσεφώνησεν αὐτοῖς[a], θέλων
21 ἀπολῦσαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν· οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν
λέγοντες, Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν.
22 ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν
ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου εὗ-
ρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπο-
23 λύσω. οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις
αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι. καὶ κατ-
24 ίσχυον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν [b–b]. [c]καὶ[c] Πιλά-
τος ἐπέκρινε γενέσθαι τὸ αἴτημα αὐτῶν.
25 ἀπέλυσε δὲ [d–d] τὸν διὰ στάσιν καὶ φόνον
βεβλημένον εἰς [e–e] φυλακήν, ὃν ᾐτοῦντο·
τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκε τῷ θελήματι
αὐτῶν.
26 Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον αὐτόν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι
[f]Σίμωνά τινα Κυρηναῖον ἐρχόμενον[f] ἀπ'
ἀγροῦ ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρόν, φέρειν
ὄπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.
27 Ἠκολούθει δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ
λαοῦ, καὶ γυναικῶν, αἳ [g–g] ἐκόπτοντό καὶ
28 ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν. στραφεὶς δὲ πρὸς αὐτὰς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Θυγατέρες Ἱερουσαλήμ, μὴ
κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμέ, πλὴν ἐφ' ἑαυτὰς κλαίετε
29 καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν. ὅτι ἰδού, ἔρχονται
ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦσι, Μακάριαι αἱ στεῖραι,
καὶ [h]αἱ[h] κοιλίαι αἱ οὐκ ἐγέννησαν, καὶ
30 μαστοὶ οἱ οὐκ [i]ἔθρεψαν[i]. τότε ἄρξονται
λέγειν τοῖς ὄρεσι, Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ
31 τοῖς βουνοῖς, Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς. ὅτι εἰ ἐν
τῷ ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ
τί γένηται;
32 Ἦγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι δύο, κακοῦργοι,
σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆναι.

[t] ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτόν

[u] add ver. 17 ἀνάγκην δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἕνα. A.S.M.

[x] βεβλημένος εἰς φυλακήν

[y] add (ver. 17) ἀνάγκην δὲ .... εἷ α. M.

[z] οὖν

[a] προσεφώνησε

[b] add καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων

[c] ὁ δὲ

[d] add αὐτοῖς

[e] add τὴν

[f] Σίμωνός τινος Κυρηναίου τοῦ ἐρχομένου

[g] add καὶ

[h] om. αἱ

[i] ἐθήλασαν

1611

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, *THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.*

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the ‖earth, until the ninth hour.

45 And the Sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, *Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: And having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from

‖ Or, the place of a skull.

‖ Or, land.

* Ps. 31. 5.

1881

33 And when they came unto the place which is called [1]The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left.

34 [2]And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they cast

35 lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his

36 chosen. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him,

37 offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of

38 the Jews, save thyself. And there was also a superscription over him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thyself and us.

40 But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art

41 in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing

42 amiss. And he said, Jesus, remember me when thou comest

43 [3]in thy kingdom. And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness came over the whole [4]land until the

45 ninth hour, [5]the sun's light failing: and the veil of the [6]temple was rent in the midst.

46 [7]And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said this,

47 he gave up the ghost. And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a right-

48 eous man. And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned

49 smiting their breasts. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from

[1] According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning.

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom.*

[4] Or, *earth*

[5] Gr. *the sun failing.*

[6] Or, *sanctuary*

[7] Or, *And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said*

33 Καὶ ὅτε [k]ἦλθον" ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν
καλούμενον Κρανίον, ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐ-
τόν, καὶ τοὺς κακούργους, ὃν μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν,
34 ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν. [l]ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε,
Πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἴδασι τί
ποιοῦσι." διαμεριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια
35 αὐτοῦ ἔβαλον κλῆρον. καὶ εἱστήκει ὁ
λαὸς θεωρῶν. ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ
ἄρχοντες [m]—" λέγοντες, Ἄλλους ἔσωσε·
σωσάτω ἑαυτόν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς
36 [n]τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἐκλεκτός." ἐνέπαιζον δὲ
αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται προσερχόμενοι,
37 [o]—" ὄξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ, καὶ λέγοντες,
Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον
38 σεαυτόν. ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφὴ [p]—" ἐπ'
αὐτῷ [q]—", [r]Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων
οὗτος".
39 Εἷς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακούργων
ἐβλασφήμει αὐτὸν λέγων, [s]Οὐχὶ σὺ εἶ ὁ
40 Χριστός;" σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ ἡμᾶς. ἀπο-
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος [t]ἐπιτιμῶν αὐτῷ ἔφη",
Οὐδὲ φοβῇ σὺ τὸν Θεόν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ
41 κρίματι εἶ; καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως· ἄξια
γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗτος
42 δὲ οὐδὲν ἄτοπον ἔπραξε. καὶ [u]ἔλεγεν,"
Ἰησοῦ, μνήσθητί μου, [x]—" ὅταν ἔλθῃς [y]ἐν
43 τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου". καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ [z]—",
Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, σήμερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ
ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.
44 [a]Καὶ ἦν ἤδη" ὡσεὶ ὥρα ἕκτη, καὶ σκότος
ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐννά-
45 της, [b]τοῦ ἡλίου ἐκλείποντος·" [c]ἐσχίσθη
46 δὲ" τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον. καὶ
φωνήσας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε,
Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου [d]παρατίθεμαι" τὸ
πνεῦμά μου. [e]τοῦτο δὲ" εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευ-
47 σεν. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος τὸ γενόμενον
[f]ἐδόξαζε" τὸν Θεὸν λέγων, Ὄντως ὁ ἄν-
48 θρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. καὶ πάντες οἱ συμ-
παραγενόμενοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύ-
την, [g]θεωρήσαντες" τὰ γενόμενα, τύπτον-
49 τες [h]—" τὰ στήθη ὑπέστρεφον. εἱστήκεισαν
δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ [i]αὐτῷ" [k]ἀπὸ μακρόθεν",
καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ [l]συνακολουθοῦσαι" αὐτῷ ἀπὸ

[k] ἀπῆλθον
[l] om. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε, Πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἴδασι τί ποιοῦσι. M.
[m] add σὺν αὐτοῖς
[n] ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκλεκτός.
[o] add καὶ
[p] add γεγραμμένη
[q] add γράμμασιν Ἑλληνικοῖς καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ Ἑβραϊκοῖς
[r] Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων
[s] Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός,
[t] ἐπετίμα αὐτῷ λέγων
[u] ἔλεγε τῷ
[x] add Κύριε,
[y] εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν σου M.
[z] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[a] Ἦν δὲ
[b] καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος,
[c] καὶ ἐσχίσθη
[d] παραθήσομαι
[e] καὶ ταῦτα
[f] ἐδόξασε
[g] θεωροῦντες
[h] add ἑαυτῶν
[i] αὐτοῦ
[k] μακρόθεν
[l] συνακολουθήσασαι

1611

Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

* Matt. 27. 57.

50 ¶ *And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor, and he was a good man, and a just.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandment.

* Matt. 28. 1.

24 Now *upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [1]the living among the dead?

[1] *Or, him that liveth.*

6 He is not here, but is risen: *Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Matt. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.

1881

Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a councillor, a good man and a righteous
51 (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), *a man* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the king-
52 dom of God: this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body
53 of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where
54 never man had yet lain. And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath [1]drew
55 on. And the women, which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body
56 was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rest-
ed according to the command-
24 ment. But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had pre-
2 pared. And they found the stone rolled away from the
3 tomb. And they entered in, and found not the body [2]of
4 the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling
5 apparel: and as they were affrighted, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [3]the
6 living among the dead? [4]He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Gali-
7 lee, saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise
8 again. And they remembered
9 his words, and returned [5]from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all
10 the rest. Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the *mother* of James: and the other women with them told these things unto the apostles.

[1] Gr. *began to dawn.*

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *of the Lord Jesus.*

[3] Gr. *him that liveth.*

[4] Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but is risen.*

[5] Some ancient authorities omit *from the tomb.*

τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.
50 Καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ, βου-
λευτὴς ὑπάρχων, ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος,
51 (οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συγκατατεθειμένος τῇ βουλῇ
καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν,) ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας
πόλεως τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς [m]—[n] προσεδέ-
52 χετο [n]—[n] τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗτος
προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα
53 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ καθελὼν [o]—[o] ἐνετύλιξεν
αὐτὸ σινδόνι, καὶ ἔθηκεν [p]αὐτὸν[p] ἐν μνή-
ματι λαξευτῷ, οὗ οὐκ ἦν [q]οὐδεὶς οὔπω[q]
54 κείμενος. καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν [r]παρασκευῆς[r],
55 καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκε. κατακολουθή-
σασαι δὲ [s]αἱ[s] γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦσαν συνε-
ληλυθυῖαι [t]ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας αὐτῷ[t], ἐθεά-
σαντο τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα
56 αὐτοῦ. ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώ-
ματα καὶ μύρα.

Καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἡσύχασαν κατὰ
24 τὴν ἐντολήν. τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων,
ὄρθρου βαθέος, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μνῆμα φέ-
2 ρουσαι ἃ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα [u]—[u]. εὗρον
δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκυλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ
3 μνημείου. [v]εἰσελθοῦσαι δὲ[v] οὐχ εὗρον
4 τὸ σῶμα [w]τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ[w]. καὶ ἐγέν-
ετο ἐν τῷ [x]ἀπορεῖσθαι[x] αὐτὰς περὶ τού-
του, καὶ ἰδού, δύο ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς
5 ἐν [y]ἐσθῆτι ἀστραπτούσῃ[y]· ἐμφόβων δὲ
γενομένων αὐτῶν, καὶ κλινουσῶν [z]τὰ πρόσ-
ωπα[z] εἰς τὴν γῆν, εἶπον πρὸς αὐτάς, Τί
6 ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν; [a]οὐκ
ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλ' ἠγέρθη·[a] μνήσθητε ὡς
ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν, ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ,
7 λέγων [b]τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὅτι δεῖ[b]
παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων ἁμαρ-
τωλῶν, καὶ σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ
8 ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν
9 ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι [c]ἀπὸ
τοῦ μνημείου[c] ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα πάντα
10 τοῖς ἕνδεκα καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς λοιποῖς. ἦσαν δὲ
ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία
[d]ἡ[d] Ἰακώβου· καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς
[e]—[e] ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα.

[m] add καὶ
[n] add καὶ αὐτὸς
[o] add αὐτὸ
[p] αὐτὸ
[q] οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς
[r] παρασκευή
[s] καὶ
[t] αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας
[u] add καί τινες σὺν αὐταῖς
[v] καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι
[w] om. τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ M.
[x] διαπορεῖσθαι
[y] ἐσθήσεσιν ἀστραπτούσαις
[z] τὸ πρόσωπον
[a] om. οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλ' ἠγέρθη· M.
[b] ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
[c] om. ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου M.
[d] om. ἡ
[e] add αἱ

1611

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 *Then arose Peter, and ran unto the Sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ *And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chief Priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of Angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the Sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken:

* John 20. 6.

* Mark 16. 12.

1881

11 And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they dis-
12 believed them. [1] But Peter arose, and ran unto the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he [2] departed to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs from Jeru-
14 salem. And they communed with each other of all these things which had happened.
15 And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew
16 near, and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they
17 should not know him. And he said unto them, [3] What communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk? And they stood still, looking
18 sad. And one of them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, [4] Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things which are come to pass
19 there in these days? And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before
20 God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified
21 him. But we hoped that it was he which should redeem Israel. Yea and beside all this, it is now the third day since these things
22 came to pass. Moreover certain women of our company amazed us, having been early at the
23 tomb; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was
24 alive. And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him
25 they saw not. And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe [5] in all that the prophets have spoken!

[1] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12.

[2] Or, *departed, wondering with himself*

[3] Gr. *What words are these that ye exchange one with another.*

[4] Or, *Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things*

[5] Or, *after*

11 καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λῆρος
τὰ ῥήματα [f]ταῦτα", καὶ ἠπίστουν αὐταῖς.
12 [g]ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ
μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια
[h]—" μόνα· καὶ ἀπῆλθε πρὸς ἑαυτὸν θαυ-
μάζων τὸ γεγονός."
13 Καὶ ἰδού, δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν [i]ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ
ἡμέρᾳ ἦσαν πορευόμενοι" εἰς κώμην ἀπέ-
χουσαν σταδίους ἑξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἱερουσα-
14 λήμ, ᾗ ὄνομα Ἐμμαούς. καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡμί-
λουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν
15 συμβεβηκότων τούτων. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν
τῷ ὁμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν, καὶ αὐτὸς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς.
16 οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ
17 ἐπιγνῶναι αὐτόν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς,
Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι, οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς
ἀλλήλους [k]περιπατοῦντες; καὶ ἐστάθησαν
18 σκυθρωποί." ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ [l]—" εἷς, [m]ὀνό-
ματι" Κλεόπας, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν, Σὺ μόνος
παροικεῖς [n]—" Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως
τὰ γενόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύ-
19 ταις; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ποῖα; οἱ δὲ εἶπον
αὐτῷ, Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ [o]Ναζαρηνοῦ",
ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ
καὶ λόγῳ ἐναντίον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς
20 τοῦ λαοῦ· ὅπως τε παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς κρῖμα
21 θανάτου, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν. ἡμεῖς
δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων
λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραήλ. ἀλλά γε [p]καὶ"
σὺν πᾶσι τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν
22 ἄγει [q]—" ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. ἀλλὰ καὶ
γυναῖκές τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς,
23 γενόμεναι [r]ὀρθριναὶ" ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ
μὴ εὑροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ ἦλθον λέγου-
σαι καὶ ὀπτασίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρακέναι, οἱ
24 λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. καὶ ἀπῆλθόν τινες
τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εὗρον
οὕτω καθὼς [s]—[t] αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον· αὐτὸν δὲ
25 οὐκ εἶδον. καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, [u]Ὦ
ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεύ-
ειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται·

[f] αὐτῶν
[g] om. ver. 12 M.
[h] add κείμενα
[i] ἦσαν πορευόμενοι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
[k] περιπατοῦντες, καί ἐστε σκυθρωποί;
[l] add ὁ
[m] ᾧ ὄνομα
[n] add ἐν
[o] Ναζωραίου
[p] om. καὶ
[q] add σήμερον
[r] ὄρθριαι
[s] add καὶ

1611

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: And he went in, to tarry with them.
30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he [1] vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one unto another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.
36 ¶ *And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.
41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?
42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.
43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

[1] *Or, ceased to be seen of them.*

* Mark 16. 14.

1881

26 Behoved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter
27 into his glory? And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things
28 concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and he made as though he would go
29 further. And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went
30 in to abide with them. And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the [1] bread, and blessed it, and
31 brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out
32 of their sight. And they said one to another, Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he opened to us the scriptures?
33 And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with
34 them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to
35 Simon. And they rehearsed the things *that happened* in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.
36 And as they spake these things, he himself stood in the midst of them, [2] and saith unto them,
37 Peace *be* unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld a
38 spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do reasonings arise in your
39 heart? See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold
40 me having. [3] And when he had said this, he shewed them his
41 hands and his feet. And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here anything
42 to eat? And they gave him a
43 piece of a broiled fish [4]. And he took it, and did eat before them.

[1] Or, *loaf*

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.*

[3] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40.

[4] Many ancient authorities add *and a honeycomb.*

26 οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστόν, καὶ
27 εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἀρξά-
μενος ἀπὸ Μωσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν
προφητῶν [t]διερμήνευσεν" αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις
28 ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ. καὶ ἤγγισαν
εἰς τὴν κώμην οὗ ἐπορεύοντο· καὶ αὐτὸς
29 προσεποιεῖτο πορρωτέρω πορεύεσθαι. καὶ
παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Μεῖνον μεθ'
ἡμῶν· ὅτι πρὸς ἑσπέραν ἐστί, καὶ κέκλικεν
[u]ἤδη" ἡ ἡμέρα. καὶ εἰσῆλθε τοῦ μεῖναι
30 σὺν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακλι-
θῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον
εὐλόγησε, καὶ κλάσας ἐπεδίδου αὐτοῖς.
31 αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοίχθησαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ
ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος ἐγέν-
32 ετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. καὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους,
Οὐχὶ ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν,
ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, [x]—" ὡς διήνοιγεν
33 ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς; καὶ ἀναστάντες αὐτῇ τῇ
ὥρᾳ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ εὗρον
[y]ἠθροισμένους" τοὺς ἕνδεκα, καὶ τοὺς σὺν
34 αὐτοῖς, λέγοντας ὅτι [z]"Οντως ἠγέρθη ὁ
35 Κύριος", καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξη-
γοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ ὡς ἐγνώσθη
αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.
36 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων αὐτὸς [a]—"
ἔστη ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, [b]καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
37 Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν." πτοηθέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι
38 γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν. καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ; καὶ
διατί διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν [c]τῇ
39 καρδίᾳ" ὑμῶν; ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ
τοὺς πόδας μου, ὅτι [d]ἐγώ εἰμι αὐτός"·
ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε· ὅτι πνεῦμα
σάρκα καὶ ὀστέα οὐκ ἔχει, καθὼς ἐμὲ θεω-
40 ρεῖτε ἔχοντα. [e]καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν [f]ἔδειξεν"
41 αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας." ἔτι
δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ
θαυμαζόντων εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετέ τι βρώ-
42 σιμον ἐνθάδε; οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος
43 ὀπτοῦ μέρος [g]—". καὶ λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐ-
τῶν ἔφαγεν.

[t] διηρμήνευεν

[u] om. ἤδη

[x] add καὶ

[y] συνηθροισμένους

[z] Ἠγέρθη ὁ Κύριος ὄντως

[a] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

[b] om. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς. Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. M.

[c] ταῖς καρδίαις

[d] αὐτὸς ἐγώ εἰμι.

[e] om. ver. 40 M.

[f] ἐπέδειξεν

[g] add καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου A.S.M.

1611

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

[e] John 15. 26. Acts 1. 4. 49 [e] *And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 [e] And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

[*] Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 9. 51 *And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

1881

44 And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, how that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms,

45 concerning me. Then opened he their mind, that they might

46 understand the scriptures; and he said unto them, Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise again from the

47 dead the third day; and that repentance [1]and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto all the [2]nations, be-

48 ginning from Jerusalem. Ye are

49 witnesses of these things. And behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

50 And he led them out until *they were* over against Bethany: and he lifted up his

51 hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, [3]and was carried up into hea-

52 ven. And they [4]worshipped him, and returned to Jerusa-

53 lem with great joy: and were continually in the temple, blessing God.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *unto.*

[2] Or, *nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses*

[3] Some ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven.*

[4] Some ancient authorities omit *worshipped him, and.*

44 Εἶπε δὲ [h]πρὸς αὐτούς", Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι
[i]μου' οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὢν σὺν
ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμ-
μένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως καὶ προφήταις
45 καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ. τότε διήνοιξεν
αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν, τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς·
46 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Οὕτω γέγραπται, [k]—"
παθεῖν τὸν Χριστόν, καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νε-
47 κρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ· καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ
τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν [l]καὶ" ἄφεσιν
ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ [m]ἔθνη, [n]ἀρξάμενοι"
48 ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ. ὑμεῖς [o]—" ἐστε" μάρτυ-
49 ρες τούτων. καὶ ἰδού, ἐγὼ [p]ἐξαποστέλλω'
τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρός μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς·
ὑμεῖς δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει [q]—", ἕως οὗ
ἐνδύσησθε [r]ἐξ ὕψους δύναμιν".
50 Ἐξήγαγε δὲ αὐτοὺς [s]—" ἕως [t]πρὸς'
Βηθανίαν· καὶ ἐπάρας τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ
51 εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εὐ-
λογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτούς, διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν,
52 [u]καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν." καὶ αὐ-
τοὶ [x]προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν' ὑπέστρεψαν
53 εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγάλης· καὶ
ἦσαν διαπαντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ [y]—" εὐλογοῦντες
τὸν Θεόν. [z]—"

[h] αὐτοῖς
[i] om. μου
[k] add καὶ οὕτως ἔδει
[l] εἰς M.
[m] ἔθνη. ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ ὑμεῖς ἐστε M.
[n] ἀρξάμενον
[o] add δὲ
[p] ἀποστέλλω
[q] add Ἱερουσαλήμ
[r] δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους
[s] add ἕξω
[t] εἰς
[u] om. καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. M.
[x] om. προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν M.
[y] add αἰνοῦντες καὶ
[z] add ἀμήν.

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. JOHN.

1611

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he [1] power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his Name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

* Gen. 1. 1.
* Col. 1. 16.
* Matt. 3. 1.
* Heb. 11. 3.
[1] *Or, the right or privilege.*
* Matt. 1. 16.

1881

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God,
2 and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with
3 God. All things were made [1] by him; and without him [2] was not anything made that hath been
4 made. In him was life; and the
5 life was the light of men. And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness [3] appre-
6 hended it not. There came a man, sent from God, whose
7 name was John. The same came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all
8 might believe through him. He was not the light, but *came* that he might bear witness of the
9 light. [4] There was the true light, *even the light* which lighteth [5] every man, coming into the
10 world. He was in the world, and the world was made [1] by him, and the world knew him
11 not. He came unto [6] his own, and they that were his own received him not. But as many
12 as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that be-
13 lieve on his name: which were [7] born, not of [8] blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word became flesh, and [9] dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of [10] the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth.
15 John beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying, [11] This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was [12] before me.

[1] Or, *through*
[2] Or, *was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c*
[3] Or, *overcame.* See ch. xii. 35 (Gr.).
[4] Or, *The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming*
[5] Or, *every man as he cometh*
[6] Gr. *his own things.*
[7] Or, *begotten*
[8] Gr. *bloods.*
[9] Gr. *tabernacled.*
[10] Or, *an only begotten from a father*
[11] Some ancient authorities read (*this was he that said*).
[12] Gr. *first in regard of me.*

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ

ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

1 Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν
2 πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ Θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος. οὗτος
3 ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. πάντα δι'
αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο
4 οὐδὲ [a] ἓν ὃ γέγονεν. ἐν" αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἦν, καὶ
5 ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων. καὶ τὸ
φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία
6 αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν. ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος
ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ Θεοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ
7 Ἰωάννης. οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα
μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες
8 πιστεύσωσι δι' αὐτοῦ. οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ
φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός.
9 ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν, ὃ φωτίζει πάντα
[b] ἄνθρωπον, ἐρχόμενον" εἰς τὸν κόσμον.
10 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ
11 ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. εἰς
τὰ ἴδια ἦλθε, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι αὐτὸν οὐ παρέ-
12 λαβον. ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτόν, ἔδωκεν αὐ-
τοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα Θεοῦ γενέσθαι. τοῖς
13 πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· οἳ οὐκ ἐξ
αἱμάτων, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκός, οὐδὲ
ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρός, ἀλλ' ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐγεν-
14 νήθησαν. καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ
ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν (καὶ ἐθεασάμεθα τὴν
δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς παρὰ πα-
15 τρός), πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας. Ἰωάν-
νης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κέκραγε λέγων,
[c] Οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον," Ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος
ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν.

[a] ἓν. ὃ γέγονεν ἐν M.

[b] ἄνθρωπον ἐρχόμενον M.

[c] (οὗτος ἦν ὁ εἰπών) M.

1611

16 And of his *fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
18 *No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent Priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thyself?
23 *He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?
26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,
27 *He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day, John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.
30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 *And John bare record saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a Dove, and it abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water,

* Col. 1. 19.
* 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12.
[1] Or, a Prophet.
* Matt. 3. 3.
* Matt. 3. 11. Acts 19. 4.
[1] Or, beareth.
* Matt. 3. 16.

1881

16 For of his fulness we all received, and grace for grace.
17 For the law was given [1]by Moses; grace and truth came
18 [1]by Jesus Christ. No man hath seen God at any time; [2]the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.
19 And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, I am not
21 the Christ. And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? And he answered, No. They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? He said, I
23 am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said
24 Isaiah the prophet. [3]And they had been sent from the Pharisees. And they asked him, and
25 said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither
26 the prophet? John answered them, saying, I baptize [4]with water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye know not,
27 *even* he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am
28 not worthy to unloose. These things were done in [5]Bethany beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.
29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which
30 [6]taketh away the sin of the world! This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is become before me: for
31 he was [7]before me. And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing [4]with
32 water. And John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize [4]with water,

[1] Or, *through*
[2] Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten.*
[3] Or, *And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees.*
[4] Or, *in*
[5] Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some, *Bethanabah.*
[6] Or, *beareth the sin*
[7] Gr. *first in regard of me.*

16 [d]ὅτι" ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς
πάντες ἐλάβομεν, καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος·
17 ὅτι ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωσέως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις
καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο.
18 Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε πώποτε· [e]ὁ μονογενὴς
υἱός", ὁ ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρός,
ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο.
19 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰωάννου,
ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν [f]πρὸς αὐτὸν" οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων ἱερεῖς καὶ Λευῖτας, ἵνα
20 ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτόν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; καὶ ὡμολό-
γησε, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσατο, καὶ ὡμολόγησεν
21 ὅτι Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ ἠρώ-
τησαν αὐτόν, Τί οὖν; Ἠλίας εἶ σύ; καὶ
λέγει, Οὐκ εἰμί. Ὁ προφήτης εἶ σύ; καὶ
22 ἀπεκρίθη, Οὔ. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τίς εἶ; ἵνα
ἀπόκρισιν δῶμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς. τί
23 λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ; ἔφη, Ἐγὼ φωνὴ
βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Εὐθύνατε τὴν ὁδὸν
Κυρίου· καθὼς εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας ὁ προφήτης.
24 καὶ [g]—" ἀπεσταλμένοι ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φα-
25 ρισαίων. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπον
αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ οὐκ εἶ ὁ
Χριστός, [h]οὐδὲ" Ἠλίας, [h]οὐδὲ" ὁ προ-
26 φήτης; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων,
Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος [i]—" ὑμῶν
27 [j]στήκει" ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε, [k]—" ὁ ὀπίσω
μου ἐρχόμενος, [l]—" οὗ ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος
ἵνα λύσω αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδή-
28 ματος. ταῦτα ἐν [m]Βηθανίᾳ" ἐγένετο πέραν
τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων.
29 Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει [n]—" τὸν Ἰησοῦν
ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει, [n]Ἴδε, ὁ
ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ
30 κόσμου. οὗτός [o]ἐστιν ὑπὲρ[3] οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον,
Ὀπίσω μου ἔρχεται ἀνήρ, ὃς ἔμπροσθέν
31 μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. κἀγὼ
οὐκ ἤδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τῷ
Ἰσραήλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον ἐγὼ ἐν [p]—"
32 ὕδατι βαπτίζων. καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης
λέγων ὅτι Τεθέαμαι τὸ Πνεῦμα κατα-
βαῖνον [q]ὡς" περιστερὰν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ
33 ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. κἀγὼ οὐκ ἤδειν αὐτόν·
ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με βαπτίζειν ἐν ὕδατι,

d καὶ

e μονογενὴς Θεός M.

f om. πρὸς αὐτὸν

g add οἱ

h οὔτε

i add δὲ

j ἕστηκεν

k add αὐτός ἐστιν

l add ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν,

m Βηθαβαρᾷ A.S.M. : Βηθαραβᾷ M.

n add ὁ Ἰωάννης

o ἐστι περὶ

p add τῷ

q ὡσεὶ

1611

the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

‖ *Or, abidest.*

‖ *That was two hours before night.*

‖ *Or, the anointed.*

‖ *Or, Peter.*

* Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18.

* Is. 4. 2.

1881

he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth

34 [1] with the Holy Spirit. And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.

35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of his

36 disciples; and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith,

37 Behold, the Lamb of God! And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, [2] Mas-

39 ter), where abidest thou? He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two that heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah (which is,

42 being interpreted, [3] Christ). He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of [4] John: thou shalt be called Cephas (which is by interpretation, [5] Peter).

43 On the morrow he was minded to go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith

44 unto him, Follow me. Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto

47 him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite

48 indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

[1] Or, *in*

[2] Or, *Teacher*

[3] That is, *Anointed.*

[4] Gr. *Joanes*: called in Matt. xvi. 17, *Jonah.*

[5] That is, *Rock* or *Stone.*

ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ Πνεῦμα
καταβαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν
34 ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. κἀγὼ ἑώ-
ρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.
35 Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἱστήκει ὁ Ἰωάννης,
36 καὶ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο· καὶ ἐμβλέ-
ψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περιπατοῦντι λέγει, Ἴδε, ὁ
37 ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἤκουσαν [r] οἱ δύο
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολού-
38 θησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. στραφεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
καὶ θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς ἀκολουθοῦντας,
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ,
Ῥαββί, ὁ λέγεται [s] μεθερμηνευόμενον
39 Διδάσκαλε, ποῦ μένεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Ἔρχεσθε καὶ [t] ὄψεσθε. ἦλθον [u] οὖν καὶ
εἶδον ποῦ μένει, καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν τὴν
40 ἡμέραν ἐκείνην· ὥρα [v] ἦν ὡς δεκάτη. ἦν
Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου εἷς ἐκ
τῶν δύο τῶν ἀκουσάντων παρὰ Ἰωάννου καὶ
41 ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ. εὑρίσκει οὗτος
[w] πρῶτον τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα,
καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Εὑρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν·
ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον [x] Χριστός. [y]
42 ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἐμβλέψας
[z] αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Σὺ εἶ Σίμων ὁ
υἱὸς [a] Ἰωάνου· σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς· ὃ
ἑρμηνεύεται Πέτρος.
43 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἠθέλησεν [b] ἐξελθεῖν εἰς
44 τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ εὑρίσκει Φίλιππον· καὶ
λέγει αὐτῷ [c] ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀκολούθει μοι.
ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδά, ἐκ τῆς
45 πόλεως Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτρου. εὑρίσκει
Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναήλ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
Ὃν ἔγραψε Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ
προφῆται εὑρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν [d] υἱὸν τοῦ
46 Ἰωσὴφ τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ
Ναθαναήλ, Ἐκ Ναζαρὲτ δύναταί τι ἀγα-
θὸν εἶναι; λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Ἔρχου
47 καὶ ἴδε. εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναὴλ
ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει περὶ
αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε, ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλίτης, ἐν ᾧ
48 δόλος οὐκ ἔστι. λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ,
Πόθεν με γινώσκεις; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς
καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πρὸ τοῦ σε Φίλιππον
φωνῆσαι, ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκῆν εἶδόν σε.

r αὐτοῦ οἱ δύο μαθηταὶ
s ἑρμηνευόμενον
t ἴδετε
u om. οὖν
v add δὲ
w πρῶτος
x add ὁ
y add καὶ
z add δὲ
a Ἰωνᾶ
b add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
c om. ὁ Ἰησοῦς
d add τὸν

1611

49 Nathanael answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending upon the son of man.

2 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: But thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many days.

1881

49 Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou
50 art King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see
51 greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was
2 there: and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to the
3 marriage. And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.
4 And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet
5 come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he
6 saith unto you, do it. Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the [1]ruler of the feast. And they
9 bare it. And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water [2]now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast
10 calleth the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine
11 until now. This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples: and there they abode not many days.

[1] Or, *steward*.
[2] Or, *that it had become*

49 ἀπεκρίθη [e]αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ,[f] Ῥαββί, σὺ εἶ
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, σὺ [f]βασιλεὺς εἶ[f] τοῦ
50 Ἰσραήλ. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
[g]Ὅτι εἶπόν σοι [g]ὅτι[g] Εἶδόν σε ὑποκάτω τῆς
51 συκῆς, πιστεύεις; μείζω τούτων ὄψει. καὶ
λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, [h]–[h]
ὄψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεῳγότα, καὶ τοὺς
ἀγγέλους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ κατα-
βαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

2 Καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος ἐγένετο
ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας. καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ
2 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ· ἐκλήθη δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
3 καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. καὶ
ὑστερήσαντος οἴνου λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ
4 Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν, Οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσι. [i]καὶ[i]
λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί,
5 γύναι; οὔπω ἥκει ἡ ὥρα μου. λέγει ἡ
μήτηρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς διακόνοις, Ὅ τι ἂν λέγῃ
6 ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε. ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ [k]λίθιναι
ὑδρίαι ἓξ κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν Ἰου-
δαίων κείμεναι[l], χωροῦσαι ἀνὰ μετρητὰς
7 δύο ἢ τρεῖς. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γεμί-
σατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος. καὶ ἐγέμισαν αὐ-
8 τὰς ἕως ἄνω. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀντλήσατε
νῦν, καὶ φέρετε τῷ ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ. [i]οἱ δὲ[i]
9 ἤνεγκαν. ὡς δὲ ἐγεύσατο ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος
τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον γεγενημένον, καὶ οὐκ ἤδει
πόθεν ἐστίν (οἱ δὲ διάκονοι ἤδεισαν οἱ
ἠντληκότες τὸ ὕδωρ), φωνεῖ τὸν νυμφίον
10 ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Πᾶς ἄν-
θρωπος πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν οἶνον τίθησι, καὶ
ὅταν μεθυσθῶσι [m]–[m] τὸν ἐλάσσω· σὺ
11 τετήρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως ἄρτι. ταύ-
την ἐποίησεν [n]–[n] ἀρχὴν τῶν σημείων ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐφανέ-
ρωσε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς
αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
12 Μετὰ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καπερναούμ,
αὐτός, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
[o]–[o], καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν
οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας.

[e] Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
[f] εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς
[g] om. ὅτι
[h] add ἀπ' ἄρτι
[i] om. καὶ
[k] ὑδρίαι λίθιναι ἓξ κείμεναι κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων
[l] καὶ
[m] add τότε
[n] add τὴν
[o] add αὐτοῦ

1611

13 ¶ And the Jews' Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,
14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.
15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the Temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables,
16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my father's house an house of merchandise.
17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, *The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.
18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Jesus answered, and said unto them, *Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this Temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?
21 But he spake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, in the feast day, many believed in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,
25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

3 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, except a man be born [1]again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How

* Ps. 69. 9.
* Matt. 26. 61.
[1] Or, from above.

1881

13 And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up
14 to Jerusalem. And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the
15 changers of money sitting: and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money,
16 and overthrew their tables; and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a
17 house of merchandise. His disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house
18 shall eat me up. The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest
19 these things? Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this [1]temple, and in three days I will
20 raise it up. The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this [1]temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days?
21 But he spake of the [1]temple of
22 his body. When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which
24 he did. But Jesus did not trust himself unto them, for that he
25 knew all men, and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning [2]man; for he himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a
2 ruler of the Jews: the same came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these signs that thou doest, ex-
3 cept God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born [3]anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How

[1] Or, sanctuary
[2] Or, a man: for... the man
[3] Or, from above

13 Καὶ ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων,
14 καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ
εὗρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας καὶ
πρόβατα καὶ περιστεράς, καὶ τοὺς κερμα-
15 τιστὰς καθημένους· καὶ ποιήσας φραγέλ-
λιον ἐκ σχοινίων πάντας ἐξέβαλεν ἐκ τοῦ
ἱεροῦ, τά τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας· καὶ
τῶν κολλυβιστῶν ἐξέχεε [p]τὰ κέρματα" καὶ
16 τὰς τραπέζας ἀνέστρεψε· καὶ τοῖς τὰς περι-
στερὰς πωλοῦσιν εἶπεν, "Αρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦ-
θεν, μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου
17 οἶκον ἐμπορίου. ἐμνήσθησαν [q]—" οἱ μαθη-
ταὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστίν, Ὁ ζῆλος
18 τοῦ οἴκου σου [r]καταφάγεταί" με. ἀπεκρί-
θησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί
σημεῖον δεικνύεις ἡμῖν, ὅτι ταῦτα ποιεῖς;
19 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λύσατε
τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον, καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις
20 ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Τεσ-
σαράκοντα καὶ ἓξ ἔτεσιν ᾠκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς
οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς
21 αὐτόν; ἐκεῖνος δὲ ἔλεγε περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ
22 σώματος αὐτοῦ. ὅτε οὖν ἠγέρθη ἐκ νε-
κρῶν, ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι
τοῦτο ἔλεγε [s]—", καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ,
καὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
23 Ὡς δὲ ἦν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ πάσχα,
ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς τὸ
ὄνομα αὐτοῦ θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα
24 ἃ ἐποίει. αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν
[t]αὐτὸν" αὐτοῖς διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν γινώσκειν πάν-
25 τας· καὶ ὅτι οὐ χρείαν εἶχεν ἵνα τις μαρτυ-
ρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγί-
νωσκε τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.
3 Ἦν δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων,
Νικόδημος ὄνομα αὐτῷ, ἄρχων τῶν Ἰου-
2 δαίων· οὗτος ἦλθε πρὸς [u]αὐτὸν" νυκτός,
καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ
Θεοῦ ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ
ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα δύναται ποιεῖν ἃ σὺ
3 ποιεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ᾖ ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ. ἀπε-
κρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν
ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μή τις γεννηθῇ ἄνω-
θεν, οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
4 Θεοῦ. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικόδημος, Πῶς

p τὸ κέρμα
q add δὲ
r καταφάγε
s add αὐτοῖς
t ἑαυτὸν
u τὸν Ἰησοῦν

1611

can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born [1] again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not: how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ *And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness: even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son: that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the Name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil,

[1] *Or, from above.*

* Num. 21. 9.

* 1 John 4. 9.

* ch. 12. 47.

* ch. 1. 4.

1881

can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be
5 born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the
6 kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the
7 Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be
8 born [1] anew. [2] The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things
10 be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not
11 these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.
12 If I told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, *even* the Son of
14 man, [3] which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 that whosoever [4] believeth may in him have eternal life.
16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life.
17 For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be
18 saved through him. He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the judgement, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were evil.
20 For every one that [5] doeth ill

[1] Or, from above

[2] Or, The Spirit breatheth

[3] Many ancient authorities omit which is in heaven.

[4] Or, believeth in him may have

[5] Or, practiseth

δύναται ἄνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέρων ὤν;
μὴ δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς αὐ-
τοῦ δεύτερον εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι;
5 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,
ἐὰν μή τις γεννηθῇ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ Πνεύ-
ματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασι-
6 λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς
σαρκὸς σάρξ ἐστι, καὶ τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ
7 τοῦ Πνεύματος πνεῦμά ἐστι. μὴ θαυμάσῃς
ὅτι εἶπόν σοι, Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν.
8 τὸ πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν φωνὴν
αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις, ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχε-
ται καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγει· οὕτως ἐστὶ πᾶς ὁ
9 γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος. ἀπεκρίθη
Νικόδημος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πῶς δύναται
10 ταῦτα γενέσθαι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραήλ,
11 καὶ ταῦτα οὐ γινώσκεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
σοι, ὅτι ὃ οἴδαμεν λαλοῦμεν, καὶ ὃ ἑωρά-
καμεν μαρτυροῦμεν· καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν
12 ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια εἶπον
ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς, ἐὰν εἴπω ὑμῖν
13 τὰ ἐπουράνια, πιστεύσετε; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀνα-
βέβηκεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ καταβάς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, [x] ὁ
14 ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ[y]. καὶ καθὼς Μωσῆς
ὕψωσε τὸν ὄφιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὕτως ὑψω-
15 θῆναι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ἵνα πᾶς
ὁ πιστεύων [y] ἐν αὐτῷ[z] ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰ-
ώνιον.
16 Οὕτω γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν κόσμον,
ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν,
ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται,
17 ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν
ὁ Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν [a] εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα
κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ κόσμος
18 δι' αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν οὐ κρί-
νεται· ὁ [b] μὴ πιστεύων ἤδη κέκριται,
ὅτι μὴ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ
19 μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. αὕτη δέ
ἐστιν ἡ κρίσις, ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν
εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἠγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι
μᾶλλον τὸ σκότος ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ πονηρὰ
20 αὐτῶν τὰ ἔργα. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα πράσσων

[x] om. ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ M.
[y] εἰς αὐτὸν
[z] add μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ'
[a] add αὐτοῦ
[b] add δὲ

1611

hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be [2]reproved.

[2] Or, discovered.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa, and there he tarried with them, *and baptized.

* ch. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, *to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* ch. 1. 7, 34.

27 John answered, and said, *A man can ‖receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

* Heb. 5. 4.
‖ Or, take unto himself.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

* ch. 1. 20.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all:

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony:

33 He that hath received his testimony *hath set to his seal, that God is true.

* Rom. 3. 4.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: For God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 *The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

* Matt. 11. 27.

36 *He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

* Hab. 2. 4.
† John 3. 16.

1881

hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works
21 should be [1]reproved. But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, [2]that they have been wrought in God.

[1] Or, convicted
[2] Or, because

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried
23 with them, and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there [3]was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

[3] Or, were many waters.

24 For John was not yet cast into
25 prison. There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about puri-
26 fying. And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to
27 him. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from
28 heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that I am sent
29 before him. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy
30 therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh: [4]he that cometh from heaven is above
32 all. What he hath seen and heard, of that he beareth wit-
33 ness; and no man receiveth his witness. He that hath received his witness hath set his seal to
34 *this*, that God is true. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth
35 not the Spirit by measure. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that [5]obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

[4] Some ancient authorities read, *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.*

[5] Or, believeth not.

μισεῖ τὸ φῶς, καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς,
21 ἵνα μὴ ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν
τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα
φανερωθῇ αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν Θεῷ ἐστιν
εἰργασμένα.
22 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθη-
ταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν γῆν· καὶ ἐκεῖ
23 διέτριβε μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐβάπτιζεν. ἦν δὲ
καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνὼν ἐγγὺς τοῦ
Σαλείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ· καὶ παρε-
24 γίνοντο καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. οὔπω γὰρ ἦν βε-
25 βλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν ὁ Ἰωάννης. ἐγέ-
νετο οὖν ζήτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάννου
26 μετὰ [e]Ἰουδαίου περὶ καθαρισμοῦ. καὶ
ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ,
Ῥαββί, ὃς ἦν μετὰ σοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,
ᾧ σὺ μεμαρτύρηκας, ἴδε, οὗτος βαπτίζει,
27 καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη
Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δύναται ἄνθρωπος
λαμβάνειν οὐδέν, ἐὰν μὴ ᾖ δεδομένον αὐτῷ
28 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς μοι μαρτυ-
ρεῖτε ὅτι εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός,
ἀλλ' ὅτι Ἀπεσταλμένος εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν
29 ἐκείνου. ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην νυμφίος ἐστίν·
ὁ δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἑστηκὼς καὶ
ἀκούων αὐτοῦ, χαρᾷ χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν
τοῦ νυμφίου· αὕτη οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ πε-
30 πλήρωται. ἐκεῖνον δεῖ αὐξάνειν, ἐμὲ δὲ
ἐλαττοῦσθαι.
31 Ὁ ἄνωθεν ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν·
ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστι, καὶ ἐκ
τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· [d]ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχό-
32 μενος ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν. [e]—" ὃ ἑώρακε
καὶ ἤκουσε, τοῦτο μαρτυρεῖ·" καὶ τὴν μαρ-
33 τυρίαν αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. ὁ λαβὼν
αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐσφράγισεν ὅτι ὁ
34 Θεὸς ἀληθής ἐστιν. ὃν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ
Θεός, τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ
35 ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσι [f]—" τὸ Πνεῦμα. ὁ πατὴρ
ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν ἐν τῇ
36 χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει
ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ οὐκ
ὄψεται ζωήν, ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει
ἐπ' αὐτόν.

e Ἰουδαίων

d ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος ὃ ἑώρακε καὶ ἤκουσε μαρτυρεῖ· M.

e add καὶ

f add ὁ Θεὸς

1611

4 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,
2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples:)
3 He left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go through Samaria.
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
6 Now Jacob's Well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the Well: and it was about the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.
10 Jesus answered, and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?
12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the Well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?
13 Jesus answered, and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:
14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

* Gen. 33. 19. & 48. 22. Josh. 24. 32.

1881

4 When therefore the Lord knew how that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more dis-
2 ciples than John (although Jesus himself baptized not, but
3 his disciples), he left Judæa, and departed again into Gali-
4 lee. And he must needs pass
5 through Samaria. So he cometh to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to
6 his son Joseph: and Jacob's [1] well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat [2] thus by the [1] well. It was about the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to
8 drink. For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy
9 food. The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a Samaritan woman? ([3] For Jews have no dealings with
10 Samaritans.) Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
11 The woman saith unto him, [4] Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou
12 that living water? Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and
13 his sons, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst a-
14 gain: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto eternal
15 life. The woman saith unto him, [4] Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

[1] Gr. *spring*: and so in ver. 14, but not in ver. 11, 12.

[2] Or, *as he was*

[3] Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.*

[4] Or, *Lord*

4 Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ Κύριος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ
Φαρισαῖοι ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθητὰς
2 ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἢ Ἰωάννης (καίτοιγε
Ἰησοῦς αὐτὸς οὐκ ἐβάπτιζεν, ἀλλ' οἱ μαθη-
3 ταὶ αὐτοῦ), ἀφῆκε τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, καὶ ἀπῆλθε
4 πάλιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ἔδει δὲ αὐτὸν
5 διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σαμαρείας. ἔρχεται οὖν
εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας, λεγομένην Συχάρ,
πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακὼβ Ἰωσὴφ
6 τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ· ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ.
ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακὼς ἐκ τῆς ὁδοιπορίας
ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ. ὥρα ἦν [g] ὡς"
7 ἕκτη. ἔρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρείας ἀν-
τλῆσαι ὕδωρ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δός
8 μοι πιεῖν. οἱ γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπεληλύ-
θεισαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσι.
9 λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρεῖτις, Πῶς
σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὢν παρ' ἐμοῦ πιεῖν αἰτεῖς,
οὔσης γυναικὸς Σαμαρείτιδος; [h] οὐ γὰρ
10 συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρείταις." ἀπε-
κρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Εἰ ᾔδεις τὴν
δωρεὰν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ λέγων σοι,
Δός μοι πιεῖν, σὺ ἂν ᾔτησας αὐτόν, καὶ
11 ἔδωκεν ἂν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ
γυνή, Κύριε, οὔτε ἄντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ
φρέαρ ἐστὶ βαθύ· πόθεν οὖν ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ
12 τὸ ζῶν; μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν
Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ, καὶ αὐτὸς
ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιε, καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ θρέμ-
13 ματα αὐτοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτῇ, Πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου
14 διψήσει πάλιν· ὃς δ' ἂν πίῃ ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος
οὗ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ [i] διψήσει" εἰς
τὸν αἰῶνα· ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ, ὃ [k] ἐγὼ" δώσω
αὐτῷ, γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ ὕδατος ἁλ-
15 λομένου εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. λέγει πρὸς αὐ-
τὸν ἡ γυνή, Κύριε, δός μοι τοῦτο τὸ ὕδωρ,
ἵνα μὴ διψῶ, μηδὲ [l] διέρχωμαι" ἐνθάδε
16 ἀντλεῖν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὕπαγε,
φώνησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου, καὶ ἐλθὲ ἐνθάδε.

[g] ὡσεὶ

[h] om. οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρείταις. M.

[i] διψήσῃ

[k] om. ἐγὼ

[l] ἔρχωμαι

1611

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:
18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: In that saidst thou truly.
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a Prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that *in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.
23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit, and in truth.
25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.
27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,
29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: Is not this the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?
34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

* Deut. 12. 5.
* 2 Cor. 3. 17.

1881

17 The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst well, I have no hus-
18 band: for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband:
19 this hast thou said truly. The woman saith unto him, [1]Sir, I perceive that thou art a pro-
20 phet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall
22 ye worship the Father. Ye worship that which ye know not: we worship that which we know: for salvation is from
23 the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: [2]for such doth the Father seek
24 to be his worshippers. [3]God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and
25 truth. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh (which is called Christ): when he is come, he will de-
26 clare unto us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.
27 And upon this came his disciples; and they marvelled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou
28 with her? So the woman left her waterpot, and went away into the city, and saith to the
29 men, Come, see a man, which told me all things that *ever* I did: can this be the Christ?
30 They went out of the city,
31 and were coming to him. In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, Rabbi, eat.
32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not.
33 The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any man
34 brought him *aught* to eat? Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to accomplish his work.

[1] Or, *Lord*
[2] Or, *for such the Father also seeketh*
[3] Or, *God is spirit*

17 ἀπεκρίθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν [m] αὐτῷ", Οὐκ
ἔχω ἄνδρα. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Καλῶς
18 εἶπας ὅτι "Ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω· πέντε γὰρ ἄν-
δρας ἔσχες, καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις οὐκ ἔστι σου
19 ἀνήρ· τοῦτο ἀληθὲς εἴρηκας. λέγει αὐτῷ
ἡ γυνή, Κύριε θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης εἶ σύ.
20 οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν ἐν τούτῳ τῷ ὄρει προσ-
εκύνησαν· καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύ-
μοις ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος ὅπου δεῖ προσκυνεῖν.
21 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, [n] Πίστευέ μοι, γύναι",
ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ
οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε τῷ
22 πατρί. ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε ὃ οὐκ οἴδατε·
ἡμεῖς προσκυνοῦμεν ὃ οἴδαμεν· ὅτι ἡ σωτη-
23 ρία ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν. ἀλλ' ἔρχεται
ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστιν, ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσ-
κυνηταὶ προσκυνήσουσι τῷ πατρὶ ἐν πνεύματι
καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ τοιούτους ζητεῖ
24 τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας αὐτόν. πνεῦμα ὁ Θεός·
καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας αὐτὸν ἐν πνεύματι
25 καὶ ἀληθείᾳ δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ
γυνή, Οἶδα ὅτι Μεσσίας ἔρχεται (ὁ λεγόμε-
νος Χριστός)· ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, ἀναγγελεῖ
26 ἡμῖν πάντα. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ
εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι.
27 Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἦλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ·
καὶ [o] ἐθαύμαζον" ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς ἐλάλει·
οὐδεὶς μέντοι εἶπε, Τί ζητεῖς ἢ Τί λαλεῖς
28 μετ' αὐτῆς ἀφῆκεν οὖν τὴν ὑδρίαν αὐτῆς ἡ
γυνή, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λέγει
29 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, Δεῦτε, ἴδετε ἄνθρωπον, ὃς
εἶπέ μοι πάντα [p] ἃ" ἐποίησα· μήτι οὗτός
30 ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός; ἐξῆλθον [q–s] ἐκ τῆ πόλεως,
31 καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν. ἐν [r–s] τῷ μεταξὺ
ἠρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες, Ῥαββί,
32 φάγε. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ βρῶσιν ἔχω
33 φαγεῖν, ἣν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. ἔλεγον οὖν
οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Μήτις ἤνεγκεν
34 αὐτῷ φαγεῖν; λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐμὸν
βρῶμά ἐστιν ἵνα [s] ποιήσω" τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
πέμψαντός με, καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον.

[m] om. αὐτῷ
[n] Γύναι, πίστευσόν μοι
[o] ἐθαύμασαν
[p] ὅσα
[q] add οὖν
[r] add δὲ
[s] ποιῶ

1611

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: *for they are white already to harvest.

* Matt. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For *Jesus himself testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his own country.

* Matt. 13. 57.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the Feast: for they also went unto the Feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, *where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

* ch. 2. 1.

‖ Or, Courtier, or ruler.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

1881

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are [1]white
36 already unto harvest. He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice
37 together. For herein is the saying true, One soweth, and
38 another reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not laboured: others have laboured, and ye are entered into their labour.

[1] Or, white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.

39 And from that city many of the Samaritans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified, He told me
40 all things that *ever* I did. So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them: and he abode there
41 two days. And many more be-
42 lieved because of his word; and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Saviour of the world.

43 And after the two days he went forth from thence into
44 Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no
45 honour in his own country. So when he came into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain [2]nobleman, whose son
47 was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought *him* that he would come down, and heal his son; for he was
48 at the point of death. Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders,
49 ye will in no wise believe. The [2]nobleman saith unto him, [3]Sir, come down ere my child die.

[2] Or, king's officer

[3] Or, Lord

35 οὐχ ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι "Ετι [t]τετράμηνός" ἐστι, καὶ ὁ θερισμὸς ἔρχεται; ἰδού, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐπάρατε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ θεάσασθε τὰς χώρας, ὅτι λευκαί εἰσι πρὸς
36 [u]θερισμὸν ἤδη. [v]—" ὁ θερίζων" μισθὸν λαμβάνει, καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ἵνα [x]—" ὁ σπείρων ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ
37 ὁ θερίζων. ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν [y]—" ἀληθινὸς ὅτι "Αλλος ἐστὶν ὁ σπείρων,
38 καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων. ἐγὼ ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν ὃ οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασι, καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν κόπον αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε.
39 Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς γυναικός, μαρτυρούσης ὅτι Εἶπέ
40 μοι πάντα [z]ἃ" ἐποίησα. ὡς οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαρεῖται, ἠρώτων αὐτὸν μεῖναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο
41 ἡμέρας. καὶ πολλῷ πλείους ἐπίστευσαν
42 διὰ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, τῇ τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι Οὐκέτι διὰ τὴν σὴν λαλιὰν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου [a]—".
43 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν
44 [b]—" εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν, ὅτι προφήτης ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πα-
45 τρίδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει. ὅτε οὖν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι, πάντα ἑωρακότες [c]ὅσα" ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τ ν ἑορτήν.
46 Ἦλθεν οὖν [d]—" πάλιν εἰς τὴν Κανὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὅπου ἐποίησε τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον. καὶ ἦν τις βασιλικός, οὗ ὁ υἱὸς
47 ἠσθένει ἐν Καπερναούμ. οὗτος, ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἥκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἠρώτα [e]—" ἵνα καταβῇ καὶ ἰάσηται αὐτοῦ τὸν
48 υἱόν· ἤμελλε γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδητε, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε.
49 λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ βασιλικός, Κύριε, κατάβηθι πρὶν ἀποθανεῖν τὸ παιδίον μου,

[t] τετράμηνόν

[u] θερισμόν. ἤδη ὁ θερίζων M.

[v] add καὶ

[x] add καὶ

[y] add ὁ S.

[z] ὅσα

[a] add ὁ Χριστός

[b] add καὶ ἀπῆλθεν

[c] ἃ

[d] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

[e] add αὐτὸν

1611

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth, and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 After [a]this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep [b]market, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an Angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, [c]it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made

[a] Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 16. 1.

[b] Or, gate.

[c] Jer. 17. 22.

1881

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went
51 his way. And as he was now going down, his [1]servants met him, saying, that his son lived.
52 So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour
53 the fever left him. So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his
54 whole house. This is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 After these things there was [2]a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep *gate* a pool, which is called in Hebrew [3]Bethesda,
3 having five porches. In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt, wither-
5 ed[4]. And a certain man was there, which had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity.
6 When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be
7 made whole? The sick man answered him, [5]Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another
8 steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him, Arise, take
9 up thy bed, and walk. And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked.

Now it was the sabbath on
10 that day. So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for
11 thee to take up thy bed. But he answered them, He that made

[1] Gr. *bond-servants.*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *the feast.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others, *Bethzatha.*

[4] Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water:* [4] *for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.*

[5] Or, *Lord.*

50 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου· ὁ υἱός σου
ζῇ. [f–f] ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ
51 ᾧ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπορεύετο. ἤδη
δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαίνοντος οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ
[g]ὑπήντησαν[g] αὐτῷ [h–h] λέγοντες, ὅτι ὁ
52 παῖς [i]αὐτοῦ[i] ζῇ. ἐπύθετο οὖν παρ' αὐτῶν
τὴν ὥραν ἐν ᾗ κομψότερον ἔσχε. [k]εἶπον
οὖν[k] αὐτῷ ὅτι Χθὲς ὥραν ἑβδόμην ἀφῆκεν
53 αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι
[l–l] ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἐν ᾗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς, [m–m] Ὁ υἱός σου ζῇ· καὶ ἐπίστευσεν
54 αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη. τοῦτο πάλιν
δεύτερον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐλθὼν
ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

5 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦν [n–n] ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων,
καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
2 Ἔστι δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐπὶ τῇ
προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρα, ἡ ἐπιλεγομένη
Ἑβραϊστὶ [o]Βηθεσδά[o], πέντε στοὰς ἔχουσα.
3 ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο πλῆθος [p–p] τῶν ἀσ-
θενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ξηρῶν [q–q].
5 ἦν δέ τις ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ τριακοντοκτὼ ἔτη
6 ἔχων ἐν τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ [r]αὐτοῦ[r]. τοῦτον ἰδὼν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ γνοὺς ὅτι πολὺν
ἤδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλεις ὑγιὴς
7 γενέσθαι; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν, Κύριε,
ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα ὅταν ταραχθῇ τὸ ὕδωρ,
[s]βάλῃ[s] με εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν· ἐν ᾧ δὲ
ἔρχομαι ἐγώ, ἄλλος πρὸ ἐμοῦ καταβαίνει.
8 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔγειραι, ἆρον τὸν
9 κράββατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. καὶ εὐθέως
ἐγένετο ὑγιὴς ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἦρε τὸν κράβ-
βατον αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιεπάτει.
10 Ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. ἔλεγον
οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ τεθεραπευμένῳ, Σάββατόν
ἐστι, [t]καὶ[t] οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἆραι τὸν κράββα-
11 τον. [u]ὃς δὲ[u] ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ποιήσας

f add καὶ
g ἀπήντησαν
h add καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν
i σου
k καὶ εἶπον
l add ἐν
m add ὅτι
n add ἡ M.
o Βηθσαϊδά or Βηθζαθά M.
p add πολὺ
q add ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν· ἄγγελος γὰρ (Κυρίου M.) κατὰ καιρὸν κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, καὶ ἐτάρασσε τὸ ὕδωρ· ὁ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴν ταραχὴν τοῦ ὕδατος ὑγιὴς ἐγίνετο, ᾧ δήποτε κατείχετο νοσήματι. (ver. 4) A.S.M.
r om. αὐτοῦ
s βάλλῃ
t om. καὶ
u om. ὃς δὲ

1611

me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?
13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the Temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.
17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not only because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his father, making himself equal with God.
19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the son likewise.
20 For the father loveth the son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:
23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.
25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

‖ *Or, from the multitude that was.*

1881

me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.
12 They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up *thy*
13 *bed*, and walk? But he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the
14 place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse
15 thing befall thee. The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him
16 whole. And for this cause did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he did these things on the
17 sabbath. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even
18 until now, and I work. For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.
19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also
20 doeth in like manner. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than these will he shew him, that ye
21 may marvel. For as the Father raiseth the dead and quickeneth them, even so the Son also quick-
22 eneth whom he will. For neither doth the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judgement
23 unto the Son; that all may honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgement, but hath passed out of
25 death into life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.

με ὑγιῆ, ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἄρον τὸν κράβ-
12 *βατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. ἠρώτησαν* [x—x] *αὐτόν, Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ εἰπών σοι,*
13 *Ἄρον* [y—y], *καὶ περιπάτει; ὁ δὲ ἰαθεὶς οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν ὄχ-*
14 *λου ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. μετὰ ταῦτα εὑρίσκει αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἴδε, ὑγιὴς γέγονας· μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε, ἵνα*
15 *μὴ χεῖρόν* [z] *σοί τι* [z] *γένηται. ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἀνήγγειλε τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι*
16 *Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὸν ὑγιῆ. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίωκον* [a] *οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τὸν Ἰησοῦν*[a],
17 [b—b] *ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς, Ὁ πατήρ μου*
18 *ἕως ἄρτι ἐργάζεται, κἀγὼ ἐργάζομαι. διὰ τοῦτο οὖν μᾶλλον ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἔλυε τὸ σάββατον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἴδιον ἔλεγε τὸν Θεόν, ἴσον ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν τῷ Θεῷ.*

19 *Ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,*

Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐδέν, ἐὰν μή τι βλέπῃ τὸν πατέρα ποιοῦντα· ἃ γὰρ ἂν ἐκεῖνος
20 *ποιῇ, ταῦτα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ὁμοίως ποιεῖ. ὁ γὰρ πατὴρ φιλεῖ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ ἃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ· καὶ μείζονα τούτων δείξει αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα ὑμεῖς θαυμάζητε.*
21 *ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐγείρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωοποιεῖ, οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱὸς οὓς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ.*
22 *οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν*
23 *κρίσιν πᾶσαν δέδωκε τῷ υἱῷ, ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσι τὸν υἱόν, καθὼς τιμῶσι τὸν πατέρα. ὁ μὴ τιμῶν τὸν υἱὸν οὐ τιμᾷ τὸν πατέρα*
24 *τὸν πέμψαντα αὐτόν. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ τὸν λόγον μου ἀκούων καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ μεταβέβηκεν*
25 *ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωήν. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστιν, ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες ζήσονται.*

x add οὖν

y add τὸν κράββατόν σου

z τί σοι

a τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι

b add καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι,

1611

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:
27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.
31 * If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me, is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witness unto the truth.
34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.
36 ¶ But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.
39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
41 I receive not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own Name, him ye will receive.
44 * How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and

* Matt. 25. 46.
* ch. 8. 14.
* Matt. 3. 17.
* ch. 1. 7.
* Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5.
* Deut. 4. 12.
* ch. 12. 43.

1881

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself:
27 and he gave him authority to execute judgement, because he
28 is [1] the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs
29 shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have [2] done ill, unto the resurrection of judgement.
30 I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is righteous; because I seek not mine own will, but the
31 will of him that sent me. If I bear witness of myself, my wit-
32 ness is not true. It is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which
33 he witnesseth of me is true. Ye have sent unto John, and he hath borne witness unto the
34 truth. But the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye
35 may be saved. He was the lamp that burneth and shineth: and ye were willing to rejoice for a
36 season in his light. But the witness which I have is greater than *that of* John: for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father which sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him
39 ye believe not. [3] Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and these are they which bear
40 witness of me; and ye will not come to me, that ye may have
41 life. I receive not glory from
42 men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God
43 in yourselves. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
44 How can ye believe, which receive glory one of another, and

[1] Or, *a son of man*
[2] Or, *practised*
[3] Or, *Search the scriptures*

26 ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ,
οὕτως [c]καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ἔδωκε" ζωὴν ἔχειν ἐν
27 ἑαυτῷ· καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ [d]—" κρίσιν ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστί.
28 μὴ θαυμάζετε τοῦτο· ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἐν ᾗ πάντες οἱ ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις ἀκούσονται τῆς
29 φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκπορεύσονται, οἱ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς, οἱ δὲ τὰ φαῦλα πράξαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως.
30 Οὐ δύναμαι ἐγὼ ποιεῖν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐδέν· καθὼς ἀκούω, κρίνω· καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ δικαία ἐστίν, ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμὸν ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με
31 [e]—", ἐὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, ἡ μαρ-
32 τυρία μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής. ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία ἣν μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ.
33 ὑμεῖς ἀπεστάλκατε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ με-
34 μαρτύρηκε τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ
35 ταῦτα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς σωθῆτε. ἐκεῖνος ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ καιόμενος καὶ φαίνων· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠθελήσατε ἀγαλλιασθῆναι πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ
36 φωτὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν μείζω τοῦ Ἰωάννου· τὰ γὰρ ἔργα ἃ [f]δέδωκέ" μοι ὁ πατὴρ ἵνα τελειώσω αὐτά, αὐτὰ τὰ ἔργα ἃ [g]—[f] ποιῶ, μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὅτι ὁ
37 πατήρ με ἀπέσταλκε. καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, [h]ἐκεῖνος" μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ ἐμοῦ. οὔτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ [i]πώποτε ἀκηκόατε", οὔτε
38 εἶδος αὐτοῦ ἑωράκατε. καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε [k]ἐν ὑμῖν μένοντα", ὅτι ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε.
39 ἐρευνᾶτε τὰς γραφάς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔχειν· καὶ ἐκεῖναί εἰσιν
40 αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ οὐ θέλετε
41 ἐλθεῖν πρός με, ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχητε. δόξαν
42 παρὰ ἀνθρώπων οὐ λαμβάνω. ἀλλ' ἔγνωκα ὑμᾶς, ὅτι τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε
43 ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετέ με· ἐὰν ἄλλος ἔλθῃ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἰδίῳ, ἐκεῖνον
44 λήψεσθε. πῶς δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμβάνοντες, καὶ

[c] ἔδωκε καὶ τῷ υἱῷ
[d] add καὶ
[e] add πατρός
[f] ἔδωκέ
[g] add ἐγὼ
[h] αὐτὸς
[i] ἀκηκόατε πώποτε
[k] μένοντα ἐν ὑμῖν

1611

seek not the honour that cometh from God only?
45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: *for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

* Gen. 3. 15. Deut. 18. 15.

6 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.
4 *And the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.
5 ¶ *When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?
6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,
9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.
11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said,

* Lev. 23. 5. Deut. 16. 1.
* Matt. 14. 14.

1881

the glory that *cometh* from [1] the
45 only God ye seek not? Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, *even* Moses, on whom ye have set your hope.
46 For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for he wrote
47 of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words.
6 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea*
2 of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did on them that were sick.
3 And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat
4 with his disciples. Now the passover, the feast of the Jews,
5 was at hand. Jesus therefore lifting up his *eyes*, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy [2] bread, that these may eat?
6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he
7 would do. Philip answered him, Two hundred [3] pennyworth of [2] bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith un-
9 to him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are
10 these among so many? Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.
11 Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would.
12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost.
13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten.
14 When therefore the people saw the [4] sign which he did, they said,

[1] Some ancient authorities read *the only one.*
[2] *Gr. loaves.*
[3] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.
[4] Some ancient authorities read *signs.*

τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου [l]Θεοῦ" οὐ
45 ζητεῖτε; μὴ δοκεῖτε ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω
ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ κατηγορῶν
46 ὑμῶν, Μωσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς ἠλπίκατε. εἰ
γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε Μωσῇ, ἐπιστεύετε ἂν ἐμοί·
47 περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. εἰ δὲ τοῖς
ἐκείνου γράμμασιν οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς
ἐμοῖς ῥήμασι πιστεύσετε;

6 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν
τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Γαλιλαίας τῆς Τιβερι-
2 άδος. [m]ἠκολούθει δὲ" αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολύς,
ὅτι [n]ἐθεώρουν' [o]—" τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει ἐπὶ
3 τῶν ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθε δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν
4 αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα, ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν
5 Ἰουδαίων. ἐπάρας οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς ὀφ-
θαλμούς, καὶ θεασάμενος ὅτι πολὺς ὄχλος
ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγει πρὸς τὸν Φίλιπ-
πον, Πόθεν [p]ἀγοράσωμεν" ἄρτους, ἵνα φά-
6 γωσιν οὗτοι; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε πειράζων αὐ-
τόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ᾔδει τί ἔμελλε ποιεῖν.
7 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Διακοσίων δηνα-
ρίων ἄρτοι οὐκ ἀρκοῦσιν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ἕκα-
8 στος [q]—" βραχύ τι λάβῃ. λέγει αὐτῷ εἷς
ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς
9 Σίμωνος Πέτρου, Ἔστι παιδάριον [r]—" ὧδε,
ὃ ἔχει πέντε ἄρτους κριθίνους καὶ δύο
ὀψάρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί ἐστιν εἰς τοσού-
10 τους; [s]εἶπεν" ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ποιήσατε τοὺς
ἀνθρώπους ἀναπεσεῖν. ἦν δὲ χόρτος πολὺς
ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. ἀνέπεσον οὖν οἱ ἄνδρες τὸν
11 ἀριθμὸν [t]ὡς" πεντακισχίλιοι. [u]ἔλαβεν
οὖν" τοὺς ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εὐχαρι-
στήσας διέδωκε [x]—" τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις·
ὁμοίως καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὅσον ἤθελον.
12 ὡς δὲ ἐνεπλήσθησαν, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς
αὐτοῦ, Συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα κλά-
13 σματα, ἵνα μή τι ἀπόληται. συνήγαγον
οὖν, καὶ ἐγέμισαν δώδεκα κοφίνους κλασμά-
των ἐκ τῶν πέντε ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων, ἃ ἐπε-
14 ρίσσευσε τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν. οἱ οὖν ἄνθρωποι,
ἰδόντες [y]ὃ ἐποίησε σημεῖον" [z]—", ἔλεγον ὅτι

l om. Θεοῦ M.

IV The latter turned 45–47 antagonism & Christ springs from disloyalty to Moses (the surprises of the human heart!)

m καὶ ἠκολούθει
n ἐώρων
o add αὐτοῦ
p ἀγοράσομεν
q add αὐτῶν
r add ἂν
s εἶπε δὲ
t ὡσεὶ
u ἔλαβε δὲ
x add τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ
y ἃ ἐποίησε σημεῖα M.
z add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

1611

This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed again into a mountain, himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

* Matt. 14. 23.

‖ Or, work not.

* Matt. 3. 17.

1881

This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.

15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.

16 And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the
17 sea; and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had
18 not yet come to them. And the sea was rising by reason of a
19 great wind that blew. When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were
20 afraid. But he saith unto them,
21 It is I; be not afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

22 On the morrow the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other [1] boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone
23 (howbeit there came [2] boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks):
24 when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the [2] boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking
25 Jesus. And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when
26 camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves,
27 and were filled. Work not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, *even* God, hath
28 sealed. They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God?

[1] Gr. *little boat.*

[2] Gr. *little boats.*

Οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης ὁ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον.
15 Ἰησοῦς οὖν γνοὺς ὅτι μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἁρπάζειν αὐτόν, ἵνα ποιήσωσιν αὐτὸν βασιλέα, ἀνεχώρησε πάλιν εἰς τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος.
16 Ὡς δὲ ὀψία ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν οἱ μαθη-
17 ταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐμβάντες εἰς [a—a] πλοῖον ἤρχοντο πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καπερναούμ. καὶ σκοτία ἤδη ἐγεγόνει, καὶ [b] οὔπω" ἐληλύθει πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
18 ἥ τε θάλασσα ἀνέμου μεγάλου πνέοντος
19 διηγείρετο. ἐληλακότες οὖν ὡς σταδίους εἰκοσιπέντε ἢ τριάκοντα θεωροῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ πλοίου γινόμενον· καὶ ἐφοβήθη-
20 σαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐγώ εἰμι· μὴ
21 φοβεῖσθε. ἤθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον· καὶ εὐθέως τὸ πλοῖον ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἰς ἣν ὑπῆγον.
22 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἑστηκὼς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης [c] εἶδον" ὅτι πλοιάριον ἄλλο οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἕν [d—d], καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισῆλθε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ [e] πλοῖον" ἀλλὰ μόνοι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
23 ἀπῆλθον ([f] ἀλλὰ" ἦλθε πλοιάρια ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ τόπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν
24 ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ Κυρίου)· ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ ὄχλος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐνέβησαν [g—g] αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ [h] πλοιάρια", καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καπερ-
25 ναούμ ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. καὶ εὑρόντες αὐτὸν πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἶπον αὐτῷ,
26 Ῥαββί, πότε ὧδε γέγονας; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητεῖτέ με, οὐχ ὅτι εἴδετε σημεῖα, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε.
27 ἐργάζεσθε μὴ τὴν βρῶσιν τὴν ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρῶσιν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἣν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑμῖν δώσει· τοῦτον γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐσφράγισεν, ὁ
28 Θεός. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν, Τί [i] ποιῶμεν", ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ;

[a] add τὸ
[b] οὐκ
[c] ἰδὼν
[d] add ἐκεῖνο εἰς ὃ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
[e] πλοιάριον
[f] ἄλλα δὲ
[g] add καὶ
[h] πλοῖα
[i] ποιοῦμεν S.

1611

29 Jesus answered, and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

* 1 John 3. 23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? What dost thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

* Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7.
* Ps. 78. 24.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger: and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, * Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

* Matt. 13. 55.

43 Jesus therefore answered, and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God.

* Is. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34.

1881

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom [1] he
30 hath sent. They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou?
31 Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He gave them bread out of heaven
32 to eat. Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the
33 true bread out of heaven. For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and
34 giveth life unto the world. They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.
35 Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never
36 thirst. But I said unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe
37 not. All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will
38 in no wise cast out. For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of
39 him that sent me. And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last
40 day. For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and [2] I will raise him up at the last day.
41 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down
42 out of heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am come down out of
43 heaven? Jesus answered and said unto them, Murmur not
44 among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day.
45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God.

[1] *Or, he sent*

[2] *Or, that I should raise him up*

29 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό
ἐστι τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα [k] πιστεύητε
30 εἰς ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ,
Τί οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ
31 πιστεύσωμέν σοι; τί ἐργάζῃ; οἱ πατέρες
ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθώς
ἐστι γεγραμμένον, Ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
32 ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ Μωσῆς
[l] ἔδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,
ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον
33 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸν ἀληθινόν· ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν ὁ καταβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ οὐρα-
34 νοῦ καὶ ζωὴν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ. εἶπον οὖν
πρὸς αὐτόν, Κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν
35 ἄρτον τοῦτον. εἶπεν [m] αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· ὁ ἐρχόμενος
πρός με οὐ μὴ πεινάσῃ, καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς
36 ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ [n] διψήσει πώποτε. ἀλλ' εἶπον
ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ ἑωράκατέ με, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε.
37 πᾶν ὃ δίδωσί μοι ὁ πατήρ, πρὸς ἐμὲ ἥξει·
καὶ τὸν ἐρχόμενον πρός με οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω
38 ἔξω. ὅτι καταβέβηκα [o] ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,
οὐχ ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ
39 θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με. τοῦτο δέ ἐστι
τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με [p], ἵνα πᾶν ὃ
δέδωκέ μοι, μὴ ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ
40 ἀναστήσω αὐτὸ [q] τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. τοῦ-
το [r] γάρ ἐστι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ [s] πατρός μου,
ἵνα πᾶς ὁ θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς
αὐτὸν ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον· καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐ-
τὸν ἐγὼ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.
41 Ἐγόγγυζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ,
ὅτι εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ καταβὰς ἐκ
42 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν
Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, οὗ ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν τὸν
πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα; πῶς [t] νῦν λέγει [u]
43 ὅτι Ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβέβηκα; ἀπεκρίθη
[x] ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Μὴ γογγύζετε
44 μετ' ἀλλήλων. οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρός
με, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ πατὴρ ὁ πέμψας με ἑλκύσῃ αὐτόν·
καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν [y] ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ
45 ἡμέρᾳ. ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδακτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

k πιστεύσητε
l δέδωκεν
m add δὲ
n διψήσῃ
o ἐκ
p add πατρός
q add ἐν
r δέ
s πέμψαντός με
t οὖν
u add οὗτος
x add οὖν
y om. ἐν

1611

Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father; * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

* Matt. 11. 27.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

* ch. 3. 13.

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the

1881

Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned,
46 cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is from God, he
47 hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that
48 believeth hath eternal life. I
49 am the bread of life. Your fathers did eat the manna in the
50 wilderness, and they died. This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may
51 eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh
53 to eat? Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not
54 life in yourselves. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last
55 day. For my flesh is [1]meat indeed, and my blood is [2]drink
56 indeed. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth
57 in me, and I in him. As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall
58 live because of me. This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers did eat, and died: he that eateth this bread shall live for ever.
59 These things said he in [3]the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear
61 [4]it? But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stum-
62 ble? *What* then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where he was before?
63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the

[1] Gr. true meat.
[2] Gr. true drink.
[3] Or, a synagogue
[4] Or, him

πᾶς [a—a] ὁ ἀκούσας παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ
46 μαθὼν ἔρχεται πρός με. οὐχ ὅτι τὸν πα-
τέρα τις ἑώρακεν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ
47 Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἑώρακε τὸν πατέρα. ἀμὴν
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων [a—a] ἔχει ζωὴν
48, 49 αἰώνιον. ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς. οἱ
πατέρες ὑμῶν ἔφαγον [b] ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τὸ μάν-
50 να [a], καὶ ἀπέθανον. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ
51 αὐτοῦ φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ
ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἐάν
τις φάγῃ ἐκ τούτου τοῦ ἄρτου, ζήσεται
εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δὲ ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω
ἡ σάρξ μου ἐστίν, [c—c] ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσ-
μου ζωῆς.
52 Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰου-
δαῖοι λέγοντες, Πῶς δύναται οὗτος ἡμῖν
53 δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα φαγεῖν; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ
φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
καὶ πίητε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε ζωὴν ἐν
54 ἑαυτοῖς. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ
πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ
ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.
55 ἡ γὰρ σάρξ μου [d] ἀληθής [a] ἐστι βρῶσις,
56 καὶ τὸ αἷμά μου [d] ἀληθής [a] ἐστι πόσις. ὁ
τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ
57 αἷμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει, κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. καθὼς
ἀπέστειλέ με ὁ ζῶν πατήρ, κἀγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν
πατέρα· καὶ ὁ τρώγων με, κἀκεῖνος ζήσεται
58 δι' ἐμέ. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρα-
νοῦ καταβάς· οὐ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατέρες
[e—e], καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὁ τρώγων τοῦτον τὸν
59 ἄρτον ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ταῦτα εἶπεν
ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καπερναούμ.
60 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν
αὐτοῦ εἶπον, Σκληρός ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ λόγος·
61 τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκούειν; εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ὅτι γογγύζουσι περὶ
τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
62 Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδαλίζει; ἐὰν οὖν θεωρῆτε
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα ὅπου
63 ἦν τὸ πρότερον; τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστι τὸ
ζωοποιοῦν, ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ

[a] add οὖν

[a] add εἰς ἐμὲ

[b] τὸ μάννα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ

[c] add ἣν ἐγὼ δώσω

[d] ἀληθῶς

[e] add ὑμῶν τὸ μάννα

1611

words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.
64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.
66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life.
69 * And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.
70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?
71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7 After these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 * Now the Jews' feast of Tabernacles was at hand.
3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.
6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.
8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.
9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.
10 ¶ But when his brethren were

* Matt. 16. 16.
* Lev. 23. 34.
* ch. 8. 20.

1881

words that I have spoken unto
64 you are spirit, and are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should betray
65 him. And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.
66 Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked
67 no more with him. Jesus said therefore unto the twelve, Would
68 ye also go away? Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou [1]hast the
69 words of eternal life. And we have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God.
70 Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and
71 one of you is a devil? Now he spake of Judas *the son* of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, *being* one of the twelve.
7 And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judæa, because the
2 Jews sought to kill him. Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of tabernacles, was at hand.
3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may behold thy
4 works which thou doest. For no man doeth anything in secret, [2]and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself
5 to the world. For even his brethren did not believe on
6 him. Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is not yet come; but your time is alway
7 ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its
8 works are evil. Go ye up unto the feast: I go not up [3]yet unto this feast; because my time is not yet fulfilled.
9 And having said these things unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.
10 But when his brethren were

[1] Or, *hast words*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *and seeketh it to be known openly.*
[3] Many ancient authorities omit *yet.*

ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ [f]λελάληκα ὑμῖν πνεῦμά
64 ἐστι καὶ ζωή ἐστιν. ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν
τινες οἳ οὐ πιστεύουσιν. ᾔδει γὰρ ἐξ ἀρχῆς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες,
65 καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδώσων αὐτόν. καὶ
ἔλεγε, Διὰ τοῦτο εἴρηκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς
δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρός με, ἐὰν μὴ ᾖ δεδομένον
αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρός [g—g].
66 Ἐκ τούτου πολλοὶ ἀπῆλθον τῶν μαθητῶν
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ οὐκέτι μετ' αὐτοῦ
67 περιεπάτουν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς
δώδεκα, Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν;
68 ἀπεκρίθη [h—h] αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε,
πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; ῥήματα ζωῆς
69 αἰωνίου ἔχεις· καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπιστεύκαμεν καὶ
ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι σὺ εἶ [i]ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ
70 [k—k]. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ ἐγὼ
ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην, καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν
71 εἷς διάβολός ἐστιν; ἔλεγε δὲ τὸν Ἰούδαν
Σίμωνος [l]Ἰσκαριώτου· οὗτος γὰρ ἤμελλεν
αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἷς [m—m] ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.
7 Καὶ [n]μετὰ ταῦτα περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ἤθελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰου-
δαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, ὅτι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰου-
2 δαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν
3 Ἰουδαίων, ἡ σκηνοπηγία. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς
αὐτὸν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν,
καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ἵνα καὶ οἱ μα-
θηταί σου θεωρήσωσι τὰ ἔργα σου ἃ ποιεῖς.
4 οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐν κρυπτῷ τι ποιεῖ, καὶ ζητεῖ
[o]αὐτὸς ἐν παρρησίᾳ εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς,
5 φανέρωσον σεαυτὸν τῷ κόσμῳ. οὐδὲ γὰρ
οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν.
6 λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς
οὔπω πάρεστιν· ὁ δὲ καιρὸς ὁ ὑμέτερος
7 πάντοτέ ἐστιν ἕτοιμος. οὐ δύναται ὁ κόσ-
μος μισεῖν ὑμᾶς· ἐμὲ δὲ μισεῖ, ὅτι ἐγὼ
μαρτυρῶ περὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ
8 πονηρά ἐστιν. ὑμεῖς ἀνάβητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν
[p—p]· ἐγὼ [q]οὔπω ἀναβαίνω εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν
ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὔπω πεπλή-
9 ρωται. ταῦτα δὲ εἰπὼν αὐτοῖς ἔμεινεν ἐν
τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ.
10 Ὡς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ [r]εἰς

f λαλῶ
g add μου
h add οὖν
i ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς
k add τοῦ ζῶντος
l Ἰσκαριώτην
m add ὤν
n περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ ταῦτα
o αὐτὸ M.
p add ταύτην
q οὐκ M.
r om. εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν

1661

gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man [1] letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 * Did not Moses give you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a devil: Who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered, and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 * Moses therefore gave unto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers;) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receive circumcision, [1] that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ

[1] *Or, learning.*

* Ex. 24. 3.

* ch. 5. 16, 18.

* Lev. 12. 3.

* Gen. 17. 10.

[1] *Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.*

* Deut. 1. 16.

1881

gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as
11 it were in secret. The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude
13 astray. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.
14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into
15 the temple, and taught. The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine,
17 but his that sent me. If any man willeth to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak
18 from myself. He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. Did not Moses
19 give you the law, and *yet* none of you doeth the law? Why seek
20 ye to kill me? The multitude answered, Thou hast a [1] devil:
21 who seeketh to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one work, and ye all [2] marvel.
22 For this cause hath Moses given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers); and on the sabbath ye circum-
23 cise a man. If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on the sabbath?
24 Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgement.
25 Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he
26 whom they seek to kill? And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know
27 that this is the Christ? Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Christ

[1] Gr. *demon.*

[2] Or, *marvel because of this. Moses hath given you circumcision*

τὴν ἑορτήν", τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ἀνέβη [s—"],
11 οὐ φανερῶς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν κρυπτῷ. οἱ οὖν
Ἰουδαῖοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, καὶ
12 ἔλεγον, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; καὶ γογγυσμὸς
[t]περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν πολὺς" ἐν τοῖς ὄχλοις· οἱ
μὲν ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἀγαθός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι δὲ
13 ἔλεγον, Οὔ· ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν ὄχλον. οὐδεὶς
μέντοι παρρησίᾳ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ διὰ τὸν
φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
14 Ἤδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσούσης ἀνέβη ὁ
15 Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκε. [u]ἐθαύ-
μαζον οὖν" οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες, Πῶς
16 οὗτος γράμματα οἶδε, μὴ μεμαθηκώς; ἀπε-
κρίθη [v]οὖν" αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν,
Ἡ ἐμὴ διδαχὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμή, ἀλλὰ τοῦ
17 πέμψαντός με· ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα
αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς,
πότερον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν, ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ'
18 ἐμαυτοῦ λαλῶ. ὁ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ λαλῶν τὴν
δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· ὁ δὲ ζητῶν τὴν
δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν, οὗτος ἀληθής
19 ἐστι, καὶ ἀδικία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. οὐ
Μωσῆς [x]ἔδωκεν" ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον, καὶ οὐδεὶς
ἐξ ὑμῶν ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον; τί με ζητεῖτε
20 ἀποκτεῖναι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὄχλος [y—"], Δαιμό-
21 νιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀποκτεῖναι; ἀπε-
κρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [z]Ἓν ἔργον
22 ἐποίησα, καὶ πάντες [x]θαυμάζετε. διὰ τοῦτο
Μωσῆς" δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν περιτομήν (οὐχ
ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐστίν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν
πατέρων), καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε
23 ἄνθρωπον. εἰ περιτομὴν λαμβάνει ἄνθρω-
πος ἐν σαββάτῳ, ἵνα μὴ λυθῇ ὁ νόμος
Μωσέως, ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε ὅτι ὅλον ἄνθρωπον
24 ὑγιῆ ἐποίησα ἐν σαββάτῳ; μὴ κρίνετε κατ'
ὄψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δικαίαν κρίσιν κρίνατε.
25 Ἔλεγον οὖν τινες ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσολυμιτῶν,
26 Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτεῖναι; καὶ
ἴδε, παρρησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσι.
μήποτε ἀληθῶς ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἄρχοντες, ὅτι
27 οὗτός ἐστιν [a—"] ὁ Χριστός; ἀλλὰ τοῦτον
οἴδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ Χριστὸς ὅταν

s add εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν

t πολὺς περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν

u καὶ ἐθαύμαζον

v om. οὖν

x δέδωκεν

y add καὶ εἶπε

z θαυμάζετε διὰ τοῦτο. Μωσῆς M.

a add ἀληθῶς

1611

cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chief Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

* ch. 13. 33. 34 *Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks.

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

* Lev. 23. 36. 37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

* Deut. 18. 15. 38 *He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

* Is. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. 39 (*But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive. For the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

* Matt. 2. 5. 42 *Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

1881

cometh, no one knoweth whence
28 he is. Jesus therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true,
29 whom ye know not. I know him; because I am from him, and
30 he sent me. They sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him, because
31 his hour was not yet come. But of the multitude many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than those which
32 this man hath done? The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to
33 take him. Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him that sent me.
34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye can-
35 not come. The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion [1]among the Greeks, [1] Gr. *of.*
36 and teach the Greeks? What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come?
37 Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me,
38 and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow
39 rivers of living water. But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: [2]for the Spirit was not yet *given*; because Jesus [2] Some ancient authorities read *for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.*
40 was not yet glorified. *Some* of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This is of a truth the prophet.
41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come out of Galilee?
42 Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David
43 was? So there arose a division in the multitude because of him.

ἔρχηται, οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν ἐστίν.
28 ἔκραξεν οὖν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς
καὶ λέγων, Κἀμὲ οἴδατε, καὶ οἴδατε πόθεν
εἰμί· καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ'
ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ
29 οἴδατε. ἐγὼ [b]οἶδα αὐτόν, ὅτι παρ' αὐ-
30 τοῦ εἰμι, κἀκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλεν. ἐζήτουν
οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ'
αὐτὸν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὔπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα
31 αὐτοῦ. [c]ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου δὲ πολλοὶ ἐπί-
στευσαν εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ ἔλεγον, [d]Ὁ
Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔλθῃ, [e]μὴ πλείονα σημεῖα
32 [f]ποιήσει ὧν οὗτος ἐποίησεν; ἤκουσαν
οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος περὶ
αὐτοῦ ταῦτα· καὶ ἀπέστειλαν [g]οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ὑπηρέτας, ἵνα πιάσωσιν
33 αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν [h]ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔτι μι-
κρὸν χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς
34 τὸν πέμψαντά με. ζητήσετέ με, καὶ οὐχ
εὑρήσετέ [i]με· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς
35 οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Ποῦ οὗτος μέλλει πορεύ-
εσθαι, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὑρήσομεν αὐτόν; μὴ
εἰς τὴν διασπορὰν τῶν Ἑλλήνων μέλλει
πορεύεσθαι, καὶ διδάσκειν τοὺς Ἕλληνας;
36 τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπε, Ζητήσετέ
με, καὶ οὐχ εὑρήσετέ [j]με, καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ
ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν;
37 Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς
ἑορτῆς εἱστήκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἔκραξε λέ-
γων, Ἐάν τις διψᾷ, ἐρχέσθω πρός με καὶ
38 πινέτω. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, καθὼς εἶπεν
ἡ γραφή, ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐτοῦ
39 ῥεύσουσιν ὕδατος ζῶντος. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε
περὶ τοῦ Πνεύματος, οὗ ἔμελλον λαμβάνειν
οἱ [k]πιστεύσαντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὔπω γὰρ ἦν
Πνεῦμα [l]ἅγιον, ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς [m]οὔπω ἐδοξ-
40 άσθη. [n]ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου οὖν ἀκούσαντες
[o]τῶν λόγων τούτων ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν
41 ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Οὗτός
ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός. [p]οἱ δὲ ἔλεγον, Μὴ γὰρ
42 ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; οὐχὶ
ἡ γραφὴ εἶπεν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος
Δαβὶδ, καὶ ἀπὸ Βηθλεέμ, τῆς κώμης ὅπου
43 ἦν Δαβὶδ, [q]ἔρχεται ὁ Χριστός; σχίσμα
οὖν [r]ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ δι' αὐτόν.

[b] add δὲ
[c] πολλοὶ δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου
[d] add Ὅτι
[e] μήτι
[f] add τούτων
[g] οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
[h] add αὐτοῖς
[i] om. με
[j] om. με
[k] πιστεύοντες
[l] add Ἅγιον A.S., Ἅγιον διδομένον M.
[m] οὐδέπω
[n] πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου
[o] τὸν λόγον
[p] ἄλλοι
[q] ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται
[r] ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ἐγένετο

1611

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief Priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived
48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (*he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)
51 Doth our Law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?
52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

8 Jesus went unto the Mount of Olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again into the Temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, *He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again, he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last:

*Ch. 3. 2.
Deut. 17. 8. & 19. 15.
*Lev. 20. 10
*Deut. 17. 7.

1881

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.
45 The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not bring
46 him? The officers answered, Never man so spake. The Pharisees therefore answered them,
47 Are ye also led astray? Hath any of the rulers believed on
48 him, or of the Pharisees But this multitude which knoweth
49 not the law are accursed. Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to him before, being one
50 of them), Doth our law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and know what
51 he doeth? They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and [1]see that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
53 [2][And they went every man
8 unto his own house: but Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and
3 taught them. And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman taken in adultery; and having set her in the midst,
4 they say unto him, [3]Master, this woman hath been taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone such: what
6 then sayest thou of her And this they said, tempting him, that they might have *whereof* to accuse him But Jesus stooped down, and with his
7 finger wrote on the ground. But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first
8 cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and with his
9 finger wrote on the ground. And they, when they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, *even* unto the last:

[1] Or, *see: for out of Galilee &c.*
[2] Most of the ancient authorities omit John vii. 53—viii. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other.
[3] Or, *Teacher*
[4] Or, *trying*

44 τινὲς δὲ ἤθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι αὐτόν,
ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας.
45 Ἦλθον οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρ-
χιερεῖς καὶ Φαρισαίους· καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς
46 ἐκεῖνοι, Διατί οὐκ ἠγάγετε αὐτόν; ἀπεκρί-
θησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται, Οὐδέποτε [a]ἐλάλησεν
47 οὕτως[a] ἄνθρωπος [t–a]. ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν
αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλά-
48 νησθε; μή τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων ἐπίστευσεν
49 εἰς αὐτόν, ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων; ἀλλ' ὁ
ὄχλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον
50 [u]ἐπάρατοί[u] εἰσι. λέγει Νικόδημος πρὸς
αὐτοὺς (ὁ ἐλθὼν [v–v] πρὸς αὐτὸν [x]πρό-
51 τερον[x], εἷς ὢν ἐξ αὐτῶν), Μὴ ὁ νόμος
ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν μὴ ἀκούσῃ
[y]πρῶτον παρ' αὐτοῦ[y], καὶ γνῷ τί ποιεῖ;
52 ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ
ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐρεύνησον, καὶ [z]ἴδε[z]
ὅτι [a]ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας προφήτης οὐκ ἐγεί-
ρεται[a].
53 [b]Καὶ [c]ἐπορεύθησαν[c] ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν
8 οἶκον αὐτοῦ· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ
2 ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν. ὄρθρου δὲ πάλιν πα-
ρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς
ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν
3 αὐτούς. ἄγουσι δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ
Φαρισαῖοι [d–d]γυναῖκα [e]ἐπὶ[e] μοιχείᾳ κατει-
λημμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ
4 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ
[f]κατείληπται[f] ἐπαυτοφώρῳ μοιχευομένη.
5 ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ Μωσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο τὰς
τοιαύτας [g]λιθάζειν[g]· σὺ οὖν τί λέγεις
6 [h]περὶ αὐτῆς[h]; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγον πειράζοντες
αὐτόν, ἵνα ἔχωσι κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς κάτω κύψας τῷ δακτύλῳ [i]κατέ-
7 γραφεν[i] εἰς τὴν γῆν [k–k]. ὡς δὲ ἐπέμενον
ἐρωτῶντες αὐτόν, ἀνακύψας εἶπε πρὸς αὐ-
τούς, Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν πρῶτος [l–l]λίθον
8 ἐπ' αὐτῇ βαλέτω. καὶ πάλιν κάτω κύψας [m]τῷ
9 δακτύλῳ[m] ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. οἱ δὲ ἀκού-
σαντες [n–n]ἐξήρχοντο εἷς καθ' εἷς, ἀρξάμενοι
ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ἕως τῶν ἐσχάτων·

[a] οὕτως ἐλάλησεν
[t] add ὡς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος
[u] ἐπικατάρατοί
[v] add νυκτὸς
[x] om. πρότερον
[y] παρ' αὐτοῦ πρότερον
[z] ἴδε· A.M.
[a] προφήτης ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας οὐκ ἐγήγερται
[b] om. ver. 53 and 8. vv. 1–11 M.
[c] ἐπορεύθη
[d] add πρὸς αὐτὸν
[e] ἐν
[f] κατειλήφθη
[g] λιθοβολεῖσθαι
[h] om. περὶ αὐτῆς
[i] ἔγραφεν
[k] add μὴ προσποιούμενος A.
[l] add τὸν
[m] om. τῷ δακτύλῳ
[n] add καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς συνειδήσεως ἐλεγχόμενοι

1611

and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: Go, and sin no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself, thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered, and said unto them, * Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 * It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: Whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.
24 I said therefore unto you, that

* ch. 1. 4. & 9. 5.
* ch. 5. 31.
* Deut. 17. 6. Matt. 18. 16.

1881

and Jesus was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in
10 the midst. And Jesus lifted up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they? did
11 no man condemn thee? And she said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth sin no more.]
12 Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the
13 light of life. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy
14 witness is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, Even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye know not whence I
15 come, or whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh; I judge
16 no man. Yea and if I judge, my judgement is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father
17 that sent me. Yea and in your law it is written, that the wit-
18 ness of two men is true. I am he that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent
19 me beareth witness of me. They said therefore unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would know my Father also.
20 These words spake he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took him; because his hour was not yet come.
21 He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot
22 come. The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye can-
23 not come? And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.
24 I said therefore unto you, that

καὶ κατελείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ
10 ἐν μέσῳ [o]οὖσα". ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[p]—" εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ἡ γυνή, ποῦ εἰσιν [r]—";
11 οὐδείς σε κατέκρινεν; ἡ δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐδείς,
Κύριε. εἶπε δὲ [s]—" ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ ἐγώ
σε κατακρίνω· πορεύου· [t]ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν"
μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε."]
12 Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησε λέ-
γων, Ἐγώ εἰμι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ
ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοὶ οὐ μὴ [u]περιπατήσῃ" ἐν τῇ
13 σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἕξει τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς. εἶπον
οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ
μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία σου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλη-
14 θής. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Κἂν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, ἀληθής
ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου· ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν
ἦλθον, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἴδατε
15 πόθεν ἔρχομαι, [x]ἢ" ποῦ ὑπάγω. ὑμεῖς
κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρίνετε· ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω
16 οὐδένα. καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἐγώ, ἡ κρίσις
ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθής ἐστιν· ὅτι μόνος οὐκ εἰμί,
17 ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ· καὶ ἐν
τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γέγραπται, ὅτι δύο
18 ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἐστιν. ἐγώ
εἰμι ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, καὶ μαρ-
19 τυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ. ἔλε-
γον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ σου;
ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὔτε ἐμὲ οἴδατε, οὔτε
τὸν πατέρα μου· εἰ ἐμὲ ᾔδειτε, καὶ τὸν
20 πατέρα μου ᾔδειτε ἄν. ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα
ἐλάλησεν [y]—" ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ, διδάσκων
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίασεν αὐτόν, ὅτι
οὔπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.
21 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς [y]—", Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω,
καὶ ζητήσετέ με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν
ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ
22 δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,
Μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτόν, ὅτι λέγει, Ὅπου
ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν;
23 καὶ [z]ἔλεγεν" αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν κάτω
ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἄνω εἰμί· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ
κόσμου τούτου ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ
24 τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. εἶπον οὖν ὑμῖν, ὅτι

[o] ἐστῶσα
[p] add καὶ μηδένα θεασάμενος πλὴν τῆς γυναικὸς
[r] add ἐκεῖνοι οἱ κατήγοροί σου
[s] add αὐτῇ
[t] καὶ
[u] περιπατήσει
[x] καὶ
[y] add ὁ Ἰησοῦς
[z] εἶπεν

1611

ye shall die in your sins. For if ye
believe not that I am he, ye shall
die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who
art thou? And Jesus saith unto
them, Even the same that I said
unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to say, and
to judge of you: But he that sent
me is true, and I speak to the world
those things which I have heard of
him.
27 They understood not that he
spake to them of the Father.
28 Then said Jesus unto them,
When ye have lift up the Son of
man, then shall ye know that I am
he, and that I do nothing of myself:
but as my Father hath taught me, I
speak these things.
29 And he that sent me is with
me: the Father hath not left me
alone: for I do always those things
that please him.
30 As he spake those words, many
believed on him.
31 Then said Jesus to those Jews
which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my
disciples indeed.
32 And ye shall know the Truth,
and the Truth shall make you free.
33 ¶ They answered him, We be
Abraham's seed, and were never in
bondage to any man: how sayest
thou, Ye shall be made free?
34 Jesus answered them, Verily,
verily I say unto you, * Whosoever
committeth sin, is the servant of sin.
35 And the servant abideth not in
the house for ever: but the Son
abideth ever.
36 If the Son therefore shall make
you free, ye shall be free indeed.
37 I know that ye are Abraham's
seed, but ye seek to kill me, because
my word hath no place in you.
38 I speak that which I have seen
with my Father: and ye do that
which ye have seen with your
father.
39 They answered, and said unto
him, Abraham is our father. Jesus
saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the
works of Abraham.
40 But now ye seek to kill me, a
man that hath told you the truth,
which I have heard of God: this
did not Abraham.

* Rom. 6. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 19.

1881

ye shall die in your sins: for ex-
cept ye believe that [1]I am *he*,
25 ye shall die in your sins. They
said therefore unto him, Who
art thou? Jesus said unto them,
[2]Even that which I have also
spoken unto you from the be-
26 ginning. I have many things to
speak and to judge concerning
you: howbeit he that sent me
is true; and the things which I
heard from him, these speak I
27 [3]unto the world. They per-
ceived not that he spake to them
28 of the Father. Jesus therefore
said, When ye have lifted up the
Son of man, then shall ye know
that [4]I am *he*, and *that* I do
nothing of myself, but as the
Father taught me, I speak these
29 things. And he that sent me is
with me; he hath not left me
alone; for I do always the things
30 that are pleasing to him. As he
spake these things, many be-
lieved on him.
31 Jesus therefore said to those
Jews which had believed him, If
ye abide in my word, *then* are ye
32 truly my disciples; and ye shall
know the truth, and the truth
33 shall make you free. They an-
swered unto him, We be Abra-
ham's seed, and have never yet
been in bondage to any man: how
sayest thou, Ye shall be made
34 free? Jesus answered them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you,
Every one that committeth sin is
35 the bondservant of sin. And the
bondservant abideth not in the
house for ever: the son abideth
36 for ever. If therefore the Son
shall make you free, ye shall be
37 free indeed. I know that ye are
Abraham's seed; yet ye seek to
kill me, because my word [5]hath
38 not free course in you. I speak
the things which I have seen
with [6]*my* Father: and ye also do
the things which ye heard from
39 *your* father. They answered and
said unto him, Our father is
Abraham. Jesus saith unto
them, If ye [7]were Abraham's
children, [8]ye would do the works
40 of Abraham. But now ye seek to
kill me, a man that hath told
you the truth, which I heard
from God: this did not Abraham.

[1] Or, *I am*

[2] Or, How is it *that I even speak to you at all?*

[3] Gr. *into.*

[4] Or, *I am* Or, *I am* he: *and I do*

[5] Or, *hath no place in you*

[6] Or, *the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father.*

[7] Gr. *are.*

[8] Some ancient authorities read *ye do the works of Abraham.*

ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἐὰν
γὰρ μὴ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε
25 ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ,
Σὺ τίς εἶ; [a—] εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν
26 ἀρχὴν [b] ὅ τι [] καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν. πολλὰ ἔχω
περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας
με ἀληθής ἐστι, κἀγὼ ἃ ἤκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ,
27 ταῦτα [c] λαλῶ εἰς τὸν κόσμον. οὐκ ἔγνωσαν
28 ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγεν. εἶπεν οὖν
[d—] ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅταν ὑψώσητε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγώ [e] εἰμι,
καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ ποιῶ οὐδέν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς
29 ἐδίδαξέ με ὁ πατήρ [f—], ταῦτα λαλῶ. καὶ
ὁ πέμψας με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστιν· οὐκ ἀφῆκέ
με μόνον [g—] ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ
30 ποιῶ πάντοτε. ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος
πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν.
31 Ἔλεγεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευ-
κότας αὐτῷ Ἰουδαίους, Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μείνητε
ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς μαθηταί μου
32 ἐστέ· καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ
33 ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς. ἀπεκρίθησαν
[h] πρὸς αὐτόν, Σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ
οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς σὺ
34 λέγεις ὅτι Ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε; ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν δοῦλός ἐστι
35 τῆς ἁμαρτίας. ὁ δὲ δοῦλος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ
οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει εἰς τὸν
36 αἰῶνα. ἐὰν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ,
37 ὄντως ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε. οἶδα ὅτι σπέρμα
Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτεῖναι,
38 ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ χωρεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. [i] ἃ
ἐγὼ [] ἑώρακα παρὰ τῷ πατρί [j—], λαλῶ· καὶ
ὑμεῖς οὖν [k] ἃ ἠκούσατε παρὰ τοῦ πατρός,
39 ποιεῖτε. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ὁ
πατὴρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ἐστι. λέγει αὐτοῖς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ [l] ἐστε, τὰ
40 ἔργα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ [m] ἐποιεῖτε. νῦν δὲ
ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτεῖναι, ἄνθρωπον ὃς τὴν
ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἤκουσα παρὰ
τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῦτο Ἀβραὰμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν.

a add καὶ
b ὅτι S.M.
c λέγω
d add αὐτοῖς
e εἰμι· M.
f add μου
g add ὁ πατήρ
h αὐτῷ
i ἐγὼ ὃ
j add μου
k ὃ ἑωράκατε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν,
l ἦτε
m ἐποιεῖτε ἄν A.S.: ποιεῖτε M.

1611

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.
42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of myself, but he sent me.
43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.
44 *Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.
45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.
46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?
47 *He that is of God, heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.
48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?
49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.
50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.
51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.
52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.
53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?
54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:
55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.
56 Your father Abraham rejoiced

* 1 John 3. 8.
* 1 John 4. 6.

1881

41 Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, We were not born of fornication; we have
42 one Father, *even* God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth and am come from God; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me.
43 Why do ye not [1] understand my speech? *Even* because ye can-
44 not hear my word. Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and [2] stood not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. [3] When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.
45 But because I say the truth,
46 ye believe me not. Which of you convicteth me of sin? If I say truth, why do ye not
47 believe me? He that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause ye hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.
48 The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast
49 a [4] devil? Jesus answered, I have not a [4] devil; but I honour my Father, and ye dishonour
50 me. But I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh
51 and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall never see
52 death. The Jews said unto him, Now we know that thou hast a [4] devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he
53 shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom
54 makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your
55 God; and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his word.
56 Your father Abraham rejoiced

[1] Or, *know*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *standeth.*
[3] Or, *Whosoever speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar.*
[4] Gr. *demon.*

41 ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν.
εἶπον [n]–[l] αὐτῷ, Ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας [o]οὐκ
ἐγεννήθημεν[l]· ἕνα πατέρα ἔχομεν, τὸν Θεόν.
42 εἶπεν [p]–[l] αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ ὁ Θεὸς πατὴρ
ὑμῶν ἦν, ἠγαπᾶτε ἂν ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἥκω· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ' ἐμαυ-
τοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλε.
43 διατί τὴν λαλιὰν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε;
ὅτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμόν.
44 ὑμεῖς ἐκ [q]τοῦ[l] πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστέ,
καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε
ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς,
καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ [r]οὐκ ἕστηκεν[l], ὅτι οὐκ
ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλῇ τὸ
ψεῦδος, ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων λαλεῖ· ὅτι ψεύστης
45 ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν
46 ἀλήθειαν λέγω, οὐ πιστεύετέ μοι. τίς ἐξ
ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; εἰ [s]–[l]
ἀλήθειαν λέγω, διατί ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετέ
47 μοι; ὁ ὢν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἀκούει· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ
48 τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἐστέ. ἀπεκρίθησαν [t]–[l] οἱ
Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Οὐ καλῶς λέγομεν
ἡμεῖς ὅτι Σαμαρείτης εἶ σύ, καὶ δαιμόνιον
49 ἔχεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον
οὐκ ἔχω· ἀλλὰ τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ
50 ὑμεῖς ἀτιμάζετέ με. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ζητῶ τὴν
δόξαν μου· ἔστιν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων.
51 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον τὸν
ἐμὸν τηρήσῃ, θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήσῃ εἰς
52 τὸν αἰῶνα. εἶπον [t]–[l] αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,
Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀ-
βραὰμ ἀπέθανε καὶ οἱ προφῆται, καὶ σὺ
λέγεις, Ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ, οὐ
53 μὴ [u]γεύσηται[l] θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. μὴ
σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ,
ὅστις ἀπέθανε; καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἀπέ-
54 θανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν [v]–[l] ποιεῖς; ἀπεκρίθη
Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν ἐγὼ δοξάζω ἐμαυτόν, ἡ
δόξα μου οὐδέν ἐστιν· ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ
μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι
55 Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκατε αὐτόν·
ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν, καὶ ἐὰν εἴπω ὅτι οὐκ
οἶδα αὐτόν, ἔσομαι ὅμοιος ὑμῶν ψεύστης·
ἀλλ' οἶδα αὐτόν, καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τη-
56 ρῶ. Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἠγαλλιάσατο

[n] add οὖν
[o] οὐ γεγεννήμεθα
[p] add οὖν S.
[q] om. τοῦ
[r] οὐχ ἕστηκεν A.S.M.
[s] add δὲ
[t] add οὖν
[u] γεύσεται
[v] add σὺ

1611

to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.
57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?
58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the Temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

9 And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.
2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?
3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.
4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.
5 As long as I am in the world,
[a] ch. 1. 9. [a] I am the light of the world.
6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he [1] anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,
7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.
8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?
9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.
10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?
11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.
12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.
13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.
14 And it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.
15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them,

[1] *Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.*

1881

[1] to see my day; and he saw
57 it, and was glad. The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and
58 hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before
59 Abraham [2] was, I am. They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus [3] hid himself, and went out of the temple [4].
9 And as he passed by, he saw
2 a man blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he should be
3 born blind? Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest
4 in him. We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when
5 no man can work. When I am in the world, I am the light of
6 the world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, [5] and anointed his eyes with the
7 clay, and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and wash-
8 ed, and came seeing. The neighbours therefore, and they which saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he
9 that sat and begged? Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I
10 am *he*. They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes
11 opened? He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received
12 sight. And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.
13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.
14 Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay,
15 and opened his eyes. Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them,

[1] *Or, that he should see*

[2] *Gr. was born.*

[3] *Or, was hidden, and went &c.*

[4] *Many ancient authorities add and going through the midst of them went his way, and so passed by.*

[5] *Or, and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes*

57 ἵνα ἴδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμήν· καὶ εἶδε καὶ
ἐχάρη. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν,
Πεντήκοντα ἔτη οὔπω ἔχεις, καὶ Ἀβραὰμ
58 ἑώρακας; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ γενέσθαι, ἐγώ εἰμι.
59 ἦραν οὖν λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· Ἰη-
σοῦς δὲ ἐκρύβη, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ
[w]—[w].

9 Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ
2 γενετῆς. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Ῥαββί, τίς ἥμαρτεν, οὗτος,
ἢ οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῇ;
3 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὔτε οὗτος ἥμαρτεν
οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ
4 τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. [x]ἡμᾶς δεῖ
ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντός με ἕως
ἡμέρα ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νύξ, ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται
5 ἐργάζεσθαι. ὅταν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ὦ, φῶς
6 εἰμι τοῦ κόσμου. ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἔπτυσε
χαμαί, καὶ ἐποίησε πηλὸν ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος,
καὶ ἐπέχρισεν [y]αὐτοῦ τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς
7 ὀφθαλμούς [z]—, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὕπαγε,
νίψαι εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ (ὁ
ἑρμηνεύεται ἀπεσταλμένος). ἀπῆλθεν οὖν
8 καὶ ἐνίψατο, καὶ ἦλθε βλέπων. οἱ οὖν
γείτονες, καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν τὸ πρότε-
ρον ὅτι [a]προσαίτης ἦν, ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός
9 ἐστιν ὁ καθήμενος καὶ προσαιτῶν; ἄλλοι
ἔλεγον ὅτι Οὗτός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι [b]— [c]ἔλε-
γον, Οὐχί, ἀλλ' ὅμοιος αὐτῷ ἐστιν. ἐκεῖνος
10 ἔλεγεν ὅτι Ἐγώ εἰμι. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ,
Πῶς [d]οὖν ἀνεῴχθησάν σου οἱ ὀφθαλμοί;
11 ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος [e]—, [f]Ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ λε-
γόμενος Ἰησοῦς πηλὸν ἐποίησε, καὶ ἐπέ-
χρισέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ εἶπέ μοι
[g]ὅτι Ὕπαγε εἰς [h]τὸν Σιλωάμ, καὶ νίψαι·
ἀπελθὼν [i]οὖν καὶ νιψάμενος ἀνέβλεψα.
12 [k]καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; λέγει,
Οὐκ οἶδα.
13 Ἄγουσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους,
14 τόν ποτε τυφλόν. ἦν δὲ σάββατον [l]ἐν
ᾗ ἡμέρᾳ τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
15 καὶ ἀνέῳξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. πά-
λιν οὖν ἠρώτων αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρι-
σαῖοι, πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,

[w] add διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν· καὶ παρῆγεν οὕτω A.S.: καὶ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο, καὶ παρῆγεν οὕτω M.

[x] ἐμὲ

[y] om. αὐτοῦ

[z] add τοῦ τυφλοῦ

[a] τυφλὸς

[b] add δὲ

[c] ὅτι Ὅμοιος

[d] om. οὖν

[e] add καὶ εἶπεν

[f] Ἄνθρωπος λεγόμενος

[g] om. ὅτι

[h] τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ

[i] δὲ

[k] εἶπον οὖν

[l] ὅτε

1611

He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.
16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.
17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.
18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.
19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?
20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:
21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.
22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.
24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.
25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.
26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? Will ye also be his disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses' disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.
30 The man answered, and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence

1881

He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.
16 Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division
17 among them. They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And
18 he said, He is a prophet. The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received
19 his sight, and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then
20 doth he now see? His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he
21 was born blind: but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall
22 speak for himself. These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him *to be* Christ, he should be put out of
23 the synagogue. Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.
24 So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is a
25 sinner. He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.
26 They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened
27 he thine eyes? He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples?
28 And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we
29 are disciples of Moses. We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence

Πηλὸν [m]ἐπέθηκέ μου ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς", 16 καὶ ἐνιψάμην, καὶ βλέπω. ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων τινές, [n]Οὐκ ἔστιν οὗτος παρὰ Θεοῦ ὁ ἄνθρωπος', ὅτι τὸ σάββατον οὐ τηρεῖ. ἄλλοι [o]δὲ" ἔλεγον, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος ἁμαρτωλὸς τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποι- 17 εῖν; καὶ σχίσμα ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς. [p]λέγουσιν οὖν" τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν, [q]Τί σὺ" λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἤνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ὁ 18 δὲ εἶπεν ὅτι Προφήτης ἐστίν. οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν, ἕως ὅτου ἐφώνησαν τοὺς 19 γονεῖς αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος, καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη; 20 πῶς οὖν [r]βλέπει ἄρτι"; ἀπεκρίθησαν [s]—" οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπον, Οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· 21 πῶς δὲ νῦν βλέπει, οὐκ οἴδαμεν· ἢ τίς ἤνοιξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἴδαμεν· [t]αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε· ἡλικίαν ἔχει·" αὐ- 22 τὸς περὶ [u]ἑαυτοῦ" λαλήσει. ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐφοβοῦντο τοὺς Ἰουδαίους· ἤδη γὰρ συνετέθειντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα ἐάν τις αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστόν, 23 ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. διὰ τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπον ὅτι Ἡλικίαν ἔχει· αὐτὸν ἐρω- 24 τήσατε. ἐφώνησαν οὖν [x]τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐκ δευτέρου" ὃς ἦν τυφλός, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν ὅτι ὁ 25 ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν. ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ἐκεῖνος [y]—", Εἰ ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν, οὐκ οἶδα· ἓν οἶδα, ὅτι τυφλὸς ὢν ἄρτι 26 βλέπω. εἶπον [z]οὖν" αὐτῷ [a]—", Τί ἐποίησέ σοι; πῶς ἤνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; 27 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν ἤδη, καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν θέλετε ἀκούειν; μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι; 28 [b]καὶ" ἐλοιδόρησαν [c]—" αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπον, Σὺ εἶ μαθητὴς ἐκείνου· ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωσέως 29 ἐσμὲν μαθηταί. ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν ὅτι Μωσῇ λελάληκεν ὁ Θεός· τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ οἴδαμεν 30 πόθεν ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ [d]τὸ" θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε πόθεν

[m] ἐπέθηκεν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς μου
[n] Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔστι παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ
[o] om. δὲ
[p] λέγουσι
[q] Σὺ τί
[r] ἄρτι βλέπει
[s] add αὐτοῖς
[t] αὐτὸς ἡλικίαν ἔχει· αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε·
[u] αὐτοῦ
[x] ἐκ δευτέρου τὸν ἄνθρωπον
[y] add καὶ εἶπεν
[z] δὲ
[a] add πάλιν
[b] om. καὶ
[c] add οὖν
[d] om. τὸ

1611

he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind:
33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered, and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they [r] cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe: and he worshipped him.
39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.
40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sin remaineth.

10 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief, and a robber.
2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.
5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

[r] *Or, excommunicated him.*

1881

he is, and *yet* he opened mine
31 eyes. We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his
32 will, him he heareth. Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of
33 a man born blind. If this man were not from God, he could do
34 nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on [1] the
36 Son of God? He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that
37 I may believe on him? Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that
38 speaketh with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he wor-
39 shipped him. And Jesus said, For judgement came I into this world, that they which see not may see; and that they which
40 see may become blind. Those of the Pharisees which were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also
41 blind? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.
10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.
2 But he that entereth in by the door is [2] the shepherd of the
3 sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them
4 out. When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for
5 they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

[1] *Many ancient authorities read the Son of man.*

[2] *Or, a shepherd*

ἐστί, καὶ ἀνέῳξέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς.
31 οἴδαμεν [e]—" ὅτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὁ Θεὸς οὐκ
ἀκούει· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις θεοσεβὴς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ
32 θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τούτου ἀκούει. ἐκ τοῦ
αἰῶνος οὐκ ἠκούσθη, ὅτι ἤνοιξέ τις ὀφθαλ-
33 μοὺς τυφλοῦ γεγεννημένου. εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗ-
τος παρὰ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἠδύνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν.
34 ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν ἁμαρτίαις
σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὅλος, καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς;
καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω.
35 "Ηκουσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν
ἔξω, καὶ εὑρὼν αὐτὸν [f]εἶπε", Σὺ πιστεύεις
36 εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ [g]Θεοῦ"; ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖ-
νος καὶ εἶπε, [h]Καὶ τίς" ἐστι, Κύριε, ἵνα
37 πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν; [i]εἶπεν" αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς, Καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ
38 σοῦ ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Πιστεύω,
39 Κύριε· καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπεν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰς κρῖμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον
τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα οἱ μὴ βλέποντες βλέ-
πωσι, καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένωνται.
40 [k]—" ἤκουσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων ταῦτα οἱ
[l]μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες", καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μὴ
41 καὶ ἡμεῖς τυφλοί ἐσμεν; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἴχετε
ἁμαρτίαν· νῦν δὲ λέγετε ὅτι Βλέπομεν· ἡ
[m]—" ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει.

10 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ εἰσερχό-
μενος διὰ τῆς θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τῶν
προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων ἀλλαχόθεν,
2 ἐκεῖνος κλέπτης ἐστὶ καὶ λῃστής. ὁ δὲ
εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας ποιμήν ἐστι
3 τῶν προβάτων. τούτῳ ὁ θυρωρὸς ἀνοίγει,
καὶ τὰ πρόβατα τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούει,
καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα [n]φωνεῖ" κατ' ὄνομα,
4 καὶ ἐξάγει αὐτά. [o]—" ὅταν τὰ ἴδια [p]πάντα"
ἐκβάλῃ, ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν πορεύεται· καὶ
τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ, ὅτι οἴδασι τὴν
5 φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. ἀλλοτρίῳ δὲ οὐ μὴ [q]ἀκο-
λουθήσουσιν", ἀλλὰ φεύξονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ,
ὅτι οὐκ οἴδασι τῶν ἀλλοτρίων τὴν φωνήν.

e add δὲ
f εἶπεν αὐτῷ
g ἀνθρώπου M.
h Τίς
i εἶπε δὲ
k add καὶ
l ὄντες μετ' αὐτοῦ
m add οὖν
n καλεῖ
o add καὶ
p πρόβατα
q ἀκολουθήσωσιν

1611

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.
8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.
9 I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.
10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.
11 *I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.
15 As the father knoweth me, even so know I the father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.
16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; *and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.
17 Therefore doth my father love me, *because I lay down my life that I might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. *This commandment have I received of my father.
19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?
22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the *feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

* Is. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.
* Ezek. 37. 22.
* Is. 53. 7, 8.
* Acts 2. 24.
* 1 Macc. 4. 59.

1881

6 This [1]parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
7 Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.
8 All that came before me are thieves and robbers: but the
9 sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and shall
10 find pasture. The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may
11 [2]have *it* abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the
12 sheep. He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth
13 *them*: *he fleeth* because he is a hireling, and careth not for the
14 sheep. I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own,
15 and mine own know me, even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep.
16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must [3]bring, and they shall hear my voice; and [4]they shall become one flock, one shepherd.
17 Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life,
18 that I may take it again. No one [5]taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have [6]power to lay it down, and I have [6]power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.
19 There arose a division again among the Jews because of these
20 words. And many of them said, He hath a [7]devil, and is mad;
21 why hear ye him? Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a [7]devil. Can a [7]devil open the eyes of the blind?
22 [8]And it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: it was
23 winter; and Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch.

[1] Or, *proverb*
[2] Or, *have abundance*
[3] Or, *lead*
[4] Or, *there shall be one flock*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *took it away.*
[6] Or, *right*
[7] Gr. *demon.*
[8] Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast.*

Add many. Or portico (cf. Acts 3,

6 ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἃ
ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.
7 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, [r]—[1] ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν
8 προβάτων· πάντες ὅσοι [s]ἦλθον πρὸ ἐμοῦ[1],
κλέπται εἰσὶ καὶ λῃσταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκουσαν
9 αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα. ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι'
ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ
εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται, καὶ νομὴν
10 εὑρήσει. ὁ κλέπτης οὐκ ἔρχεται εἰ μὴ ἵνα
κλέψῃ καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἦλθον
11 ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχωσι, καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. ἐγώ
εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός· ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλὸς
τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ τῶν προ-
12 βάτων. ὁ μισθωτὸς [t]—[1] καὶ οὐκ ὢν ποιμήν,
οὗ οὐκ εἰσὶ τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια, θεωρεῖ τὸν
λύκον ἐρχόμενον, καὶ ἀφίησι τὰ πρόβατα,
καὶ φεύγει· καὶ ὁ λύκος ἁρπάζει αὐτά, καὶ
13 σκορπίζει [u]—[1]. [x]—[1] ὅτι μισθωτός ἐστι, καὶ
14 οὐ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν προβάτων. ἐγώ
εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός· καὶ γινώσκω τὰ
ἐμά, καὶ [y]γινώσκουσί με τὰ ἐμά,[1] καθὼς
15 γινώσκει με ὁ πατήρ, κἀγὼ γινώσκω τὸν
πατέρα· καὶ τὴν ψυχήν μου τίθημι ὑπὲρ
16 τῶν προβάτων. καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα ἔχω,
ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τῆς αὐλῆς ταύτης· κἀκεῖνα
[z]δεῖ με[1] ἀγαγεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκού-
σουσι· καὶ [a]γενήσονται[1] μία ποίμνη, εἷς
17 ποιμήν. διὰ τοῦτό [b]με ὁ πατὴρ[1] ἀγαπᾷ,
ὅτι ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν ψυχήν μου, ἵνα πάλιν
18 λάβω αὐτήν. οὐδεὶς [c]αἴρει[1] αὐτὴν ἀπ'
ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ.
ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν
ἔχω πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν· ταύτην τὴν ἐν-
τολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου.
19 Σχίσμα [d]—[1] πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰου-
20 δαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους. ἔλεγον
δὲ πολλοὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ
21 μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον,
Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστι δαιμονιζομένου·
μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς
ἀνοίγειν;
22 Ἐγένετο [e]δὲ[1] τὰ ἐγκαίνια ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσο-
23 λύμοις· [f]—[1] χειμὼν ἦν· καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν τῇ στοᾷ τοῦ Σολομῶντος.

[r] add ὅτι
[s] πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἦλθον
[t] add δὲ
[u] add τὰ πρόβατα
[x] add ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει,
[y] γινώσκομαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν.
[z] με δεῖ
[a] γενήσεται
[b] ὁ πατήρ με
[c] ἦρεν M.
[d] add οὖν
[e] τότε M.
[f] add καὶ

1611

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou [1] make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.
26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.
28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.
29 My father which gave them me, is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my father's hand.
30 I and my father are one.
31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?
33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.
34 Jesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said, ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say ye of him, whom the father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?
37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.
38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.
42 And many believed on him there.

[1] *Or, hold us in suspense.*

* Ps. 82. 6.

1881

24 The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the
25 Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, these
26 bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not
27 of my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and
28 they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand.
29 [1] My Father, which hath given *them* unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch [2] *them* out of the Father's
30 hand. I and the Father are one.
31 The Jews took up stones again
32 to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye
33 stone me? The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a
34 man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be
36 broken), say ye of him, whom the Father [3] sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am *the*
37 Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me
38 not. But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father.
39 They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand.
40 And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode.
41 And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake of this man
42 were true. And many believed on him there.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me.*

[2] Or, aught

[3] Or, *consecrated*

24 ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ
ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἕως πότε τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν
ἄιρεις; εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, εἰπὲ ἡμῖν παρ-
25 ρησίᾳ. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον
ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε· τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ
ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρός μου, ταῦτα
26 μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ. ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστ-
εύετε, [g]ὅτι οὐκ" ἐστὲ ἐκ τῶν προβάτων
27 τῶν ἐμῶν [h]–". τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς
φωνῆς μου ἀκούει, κἀγὼ γινώσκω αὐτά,
28 καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσί μοι· κἀγὼ ζωὴν αἰώνιον
δίδωμι αὐτοῖς, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐχ ἁρπάσει τις αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς
29 χειρός μου. [i]ὁ πατήρ μου, ὃς δέδωκέ μοι,
μείζων πάντων ἐστι"· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται
ἁρπάζειν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ πατρός [j]–".
30, 31 ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἕν ἐσμεν. ἐβάσταsαν
[k]–" πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα λιθά-
32 σωσιν αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Πολλὰ καλὰ ἔργα ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ
πατρός [l]–". διὰ ποῖον αὐτῶν ἔργον λιθά-
33 ζετέ με; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
[m]–", Περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν σε,
ἀλλὰ περὶ βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρω-
34 πος ὢν ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν Θεόν. ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένον
ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν, Ἐγὼ εἶπα, θεοί ἐστε;
35 εἰ ἐκείνους εἶπε θεούς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐγένετο (καὶ οὐ δύναται λυθῆναι
36 ἡ γραφή), ὃν ὁ πατὴρ ἡγίασε καὶ ἀπέ-
στειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι
Βλασφημεῖς, ὅτι εἶπον, Υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰμι;
37 εἰ οὐ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρός μου, μὴ
38 πιστεύετέ μοι. εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, κἂν ἐμοὶ μὴ
πιστεύητε, τοῖς ἔργοις [n]πιστεύετε"· ἵνα
γνῶτε καὶ [o]γινώσκητε", ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ
39 πατήρ, κἀγὼ ἐν [p]τῷ πατρί". ἐζήτουν [q]–"
πάλιν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς
χειρὸς αὐτῶν.
40 Καὶ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου
εἰς τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον
41 βαπτίζων· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ. καὶ πολλοὶ
ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἰωάννης
μὲν σημεῖον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν, πάντα δὲ ὅσα
42 εἶπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ τούτου ἀληθῆ ἦν. καὶ
[r]πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ".

g οὐ γὰρ
h add καθὼς εἶπον ὑμῖν
i ὁ πατήρ μου ὃ δέδωκέ μοι πάντων μείζον ἐστι M.
j add μου
k add οὖν
l add μου
m add λέγοντες
n πιστεύσατε
o πιστεύσητε
p αὐτῷ
q add οὖν
r ἐπίστευσαν πολλοὶ ἐκεῖ εἰς αὐτόν

1611

11 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.
2 (*It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.
4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judæa again.
8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?
9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe:) Nevertheless, let us go unto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, [t] about fifteen furlongs off:)

* Matt. 26. 7.

[t] *That is, about two mile.*

1881

11 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister
2 Martha. And it was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother
3 Lazarus was sick. The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou
4 lovest is sick. But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and
6 her sister, and Lazarus. When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he
7 was. Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let us go in-
8 to Judæa again. The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither
9 again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this
10 world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him.
11 These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I may
12 awake him out of sleep. The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep,
13 he will [1] recover. Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of
14 taking rest in sleep. Then Jesus therefore said unto them
15 plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless
16 let us go unto him. Thomas therefore, who is called [2] Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we
may die with him.
17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the
18 tomb four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off;

[1] Gr. be saved.

[2] That is, Twin.

11 Ἦν δέ τις ἀσθενῶν, Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθα-
νίας, ἐκ τῆς κώμης Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας τῆς
2 ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς. ἦν δὲ Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα
τὸν Κύριον μύρῳ καὶ ἐκμάξασα τοὺς πόδας
αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς
3 Λάζαρος ἠσθένει. ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελ-
φαὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσαι, Κύριε, ἴδε, ὃν
4 φιλεῖς ἀσθενεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν, Αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς θά-
νατον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα
5 δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. ἠγάπα
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν
6 αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. ὡς οὖν ἤκουσεν
ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ, τότε μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τόπῳ
7 δύο ἡμέρας. ἔπειτα μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς
μαθηταῖς, Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν.
8 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, Ῥαββί, νῦν
ἐζήτουν σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πάλιν
9 ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐχὶ
δώδεκά εἰσιν ὧραι τῆς ἡμέρας; ἐάν τις
περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκόπτει, ὅτι
10 τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει· ἐὰν δέ
τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτί, προσκόπτει, ὅτι
11 τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ. ταῦτα εἶπε,
καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λάζαρος ὁ
φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίμηται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι
12 ἵνα ἐξυπνίσω αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν [a]αὐτῷ οἱ
μαθηταί[a], Κύριε, εἰ κεκοίμηται, σωθήσεται.
13 εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ θανάτου αὐ-
τοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμή-
14 σεως τοῦ ὕπνου λέγει. τότε οὖν εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρρησίᾳ, Λάζαρος ἀπέ-
15 θανε· καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα πιστεύσητε,
ὅτι οὐκ ἤμην ἐκεῖ· ἀλλ' ἄγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν.
16 εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος,
τοῖς συμμαθηταῖς, Ἄγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα
ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
17 Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὗρεν αὐτὸν
τέσσαρας ἡμέρας ἤδη ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ
18 μνημείῳ· ἦν δὲ ἡ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν
Ἱεροσολύμων, ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε·

[a] οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ

1611

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, *I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the Spirit, and †was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not

* Luke 14. 14. ch. 5. 29.

* ch. 6. 35.

† Gr. He troubled himself.

1881

19 and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother.

20 Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary

21 still sat in the house. Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my bro-

22 ther had not died. And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God

23 will give thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise

24 again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last

25 day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though

26 he die, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest

27 thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, *even* he that cometh into

28 the world. And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary [1]her sister secretly, saying, The [2]Master is here,

29 and calleth thee. And she, when she heard it, arose quickly,

30 and went unto him. (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met

31 him.) The Jews then which were with her in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to

32 [3]weep there. Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here,

33 my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her [4]weeping, and the Jews *also* [4]weeping which came with her, he [5]groaned in the spirit, and [6]was

34 troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto

35 him, Lord, come and see. Jesus

36 wept. The Jews therefore said,

37 Behold how he loved him! But some of them said, Could not

[1] Or, her sister, saying secretly

[2] Or, Teacher

[3] Gr. wait.

[4] Gr. wailing.

[5] Or, was moved with indignation in the spirit

[6] Gr. troubled himself.

19 [t]πολλοὶ δὲ" ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν
πρὸς [u]τὴν" Μάρθαν καὶ Μαρίαν, ἵνα παρα-
μυθήσωνται αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ [x]—".
20 ἡ οὖν Μάρθα, ὡς ἤκουσεν ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἔρχεται, ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ
21 οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο. εἶπεν οὖν ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, [y]οὐκ ἂν
22 ἀπέθανεν ὁ ἀδελφός μου", [z]—" καὶ νῦν οἶδα
ὅτι, ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃ τὸν Θεόν, δώσει σοι
23 ὁ Θεός. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀναστή-
24 σεται ὁ ἀδελφός σου. λέγει αὐτῷ Μάρθα,
Οἶδα ὅτι ἀναστήσεται ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ἐν
25 τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωή. ὁ
πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, κἂν ἀποθάνῃ, ζήσεται·
26 καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ
ἀποθάνῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. πιστεύεις τοῦτο;
27 λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναί, Κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα,
ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ
28 εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος. καὶ [a]τοῦτο"
εἰποῦσα ἀπῆλθε, καὶ ἐφώνησε Μαρίαν τὴν
ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς λάθρα εἰποῦσα, Ὁ διδά-
29 σκαλος πάρεστι καὶ φωνεῖ σε. ἐκείνη [b]δέ",
ὡς ἤκουσεν, [c]ἠγέρθη" ταχὺ καὶ [d]ἤρχετο"
30 πρὸς αὐτόν. οὔπω δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἰς τὴν κώμην, ἀλλ' ἦν [e]ἔτι" ἐν τῷ τόπῳ
31 ὅπου ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα. οἱ οὖν
Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν
Μαρίαν ὅτι ταχέως ἀνέστη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν,
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, [f]δόξαντες" ὅτι ὑπάγει
32 εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. ἡ οὖν
Μαρία, ὡς ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδοῦσα
αὐτὸν ἔπεσεν εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ λέ-
γουσα αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, οὐκ ἂν
33 ἀπέθανέ μου ὁ ἀδελφός. Ἰησοῦς οὖν, ὡς
εἶδεν αὐτὴν κλαίουσαν, καὶ τοὺς συνελθόν-
τας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας, ἐνεβριμή-
34 σατο τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτόν, καὶ
εἶπε, Ποῦ τεθείκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ,
35 Κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
36 ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἴδε, πῶς ἐφίλει αὐ-
37 τόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον, Οὐκ ἠδύνατο

[t] καὶ πολλοὶ
[u] τὰς περὶ
[x] add αὐτῶν
[y] ὁ ἀδελφός μου οὐκ ἂν ἐτεθνήκει
[z] add ἀλλὰ
[a] ταῦτα
[b] om. δέ
[c] ἐγείρεται
[d] ἔρχεται
[e] om. ἔτι
[f] λέγοντες

1611

* ch. 9. 6.

this man, *which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief Priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

* ch. 18. 14.

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high Priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only,

1881

this man, which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should
38 not die? Jesus therefore again [1]groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave,
39 and a stone lay [2]against it. Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four
40 days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldest
41 see the glory of God? So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou
42 heardest me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude which standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou didst
43 send me. And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
44 He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with [3]grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary and beheld [4]that which he did, believed on
46 him. But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.
47 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this
48 man doeth many signs. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both
49 our place and our nation. But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at
50 all, nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation
51 perish not. Now this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the na-
52 tion; and not for the nation only,

[1] Or, being moved with indignation in himself

[2] Or, upon

[3] Or, grave-bands

[4] Many ancient authorities read the things which he did.

οὗτος, ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφ-
λοῦ, ποιῆσαι ἵνα καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ;
38 Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν ἐμβριμώμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ
ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἦν δὲ σπήλαιον,
39 καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ' αὐτῷ. λέγει ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς, "Αρατε τὸν λίθον. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ
ἀδελφὴ τοῦ [g]τετελευτηκότος" Μάρθα, Κύ-
40 ριε, ἤδη ὄζει· τεταρταῖος γάρ ἐστι. λέγει
αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ εἶπόν σοι, ὅτι ἐὰν
41 πιστεύσῃς, ὄψει τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἦραν
οὖν τὸν λίθον [h]—". ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἦρε τοὺς
ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω, καὶ εἶπε, Πάτερ, εὐχα-
42 ριστῶ σοι ὅτι ἤκουσάς μου. ἐγὼ δὲ ᾔδειν
ὅτι πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν
ὄχλον τὸν περιεστῶτα εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεύ-
43 σωσιν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ ταῦτα
εἰπὼν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐκραύγασε, Λάζαρε,
44 δεῦρο ἔξω. [i]—" ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθνηκώς, δεδε-
μένος τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κειρίαις,
καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο.
λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Λύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ
ἄφετε [k]αὐτὸν" ὑπάγειν.
45 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οἱ ἐλ-
θόντες πρὸς τὴν Μαρίαν καὶ θεασάμενοι [l]ὃ"
46 ἐποίησεν [m]—", ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. τινὲς
δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους,
καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
47 Συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρι-
σαῖοι συνέδριον, καὶ ἔλεγον, Τί ποιοῦμεν;
ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖ.
48 ἐὰν ἀφῶμεν αὐτὸν οὕτω, πάντες πιστεύ-
σουσιν εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥω-
μαῖοι καὶ ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον καὶ
49 τὸ ἔθνος. εἷς δέ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν Καϊάφας,
ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, εἶπεν
50 αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐδέν, οὐδὲ [n]λο-
γίζεσθε" ὅτι συμφέρει [o]ὑμῖν", ἵνα εἷς ἄν-
θρωπος ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ μὴ
51 ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος ἀπόληται. τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ'
ἑαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν· ἀλλὰ ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ
ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου προεφήτευσεν, ὅτι ἔμελ-
λεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθ-
52 νους· καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους μόνον,

g τεθνηκότος

h add οὗ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκὼς κείμενος

i add καὶ

k om. αὐτὸν

l ἃ A.S.M.

m add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

n διαλογίζεσθε

o ἡμῖν

1611

but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' Passover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the Temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief Priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

12 Then Jesus, six days before the Passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and * had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

* ch. 13. 29.

1881

but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad.

53 So from that day forth they took counsel that they might put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with the dis-

55 ciples. Now the passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to

56 purify themselves. They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the

57 feast? Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

12 Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom

2 Jesus raised from the dead. So they made him a supper there; and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at

3 meat with him. Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of [1] spikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with

4 the odour of the ointment. But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, which should betray him,

5 saith, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred [2] pence, and given to the poor?

6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the [3] bag [4] took away what was put

7 therein. Jesus therefore said, [5] Suffer her to keep it against the

8 day of my burying. For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

9 The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

[1] See marginal note on Mark xiv. 3.

[2] See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

[3] Or, box

[4] Or, carried what was put therein

[5] Or, Let her alone: it was that she might keep it

ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορ-
53 πισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἕν. ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν
τῆς ἡμέρας [p]βουλεύσαντο' ἵνα ἀποκτείνω-
σιν αὐτόν.
54 Ἰησοῦς οὖν οὐκέτι παρρησίᾳ περιεπάτει
ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ἀλλὰ ἀπῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν
εἰς τὴν χώραν ἐγγὺς τῆς ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐ-
φραὶμ λεγομένην πόλιν, κἀκεῖ [q]ἔμεινε" μετὰ
55 τῶν μαθητῶν [r]—". ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα
τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολλοὶ εἰς
Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐκ τῆς χώρας πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα,
56 ἵνα ἁγνίσωσιν ἑαυτούς. ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν
Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔλεγον μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ
ἱερῷ ἑστηκότες, Τί δοκεῖ ὑμῖν; ὅτι οὐ μὴ
57 ἔλθῃ εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν; δεδώκεισαν δὲ [s]—" οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι [t]ἐντολάς', ἵνα
ἐάν τις γνῷ ποῦ ἐστι, μηνύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσω-
σιν αὐτόν.
12 Ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς πρὸ ἓξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα
ἦλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν, ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος [u]—",
2 ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν [x]Ἰησοῦς". ἐποίησαν
οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον ἐκεῖ· καὶ ἡ Μάρθα διη-
κόνει, ὁ δὲ Λάζαρος εἷς ἦν [y]ἐκ τῶν ἀνακει-
3 μένων σὺν αὐτῷ". ἡ οὖν Μαρία λαβοῦσα
λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτίμου
ἤλειψε τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐξέμαξε
ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ
οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ τῆς ὀσμῆς τοῦ μύρου.
4 [z]λέγει δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης εἷς τῶν
μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ," ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν παραδιδό-
5 ναι, Διατί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὐκ ἐπράθη τρια-
6 κοσίων δηναρίων, καὶ ἐδόθη πτωχοῖς; εἶπε
δὲ τοῦτο, οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτωχῶν ἔμελεν
αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτης ἦν, καὶ τὸ γλωσσό-
κομον [a]ἔχων" τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάσταζεν.
7 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Αφες [b]αὐτὴν ἵνα' εἰς
τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ μου [c]τηρήσῃ"
8 αὐτό. τοὺς πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε
μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε.
9 Ἔγνω οὖν [d]ὁ" ὄχλος πολὺς ἐκ τῶν
Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστι· καὶ ἦλθον οὐ
διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὸν
Λάζαρον ἴδωσιν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν.

p συνεβουλεύσαντο
q διέτριβε
r add αὐτοῦ
s add καὶ
t ἐντολήν
u add ὁ τεθνηκώς
x om. Ἰησοῦς
y τῶν συνανακειμένων αὐτῷ
z λέγει οὖν εἷς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης,
a εἶχε καὶ
b αὐτήν· A.S.: αὐτήν· ἵνα M.
c τετήρηκεν
d om. ὁ

1611

10 ¶ But the chief Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,
11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away and believed on Jesus.
* Matt. 21. 8. 12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,
13 Took branches of Palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.
14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon, as it is written,
* Zech. 9. 9. 15 *Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.
16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to Philip which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.
22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.
23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
* Matt. 10. 39. 25 *He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.
26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there

1881

10 But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus
11 also to death; because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.
12 On the morrow [1]a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was
13 coming to Jerusalem, took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the King of Is-
14 rael. And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it
15 is written, Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh,
16 sitting on an ass's colt. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto
17 him. The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead,
18 bare witness. For this cause also the multitude went and met him, for that they heard that
19 he had done this sign. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, [2]Behold how ye prevail nothing: lo, the world is gone after him.
20 Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to
21 worship at the feast: these therefore came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would
22 see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus.
23 And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it
25 beareth much fruit. He that loveth his [3]life loseth it; and he that hateth his [3]life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.
26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there

[1] Some ancient authorities read *the common people.*
[2] Or, *Ye behold*
[3] Or, *soul*

10 ἐβουλεύσαντο δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἵνα καὶ τὸν
11 Λάζαρον ἀποκτείνωσιν· ὅτι πολλοὶ δι' αὐτὸν
ὑπῆγον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς τὸν
Ἰησοῦν.
12 Τῇ ἐπαύριον [e—e] ὄχλος πολὺς ὁ ἐλθὼν
εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται ὁ
13 Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἔλαβον τὰ βαΐα
τῶν φοινίκων, καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν
αὐτῷ, καὶ [f]ἐκραύγαζον[f], Ὡσαννά· εὐλογη-
μένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου [g]καὶ[g]
14 ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ. εὑρὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ὀνάριον ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτό, καθώς ἐστι γε-
15 γραμμένον, Μὴ φοβοῦ, θύγατερ Σιών· ἰδού,
ὁ βασιλεύς σου ἔρχεται καθήμενος ἐπὶ
16 πῶλον ὄνου. ταῦτα [h—h] οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ πρῶτον· ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξά-
σθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τότε ἐμνήσθησαν, ὅτι ταῦτα
ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα, καὶ ταῦτα ἐποίη-
17 σαν αὐτῷ. ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ὢν
μετ' αὐτοῦ ὅτε τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ
τοῦ μνημείου καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν.
18 διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, ὅτι
[i]ἤκουσαν[i] τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιηκέναι τὸ ση-
19 μεῖον. οἱ οὖν Φαρισαῖοι εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτούς,
Θεωρεῖτε ὅτι οὐκ ὠφελεῖτε [j]οὐδέν·[j] ἴδε, ὁ
κόσμος ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.
20 Ἦσαν δέ τινες Ἕλληνες ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαι-
21 νόντων ἵνα προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· οὗτοι
οὖν προσῆλθον Φιλίππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδὰ
τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες,
22 Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. ἔρχεται
Φίλιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ· [k]ἔρχεται[k]
Ἀνδρέας καὶ Φίλιππος [l]καὶ[l] λέγουσι τῷ
23 Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς [m]ἀποκρίνεται[m] αὐτοῖς
λέγων, Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς
24 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν
μὴ ὁ κόκκος τοῦ σίτου πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν
ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος μένει· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ,
25 πολὺν καρπὸν φέρει. ὁ φιλῶν τὴν ψυχὴν
αὐτοῦ [n]ἀπολλύει[n] αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ μισῶν τὴν
ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ εἰς ζωὴν
26 αἰώνιον φυλάξει αὐτήν. ἐὰν ἐμοὶ διακονῇ
τις, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθείτω· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, ἐκεῖ

e add ὁ M.
f ἔκραζον
g om. καὶ
h add δὲ
i ἤκουσε
j οὐδέν;
k καὶ πάλιν
l om. καὶ
m ἀπεκρίνατο
n ἀπολέσει

1611

shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

* Ps. 110. 4. 34 The people answered him, *We have heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: For he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

* Is. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

* Matt. 13. 14. 40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

1881

shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will
27 the Father honour. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this [1]hour. But for this cause came
28 I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it,
29 and will glorify it again. The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, An an-
30 gel hath spoken to him. Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come for my sake, but
31 for your sakes. Now is [2]the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be
32 cast out. And I, if I be lifted up [3]from the earth, will draw all
33 men unto myself. But this he said, signifying by what manner
34 of death he should die. The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up?
35 who is this Son of man? Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light [4]among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither
36 he goeth. While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and [5]hid himself from
37 them. But though he had done so many signs before them, yet
38 they believed not on him: that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

Lord, who hath believed our report?
And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,
40 He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart;
Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,
And should turn,
And I should heal them.

[1] Or, hour?
[2] Or, a judgement
[3] Or, out of
[4] Or, in
[5] Or, was hidden from them

καὶ ὁ διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· [o]—[l] ἐάν τις
27 ἐμοὶ διακονῇ, τιμήσει αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ. νῦν ἡ
ψυχή μου τετάρακται· καὶ τί εἴπω; πάτερ,
σῶσόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας [p]ταύτης." ἀλλὰ
διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ὥραν ταύτην.
28 πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα. ἦλθεν οὖν
φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, Καὶ ἐδόξασα, καὶ
29 πάλιν δοξάσω. ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ ἑστὼς καὶ
ἀκούσας ἔλεγε βροντὴν γεγονέναι· ἄλλοι
30 ἔλεγον, "Αγγελος αὐτῷ λελάληκεν. ἀπε-
κρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δι' ἐμὲ αὕτη ἡ
31 φωνὴ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς. νῦν κρίσις
ἐστὶ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· νῦν ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ
32 κόσμου τούτου ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω. κἀγώ,
ἐὰν ὑψωθῶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάντας ἑλκύσω πρὸς
33 ἐμαυτόν. τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε σημαίνων ποίῳ
34 θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν. ἀπεκρίθη
[q]οὖν" αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ
τοῦ νόμου ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα·
καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις ὅτι Δεῖ ὑψωθῆναι τὸν
υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς
35 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
"Ετι μικρὸν χρόνον τὸ φῶς [r]ἐν ὑμῖν" ἐστι.
περιπατεῖτε [s]ὡς" τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ
σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ· καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν
36 τῇ σκοτίᾳ οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει. [s]ὡς" τὸ
φῶς ἔχετε, πιστεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ
φωτὸς γένησθε.

Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν
37 ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν. τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ
σημεῖα πεποιηκότος ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν οὐκ
38 ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν· ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαΐου
τοῦ προφήτου πληρωθῇ ὃν εἶπε, Κύριε, τίς
ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίων
39 Κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκαλύφθη; διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ
ἠδύναντο πιστεύειν, ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας,
40 Τετύφλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ
[t]ἐπώρωσεν' αὐτῶν τὴν καρδίαν· ἵνα μὴ
ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ νοήσωσι τῇ καρ-
δίᾳ, καὶ [u]στραφῶσι", καὶ [v]ἰάσομαι" αὐτούς.

[o] add καὶ
[p] ταύτης; M.
[q] om. οὖν
[r] μεθ' ὑμῶν
[s] ὥς
[t] πεπώρωκεν
[u] ἐπιστραφῶσι
[v] ἰάσωμαι

1611

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

* ch. 5. 44. 43 *For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

* ch. 3. 19. 46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkness.

* ch. 3. 17. 47 *And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not; For I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: *the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

* Mark 16. 16.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

* Matt. 26. 2. 13 Now *before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot Simon's son to betray him,)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

1881

41 These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake
42 of him. Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess [1]*it*, lest they should be put out of the syna-
43 gogue: for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

44 And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that
45 sent me. And he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent
46 me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide
47 in the darkness. And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall
49 judge him in the last day. For I spake not from myself; but the Father which sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and
50 what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life eternal: the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

13 Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them [2]unto the
2 end. And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot,
3 Simon's *son*, to betray him, *Jesus*, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from
4 God, and goeth unto God, riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a
5 towel, and girded himself. Then he poureth water into the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

[1] Or, him

[2] Or, *to the uttermost*

41 ταῦτα εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας, [w]ὅτι" εἶδε τὴν δόξαν
42 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησε περὶ αὐτοῦ. ὅμως μέν-
τοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν
εἰς αὐτόν· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ
ὡμολόγουν, ἵνα μὴ ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται·
43 ἠγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων
μᾶλλον ἤπερ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
44 Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξε καὶ εἶπεν, Ὁ πιστεύων
εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ πιστεύει εἰς ἐμέ, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν
45 πέμψαντά με· καὶ ὁ θεωρῶν ἐμὲ θεωρεῖ τὸν
46 πέμψαντά με. ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν κόσμον
ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν τῇ
47 σκοτίᾳ μὴ μείνῃ. καὶ ἐάν τις μου ἀκούσῃ
τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ [x]φυλάξῃ", ἐγὼ οὐ
κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον ἵνα κρίνω τὸν
48 κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. ὁ
ἀθετῶν ἐμὲ καὶ μὴ λαμβάνων τὰ ῥήματά μου
ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτόν. ὁ λόγος ὃν ἐλά-
λησα, ἐκεῖνος κρινεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ
49 ἡμέρᾳ. ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα.
ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν
50 [y]δέδωκε", τί εἴπω καὶ τί λαλήσω. καὶ οἶδα
ὅτι ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιός ἐστιν· ἃ οὖν
[z]ἐγὼ λαλῶ", καθὼς εἴρηκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ,
οὕτω λαλῶ.

13 Πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα εἰδὼς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ὅτι [a]ἦλθεν" αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα ἵνα μετα-
βῇ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα,
ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, εἰς
2 τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς. καὶ δείπνου [b]γινο-
μένου", τοῦ διαβόλου ἤδη βεβληκότος εἰς
τὴν καρδίαν [c]ἵνα παραδοῖ αὐτὸν Ἰούδας
3 Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης", εἰδὼς [d]—" ὅτι πάντα
[e]ἔδωκεν" αὐτῷ ὁ πατὴρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ
ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθε καὶ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν
4 ὑπάγει, ἐγείρεται ἐκ τοῦ δείπνου, καὶ τίθησι
τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ λαβὼν λέντιον διέζωσεν
5 ἑαυτόν. εἶτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα,
καὶ ἤρξατο νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν,
καὶ ἐκμάσσειν τῷ λεντίῳ ᾧ ἦν διεζωσμένος.

w ὅτε

x πιστεύσῃ

y ἔδωκε

z λαλῶ ἐγώ

a ἐλήλυθεν

b γενομένου

c Ἰούδα Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτου ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ

d add ὁ Ἰησοῦς

e δέδωκεν

1611

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?
7 Jesus answered, and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.
8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.
9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands, and my head.
10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.
11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?
13 Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.
14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.
15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.
16 * Verily, verily I say unto you, the servant is not greater than his lord, neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.
17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.
18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.
19 [1] Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.
20 * Verily, verily I say unto you, he that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

* Matt. 10. 24. ch. 15 20.
* Ps. 41. 9.
[1] Or, from henceforth.
* Matt. 10. 40.
* Matt. 26. 21.

1881

6 So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost
7 thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand here-
8 after. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part
9 with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and
10 my head. Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not [1] save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are
11 clean, but not all. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
12 So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and [2] sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I
13 have done to you? Ye call me, [3] Master, and, Lord: and
14 ye say well; for so I am. If I then, the Lord and the [3] Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one an-
15 other's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to
16 you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, A [4] servant is not greater than his lord; neither [5] one that is sent greater than he that sent
17 him. If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them.
18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I [6] have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth [7] my bread lifted
19 up his heel against me. From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that
20 [8] I am *he*. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.
21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of
22 you shall betray me. The disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *save, and his feet.*
[2] Gr. *reclined.*
[3] Or, *Teacher*
[4] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[5] Gr. *an apostle.*
[6] Or, *chose*
[7] Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me.*
[8] Or, *I am*

6 ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον. [f—] λέγει αὐτῷ [g—], Κύριε, σύ μου νίπτεις
7 τοὺς πόδας; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, σὺ οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι,
8 γνώσῃ δὲ μετὰ ταῦτα. λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος, Οὐ μὴ νίψῃς τοὺς πόδας μου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν μὴ νίψω
9 σε, οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφα-
10 λήν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ λελουμένος οὐ χρείαν ἔχει [h] εἰ μὴ τοὺς πόδας νίψασθαι, ἀλλ' ἔστι καθαρὸς ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροί ἐστε, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ πάντες.
11 ᾔδει γὰρ τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν [i] ὅτι [] Οὐχὶ πάντες καθαροί ἐστε.
12 Ὅτε οὖν ἔνιψε τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαβε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, [j] καὶ ἀνέπεσε [] πάλιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γινώσκετε τί πεποίηκα
13 ὑμῖν; ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με, Ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ Ὁ κύριος· καὶ καλῶς λέγετε, εἰμὶ γάρ.
14 εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἔνιψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε
15 ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας. ὑπόδειγμα γὰρ [k] δέδωκα [] ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα
16 ὑμῖν καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιῆτε. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ πέμ-
17 ψαντος αὐτόν. εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοί
18 ἐστε ἐὰν ποιῆτε αὐτά. οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν λέγω· ἐγὼ οἶδα οὓς ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, Ὁ τρώγων [l] μου [] τὸν ἄρτον ἐπῆρεν ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν πτέρ-
19 ναν αὐτοῦ. ἀπ' ἄρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ γενέσθαι, ἵνα [m] πιστεύσητε, ὅταν γένηται, []
20 ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ λαμβάνων ἐάν τινα πέμψω ἐμὲ λαμβάνει· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.
21 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐμαρτύρησε καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παρα-
22 δώσει με. ἔβλεπον [n—] εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ μαθηταὶ ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει.

f add καὶ
g add ἐκεῖνος
h ἢ A.S.: om. εἰ μὴ τοὺς πόδας M.
i om. ὅτι
j ἀνακεισῶν
k ἔδωκα
l μετ' ἐμοῦ A.S.M.
m ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε
n add οὖν

1611

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.
24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‖sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.
27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.
29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.
30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.
31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.
32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.
33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.
34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.
36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.
37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake.
38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, the Cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

‖ Or, morsel.
* ch. 7. 34.
* Lev. 19. 18. ch. 15. 12. 17. 1 John 4. 21.
* Matt. 26. 33.

1881

23 There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one of his disci-
24 ples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who
25 it is of whom he speaketh. He leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord,
26 who is it? Jesus therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, *the son* of Simon
27 Iscariot. And after the sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this
29 unto him. For some thought, because Judas had the [1] bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or, that he should give
30 something to the poor. He then having received the sop went out straightway: and it was night.
31 When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now [2] is the Son of man glorified, and God
32 [2] is glorified in him; and God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him.
33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come;
34 so now I say unto you. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; [3] even as I have loved you, that ye also
35 love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.
36 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow afterwards.
37 Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now? I will lay down my life for thee.
38 Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

[1] Or, box
[2] Or, was
[3] Or, even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another

23 ἦν [o]—" ἀνακείμενος εἷς [p]ἐκ" τῶν μαθητῶν
αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν ἠγάπα
24 ὁ Ἰησοῦς. νεύει οὖν τούτῳ Σίμων Πέτρος,
[q]καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰπὲ τίς ἐστι" περὶ οὗ
25 λέγει. [r]ἀναπεσὼν" ἐκεῖνος [s]οὕτως" ἐπὶ
τὸ στῆθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε,
26 τίς ἐστιν; ἀποκρίνεται [t]οὖν" ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ᾧ ἐγὼ [u]βάψω" τὸ ψωμίον
[x]καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ". [y]βάψας οὖν" τὸ
ψωμίον [z]λαμβάνει καὶ" δίδωσιν Ἰούδᾳ
27 Σίμωνος [a]Ἰσκαριώτου". καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψω-
μίον τότε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς ἐκεῖνον ὁ Σατανᾶς.
λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὃ ποιεῖς, ποίησον
28 τάχιον. τοῦτο δὲ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω τῶν ἀνα-
29 κειμένων πρὸς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ. τινὲς γὰρ
ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον εἶχεν ὁ
Ἰούδας, ὅτι λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀγό-
ρασον ὧν χρείαν ἔχομεν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν·
30 ἢ τοῖς πτωχοῖς ἵνα τι δῷ. λαβὼν οὖν τὸ
ψωμίον ἐκεῖνος [b]ἐξῆλθεν εὐθύς". ἦν δὲ
[c]νύξ."
31 [d]"Οτε οὖν ἐξῆλθε, λέγει" ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ
32 ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ· [e]—" καὶ ὁ Θεὸς
δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν [f]αὐτῷ", καὶ εὐθὺς δοξά-
33 σει αὐτόν. τεκνία, ἔτι μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν
εἰμι. ζητήσετέ με· καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς
Ἰουδαίοις ὅτι Ὅπου [g]ἐγὼ ὑπάγω" ὑμεῖς
οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν, καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι.
34 ἐντολὴν καινὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε
ἀλλήλους· καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα καὶ
35 ὑμεῖς ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. ἐν τούτῳ γνώ-
σονται πάντες ὅτι ἐμοὶ μαθηταί ἐστε, ἐὰν
ἀγάπην ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.
36 Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, ποῦ
ὑπάγεις; ἀπεκρίθη [h]Ἰησοῦς", Ὅπου ὑπά-
γω, οὐ δύνασαί μοι νῦν ἀκολουθῆσαι·
37 [i]ἀκολουθήσεις δὲ ὕστερον". λέγει αὐτῷ
ὁ Πέτρος, Κύριε, διατί οὐ δύναμαί σοι
ἀκολουθῆσαι ἄρτι; τὴν ψυχήν μου ὑπὲρ
38 σοῦ θήσω. [j]ἀποκρίνεται Ἰησοῦς", Τὴν
ψυχήν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν
λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ [k]φωνήσῃ" ἕως
οὗ [l]ἀρνήσῃ" με τρίς.

o add δὲ
p om. ἐκ
q πυθέσθαι τίς ἂν εἴη
r ἐπιπεσὼν δὲ
s om. οὕτως
t om. οὖν
u βάψας
x ἐπιδώσω
y καὶ ἐμβάψας
z om. λαμβάνει καὶ
a Ἰσκαριώτῃ
b εὐθέως ἐξῆλθεν
c νὺξ ὅτε ἐξῆλθε. S.
d Λέγει S.
e add εἰ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ.
f ἑαυτῷ
g ὑπάγω ἐγὼ
h αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
i ὕστερον δὲ ἀκολουθήσεις μοι
j ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
k φωνήσει
l ἀπαρνήσῃ

1611

14 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.
2 In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also.
4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.
5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?
6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.
7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.
8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.
9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the father?
10 Believest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.
11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.
12 Verily, verily I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.
13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.
15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.
16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,
17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

* Matt. 7. 7.

1881

14 Let not your heart be troubled: [1]ye believe in God, believe also
2 in me. In my Father's house are many [2]mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for
3 you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may
4 be also. [3]And whither I go, ye
5 know the way. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know
6 we the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but
7 [4]by me. If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.
8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it
9 sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Shew us the
10 Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding
11 in me doeth his works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.
12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto
13 the Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be
14 glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask [5]me anything in my name,
15 that will I do. If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments.
16 And I will [6]pray the Father, and he shall give you another [7]Comforter, that he may be
17 with you for ever, *even* the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you.

[1] Or, *believe in God*
[2] Or, *abiding-places*
[3] Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.*
[4] Or, *through*
[5] Many ancient authorities omit *me.*
[6] Gr. *make request of.*
[7] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*

14 Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ πιστεύετε.
2 ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρός μου μοναὶ πολλαί εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μή, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν· [m]ὅτι
3 πορεύομαι ἑτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν. καὶ ἐὰν πορευθῶ καὶ ἑτοιμάσω ὑμῖν τόπον, πάλιν ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήψομαι ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἐμαυ-
4 τόν· ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ καὶ ὑμεῖς ἦτε. καὶ
5 ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οἴδατε [n]τὴν ὁδόν. λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς, Κύριε, οὐκ οἴδαμεν ποῦ ὑπά-
6 γεις· [o]πῶς [p]οἴδαμεν τὴν ὁδόν; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωή· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται πρὸς
7 τὸν πατέρα, εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. εἰ ἐγνώκειτέ με, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου [q]ἂν ἤδειτε· [r]ἀπ' ἄρτι γινώσκετε αὐτόν, καὶ ἑωράκατε
8 αὐτόν. λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Κύριε, δεῖ-
9 ξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τοσοῦτον χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωκάς με, Φίλιππε; ὁ ἑωρακὼς ἐμὲ ἑώρακε τὸν πατέρα· [r]πῶς σὺ λέγεις, Δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα;
10 οὐ πιστεύεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστι; τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ [s]λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ [t]ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων [u]ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα
11 αὐτοῦ. πιστεύετέ μοι ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί· εἰ δὲ μή, διὰ
12 τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστεύετέ μοι. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ κἀκεῖνος ποιήσει, καὶ μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει, ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα
13 [x]πορεύομαι. καὶ ὅ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, τοῦτο ποιήσω· ἵνα δοξα-
14 σθῇ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ. ἐάν τι αἰτήσητέ [y]με ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, [z]τοῦτο ποιήσω.
15 ἐὰν ἀγαπᾶτέ με, τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς
16 [a]τηρήσετε. καὶ ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἄλλον παράκλητον δώσει ὑμῖν,
17 ἵνα [b]ᾖ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας· ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ θεωρεῖ αὐτό, οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτό· ὑμεῖς [c]γινώσκετε αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται.

m om. ὅτι
n καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν οἴδατε. A.S.M.
o add καὶ
p δυνάμεθα τὴν ὁδὸν εἰδέναι
q ἐγνώκειτε ἄν
r add καὶ
s λαλῶ
t add ὁ
u αὐτὸς ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα
x add μου
y om. με A.S.M.
z ἐγὼ
a τηρήσατε
b μένῃ
c add δὲ

1611

18 I will not leave you [1]comfortless, I will come to you.
19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.
20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.
22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?
23 Jesus answered, and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.
29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.
30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: Arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

[1] Or, orphans.

1881

18 I will not leave you [1]desolate:
19 I come unto you. Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because I live, [2]ye shall live
20 also. In that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself
22 unto him. Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and
23 not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode
24 with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, while *yet* abiding with
26 you. But the [3]Comforter, *even* the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I
27 said unto you. Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it
28 be fearful. Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father: for the
29 Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe.
30 I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing in
31 me; but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.
15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

[1] Or, orphans
[2] Or, and ye shall live
[3] Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.

18 οὐκ ἀφήσω ὑμᾶς ὀρφανούς· ἔρχομαι πρὸς
19 ὑμᾶς. ἔτι μικρὸν καὶ ὁ κόσμος με οὐκέτι
θεωρεῖ, ὑμεῖς δὲ θεωρεῖτέ με· ὅτι ἐγὼ ζῶ,
20 καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσεσθε. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
γνώσεσθε ὑμεῖς ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρί μου,
21 καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοί, κἀγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. ὁ ἔχων
τὰς ἐντολάς μου καὶ τηρῶν αὐτάς, ἐκεῖνός
ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με ἀγα-
πηθήσεται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ ἐγὼ
ἀγαπήσω αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαυ-
22 τόν. λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας (οὐχ ὁ Ἰσκαριώ-
της), Κύριε, τί γέγονεν ὅτι ἡμῖν μέλλεις
ἐμφανίζειν σεαυτόν, καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ;
23 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐάν
τις ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει· καὶ
ὁ πατήρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν, καὶ πρὸς
αὐτὸν ἐλευσόμεθα, καὶ μονὴν παρ' αὐτῷ
24 [d]ποιησόμεθα[||]. ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με τοὺς
λόγους μου οὐ τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν
ἀκούετε οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμός, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμ-
ψαντός με πατρός.
25 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων.
26 ὁ δὲ παράκλητος, τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ὃ
πέμψει ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐκεῖνος
ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα, καὶ ὑπομνήσει ὑμᾶς
27 πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. εἰρήνην ἀφίημι ὑμῖν,
εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς
ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν, ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ
ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, μηδὲ δειλιάτω.
28 ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν, Ὑπάγω καὶ
ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἠγαπᾶτέ με, ἐχά-
ρητε ἄν, ὅτι [e]—[||] πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέ-
29 ρα· ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ [f]—[||] μείζων μου ἐστί. καὶ
νῦν εἴρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι, ἵνα ὅταν
30 γένηται πιστεύσητε. οὐκέτι πολλὰ λα-
λήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν, ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κόσ-
μου [g]—[||] ἄρχων· καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν·
31 ἀλλ' ἵνα γνῷ ὁ κόσμος, ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν
πατέρα, καὶ καθὼς ἐνετείλατό μοι ὁ πατήρ,
οὕτω ποιῶ. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν ἐντεῦθεν.
15 Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινή, καὶ ὁ
2 πατήρ μου ὁ γεωργός ἐστι. πᾶν κλῆμα

[d] ποιήσομεν

[e] add εἶπον,

[f] add μου

[g] add τούτου

1611

2 *Every branch in me that bear-
eth not fruit, he taketh away: and
every branch that beareth fruit, he
purgeth it, that it may bring forth
more fruit.
3 *Now ye are clean through the
word which I have spoken unto you.
4 Abide in me, and I [1] in you: As
the branch cannot bear fruit of it-
self, except it abide in the vine: no
more can ye, except ye abide in me.
5 I am the vine, ye are the branch-
es: He that abideth in me, and
I in him, the same bringeth forth
much fruit: for without me ye can
do nothing.
6 If a man abide not in me, he
is cast forth as a branch, and is
withered, and men gather them,
and cast them into the fire, and
they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words
abide in you, ye shall ask what ye
will, and it shall be done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified,
that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye
be my Disciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me, so
have I loved you: continue ye in
my love.
10 If ye keep my Commandments,
ye shall abide in my love, even as I
have kept my Father's Command-
ments, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken un-
to you, that my joy might remain in
you, and that your joy might be full.
12 *This is my Commandment,
that ye love one another, as I have
loved you.
13 Greater love hath no man than
this, that a man lay down his life
for his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do
whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not ser-
vants, for the servant knoweth not
what his lord doeth, but I have
called you friends: for all things
that I have heard of my Father,
I have made known unto you.
16 Ye have not chosen me, but I
have chosen you, and *ordained
you, that you should go and bring
forth fruit, and that your fruit
should remain: that whatsoever ye
shall ask of the Father in my Name,
he may give it you.
17 These things I command you,
that ye love one another.

* Matt. 15. 13.
* ch. 13. 10.
[1] *Or, severed from me.*
* ch. 13. 34. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 John 3. 11.
* Matt. 21. 19.

1881

2 Every branch in me that bear-
eth not fruit, he taketh it away:
and every *branch* that beareth
fruit, he cleanseth it, that it
3 may bear more fruit. Already
ye are clean because of the word
which I have spoken unto you.
4 Abide in me, and I in you. As
the branch cannot bear fruit of
itself, except it abide in the
vine; so neither can ye, except
5 ye abide in me. I am the vine,
ye are the branches: He that
abideth in me, and I in him,
the same beareth much fruit:
for apart from me ye can do
6 nothing. If a man abide not
in me, he is cast forth as a
branch, and is withered; and
they gather them, and cast
them into the fire, and they
7 are burned. If ye abide in me,
and my words abide in you,
ask whatsoever ye will, and it
8 shall be done unto you. Herein
[1] is my Father glorified, [2] that
ye bear much fruit; and *so*
9 shall ye be my disciples. Even
as the Father hath loved me,
I also have loved you: abide
10 ye in my love. If ye keep my
commandments, ye shall abide
in my love; even as I have
kept my Father's command-
ments, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken un-
to you, that my joy may be in
you, and *that* your joy may be
12 fulfilled. This is my command-
ment, that ye love one another,
13 even as I have loved you. Greater
love hath no man than this, that
a man lay down his life for his
14 friends. Ye are my friends, if
ye do the things which I com-
15 mand you. No longer do I call
you [3] servants; for the [4] servant
knoweth not what his lord doeth:
but I have called you friends;
for all things that I heard from
my Father I have made known
16 unto you. Ye did not choose
me, but I chose you, and ap-
pointed you, that ye should go
and bear fruit, and *that* your
fruit should abide: that what-
soever ye shall ask of the Father
in my name, he may give it you.
17 These things I command you,
that ye may love one another.

[1] Or, *was*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.*
[3] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[4] Gr. *bond-servant.*

ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπόν, αἴρει αὐτό· καὶ
πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει αὐτό, ἵνα
3 πλείονα καρπὸν φέρῃ. ἤδη ὑμεῖς καθαροί
ἐστε διὰ τὸν λόγον ὃν λελάληκα ὑμῖν.
4 μείνατε ἐν ἐμοί, κἀγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. καθὼς τὸ
κλῆμα οὐ δύναται καρπὸν φέρειν ἀφ' ἑαυ-
τοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ μείνῃ ἐν τῇ ἀμπέλῳ, οὕτως
5 οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ἐν ἐμοὶ μείνητε. ἐγώ
εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ κλήματα· ὁ μένων
ἐν ἐμοί, κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος φέρει καρπὸν
πολύν· ὅτι χωρὶς ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν
6 οὐδέν. ἐὰν μή τις μείνῃ ἐν ἐμοί, ἐβλήθη
ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλῆμα, καὶ ἐξηράνθη· καὶ συνά-
γουσιν αὐτὰ καὶ εἰς [h]τὸ" πῦρ βάλλουσι,
7 καὶ καίεται. ἐὰν μείνητε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ τὰ
ῥήματά μου ἐν ὑμῖν μείνῃ, ὃ ἐὰν θέλητε
8 [i]αἰτήσασθε", καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. ἐν τού-
τῳ ἐδοξάσθη ὁ πατήρ μου, ἵνα καρπὸν
πολὺν [k]φέρητε· καὶ γενήσεσθε" ἐμοὶ μα-
9 θηταί. καθὼς ἠγάπησέ με ὁ πατήρ, κἀγὼ
ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς· μείνατε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ
10 ἐμῇ. ἐὰν τὰς ἐντολάς μου τηρήσητε, με-
νεῖτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ μου· καθὼς ἐγὼ τὰς
ἐντολὰς τοῦ πατρός μου τετήρηκα, καὶ
11 μένω αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ταῦτα λελά-
ληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν [l]ᾖ",
12 καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν πληρωθῇ. αὕτη ἐστὶν
ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ ἐμή, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους,
13 καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς. μείζονα ταύτης ἀγά-
πην οὐδεὶς ἔχει, ἵνα τις τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ
14 θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ. ὑμεῖς φίλοι
μου ἐστέ, ἐὰν ποιῆτε [m]ἃ" ἐγὼ ἐντέλλομαι
15 ὑμῖν. οὐκέτι [n]λέγω ὑμᾶς" δούλους, ὅτι ὁ
δοῦλος οὐκ οἶδε τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος·
ὑμᾶς δὲ εἴρηκα φίλους, ὅτι πάντα ἃ ἤκουσα
16 παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου ἐγνώρισα ὑμῖν. οὐχ
ὑμεῖς με ἐξελέξασθε, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελε-
ξάμην ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ὑμεῖς
ὑπάγητε καὶ καρπὸν φέρητε, καὶ ὁ καρ-
πὸς ὑμῶν μένῃ· ἵνα ὅ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν
17 πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δῷ ὑμῖν. ταῦτα
ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους.

h om. τὸ

i αἰτήσεσθε

k φέρητε, καὶ γένησθε M.

l μείνῃ

m ὅσα

n ὑμᾶς λέγω

1611

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: But because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
20 Remember the word that I said unto you, *The servant is not greater than the Lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.
21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.
22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no [1]cloke for their sin.
23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.
24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my father.
25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, *They hated me without a cause.
26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.
27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

16 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.
2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service.
3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.
5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

* Matt. 10. 24. ch. 13. 16.
[1] *Or, excuse.*
* Ps. 35. 19.
* Luke 24. 49. ch. 14. 26.

1881

18 If the world hateth you, [1]ye know that it hath hated me
19 before *it hated* you. If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
20 Remember the word that I said unto you, A [2]servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also.
21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that
22 sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have
23 no excuse for their sin. He that hateth me hateth my Father
24 also. If I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my
25 Father. But *this cometh to pass*, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.
26 But when the [3]Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which [4]proceedeth from the Father, he shall
27 bear witness of me: [5]and ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.
16 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not
2 be made to stumble. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth
3 service unto God. And these things will they do, because they have not known the Father, nor me. But these things
4 have I spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you from the beginning, because I was with
5 you. But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

[1] Or, *knew ye*
[2] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[3] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*
[4] Or, *goeth forth from*
[5] Or, *and bear ye also witness*

18 εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς μισεῖ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ
19 πρῶτον ὑμῶν μεμίσηκεν. εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει· ὅτι δὲ
ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐστέ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελε-
ξάμην ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο
20 μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. μνημονεύετε τοῦ
λόγου οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν, Οὐκ ἔστι δοῦ-
λος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ ἐδίω-
ξαν, καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον
μου ἐτήρησαν, καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον τηρήσου-
21 σιν. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν [o]εἰς
ὑμᾶς[n] διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδασι
22 τὸν πέμψαντά με. εἰ μὴ ἦλθον καὶ ἐλά-
λησα αὐτοῖς, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ
πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσι περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας
23 αὐτῶν. ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου
24 μισεῖ. εἰ τὰ ἔργα μὴ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς,
ἃ οὐδεὶς ἄλλος [p]ἐποίησεν[n], ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ
εἶχον· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἑωράκασι καὶ μεμισήκασι
25 καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου. ἀλλ' ἵνα πλη-
ρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος ἐν τῷ νόμῳ
26 αὐτῶν ὅτι Ἐμίσησάν με δωρεάν. ὅταν δὲ
ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος, ὃν ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν
παρὰ τοῦ πατρός, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας
ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκπορεύεται, ἐκεῖνος
27 μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ μαρτυ-
ρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστε.

16 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ σκαν-
2 δαλισθῆτε. ἀποσυναγώγους ποιήσουσιν
ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ ἀπο-
κτείνας ὑμᾶς δόξῃ λατρείαν προσφέρειν
3 τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν [q]–[n], ὅτι
4 οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα οὐδὲ ἐμέ. ἀλλὰ
ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ
ὥρα [r]αὐτῶν[n], μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν, ὅτι
ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν. ταῦτα δὲ ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρ-
5 χῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. νῦν
δὲ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ
οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ με, Ποῦ ὑπάγεις;

o ὑμῖν
p πεποίηκεν
q add ὑμῖν
r om. αὐτῶν

1611

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will [1]reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: For he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again; A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: And ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman, when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her hour is

[1] *Or, convince.*

1881

6 But because I have spoken these things unto you, sorrow hath
7 filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the [1]Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto
8 you. And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and
9 of judgement: of sin, because
10 they believe not on me; of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye behold me no
11 more; of judgement, because the prince of this world hath been
12 judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot
13 bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you
14 the things that are to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare
15 *it* unto you. All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare *it* un-
16 to you. A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ye shall see me.
17 *Some* of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go
18 to the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We know not
19 what he saith. Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye
20 shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be
21 turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is

[1] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*

6 ἀλλ' ὅτι ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη πε-
7 πλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν. ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν
ἀλήθειαν λέγω ὑμῖν· συμφέρει ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ
ἀπέλθω· ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ ἀπέλθω, ὁ παράκλητος
οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ πορευθῶ,
8 πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος
ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ
9 δικαιοσύνης καὶ περὶ κρίσεως· περὶ ἁμαρτίας
10 μέν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν εἰς ἐμέ· περὶ δικαι-
οσύνης δέ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα [a—y] ὑπάγω,
11 καὶ οὐκέτι θεωρεῖτέ με· περὶ δὲ κρίσεως,
ὅτι ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται.
12 ἔτι πολλὰ ἔχω λέγειν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' οὐ δύνασθε
13 βαστάζειν ἄρτι. ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, τὸ
Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὁδηγήσει ὑμᾶς εἰς
πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν· οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ'
ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα [t]ἀκούσει[u] λαλήσει, καὶ
14 τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ
δοξάσει· ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται, καὶ
15 ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ πατὴρ
ἐμά ἐστι· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ
16 [u]λαμβάνει[v], καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. μικρὸν
καὶ [x]οὐκέτι[v] θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν
17 καὶ ὄψεσθέ με [y—z]. εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν
μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τί ἐστι
τοῦτο ὃ λέγει ἡμῖν, Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ
με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; καί,
18 Ὅτι [z—a] ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα; ἔλεγον
οὖν, [a]Τί ἐστι τοῦτο[a] ὃ λέγει, τὸ μικρόν;
19 οὐκ οἴδαμεν τί λαλεῖ. ἔγνω [b—c] Ἰησοῦς ὅτι
ἤθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Περὶ
τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ' ἀλλήλων, ὅτι εἶπον, Μι-
κρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ
20 ὄψεσθέ με; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι κλαύ-
σετε καὶ θρηνήσετε ὑμεῖς, ὁ δὲ κόσμος χαρή-
σεται· ὑμεῖς [c—d] λυπηθήσεσθε, ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη
21 ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. ἡ γυνὴ ὅταν
τίκτῃ λύπην ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς·

[a] add μου
[t] ἂν ἀκούσῃ
[u] λήψεται
[x] οὐ
[y] add ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα
[z] add ἐγὼ
[a] Τοῦτο τί ἐστιν
[b] add οὖν ὁ
[c] add δὲ

1611

come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ‖proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ‖proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my Name: and I say not unto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: By this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 * Behold, the hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ‖his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

17 These words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.

2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

* Matt. 7. 7.

‖ Or, parables.

‖ Or, parables.

‖ Or, parable.

* Matt. 26. 31.

‖ Or, his own home.

* Matt. 28. 18.

1881

come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that
22 a man is born into the world. And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from
23 you. And in that day ye shall [1]ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will
24 give it you in my name. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be fulfilled.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in [2]proverbs: the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in [2]proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of the
26 Father. In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will [3]pray the
27 Father for you; for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from
28 the Father. I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world,
29 and go unto the Father. His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no
30 [4]proverb. Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.
31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now
32 believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and *yet* I am not alone, because
33 the Father is with me. These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

17 These things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that
2 the Son may glorify thee: even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal life.

[1] Or, ask me no question

[2] Or, parables

[3] Gr. make request of.

[4] Or, parable

ὅταν δὲ γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκέτι μνη-
μονεύει τῆς θλίψεως διὰ τὴν χαρὰν ὅτι
22 ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. καὶ
ὑμεῖς οὖν [d]νῦν μὲν λύπην" ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ
ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία,
καὶ τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς αἴρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν.
23 καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε
οὐδέν. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, [e]ἄν τι"
αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα, [f]δώσει ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ
24 ὀνόματί μου". ἕως ἄρτι οὐκ ἠτήσατε οὐδὲν
ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ λήψεσθε,
ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾖ πεπληρωμένη.
25 Ταῦτα ἐν παροιμίαις λελάληκα ὑμῖν·
[g]—" ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὐκέτι ἐν παροιμίαις
λαλήσω ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρρησίᾳ περὶ τοῦ πα-
26 τρὸς [h]ἀπαγγελῶ" ὑμῖν. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου αἰτήσεσθε· καὶ οὐ λέγω
ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα περὶ
27 ὑμῶν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς, ὅτι
ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλήκατε, καὶ πεπιστεύκατε
28 ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ τοῦ [i]πατρὸς" ἐξῆλθον. ἐξῆλ-
θον [k]ἐκ" τοῦ πατρός, καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν
κόσμον· πάλιν ἀφίημι τὸν κόσμον, καὶ
πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.
29 Λέγουσιν [l]—' οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε, νῦν
παρρησίᾳ λαλεῖς, καὶ παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν
30 λέγεις. νῦν οἴδαμεν ὅτι οἶδας πάντα καὶ
οὐ χρείαν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ· ἐν τούτῳ
31 πιστεύομεν ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. ἀπεκρίθη
32 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρτι πιστεύετε; ἰδού,
ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ [m]—' ἐλήλυθεν, ἵνα σκορ-
πισθῆτε ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐμὲ μόνον
ἀφῆτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μετ'
33 ἐμοῦ ἐστι. ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἐν
ἐμοὶ εἰρήνην ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλῖψιν
[n]ἔχετε"· ἀλλὰ θαρσεῖτε, ἐγὼ νενίκηκα τὸν
κόσμον.
17 Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ [o]ἐπάρας"
τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν [p]—"
εἶπε, Πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου
2 τὸν υἱόν, ἵνα [q]ὁ υἱός" δοξάσῃ σε· καθὼς
ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκός, ἵνα πᾶν
ὃ δέδωκας αὐτῷ, δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

[d] λύπην μὲν νῦν
[e] ὅτι ὅσα ἂν
[f] ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δώσει ὑμῖν
[g] add ἀλλ' 8.
[h] ἀναγγελῶ
[i] Θεοῦ
[k] παρὰ
[l] add αὐτῷ
[m] add νῦν
[n] ἕξετε A.
[o] ἐπῆρε
[p] add καὶ
[q] καὶ ὁ υἱός σου

1611

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.
5 And now O Father, glorify thou me, with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were; and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.
7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.
8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, [a] and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: [b] that the Scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

[a] ch. 16. 27.
[b] Ps. 109. 8.

1881

3 And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst send, *even* Jesus Christ.
4 I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept
7 thy word. Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast
8 given me are from thee: for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received *them*, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou didst send me.
9 I [1]pray for them: I [1]pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for
10 they are thine: and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glori-
11 fied in them. And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as
12 we *are*. While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture
13 might be fulfilled. But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy ful-
14 filled in themselves. I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I
15 am not of the world. I [1]pray not that thou shouldest take them [2]from the world, but that thou shouldest keep them [2]from [3]the
16 evil *one*. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the
17 world. [4]Sanctify them in the
18 truth: thy word is truth. As thou didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into the world.

[1] Gr, *make request.*
[2] Gr, *out of.*
[3] Or, *evil.*
[4] Or, *Consecrate.*

3 αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωή, ἵνα γινώσκωσί
σε τὸν μόνον ἀληθινὸν Θεόν, καὶ ὃν ἀπέ-
4 στειλας Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. ἐγώ σε ἐδόξασα
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τὸ ἔργον [x]τελειώσας[x] ὃ δέδω-
5 κάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· καὶ νῦν δόξασόν με
σύ, πάτερ, παρὰ σεαυτῷ τῇ δόξῃ ᾗ εἶχον
6 πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι παρὰ σοί. ἐφανέ-
ρωσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὓς
[a]ἔδωκάς[a] μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου· σοὶ ἦσαν,
καὶ ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς [a]ἔδωκας[a]· καὶ τὸν λόγον
7 σου τετηρήκασι. νῦν ἔγνωκαν ὅτι πάντα
8 ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι παρὰ σοῦ ἐστιν· ὅτι τὰ
ῥήματα ἃ [a]ἔδωκάς[a] μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, καὶ
αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς ὅτι
παρὰ σοῦ ἐξῆλθον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅτι σύ
9 με ἀπέστειλας. ἐγὼ περὶ αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ·
οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ περὶ ὧν
10 δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοί εἰσι· καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ πάντα
σά ἐστι, καὶ τὰ σὰ ἐμά· καὶ δεδόξασμαι
11 ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ,
καὶ οὗτοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσί, καὶ ἐγὼ πρός
σε ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἅγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς
ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου, [t]ᾧ[t] δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα
12 ὦσιν ἕν, καθὼς ἡμεῖς. ὅτε ἤμην μετ' αὐτῶν
[u]—[u], ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί
σου, [x]ᾧ[x] δέδωκάς [y]μοι· καὶ ἐφύλαξα[y], καὶ
οὐδεὶς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς
13 ἀπωλείας· ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ. νῦν δὲ
πρός σε ἔρχομαι· καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ
κόσμῳ, ἵνα ἔχωσι τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πε-
14 πληρωμένην ἐν [z]ἑαυτοῖς[z]. ἐγὼ δέδωκα
αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον σου· καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίση-
σεν αὐτούς, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου,
15 καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. οὐκ
ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ'
16 ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ἐκ
τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰσί, καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐκ τοῦ
17 κόσμου οὐκ εἰμί. ἁγίασον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ
ἀληθείᾳ [a]—[a]· ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀλήθειά ἐστι.
18 καθὼς ἐμὲ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον,
κἀγὼ ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν κόσμον.

[x] ἐτελείωσα
[a] δέδωκας
[t] οὗς
[u] add ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ
[x] οὓς
[y] μοι ἐφύλαξα
[z] αὐτοῖς
[a] add σου

1611

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be [1]sanctified through the truth.

[1] Or, truly sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 *Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

* ch. 12. 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, *he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered and his disciples.

* Matt. 26. 36.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief Priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches, and weapons.

* Matt. 26. 47.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

1881

19 And for their sakes I [1]sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth.

[1] Or, consecrate

20 Neither for these only do I [2]pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word;

[2] Gr. make request.

21 that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the world may believe

22 that thou didst send me. And the glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we *are*

23 one; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou

24 lovedst me. Father, [3]that which thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the

[3] Many ancient authorities read *those* whom.

25 world. O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that

26 thou didst send me; and I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the [4]brook [5]Kidron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, himself

[4] Or, ravine Gr. winter-torrent.

2 and his disciples. Now Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his dis-

[5] Or, of the Cedars

3 ciples. Judas then, having received the [6]band *of soldiers*, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and

[6] Or, cohort

4 weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, was standing with

6 them. When therefore he said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

19 καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἁγιάζω ἐμαυτόν, ἵνα
[b]ὦσι καὶ αὐτοὶ" ἡγιασμένοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ.
20 οὐ περὶ τούτων δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ
περὶ τῶν [c]πιστευόντων" διὰ τοῦ λόγου
21 αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμέ, ἵνα πάντες ἓν ὦσι, καθὼς σύ,
πάτερ, ἐν ἐμοὶ κἀγὼ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ
ἐν ἡμῖν [d]—" ὦσιν· ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεύσῃ
22 ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ ἐγὼ τὴν δόξαν
ἣν δέδωκάς μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ὦσιν ἕν,
23 καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἕν [e]—". ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ
ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα ὦσι τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἕν· [f]—"
ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας,
καὶ ἠγάπησας αὐτοὺς καθὼς ἐμὲ ἠγάπησας.
24 πάτερ, [g]ὃ" δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα, ὅπου
εἰμὶ ἐγώ, κἀκεῖνοι ὦσι μετ' ἐμοῦ· ἵνα θεω-
ρῶσι τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἐμήν, ἣν [h]δέδωκάς"
μοι· ὅτι ἠγάπησάς με πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσ-
25 μου. πάτερ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ
ἔγνω, ἐγὼ δέ σε ἔγνων, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν
26 ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας· καὶ ἐγνώρισα αὐτοῖς
τὸ ὄνομά σου, καὶ γνωρίσω· ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη
ἣν ἠγάπησάς με ἐν αὐτοῖς ᾖ, κἀγὼ ἐν
αὐτοῖς.

18 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθε σὺν τοῖς
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ πέραν τοῦ χειμάρρου τῶν
Κέδρων, ὅπου ἦν κῆπος, εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν
2 αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ᾔδει δὲ καὶ
Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτόν, τὸν τόπον.
ὅτι πολλάκις συνήχθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ
3 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ὁ οὖν Ἰούδας, λαβὼν
τὴν σπεῖραν καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ [i]τῶν"
Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας, ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ
4 φανῶν καὶ λαμπάδων καὶ ὅπλων. Ἰησοῦς
οὖν, εἰδὼς πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἐπ' αὐτόν,
[k]ἐξῆλθε καὶ λέγει" αὐτοῖς, Τίνα ζητεῖτε;
5 ἀπ κρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον.
λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ εἰμι. εἱστήκει
δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν μετ'
6 αὐτῶν. ὡς οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, [l]—" Ἐγώ εἰμι,
ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ ἔπεσον χαμαί.

[b] καὶ αὐτοὶ ὦσιν
[c] πιστευσόντων
[d] add ἓν
[e] add ἐσμεν
[f] add καὶ
[g] οὓς A.S.M.
[h] ἔδωκάς
[i] om. τῶν
[k] ἐξελθὼν εἶπεν
[l] add ὅτι

1611

7 Then asked he them again,* Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.
8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:
9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.
10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priest's servant, and cut off his right ear: The servant's name was Malchus.
11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my father hath given me, shall I not drink it?
12 Then the band and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him,
13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high Priest that same year.
14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.
15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high Priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high Priest.
16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high Priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.
17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.
18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.
19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.
20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing:
21 Why askest thou me? Ask them

* ch. 17. 12.

[And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high Priest, ver. 24.]

* ch. 11. 49.

* Matt. 26. 58.

1881

7 Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said,
8 Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, I told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these
9 go their way: that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given
10 me I lost not one. Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's [1]servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the [1]servant's name
11 was Malchus. Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?
12 So the [2]band and the [3]chief captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound
13 him, and led him to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was high priest
14 that year. Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.
15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court
16 of the high priest; but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought
17 in Peter. The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am
18 not. Now the [4]servants and the officers were standing *there*, having made [5]a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.
19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and
20 of his teaching. Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in [6]synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing.
21 Why askest thou me? ask them

[1] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[2] Or, *cohort*

[3] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.*

[4] Gr. *bond-servants.*

[5] Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*

[6] Gr. *synagogue.*

7 πάλιν οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτησε, Τίνα ζητεῖτε;
8 οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. ἀπε-
κρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι·
εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε, ἄφετε τούτους ὑπάγειν·
9 ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν ὅτι Οὓς
δέδωκάς μοι, οὐκ ἀπώλεσα ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδένα.
10 Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος ἔχων μάχαιραν εἵλκυσεν
αὐτήν, καὶ ἔπαισε τὸν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως δοῦ-
λον, καὶ ἀπέκοψεν αὐτοῦ τὸ [m]ὠτάριον" τὸ
δεξιόν. ἦν δὲ ὄνομα τῷ δούλῳ Μάλχος.
11 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Βάλε τὴν
μάχαιραν [n]—" εἰς τὴν θήκην· τὸ ποτήριον
ὃ δέδωκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὐ μὴ πίω αὐτό;
12 Ἡ οὖν σπεῖρα καὶ ὁ χιλίαρχος καὶ οἱ
ὑπηρέται τῶν Ἰουδαίων συνέλαβον τὸν
13 Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτόν, καὶ [o]ἤγαγον"
πρὸς Ἄνναν πρῶτον· ἦν γὰρ πενθερὸς τοῦ
Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ
14 ἐκείνου. ἦν δὲ Καϊάφας ὁ συμβουλεύσας
τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι συμφέρει ἕνα ἄνθρωπον
[p]ἀποθανεῖν" ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ.
15 Ἠκολούθει δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος,
καὶ [q]ἄλλος" μαθητής. ὁ δὲ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖ-
νος ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ συνεισ-
ῆλθε τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχι-
16 ερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἱστήκει πρὸς τῇ θύρᾳ
ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ ἄλλος ὃς
ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θυ-
17 ρωρῷ, καὶ εἰσήγαγε τὸν Πέτρον. λέγει
οὖν ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρὸς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Μὴ
καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
18 τούτου; λέγει ἐκεῖνος, Οὐκ εἰμί. εἱστή-
κεισαν δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ἀν-
θρακιὰν πεποιηκότες, ὅτι ψῦχος ἦν, καὶ
ἐθερμαίνοντο· ἦν δὲ [r]καὶ ὁ Πέτρος μετ'
αὐτῶν" ἑστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος.
19 Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς ἠρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν
περὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ τῆς δι-
20 δαχῆς αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Ἐγὼ παρρησίᾳ [s]λελάληκα" τῷ κόσμῳ·
ἐγὼ πάντοτε ἐδίδαξα ἐν [t]—" συναγωγῇ
καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ὅπου [u]πάντες" οἱ Ἰου-
δαῖοι συνέρχονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα
21 οὐδέν. τί με [x]ἐρωτᾶς; ἐρώτησον" τοὺς

m ὠτίον
n add σου
o ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν
p ἀπολέσθαι
q ὁ ἄλλος S.
r μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτρος
s ἐλάλησα
t add τῇ
u πάντοτε
x ἐπερωτᾷς; ἐπερώτησον

1611

which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: *They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high Priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of Judgment: And it was early, *and they themselves went not into the Judgment hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 *That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 *Then Pilate entered into the Judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief Priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were

[t] Or, with a rod.

* Matt. 26. 57.

* Matt. 26. 69.

[b] Or, Pilate's house.

* Acts 10. 28.

* Matt. 27. 2.

* Matt. 27. 11.

1881

that have heard *me*, what I spake unto them: behold, these know
22 the things which I said. And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus [1]with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest
23 so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why
24 smitest thou me? Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not.
26 One of the [2]servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden
27 with him? Peter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.
28 They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the [3]palace: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the [3]palace, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the pass-
29 over. Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this
30 man? They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have
31 delivered him up unto thee. Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to
32 death: that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.
33 Pilate therefore entered again into the [3]palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou
34 the King of the Jews? Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee
35 concerning me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what
36 hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were

[1] Or, with a rod

[2] Gr. bond-servants.

[3] Gr. Praetorium.

ἀκηκοότας, τί ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς· ἴδε, οὗτοι
22 οἴδασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ
εἰπόντος εἷς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν παρεστηκὼς
ἔδωκε ῥάπισμα τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰπών, Οὕτως
23 ἀποκρίνῃ τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα, μαρτύρησον
περὶ τοῦ κακοῦ· εἰ δὲ καλῶς, τί με δέρεις;
24 ἀπέστειλεν [y] οὖν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἄννας δεδεμένον
πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.
25 Ἦν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος ἑστὼς καὶ θερμαι-
νόμενος. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ
τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶ; ἠρνήσατο ἐκεῖνος,
26 καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ εἰμί. λέγει εἷς ἐκ τῶν
δούλων τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, συγγενὴς ὢν οὗ
ἀπέκοψε Πέτρος τὸ ὠτίον, Οὐκ ἐγώ σε
27 εἶδον ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πάλιν οὖν
ἠρνήσατο ὁ Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ
ἐφώνησεν.
28 Ἄγουσιν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ Καϊάφα
εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον· ἦν δὲ πρωΐα, καὶ αὐτοὶ
οὐκ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ
μιανθῶσιν, [z] ἀλλὰ φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα.
29 ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος [a] ἔξω πρὸς αὐ-
τούς, καί [b] φησι, Τίνα κατηγορίαν φέρετε
30 κατὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; ἀπεκρίθησαν
καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακοποιός,
31 οὐκ ἄν σοι παρεδώκαμεν αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν
αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς, καὶ
κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὑμῶν κρίνατε αὐτόν. εἶπον
[c]–[f] αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔξεστιν
32 ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδένα· ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ
πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ
ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν.
33 Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν [d] πάλιν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον
ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἐφώνησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰου-
34 δαίων; ἀπεκρίθη [e]–[f] Ἰησοῦς, Ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ
σὺ τοῦτο λέγεις; ἢ ἄλλοι σοι εἶπον περὶ
35 ἐμοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος, Μήτι ἐγὼ Ἰου-
δαῖός εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν καὶ οἱ ἀρ-
χιερεῖς παρέδωκάν σε ἐμοί· τί ἐποίη-
36 σας; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἡ βασιλεία ἡ
ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου·
εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία

[y] om. οὖν S.
[z] ἀλλ' ἵνα
[a] om. ἔξω
[b] εἶπε
[c] add οὖν
[d] εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν
[e] add αὐτῷ ὁ

1611

of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth: every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

* Matt. 27 15. 39 *But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the Passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

* Acts 3. 14. 40 *Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

* Matt. 27. 26. 19 Then *Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me?

1881

of this world, then would my [1]servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from

37 hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, [2]Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the

38 truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no

39 crime in him. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Je-

2 sus, and scourged him. And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment;

3 and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him [3]with their

4 hands. And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime

5 in him. Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold,

6 the man! When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for I

7 find no crime in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son

8 of God. When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the

9 more afraid; and he entered into the [4]palace again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me?

[1] Or, *officers*: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22.

[2] Or, *Thou sayest it, because I am a king.*

[3] Or, *with rods*

[4] Gr. *Praetorium.*

ἡ ἐμή, οἱ ὑπηρέται ἂν οἱ ἐμοὶ ἠγωνίζοντο,
ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· νῦν δὲ ἡ
37 βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. εἶπεν
οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ
σύ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ λέγεις ὅτι βα-
σιλεύς εἰμι ἐγώ. ἐγὼ εἰς τοῦτο γεγέννημαι,
καὶ εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα
μαρτυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. πᾶς ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς
38 ἀληθείας ἀκούει μου τῆς φωνῆς. λέγει
αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Τί ἐστιν ἀλήθεια;
Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν πάλιν ἐξῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς
Ἰουδαίους, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν
39 αἰτίαν εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ. ἔστι δὲ συνήθεια
ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἕνα ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω ἐν τῷ πάσχα·
βούλεσθε οὖν ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω τὸν βασιλέα
40 τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐκραύγασαν οὖν πάλιν [f]—[f]
λέγοντες, Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βαραββᾶν.
ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραββᾶς λῃστής.

19 Τότε οὖν ἔλαβεν ὁ Πιλάτος τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
2 καὶ ἐμαστίγωσε. καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται πλέ-
ξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν ἐπέθηκαν αὐ-
τοῦ τῇ κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν
3 περιέβαλον αὐτόν· [g]καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐ-
τόν,[g] καὶ ἔλεγον, Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν
Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ ῥαπίσματα.
4 [h]καὶ ἐξῆλθε[h] πάλιν ἔξω ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἴδε, ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν ἔξω, ἵνα
γνῶτε ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὑρίσκω.
5 ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔξω, φορῶν τὸν
ἀκάνθινον στέφανον καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμά-
τιον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἴδε, ὁ ἄνθρωπος.
6 ὅτε οὖν εἶδον αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
ὑπηρέται, ἐκραύγασαν λέγοντες, Σταύρω-
σον, σταύρωσον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος,
Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ
7 γὰρ οὐχ εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν. ἀπεκρί-
θησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχο-
μεν, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον [i]—[i] ὀφείλει ἀποθα-
8 νεῖν, ὅτι ἑαυτὸν υἱὸν Θεοῦ ἐποίησεν. ὅτε
οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πιλάτος τούτων τὸν λόγον,
9 μᾶλλον ἐφοβήθη. καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πραι-
τώριον πάλιν, καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Πόθεν εἶ
σύ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ.
10 λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς;

[f] add πάντες

[g] om. καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν,

[h] ἐξῆλθεν οὖν

[i] add ἡμῶν

1611

Knowest thou not that I have power
to crucify thee, and have power to
release thee?
11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest
have no power at all against me,
except it were given thee from
above: therefore he that delivered
me unto thee hath the greater sin.
12 And from thenceforth Pilate
sought to release him: but the Jews
cried out, saying, If thou let this
man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend:
whosoever maketh himself a king,
speaketh against Cæsar.
13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard
that saying, he brought Jesus forth,
and sat down in the judgment seat,
in a place that is called the pavement,
but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.
14 And it was the preparation of
the Passover, and about the sixth
hour: and he saith unto the Jews,
Behold your King.
15 But they cried out, Away with
him, away with him, crucify him.
Pilate saith unto them, Shall I cru-
cify your King? The chief Priests
answered, We have no king but
Cæsar.
* Matt. 27. 31. 16 * Then delivered he him there-
fore unto them to be crucified: and
they took Jesus, and led him away.
17 And he bearing his cross, went
forth into a place called the place of
a skull, which is called in the He-
brew, Golgotha:
18 Where they crucified him, and
two other with him, on either side
one, and Jesus in the midst.
19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and
put it on the cross. And the
writing was, *JESUS OF NAZA-
RETH, THE KING OF THE
JEWS.*
20 This title then read many of the
Jews: for the place where Jesus
was crucified was nigh to the city,
and it was written in Hebrew, and
Greek, and Latin.
21 Then said the chief Priests of
the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The
king of the Jews: but that he said,
I am King of the Jews.
22 Pilate answered, What I have
written, I have written.
* Matt. 27. 35. 23 ¶ * Then the soldiers, when
they had crucified Jesus, took his
garments, (and made four parts,
to every soldier a part) and also
his coat: Now the coat was without

1881

knowest thou not that I have
[1]power to release thee, and have
11 [1]power to crucify thee? Jesus
answered him, Thou wouldest
have no [1]power against me, ex-
cept it were given thee from
above: therefore he that de-
livered me unto thee hath great-
12 er sin. Upon this Pilate sought
to release him: but the Jews
cried out, saying, If thou release
this man, thou art not Cæsar's
friend: every one that maketh
himself a king [2]speaketh against
13 Cæsar. When Pilate therefore
heard these words, he brought
Jesus out, and sat down on the
judgement-seat at a place called
The Pavement, but in Hebrew,
14 Gabbatha. Now it was the Pre-
paration of the passover: it was
about the sixth hour. And he
saith unto the Jews, Behold,
15 your King! They therefore
cried out, Away with *him*, away
with *him*, crucify him. Pilate
saith unto them, Shall I crucify
your King? The chief priests
answered, We have no king but
16 Cæsar. Then therefore he de-
livered him unto them to be
crucified.
17 They took Jesus therefore: and
he went out, bearing the cross
for himself, unto the place called
The place of a skull, which is
called in Hebrew Golgotha:
18 where they crucified him, and
with him two others, on either
side one, and Jesus in the midst.
19 And Pilate wrote a title also, and
put it on the cross. And there
was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH,
20 THE KING OF THE JEWS. This
title therefore read many of the
Jews: [3]for the place where Je-
sus was crucified was nigh to
the city: and it was written in
Hebrew, *and* in Latin, *and* in
21 Greek. The chief priests of the
Jews therefore said to Pilate,
Write not, The King of the Jews;
but, that he said, I am King of
22 the Jews. Pilate answered, What
I have written I have written.
23 The soldiers therefore, when
they had crucified Jesus, took his
garments, and made four parts, to
every soldier a part; and also the
[4]coat: now the [4]coat was without

[1] Or, *authority*

[2] Or, *opposeth Cæsar*

[3] Or, *for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand*

[4] Or, *tunic*

οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχω [k]ἀπολῦσαί σε,
11 καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρῶσαί σε;" ἀπεκρίθη
[l]αὐτῷ' ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ εἶχες ἐξουσίαν οὐδε-
μίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἦν σοι δεδομένον
ἄνωθεν· διὰ τοῦτο ὁ [m]παραδούς' μέ σοι
12 μείζονα ἁμαρτίαν ἔχει. ἐκ τούτου ἐζήτει ὁ
Πιλάτος ἀπολῦσαι αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι
ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπολύσῃς,
οὐκ εἶ φίλος τοῦ Καίσαρος· πᾶς ὁ βασιλέα
13 [n]ἑαυτὸν" ποιῶν ἀντιλέγει τῷ Καίσαρι. ὁ
οὖν Πιλάτος, ἀκούσας [o]τῶν λόγων τούτων",
ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ
[p]—" βήματος εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Λιθό-
14 στρωτον, Ἑβραϊστὶ δὲ Γαββαθᾶ. ἦν δὲ
παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα· ὥρα [q]ἦν ὡς" ἕκτη.
καὶ λέγει τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, [r]Ἴδε, ὁ βασιλεὺς
15 ὑμῶν. [r]ἐκραύγασαν οὖν ἐκεῖνοι', [r]Ἄρον,
ἄρον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ
Πιλάτος, Τὸν βασιλέα ὑμῶν σταυρώσω;
ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, Οὐκ ἔχομεν βα-
16 σιλέα εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα. τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν
αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.
17 Παρέλαβον [s]οὖν" τὸν Ἰησοῦν [t]—". καὶ
βαστάζων [u]ἑαυτῷ τὸν σταυρὸν" ἐξῆλθεν
εἰς τὸν λεγόμενον Κρανίου τόπον, [x]ὃ"
18 λέγεται Ἑβραϊστὶ Γολγοθᾶ· ὅπου αὐτὸν
ἐσταύρωσαν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους δύο, ἐν-
τεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν, μέσον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
19 ἔγραψε δὲ καὶ τίτλον ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἔθη-
κεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένον,
Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰου-
20 δαίων. τοῦτον οὖν τὸν τίτλον πολλοὶ ἀνέ-
γνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν [y]ὁ
τόπος τῆς πόλεως", ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη ὁ
Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γεγραμμένον Ἑβραϊστί,
21 [z]Ῥωμαϊστί, Ἑλληνιστί.' ἔλεγον οὖν τῷ
Πιλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, Μὴ
γράφε, Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ἀλλ'
ὅτι ἐκεῖνος εἶπε, Βασιλεύς εἰμι τῶν Ἰου-
22 δαίων. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος, [a]Ὃ γέγραφα,
γέγραφα.
23 Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, ὅτε ἐσταύρωσαν
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἔλαβον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ,
καὶ ἐποίησαν τέσσαρα μέρη, ἑκάστῳ στρα-
τιώτῃ μέρος, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα· ἦν δὲ ὁ χιτὼν

k σταυρῶσαί σε, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω ἀπολῦσαί σε;
l om. αὐτῷ
m παραδιδούς
n αὐτὸν
o τοῦτον τὸν λόγον
p add τοῦ
q δὲ ὡσεὶ
r οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγασαν
s δὲ
t add καὶ ἀπήγαγον
u τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ
x ὃς
y τῆς πόλεως ὁ τόπος
z Ἑλληνιστί, Ῥωμαϊστί.

1611

[1] Or, wrought.

seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, * They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

* Ps. 22. 18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary *the wife* of [2] Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

[2] Or, Clopas.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

* Ps. 69. 21.

29 Now there was set a vessel, full of vinegar: And they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the Cross on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

* Ex. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

* Ps. 34. 20.

1881

seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore one to
24 another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

They parted my garments among them,
And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

These things therefore the sol-
25 diers did. But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary Mag-
26 dalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman,
27 behold, thy son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now finished, that the scripture might be accom-
29 plished, saith, I thirst. There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth.
30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high *day*), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that*
32 they might be taken away. The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified
33 with him: but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his
34 legs: howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out
35 blood and water. And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that
36 ye also may believe. For these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be [1] broken.

[1] Or, crushed

ἄρραφος, ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν ὑφαντὸς δι' ὅλου.
24 εἶπον οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Μὴ σχίσωμεν
αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν περὶ αὐτοῦ, τίνος
ἔσται· ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ ἡ λέγουσα,
Διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ
τὸν ἱματισμόν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον. οἱ μὲν
25 οὖν στρατιῶται ταῦτα ἐποίησαν. εἱστήκει-
σαν δὲ παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μα-
ρία ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνή.
26 Ἰησοῦς οὖν, ἰδὼν τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὸν μα-
θητὴν παρεστῶτα ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρί
27 [a]—[a], Γύναι, ἰδού, ὁ υἱός σου. εἶτα λέγει τῷ
μαθητῇ, Ἰδού, ἡ μήτηρ σου. καὶ ἀπ' ἐκεί-
νης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητὴς εἰς τὰ
ἴδια.
28 Μετὰ τοῦτο εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πάντα
ἤδη τετέλεσται, ἵνα τελειωθῇ ἡ γραφή, λέγει,
29 Διψῶ. σκεῦος [b]—[b] ἔκειτο ὄξους μεστόν·
[c]σπόγγον οὖν μεστὸν τοῦ ὄξους ὑσσώπῳ
περιθέντες προσήνεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ στόματι.
30 ὅτε οὖν ἔλαβε τὸ ὄξος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε, Τετέ-
λεσται· καὶ κλίνας τὴν κεφαλὴν παρέδωκε
τὸ πνεῦμα.
31 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, [d]ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν,
ἵνα μὴ μείνῃ ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώματα ἐν
τῷ σαββάτῳ [e]—[e] (ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα
ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου), ἠρώτησαν τὸν Πι-
λάτον, ἵνα κατεαγῶσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη, καὶ
32 ἀρθῶσιν. ἦλθον οὖν οἱ στρατιῶται, καὶ
τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ τοῦ
33 ἄλλου τοῦ συσταυρωθέντος αὐτῷ. ἐπὶ δὲ
τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐλθόντες, ὡς εἶδον αὐτὸν ἤδη
τεθνηκότα, οὐ κατέαξαν αὐτοῦ τὰ σκέλη·
34 ἀλλ' εἷς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγχῃ αὐτοῦ τὴν
πλευρὰν ἔνυξε, καὶ [f]ἐξῆλθεν εὐθὺς αἷμα
35 καὶ ὕδωρ. καὶ ὁ ἑωρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκε, καὶ
ἀληθινὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία· κἀκεῖνος
οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθῆ λέγει, ἵνα [g]καὶ ὑμεῖς πισ-
36 τεύσητε. ἐγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ
πληρωθῇ, Ὀστοῦν οὐ συντριβήσεται αὐτοῦ.

[a] add αὐτοῦ
[b] add οὖν
[c] οἱ δὲ πλήσαντες σπόγγον ὄξους καὶ
[d] om. ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν, S.
[e] add ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν, S.
[f] εὐθὺς ἐξῆλθεν
[g] om. καὶ

1611

37 And again another Scripture
* Zech. 12. 10. saith, * They shall look on him whom
they pierced.
* Matt. 27. 57. 38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of
Arimathæa (being a disciple of Jesus,
but secretly for fear of the Jews)
besought Pilate that he might take
away the body of Jesus, and Pilate
gave him leave: he came therefore,
and took the body of Jesus.
39 And there came also Nicodemus,
which at the first came to Jesus by
night, and brought a mixture of
myrrh and aloes, about an hundred
pound *weight*.
40 Then took they the body of
Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes,
with the spices, as the manner of
the Jews is to bury:
41 Now in the place where he was
crucified there was a garden, and in
the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein
was never man yet laid.
42 There laid they Jesus therefore,
because of the Jews' preparation day,
for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

* Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. 20 The * first day of the week
cometh Mary Magdalene early, when
it was yet dark, unto the Sepulchre,
and seeth the stone taken away from
the Sepulchre.
2 Then she runneth and cometh to
* ch. 13. 23. & 21. 7, 20, 24. Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith
unto them, They have taken away
the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we
know not where they have laid him.
3 Peter therefore went forth, and
that other disciple, and came to the
Sepulchre.
4 So they ran both together, and
the other disciple did outrun Peter,
and came first to the Sepulchre.
5 And he stooping down and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying,
yet went he not in.
6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,
7 And the napkin that was about
his head, not lying with the linen
clothes, but wrapped together in a
place by itself.
8 Then went in also that other
disciple which came first to the
Sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.
9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the
dead.

1881

37 And again another scripture
saith, They shall look on him
whom they pierced.
38 And after these things Joseph
of Arimathæa, being a disciple
of Jesus, but secretly for fear
of the Jews, asked of Pilate that
he might take away the body
of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him*
leave. He came therefore, and
39 took away his body. And there
came also Nicodemus, he who at
the first came to him by night,
bringing a [1] mixture of myrrh
and aloes, about a hundred
40 pound *weight*. So they took the
body of Jesus, and bound it in
linen cloths with the spices, as
the custom of the Jews is to
41 bury. Now in the place where he
was crucified there was a garden;
and in the garden a new tomb
wherein was never man yet
42 laid. There then because of the
Jews' Preparation (for the tomb
was nigh at hand) they laid
Jesus.
20 Now on the first *day* of the
week cometh Mary Magdalene
early, while it was yet dark,
unto the tomb, and seeth the
stone taken away from the tomb.
2 She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the
other disciple, whom Jesus loved,
and saith unto them, They have
taken away the Lord out of the
tomb, and we know not where
3 they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and the other
disciple, and they went toward
4 the tomb. And they ran both
together: and the other disciple
outran Peter, and came first
5 to the tomb; and stooping and
looking in, he seeth the linen
cloths lying; yet entered he not
6 in. Simon Peter therefore also
cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he
beholdeth the linen cloths lying,
7 and the napkin, that was upon
his head, not lying with the linen
cloths, but rolled up in a place by
8 itself. Then entered in therefore
the other disciple also, which came
first to the tomb, and he saw,
9 and believed. For as yet they
knew not the scripture, that he
must rise again from the dead.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *roll*.

37 καὶ πάλιν ἑτέρα γραφὴ λέγει, Ὄψονται εἰς
ὃν ἐξεκέντησαν.
38 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἠρώτησε τὸν Πιλάτον ὁ
Ἰωσὴφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, ὢν μαθητὴς τοῦ
Ἰησοῦ κεκρυμμένος δὲ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν
Ἰουδαίων, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ
ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ Πιλάτος. ἦλθεν οὖν καὶ ἦρε
39 τὸ σῶμα [h] αὐτοῦ. ἦλθε δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος,
ὁ ἐλθὼν πρὸς [i] αὐτὸν νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον,
φέρων [j] μίγμα σμύρνης καὶ ἀλόης [k] ὡς
40 λίτρας ἑκατόν. ἔλαβον οὖν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ
Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸ ὀθονίοις μετὰ τῶν
ἀρωμάτων, καθὼς ἔθος ἐστὶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις
41 ἐνταφιάζειν. ἦν δὲ ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου ἐσταυ-
ρώθη κῆπος, καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μνημεῖον και-
42 νόν, ἐν ᾧ οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς ἐτέθη. ἐκεῖ οὖν
διὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγ-
γὺς ἦν τὸ μνημεῖον, ἔθηκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
20 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων Μαρία ἡ Μαγ-
δαληνὴ ἔρχεται πρωΐ, σκοτίας ἔτι οὔσης,
εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἠρμέ-
2 νον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου. τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχε-
ται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον
μαθητὴν ὃν ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς, Ἦραν τὸν Κύριον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου,
3 καὶ οὐκ οἴδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ἐξῆλθεν
οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής, καὶ ἤρ-
4 χοντο εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο
ὁμοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς προέδραμε τά-
χιον τοῦ Πέτρου, καὶ ἦλθε πρῶτος εἰς τὸ
5 μνημεῖον· καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει κείμενα
6 τὰ ὀθόνια, οὐ μέντοι εἰσῆλθεν. ἔρχεται οὖν
[l] καὶ Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ
7 ὀθόνια κείμενα, καὶ τὸ σουδάριον, ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ
τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων
κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον εἰς
8 ἕνα τόπον. τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθε καὶ ὁ ἄλλος
μαθητὴς ὁ ἐλθὼν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ
9 εἶδε, καὶ ἐπίστευσεν. οὐδέπω γὰρ ᾔδεισαν τὴν
γραφήν, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι.

[h] τοῦ Ἰησοῦ
[i] τὸν Ἰησοῦν
[j] ἕλιγμα M.
[k] ὡσεὶ
[l] om. καὶ

1611

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

* Mark 16. 14.

* Matt. 18. 18.

1881

10 So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked

12 into the tomb; and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had

13 lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have

14 laid him. When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which

17 is to say, [1]Master. Jesus saith to her, [2]Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your

18 God. Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and *how that* he had said these things unto her.

19 When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the

21 Lord. Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even

22 so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Re-

23 ceive ye the [3]Holy Ghost: whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

[1] Or, *Teacher*

[2] Or, *Take not hold on me*

[3] Or, *Holy Spirit*

10 ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ μαθη-
11 ταί. Μαρία δὲ εἱστήκει πρὸς [m] τῷ μνημείῳ ἔξω
κλαίουσα[//]· ὡς οὖν ἔκλαιε, παρέκυψεν εἰς
12 τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγγέλους ἐν
λευκοῖς καθεζομένους, ἕνα πρὸς τῇ κεφαλῇ
καὶ ἕνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο τὸ
13 σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι,
Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι ἦραν
τὸν Κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ ἔθηκαν
14 αὐτόν. [n]—[//] ταῦτα εἰποῦσα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ
ὀπίσω, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἑστῶτα, καὶ
15 οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐστι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; τίνα ζητεῖς;
ἐκείνη, δοκοῦσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστι, λέγει
αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτόν, εἰπέ
μοι ποῦ αὐτὸν ἔθηκας, κἀγὼ αὐτὸν ἀρῶ.
16 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μαρία. στραφεῖσα
ἐκείνη λέγει αὐτῷ [o] Ἑβραϊστί[//], Ῥαββουνί·
17 ὃ λέγεται Διδάσκαλε. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Μή μου ἅπτου, οὔπω γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς
τὸν πατέρα [p]—[//]· πορεύου δὲ πρὸς τοὺς
ἀδελφούς μου, καὶ εἰπὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἀναβαίνω
πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν καὶ
18 Θεόν μου καὶ Θεὸν ὑμῶν. ἔρχεται Μαρία
ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ [q] ἀγγέλλουσα[//] τοῖς μαθηταῖς
ὅτι [r] Ἑώρακα[//] τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν
αὐτῇ.
19 Οὔσης οὖν ὀψίας τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μιᾷ
[s]—[//] σαββάτων, καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων,
ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταί [t]—[//], διὰ τὸν φόβον
τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς
τὸ μέσον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.
20 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξε [u] τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν
πλευρὰν αὐτοῖς[//]. ἐχάρησαν οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ
21 ἰδόντες τὸν Κύριον. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς πάλιν, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν· καθὼς ἀπέ-
σταλκέ με ὁ πατήρ, κἀγὼ πέμπω ὑμᾶς.
22 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησε καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
23 Λάβετε Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. ἂν τινων ἀφῆτε
τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ἀφίενται αὐτοῖς· ἂν τινων
κρατῆτε, κεκράτηνται.

[m] τὸ μνημεῖον κλαίουσα ἔξω

[n] add καὶ

[o] om. Ἑβραϊστί

[p] add μου

[q] ἀπαγγέλλουσα

[r] ἑώρακε

[s] add τῶν

[t] add συνηγμένοι

[u] αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ

1611

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.
26 ¶ And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.
27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but believing.
28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.
30 ¶ * And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:
31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his Name.

* ch. 21. 25.

21 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.
2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.
5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, Cast the

‖ Or, Sirs.

1881

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called [1] Didymus, was not with
25 them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.
26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto
27 you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach *hither* thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believ-
28 ing. Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, [2] thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.
30 Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not
31 written in this book: but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.
21 After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested *himself* on this wise.
2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called [1] Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his dis-
3 ciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night they took nothing.
4 But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples knew
5 not that it was Jesus. Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat?
6 They answered him, No. And he said unto them, Cast the

[1] That is, Twin.
[2] Or, hast thou believed?

24 Θωμᾶς δὲ εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος
Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν ὁ
25 Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί,
Ἑωράκαμεν τὸν Κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Ἐὰν μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον
τῶν ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου εἰς
τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὴν χεῖρά
μου εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσω.
26 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω οἱ
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν.
ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων,
καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰρήνη
27 ὑμῖν. εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ, Φέρε τὸν δάκτυ-
λόν σου ὧδε, καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου· καὶ
φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου, καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευ-
ράν μου· καὶ μὴ γίνου ἄπιστος, ἀλλὰ πιστός.
28 [v]–[v] ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Θωμᾶς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁ
29 Κύριός μου καὶ ὁ Θεός μου. λέγει αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι ἑώρακάς με, [w]–[w] [x]πεπίστευ-
κας·[x] μακάριοι οἱ μὴ ἰδόντες, καὶ πιστεύ-
σαντες.
30 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν [y]–[y], ἃ οὐκ
31 ἔστι γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ· ταῦτα
δὲ γέγραπται, ἵνα πιστεύσητε ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα
πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι
αὐτοῦ.

21 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἐφανέρωσεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης
2 τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφανέρωσε δὲ οὕτως. ἦσαν
ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμε-
νος Δίδυμος, καὶ [z]Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ
Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου,
καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο.
3 λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος, Ὑπάγω ἁλιεύ-
ειν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς
σὺν σοί. ἐξῆλθον καὶ [a]ἐνέβησαν ἐς
τὸ πλοῖον [b]–[b], καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ
4 ἐπίασαν οὐδέν. πρωΐας δὲ ἤδη [c]γινο-
μένης ἔστη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν·
οὐ μέντοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς
5 ἐστι. λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Παιδία,
μή τι προσφάγιον ἔχετε; ἀπεκρίθησαν
6 αὐτῷ, Οὔ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Βάλετε

v add καὶ
w add Θωμᾶ,
x πεπίστευκας; M.
y add αὐτοῦ
z Ναθαναὴλ S.
a ἀνέβησαν
b add εὐθύς
c γενομένης

1611

net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee,

1881

net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the mul-
7 titude of fishes. That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea.
8 But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging
9 the net *full* of fishes. So when they got out upon the land, they see [1]a fire of coals there, and [2]fish laid thereon, and [3]bread.
10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now taken.
11 Simon Peter therefore went [4]up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not rent.
12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing
13 that it was the Lord. Jesus cometh, and taketh the [5]bread, and giveth them, and the fish
14 likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of [6]John, [7]lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I [8]love thee. He saith
16 unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again a second time, Simon, *son* of [6]John, [7]lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I [8]love thee. He saith unto
17 him, Tend my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of [6]John, [8]lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, [8]Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou [9]knowest that I [8]love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

[1] Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*
[2] Or, *a fish*
[3] Or, *a loaf*
[4] Or, *aboard*
[5] Or, *loaf*
[6] Gr. *Joanes.* See ch. i. 42, margin.
7. [8] *Love* in these places represents two different Greek words.
[9] Or, *perceivest*

εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον,
καὶ εὑρήσετε. ἔβαλον οὖν, καὶ οὐκέτι αὐτὸ
ἑλκύσαι [d]ἴσχυον" ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν
7 ἰχθύων. λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος ὃν
ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὁ Κύριός
ἐστι. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος, ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ
Κύριός ἐστι, τὸν ἐπενδύτην διεζώσατο (ἦν
γὰρ γυμνός), καὶ ἔβαλεν ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν
8 θάλασσαν. οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοι-
αρίῳ ἦλθον (οὐ γὰρ ἦσαν μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς
γῆς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀπὸ πηχῶν διακοσίων), σύ-
9 ροντες τὸ δίκτυον τῶν ἰχθύων. ὡς οὖν
ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρα-
κιὰν κειμένην, καὶ ὀψάριον ἐπικείμενον,
10 καὶ ἄρτον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐνέγ-
κατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὧν ἐπιάσατε νῦν.
11 ἀνέβη [e]οὖν" Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ εἵλκυσε
τὸ δίκτυον [f]εἰς τὴν γῆν", μεστὸν ἰχθύων
μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πεντηκοντατριῶν· καὶ το-
σούτων ὄντων οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ δίκτυον.
12 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε, ἀριστήσατε.
οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι
αὐτόν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ Κύριός
13 ἐστιν. ἔρχεται [g]—" Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λαμβάνει
τὸν ἄρτον, καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ
14 ὀψάριον ὁμοίως. τοῦτο ἤδη τρίτον ἐφανε-
ρώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς [h]—" ἐγερθεὶς
ἐκ νεκρῶν.
15 Ὅτε οὖν ἠρίστησαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι
Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σίμων [i]Ἰωάνου', ἀγαπᾷς
με πλεῖον τούτων; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναί, Κύριε·
σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ, Βόσκε
16 τὰ ἀρνία μου. λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον,
Σίμων [i]Ἰωάνου", ἀγαπᾷς με; λέγει αὐτῷ,
Ναί, Κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει
17 αὐτῷ, Ποίμαινε τὰ πρόβατά μου. λέγει
αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, Σίμων [i]Ἰωάνου", φιλεῖς
με; ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος, ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ
τρίτον, Φιλεῖς με; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε,
[k]πάντα σὺ" οἶδας· σὺ γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ
σε. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Βόσκε τὰ
18 [l]προβάτιά" μου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,

[d] ἴσχυσαν
[e] om. οὖν
[f] ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς
[g] add οὖν ὁ
[h] add αὐτοῦ
[i] Ἰωνᾶ
[k] σὺ πάντα
[l] πρόβατά

1611

when thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

* ch. 13. 23. & 20. 2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

* ch. 20. 30.

1881

When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him,

20 Follow me. Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he

21 that betrayeth thee? Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, [1] and what shall this man

22 do? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

[1] Gr. *and this man, what?*

ὅτε ἦς νεώτερος, ἐζώννυες σεαυτόν, καὶ
περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἤθελες· ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς,
ἐκτενεῖς τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε
19 ζώσει, καὶ οἴσει ὅπου οὐ θέλεις. τοῦτο
δὲ εἶπε σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ δοξάσει
τὸν Θεόν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ,
20 Ἀκολούθει μοι. ἐπιστραφεὶς [m]—" ὁ Πέ-
τρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητὴν ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν
ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ καὶ
εἶπε, Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδιδούς σε;
21 τοῦτον [n]οὖν" ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ
22 Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, οὗτος δὲ τί; λέγει αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως
ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σέ; σὺ ἀκολούθει μοι.
23 ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ λόγος οὗτος εἰς τοὺς ἀδελ-
φούς, ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνή-
σκει· [o]οὐκ εἶπε δὲ" αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι
οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· ἀλλ', Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω
μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σέ;
24 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ
τούτων, καὶ γράψας ταῦτα· καὶ οἴδαμεν
ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτοῦ.
25 Ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ [p]ἃ" ἐποίησεν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἅτινα ἐὰν γράφηται καθ' ἕν,
οὐδὲ αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον [q]χωρήσειν"
τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία. [r]—"

m add δὲ
n om. οὖν
o καὶ οὐκ εἶπεν
p ὅσα
q χωρῆσαι
r add ἀμήν

THE

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

1611

1 THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye shall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you

‖ *Or, eating together with them.*

* Luke 24. 49.

* Matt. 3. 11.

* ch. 2. 1.

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.*

* Luke 24. 51.

1881

1 THE [1] former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and to
2 teach, until the day in which he was received up, after that he had given commandment through the [2] Holy Ghost unto the apo-
3 stles whom he had chosen: to whom he also [3] shewed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning
4 the kingdom of God: and, [4] being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which,
5 *said he*, ye heard from me: for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized [5] with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore the kingdom to
7 Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath [6] set within his own au-
8 thority. But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of
9 the earth. And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their
10 sight. And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by
11 them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which was received up from you

[1] Gr. *first.*

[2] Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.

[3] Gr. *presented.*

[4] Or, *eating with them*

[5] Or, *in*

[6] Or, *appointed by*

ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ

ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ.

1 Τὸν μὲν πρῶτον λόγον ἐποιησάμην περὶ
πάντων, ὦ Θεόφιλε, ὧν ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς
2 ποιεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας
ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ Πνεύ-
ματος Ἁγίου οὓς ἐξελέξατο ἀνελήφθη·
3 οἷς καὶ παρέστησεν ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ
τὸ παθεῖν αὐτὸν ἐν πολλοῖς τεκμηρίοις,
δι᾽ ἡμερῶν τεσσαράκοντα ὀπτανόμενος αὐ-
τοῖς, καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας
4 τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ συναλιζόμενος παρήγγειλεν
αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ χωρίζεσθαι,
ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πα-
5 τρός, ἣν ἠκούσατέ μου· ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν
ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε
ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ οὐ μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας
ἡμέρας.
6 Οἱ μὲν οὖν συνελθόντες ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν
λέγοντες, Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ
ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραήλ;
7 εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστι γνῶ-
ναι χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς οὓς ὁ πατὴρ ἔθετο
8 ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ. ἀλλὰ λήψεσθε δύνα-
μιν, ἐπελθόντος τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐφ᾽
ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἔσεσθέ [a]μου μάρτυρες ἔν τε
Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ
9 Σαμαρείᾳ καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς. καὶ
ταῦτα εἰπὼν βλεπόντων αὐτῶν ἐπήρθη, καὶ
νεφέλη ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλ-
10 μῶν αὐτῶν. καὶ ὡς ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν εἰς
τὸν οὐρανόν, πορευομένου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδού,
ἄνδρες δύο παρειστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν [b]ἐσθή-
11 σεσι λευκαῖς, οἳ καὶ εἶπον, Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι,
τί ἑστήκατε [c]βλέποντες εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν;
οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀναληφθεὶς ἀφ᾽ ὑμῶν

[a] μοι
[b] ἐσθῆτι λευκῇ
[c] ἐμβλέποντες

1611

into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a Sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his § Bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

* Ps. 41. 9.

* Matt. 27. 7.

* Ps. 69. 25.

* Ps. 109. 8.

§ *Or, office: or, charge.*

1881

into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey

13 off. And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding; both Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas

14 *the* [1]*son* of James These all with one accord continued stedfastly in prayer, [2]with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of [3]persons *gathered* together, about a hundred and

16 twenty), Brethren, it was needful that the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered among us, and received his [4]portion in this

18 ministry. (Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed

19 out. And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their language that field was called Akeldama, that

20 is, The field of blood.) For it is written in the book of Psalms,

Let his habitation be made desolate,

And let no man dwell therein: and,

His [5]office let another take.

21 Of the men therefore which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and

22 went out [6]among us, beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

[1] Or, brother. See Jude 1.

[2] Or, *with certain women*

[3] Gr. *names.*

[4] Or, *lot*

[5] Gr. *overseership.*

[6] Or, *over*

εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οὕτως ἐλεύσεται ὃν τρόπον ἐθεάσασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

12 Τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλουμένου Ἐλαιῶνος, ὅ ἐστιν ἐγγὺς Ἱερουσαλήμ, σαββάτου ἔχον ὁδόν.

13 καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθον, [d]εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον ἀνέβησαν" οὗ ἦσαν καταμένοντες, ὅ τε Πέτρος καὶ [e]Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἰάκωβος" καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Φίλιππος καὶ Θωμᾶς, Βαρθολομαῖος καὶ Ματθαῖος, Ἰάκωβος Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμων

14 ὁ Ζηλωτής, καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰακώβου. οὗτοι πάντες ἦσαν προσκαρτεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν τῇ προσευχῇ [f]—", σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ Μαρίᾳ τῇ μητρὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ σὺν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ.

15 Καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἀναστὰς Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ τῶν [g]ἀδελφῶν" εἶπεν (ἦν τε ὄχλος ὀνομάτων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ὡς ἑκατὸν

16 εἴκοσιν), "Ανδρες ἀδελφοί, ἔδει πληρωθῆναι τὴν γραφήν [h]—", ἣν προεῖπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον διὰ στόματος Δαβὶδ περὶ Ἰούδα τοῦ γενομένου ὁδηγοῦ τοῖς συλλαβοῦσι τὸν

17 Ἰησοῦν. ὅτι κατηριθμημένος ἦν [i]ἐν" ἡμῖν, καὶ ἔλαχε τὸν κλῆρον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης.

18 (οὗτος μὲν οὖν ἐκτήσατο χωρίον ἐκ [k]—" μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, καὶ πρηνὴς γενόμενος ἐλάκησε μέσος, καὶ ἐξεχύθη πάντα τὰ

19 σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ· καὶ γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἰερουσαλήμ, ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ χωρίον ἐκεῖνο τῇ [l]—" διαλέκτῳ αὐτῶν Ἀκελδαμά, τοῦτ' ἔστι Χωρίον αἵ-

20 ματος.) γέγραπται γὰρ ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν, Γενηθήτω ἡ ἔπαυλις αὐτοῦ ἔρημος, καὶ μὴ ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ Τὴν

21 ἐπισκοπὴν αὐτοῦ [m]λαβέτω" ἕτερος. δεῖ οὖν τῶν συνελθόντων ἡμῖν ἀνδρῶν ἐν παντὶ χρόνῳ [n]—' ᾧ εἰσῆλθε καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς

22 ὁ Κύριος Ἰησοῦς, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος Ἰωάννου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἧς ἀνελήφθη ἀφ' ἡμῶν, μάρτυρα τῆς ἀναστάσεως

23 αὐτοῦ [o]σὺν ἡμῖν γενέσθαι" ἕνα τούτων. καὶ ἔστησαν δύο, Ἰωσὴφ τὸν καλούμενον [p]Βαρσαββᾶν", ὃς ἐπεκλήθη Ἰοῦστος, καὶ Ματθίαν.

[d] ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον

[e] Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης

[f] add καὶ τῇ δεήσει

[g] μαθητῶν

[h] add ταύτην

[i] σὺν

[k] add τοῦ

[l] add ἰδίᾳ

[m] λάβοι

[n] add ἐν

[o] γενέσθαι σὺν ἡμῖν

[p] Βαρσαβᾶν

1611

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
25 That he may take part of this ministry and Apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven Apostles.

2 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now [t] when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were [l] confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Proselytes,
11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the

[t] *Gr. when this voice was made.*
[l] *Or, troubled in mind.*

1881

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew of these two the one whom thou hast chosen,
25 to take the place in this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas fell away, that he might
26 go to his own place. And they gave lots [1] for them; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 And when the day of Pentecost [2] was now come, they were
2 all together in one place. And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were
3 sitting. And there appeared unto them tongues [3] parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them.
4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under hea-
6 ven. And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own
7 language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these
8 which speak Galilæans? And how hear we, every man in our own language, wherein we
9 were born? Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,
10 in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and pro-
11 selytes, Cretans and Arabians, we do hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works
12 of God. And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What
13 meaneth this? But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.
14 But Peter, standing up with the

[1] *Or, unto*
[2] *Gr. was being fulfilled.*
[3] *Or, parting among them Or, distributing themselves*

24 καὶ προσευξάμενοι εἶπον, Σύ, Κύριε, καρ-
διογνῶστα πάντων, ἀνάδειξον [q]ὃν ἐξελέξω
25 ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα λαβεῖν τὸν [r]τό-
πον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης καὶ ἀποστολῆς,
[s]ἀφ' ἧς παρέβη Ἰούδας πορευθῆναι εἰς
26 τὸν τόπον τὸν ἴδιον. καὶ ἔδωκαν κλήρους
[t]αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπεσεν ὁ κλῆρος ἐπὶ Ματθίαν,
καὶ συγκατεψηφίσθη μετὰ τῶν ἕνδεκα ἀπο-
στόλων.

2 Καὶ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὴν ἡμέραν
τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς ἦσαν [u]πάντες ὁμοῦ ἐπὶ
2 τὸ αὐτό. καὶ ἐγένετο ἄφνω ἐκ τοῦ οὐρα-
νοῦ ἦχος ὥσπερ φερομένης πνοῆς βιαίας,
καὶ ἐπλήρωσεν ὅλον τὸν οἶκον οὗ ἦσαν
3 καθήμενοι. καὶ ὤφθησαν αὐτοῖς διαμερι-
ζόμεναι γλῶσσαι ὡσεὶ πυρός, [x]καὶ ἐκά-
4 θισεν ἐφ' ἕνα ἕκαστον αὐτῶν. καὶ ἐπλή-
σθησαν [y]πάντες Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ
ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν ἑτέραις γλώσσαις, καθὼς
τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐδίδου [z]ἀποφθέγγεσθαι αὐτοῖς.
5 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ κατοικοῦντες
Ἰουδαῖοι, ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς, ἀπὸ παντὸς
6 ἔθνους τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν. γενομένης
δὲ τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης συνῆλθε τὸ πλῆθος
καὶ συνεχύθη, ὅτι ἤκουον εἷς ἕκαστος τῇ
7 ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ λαλούντων αὐτῶν. ἐξίσταντο
δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐθαύμαζον λέγοντες [a]—, Οὐκ,
ἰδού, [b]ἅπαντες οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες
8 Γαλιλαῖοι; καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς ἀκούομεν ἕκα-
στος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ ἡμῶν ἐν ᾗ ἐγεννή-
9 θημεν; Πάρθοι καὶ Μῆδοι καὶ Ἐλαμῖται,
καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν Μεσοποταμίαν,
Ἰουδαίαν τε καὶ Καππαδοκίαν, Πόντον καὶ
10 τὴν Ἀσίαν, Φρυγίαν τε καὶ Παμφυλίαν,
Αἴγυπτον καὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς Λιβύης τῆς κατὰ
Κυρήνην, καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες Ῥωμαῖοι,
11 Ἰουδαῖοί τε καὶ προσήλυτοι, Κρῆτες καὶ
Ἄραβες, ἀκούομεν λαλούντων αὐτῶν ταῖς
ἡμετέραις γλώσσαις τὰ μεγαλεῖα τοῦ Θεοῦ.
12 ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες καὶ [c]διηποροῦντο,
ἄλλος πρὸς ἄλλον λέγοντες, Τί [d]θέλει
13 τοῦτο εἶναι; ἕτεροι δὲ [e]διαχλευάζοντες
ἔλεγον ὅτι Γλεύκους μεμεστωμένοι εἰσί.
14 Σταθεὶς δὲ Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἕνδεκα

[q] ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ὃν ἕνα (ἕνα ὃν 8.) ἐξελέξω
[r] κλῆρον
[s] ἐξ
[t] αὐτῶν
[u] ἅπαντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν
[x] ἐκάθισέ τε
[y] ἅπαντες
[z] αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγγεσθαι
[a] add πρὸς ἀλλήλους
[b] πάντες
[c] διηπόρουν
[d] ἂν θέλοι
[e] χλευάζοντες

1611

eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Joel,

17 * And it shall come to pass in the last days (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit, and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The Sun shall be turned into darkness, and the Moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, that * whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

* Is. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.

* Joel 2. 31.

* Rom. 10. 13.

* Ps. 16. 8.

1881

eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, *saying*, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear
15 unto my words. For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is *but* the third hour of
16 the day; but this is that which hath been spoken [1] by the prophet Joel;
17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:
And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see visions,
And your old men shall dream dreams:
18 Yea and on my [2] servants and on my [3] handmaidens in those days
Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.
19 And I will shew wonders in the heaven above,
And signs on the earth beneath;
Blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness,
And the moon into blood,
Before the day of the Lord come,
That great and notable *day*:
21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God unto you by [4] mighty works and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, even
23 as ye yourselves know; him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of [5] lawless men did crucify and
24 slay: whom God raised up, having loosed the pangs of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of
25 it. For David saith concerning him,
I beheld the Lord always before my face;
For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

[1] Or, *through*

[2] Gr. *bondmen.*

[3] Gr. *bondmaidens.*

[4] Gr. *powers.*

[5] Or, *men without the law*

ἐπῆρε τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπεφθέγξατο
αὐτοῖς, Ἄνδρες Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦν-
τες Ἰερουσαλὴμ [f]πάντες, τοῦτο ὑμῖν γνω- [f] ἅπαντες
στὸν ἔστω, καὶ ἐνωτίσασθε τὰ ῥήματά μου.
15 οὐ γάρ, ὡς ὑμεῖς ὑπολαμβάνετε, οὗτοι με-
θύουσιν· ἔστι γὰρ ὥρα τρίτη τῆς ἡμέρας·
16 ἀλλὰ τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ εἰρημένον διὰ τοῦ προ-
17 φήτου Ἰωήλ, Καὶ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις
ἡμέραις, λέγει ὁ Θεός, ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ Πνεύ-
ματός μου ἐπὶ πᾶσαν σάρκα· καὶ προφη-
τεύσουσιν οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ θυγατέρες
ὑμῶν, καὶ οἱ νεανίσκοι ὑμῶν ὁράσεις ὄψον-
ται, καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὑμῶν [g]ἐνυπνίοις [g] ἐνύπνια
18 ἐνυπνιασθήσονται· καί γε ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους
μου καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς δούλας μου ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
ἐκείναις ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματός μου, καὶ
19 προφητεύσουσι. καὶ δώσω τέρατα ἐν τῷ
οὐρανῷ ἄνω, καὶ σημεῖα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω,
20 αἷμα καὶ πῦρ καὶ ἀτμίδα καπνοῦ· ὁ ἥλιος
μεταστραφήσεται εἰς σκότος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη
εἰς αἷμα, πρὶν [h]—[i]ἐλθεῖν ἡμέραν Κυρίου [h] add ἡ
21 τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐπιφανῆ· καὶ ἔσται, πᾶς [i] add τὴν
ὃς ἂν ἐπικαλέσηται τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου σωθή-
22 σεται. ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, ἀκούσατε τοὺς
λόγους τούτους· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον,
ἄνδρα [k]ἀποδεδειγμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς [k] ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀποδεδειγμένον
ὑμᾶς δυνάμεσι καὶ τέρασι καὶ σημείοις, οἷς
ἐποίησε δι' αὐτοῦ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν,
23 καθὼς [l]—αὐτοὶ οἴδατε, τοῦτον τῇ ὡρισ- [l] add καὶ
μένῃ βουλῇ καὶ προγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔκ-
δοτον [m]—διὰ [n]χειρὸς ἀνόμων προσπή- [m] add λαβόντες
24 ξαντες ἀνείλετε· ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἀνέστησε λύ- [n] χειρῶν
σας τὰς ὠδῖνας τοῦ θανάτου, καθότι οὐκ
ἦν δυνατὸν κρατεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.
25 Δαβὶδ γὰρ λέγει εἰς αὐτόν, Προωρώμην
τὸν Κύριον ἐνώπιόν μου διὰ παντός· ὅτι
ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἐστίν, ἵνα μὴ σαλευθῶ·

1611

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad: Moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope,
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you [1] of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:
30 Therefore being a Prophet, [2] and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, [3] that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, [4] The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 [5] Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

[1] *Or, I may.*
[2] 1 Kin. 2. 10.
[3] Ps. 132. 11.
[4] Ps. 16. 10.
[5] Ps. 110. 1.

1881

26 Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced;
Moreover my flesh also shall [1] dwell in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in Hades,
Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou madest known unto me the ways of life;
Thou shalt make me full of gladness [2] with thy countenance.
29 Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us unto
30 this day. Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins [3] he would
31 set *one* upon his throne; he foreseeing *this* spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left in Hades, nor did his
32 flesh see corruption. This Jesus did God raise up, [4] whereof we
33 all are witnesses. Being therefore [5] by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and
34 hear. For David ascended not into the heavens: but he saith himself,
The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.
36 Let [6] all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.
37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, Brethren,
38 what shall we do? And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the
39 gift of the Holy Ghost. For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him.

[1] Or, *tabernacle*
[2] Or, *in thy presence*
[3] Or, one *should sit*
[4] Or, *of whom*
[5] Or, *at*
[6] Or, *every house*

26 διὰ τοῦτο εὐφράνθη ἡ καρδία μου, καὶ ἠγαλ-
λιάσατο ἡ γλῶσσά μου, ἔτι δὲ καὶ ἡ σάρξ
27 μου κατασκηνώσει ἐπ' ἐλπίδι· ὅτι οὐκ ἐγκα-
ταλείψεις τὴν ψυχήν μου εἰς ᾅδου, οὐδὲ
δώσεις τὸν ὅσιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν.
28 ἐγνώρισάς μοι ὁδοὺς ζωῆς· πληρώσεις με
29 εὐφροσύνης μετὰ τοῦ προσώπου σου. ἄν-
δρες ἀδελφοί, ἐξὸν εἰπεῖν μετὰ παρρησίας
πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ τοῦ πατριάρχου Δαβίδ, ὅτι
καὶ ἐτελεύτησε καὶ ἐτάφη, καὶ τὸ μνῆμα
αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐν ἡμῖν ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύ-
30 της. προφήτης οὖν ὑπάρχων, καὶ εἰδὼς ὅτι
ὅρκῳ ὤμοσεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς
ὀσφύος αὐτοῦ [o]—[l] καθίσαι ἐπὶ [p]τὸν θρό-
31 νον[l] αὐτοῦ, προϊδὼν ἐλάλησε περὶ τῆς
ἀναστάσεως τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅτι [q]οὔτε ἐγκα-
τελείφθη[l] εἰς ᾅδου, [r]οὔτε[l] ἡ σὰρξ αὐτοῦ
32 εἶδε διαφθοράν. τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀνέ-
στησεν ὁ Θεός, οὗ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρ-
33 τυρες. τῇ δεξιᾷ οὖν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑψωθείς,
τήν τε ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος
λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ πατρός, ἐξέχεε τοῦτο ὃ
34 [s]—[l] ὑμεῖς βλέπετε καὶ ἀκούετε. οὐ γὰρ
Δαβὶδ ἀνέβη εἰς τοὺς οὐρανούς, λέγει δὲ
αὐτός, Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου
35 ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου
36 ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. ἀσφαλῶς οὖν
γινωσκέτω πᾶς οἶκος Ἰσραήλ, ὅτι καὶ Κύ-
ριον [t]αὐτὸν καὶ Χριστὸν[l] ὁ Θεὸς ἐποίησε,
τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε.
37 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ κατενύγησαν [u]τὴν καρ-
δίαν[l], εἶπόν τε πρὸς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς
λοιποὺς ἀποστόλους, Τί [v]ποιήσωμεν[l], ἄν-
38 δρες ἀδελφοί; Πέτρος δὲ [x]—[l] πρὸς αὐτούς,
Μετανοήσατε, καὶ βαπτισθήτω ἕκαστος
ὑμῶν [y]ἐν[l] τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς
ἄφεσιν [z]τῶν[l] ἁμαρτιῶν [a]ὑμῶν[l]· καὶ λή-
ψεσθε τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος.
39 ὑμῖν γάρ ἐστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία, καὶ τοῖς τέκ-
νοις ὑμῶν, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς μακράν, ὅσους
ἂν προσκαλέσηται Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν.

[o] add τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσειν τὸν Χριστὸν
[p] τοῦ θρόνου
[q] οὐ κατελείφθη ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ
[r] οὐδὲ
[s] add νῦν
[t] καὶ Χριστὸν αὐτὸν
[u] τῇ καρδίᾳ
[v] ποιήσομεν
[x] add ἔφη
[y] ἐπὶ
[z] om. τῶν
[a] om. ὑμῶν

1611

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread [t] from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.

3 Now Peter and John went up together into the Temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the Temple.

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the Temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

[t] *Or, at home.*

1881

40 And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this
41 crooked generation. They then [1]that received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that day about three
42 thousand souls. And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' teaching and [2]fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done [3]by the apostles[4].

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things com-
45 mon; and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according as any
46 man had need. And day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they did take their food with gladness and
47 singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added [5]to them day by day those that were being saved.

3 Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth
2 *hour*. And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered
3 into the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an
4 alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said,
5 Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive
6 something from them. But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of
7 Nazareth, walk. And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received
8 strength. And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and prais-
9 ing God. And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

[1] Or, *having received*

[2] Or, *in fellowship*

[3] Or, *through*

[4] Many ancient authorities add *in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all.*

[5] Gr. *together.*

40 ἑτέροις τε λόγοις πλείοσι [b]διεμαρτύρατο[/], καὶ παρεκάλει [c]αὐτοὺς[/] λέγων, Σώθητε
41 ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς τῆς σκολιᾶς ταύτης. οἱ μὲν οὖν [d–]ἀποδεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ ἐβαπτίσθησαν· καὶ προσετέθησαν [e]ἐν[/] τῇ
42 ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ψυχαὶ ὡσεὶ τρισχίλιαι. ἦσαν δὲ προσκαρτεροῦντες τῇ διδαχῇ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ, [f–]τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου καὶ ταῖς προσευχαῖς.
43 [g]Ἐγίνετο[/] δὲ πάσῃ ψυχῇ φόβος· πολλά τε τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα διὰ τῶν ἀποστόλων
44 ἐγίνετο [h–]. πάντες δὲ οἱ πιστεύοντες ἦσαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ εἶχον ἅπαντα κοινά·
45 καὶ τὰ κτήματα καὶ τὰς ὑπάρξεις ἐπίπρασκον, καὶ διεμέριζον αὐτὰ πᾶσι, καθότι ἄν
46 τις χρείαν εἶχε. καθ' ἡμέραν τε προσκαρτεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, κλῶντές τε κατ' οἶκον ἄρτον, μετελάμβανον τροφῆς
47 ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει καὶ ἀφελότητι καρδίας, αἰνοῦντες τὸν Θεὸν καὶ ἔχοντες χάριν πρὸς ὅλον τὸν λαόν. ὁ δὲ Κύριος προσετίθει τοὺς σωζομένους καθ' ἡμέραν [i]ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό[/].
3 [j]Πέτρος δὲ[/] καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀνέβαινον εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπὶ τὴν ὥραν τῆς προσευχῆς τὴν
2 ἐννάτην. καί τις ἀνὴρ χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων ἐβαστάζετο, ὃν ἐτίθουν καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς τὴν θύραν τοῦ ἱεροῦ τὴν λεγομένην Ὡραίαν, τοῦ αἰτεῖν ἐλεημοσύνην παρὰ τῶν εἰσπορευομένων εἰς τὸ
3 ἱερόν· ὃς ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην μέλλοντας εἰσιέναι εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἠρώτα ἐλε-
4 ημοσύνην [k]λαβεῖν[/]. ἀτενίσας δὲ Πέτρος εἰς αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ Ἰωάννῃ εἶπε, Βλέψον εἰς
5 ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ ἐπεῖχεν αὐτοῖς προσδοκῶν τι παρ'
6 αὐτῶν λαβεῖν. εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος, Ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσίον οὐχ ὑπάρχει μοι· ὃ δὲ ἔχω, τοῦτό σοι δίδωμι. ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χρισ-
7 τοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου [l–]περιπάτει. καὶ πιάσας αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς [m]ἤγειρεν αὐτόν[/]· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐστερεώθησαν αὐτοῦ
8 αἱ βάσεις καὶ τὰ σφυρά. καὶ ἐξαλλόμενος ἔστη καὶ περιεπάτει· καὶ εἰσῆλθε σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, περιπατῶν καὶ ἁλλόμενος
9 καὶ αἰνῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ εἶδεν αὐτὸν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς περιπατοῦντα καὶ αἰνοῦντα τὸν Θεόν·

b διεμαρτύρατο
c om. αὐτοὺς
d add ἀσμένως
e om. ἐν
f add καὶ
g Ἐγίνετο
h add ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· φόβος τε ἦν μέγας ἐπὶ πάντας M.
i τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ
j Ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ δὲ Πέτρος
k om. λαβεῖν A.
l add ἔγειραι καὶ
m ἤγειρε

1611

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the beautiful gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the Holy one, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

* Matt. 27. 20.

‖ Or, author.

* Deut. 18. 15. ch. 7. 37.

1881

10 and they took knowledge of him, that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the [1] porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this [2] man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made

13 him to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his [3] Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied before the face of Pilate, when he had determined to release him.

14 But ye denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 and killed the [4] Prince of life; whom God raised from the dead;

16 [5] whereof we are witnesses. And [6] by faith in his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you

17 all. And now, brethren, I wot that in ignorance ye did it, as

18 did also your rulers. But the things which God foreshewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he

19 thus fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of

20 the Lord; and that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, *even* Jesus: whom

21 the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world

22 began. Moses indeed said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, [7] like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you.

[1] Or, *portico*

[2] Or, *thing*

[3] Or, *Child*: and so in ver. 26; iv. 27, 30. See Matt. xii. 18; Is. xlii. 1; lii. 13; liii. 11.

[4] Or, *Author*

[5] Or, *of whom*

[6] Or, *on the ground of*

[7] Or, *as he raised up me*

10 ἐπεγίνωσκον [n]δὲ" αὐτόν, ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ
πρὸς τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῇ
Ὡραίᾳ πύλῃ τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν
θάμβους καὶ ἐκστάσεως ἐπὶ τῷ συμβεβη-
κότι αὐτῷ.
11 Κρατοῦντος δὲ [o]αὐτοῦ" τὸν Πέτρον καὶ
Ἰωάννην συνέδραμε πρὸς αὐτοὺς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς
ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ τῇ καλουμένῃ Σολομῶντος
12 ἔκθαμβοι. ἰδὼν δὲ Πέτρος ἀπεκρίνατο
πρὸς τὸν λαόν, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, τί
θαυμάζετε ἐπὶ τούτῳ, ἢ ἡμῖν τί ἀτενίζετε,
ὡς ἰδίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ εὐσεβείᾳ πεποιηκόσι τοῦ
13 περιπατεῖν αὐτόν; ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ
Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων
ἡμῶν, ἐδόξασε τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν, ὃν
ὑμεῖς [p]μὲν" παρεδώκατε, καὶ ἠρνήσασθε
[q]—" κατὰ πρόσωπον Πιλάτου, κρίναντος
14 ἐκείνου ἀπολύειν. ὑμεῖς δὲ τὸν ἅγιον καὶ
δίκαιον ἠρνήσασθε, καὶ ᾐτήσασθε ἄνδρα
15 φονέα χαρισθῆναι ὑμῖν, τὸν δὲ ἀρχηγὸν
τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτείνατε, ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ
16 νεκρῶν, οὗ ἡμεῖς μάρτυρές ἐσμεν. καὶ ἐπὶ
τῇ πίστει τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ τοῦτον ὃν
θεωρεῖτε καὶ οἴδατε ἐστερέωσε τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ δι' αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν
αὐτῷ τὴν ὁλοκληρίαν ταύτην ἀπέναντι πάν-
17 των ὑμῶν. καὶ νῦν, ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι κατὰ
ἄγνοιαν ἐπράξατε, ὥσπερ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες
18 ὑμῶν. ὁ δὲ Θεός, ἃ προκατήγγειλε διὰ
στόματος πάντων τῶν προφητῶν [r]παθεῖν
τὸν Χριστὸν αὐτοῦ," ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτω.
19 μετανοήσατε οὖν καὶ ἐπιστρέψατε, εἰς τὸ
ἐξαλειφθῆναι ὑμῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ὅπως ἂν
ἔλθωσι καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως ἀπὸ προσώπου
20 τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἀποστείλῃ τὸν [s]προκεχει-
21 ρισμένον" ὑμῖν [t]Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν". ὃν δεῖ
οὐρανὸν μὲν δέξασθαι ἄχρι χρόνων ἀπο-
καταστάσεως πάντων, ὧν ἐλάλησεν ὁ Θεὸς
διὰ στόματος [u]τῶν ἁγίων ἀπ' αἰῶνος αὐτοῦ
22 προφητῶν". Μωσῆς μὲν [v]—" εἶπεν ὅτι
Προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς
[x]—" ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκού-
σεσθε κατὰ πάντα ὅσα ἂν λαλήσῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς.

n τε
o τοῦ ἰαθέντος χωλοῦ
p om. μὲν
q add αὐτὸν
r αὐτοῦ, παθεῖν τὸν Χριστόν,
s προκεκηρυγμένον
t Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν
u πάντων ἁγίων αὐτοῦ προφητῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος
v add γὰρ πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας
x add ὑμῶν

1611

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, [a] And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people, the Priests and the [1] captain of the Temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him, doth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 [b] This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

[a] Gen. 12. 3.

[1] Or, ruler.

[b] Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42.

1881

23 And it shall be, that every soul, which shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroy-
24 ed from among the people. Yea and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also
25 told of these days. Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God [1] made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be
26 blessed. Unto you first God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people, [2] the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees
2 came upon them, being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now even-
4 tide. But many of them that heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered
6 together in Jerusalem; and Annas the high priest *was there*, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest.
7 And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name,
8 have ye done this? Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the
9 people, and elders, if we this day are examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, [3] by what means this man is [4] made
10 whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* in [5] him doth this man stand
11 here before you whole. He is the stone which was set at nought of you the builders, which was made the head of the corner.

[1] Gr. *covenanted.*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *the chief priests.*

[3] Or, *in whom*

[4] Or, *saved*

[5] Or, *this name*

23 ἔσται δέ, πᾶσα ψυχὴ ἥτις ἂν μὴ ἀκούσῃ
τοῦ προφήτου ἐκείνου ἐξολοθρευθήσεται ἐκ
24 τοῦ λαοῦ. καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ προφῆται ἀπὸ
Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς, ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν,
καὶ [y]κατήγγειλαν[/] τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας.
25 ὑμεῖς ἐστε [z]οἱ[/] υἱοὶ τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς
διαθήκης ἧς διέθετο ὁ Θεὸς πρὸς τοὺς πατέ-
ρας [a]ὑμῶν[/] λέγων πρὸς Ἀβραάμ, Καὶ [b]ἐν[/]
τῷ σπέρματί σου ἐνευλογηθήσονται πᾶσαι
26 αἱ πατριαὶ τῆς γῆς. ὑμῖν πρῶτον ὁ Θεός,
ἀναστήσας τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ [c]—[/], ἀπέστειλεν
αὐτὸν εὐλογοῦντα ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἀποστρέφειν
ἕκαστον ἀπὸ τῶν πονηριῶν ὑμῶν.

4 Λαλούντων δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν λαὸν ἐπέ-
στησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ [d]ἱερεῖς[/] καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς
2 τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ Σαδδουκαῖοι, διαπονούμενοι
διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαὸν καὶ καταγ-
γέλλειν ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν ἀνάστασιν τὴν ἐκ
3 νεκρῶν. καὶ ἐπέβαλον αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας,
καὶ ἔθεντο εἰς τήρησιν εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἦν
4 γὰρ ἑσπέρα ἤδη. πολλοὶ δὲ τῶν ἀκουσάν-
των τὸν λόγον ἐπίστευσαν· καὶ ἐγενήθη [e]—[/]
ἀριθμὸς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ὡσεὶ χιλιάδες πέντε.
5 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον συναχθῆναι
αὐτῶν τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ [f]τοὺς[/] πρεσβυτέ-
ρους καὶ [f]τοὺς[/] γραμματεῖς [g]ἐν[/] Ἱερουσα-
6 λήμ, καὶ [h]Ἄννας ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ Καϊάφας
καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος[/], καὶ ὅσοι
7 ἦσαν ἐκ γένους ἀρχιερατικοῦ. καὶ στήσαντες
αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ μέσῳ ἐπυνθάνοντο, Ἐν
ποίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ ἐν ποίῳ ὀνόματι ἐποιήσατε
8 τοῦτο ὑμεῖς; τότε Πέτρος πλησθεὶς Πνεύ-
ματος Ἁγίου εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄρχοντες
9 τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ πρεσβύτεροι [i]—[/], εἰ ἡμεῖς σή-
μερον ἀνακρινόμεθα ἐπὶ εὐεργεσίᾳ ἀνθρώ-
που ἀσθενοῦς, ἐν τίνι οὗτος σέσωσται,
10 γνωστὸν ἔστω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ
λαῷ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώ-
σατε, ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐν τούτῳ
11 οὗτος παρέστηκεν ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ὑγιής. οὗτός
ἐστιν ὁ λίθος ὁ ἐξουθενηθεὶς ὑφ' ὑμῶν τῶν οἰ-
κοδομούντων, ὁ γενόμενος εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας.

y προκατήγγειλαν
z om. οἱ
a ἡμῶν
b om. ἐν
c add Ἰησοῦν
d ἀρχιερεῖς M.
e add ὁ
f om. τοὺς
g εἰς
h Ἄνναν τὸν ἀρχιερέα καὶ Καϊάφαν καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἀλέξανδρον
i add τοῦ Ἰσραήλ

1611

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered, and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief Priests and Elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, * Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

* Ps. 2. 1.

1881

12 And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13 Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with

14 Jesus. And seeing the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable [1]miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we

17 cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this

18 name. And they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than un-

20 to God, judge ye: for we cannot but speak the things which we

21 saw and heard. And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this [1]miracle of healing was wrought.

23 And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto

24 them. And they, when they heard it, lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, O [2]Lord, [3]thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 [4]who by the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say,

Why did the Gentiles rage,
And the peoples [5]imagine vain things?

[1] Gr. sign.

[2] Or, Master

[3] Or, thou art he that did make

[4] The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.

[5] Or, meditate

12 καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἄλλῳ οὐδενὶ ἡ σωτηρία· [k]οὐδὲ[l] γὰρ ὄνομά ἐστιν ἕτερον ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις, ἐν ᾧ δεῖ σωθῆναι ἡμᾶς.

13 Θεωροῦντες δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου παρρησίαν καὶ Ἰωάννου, καὶ καταλαβόμενοι ὅτι ἄνθρωποι ἀγράμματοί εἰσι καὶ ἰδιῶται, ἐθαύμαζον, ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτούς, ὅτι σὺν
14 τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἦσαν. τόν [l]τε[l] ἄνθρωπον βλέποντες σὺν αὐτοῖς ἑστῶτα τὸν τεθεραπευμέ-
15 νον οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν. κελεύσαντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω τοῦ συνεδρίου ἀπελθεῖν συνέ-
16 βαλον πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Τί [m]ποιήσωμεν[m] τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις; ὅτι μὲν γὰρ γνωστὸν σημεῖον γέγονε δι' αὐτῶν, πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ φανε-
17 ρόν, καὶ οὐ δυνάμεθα [n]ἀρνεῖσθαι[n]. ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖον διανεμηθῇ εἰς τὸν λαόν, [o]—[o] ἀπειλησώμεθα αὐτοῖς μηκέτι λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ μηδενὶ ἀνθρώπων.
18 καὶ καλέσαντες αὐτοὺς παρήγγειλαν [p]—[p] τὸ καθόλου μὴ φθέγγεσθαι μηδὲ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ
19 τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀποκριθέντες πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπον, Εἰ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑμῶν
20 ἀκούειν μᾶλλον ἢ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρίνατε· οὐ δυνάμεθα γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἃ εἴδομεν καὶ ἠκούσα-
21 μεν μὴ λαλεῖν. οἱ δὲ προσαπειλησάμενοι ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς, μηδὲν εὑρίσκοντες τὸ πῶς κολάσωνται αὐτοὺς διὰ τὸν λαόν, ὅτι πάντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι.
22 ἐτῶν γὰρ ἦν πλειόνων τεσσαράκοντα ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἐφ' ὃν ἐγεγόνει τὸ σημεῖον τοῦτο τῆς ἰάσεως.

23 Ἀπολυθέντες δὲ ἦλθον πρὸς τοὺς ἰδίους, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ὅσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἀρχιε-
24 ρεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι εἶπον. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἦραν φωνὴν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ εἶπον, Δέσποτα, σὺ [q]—[q] ὁ ποιήσας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν
25 θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, [r]ὁ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν διὰ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου στόματος Δαβὶδ παιδός σου εἰπών,[r] Ἱνατί ἐφρύαξαν ἔθνη, καὶ λαοὶ ἐμελέτησαν κενά;

[k] οὔτε

[l] δὲ

[m] ποιήσομεν

[n] ἀρνήσασθαι

[o] add ἀπειλῇ

[p] add αὐτοῖς

[q] add ὁ Θεὸς

[r] ὁ διὰ στόματος Δαβὶδ τοῦ παιδός σου εἰπών,

1611

26 The Kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.
27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,
28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.
29 And now Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,
30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signs and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Jesus.
31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.
32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed was his own, but they had all things common.
33 And with great power gave the Apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.
34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,
35 And laid them down at the Apostles' feet: And distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.
36 And Joses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the Country of Cyprus,
37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,
2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and

1881

26 The kings of the earth set themselves in array,
And the rulers were gathered together,
Against the Lord, and against his [1]Anointed:
27 for of a truth in this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of Is-
28 rael, were gathered together, to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to
29 pass. And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy [2]servants to speak thy
30 word with all boldness, while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of thy holy Servant Jesus.
31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.
32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul: and not one *of them* said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.
33 And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus[3]: and great grace was upon them
34 all. For neither was there among them any that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things
35 that were sold, and laid them at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.
36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of [4]exhortation), a Levite, a
37 man of Cyprus by race, having a field, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.
5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife,
2 sold a possession, and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and

[1] Gr. *Christ.*
[2] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[3] Some ancient authorities add *Christ.*
[4] Or, consolation

26 παρέστησαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ
ἄρχοντες συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, κατὰ
τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ κατὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ·
27 συνήχθησαν γὰρ ἐπ' ἀληθείας [s]ἐν τῇ πόλει
ταύτῃ' ἐπὶ τὸν ἅγιον παῖδά σου Ἰησοῦν,
ὃν ἔχρισας, Ἡρώδης τε καὶ Πόντιος Πιλά-
28 τος, σὺν ἔθνεσι καὶ λαοῖς Ἰσραήλ, ποιῆσαι
ὅσα ἡ χείρ σου καὶ ἡ βουλή σου προώρισε
29 γενέσθαι. καὶ τανῦν, Κύριε, ἔπιδε ἐπὶ τὰς
ἀπειλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ δὸς τοῖς δούλοις σου
μετὰ παρρησίας πάσης λαλεῖν τὸν λόγον
30 σου, ἐν τῷ τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐκτείνειν σε εἰς
ἴασιν, καὶ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ
τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ ἁγίου παιδός σου Ἰησοῦ.
31 καὶ δεηθέντων αὐτῶν ἐσαλεύθη ὁ τόπος ἐν
ᾧ ἦσαν συνηγμένοι, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαν-
τες [t]τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος', καὶ ἐλάλουν
τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρρησίας.
32 Τοῦ δὲ πλήθους τῶν πιστευσάντων ἦν
[u]—' καρδία καὶ [u]—' ψυχὴ μία· καὶ οὐδὲ εἷς
τι τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ ἔλεγεν ἴδιον εἶναι,
33 ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα κοινά. καὶ μεγάλῃ
δυνάμει ἀπεδίδουν τὸ μαρτύριον οἱ ἀπόστο-
λοι τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ Κυρίου [v]Ἰησοῦ'·
χάρις τε μεγάλη ἦν ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς.
34 οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐνδεής τις [x]ἦν' ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὅσοι
γὰρ κτήτορες χωρίων ἢ οἰκιῶν ὑπῆρχον,
πωλοῦντες ἔφερον τὰς τιμὰς τῶν πιπρασκο-
35 μένων καὶ ἐτίθουν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν
ἀποστόλων· διεδίδοτο δὲ ἑκάστῳ, καθότι
ἄν τις χρείαν εἶχεν.
36 [y]Ἰωσὴφ' δὲ ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Βαρνάβας
[z]ἀπὸ' τῶν ἀποστόλων (ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευό-
μενον Υἱὸς παρακλήσεως), Λευΐτης, Κύ-
37 πριος τῷ γένει, ὑπάρχοντος αὐτῷ ἀγροῦ
πωλήσας ἤνεγκε τὸ χρῆμα καὶ ἔθηκε παρὰ
τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων.
5 Ἀνὴρ δέ τις Ἀνανίας ὀνόματι, σὺν
Σαπφείρῃ τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐπώλησε
2 κτῆμα, καὶ ἐνοσφίσατο ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς,
συνειδυίας καὶ τῆς γυναικός [a]—', καὶ

s om. ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ

t Πνεύματος Ἁγίου

u add ἡ

v Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ M.

x ὑπῆρχεν

y Ἰωσῆς

z ὑπὸ

a add αὐτοῦ

1611

brought a certain part, and laid it at the Apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart [t] to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the Church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: But the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick [u] into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

[t] *Or, to deceive.*

[u] *Or, in every street.*

1881

brought a certain part, and laid
3 it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to [1] lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of
4 the land? Whiles it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto
5 God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came upon all that heard it.
6 And the [2] young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done,
8 came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And
9 she said, Yea, for so much. But Peter *said* unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry
10 thee out. And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried
11 her by her husband. And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.
13 But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the people magnified them;
14 [3] and believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes
15 both of men and women; insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by, at the least his shadow might overshadow some one of them.

[1] *Or, deceive*

[2] *Gr. younger.*

cf. iii. 11

[3] *Or, and there were the more added to them, believing on the Lord*

ἐνέγκας μέρος τι παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν
3 ἀποστόλων ἔθηκεν. εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος, Ἀνα-
νία, διατί ἐπλήρωσεν ὁ Σατανᾶς τὴν καρ-
δίαν σου, ψεύσασθαί σε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ
Ἅγιον, καὶ νοσφίσασθαι ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς
4 τοῦ χωρίου; οὐχὶ μένον σοὶ ἔμενε, καὶ
πραθὲν ἐν τῇ σῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ὑπῆρχε; τί ὅτι
ἔθου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο;
οὐκ ἐψεύσω ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ.
5 ἀκούων δὲ Ἀνανίας τοὺς λόγους τούτους
πεσὼν ἐξέψυξε· καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας
6 ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας [b]–[l]. ἀνα-
στάντες δὲ οἱ νεώτεροι συνέστειλαν αὐτόν,
καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες ἔθαψαν.
7 Ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ὡρῶν τριῶν διάστημα,
καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδυῖα τὸ γεγονὸς
8 εἰσῆλθεν. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ [c]πρὸς αὐτὴν[l] ὁ
Πέτρος, Εἰπέ μοι εἰ τοσούτου τὸ χωρίον
9 ἀπέδοσθε. ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Ναί, τοσούτου. ὁ
δὲ Πέτρος [d]–[l] πρὸς αὐτήν, Τί ὅτι συνε-
φωνήθη ὑμῖν πειράσαι τὸ Πνεῦμα Κυρίου;
ἰδού, οἱ πόδες τῶν θαψάντων τὸν ἄνδρα
10 σου ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ, καὶ ἐξοίσουσί σε. ἔπεσε
δὲ παραχρῆμα [e]πρὸς[l] τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ,
καὶ ἐξέψυξεν· εἰσελθόντες δὲ οἱ νεανίσκοι
εὗρον αὐτὴν νεκράν, καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες ἔθα-
11 ψαν πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐγένετο
φόβος μέγας ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ
ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα.
12 Διὰ δὲ τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων [f]ἐγί-
νετο[l] σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τῷ λαῷ πολλά·
καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἅπαντες ἐν τῇ στοᾷ
13 Σολομῶντος. τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν οὐδεὶς ἐτόλμα
14 κολλᾶσθαι αὐτοῖς· ἀλλ' ἐμεγάλυνεν αὐτοὺς
ὁ λαός, μᾶλλον δὲ προσετίθεντο πιστεύ-
οντες τῷ Κυρίῳ, πλήθη ἀνδρῶν τε καὶ
15 γυναικῶν· ὥστε [g]καὶ εἰς[l] τὰς πλατείας
ἐκφέρειν τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ τιθέναι ἐπὶ
[h]κλιναρίων[l] καὶ κραββάτων, ἵνα ἐρχομένου
Πέτρου κἂν ἡ σκιὰ ἐπισκιάσῃ τινὶ αὐτῶν.

[b] add ταῦτα

[c] αὐτῇ

[d] add εἶπε

[e] παρὰ

[f] ἐγένετο S.

[g] κατὰ

[h] κλινῶν

1611

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with [b] indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Council together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captain of the Temple, and the chief Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Council, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, *Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

[b] *Or, envy.*

*ch. 4.18.

1881

16 And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with

18 jealousy, and laid hands on the apostles, and put them in public

19 ward. But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out,

20 and said, Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people

21 all the words of this Life. And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to

22 have them brought. But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they

23 returned, and told, saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man

24 within. Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow.

25 And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the

26 people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, *but* without violence; for they feared the people, lest they

27 should be stoned. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And

28 the high priest asked them, saying, We straitly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood

29 upon us. But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men.

16 συνήρχετο δὲ καὶ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν πέριξ πόλεων [i—i] Ἱερουσαλήμ, φέροντες ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ὀχλουμένους ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων· οἵτινες ἐθεραπεύοντο ἅπαντες.
17 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάντες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ (ἡ οὖσα αἵρεσις τῶν Σαδδουκαίων)
18 ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας [k—k] ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἔθεντο
19 αὐτοὺς ἐν τηρήσει δημοσίᾳ. ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου διὰ [l—l] νυκτὸς ἤνοιξε τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, ἐξαγαγών τε αὐτοὺς εἶπε,
20 Πορεύεσθε, καὶ σταθέντες λαλεῖτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τῆς ζωῆς
21 ταύτης. ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκον. παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ συνεκάλεσαν τὸ συνέδριον καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γερουσίαν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον, ἀχθῆναι αὐ-
22 τούς. οἱ δὲ [m]παραγενόμενοι ὑπηρέται [m] οὐχ εὗρον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· ἀναστρέ-
23 ψαντες δὲ ἀπήγγειλαν λέγοντες ὅτι Τὸ [n—n] δεσμωτήριον εὕρομεν κεκλεισμένον ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφαλείᾳ, καὶ τοὺς φύλακας [o—o] ἑστῶτας [p]ἐπὶ [p] τῶν θυρῶν· ἀνοίξαντες δὲ
24 ἔσω οὐδένα εὕρομεν. ὡς δὲ ἤκουσαν τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὅ τε [q—q] στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, διηπόρουν περὶ
25 αὐτῶν, τί ἂν γένοιτο τοῦτο. παραγενόμενος δέ τις ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς [r—r] ὅτι Ἰδού, οἱ ἄνδρες, οὓς ἔθεσθε ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἑστῶτες καὶ διδάσκοντες
26 τὸν λαόν. τότε ἀπελθὼν ὁ στρατηγὸς σὺν τοῖς ὑπηρέταις ἤγαγεν αὐτούς, οὐ μετὰ βίας, ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν, [s—s] μὴ
27 λιθασθῶσιν. ἀγαγόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔστησαν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐ-
28 τοὺς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς λέγων, [t]Παραγγελίᾳ παρηγγείλαμεν ὑμῖν μὴ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ·" καὶ ἰδού, πεπληρώκατε τὴν Ἱερουσαλὴμ τῆς διδαχῆς ὑμῶν, καὶ βούλεσθε ἐπαγαγεῖν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τὸ αἷμα
29 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι εἶπον, Πειθαρχεῖν δεῖ Θεῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρώποις.

[i] add εἰς
[k] add αὐτῶν
[l] add τῆς
[m] ὑπηρέται παραγενόμενοι
[n] add μὲν
[o] add ἔξω
[p] πρὸ
[q] add ἱερεὺς καὶ ὁ
[r] add λέγων
[s] add ἵνα
[t] Οὐ παραγγελίᾳ . . . . τούτῳ;

1611

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.
31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.
33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.
34 Then stood there up one in the Council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,
35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.
36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‖obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.
37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
38 And now I say unto you, refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought.
39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.
41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.
42 And daily in the Temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

‖ *Or, believed.*

1881

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging
31 him on a tree. Him did God exalt [1]with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel,
32 and remission of sins. And we are witnesses [2] of these [3]things; [4]and *so is* the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.
33 But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them.
34 But there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honour of all the people, and commanded to put the
35 men forth a little while. And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what
36 ye are about to do. For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to
37 nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away *some of the* people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scat-
38 tered abroad. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be over-
39 thrown: but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God.
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus,
41 and let them go. They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonour for the Name.
42 And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus *as* the Christ.

[1] Or, *at*

[2] Some ancient authorities add *in him.*

[3] Gr. *sayings.*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him.*

30 ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἤγειρεν Ἰησοῦν,
ὃν ὑμεῖς διεχειρίσασθε κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ
31 ξύλου. τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σω-
τῆρα ὕψωσε τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, [u]τοῦ" δοῦναι
μετάνοιαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρ-
32 τιῶν. καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν [v]—" μάρτυρες τῶν
ῥημάτων τούτων, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα [w]—" τὸ
Ἅγιον, [x]ὃ" ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς πειθαρ-
χοῦσιν αὐτῷ.
33 Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες διεπρίοντο, καὶ [y]ἐβού-
34 λοντο" ἀνελεῖν αὐτούς. ἀναστὰς δέ τις
ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ Φαρισαῖος ὀνόματι Γαμα-
λιήλ, νομοδιδάσκαλος τίμιος παντὶ τῷ λαῷ,
ἐκέλευσεν ἔξω [z]βραχὺ τοὺς [a]ἀνθρώπους
35 ποιῆσαι. εἶπέ τε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄνδρες
Ἰσραηλῖται, προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς
ἀνθρώποις τούτοις, τί μέλλετε πράσσειν.
36 πρὸ γὰρ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνέστη Θευ-
δᾶς, λέγων εἶναί τινα ἑαυτόν, ᾧ [b]προσε-
κλίθη ἀνδρῶν ἀριθμὸς ὡς" τετρακοσίων·
ὃς ἀνῃρέθη, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο
αὐτῷ διελύθησαν καὶ ἐγένοντο εἰς οὐδέν.
37 μετὰ τοῦτον ἀνέστη Ἰούδας ὁ Γαλιλαῖος,
ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς ἀπογραφῆς, καὶ ἀπέ-
στησε λαὸν [c]—" ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ· κἀκεῖνος
ἀπώλετο, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ
38 διεσκορπίσθησαν. καὶ τανῦν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ἀπόστητε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τούτων, καὶ
[d]ἄφετε" αὐτούς· ὅτι ἐὰν ᾖ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων
ἡ βουλὴ αὕτη ἢ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο, καταλυ-
39 θήσεται· εἰ δὲ ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐστιν, οὐ [e]δυνή-
σεσθε" καταλῦσαι [f]αὐτούς"· μήποτε καὶ
θεομάχοι εὑρεθῆτε. ἐπείσθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ·
40 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενοι τοὺς ἀποστόλους
δείραντες παρήγγειλαν μὴ λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ
ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀπέλυσαν [g]—".
41 οἱ μὲν οὖν ἐπορεύοντο χαίροντες ἀπὸ προσ-
ώπου τοῦ συνεδρίου, ὅτι [h]κατηξιώθησαν
42 ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος ἀτιμασθῆναι. πᾶσάν
τε ἡμέραν, ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ κατ' οἶκον, οὐκ
ἐπαύοντο διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι
[i]τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν".

u om. τοῦ

v add αὐτοῦ A.S., ἐν αὐτῷ M.

w add δὲ

x om. ὁ (and the comma) M.

y ἐβουλεύοντο

z βραχύ τι

a ἀποστόλους

b προσεκολλήθη ἀριθμὸς ἀνδρῶν ὡσεὶ

c add ἱκανὸν

d ἐάσατε

e δύνασθε

f αὐτό

g add αὐτούς

h ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ κατηξιώθησαν

i Ἰησοῦν τὸν Χριστόν

1611

6 And in those days when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the Disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we have heard him say, that

1881

6 Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the [1]Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily min-
2 istration. And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not [2]fit that we should forsake the word of God, and [3]serve tables.
3 [4]Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may
4 appoint over this business. But we will continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of
5 the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of An-
6 tioch: whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.
7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.
8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people.
9 But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and Asia,
10 disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by
11 which he spake. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and
12 *against* God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him
13 into the council, and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place, and the law:
14 for we have heard him say, that

[1] Gr. *Hellenists.*

[2] Gr. *pleasing.*

[3] Or, *minister to tables*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you.*

6 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, πληθυνόν-
των τῶν μαθητῶν, ἐγένετο γογγυσμὸς τῶν
Ἑλληνιστῶν πρὸς τοὺς Ἑβραίους, ὅτι
παρεθεωροῦντο ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ τῇ καθη-
2 μερινῇ αἱ χῆραι αὐτῶν. προσκαλεσά-
μενοι δὲ οἱ δώδεκα τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν
εἶπον, Οὐκ ἀρεστόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς καταλεί-
ψαντας τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ διακονεῖν
3 τραπέζαις. ἐπισκέψασθε [k]οὖν[l], ἀδελφοί,
ἄνδρας ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρτυρουμένους ἑπτά,
πλήρεις Πνεύματος [1—]" καὶ σοφίας, οὓς
καταστήσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς χρείας ταύτης.
4 ἡμεῖς δὲ τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ διακονίᾳ
5 τοῦ λόγου προσκαρτερήσομεν. καὶ ἤρεσεν
ὁ λόγος ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ πλήθους· καὶ
ἐξελέξαντο Στέφανον, ἄνδρα πλήρη πί-
στεως καὶ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ Φίλιπ-
πον, καὶ Πρόχορον, καὶ Νικάνορα, καὶ
Τίμωνα, καὶ Παρμενᾶν, καὶ Νικόλαον προσ-
6 ήλυτον Ἀντιοχέα· οὓς ἔστησαν ἐνώπιον
τῶν ἀποστόλων· καὶ προσευξάμενοι ἐπέ-
θηκαν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας.
7 Καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ηὔξανε· καὶ
ἐπληθύνετο ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν μαθητῶν ἐν
Ἱερουσαλὴμ σφόδρα· πολύς τε ὄχλος τῶν
ἱερέων ὑπήκουον τῇ πίστει.
8 Στέφανος δὲ πλήρης [m]χάριτος" καὶ δυνά-
μεως ἐποίει τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν
9 τῷ λαῷ. ἀνέστησαν δέ τινες τῶν ἐκ τῆς
συναγωγῆς τῆς λεγομένης Λιβερτίνων, καὶ
Κυρηναίων, καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων, καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ
Κιλικίας καὶ Ἀσίας, συζητοῦντες τῷ Στε-
10 φάνῳ. καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀντιστῆναι τῇ
11 σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ Πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. τότε
ὑπέβαλον ἄνδρας λέγοντας ὅτι Ἀκηκόαμεν
αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ῥήματα βλάσφημα εἰς
12 Μωσῆν καὶ τὸν Θεόν. συνεκίνησάν τε
τὸν λαὸν καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς
γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐπιστάντες συνήρπασαν
13 αὐτόν, καὶ ἤγαγον εἰς τὸ συνέδριον, ἔστη-
σάν τε μάρτυρας ψευδεῖς λέγοντας, Ὁ ἄν-
θρωπος οὗτος οὐ παύεται ῥήματα [n—]" λαλῶν
κατὰ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἁγίου τούτου καὶ τοῦ
14 νόμου. ἀκηκόαμεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι

k δέ M.

l add Ἁγίου

m πίστεως

n add βλάσφημα

1611

this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the Customs which Moses delivered us.

[t] Or, rites.

15 And all that sat in the Council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an Angel.

7 Then said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

* Gen. 12. 1. 3 And said unto him, *Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

* Gen. 17. 9. 8 *And he gave him the covenant of Circumcision: *and so *Abraham* * Gen. 21. 3. begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: *and Isaac *begat* * Gen. 25. 26. Jacob, *and Jacob *begat* the twelve Patriarchs.

* Gen. 29. 31. 9 *And the Patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but * Gen. 37. 28. God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, *and gave him favour * Gen. 41. 37. and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

1881

this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses de-
15 livered unto us. And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 And the high priest said,
2 Are these things so? And he said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he
3 dwelt in Haran, and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall
4 shew thee. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Haran: and from thence, when his father was dead, *God* removed him into this land, wherein ye now
5 dwell: and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when
6 *as yet* he had no child. And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil, four
7 hundred years. And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and
8 serve me in this place. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob the twelve
9 patriarchs. And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt: and
10 God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.
11 Now there came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος οὗτος καταλύσει τὸν
τόπον τοῦτον, καὶ ἀλλάξει τὰ ἔθη ἃ παρέ-
15 δωκεν ἡμῖν Μωϋσῆς. καὶ ἀτενίσαντες εἰς
αὐτὸν [o]πάντες" οἱ καθεζόμενοι ἐν τῷ
συνεδρίῳ εἶδον τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ
πρόσωπον ἀγγέλου.

7 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεύς, Εἰ [p–]" ταῦτα οὕτως
2 ἔχει; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέ-
ρες, ἀκούσατε. ὁ Θεὸς τῆς δόξης ὤφθη τῷ
πατρὶ ἡμῶν Ἀβραὰμ ὄντι ἐν τῇ Μεσοποτα-
μίᾳ, πρὶν ἢ κατοικῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐν Χαρράν,
3 καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἔξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου
καὶ ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου, καὶ δεῦρο εἰς
4 [q]τὴν" γῆν ἣν ἄν σοι δείξω. τότε ἐξελθὼν
ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων κατῴκησεν ἐν Χαρράν·
κἀκεῖθεν, μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατέρα
αὐτοῦ, μετῴκισεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην
5 εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε· καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν
αὐτῷ κληρονομίαν ἐν αὐτῇ οὐδὲ βῆμα ποδός·
καὶ ἐπηγγείλατο αὐτῷ δοῦναι εἰς κατάσχε-
σιν αὐτήν, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ μετ'
6 αὐτόν, οὐκ ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου. ἐλάλησε δὲ
οὕτως ὁ Θεός, ὅτι ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ
πάροικον ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ, καὶ δουλώσουσιν
7 αὐτὸ καὶ κακώσουσιν ἔτη τετρακόσια. καὶ
τὸ ἔθνος, ᾧ ἐὰν [r]δουλεύσουσ.", κρινῶ ἐγώ,
εἶπεν ὁ Θεός, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται,
καὶ λατρεύσουσί μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ.
8 καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ διαθήκην περιτομῆς· καὶ
οὕτως ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαάκ, καὶ περιέτεμεν
αὐτὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ· καὶ ὁ Ἰσαὰκ τὸν
Ἰακώβ, καὶ ὁ Ἰακὼβ τοὺς δώδεκα πατριάρ-
9 χας. καὶ οἱ πατριάρχαι ζηλώσαντες τὸν
Ἰωσὴφ ἀπέδοντο εἰς Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἦν ὁ
10 Θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξείλετο αὐτὸν ἐκ
πασῶν τῶν θλίψεων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐ-
τῷ χάριν καὶ σοφίαν ἐναντίον Φαραὼ βα-
σιλέως Αἰγύπτου· καὶ κατέστησεν αὐτὸν
ἡγούμενον ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον καὶ ὅλον τὸν οἶκον
11 αὐτοῦ. ἦλθε δὲ λιμὸς ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν [s]Αἴγυπ-
τον" καὶ Χαναάν, καὶ θλῖψις μεγάλη· καὶ
οὐχ εὕρισκον χορτάσματα οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν.

[o] ἅπαντες
[p] add ἄρα
[q] om. τὴν
[r] δουλεύσωσι
[s] γῆν Αἰγύπτου

1611

* Gen. 42. 1. 12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.
* Gen. 45. 4. 13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.
* Gen. 46. 5. 15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers,
* Gen. 49. 33. 16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sychem.
17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,
18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.
* Ex. 2. 2. 20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:
* Heb. 11. 23.
[1] *Or, fair to God.*
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.
22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.
23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.
* Ex. 2. 11. 24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:
25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.
* Ex. 2. 13. 26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why do ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Judge over us?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

1881

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent forth
13 our fathers the first time. And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's race became mani-
14 fest unto Pharaoh. And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred, three-
15 score and fifteen souls. And Jacob went down into Egypt; and he died, himself, and our
16 fathers; and they were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons
17 of [1] Hamor in Shechem. But as the time of the promise drew nigh, which God vouchsafed unto Abraham, the people grew and
18 multiplied in Egypt, till there arose another king over Egypt,
19 which knew not Joseph. The same dealt subtilly with our race, and evil entreated our fathers, that [2] they should cast out their babes to the end they might not
20 [3] live. At which season Moses was born, and was [4] exceeding fair; and he was nourished three months in his father's house:
21 and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own
22 son. And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words
23 and works. But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren
24 the children of Israel. And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, smiting the
25 Egyptian: and he supposed that his brethren understood how that God by his hand was giving them [5] deliverance; but they
26 understood not. And the day following he appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to an-
27 other? But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?
28 Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday?

[1] Gr. *Emmor.*
[2] Or, *he*
[3] Gr. *be preserved alive.*
[4] Or, *fair unto God*
[5] Or, *salvation*

12 ἀκούσας δὲ Ἰακὼβ ὄντα [t]σιτία εἰς Αἴγυπ-
τον ἐξαπέστειλε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν πρῶ-
13 τον. καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ ἀνεγνωρίσθη Ἰωσὴφ
τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ φανερὸν ἐγένετο
14 τῷ Φαραὼ τὸ γένος τοῦ Ἰωσήφ. ἀποστεί-
λας δὲ Ἰωσὴφ μετεκαλέσατο [u]Ἰακὼβ τὸν
πατέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν συγγένειαν
15 [x–], ἐν ψυχαῖς ἑβδομήκοντα πέντε. κατέβη
δὲ Ἰακὼβ εἰς Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν
16 αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν· καὶ μετετέθησαν
εἰς Συχέμ, καὶ ἐτέθησαν ἐν τῷ μνήματι ὃ
ὠνήσατο Ἀβραὰμ τιμῆς ἀργυρίου παρὰ τῶν
17 υἱῶν Ἐμμὸρ [y]ἐν Συχέμ. καθὼς δὲ ἤγγι-
ζεν ὁ χρόνος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ἧς [z]ὤμολόγη-
σεν ὁ Θεὸς τῷ Ἀβραάμ, ηὔξησεν ὁ λαὸς
18 καὶ ἐπληθύνθη ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, ἄχρις οὗ ἀνέστη
βασιλεὺς ἕτερος [a]ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον, ὃς οὐκ
19 ᾔδει τὸν Ἰωσήφ. οὗτος κατασοφισάμενος
τὸ γένος ἡμῶν ἐκάκωσε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν,
τοῦ ποιεῖν ἔκθετα τὰ βρέφη αὐτῶν, εἰς τὸ
20 μὴ ζωογονεῖσθαι. ἐν ᾧ καιρῷ ἐγεννήθη
Μωσῆς, καὶ ἦν ἀστεῖος τῷ Θεῷ· ὃς ἀνετρά-
φη μῆνας τρεῖς ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ πατρός [b–].
21 [c]ἐκτεθέντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀνείλετο αὐτὸν ἡ
θυγάτηρ Φαραώ, καὶ ἀνεθρέψατο αὐτὸν
22 ἑαυτῇ εἰς υἱόν. καὶ ἐπαιδεύθη Μωσῆς πάσῃ
σοφίᾳ Αἰγυπτίων· ἦν δὲ δυνατὸς ἐν λόγοις
23 καὶ [d]ἔργοις αὐτοῦ. ὡς δὲ ἐπληροῦτο αὐ-
τῷ τεσσαρακονταετὴς χρόνος, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὴν
καρδίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπισκέψασθαι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς
24 αὐτοῦ τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραήλ. καὶ ἰδών τινα
ἀδικούμενον ἠμύνατο, καὶ ἐποίησεν ἐκδίκη-
σιν τῷ καταπονουμένῳ πατάξας τὸν Αἰγύπ-
25 τιον. ἐνόμιζε δὲ συνιέναι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς
[e–], ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς διὰ χειρὸς αὐτοῦ [f]δίδωσι
26 σωτηρίαν αὐτοῖς [g]· οἱ δὲ οὐ συνῆκαν. τῇ
τε ἐπιούσῃ ἡμέρᾳ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς μαχομένοις,
καὶ [g]συνήλλασσεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην εἰπών,
Ἄνδρες, ἀδελφοί ἐστε [h–]· ἱνατί ἀδικεῖτε ἀλ-
27 λήλους; ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν τὸν πλησίον ἀπώσατο
αὐτὸν εἰπών, Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα
28 καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ' [i]ἡμῶν; μὴ ἀνελεῖν με σὺ θέ-
λεις, ὃν τρόπον ἀνεῖλες χθὲς τὸν Αἰγύπτιον;

t σῖτα ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ
u τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ Ἰακωβ
x add αὐτοῦ
y τοῦ
z ὤμοσεν
a om. ἐπ' Αἰγυπτον
b add αὐτοῦ
c ἐκτεθέντα δὲ αὐτὸν
d ἐν ἔργοις
e add αὐτοῦ
f δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς σωτηρίαν
g συνήλασεν
h add ὑμεῖς
i ἡμᾶς

1611

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

* Ex. 3. 2. 30 * And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

* Ex. 7. 9. 36 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea,

* Ex. 16. 1. * and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, [1] like unto me: him shall ye hear.

* Deut. 18. 15.

[1] *Or, as myself.*

* Ex. 19. 3. 38 * This is he that was in the Church in the wilderness with the Angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles, to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

* Ex. 32. 1. 40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us. For as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them

1881

29 And Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begat
30 two sons. And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame
31 of fire in a bush. And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came a voice
32 of the Lord, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled,
33 and durst not behold. And the Lord said unto him, Loose the shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is
34 holy ground. I have surely seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee
35 into Egypt. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath God sent *to be* both a ruler and a [1] deliverer with the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
36 This man led them forth, having wrought wonders and signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty
37 years. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall God raise up unto you from among your brethren, [2] like unto me.
38 This is he that was in the [3] church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received living
39 oracles to give unto us: to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him from them, and turned back in their
40 hearts unto Egypt, saying unto Aaron, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, which led us forth out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is
41 become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands.
42 But God turned, and gave them

[1] Gr. *redeemer.*

[2] Or, *as he raised up me*

[3] Or, *congregation*

29 ἔφυγε δὲ Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, καὶ
ἐγένετο πάροικος ἐν γῇ Μαδιάμ· οὗ ἐγέννη-
30 σεν υἱοὺς δύο. καὶ πληρωθέντων ἐτῶν τεσ-
σαράκοντα ὤφθη αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ
ὄρους Σινᾶ ἄγγελος [k]–[k] ἐν φλογὶ πυρὸς
31 βάτου. ὁ δὲ Μωσῆς ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασε τὸ
ὅραμα· προσερχομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ κατανοῆσαι
32 ἐγένετο φωνὴ Κυρίου [l]–[l], Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς τῶν
πατέρων σου, ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ [m]–[m]
Ἰσαὰκ καὶ [m]–[m] Ἰακώβ. ἔντρομος δὲ γενό-
33 μενος Μωσῆς οὐκ ἐτόλμα κατανοῆσαι. εἶπε
δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος, Λῦσον τὸ ὑπόδημα τῶν
ποδῶν σου· ὁ γὰρ τόπος [n]ἐφ' ᾧ ἕστηκας
34 γῆ ἁγία ἐστίν. ἰδὼν εἶδον τὴν κάκωσιν τοῦ
λαοῦ μου τοῦ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ τοῦ στεναγ-
μοῦ αὐτῶν ἤκουσα· καὶ κατέβην ἐξελέσθαι
αὐτούς· καὶ νῦν δεῦρο, [o]ἀποστείλω σε εἰς
35 Αἴγυπτον. τοῦτον τὸν Μωϋσῆν ὃν ἠρνή-
σαντο εἰπόντες, Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα
καὶ δικαστήν; τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς [p]καὶ ἄρχοντα
καὶ λυτρωτὴν [q]ἀπέσταλκε σὺν χειρὶ ἀγγέ-
36 λου τοῦ ὀφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ βάτῳ. οὗτος
ἐξήγαγεν αὐτούς, ποιήσας τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα
ἐν [r]τῇ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ ἐν Ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσσῃ,
37 καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα· οὗτός
ἐστιν ὁ Μωϋσῆς ὁ εἰπὼν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραήλ,
Προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει [s]ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν
38 ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐμέ [t]–[t]. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
γενόμενος ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ μετὰ
τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ
ὄρει Σινᾶ καὶ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν· ὃς ἐδέξατο
39 λόγια ζῶντα δοῦναι ἡμῖν· ᾧ οὐκ ἠθέλησαν
ὑπήκοοι γενέσθαι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν, ἀλλ'
ἀπώσαντο, καὶ ἐστράφησαν [u]ἐν' ταῖς καρ-
40 δίαις αὐτῶν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, εἰπόντες τῷ Ἀαρών,
Ποίησον ἡμῖν θεοὺς οἱ προπορεύσονται ἡμῶν·
ὁ γὰρ Μωσῆς οὗτος, ὃς ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐκ
γῆς Αἰγύπτου, οὐκ οἴδαμεν τί [v]ἐγένετο αὐ-
41 τῷ. καὶ ἐμοσχοποίησαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκεί-
ναις, καὶ ἀνήγαγον θυσίαν τῷ εἰδώλῳ, καὶ εὐ-
φραίνοντο ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν.
42 ἔστρεψε δὲ ὁ Θεός, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς

k add Κυρίου
l add πρὸς αὐτόν
m add ὁ Θεὸς
n ἐν
o ἀποστελῶ
p om. καὶ
q ἀπέστειλεν ἐν
r γῇ Αἰγύπτου
s Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν
t add αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε
u om. ἐν
v γέγονεν

1611

up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the Prophets, *O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

* Amos 5. 25.

43 Yea, ye took up the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, *that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

* Ex. 25. 40.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 *But Solomon built him an house.

* 1 Chr. 17. 12.

48 *Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

* ch. 17. 24.

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart, and ears, ye do always resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the Prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the Law by the disposition of Angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he, being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and

1881

up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets,

Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices
Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?

43 And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch,
And the star of the god Rephan,
The figures which ye made to worship them:
And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the figure

45 that he had seen. Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with [1]Joshua when they entered on the possession of the nations, which God thrust out before the face of our fathers,

46 unto the days of David; who found favour in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation

47 for the God of Jacob. But Solomon built him a house.

48 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in *houses* made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 The heaven is my throne,
And the earth the footstool of my feet:
What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord:
Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Did not my hand make all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as

52 your fathers did, so do ye. Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them which shewed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become

53 betrayers and murderers; ye who received the law [2]as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

54 Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on

55 him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and

[1] Gr. *Jesus.*

[2] Or, *as the ordinance of angels* Gr. *unto ordinances of angels.*

λατρεύειν τῇ στρατιᾷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καθὼς
γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ τῶν προφητῶν, Μὴ
σφάγια καὶ θυσίας προσηνέγκατέ μοι ἔτη
τεσσαράκοντα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οἶκος Ἰσραήλ;
43 καὶ ἀνελάβετε τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ Μολόχ, καὶ
τὸ ἄστρον τοῦ θεοῦ [x]Ρεφάν", τοὺς τύ-
πους οὓς ἐποιήσατε προσκυνεῖν αὐτοῖς· καὶ
44 μετοικιῶ ὑμᾶς ἐπέκεινα Βαβυλῶνος. ἡ σκηνὴ
τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἦν [y]—" τοῖς πατράσιν ἡμῶν
[z]ἐν" τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς διετάξατο ὁ λαλῶν
τῷ Μωσῇ, ποιῆσαι αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν τύπον
45 ὃν ἑωράκει. ἣν καὶ εἰσήγαγον διαδεξάμενοι
[a]—" οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ
κατασχέσει τῶν ἐθνῶν, ὧν ἐξῶσεν ὁ Θεὸς
ἀπὸ προσώπου τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἕως τῶν
46 ἡμερῶν Δαβίδ· ὃς εὗρε χάριν ἐνώπιον τοῦ
Θεοῦ, καὶ ἠτήσατο εὑρεῖν σκήνωμα τῷ Θεῷ
47 Ἰακώβ. Σολομὼν δὲ ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτῷ
48 οἶκον. ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ ὕψιστος ἐν χειροποιήτοις
49 [b]—" κατοικεῖ· καθὼς ὁ προφήτης λέγει, Ὁ
οὐρανός μοι θρόνος, ἡ δὲ γῆ ὑποπόδιον τῶν
ποδῶν μου· ποῖον οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετέ μοι,
λέγει Κύριος, ἢ τίς τόπος τῆς καταπαύσεώς
50 μου; οὐχὶ ἡ χείρ μου ἐποίησε ταῦτα πάντα;
51 Σκληροτράχηλοι καὶ ἀπερίτμητοι [c]καρ-
δίαις" καὶ τοῖς ὠσίν, ὑμεῖς ἀεὶ τῷ Πνεύματι
τῷ Ἁγίῳ ἀντιπίπτετε· ὡς οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν,
52 καὶ ὑμεῖς. τίνα τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἐδίωξαν
οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν; καὶ ἀπέκτειναν τοὺς προ-
καταγγείλαντας περὶ τῆς ἐλεύσεως τοῦ δι-
καίου· οὗ νῦν ὑμεῖς προδόται καὶ φονεῖς
53 [d]ἐγένεσθε"· οἵτινες ἐλάβετε τὸν νόμον εἰς
διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων, καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε.
54 Ἀκούοντες δὲ ταῦτα διεπρίοντο ταῖς καρ-
δίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔβρυχον τοὺς ὀδόντας ἐπ' αὐ-
55 τόν. ὑπάρχων δὲ πλήρης Πνεύματος Ἁγίου
ἀτενίσας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εἶδε δόξαν Θεοῦ, καὶ

[x] ὑμῶν Ῥεμφάν
[y] add ἐν S.
[z] om. ἐν S.
[a] add ἐν S.
[b] add ναοις
[c] τῇ καρδίᾳ
[d] γεγένησθε;

1611

Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

8 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the Church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

1881

Jesus standing on the right
56 hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the
57 right hand of God. But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one
58 accord; and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul.
59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive
60 my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had
8 said this, he fell asleep. And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria,
2 except the apostles. And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over
3 him. But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

4 They therefore that were scattered abroad went about
5 preaching the word. And Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the
6 Christ. And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which
7 he did. [1]For *from* many of those which had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were palsied, and that were
8 lame, were healed. And there was much joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, Simon by name, which beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the [2]people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

[1] Or, *For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth*

[2] Gr. nation,

56 Ἰησοῦν ἑστῶτα ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ
εἶπεν, Ἰδού, θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς [e]διηνοιγ-
μένους[f], καὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δε-
57 ξιῶν ἑστῶτα τοῦ Θεοῦ. κράξαντες δὲ φωνῇ
μεγάλῃ συνέσχον τὰ ὦτα αὐτῶν, καὶ ὥρμη-
58 σαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἐκβαλόντες
ἔξω τῆς πόλεως ἐλιθοβόλουν· καὶ οἱ μάρτυ-
ρες ἀπέθεντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν παρὰ τοὺς
59 πόδας νεανίου καλουμένου Σαύλου. καὶ
ἐλιθοβόλουν τὸν Στέφανον, ἐπικαλούμενον
καὶ λέγοντα, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ, δέξαι τὸ πνεῦμά
60 μου. θεὶς δὲ τὰ γόνατα ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγ-
άλῃ, Κύριε, μὴ στήσῃς αὐτοῖς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν
8 ταύτην. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκοιμήθη. Σαῦ-
λος δὲ ἦν συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ.
Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διωγμὸς
μέγας ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν Ἱεροσολύ-
μοις· πάντες [f]δὲ" διεσπάρησαν κατὰ τὰς
χώρας τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας, πλὴν
2 τῶν ἀποστόλων. συνεκόμισαν δὲ τὸν Στέ-
φανον ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς, καὶ [g]ἐποίησαν"
3 κοπετὸν μέγαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Σαῦλος δὲ ἐλυ-
μαίνετο τὴν ἐκκλησίαν κατὰ τοὺς οἴκους
εἰσπορευόμενος, σύρων τε ἄνδρας καὶ γυναῖ-
κας παρεδίδου εἰς φυλακήν.
4 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες διῆλθον εὐαγ-
5 γελιζόμενοι τὸν λόγον. Φίλιππος δὲ κα-
τελθὼν εἰς [h]τὴν" πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας
6 ἐκήρυσσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Χριστόν. προσεῖχόν
τε οἱ ὄχλοι τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλίπ-
που ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοὺς καὶ
7 βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. [i]πολλοὶ" γὰρ
τῶν ἐχόντων πνεύματα ἀκάθαρτα, βοῶντα
[k]φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐξήρχοντο"· πολλοὶ δὲ
παραλελυμένοι καὶ χωλοὶ ἐθεραπεύθησαν.
8 [l]ἐγένετο δὲ πολλὴ χαρὰ" ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.
9 Ἀνὴρ δέ τις ὀνόματι Σίμων προϋπῆρχεν
ἐν τῇ πόλει μαγεύων καὶ ἐξιστῶν τὸ ἔθνος
τῆς Σαμαρείας, λέγων εἶναί τινα ἑαυτὸν μέγαν

[e] ἀνεῳγμένους

[f] τε

[g] ἐποιήσαντο

[h] om. τὴν

[i] πολλῶν

[k] μεγάλῃ φωνῇ ἐξήρχετο A.S.: φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἐξήρχοντο M.

[l] καὶ ἐγένετο χαρὰ μεγάλη

1611

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.
11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.
12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.
13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.
14 Now when the Apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.
15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.
16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)
17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.
18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles' hands the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,
19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.
20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.
25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

1881

10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that power of God
11 which is called Great. And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them
12 with his sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized,
13 both men and women. And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding signs and great [1] miracles wrought, he was amazed.
14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them
15 Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive
16 the Holy Ghost: for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.
17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy
18 Ghost. Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the [2] Holy Ghost was given, he offered them
19 money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the
20 Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of God with
21 money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this [3] matter: for thy heart is not right before God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee.
23 For I see that thou [4] art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond
24 of iniquity. And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.
25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

[1] Gr. powers.

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *Holy*.

[3] Gr. word.

[4] Gr. will become gall (or, a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity.

10 ᾧ προσεῖχον πάντες ἀπὸ μικροῦ ἕως μεγάλου
λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Θεοῦ
11 ἡ [m]καλουμένη" μεγάλη. προσεῖχον δὲ
αὐτῷ διὰ τὸ ἱκανῷ χρόνῳ ταῖς μαγείαις ἐξε-
12 στακέναι αὐτούς. ὅτε δὲ ἐπίστευσαν τῷ
Φιλίππῳ εὐαγγελιζομένῳ [n]–" περὶ τῆς
βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐβαπτίζοντο ἄνδρες τε καὶ
13 γυναῖκες. ὁ δὲ Σίμων καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπίστευσε,
καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ἦν προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φι-
λίππῳ· θεωρῶν τε [o]σημεῖα καὶ δυνάμεις
μεγάλας γινομένας" ἐξίστατο.
14 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἀπό-
στολοι, ὅτι δέδεκται ἡ Σαμάρεια τὸν λόγον
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν Πέτ-
15 ρον καὶ Ἰωάννην· οἵτινες καταβάντες προσ-
ηύξαντο περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅπως λάβωσι Πνεῦμα
16 Ἅγιον· [p]οὐδέπω" γὰρ ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ αὐτῶν
ἐπιπεπτωκός, μόνον δὲ βεβαπτισμένοι ὑπῆρ-
17 χον εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. τότε
ἐπετίθουν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ ἐλάμ-
18 βανον Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. [q]ἰδὼν" δὲ ὁ Σίμων,
ὅτι διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀ-
ποστόλων δίδοται τὸ Πνεῦμα [r]τὸ Ἅγιον",
19 προσήνεγκεν αὐτοῖς χρήματα λέγων, Δότε
κἀμοὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην, ἵνα ᾧ ἂν ἐπιθῶ
20 τὰς χεῖρας, λαμβάνῃ Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. Πέτ-
ρος δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν, Τὸ ἀργύριόν σου
σὺν σοὶ εἴη εἰς ἀπώλειαν, ὅτι τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐνόμισας διὰ χρημάτων κτᾶσθαι.
21 οὐκ ἔστι σοι μερὶς οὐδὲ κλῆρος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ
τούτῳ· ἡ γὰρ καρδία σου οὐκ ἔστιν εὐθεῖα
22 [s]ἔναντι" τοῦ Θεοῦ. μετανόησον οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς
κακίας σου ταύτης, καὶ δεήθητι τοῦ [t]Κυρίου",
εἰ ἄρα ἀφεθήσεταί σοι ἡ ἐπίνοια τῆς καρδίας
23 σου. εἰς γὰρ χολὴν πικρίας καὶ σύνδεσμον
24 ἀδικίας ὁρῶ σε ὄντα. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων
εἶπε, Δεήθητε ὑμεῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν
Κύριον, ὅπως μηδὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ὧν
εἰρήκατε.
25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν, διαμαρτυράμενοι καὶ λαλή-
σαντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, [u]ὑπέστρεφον"
εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, πολλάς τε κώμας τῶν
Σαμαρειτῶν [v]εὐηγγελίζοντο".

[m] om. καλουμένη
[n] add τὰ
[o] δυνάμεις καὶ σημεῖα γινόμενα A.
[p] οὔπω
[q] θεασάμενος
[r] om. τὸ Ἅγιον M.
[s] ἐνώπιον
[t] Θεοῦ
[u] ὑπέστρεψαν
[v] εὐηγγελίσαντο

1611

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the South, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a Lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

* Is. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his Judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch

1881

26 But an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go [1]toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the same 27 is desert. And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem for to 28 worship; and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29 And the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thy- 30 self to this chariot. And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou 31 what thou readest? And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up and 32 sit with him. Now the place of the scripture which he was reading was this,

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;
And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,
So he openeth not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away:
His generation who shall declare?
For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some 35 other? And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, preached unto 36 him Jesus. And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be 38 baptized?[2] And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he bap- 39 tized him. And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch

[1] Or, at noon

[2] Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 *And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*

26 Ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου ἐλάλησε πρὸς Φίλιπ-
πον λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι καὶ πορεύου κατὰ
μεσημβρίαν ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τὴν καταβαίνουσαν
ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Γάζαν· αὕτη ἐστὶν
27 ἔρημος. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη· καὶ ἰδού,
ἀνὴρ Αἰθίοψ εὐνοῦχος δυνάστης Κανδάκης
x–z βασιλίσσης Αἰθιόπων, ὃς ἦν ἐπὶ πάσης
τῆς γάζης αὐτῆς, ὃς ἐληλύθει προσκυνήσων
28 εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ἦν τε ὑποστρέφων καὶ
καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ ἅρματος αὐτοῦ, y καὶ z
29 ἀνεγίνωσκε τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν. εἶπε
δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα τῷ Φιλίππῳ, Πρόσελθε καὶ
30 κολλήθητι τῷ ἅρματι τούτῳ. προσδραμὼν
δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ ἀναγινώσκον-
τος x Ἡσαΐαν τὸν προφήτην z, καὶ εἶπεν,
31 Ἆρά γε γινώσκεις ἃ ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ
εἶπε, Πῶς γὰρ ἂν δυναίμην, ἐὰν μή τις
a ὁδηγήσει z με; παρεκάλεσέ τε τὸν Φίλιπ-
32 πον ἀναβάντα καθίσαι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἡ δὲ
περιοχὴ τῆς γραφῆς ἣν ἀνεγίνωσκεν ἦν αὕτη,
Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν ἤχθη· καὶ ὡς
ἀμνὸς ἐναντίον τοῦ κείροντος αὐτὸν ἄφωνος,
33 οὕτως οὐκ ἀνοίγει τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ· ἐν τῇ
ταπεινώσει b–z ἡ κρίσις αὐτοῦ ἤρθη· τὴν
c–z γενεὰν αὐτοῦ τίς διηγήσεται; ὅτι αἴρε-
34 ται ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ. ἀποκριθεὶς
δὲ ὁ εὐνοῦχος τῷ Φιλίππῳ εἶπε, Δέομαί σου,
περὶ τίνος ὁ προφήτης λέγει τοῦτο; περὶ
35 ἑαυτοῦ; ἢ περὶ ἑτέρου τινός; ἀνοίξας δὲ ὁ Φί-
λιππος τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ
τῆς γραφῆς ταύτης, εὐηγγελίσατο αὐτῷ τὸν
36 Ἰησοῦν. ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν,
ἦλθον ἐπί τι ὕδωρ· καί φησιν ὁ εὐνοῦχος,
Ἰδού, ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει με βαπτισθῆναι;
38 d–z καὶ ἐκέλευσε στῆναι τὸ ἅρμα· καὶ κατέ-
βησαν ἀμφότεροι εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ, ὅ τε Φίλιππος
39 καὶ ὁ εὐνοῦχος· καὶ ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν. ὅτε
δὲ ἀνέβησαν ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος, Πνεῦμα Κυρίου
ἥρπασε τὸν Φίλιππον· καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν

x add τῆς

y om. καὶ (and the comma) A.

z τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν

a ὁδηγήσῃ

b add αὐτοῦ

c add δὲ

d add ver. 37 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος, Εἰ πιστεύεις ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, ἔξεστιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε. Πιστεύω τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶναι τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. A.S.M.

1611

saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat, nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy Saints at Jerusalem:

1881

saw him no more, for he went
40 on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
2 and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring
3 them bound to Jerusalem. And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and suddenly there shone round about him a
4 light out of heaven: and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou
5 me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he *said*, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: but rise, and enter into
6 the city, and it shall be told
7 thee what thou must do. And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the [1]voice, but beholding no
8 man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.
9 And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.
10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am*
11 *here*, Lord. And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for
12 behold, he prayeth; and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and laying his hands on him, that he might receive
13 his sight. But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at Jerusalem:

[1] Or, *sound*

οὐκέτι ὁ εὐνοῦχος, ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τὴν ὁδὸν
40 αὐτοῦ χαίρων. Φίλιππος δὲ εὑρέθη εἰς Ἄζω-
τον· καὶ διερχόμενος εὐηγγελίζετο τὰς πόλεις
πάσας, ἕως τοῦ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν.
9 Ὁ δὲ Σαῦλος, ἔτι ἐμπνέων ἀπειλῆς καὶ
φόνου εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς τοῦ Κυρίου, προσ-
2 ελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ ᾐτήσατο παρ' αὐτοῦ
ἐπιστολὰς εἰς Δαμασκὸν πρὸς τὰς συνα-
γωγάς, ὅπως ἐάν τινας εὕρῃ τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας,
ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, δεδεμένους ἀγάγῃ
3 εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ἐν δὲ τῷ πορεύεσθαι
ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐγγίζειν τῇ Δαμασκῷ·
[e]ἐξαίφνης τε[f] περιήστραψεν αὐτὸν φῶς
4 [f]ἐκ[f] τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν
ἤκουσε φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ, Σαούλ,
5 Σαούλ, τί με διώκεις; εἶπε δέ, Τίς εἶ, Κύ-
ριε; ὁ δὲ [g]—[g], Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ
6 διώκεις· [h]—[h] [i]ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι[i] καὶ εἴσελθε
εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λαληθήσεταί σοι [k]ὅ τι[k]
7 σε δεῖ ποιεῖν. οἱ δὲ ἄνδρες οἱ συνοδεύον-
τες αὐτῷ εἱστήκεισαν ἐννεοί, ἀκούοντες μὲν
8 τῆς φωνῆς, μηδένα δὲ θεωροῦντες. ἠγέρθη
δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· ἀνεῳγμένων δὲ
τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ [l]οὐδὲν[l] ἔβλεπε· χει-
ραγωγοῦντες δὲ αὐτὸν εἰσήγαγον εἰς Δαμασ-
9 κόν. καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ βλέπων, καὶ
οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἔπιεν.
10 Ἦν δέ τις μαθητὴς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ὀνόματι
Ἀνανίας· καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν [m]ἐν ὁράματι
ὁ Κύριος[m], Ἀνανία. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἰδού, ἐγώ,
11 Κύριε. ὁ δὲ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἀναστὰς
πορεύθητι ἐπὶ τὴν ῥύμην τὴν καλουμένην
Εὐθεῖαν, καὶ ζήτησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ Ἰούδα Σαῦ-
λον ὀνόματι, Ταρσέα· ἰδοὺ γάρ, προσεύ-
12 χεται, καὶ εἶδεν [n]—[n] ἄνδρα [o]Ἀνανίαν
ὀνόματι[o] εἰσελθόντα, καὶ ἐπιθέντα αὐτῷ
13 [p]τὰς χεῖρας[p], ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃ. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ
ὁ Ἀνανίας, Κύριε, [q]ἤκουσα[q] ἀπὸ πολ-
λῶν περὶ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου, ὅσα κακὰ
ἐποίησε τοῖς ἁγίοις σου ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ·

[e] καὶ ἐξαίφνης
[f] ἀπὸ
[g] add Κύριος εἶπεν
[h] add σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν. τρέμων τε καὶ θαμβῶν εἶπε, Κύριε, τί με θέλεις ποιῆσαι; καὶ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν,
[i] Ἀνάστηθι
[k] τί
[l] οὐδένα
[m] ὁ Κύριος ἐν ὁράματι
[n] add ἐν ὁράματι
[o] ὀνόματι Ἀνανίαν
[p] χεῖρα
[q] ἀκήκοα

1611

14 And here he hath authority from the chief Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound unto the chief Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him.

24 *But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way,

*2 Cor. 11. 32.

1881

14 and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that
15 call upon thy name. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a [1]chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and
16 the children of Israel: for I will shew him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake.
17 And Ananias departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with
18 the Holy Ghost. And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he arose and was
19 baptized; and he took food and was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples which were at Da-
20 mascus. And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God.
21 And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem made havock of them which called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the
22 chief priests. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.
23 And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel
24 together to kill him: but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day and night that they might
25 kill him: but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.
26 And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple.
27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way,

[1] Gr. vessel election

14 καὶ ὧδε ἔχει ἐξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων
δῆσαι πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνο-
15 μά σου. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος, Πο-
ρεύου, ὅτι σκεῦος ἐκλογῆς [r]ἐστί μοι" οὗτος,
τοῦ βαστάσαι τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐνώπιον [s]τῶν
ἐθνῶν τε" καὶ βασιλέων, υἱῶν τε Ἰσραήλ·
16 ἐγὼ γὰρ ὑποδείξω αὐτῷ, ὅσα δεῖ αὐτὸν
17 ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματός μου παθεῖν. ἀπῆλθε δὲ
Ἀνανίας, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν· καὶ
ἐπιθεὶς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας εἶπε, Σαοὺλ
ἀδελφέ, ὁ Κύριος ἀπέσταλκέ με, Ἰησοῦς ὁ
ὀφθείς σοι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ᾗ ἤρχου, ὅπως ἀνα-
βλέψῃς καὶ πλησθῇς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.
18 καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέπεσον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν
αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ λεπίδες, ἀνέβλεψέ τε [t]—"· καὶ
19 ἀναστὰς ἐβαπτίσθη· καὶ λαβὼν τροφὴν ἐνί-
σχυσεν.

Ἐγένετο δὲ [u]—" μετὰ τῶν ἐν Δαμασκῷ
20 μαθητῶν ἡμέρας τινάς. καὶ εὐθέως ἐν ταῖς
συναγωγαῖς ἐκήρυσσε τὸν [x]Ἰησοῦν", ὅτι
21 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐξίσταντο
δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ
οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πορθήσας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ
τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνομα [y]τοῦτο; καὶ
ὧδε εἰς τοῦτο ἐληλύθει ἵνα δεδεμένους αὐ-
22 τοὺς ἀγάγῃ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς." Σαῦλος
δὲ μᾶλλον ἐνεδυναμοῦτο, καὶ συνέχυνεν [z]—"
Ἰουδαίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Δαμασκῷ,
συμβιβάζων ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός.
23 Ὡς δὲ ἐπληροῦντο ἡμέραι ἱκαναί, συνε-
βουλεύσαντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν·
24 ἐγνώσθη δὲ τῷ Σαύλῳ ἡ ἐπιβουλὴ αὐτῶν.
[a]παρετηροῦντο δὲ καὶ" [b]τὰς" πύλας ἡμέρας
25 τε καὶ νυκτός, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀνέλωσι· λαβόν-
τες δὲ [c]οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ" νυκτὸς [d]διὰ τοῦ
τείχους καθῆκαν αὐτόν", χαλάσαντες ἐν
σπυρίδι.
26 Παραγενόμενος δὲ [e]—" εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ
[f]ἐπείραζε" κολλᾶσθαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς· καὶ
πάντες ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτόν, μὴ πιστεύοντες ὅτι
27 ἐστὶ μαθητής. Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐπιλαβόμενος αὐ-
τὸν ἤγαγε πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ διηγή-
σατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶδε τὸν Κύριον,

r μοι ἐστὶν
s ἐθνῶν
t add παραχρῆμα
u add ὁ Σαῦλος
x Χριστόν
y τοῦτο, καὶ . . . . ἀρχιερεῖς;
z add τοὺς
a παρετήρουν τε
b τὰ S.
c αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ
d καθῆκαν διὰ τοῦ τείχους
e add ὁ Σαῦλος
f ἐπειρᾶτο

1611

and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Judæa, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and almsdeeds, which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖delay to come to them.

‖ Or, *he grieved.*

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: And all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

1881

and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had preached boldly in the name of Je-
28 sus. And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem,
29 preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the [1]Grecian Jews; but they went about to kill
30 him. And when the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 So the church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being [2]edified; and, walking [3]in the fear of the Lord and [3]in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, was multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints
33 which dwelt at Lydda. And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years; for he was palsied.
34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straight-
35 way he arose. And all that dwelt at Lydda and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [4]Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds
37 which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her
38 in an upper chamber. And as Lydda was nigh unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, intreating him, Delay not to come
39 on unto us. And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while
40 she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

[1] Gr. *Hellenists.*

[2] Gr. *builded up.*

[3] Or, *by*

[4] That is, *Gazelle.*

καὶ ὅτι ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ πῶς ἐν Δαμασ-
κῷ ἐπαρρησιάσατο ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰη-
28 σοῦ. καὶ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν εἰσπορευόμενος
καὶ ἐκπορευόμενος [g]εἰς" Ἱερουσαλήμ, [h]—"
29 παρρησιαζόμενος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου
[i]—". ἐλάλει τε καὶ συνεζήτει πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλ-
ληνιστάς· οἱ δὲ ἐπεχείρουν αὐτὸν ἀνελεῖν.
30 ἐπιγνόντες δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ κατήγαγον αὐτὸν
εἰς Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν αὐτὸν εἰς
Ταρσόν.
31 [k]Ἡ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησία καθ' ὅλης τῆς
Ἰουδαίας καὶ Γαλιλαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας εἶχεν
εἰρήνην οἰκοδομουμένη, καὶ πορευομένη τῷ
φόβῳ τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ τῇ παρακλήσει τοῦ
Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐπληθύνετο."
32 Ἐγένετο δὲ Πέτρον, διερχόμενον διὰ
πάντων, κατελθεῖν καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἁγίους
33 τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Λύδδαν. εὗρε δὲ ἐκεῖ
ἄνθρωπόν τινα Αἰνέαν ὀνόματι, ἐξ ἐτῶν
ὀκτὼ κατακείμενον ἐπὶ [l]κραββάτου", ὃς ἦν
34 παραλελυμένος. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος,
Αἰνέα, ἰᾶταί σε Ἰησοῦς [m]—" Χριστός· ἀνά-
στηθι καὶ στρῶσον σεαυτῷ. καὶ εὐθέως
35 ἀνέστη. καὶ εἶδον αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ κατοι-
κοῦντες Λύδδαν καὶ τὸν Σαρωνᾶν, οἵτινες
ἐπέστρεψαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον.
36 Ἐν Ἰόππῃ δέ τις ἦν μαθήτρια ὀνόματι
Ταβιθά, ἣ διερμηνευομένη λέγεται Δορκάς·
αὕτη ἦν πλήρης ἀγαθῶν ἔργων καὶ ἐλεημο-
37 συνῶν ὧν ἐποίει· ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέ-
ραις ἐκείναις ἀσθενήσασαν αὐτὴν ἀποθανεῖν·
λούσαντες δὲ αὐτὴν ἔθηκαν ἐν ὑπερῴῳ.
38 ἐγγὺς δὲ οὔσης Λύδδης τῇ Ἰόππῃ οἱ μαθη-
ταὶ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Πέτρος ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ
ἀπέστειλαν δύο ἄνδρας πρὸς αὐτόν, παρα-
καλοῦντες, [n]Μὴ ὀκνήσης" διελθεῖν ἕως
39 [o]ἡμῶν". ἀναστὰς δὲ Πέτρος συνῆλθεν
αὐτοῖς· ὃν παραγενόμενον ἀνήγαγον εἰς τὸ
ὑπερῷον· καὶ παρέστησαν αὐτῷ πᾶσαι αἱ
χῆραι κλαίουσαι καὶ ἐπιδεικνύμεναι χιτῶ-
νας καὶ ἱμάτια, ὅσα ἐποίει μετ' αὐτῶν οὖσα
40 ἡ Δορκάς. ἐκβαλὼν δὲ ἔξω πάντας ὁ Πέ-
τρος [p]καὶ" θεὶς τὰ γόνατα προσηύξατο·
καὶ ἐπιστρέψας πρὸς τὸ σῶμα εἶπε, Ταβιθά,
ἀνάστηθι. ἡ δὲ ἤνοιξε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς
αὐτῆς· καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον ἀνεκάθισε.

g ἐν
h add καὶ
i add Ἰησοῦ
k Αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι . . . εἶχον . . . οἰκοδομούμεναι . . . πορευόμεναι . . . ἐπληθύνοντο.
l κραββάτῳ
m add ὁ
n μὴ ὀκνῆσαι
o αὐτῶν
p om. καὶ

1611

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the Saints and widows, presented her alive.
42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

10 There was a certain man in Cæsarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,
2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an Angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.
5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.
7 And when the Angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually.
8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.
10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,
11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:
12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eat.

1881

41 And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented
42 her alive. And it became known throughout all Joppa: and many
43 believed on the Lord. And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.
10 Now *there was* a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the band called
2 the Italian [1] band, a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God
3 alway. He saw in a vision openly, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him,
4 Cornelius. And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are gone up for a
5 memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter:
6 he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea
7 side. And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;
8 and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about
10 the sixth hour: and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he
11 fell into a trance; and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth:
12 wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts and creeping things of the earth and fowls of the
13 heaven. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat.

[1] Or, cohort

41 δοὺς δὲ αὐτῇ χεῖρα ἀνέστησεν αὐτήν· φω-
νήσας δὲ τοὺς ἁγίους καὶ τὰς χήρας παρέ-
42 στησεν αὐτὴν ζῶσαν. γνωστὸν δὲ ἐγένετο
καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰόππης, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευ-
43 σαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον. ἐγένετο δὲ ἡμέρας
ἱκανὰς μεῖναι αὐτὸν ἐν Ἰόππῃ παρά τινι
Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ.

10 Ἀνὴρ δέ τις [q]–[q] ἐν Καισαρείᾳ ὀνόματι
Κορνήλιος, ἑκατοντάρχης ἐκ σπείρης τῆς
2 καλουμένης Ἰταλικῆς, εὐσεβὴς καὶ φοβού-
μενος τὸν Θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ,
ποιῶν [r]–[r] ἐλεημοσύνας πολλὰς τῷ λαῷ,
3 καὶ δεόμενος τοῦ Θεοῦ διαπαντός. εἶδεν ἐν
ὁράματι φανερῶς, ὡσεὶ [s]περὶ[s] ὥραν ἐννά-
την τῆς ἡμέρας, ἄγγελον τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελ-
θόντα πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ, Κορ-
4 νήλιε. ὁ δὲ ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔμφοβος
γενόμενος, εἶπε, Τί ἐστι, Κύριε; εἶπε δὲ
αὐτῷ, Αἱ προσευχαί σου καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι
σου ἀνέβησαν εἰς μνημόσυνον [t]ἔμπροσθεν[t]
5 τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ νῦν πέμψον [u]ἄνδρας εἰς
Ἰόππην[u], καὶ μετάπεμψαι Σίμωνά [x]τινα[x]
6 ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζεται
παρά τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ, ᾧ ἐστιν οἰκία
7 παρὰ θάλασσαν. [y]–[y] ὡς δὲ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ
ἄγγελος ὁ λαλῶν [z]αὐτῷ[z], φωνήσας δύο
τῶν οἰκετῶν [a]–[a] καὶ στρατιώτην εὐσεβῆ
8 τῶν προσκαρτερούντων αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐξηγησά-
μενος αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς
τὴν Ἰόππην.

9 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁδοιπορούντων ἐκείνων,
καὶ τῇ πόλει ἐγγιζόντων, ἀνέβη Πέτρος ἐπὶ
τὸ δῶμα προσεύξασθαι περὶ ὥραν ἕκτην·
10 ἐγένετο δὲ πρόσπεινος, καὶ ἤθελε γεύσα-
σθαι· παρασκευαζόντων δὲ [b]αὐτῶν ἐγέ-
11 νετο[b] ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἔκστασις, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν
οὐρανὸν ἀνεῳγμένον, καὶ καταβαῖνον [c]–[c]
σκεῦός τι, ὡς ὀθόνην μεγάλην, τέσσαρ-
σιν ἀρχαῖς [d]–[d] καθιέμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς·
12 ἐν ᾧ ὑπῆρχε πάντα τὰ τετράποδα [e]–[e]
καὶ [f]ἑρπετὰ τῆς γῆς[f] καὶ [g]–[g] πετεινὰ
13 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς
αὐτόν, Ἀναστάς, Πέτρε, θῦσον καὶ φάγε.

q add ἦν
r add τε
s om. περὶ
t ἐνώπιον
u εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας
x om. τινα
y add οὗτος λαλήσει σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν.
z τῷ Κορνηλίῳ
a add αὐτοῦ
b ἐκείνων ἐπέπεσεν
c add ἐπ' αὐτὸν
d add δεδεμένον καὶ
e add τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία
f τὰ ἑρπετὰ
g add τὰ

1611

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.
15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.
17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,
18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.
19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.
20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.
21 Then Peter went down to the men, which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?
22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.
23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.
24 And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.
25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.
26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I myself also am a man.
27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.
28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company or come unto one of another nation:

1881

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common and unclean.
15 And a voice *came* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, make not
16 thou common. And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.
17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, the men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood
18 before the gate, and called and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodg-
19 ing there. And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three
20 men seek thee. But arise, and get thee down, and go with them, nothing doubting: for I
21 have sent them. And Peter went down to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye
22 are come? And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a righteous man and one that feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned *of God* by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to
23 hear words from thee. So he called them in and lodged them.
And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and certain of the brethren from
24 Joppa accompanied him. And on the morrow [1]they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his kinsmen and
25 his near friends. And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.
26 But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a
27 man. And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth
28 many come together: and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know [2]how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation;

[1] Some ancient authorities read *he*.

[2] Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.*

14 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπε, Μηδαμῶς, Κύριε· ὅτι οὐ-
δέποτε ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινὸν [h] καὶ" ἀκάθαρτον.
15 καὶ φωνὴ πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου πρὸς αὐτόν, [a] Α
16 ὁ Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοίνου. τοῦτο δὲ
ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρίς· καὶ [i] εὐθὺς" ἀνελήφθη τὸ
σκεῦος εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.
17 Ὡς δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ διηπόρει ὁ Πέτρος, τί
ἂν εἴη τὸ ὅραμα ὃ εἶδε, [k] —" ἰδού, οἱ ἄνδρες
οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι [l] ὑπὸ" τοῦ Κορνηλίου, διε-
ρωτήσαντες τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος, ἐπέστησαν
18 ἐπὶ τὸν πυλῶνα, καὶ φωνήσαντες ἐπυνθά-
νοντο εἰ Σίμων ὁ ἐπικαλούμενος Πέτρος
19 ἐνθάδε ξενίζεται. τοῦ δὲ Πέτρου [m] διενθυ-
μουμένου" περὶ τοῦ ὁράματος εἶπεν αὐτῷ
τὸ Πνεῦμα, Ἰδού, ἄνδρες τρεῖς ζητοῦσί σε.
20 ἀλλὰ ἀναστὰς κατάβηθι, καὶ πορεύου σὺν
αὐτοῖς μηδὲν διακρινόμενος· [n] ὅτι" ἐγὼ ἀπέ-
21 σταλκα αὐτούς. καταβὰς δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς
τοὺς ἄνδρας [o] —" εἶπεν, Ἰδού, ἐγώ εἰμι ὃν
22 ζητεῖτε· τίς ἡ αἰτία δι' ἣν πάρεστε; οἱ δὲ
εἶπον, Κορνήλιος ἑκατοντάρχης, ἀνὴρ δί-
καιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεόν, μαρτυρού-
μενός τε ὑπὸ ὅλου τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰου-
δαίων, ἐχρηματίσθη ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου ἁγίου
μεταπέμψασθαί σε εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, καὶ
23 ἀκοῦσαι ῥήματα παρὰ σοῦ. εἰσκαλεσάμενος
οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐξένισε.
Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον [p] ἀναστὰς" ἐξῆλθε σὺν
αὐτοῖς, καί τινες τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῶν ἀπὸ
24 τῆς Ἰόππης συνῆλθον αὐτῷ. [q] τῇ δὲ" ἐπαύ-
ριον [r] εἰσῆλθον" εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν. ὁ δὲ
Κορνήλιος ἦν προσδοκῶν αὐτούς, συγκαλε-
σάμενος τοὺς συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀναγ-
25 καίους φίλους. ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο [s] τοῦ" εἰσελ-
θεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας αὐτῷ ὁ Κορ-
νήλιος πεσὼν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας προσεκύνησεν.
26 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤγειρε λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι·
27 κἀγὼ αὐτὸς ἄνθρωπός εἰμι. καὶ συνομιλῶν
αὐτῷ εἰσῆλθε, καὶ εὑρίσκει συνεληλυθότας
28 πολλούς, ἔφη τε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὑμεῖς ἐπί-
στασθε ὡς ἀθέμιτόν ἐστιν ἀνδρὶ Ἰουδαίῳ
κολλᾶσθαι ἢ προσέρχεσθαι ἀλλοφύλῳ·

[h] ἢ
[i] πάλιν
[k] add καὶ
[l] ἀπὸ
[m] ἐνθυμουμένου
[n] διότι
[o] add τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου πρὸς αὐτὸν
[p] ὁ Πέτρος
[q] καὶ τῇ
[r] εἰσῆλθεν M.
[s] om. τοῦ

1611

but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for. I ask therefore, for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, [a] Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Judæa, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it

[a] Deut. 10. 17. Rom. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

1881

and *yet* unto me hath God shewed that I should not call any
29 man common or unclean: wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent
30 ye sent for me. And Cornelius said, Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, a man stood before
31 me in bright apparel, and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.
32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by
33 the sea side. Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been com-
34 manded thee of the Lord. And Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God
35 is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness,
36 is acceptable to him. [1] The word which he sent unto the children of Israel, preaching [2] good tidings of peace by Jesus
37 Christ (he is Lord of all)—that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Judæa, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; *even* Jesus of Naza-
38 reth, how that God anointed him with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for
39 God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they slew, hanging him on a
40 tree. Him God raised up the third day, and gave him to be
41 made manifest, not to all the people, but unto witnesses that were chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.
42 And he charged us to preach unto the people, and to testify that this

[1] Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto.*

[2] Or, *the gospel*

καὶ ἐμοὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἔδειξε μηδένα κοινὸν ἢ ἀκά-
29 θαρτον λέγειν ἄνθρωπον· διὸ καὶ ἀναντιρ-
ρήτως ἦλθον μεταπεμφθείς. πυνθάνομαι
30 οὖν τίνι λόγῳ μετεπέμψασθέ με. καὶ ὁ
Κορνήλιος ἔφη, Ἀπὸ τετάρτης ἡμέρας, μέ-
χρι ταύτης τῆς ὥρας ἤμην [t]—[t] τὴν ἐννάτην
[u]—[u] προσευχόμενος ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ μου· καὶ
ἰδού, ἀνὴρ ἔστη ἐνώπιόν μου ἐν ἐσθῆτι
31 λαμπρᾷ, καί φησι, Κορνήλιε, εἰσηκούσθη
σου ἡ προσευχή, καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι σου
32 ἐμνήσθησαν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. πέμψον
οὖν εἰς Ἰόππην, καὶ μετακάλεσαι Σίμωνα
ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζεται ἐν
οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος βυρσέως παρὰ θάλασσαν.
33 [x]—[x] ἐξαυτῆς οὖν ἔπεμψα πρός σε· σύ τε
καλῶς ἐποίησας παραγενόμενος. νῦν οὖν
πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πάρεσμεν
ἀκοῦσαι πάντα τὰ προστεταγμένα σοι ὑπὸ
34 τοῦ [y]Κυρίου". ἀνοίξας δὲ Πέτρος τὸ στόμα
εἶπεν,
Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καταλαμβάνομαι ὅτι οὐκ
35 ἔστι προσωπολήπτης ὁ Θεός· ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ
ἔθνει ὁ φοβούμενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος
36 δικαιοσύνην δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἐστι. τὸν λόγον
[z]ὃν" ἀπέστειλε τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραήλ, εὐαγ-
γελιζόμενος εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
37 (οὗτός ἐστι πάντων Κύριος)—ὑμεῖς οἴδατε
τὸ γενόμενον ῥῆμα καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας,
[a]ἀρξάμενος" ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, μετὰ τὸ
βάπτισμα ὃ ἐκήρυξεν Ἰωάννης, Ἰησοῦν τὸν
38 ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ, ὡς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς
Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ καὶ δυνάμει· ὃς διῆλθεν
εὐεργετῶν καὶ ἰώμενος πάντας τοὺς κατα-
δυναστευομένους ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου, ὅτι ὁ
39 Θεὸς ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἡμεῖς [b]—[b] μάρτυ-
ρες πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν ἔν τε τῇ χώρᾳ τῶν
Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· ὃν [c]καὶ" ἀνεῖ-
40 λον κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου. τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς
ἤγειρε τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐμ-
41 φανῆ γενέσθαι, οὐ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἀλλὰ μάρ-
τυσι τοῖς προκεχειροτονημένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ
Θεοῦ, ἡμῖν, οἵτινες συνεφάγομεν καὶ συνε-
πίομεν αὐτῷ μετὰ τὸ ἀναστῆναι αὐτὸν ἐκ
42 νεκρῶν. καὶ παρήγγειλεν ἡμῖν κηρῦξαι τῷ
λαῷ, καὶ διαμαρτύρασθαι ὅτι [d]οὗτός" ἐστιν ὁ

[t] add νηστεύων, καὶ
[u] add ὥραν
[x] add ὃς παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι.
[y] Θεοῦ
[z] om. ὃν M.
[a] ἀρξάμενον
[b] add ἐσμεν
[c] om. καὶ
[d] αὐτός

1611

is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 *To him give all the Prophets witness, that through his Name whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 And the Apostles, and brethren that were in Judæa, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice, saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

* Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 7. 18.

1881

is he which is ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and
43 dead. To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
45 And they of the circumcision which believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the
46 Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered
47 Peter, Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as
48 well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God.
2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended
3 with him, saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised,
4 and didst eat with them. But Peter began, and expounded *the matter* unto them in order,
5 saying, I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came
6 even unto me: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and fowls of the hea-
7 ven. And I heard also a voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter;
8 kill and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered
9 into my mouth. But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common.

ὡρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ κριτὴς ζώντων καὶ
43 νεκρῶν. τούτῳ πάντες οἱ προφῆται μαρτυροῦσιν, ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν διὰ τοῦ
ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ πάντα τὸν πιστεύοντα εἰς
αὐτόν.
44 Ἔτι λαλοῦντος τοῦ Πέτρου τὰ ῥήματα
ταῦτα ἐπέπεσε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐπὶ
45 πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον. καὶ
ἐξέστησαν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς πιστοί, ὅσοι
συνῆλθον τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἡ
δωρεὰ τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐκκέχυται.
46 ἤκουον γὰρ αὐτῶν λαλούντων γλώσσαις,
καὶ μεγαλυνόντων τὸν Θεόν. τότε ἀπεκρίθη
47 ὁ Πέτρος, Μήτι τὸ ὕδωρ κωλῦσαι δύναταί
τις, τοῦ μὴ βαπτισθῆναι τούτους, οἵτινες
τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἔλαβον [e]ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς;
48 προσέταξε [f]δὲ αὐτοὺς [g]ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ βαπτισθῆναι. τότε ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας τινάς.
11 Ἤκουσαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
οἱ ὄντες κατὰ τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη
2 ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. [h]ὅτε δὲ
ἀνέβη Πέτρος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, διεκρίνοντο
3 πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς, λέγοντες ὅτι
Πρὸς ἄνδρας ἀκροβυστίαν ἔχοντας εἰσῆλ-
4 θες, καὶ συνέφαγες αὐτοῖς. ἀρξάμενος δὲ
ὁ Πέτρος ἐξετίθετο αὐτοῖς καθεξῆς λέγων,
5 Ἐγὼ ἤμην ἐν πόλει Ἰόππῃ προσευχόμενος· καὶ εἶδον ἐν ἐκστάσει ὅραμα, καταβαῖνον σκεῦός τι, ὡς ὀθόνην μεγάλην τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς καθιεμένην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν
6 ἄχρις ἐμοῦ· εἰς ἣν ἀτενίσας κατενόουν, καὶ εἶδον τὰ τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἑρπετὰ καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.
7 ἤκουσα δὲ [i]καὶ φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι, Ἀνα-
8 στάς, Πέτρε, θῦσον καὶ φάγε. εἶπον δέ, Μηδαμῶς, Κύριε· ὅτι [k]– κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον οὐδέποτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ στόμα μου.
9 ἀπεκρίθη δὲ [l]– φωνὴ ἐκ δευτέρου ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, Ἃ ὁ Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοίνου.

[e] καθὼς
[f] τε
[g] βαπτισθῆναι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου
[h] καὶ ὅτε
[i] om. καὶ
[k] add πᾶν
[l] add μοι

1611

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an Angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the Church, which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

* ch. 2. 4.

* John 1. 26.

* ch. 8. 1.

1831

10 And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into
11 heaven. And behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, having been sent from Cæsarea
12 unto me. And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the man's
13 house: and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose
14 surname is Peter; who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and all
15 thy house. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, even as on us at the begin-
16 ning. And I remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized
17 [1] with the Holy Ghost. If then God gave unto them the like gift as *he did* also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could
18 withstand God? And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.

19 They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to
20 Jews. But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the [2] Greeks also, preaching the
21 Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number that believed
22 turned unto the Lord. And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch:
23 who, when he was come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, [3] that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord:

[1] Or, *in*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *Grecian Jews.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.*

10 τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρίς· καὶ πάλιν ἀνε-
11 σπάσθη ἅπαντα εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. καὶ ἰδού,
ἐξαυτῆς τρεῖς ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὴν
οἰκίαν, ἐν ᾗ [m]ἦμεν", ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ
12 Καισαρείας πρός με. εἶπε δέ μοι τὸ Πνεῦ-
μα συνελθεῖν αὐτοῖς μηδὲν [n]διακρίναντα"·
ἦλθον δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ ἓξ ἀδελφοὶ οὗτοι,
καὶ εἰσήλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀνδρός·
13 ἀπήγγειλε [o]δὲ" ἡμῖν πῶς εἶδε τὸν ἄγγελον
ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ σταθέντα καὶ εἰπόντα [p]—",
Ἀπόστειλον εἰς Ἰόππην [q]—", καὶ μετάπεμ-
14 ψαι Σίμωνα τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Πέτρον, ὃς
λαλήσει ῥήματα πρός σε, ἐν οἷς σωθήσῃ σὺ
15 καὶ πᾶς ὁ οἶκός σου. ἐν δὲ τῷ ἄρξασθαί
με λαλεῖν ἐπέπεσε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐπ'
16 αὐτούς, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν ἀρχῇ. ἐμνή-
σθην δὲ τοῦ ῥήματος Κυρίου, ὡς ἔλεγεν,
Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ
17 βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. εἰ οὖν
τὴν ἴσην δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ὡς
καὶ ἡμῖν, πιστεύσασιν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον Ἰη-
σοῦν Χριστόν, ἐγὼ [r]—" τίς ἤμην δυνατὸς
18 κωλῦσαι τὸν Θεόν; ἀκούσαντες δὲ ταῦτα
ἡσύχασαν, καὶ [s]ἐδόξασαν' τὸν Θεὸν λέγον-
τες, [t]Ἄρα" καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὁ Θεὸς τὴν
μετάνοιαν [u]εἰς ζωὴν ἔδωκεν".
19 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες ἀπὸ τῆς θλί-
ψεως τῆς γενομένης ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ διῆλθον
ἕως Φοινίκης καὶ Κύπρου καὶ Ἀντιοχείας
μηδενὶ λαλοῦντες τὸν λόγον εἰ μὴ μόνον
20 Ἰουδαίοις. ἦσαν δέ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες
Κύπριοι καὶ Κυρηναῖοι, οἵτινες [x]ἐλθόντες"
εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν ἐλάλουν [y]καὶ" πρὸς τοὺς
[z]Ἕλληνας" εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν Κύριον
21 Ἰησοῦν. καὶ ἦν χεὶρ Κυρίου μετ' αὐτῶν·
πολύς τε ἀριθμὸς [a]ὁ" πιστεύσας ἐπέστρε-
22 ψεν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον. ἠκούσθη δὲ ὁ λόγος
εἰς τὰ ὦτα τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς [b]οὔσης" ἐν
Ἱεροσολύμοις περὶ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν
23 Βαρνάβαν [c]—" ἕως Ἀντιοχείας· ὃς παρα-
γενόμενος καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν χάριν [d]τὴν" τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐχάρη, καὶ παρεκάλει πάντας τῇ προ-
θέσει τῆς καρδίας προσμένειν [e]—" τῷ Κυρίῳ,

m ἦμην
n διακρινόμενον
o τε
p add αὐτῷ
q add ἄνδρας
r add δὲ
s ἐδόξαζον
t Ἄραγε
u ἔδωκεν εἰς ζωήν
x εἰσελθόντες
y om. καὶ
z Ἑλληνιστὰς A.S.M.
a om. ὁ
b om. οὔσης
c add διελθεῖν
d om. τὴν
e add ἐν M.

1611

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.
25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.
26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves [1] with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.
27 ¶ And in these days, came Prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.
28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.
29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judæa.
30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time, Herod the King [2] stretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the Church.
2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)
4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.
5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made [3] without ceasing of the Church unto God for him.
6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and the Keepers before the door kept the prison.
7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.
8 And the Angel said unto him, Gird

[1] *Or, in the Church.*

[2] *Or, begin.*

[3] *Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.*

1881

24 for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was
25 added unto the Lord. And he went forth to Tarsus to seek
26 for Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together [1] with the church, and taught much people; and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.
27 Now in these days there came down prophets from Jerusalem
28 unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all [2] the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius.
29 And the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send [3] relief unto the brethren that dwelt in Judæa:
30 which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.
12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to
2 afflict certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of
3 John with the sword. And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And *those* were the days of un-
4 leavened bread. And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the
5 people. Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church
6 unto God for him. And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the
7 prison. And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains
8 fell off from his hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird

[1] *Gr. in.*

[2] *Gr. the inhabited earth.*

[3] *Gr. for ministry.*

24 ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ πλήρης Πνεύματος
Ἁγίου καὶ πίστεως· καὶ προσετέθη ὄχλος
25 ἱκανὸς τῷ Κυρίῳ. ἐξῆλθε δὲ εἰς Ταρσὸν
26 [f]—[f] ἀναζητῆσαι Σαῦλον, καὶ εὑρὼν [g]—[g] f add ὁ Βαρνάβας
ἤγαγεν [g]—[g] εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἐγένετο δὲ g add αὐτὸν
[h]αὐτοῖς καὶ[h] ἐνιαυτὸν ὅλον συναχθῆναι h αὐτοὺς
ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ διδάξαι ὄχλον ἱκανόν,
χρηματίσαι τε πρῶτον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ τοὺς
μαθητὰς Χριστιανούς.
27 Ἐν ταύταις δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις κατῆλθον
ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων προφῆται εἰς Ἀντιό-
28 χειαν. ἀναστὰς δὲ εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν, ὀνόματι
Ἄγαβος, ἐσήμανε διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος λιμὸν
μέγαν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν οἰκου-
μένην· ὅστις [i]—[i] ἐγένετο ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου [k]—[k]. i add καὶ
29 τῶν δὲ μαθητῶν καθὼς ηὐπορεῖτό τις, ὥρι- k add Καίσαρος
σαν ἕκαστος αὐτῶν εἰς διακονίαν πέμψαι
τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ ἀδελφοῖς·
30 ὃ καὶ ἐποίησαν, ἀποστείλαντες πρὸς τοὺς
πρεσβυτέρους διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ
Σαύλου.
12 Κατ' ἐκεῖνον δὲ τὸν καιρὸν ἐπέβαλεν
Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς τὰς χεῖρας κακῶσαί
2 τινας τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας. ἀνεῖλε δὲ
Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰωάννου μαχαίρᾳ.
3 [l]ἰδὼν δὲ[l] ὅτι ἀρεστόν ἐστι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις l καὶ ἰδὼν
προσέθετο συλλαβεῖν καὶ Πέτρον· ἦσαν
4 δὲ ἡμέραι τῶν ἀζύμων· ὃν καὶ πιάσας
ἔθετο εἰς φυλακήν, παραδοὺς τέσσαρσι
τετραδίοις στρατιωτῶν φυλάσσειν αὐτόν,
βουλόμενος μετὰ τὸ πάσχα ἀναγαγεῖν αὐ-
5 τὸν τῷ λαῷ. ὁ μὲν οὖν Πέτρος ἐτηρεῖτο
ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· προσευχὴ δὲ ἦν [m]ἐκτενῶς[m] m ἐκτενὴς
γινομένη ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν
6 [n]περὶ[n] αὐτοῦ. ὅτε δὲ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸν προά- n ὑπὲρ
γειν ὁ Ἡρώδης, τῇ νυκτὶ ἐκείνῃ ἦν ὁ
Πέτρος κοιμώμενος μεταξὺ δύο στρατιω-
τῶν, δεδεμένος ἁλύσεσι δυσί· φύλακές τε
7 πρὸ τῆς θύρας ἐτήρουν τὴν φυλακήν. καὶ
ἰδού, ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη, καὶ φῶς
ἔλαμψεν ἐν τῷ οἰκήματι· πατάξας δὲ
τὴν πλευρὰν τοῦ Πέτρου ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν
λέγων, Ἀνάστα ἐν τάχει. καὶ ἐξέπεσον
8 αὐτοῦ αἱ ἁλύσεις ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. εἶπέ
τε ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτόν, [o]Ζῶσαι[o], o Περίζωσαι

1611

thyself, and bind on thy sandals: And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came [k] to hearken, named Rhoda.

[k] Or to see who was there.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and there abode.

1881

thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about
9 thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed; and he wist not that it was true which was done [1]by the angel, but
10 thought he saw a vision. And when they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from
11 him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together
13 and were praying. And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer,
14 named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before
15 the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is
16 his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were
17 amazed. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another
18 place. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was
19 become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be [2]put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and tarried there.

[1] Or, through

[2] Gr. let away to death.

καὶ ὑπόδησαι τὰ σανδάλιά σου. ἐποίησε
δὲ οὕτω. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Περιβαλοῦ τὸ
9 ἱμάτιόν σου, καὶ ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἐξελ-
θὼν ἠκολούθει [p–p]· καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι ἀλη- p add αὐτῷ
θές ἐστι τὸ γινόμενον διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου,
10 ἐδόκει δὲ ὅραμα βλέπειν. διελθόντες δὲ
πρώτην φυλακὴν καὶ δευτέραν ἦλθον ἐπὶ
τὴν πύλην τὴν σιδηρᾶν τὴν φέρουσαν εἰς
τὴν πόλιν, ἥτις αὐτομάτη ἠνοίχθη αὐτοῖς·
καὶ ἐξελθόντες προῆλθον ῥύμην μίαν, καὶ
11 εὐθέως ἀπέστη ὁ ἄγγελος ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ
ὁ Πέτρος γενόμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ εἶπε, Νῦν
οἶδα ἀληθῶς, ὅτι ἐξαπέστειλε Κύριος τὸν
ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξείλετό με ἐκ χειρὸς
Ἡρώδου καὶ πάσης τῆς προσδοκίας τοῦ
12 λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. συνιδών τε ἦλθεν
ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς Ἰωάν-
νου τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου Μάρκου, οὗ ἦσαν
ἱκανοὶ συνηθροισμένοι καὶ προσευχόμενοι.
13 κρούσαντος δὲ [q]αὐτοῦ[q] τὴν θύραν τοῦ q τοῦ Πέτρου
πυλῶνος προσῆλθε παιδίσκη ὑπακοῦσαι,
14 ὀνόματι Ῥόδη· καὶ ἐπιγνοῦσα τὴν φωνὴν
τοῦ Πέτρου ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ ἤνοιξε τὸν
πυλῶνα, εἰσδραμοῦσα δὲ ἀπήγγειλεν ἑστά-
15 ναι τὸν Πέτρον πρὸ τοῦ πυλῶνος. οἱ δὲ
πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπον, Μαίνῃ. ἡ δὲ διϊσχυρί-
ζετο οὕτως ἔχειν. οἱ δ' ἔλεγον, Ὁ ἄγγελος
16 αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἐπέμενε κρούων·
ἀνοίξαντες δὲ εἶδον αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξέστησαν.
17 κατασείσας δὲ αὐτοῖς τῇ χειρὶ σιγᾷν διηγή-
σατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ὁ Κύριος αὐτὸν ἐξήγαγεν
ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς· εἶπέ [r]τε[r], Ἀπαγγείλατε r δὲ
Ἰακώβῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα. καὶ
18 ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἕτερον τόπον. γενο-
μένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἦν τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος
ἐν τοῖς στρατιώταις, τί ἄρα ὁ Πέτρος ἐγέ-
19 νετο. Ἡρώδης δὲ ἐπιζητήσας αὐτόν, καὶ
μὴ εὑρών, ἀνακρίνας τοὺς φύλακας ἐκέ-
λευσεν ἀπαχθῆναι· καὶ κατελθὼν ἀπὸ τῆς
Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν διέτριβεν.

1611

20 ¶ And Herod [s]was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus [t]the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an Oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certain Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been [u]brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone through the Isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so

[s] *Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war.*

[t] *Gr. that was over the king's bedchamber.*

[r] *Or, charge, ch. 11. 29, 30.*

[u] *Or, Herod's foster-brother.*

1881

20 Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed 21 from the king's country. And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the [1]throne, and made an 22 oration unto them. And the people shouted, *saying*, The voice 23 of a god, and not of a man. And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned [2]from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was *there*, prophets and teachers, Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I 3 have called them. Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they 5 sailed to Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as their at- 6 tendant. And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain [3]sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus; 7 which was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the [3]sorcerer (for so

[1] Or, *judgement-seat*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *to Jerusalem.*

[3] Gr. *Magus*: as in Matt. ii. 1, 7, 16.

20 Ἦν δὲ [s—s] θυμομαχῶν Τυρίοις καὶ Σι-
δωνίοις· ὁμοθυμαδὸν δὲ παρῆσαν πρὸς αὐ-
τόν, καὶ πείσαντες Βλάστον, τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ
κοιτῶνος τοῦ βασιλέως, ᾐτοῦντο εἰρήνην,
διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι αὐτῶν τὴν χώραν ἀπὸ
21 τῆς βασιλικῆς. τακτῇ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ Ἡρώδης
ἐνδυσάμενος ἐσθῆτα βασιλικήν, [t—t] καθίσας
ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐδημηγόρει πρὸς αὐτούς.
22 ὁ δὲ δῆμος ἐπεφώνει, Θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ
23 ἀνθρώπου. παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπάταξεν αὐτὸν
ἄγγελος Κυρίου, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔδωκε τὴν
δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ γενόμενος σκωληκό-
βρωτος ἐξέψυξεν.
24 Ὁ δὲ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ηὔξανε καὶ ἐπλη-
θύνετο.
25 Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ Σαῦλος ὑπέστρεψαν
[u] ἐξ [u] Ἱερουσαλήμ, πληρώσαντες τὴν δια-
κονίαν, συμπαραλαβόντες [x—x] Ἰωάννην τὸν
ἐπικληθέντα Μάρκον.
13 Ἦσαν δὲ [y—y] ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ κατὰ τὴν
οὖσαν ἐκκλησίαν προφῆται καὶ διδάσκαλοι,
ὅ τε Βαρνάβας καὶ Συμεὼν ὁ καλούμενος
Νίγερ, καὶ Λούκιος ὁ Κυρηναῖος, Μαναήν
τε Ἡρώδου τοῦ τετράρχου σύντροφος, καὶ
2 Σαῦλος. λειτουργούντων δὲ αὐτῶν τῷ
Κυρίῳ καὶ νηστευόντων εἶπε τὸ Πνεῦμα
τὸ Ἅγιον, Ἀφορίσατε δή μοι τὸν [z—z]
Βαρνάβαν καὶ τὸν Σαῦλον εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ
3 προσκέκλημαι αὐτούς. τότε νηστεύσαντες
καὶ προσευξάμενοι καὶ ἐπιθέντες τὰς χεῖρας
αὐτοῖς ἀπέλυσαν.
4 [a] Αὐτοὶ [a] μὲν οὖν, ἐκπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ
Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου, κατῆλθον εἰς τὴν
Σελεύκειαν, ἐκεῖθέν τε ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν
5 Κύπρον. καὶ γενόμενοι ἐν Σαλαμῖνι κατήγ-
γελλον τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς συνα-
γωγαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· εἶχον δὲ καὶ Ἰωάν-
6 νην ὑπηρέτην. διελθόντες δὲ [b] ὅλην [b] τὴν
νῆσον ἄχρι Πάφου εὗρον [c] ἄνδρα [c] τινὰ
μάγον ψευδοπροφήτην Ἰουδαῖον, ᾧ ὄνομα
7 Βαρϊησοῦς, ὃς ἦν σὺν τῷ ἀνθυπάτῳ Σερ-
γίῳ Παύλῳ, ἀνδρὶ συνετῷ. οὗτος προσ-
καλεσάμενος Βαρνάβαν καὶ Σαῦλον ἐπε-
8 ζήτησεν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀνθί-
στατο δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἐλύμας, ὁ μάγος (οὕτω γὰρ

[s] add ὁ Ἡρώδης
[t] add καὶ
[u] εἰς M.
[x] add καὶ
[y] add τινες
[z] add τε
[a] Οὗτοι
[b] om. ὅλην
[c] om. ἄνδρα

1611

is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 * But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of forty years † suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years until Samuel the Prophet.

21 * And afterward they desired a King, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

* Ex. 1. 1.

* Ex. 13. 14, 16.

* Ex. 16. 35.

† *Gr.* ἐτροποφόρησεν, *perhaps, for* ἐτροφοφόρησεν, [*bare or fed them,*] *as a nurse beareth or feedeth her child, Deut.* 1. 31. 2 *Macc.* 7. 27. *according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom.*

* Josh. 14. 1.

* Judg. 2. 16.

* 1 Sam. 8. 5.

1831

is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from the
9 faith. But Saul, who is also *called* Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost,
10 fastened his eyes on him, and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou son of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?
11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun [1]for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead
12 him by the hand. Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.
13 Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departed from them and returned
14 to Jerusalem. But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.
15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the peo-
16 ple, say on. And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ye that fear
17 God, hearken. The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them
18 forth out of it. And for about the time of forty years [2]suffered he their manners in the wilder-
19 ness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave *them* their land for an inheritance,
20 for about four hundred and fifty years: and after these things he gave *them* judges until Samuel
21 the prophet. And afterward they asked for a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of forty years.

[1] Or, *until*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness.* See Deut. 1. 31.

μεθερμηνεύεται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ), ζητῶν διαστρέψαι τὸν ἀνθύπατον ἀπὸ τῆς πί-
9 στεως. Σαῦλος δέ, ὁ καὶ Παῦλος, πλη-
σθεὶς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, [d]–" ἀτενίσας εἰς
10 αὐτὸν εἶπεν, Ὦ πλήρης παντὸς δόλου καὶ πάσης ῥᾳδιουργίας, υἱὲ διαβόλου, ἐχθρὲ πάσης δικαιοσύνης, οὐ παύσῃ διαστρέφων
11 τὰς ὁδοὺς Κυρίου τὰς εὐθείας; καὶ νῦν ἰδού, χεὶρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ ἔσῃ τυφλός, μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον ἄχρι καιροῦ. παραχρῆμα δὲ [e]ἔπεσεν" ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀχλὺς καὶ σκότος, καὶ περιάγων ἐζήτει χειραγω-
12 γούς. τότε ἰδὼν ὁ ἀνθύπατος τὸ γεγονὸς ἐπίστευσεν, ἐκπλησσόμενος ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Κυρίου.
13 Ἀναχθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἦλθον εἰς Πέργην τῆς Παμφυλίας· Ἰωάννης δὲ ἀποχωρήσας ἀπ' αὐ-
14 τῶν ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. αὐτοὶ δὲ διελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν [f]τὴν Πισιδίαν", καὶ [g]ἐλθόντες" εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
15 τῶν σαββάτων ἐκάθισαν. μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ἀρχισυνάγωγοι πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγοντες, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, [h]εἴ τις" ἔστι λόγος ἐν ὑμῖν παρακλήσεως πρὸς τὸν λαόν,
16 λέγετε. ἀναστὰς δὲ Παῦλος, καὶ κατασείσας τῇ χειρί, εἶπεν,
Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι
17 τὸν Θεόν, ἀκούσατε. ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου Ἰσραὴλ ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, καὶ τὸν λαὸν ὕψωσεν ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ ἐν γῇ [i]Αἰγύπτου", καὶ μετὰ βραχίονος
18 ὑψηλοῦ ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς ἐξ αὐτῆς. καὶ ὡς τεσσαρακονταετῆ χρόνον [k]ἐτροποφό-
19 ρησεν[l] αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. καὶ καθελὼν ἔθνη ἑπτὰ ἐν γῇ Χαναὰν [l]κατεκληρονό-
μησε" τὴν γῆν αὐτῶν, [m]ὡς ἔτεσι τετρα-
20 κοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα" ἔδωκε κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ [n]–" προφήτου.
21 κἀκεῖθεν ᾐτήσαντο βασιλέα· καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς τὸν Σαοὺλ υἱὸν Κίς, ἄνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμίν, ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα.

[d] add καὶ
[e] ἐπέπεσεν
[f] τῆς Πισιδίας
[g] εἰσελθόντες
[h] εἰ
[i] Αἰγύπτῳ
[k] ἐτροφοφόρησεν M.
[l] κατεκληροδότησεν αὐτοῖς
[m] καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα, ὡς ἔτεσι τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα,
[n] add τοῦ

1611

22 And when he had removed him,
* 1 Sam. 13. 14. * he raised up unto them David to
be their king, to whom also he gave
* Ps. 89. 20. testimony, and said, * I have found
David the son of Jesse, a man after
mine own heart, which shall fulfil
all my will.
* Is. 11 1. 23 * Of this man's seed hath God,
according to his promise, raised unto
Israel a Saviour, Jesus:
* Matt. 3. 1. 24 * When John had first preached
before his coming the baptism of
repentance to all the people of Israel.
25 And as John fulfilled his course,
* John 1. 20. he said, * Whom think ye that I
am? I am not he. But behold,
there cometh one after me, whose
shoes of his feet I am not worthy to
loose.
26 Men and brethren, children of
the stock of Abraham, and whoso-
ever among you feareth God, to
you is the word of this salvation
sent.
27 For they that dwell at Jerusa-
lem, and their rulers, because they
knew him not, nor yet the voices of
the Prophets which are read every
Sabbath day, they have fulfilled
them in condemning him.
* Matt. 27. 22. 28 * And though they found no
cause of death in him, yet desired
they Pilate that he should be slain.
29 And when they had fulfilled
all that was written of him, they
took him down from the tree, and
* Matt. 25. 6. laid him in a Sepulchre.
* Ps. 2. 7. Heb. 1. 5. 30 * But God raised him from the
dead:
* Is. 55. 3. 31 And he was seen many days of
them which came up with him from
Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his
witnesses unto the people.
† *Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy or just things, which word the LXX. both in the place of Is. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.*
32 And we declare unto you glad
tidings, how that the promise which
was made unto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the same
unto us their children, in that he
hath raised up Jesus again, as it is
also written in the second Psalm:
* Thou art my Son, this day have
I begotten thee.
34 And as concerning that he raised
him up from the dead, now no more
to return to corruption, he said on
this wise, * I will give you the sure
† mercies of David.
35 Wherefore he saith also in an-
other Psalm, * Thou shalt not suffer
thine holy one to see corruption.
* Ps. 16. 10.

1881

22 And when he had removed
him, he raised up David to
be their king; to whom also
he bare witness, and said, I
have found David the son of
Jesse, a man after my heart,
who shall do all my [1] will.
23 Of this man's seed hath God
according to promise brought
unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus;
24 when John had first preached
[2] before his coming the baptism
of repentance to all the peo-
25 ple of Israel. And as John
was fulfilling his course, he
said, What suppose ye that I
am? I am not *he*. But behold,
there cometh one after me,
the shoes of whose feet I am
26 not worthy to unloose. Bre-
thren, children of the stock
of Abraham, and those among
you that fear God, to us is
the word of this salvation
27 sent forth. For they that
dwell in Jerusalem, and their
rulers, because they knew him
not, nor the voices of the pro-
phets which are read every
sabbath, fulfilled *them* by con-
28 demning *him*. And though they
found no cause of death *in*
him, yet asked they of Pilate
29 that he should be slain. And
when they had fulfilled all things
that were written of him, they
took him down from the tree,
30 and laid him in a tomb. But
God raised him from the dead:
31 and he was seen for many
days of them that came up
with him from Galilee to Je-
rusalem, who are now his wit-
32 nesses unto the people. And
we bring you good tidings of
the promise made unto the
33 fathers, how that God hath ful-
filled the same unto our chil-
dren, in that he raised up Jesus;
as also it is written in the second
psalm, Thou art my Son, this
34 day have I begotten thee. And
as concerning that he raised him
up from the dead, now no more to
return to corruption, he hath
spoken on this wise, I will give
you the holy and sure *blessings* of
35 David. Because he saith also in
another *psalm*, Thou wilt not give
thy Holy One to see corruption.

[1] Gr. *wills.*

[2] Gr. *before the face of his entering in.*

22 καὶ μεταστήσας αὐτὸν [o]ἤγειρε τὸν Δαβὶδ
αὐτοῖς" εἰς βασιλέα, ᾧ καὶ εἶπε μαρτυ-
ρήσας, Εὗρον Δαβὶδ τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, ἄνδρα
κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν μου, ὃς ποιήσει πάντα
23 τὰ θελήματά μου. τούτου ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ
τοῦ σπέρματος κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν [p]ἤγαγε"
24 τῷ Ἰσραὴλ σωτῆρα Ἰησοῦν, προκηρύξαν-
τος Ἰωάννου πρὸ προσώπου τῆς εἰσόδου
αὐτοῦ βάπτισμα μετανοίας παντὶ τῷ λαῷ
25 Ἰσραήλ. ὡς δὲ ἐπλήρου ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν
δρόμον, ἔλεγε, [q]Τί ἐμὲ" ὑπονοεῖτε εἶναι;
οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγώ· ἀλλ' ἰδού, ἔρχεται μετ' ἐμὲ
οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος τὸ ὑπόδημα τῶν ποδῶν
26 λῦσαι. ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, υἱοὶ γένους Ἀ-
βραάμ, καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν φοβούμενοι τὸν
Θεόν, [r]ἡμῖν" ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύ-
27 της [s]ἐξαπεστάλη". οἱ γὰρ κατοικοῦντες
ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες αὐτῶν
τοῦτον ἀγνοήσαντες καὶ τὰς φωνὰς τῶν
προφητῶν τὰς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀνα-
28 γινωσκομένας κρίναντες ἐπλήρωσαν. καὶ
μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου εὑρόντες ᾐτήσαντο
29 Πιλάτον ἀναιρεθῆναι αὐτόν. ὡς δὲ ἐτέ-
λεσαν [t]πάντα" τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένα,
καθελόντες ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου ἔθηκαν εἰς μνη-
30 μεῖον. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν·
31 ὃς ὤφθη ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους τοῖς συναναβᾶσιν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, οἵτινες [u]νῦν" εἰσι μάρτυρες αὐτοῦ
32 πρὸς τὸν λαόν. καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελιζόμεθα τὴν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίαν
33 γενομένην, ὅτι ταύτην ὁ Θεὸς ἐκπεπλήρωκε τοῖς τέκνοις [x]ἡμῶν", ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν· ὡς καὶ ἐν τῷ ψαλμῷ τῷ δευτέρῳ γέγραπται, Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέν-
34 νηκά σε. ὅτι δὲ ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν μηκέτι μέλλοντα ὑποστρέφειν εἰς διαφθοράν, οὕτως εἴρηκεν ὅτι Δώσω ὑμῖν τὰ ὅσια Δαβὶδ
35 τὰ πιστά. [y]διότι" καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει, Οὐ δώσεις τὸν ὅσιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν.

o ἤγειρεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Δαβὶδ
p ἤγειρε
q Τίνα με
r ὑμῖν
s ἀπεστάλη
t ἅπαντα
u om. νῦν
x αὐτῶν ἡμῖν
y διὸ

1611

[1] *Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.*

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, [*]fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

[*] 1 Kin. 2. 10.

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.

39 And by him all that believe, are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of [*]in the Prophets,

[*] Hab. 1. 5.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them [1]the next Sabbath.

[1] *Or, in the week between, or in the Sabbath between.*

43 Now when the Congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, [*]I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

[*] Is. 49. 6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

1881

36 For David, after he had [1]in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers,
37 and saw corruption: but he whom God raised up saw no
38 corruption. Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed
39 unto you remission of sins: and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.
40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon *you*, which is spoken in the prophets;
41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and [2]perish;
For I work a work in your days,
A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.
42 And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next
43 sabbath. Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.
44 And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of [3]God.
45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by
46 Paul, and [4]blasphemed. And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,
I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,
That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.
48 And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of [3]God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

[1] Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep* Or, *served his own generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God*

[2] Or, *vanish away*

[3] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord.*

[4] Or, *railed*

36 Δαβὶδ μὲν γὰρ ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ ὑπηρετήσας τῇ
τοῦ Θεοῦ βουλῇ ἐκοιμήθη, καὶ προσετέθη
πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶδε δια-
37 φθοράν· ὃν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν, οὐκ εἶδε δια-
38 φθοράν. γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ἄνδρες
ἀδελφοί, ὅτι διὰ τούτου ὑμῖν ἄφεσις ἁμαρ-
39 τιῶν καταγγέλλεται· καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων ὧν
οὐκ ἠδυνήθητε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως δι-
καιωθῆναι, ἐν τούτῳ πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων δι-
40 καιοῦται. βλέπετε οὖν μὴ ἐπέλθῃ [z]—" τὸ
41 εἰρημένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, "Ἴδετε, οἱ
καταφρονηταί, καὶ θαυμάσατε, καὶ ἀφανί-
σθητε· ὅτι ἔργον [a]ἐργάζομαι ἐγὼ" ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις ὑμῶν, ἔργον ᾧ οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε,
ἐάν τις ἐκδιηγῆται ὑμῖν.
42 Ἐξιόντων δὲ [b]αὐτῶν" παρεκάλουν [c]—"
εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ σάββατον λαληθῆναι αὐτοῖς
43 τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. λυθείσης δὲ τῆς συνα-
γωγῆς ἠκολούθησαν πολλοὶ τῶν Ἰουδαίων
καὶ τῶν σεβομένων προσηλύτων τῷ Παύλῳ
καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ· οἵτινες προσλαλοῦντες
αὐτοῖς ἔπειθον αὐτοὺς [d]προσμένειν" τῇ
χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ.
44 Τῷ δὲ ἐρχομένῳ σαββάτῳ σχεδὸν πᾶσα
ἡ πόλις συνήχθη ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ
45 [e]Θεοῦ'. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τοὺς ὄχλους
ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἀντέλεγον τοῖς ὑπὸ
τοῦ Παύλου [f]λαλουμένοις", [g]—" βλασφη-
46 μοῦντες. παρρησιασάμενοί [h]τε" ὁ Παῦλος
καὶ ὁ Βαρνάβας εἶπον, Ὑμῖν ἦν ἀναγκαῖον
πρῶτον λαληθῆναι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ.
ἐπειδὴ [i]—" ἀπωθεῖσθε αὐτόν, καὶ οὐκ ἀξίους
κρίνετε ἑαυτοὺς τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, ἰδοὺ στρε-
47 φόμεθα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη. οὕτω γὰρ ἐντέταλται
ἡμῖν ὁ Κύριος, Τέθεικά σε εἰς φῶς ἐθνῶν,
τοῦ εἶναί σε εἰς σωτηρίαν ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς
48 γῆς. ἀκούοντα δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρον, καὶ ἐδό-
ξαζον τὸν λόγον τοῦ [k]Θεοῦ". καὶ ἐπίστευ-
σαν ὅσοι ἦσαν τεταγμένοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

[z] add ἐφ' ὑμᾶς
[a] ἐγὼ ἐργάζομαι
[b] ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῶν Ἰουδαίων
[c] add τὰ ἔθνη
[d] ἐπιμένειν
[e] Κυρίου M.
[f] λεγομένοις
[g] add ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ
[h] δὲ
[i] add δὲ
[k] Κυρίου A.S.M.

1611

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.
50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.
51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.
52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

14 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.
2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.
3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the Apostles.
5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,
6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.
7 And there they preached the Gospel.
8 ‡ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.
9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,
10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; And he leaped and walked.
11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.
12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

* Matt. 10. 14.

1881

49 And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the
50 region. But the Jews urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their bor-
51 ders. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them,
52 and came unto Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.
14 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and of
2 Greeks believed. But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made them evil affected against
3 the brethren. Long time therefore they tarried *there* speaking boldly in the Lord, which bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was divided; and part held with the Jews, and part with the
5 apostles. And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, to entreat them shame-
6 fully, and to stone them, they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the
7 region round about: and there they preached the gospel.
8 And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb,
9 who never had walked. The same heard Paul speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith
10 to be [1]made whole, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up
11 and walked. And when the multitudes saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.
12 And they called Barnabas, [2]Jupiter; and Paul, [3]Mercury, because he was the chief speaker.

[1] Or, *saved*
[2] Gr. *Zeus.*
[3] Gr. *Hermes.*

49 διεφέρετο δὲ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου δι' ὅλης
50 τῆς χώρας. οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι παρώτρυναν
τὰς σεβομένας γυναῖκας [l]–[l] τὰς εὐσχήμονας καὶ τοὺς πρώτους τῆς πόλεως, καὶ
ἐπήγειραν διωγμὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν
Βαρνάβαν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν
51 ὁρίων αὐτῶν. οἱ δέ, ἐκτιναξάμενοι τὸν
κονιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν [m]–[m] ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἦλθον
52 εἰς Ἰκόνιον. οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπληροῦντο
χαρᾶς καὶ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.

14 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν Ἰκονίῳ κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ
εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν
Ἰουδαίων, καὶ λαλῆσαι οὕτως ὥστε πι-
στεῦσαι Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ Ἑλλήνων πολὺ
2 πλῆθος. οἱ δὲ [n]ἀπειθήσαντες[n] Ἰουδαῖοι
ἐπήγειραν καὶ ἐκάκωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν
3 ἐθνῶν κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. ἱκανὸν μὲν οὖν
χρόνον διέτριψαν παρρησιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τῷ
Κυρίῳ τῷ μαρτυροῦντι τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάρι-
τος αὐτοῦ, [o]–[o] διδόντι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα
4 γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. ἐσχίσθη
δὲ τὸ πλῆθος τῆς πόλεως· καὶ οἱ μὲν ἦσαν
σὺν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, οἱ δὲ σὺν τοῖς ἀποστό-
5 λοις. ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ὁρμὴ τῶν ἐθνῶν τε
καὶ Ἰουδαίων σὺν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν αὐτῶν
6 ὑβρίσαι καὶ λιθοβολῆσαι αὐτούς, συνιδόν-
τες κατέφυγον εἰς τὰς πόλεις τῆς Λυκαο-
νίας, Λύστραν καὶ Δέρβην, καὶ τὴν περί-
7 χωρον· κἀκεῖ ἦσαν εὐαγγελιζόμενοι.
8 Καί τις ἀνὴρ ἐν Λύστροις ἀδύνατος τοῖς
ποσὶν ἐκάθητο, χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς
αὐτοῦ [p]–[p], ὃς οὐδέποτε [q]περιεπάτησεν[q].
9 οὗτος ἤκουε τοῦ Παύλου λαλοῦντος· ὃς
ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ, καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι πίστιν ἔχει τοῦ
10 σωθῆναι, εἶπε μεγάλῃ [r]–[r] φωνῇ, Ἀνάστηθι
ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου ὀρθός. καὶ [s]ἥλατο[s] καὶ
11 περιεπάτει. [t]οἵ τε[t] ὄχλοι, ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποί-
ησεν ὁ Παῦλος, ἐπῆραν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν Λυ-
καονιστὶ λέγοντες, Οἱ θεοὶ ὁμοιωθέντες ἀν-
12 θρώποις κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς. ἐκάλουν τε
τὸν [u]–[u] Βαρνάβαν Δία, τὸν δὲ Παῦλον Ἑρ-
μῆν, ἐπειδὴ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου.

[l] add καὶ
[m] add αὐτῶν
[n] ἀπειθοῦντες
[o] add καὶ
[p] add ὑπάρχων
[q] περιπεπατήκει
[r] add τῇ
[s] ἤλλετο
[t] οἱ δὲ
[u] add μὲν

1611

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, Why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities, unto the living God, * which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 * And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in every Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been

* Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 146. 6. Rev. 14. 7.
* Ps. 81. 12.
* 2 Cor. 11. 25.

1881

13 And the priest of [1] Jupiter whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the multitudes.

14 But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying

15 out and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like [2] passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in

16 them is: who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations

17 to walk in their own ways. And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

19 But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing

20 that he was dead. But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas

21 to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch,

22 confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom

23 of God. And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they

24 had believed. And they passed through Pisidia, and came to

25 Pamphylia. And when they had spoken the word in Perga,

26 they went down to Attalia; and thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been

[1] Gr. *Zeus.*
[2] Or, *nature*

13 [x]ὁ τε" ἱερεὺς τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ ὄντος πρὸ τῆς
πόλεως [y—]", ταύρους καὶ στέμματα ἐπὶ τοὺς
πυλῶνας ἐνέγκας, σὺν τοῖς ὄχλοις ἤθελε
14 θύειν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι Βαρ-
νάβας καὶ Παῦλος, διαρρήξαντες τὰ ἱμάτια
αὐτῶν, [z]ἐξεπήδησαν" εἰς τὸν ὄχλον κρά-
15 ζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, "Ανδρες, τί ταῦτα
ποιεῖτε; καὶ ἡμεῖς ὁμοιοπαθεῖς ἐσμεν ὑμῖν
ἄνθρωποι, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τού-
των τῶν ματαίων ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ [a]Θεὸν
ζῶντα[b], ὃς ἐποίησε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν
γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν
16 αὐτοῖς· ὃς ἐν ταῖς παρῳχημέναις γενεαῖς
εἴασε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πορεύεσθαι ταῖς ὁδοῖς
17 αὐτῶν. [b]καίτοι" οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον ἑαυτὸν
ἀφῆκεν, [c]ἀγαθουργῶν", οὐρανόθεν [d]ὑμῖν"
ὑετοὺς διδοὺς καὶ καιροὺς καρποφόρους,
ἐμπιπλῶν τροφῆς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρ-
18 δίας [e]ὑμῶν". καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντες μόλις
κατέπαυσαν τοὺς ὄχλους τοῦ μὴ θύειν
αὐτοῖς.
19 Ἐπῆλθον δὲ ἀπὸ Ἀντιοχείας καὶ Ἰκονίου
Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους καὶ
λιθάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον ἔσυρον ἔξω τῆς
20 πόλεως, [f]νομίζοντες" αὐτὸν τεθνάναι. κυ-
κλωσάντων δὲ αὐτὸν τῶν μαθητῶν ἀναστὰς
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον
21 ἐξῆλθε σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ εἰς Δέρβην. εὐ-
αγγελισάμενοί τε τὴν πόλιν ἐκείνην, καὶ
μαθητεύσαντες ἱκανούς, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν
Λύστραν καὶ [g]εἰς" Ἰκόνιον καὶ [g]εἰς" Ἀντιό-
22 χειαν, ἐπιστηρίζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν μαθη-
τῶν, παρακαλοῦντες ἐμμένειν τῇ πίστει,
καὶ ὅτι διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελ-
23 θεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. χειρο-
τονήσαντες δὲ αὐτοῖς πρεσβυτέρους κατ' ἐκ-
κλησίαν, προσευξάμενοι μετὰ νηστειῶν,
παρέθεντο αὐτοὺς τῷ Κυρίῳ εἰς ὃν πεπιστεύ-
24 κεισαν. καὶ διελθόντες τὴν Πισιδίαν ἦλθον
25 εἰς Παμφυλίαν. καὶ λαλήσαντες ἐν Πέργῃ
26 τὸν λόγον κατέβησαν εἰς Ἀττάλειαν· κἀκεῖ-
θεν ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ὅθεν ἦσαν

x ὁ δὲ
y add αὐτῶν
z εἰσεπήδησαν
a τὸν Θεὸν τὸν ζῶντα
b καίτοιγε
c ἀγαθοποιῶν
d ἡμῖν
e ἡμῶν
f νομίσαντες
g om. εἰς

1611

recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

15 And certain men which came down from Judæa, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

* Gal. 5. 2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, that it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the Gospel, and believe.

* ch. 10. 20. & 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 * And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

* ch. 10. 43. 1 Cor. 1. 2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

* Matt. 23. 4.

1881

committed to the grace of God for the work which they had
27 fulfilled. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and how that he had opened a door of faith unto the
28 Gentiles. And they tarried no little time with the disciples.

15 And certain men came down from Judæa and taught the brethren, *saying*, Except ye be circumcised after the custom of
2 Moses, ye cannot be saved. And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and questioning with them, *the brethren* appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about
3 this question. They therefore, being brought on their way by the church, passed through both Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto
4 all the brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed all things that God had done with them.
5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the law of Moses.
6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to consi-
7 der of this matter. And when there had been much questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Brethren, ye know how that [1] a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and be-
8 lieve. And God, which knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost,
9 even as he did unto us; and he made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts
10 by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

[1] Gr. from early days.

παραδεδομένοι τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὸ
27 ἔργον ὃ ἐπλήρωσαν. παραγενόμενοι δέ, [h] ἀνήγγειλαν
καὶ συναγαγόντες τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, [h]ἀνήγ-
γελλον" ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτῶν,
καὶ ὅτι ἤνοιξε τοῖς ἔθνεσι θύραν πίστεως.
28 διέτριβον δὲ [i—"] χρόνον οὐκ ὀλίγον σὺν [i] add ἐκεῖ
τοῖς μαθηταῖς.
15 Καί τινες κατελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας
ἐδίδασκον τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὅτι Ἐὰν μὴ
[k]περιτμηθῆτε" τῷ ἔθει Μωϋσέως, οὐ δύ- [k] περιτέμνησθε
2 νασθε σωθῆναι. γενομένης [l]δὲ" στάσεως [l] οὖν
καὶ [m]ζητήσεως" οὐκ ὀλίγης τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ [m] συζητήσεως
τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔταξαν ἀναβαίνειν
Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν καί τινας ἄλλους ἐξ
αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ πρεσβυτέ-
ρους εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ περὶ τοῦ ζητήματος
3 τούτου. οἱ μὲν οὖν, προπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ
τῆς ἐκκλησίας, διήρχοντο τήν [n]τε" Φοινίκην [n] om. τε
καὶ Σαμάρειαν ἐκδιηγούμενοι τὴν ἐπιστρο-
φὴν τῶν ἐθνῶν· καὶ ἐποίουν χαρὰν μεγάλην
4 πᾶσι τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. παραγενόμενοι δὲ εἰς
Ἱερουσαλὴμ [o]παρεδέχθησαν" ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκ- [o] ἀπεδέχθησαν
κλησίας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσ-
βυτέρων, ἀνήγγειλάν τε ὅσα ὁ Θεὸς ἐποίησε
5 μετ' αὐτῶν. ἐξανέστησαν δέ τινες τῶν
ἀπὸ τῆς αἱρέσεως τῶν Φαρισαίων πεπι-
στευκότες, λέγοντες ὅτι Δεῖ περιτέμνειν
αὐτούς, παραγγέλλειν τε τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον
Μωϋσέως.
6 Συνήχθησαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ
πρεσβύτεροι ἰδεῖν περὶ τοῦ λόγου τούτου.
7 πολλῆς δὲ [p]ζητήσεως" γενομένης ἀναστὰς [p] συζητήσεως
Πέτρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς,
"Ανδρες ἀδελφοί, ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε ὅτι
ἀφ' ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων [q]ἐν ὑμῖν ἐξελέξατο [q] ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν ἐξελέξατο
ὁ Θεός", διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκοῦσαι
τὰ ἔθνη τὸν λόγον τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, καὶ
8 πιστεῦσαι. καὶ ὁ καρδιογνώστης Θεὸς
ἐμαρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς, δοὺς [r—"] τὸ Πνεῦμα [r] add αὐτοῖς
9 τὸ Ἅγιον, καθὼς καὶ ἡμῖν· καὶ οὐδὲν διέ-
κρινε μεταξὺ ἡμῶν τε καὶ αὐτῶν, τῇ πίστει
10 καθαρίσας τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν. νῦν οὖν τί
πειράζετε τὸν Θεόν, ἐπιθεῖναι ζυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν
τράχηλον τῶν μαθητῶν, ὃν οὔτε οἱ πατέρες
ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς ἰσχύσαμεν βαστάσαι;

1611

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

* Amos 9. 11.

16 *After this I will return, and will build again the Tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from

1881

11 But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.

12 And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by

13 them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying,

Brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Symeon hath rehearsed how first God did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for

15 his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After these things I will return,
And I will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen;
And I will build again the ruins thereof,
And I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men may seek after the Lord,
And all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called,

18 Saith the Lord, [1] who maketh these things known from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my judgement is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles turn to God;

20 but that we [2] write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled,

21 and from blood. For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath.

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among

23 the brethren: and they wrote *thus* by them, The apostles and the elder brethren unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, greeting: Forasmuch as we have heard

24 that certain [3] which went out from

[1] Or, *who doeth these things which were known*

[2] Or, *enjoin them*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *which went out.*

11 ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς χάριτος Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ [s]—" πιστεύομεν σωθῆναι, καθ' ὃν τρόπον κἀκεῖνοι.
12 Ἐσίγησε δὲ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος, καὶ ἤκουον Βαρνάβα καὶ Παύλου ἐξηγουμένων ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τοῖς
13 ἔθνεσι δι' αὐτῶν. μετὰ δὲ τὸ σιγῆσαι αὐτοὺς ἀπεκρίθη Ἰάκωβος λέγων,
14 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἀκούσατέ μου· Συμεὼν ἐξηγήσατο, καθὼς πρῶτον ὁ Θεὸς ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ ἐθνῶν λαὸν [t]—" τῷ
15 ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. καὶ τούτῳ συμφωνοῦσιν οἱ λόγοι τῶν προφητῶν, καθὼς γέγραπται,
16 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀναστρέψω καὶ ἀνοικοδομήσω τὴν σκηνὴν Δαβὶδ τὴν πεπτωκυῖαν· καὶ τὰ [u]κατεστραμμένα" αὐτῆς ἀνοικοδομήσω,
17 καὶ ἀνορθώσω αὐτήν· ὅπως ἂν ἐκζητήσωσιν οἱ κατάλοιποι τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸν Κύριον, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἐφ' οὓς ἐπικέκληται τὸ
18 ὄνομά μου ἐπ' αὐτούς, λέγει Κύριος ὁ
19 ποιῶν [x]ταῦτα γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνος." διὸ ἐγὼ κρίνω μὴ παρενοχλεῖν τοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν
20 ἐθνῶν ἐπιστρέφουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν· ἀλλὰ ἐπιστεῖλαι αὐτοῖς τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλισγημάτων τῶν εἰδώλων καὶ τῆς πορνείας καὶ τοῦ πνικτοῦ καὶ τοῦ αἵματος.
21 Μωσῆς γὰρ ἐκ γενεῶν ἀρχαίων κατὰ πόλιν τοὺς κηρύσσοντας αὐτὸν ἔχει, ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινωσκόμενος.
22 Τότε ἔδοξε τοῖς ἀποστόλοις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις σὺν ὅλῃ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐτῶν πέμψαι εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, σὺν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ, Ἰούδαν τὸν [y]καλούμενον Βαρσαββᾶν", καὶ Σίλαν, ἄνδρας ἡγουμένους ἐν τοῖς ἀδελ-
23 φοῖς, γράψαντες διὰ χειρὸς αὐτῶν [z]—", Οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι [a]—" ἀδελφοὶ τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν καὶ Συρίαν καὶ Κι-
24 λικίαν ἀδελφοῖς τοῖς ἐξ ἐθνῶν χαίρειν· ἐπειδὴ ἠκούσαμεν ὅτι τινὲς ἐξ ἡμῶν [b]ἐξελθόντες"

[s] add Χριστοῦ
[t] add ἐπὶ
[u] κατεσκαμμένα
[x] ταῦτα πάντα. γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνός ἐστι τῷ Θεῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ.
[y] ἐπικαλούμενον Βαρσαβᾶν
[z] add τάδε
[a] add καὶ οἱ
[b] om. ἐξελθόντες M.

1611

us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the Law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the [h] consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

[h] *Or, exhortation.*

1821

us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom
25 we gave no commandment; it seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them unto you with our beloved Barnabas and
26 Paul, men that have hazarded their lives for the name of
27 our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you the same things by word
28 of mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;
29 that ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.

30 So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the
31 epistle. And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the [1] con-
32 solation. And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, [2] exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.
33 And after they had spent some time *there*, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that had sent them forth. [3]
35 But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see*
37 how they fare. And Barnabas was minded to take with them John also, who was called Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

[1] *Or, exhortation*

[2] *Or, comforted*

[3] *Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.*

ἐτάραξαν ὑμᾶς λόγοις, ἀνασκευάζοντες τὰς
ψυχὰς ὑμῶν, [c]–[f] οἷς οὐ διεστειλάμεθα·
25 ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν γενομένοις ὁμοθυμαδόν, ἐκλε-
ξαμένους ἄνδρας πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, σὺν
τοῖς ἀγαπητοῖς ἡμῶν Βαρνάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ,
26 ἀνθρώποις παραδεδωκόσι τὰς ψυχὰς αὐ-
τῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
27 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἀπεστάλκαμεν οὖν Ἰού-
δαν καὶ Σίλαν, καὶ αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου ἀπαγ-
28 γέλλοντας τὰ αὐτά. ἔδοξε γὰρ τῷ Ἁγίῳ
Πνεύματι καὶ ἡμῖν μηδὲν πλέον ἐπιτίθεσθαι
ὑμῖν βάρος πλὴν τῶν ἐπάναγκες τούτων,
29 ἀπέχεσθαι εἰδωλοθύτων καὶ αἵματος καὶ
[d]πνικτῶν" καὶ πορνείας· ἐξ ὧν διατη-
ροῦντες ἑαυτοὺς εὖ πράξετε. ἔρρωσθε.
30 Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀπολυθέντες [e]κατῆλθον" εἰς
Ἀντιόχειαν· καὶ συναγαγόντες τὸ πλῆθος
31 ἐπέδωκαν τὴν ἐπιστολήν. ἀναγνόντες δὲ
32 ἐχάρησαν ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει. Ἰούδας τε
καὶ Σίλας, καὶ αὐτοὶ προφῆται ὄντες, διὰ
λόγου πολλοῦ παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς ἀδελφούς,
33 καὶ ἐπεστήριξαν. ποιήσαντες δὲ χρόνον
ἀπελύθησαν μετ' εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν
πρὸς [f]τοὺς ἀποστείλαντας αὐτούς". [g]–[h]
35 Παῦλος δὲ καὶ Βαρνάβας διέτριβον ἐν
Ἀντιοχείᾳ, διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζό-
μενοι, μετὰ καὶ ἑτέρων πολλῶν, τὸν λόγον
τοῦ Κυρίου.
36 Μετὰ δέ τινας ἡμέρας εἶπε Παῦλος πρὸς
Βαρνάβαν, Ἐπιστρέψαντες δὴ ἐπισκεψώ-
μεθα τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς [h]–[i] κατὰ πᾶσαν
πόλιν, ἐν αἷς κατηγγείλαμεν τὸν λόγον
37 τοῦ Κυρίου, πῶς ἔχουσι. Βαρνάβας δὲ
[i]ἐβούλετο" συμπαραλαβεῖν [j]καὶ" Ἰωάννην
38 τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον. Παῦλος δὲ ἠξίου
τὸν ἀποστάντα ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Παμφυ-
λίας, καὶ μὴ συνελθόντα αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ
ἔργον, μὴ [k]συμπαραλαμβάνειν" τοῦτον.

[c] add λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον,

[d] πνικτοῦ

[e] ἦλθον

[f] τοὺς ἀποστόλους

[g] add ver. 34 ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ Σίλᾳ ἐπιμεῖναι αὐτοῦ. A.S.M.

[h] add ἡμῶν

[i] ἐβουλεύσατο

[j] τὸν

[k] συμπαραλαβεῖν

1611

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

16 Then came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Jewess, and believed: but his father was a Greek:

* Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took, and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders which were at Jerusalem.

* ch. 15. 28.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the Gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is [1] the chief city of that part of

[1] Or, the first.

1881

39 And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed away unto Cyprus;

40 but Paul chose Silas, and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the grace of the

41 Lord. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewess which believed; but his father

2 was a Greek. The same was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that

4 his father was a Greek. And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, which had been ordained of the apostles and elders that were

5 at Jerusalem. So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 And they went through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost to speak the word

7 in Asia; and when they were come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them

8 not; and passing by Mysia, they

9 came down to Troas. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into

10 Macedonia, and help us. And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; and from thence

12 to Philippi, which is a city of

39 ἐγένετο [1]δὲ παροξυσμός, ὥστε ἀποχωρι-
σθῆναι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, τόν τε Βαρ-
νάβαν παραλαβόντα τὸν Μάρκον ἐκπλεῦσαι
40 εἰς Κύπρον· Παῦλος δὲ ἐπιλεξάμενος Σίλαν
ἐξῆλθε, παραδοθεὶς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ [m]Κυ-
41 ρίου ὑπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. διήρχετο δὲ τὴν
Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν ἐπιστηρίζων τὰς ἐκ-
κλησίας.

16 Κατήντησε δὲ [n]καὶ εἰς Δέρβην καὶ
[o]εἰς Λύστραν· καὶ ἰδού, μαθητής τις ἦν
ἐκεῖ, ὀνόματι Τιμόθεος, υἱὸς γυναικὸς [p]—
2 Ἰουδαίας πιστῆς, πατρὸς δὲ Ἕλληνος· ὃς
ἐμαρτυρεῖτο ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν Λύστροις καὶ
3 Ἰκονίῳ ἀδελφῶν. τοῦτον ἠθέλησεν ὁ
Παῦλος σὺν αὐτῷ ἐξελθεῖν, καὶ λαβὼν
περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν διὰ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς
ὄντας ἐν τοῖς τόποις ἐκείνοις· ᾔδεισαν γὰρ
ἅπαντες [q]ὅτι Ἕλλην ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ὑπῆρ-
4 χεν. ὡς δὲ διεπορεύοντο τὰς πόλεις, παρε-
δίδουν αὐτοῖς φυλάσσειν τὰ δόγματα τὰ
κεκριμένα ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ [r]—
5 πρεσβυτέρων τῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. αἱ μὲν
οὖν ἐκκλησίαι ἐστερεοῦντο τῇ πίστει, καὶ
ἐπερίσσευον τῷ ἀριθμῷ καθ' ἡμέραν.

6 [s]Διῆλθον δὲ τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ [t]—Γαλα-
τικὴν χώραν, κωλυθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἁγίου
Πνεύματος λαλῆσαι τὸν λόγον ἐν τῇ [u]Ἀσίᾳ·
7 ἐλθόντες [v]δὲ κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν ἐπείραζον
[x]εἰς τὴν Βιθυνίαν [y]πορευθῆναι· καὶ οὐκ
8 εἴασεν αὐτοὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα [z]Ἰησοῦ. παρελ-
θόντες δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν κατέβησαν εἰς Τρω-
9 άδα. καὶ ὅραμα διὰ [a]—νυκτὸς ὤφθη τῷ
Παύλῳ· ἀνὴρ [b]Μακεδών τις ἦν ἑστὼς
[c]καὶ παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Διαβὰς
10 εἰς Μακεδονίαν βοήθησον ἡμῖν. ὡς δὲ τὸ
ὅραμα εἶδεν, εὐθέως ἐζητήσαμεν ἐξελθεῖν
εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν, συμβιβάζοντες ὅτι
προσκέκληται ἡμᾶς ὁ [d]Θεὸς εὐαγγελίσα-
σθαι αὐτούς.

11 Ἀναχθέντες οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς Τρωάδος εὐθυ-
δρομήσαμεν εἰς Σαμοθράκην, τῇ [e]δὲ ἐπι-
12 ούσῃ εἰς [f]Νέαν Πόλιν, κἀκεῖθεν εἰς
Φιλίππους, ἥτις ἐστὶ πρώτη τῆς μερίδος [g]—

[1] οὖν
[m] Θεοῦ
[n] om. καὶ
[o] om. εἰς
[p] add τινος
[q] τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, ὅτι Ἕλλην
[r] add τῶν
[s] Διελθόντες
[t] add τὴν
[u] Ἀσίᾳ,
[v] om. δὲ
[x] κατὰ
[y] πορεύεσθαι
[z] om. Ἰησοῦ
[a] add τῆς
[b] τις ἦν Μακεδών
[c] om. καὶ
[d] Κύριος
[e] τε
[f] Νεάπολιν, ἐκεῖθέν τε
[g] add τῆς

1611

Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain Damsel possessed with a spirit [1]of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the [1]market-place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, [*]and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Jailor to keep them safely.

24 Who, having received such a

[1] Or, of Python.

[1] Or, court.

[*] 2 Cor. 11. 25. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

1881

Macedonia, the first of the district, a *Roman* colony: and we were in this city tarrying certain
13 days. And on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which were come to-
14 gether. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, to give heed unto the things which were
15 spoken by Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having [1]a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain
17 by soothsaying. The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are [2]servants of the Most High God, which proclaim unto you [3]the
18 way of salvation. And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was [4]gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the market-place before the rulers,
20 and when they had brought them unto the [5]magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do
21 exceedingly trouble our city, and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to ob-
22 serve, being Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the [5]magistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded to beat them with
23 rods. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:
24 who, having received such a

[1] Gr. a spirit, a Python.

[2] Gr. bond-servants.

[3] Or, a way

[4] Gr. concerns.

[5] Gr. prætors.

Μακεδονίας πόλις, κολωνία· ἦμεν δὲ ἐν
ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει διατρίβοντες ἡμέρας τινάς.
13 τῇ τε ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ἐξήλθομεν ἔξω
τῆς [h]πύλης" παρὰ ποταμόν, οὗ [i]ἐνομίζομεν
προσευχὴν" εἶναι, καὶ καθίσαντες ἐλα-
14 λοῦμεν ταῖς συνελθούσαις γυναιξί. καί
τις γυνὴ ὀνόματι Λυδία, πορφυρόπωλις
πόλεως Θυατείρων, σεβομένη τὸν Θεόν,
ἤκουεν· ἧς ὁ Κύριος διήνοιξε τὴν καρδίαν,
προσέχειν τοῖς λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύ-
15 λου. ὡς δὲ ἐβαπτίσθη, καὶ ὁ οἶκος αὐτῆς,
παρεκάλεσε λέγουσα, Εἰ κεκρίκατέ με πιστὴν
τῷ Κυρίῳ εἶναι, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν
οἶκόν μου μείνατε. καὶ παρεβιάσατο ἡμᾶς.
16 Ἐγένετο δέ, πορευομένων ἡμῶν εἰς [k]τὴν"
προσευχήν, παιδίσκην τινὰ ἔχουσαν πνεῦμα
[l]πύθωνα ὑπαντῆσαι" ἡμῖν, ἥτις ἐργασίαν
πολλὴν παρεῖχε τοῖς κυρίοις αὐτῆς μαντευο-
17 μένη. αὕτη, [m]κατακολουθοῦσα" τῷ Παύ-
λῳ καὶ ἡμῖν, ἔκραζε λέγουσα, Οὗτοι οἱ
ἄνθρωποι δοῦλοι τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου
εἰσίν, οἵτινες καταγγέλλουσιν [n]ὑμῖν" ὁδὸν
18 σωτηρίας. τοῦτο δὲ ἐποίει ἐπὶ πολλὰς
ἡμέρας. διαπονηθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος καὶ
ἐπιστρέψας τῷ πνεύματι εἶπε, Παραγ-
γέλλω σοι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
ἐξελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αὐτῇ
τῇ ὥρᾳ.
19 Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ κύριοι αὐτῆς, ὅτι ἐξῆλθεν
ἡ ἐλπὶς τῆς ἐργασίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι
τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν εἵλκυσαν εἰς
20 τὴν ἀγορὰν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας, καὶ προσα-
γαγόντες αὐτοὺς τοῖς στρατηγοῖς εἶπον,
Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐκταράσσουσιν ἡμῶν
21 τὴν πόλιν Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ καταγ-
γέλλουσιν ἔθη ἃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν παραδέ-
22 χεσθαι οὐδὲ ποιεῖν Ῥωμαίοις οὖσι. καὶ
συνεπέστη ὁ ὄχλος κατ' αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ
στρατηγοὶ περιρρήξαντες αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια
23 ἐκέλευον ῥαβδίζειν. πολλάς τε ἐπιθέντες
αὐτοῖς πληγὰς ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακήν, παραγ-
γείλαντες τῷ δεσμοφύλακι ἀσφαλῶς τηρεῖν
24 αὐτούς· ὃς παραγγελίαν τοιαύτην [o]λαβὼν"

[h] πόλεως
[i] ἐνομίζετο προσευχὴ
[k] om. τὴν
[l] Πύθωνος ἀπαντῆσαι
[m] κατακολουθήσασα
[n] ἡμῖν
[o] εἰληφὼς

1611

charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates have sent to let you go: Now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? Nay verily, but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the Serjeants told these words unto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought

1881

charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in
25 the stocks. But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to
26 them; and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened; and every one's bands were loosed.
27 And the jailor being roused out of sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had
28 escaped. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no
29 harm: for we are all here. And he called for lights, and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas,
30 and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be
31 saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy
32 house. And they spake the word of [1]the Lord unto him, with
33 all that were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he
34 and all his, immediately. And he brought them up into his house, and set [2]meat before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, [3]having believed in God.
35 But when it was day, the [4]magistrates sent the [5]serjeants,
36 saying, Let those men go. And the jailor reported the words to Paul, *saying*, The [4]magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go in
37 peace. But Paul said unto them. They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come them-
38 selves and bring us out. And the [5]serjeants reported these words unto the [4]magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans;
39 and they came and besought

[1] Some ancient authorities read *God*.

[2] Gr. *a table*.

[3] Or, *having believed God*

[4] Gr. *prætors*.

[5] Gr. *lictors*.

ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν ἐσωτέραν φυλακήν,
καὶ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν ἠσφαλίσατο εἰς τὸ
25 ξύλον. κατὰ δὲ τὸ μεσονύκτιον Παῦλος
καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνουν τὸν Θεόν,
26 ἐπηκροῶντο δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ δέσμιοι· ἄφνω δὲ
σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας, ὥστε σαλευθῆναι
τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ δεσμωτηρίου· ἀνεῴχθησαν
p δὲ παραχρῆμα αἱ θύραι πᾶσαι, καὶ πάν-
27 των τὰ δεσμὰ ἀνέθη. ἔξυπνος δὲ γενόμε-
νος ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ, καὶ ἰδὼν ἀνεῳγμένας
τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, σπασάμενος q τὴν
μάχαιραν ἔμελλεν ἑαυτὸν ἀναιρεῖν, νομίζων
28 ἐκπεφευγέναι τοὺς δεσμίους. ἐφώνησε δὲ
φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Παῦλος λέγων, Μηδὲν πρά-
ξῃς σεαυτῷ κακόν· ἅπαντες γάρ ἐσμεν ἐν-
29 θάδε. αἰτήσας δὲ φῶτα εἰσεπήδησε, καὶ
ἔντρομος γενόμενος προσέπεσε τῷ Παύλῳ
30 καὶ τῷ Σίλᾳ, καὶ προαγαγὼν αὐτοὺς ἔξω
31 ἔφη, Κύριοι, τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν ἵνα σωθῶ; οἱ
δὲ εἶπον, Πίστευσον ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν
32 r—, καὶ σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ ὁ οἶκός σου. καὶ
ἐλάλησαν αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ s Κυρίου
33 t σὺν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ
παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῆς
νυκτὸς ἔλουσεν ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, καὶ ἐβαπ-
τίσθη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ αὐτοῦ πάντες παρα-
34 χρῆμα. ἀναγαγών τε αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν οἶκον
u— παρέθηκε τράπεζαν, καὶ ἠγαλλιάσατο
πανοικὶ πεπιστευκὼς τῷ Θεῷ.
35 Ἡμέρας δὲ γενομένης ἀπέστειλαν οἱ
στρατηγοὶ τοὺς ῥαβδούχους λέγοντες, Ἀπό-
36 λυσον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐκείνους. ἀπήγγειλε
δὲ ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ τοὺς λόγους x— πρὸς τὸν
Παῦλον ὅτι Ἀπεστάλκασιν οἱ στρατηγοὶ
ἵνα ἀπολυθῆτε· νῦν οὖν ἐξελθόντες πορεύ-
37 εσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη πρὸς αὐ-
τούς, Δείραντες ἡμᾶς δημοσίᾳ ἀκατακρίτους, ἀνθρώπους Ῥωμαίους ὑπάρχοντας, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακήν· καὶ νῦν λάθρα ἡμᾶς ἐκβάλλουσιν; οὐ γάρ· ἀλλὰ ἐλθόντες αὐ-
38 τοὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξαγαγέτωσαν. y ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ
τοῖς στρατηγοῖς οἱ ῥαβδοῦχοι τὰ ῥήματα
ταῦτα· z ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι
39 Ῥωμαῖοί εἰσι· καὶ ἐλθόντες παρεκάλεσαν

p τε
q om. τὴν
r add Χριστόν
s Θεοῦ M.
t καὶ
u add αὐτοῦ
x add τούτους
y ἀνήγγειλαν
z καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν

1611

them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.
40 And they went out of the prison, * and entered into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* ver. 14.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,
3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.
4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.
5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,
7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying, that there is another King, *one* Jesus.
8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.
9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.
10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Jews.
11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

1881

them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them to go
40 away from the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they [1] comforted them, and departed.

[1] Or, *exhorted*

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the
2 Jews: and Paul, as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three [2] sabbath days reasoned with them from the scriptures,
3 opening and alleging, that it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom, *said he*, I proclaim unto you, is the
4 Christ. And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women
5 not a few. But the Jews, being moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of Jason, they sought to bring them forth
6 to the people. And when they found them not, they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned [3] the world upside down are come
7 hither also; whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king,
8 *one* Jesus. And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard
9 these things. And when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.
10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berœa: who when they were come thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.
11 Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so.

[2] Or, *weeks*

[3] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

αὐτούς, καὶ ἐξαγαγόντες ἠρώτων [a] ἀπ-ἐλθεῖν
40 ἀπὸ [e] τῆς πόλεως. ἐξελθόντες δὲ ἐκ τῆς
φυλακῆς εἰσῆλθον [b] πρὸς [f] τὴν Λυδίαν· καὶ
ἰδόντες [c] παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς ἀδελφούς [g], καὶ
ἐξῆλθον.

17 Διοδεύσαντες δὲ τὴν Ἀμφίπολιν καὶ
Ἀπολλωνίαν ἦλθον εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην, ὅπου
2 ἦν [d–f] συναγωγὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων· κατὰ δὲ
τὸ εἰωθὸς τῷ Παύλῳ εἰσῆλθε πρὸς αὐτούς,
καὶ ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία [e] διελέξατο [f] αὐτοῖς
3 ἀπὸ τῶν γραφῶν, διανοίγων καὶ παρατιθέ-
μενος, ὅτι τὸν Χριστὸν ἔδει παθεῖν καὶ
ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν
ὁ Χριστός, [f] ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὃν ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω
4 ὑμῖν. καί τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπείσθησαν, καὶ
προσεκληρώθησαν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλᾳ,
τῶν τε σεβομένων Ἑλλήνων πολὺ πλῆθος,
5 γυναικῶν τε τῶν πρώτων οὐκ ὀλίγαι. ζηλώ-
σαντες δὲ οἱ [g–h] Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ προσλαβό-
μενοι τῶν ἀγοραίων τινὰς ἄνδρας πονηρούς,
καὶ ὀχλοποιήσαντες, ἐθορύβουν τὴν πόλιν·
[h] καὶ ἐπιστάντες [g] τῇ οἰκίᾳ Ἰάσονος ἐζήτουν
6 αὐτοὺς [i] προαγαγεῖν [g] εἰς τὸν δῆμον. μὴ εὑ-
ρόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔσυρον τὸν Ἰάσονα καί
τινας ἀδελφοὺς ἐπὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας, βοῶν-
τες ὅτι Οἱ τὴν οἰκουμένην ἀναστατώσαντες
7 οὗτοι καὶ ἐνθάδε πάρεισιν· οὓς ὑποδέδεκται
Ἰάσων· καὶ οὗτοι πάντες ἀπέναντι τῶν δογ-
μάτων Καίσαρος πράττουσι, βασιλέα λέ-
8 γοντες ἕτερον εἶναι, Ἰησοῦν. ἐτάραξαν δὲ
τὸν ὄχλον καὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας ἀκούοντας
9 ταῦτα. καὶ λαβόντες τὸ ἱκανὸν παρὰ τοῦ
Ἰάσονος καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς.

10 Οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ εὐθέως διὰ [k–g] νυκτὸς
ἐξέπεμψαν τόν τε Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν
εἰς Βέροιαν· οἵτινες παραγενόμενοι εἰς τὴν
11 συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἀπῆεσαν. οὗτοι
δὲ ἦσαν εὐγενέστεροι τῶν ἐν Θεσσαλο-
νίκῃ, οἵτινες ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον μετὰ
πάσης προθυμίας, τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνακρί-
νοντες τὰς γραφάς, εἰ ἔχοι ταῦτα οὕτως.

[a] ἐξελθεῖν
[b] εἰς
[c] τοὺς ἀδελφούς, παρεκάλεσαν αὐτούς
[d] add ἡ
[e] διελέγετο
[f] om. ὁ
[g] add ἀπειθοῦντες
[h] ἐπιστάντες τε
[i] ἀγαγεῖν
[k] add τῆς

1611

12 Therefore many of them believed: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, *TO THE UNKNOWN GOD*. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord

‖ *Or, full of idols.*

‖ *Or, base fellow.*

‖ *Or, Mars' hill: It was the highest court in Athens.*

‖ *Or, court of the Areopagites.*

‖ *Or, gods that you worship,* 2 Thess. 2. 4.

* ch. 7. 48.

1881

12 Many of them therefore believed; also of the Greek women of honourable estate, and of men,
13 not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Berœa also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the
14 multitudes. And then immediately the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Silas and Timothy abode
15 there still. But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.
16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him, as he be-
17 held the city full of idols. So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the market-place every day with them that
18 met with him. And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange [1]gods: because he preached Jesus and the resur-
19 rection. And they took hold of him, and brought him [2]unto [3]the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new teaching is,
20 which is spoken by thee? For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.
21 (Now all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning there [4]spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new
22 thing.) And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said, Ye men of Athens, in all things I perceive that ye are somewhat
23 [5]superstitious. For as I passed along, and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, [6]TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this
24 set I forth unto you. The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being Lord

[1] Gr. *demons.*

[2] Or, *before*

[3] Or, *the hill of Mars*

[4] Or, *had leisure for nothing else*

[5] Or, *religious*

[6] Or, *TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.*

12 πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίστευσαν, καὶ
τῶν Ἑλληνίδων γυναικῶν τῶν εὐσχημόνων
13 καὶ ἀνδρῶν οὐκ ὀλίγοι. ὡς δὲ ἔγνωσαν οἱ
ἀπὸ τῆς Θεσσαλονίκης Ἰουδαῖοι, ὅτι καὶ ἐν
τῇ Βεροίᾳ κατηγγέλη ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου ὁ
λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἦλθον κἀκεῖ σαλεύοντες
14 [l]καὶ ταράσσοντες" τοὺς ὄχλους. εὐθέως δὲ
τότε τὸν Παῦλον ἐξαπέστειλαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
πορεύεσθαι [m]ἕως" ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν· [n]ὑπέ-
μεινάν τε" ὅ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος ἐκεῖ.
15 οἱ δὲ καθιστῶντες τὸν Παῦλον ἤγαγον [o]—"
ἕως Ἀθηνῶν· καὶ λαβόντες ἐντολὴν πρὸς
τὸν Σίλαν καὶ Τιμόθεον, ἵνα ὡς τάχιστα
ἔλθωσι πρὸς αὐτόν, ἐξήεσαν.
16 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις ἐκδεχομένου αὐτοὺς
τοῦ Παύλου παρωξύνετο τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ
ἐν αὐτῷ [p]θεωροῦντος" κατείδωλον οὖσαν
17 τὴν πόλιν. διελέγετο μὲν οὖν ἐν τῇ συνα-
γωγῇ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβομένοις,
καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ κατὰ πᾶσαν ἡμέραν πρὸς
18 τοὺς παρατυγχάνοντας. τινὲς δὲ [q]καὶ" τῶν
Ἐπικουρείων καὶ [r]—" Στωϊκῶν φιλοσόφων
συνέβαλλον αὐτῷ. καί τινες ἔλεγον, Τί ἂν
θέλοι ὁ σπερμολόγος οὗτος λέγειν; οἱ δέ,
Ξένων δαιμονίων δοκεῖ καταγγελεὺς εἶναι·
ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν [s]—" εὐηγ-
19 γελίζετο. ἐπιλαβόμενοί τε αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν
Ἄρειον πάγον ἤγαγον λέγοντες, Δυνάμεθα
γνῶναι, τίς ἡ καινὴ αὕτη ἡ ὑπὸ σοῦ λαλου-
20 μένη διδαχή; ξενίζοντα γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις
εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς ἡμῶν· βουλόμεθα οὖν γνῶναι,
21 [t]τίνα θέλει" ταῦτα εἶναι. (Ἀθηναῖοι δὲ
πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες ξένοι εἰς οὐδὲν
ἕτερον εὐκαίρουν, ἢ λέγειν τι [u]ἢ ἀκούειν
22 τι" καινότερον.) σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐν
μέσῳ τοῦ Ἀρείου πάγου ἔφη,
Ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, κατὰ πάντα ὡς δεισι-
23 δαιμονεστέρους ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ. διερχόμενος
γάρ, καὶ ἀναθεωρῶν τὰ σεβάσματα ὑμῶν,
εὗρον καὶ βωμὸν ἐν ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο, Ἀ-
γνώστῳ Θεῷ. [v]ὃ" οὖν ἀγνοοῦντες εὐσε-
24 βεῖτε, [x]τοῦτο" ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. ὁ
Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν κόσμον καὶ πάντα
τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς κύριος

[l] om. καὶ ταράσσοντες
[m] ὡς
[n] ὑπέμενον δὲ
[o] add αὐτὸν
[p] θεωροῦντι
[q] om. καὶ
[r] add τῶν
[s] add αὐτοῖς
[t] τί ἂν θέλοι
[u] καὶ ἀκούειν
[v] ὃν
[x] τοῦτον

1611

of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:
25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all, life and breath, and all things,
26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:
27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own Poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,
2 And found a certain Jew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.
3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

* Ps. 50. 8.
* Is. 44. 15.
† Or, of food faith.
* Rom. 16. 3.

1881

of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in [1] temples made with hands;
25 neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath,
26 and all things; and he made of one every nation of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of
27 their habitation; that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he is not far from each
28 one of us: for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also
29 his offspring. Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that [2] the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man.
30 The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he [3] commandeth men that they should all everywhere repent:
31 inasmuch as he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge [4] the world in righteousness [5] by [6] the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
32 Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this
33 yet again. Thus Paul went out
34 from among them. But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.
18 After these things he departed from Athens, and came to
2 Corinth. And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he came unto them;
3 and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought; for by their trade they were tentmakers.

[1] Or, *sanctuaries*
[2] Or, *that which is divine*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *declareth to men.*
[4] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
[5] Gr. *in.*
[6] Or, *a man*

ὑπάρχων οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοι-
25 κεῖ· οὐδὲ ὑπὸ χειρῶν [y]ἀνθρωπίνων' θερα-
πεύεται προσδεόμενός τινος, αὐτὸς διδοὺς
26 πᾶσι ζωὴν καὶ πνοὴν [z]καὶ τὰ πάντα"· ἐποί-
ησέ τε ἐξ ἑνὸς [a]—" πᾶν ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων
κατοικεῖν ἐπὶ [b]παντὸς προσώπου' τῆς γῆς,
ὁρίσας [c]προστεταγμένους" καιροὺς καὶ τὰς
27 ὁροθεσίας τῆς κατοικίας αὐτῶν· ζητεῖν τὸν
[d]Θεόν", εἰ ἄρα γε ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν καὶ
εὕροιεν, [e]καίγε" οὐ μακρὰν ἀπὸ ἑνὸς ἑκάσ-
28 του ἡμῶν ὑπάρχοντα· ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ ζῶμεν
καὶ κινούμεθα καί ἐσμεν· ὡς καί τινες τῶν
καθ' ὑμᾶς ποιητῶν εἰρήκασι, Τοῦ γὰρ καὶ
29 γένος ἐσμέν. γένος οὖν ὑπάρχοντες τοῦ
Θεοῦ οὐκ ὀφείλομεν νομίζειν χρυσῷ ἢ
ἀργύρῳ ἢ λίθῳ, χαράγματι τέχνης καὶ ἐν-
θυμήσεως ἀνθρώπου, τὸ θεῖον εἶναι ὅμοιον.
30 τοὺς μὲν οὖν χρόνους τῆς ἀγνοίας ὑπεριδὼν
ὁ Θεὸς τανῦν [f]παραγγέλλει" τοῖς ἀνθρώ-
31 ποις [g]πάντας' πανταχοῦ μετανοεῖν· [h]κα-
θότι" ἔστησεν ἡμέραν, ἐν ᾗ μέλλει κρίνειν
τὴν οἰκουμένην ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ
ὥρισε, πίστιν παρασχὼν πᾶσιν, ἀναστήσας
αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν.
32 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν οἱ μὲν
ἐχλεύαζον, οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἀκουσόμεθά σου
33 [i]περὶ τούτου καὶ πάλιν. οὕτως" ὁ Παῦλος
34 ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν. τινὲς δὲ ἄνδρες
κολληθέντες αὐτῷ ἐπίστευσαν· ἐν οἷς καὶ
Διονύσιος ὁ Ἀρεοπαγίτης, καὶ γυνὴ ὀνόματι
Δάμαρις, καὶ ἕτεροι σὺν αὐτοῖς.
18 Μετὰ [k]—' ταῦτα χωρισθεὶς [l]—" ἐκ τῶν
2 Ἀθηνῶν ἦλθεν εἰς Κόρινθον. καὶ εὑρών
τινα Ἰουδαῖον ὀνόματι Ἀκύλαν, Ποντικὸν
τῷ γένει, προσφάτως ἐληλυθότα ἀπὸ τῆς
Ἰταλίας, καὶ Πρίσκιλλαν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ,
διὰ τὸ διατεταχέναι Κλαύδιον χωρίζεσθαι
πάντας τοὺς Ἰουδαίους [m]ἀπὸ" τῆς Ῥώμης,
3 προσῆλθεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ διὰ τὸ ὁμότεχνον
εἶναι ἔμενε παρ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ [n]ἠργάζον-
το"· ἦσαν γὰρ σκηνοποιοὶ [o]τῇ τέχνῃ".

y ἀνθρώπων
z κατὰ πάντα S.
a add αἵματος
b πᾶν τὸ πρόσωπον
c προτεταγμένους
d Κύριον
e καίτοιγε
f ἀπαγγέλλει M.
g πᾶσι
h διότι
i πάλιν περὶ τούτου. καὶ οὕτως
k add δὲ
l add ὁ Παῦλος
m ἐκ
n εἰργάζετο
o τὴν τέχνην

1611

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks.
5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.
6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, *he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.
7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the Synagogue.
8 *And Crispus, the chief ruler of the Synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized.
9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:
10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.
11 And he †continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.
12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,
13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.
15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters.
16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes the chief ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Judgment seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.
18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed

* Matt. 10. 14.
* 1 Cor. 1. 14.
† Gr. sat there.

1881

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and [1]persuaded Jews and Greeks.
5 But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews
6 that Jesus was the Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and [2]blasphemed, he shook out his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.
7 And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.
8 And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, [3]believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.
9 And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy
10 peace: for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm thee: for I have much people in
11 this city. And he dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.
12 But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul, and brought him before the judge-
13 ment-seat, saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God
14 contrary to the law. But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I
15 should bear with you: but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these
16 matters. And he drave them
17 from the judgement-seat. And they all laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.
18 And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, took his leave of the brethren, and sailed

[1] Gr. sought to persuade.
[2] Or, railed
[3] Gr. believed the Lord.

4 διελέγετο δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ κατὰ πᾶν
σάββατον, ἔπειθέ τε Ἰουδαίους καὶ Ἕλλη-
νας.
5 Ὡς δὲ κατῆλθον ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας ὅ
τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος, συνείχετο τῷ
[p]λόγῳ ὁ Παῦλος, διαμαρτυρόμενος τοῖς
Ἰουδαίοις [q]εἶναι τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.
6 ἀντιτασσομένων δὲ αὐτῶν καὶ βλασφημούν-
των ἐκτιναξάμενος τὰ ἱμάτια εἶπε πρὸς αὐ-
τούς, Τὸ αἷμα ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑμῶν·
καθαρὸς ἐγώ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη
7 πορεύσομαι. καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ἦλθεν
εἰς οἰκίαν τινὸς ὀνόματι [r]Τίτου Ἰούστου,
σεβομένου τὸν Θεόν, οὗ ἡ οἰκία ἦν συνομο-
8 ροῦσα τῇ συναγωγῇ. Κρίσπος δὲ ὁ ἀρχι-
συνάγωγος ἐπίστευσε τῷ Κυρίῳ σὺν ὅλῳ
τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν Κορινθίων
9 ἀκούοντες ἐπίστευον καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. εἶπε
δὲ ὁ Κύριος [s]ἐν νυκτὶ δι' ὁράματος τῷ
Παύλῳ, Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει καὶ μὴ
10 σιωπήσῃς· διότι ἐγώ εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ, καὶ
οὐδεὶς ἐπιθήσεταί σοι τοῦ κακῶσαί σε· διότι
λαός ἐστί μοι πολὺς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ.
11 ἐκάθισε [t]δὲ ἐνιαυτὸν καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, διδάσ-
κων ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ.
12 Γαλλίωνος δὲ ἀνθυπατεύοντος τῆς Ἀχαΐας
κατεπέστησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ
Παύλῳ, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα,
13 λέγοντες ὅτι Παρὰ τὸν νόμον [u]ἀναπείθει
οὗτος τοὺς ἀνθρώπους σέβεσθαι τὸν Θεόν.
14 μέλλοντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου ἀνοίγειν τὸ στό-
μα εἶπεν ὁ Γαλλίων πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους,
Εἰ μὲν [v]— ἦν ἀδίκημά τι ἢ ῥᾳδιούργημα
πονηρόν, ὦ Ἰουδαῖοι, κατὰ λόγον ἂν ἠνεσ-
15 χόμην ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ [x]ζητήματά ἐστι περὶ
λόγου καὶ ὀνομάτων καὶ νόμου τοῦ καθ' ὑμᾶς,
ὄψεσθε αὐτοί· κριτὴς [y]— ἐγὼ τούτων οὐ
16 βούλομαι εἶναι. καὶ ἀπήλασεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ
17 τοῦ βήματος. ἐπιλαβόμενοι δὲ πάντες [z]—
Σωσθένην τὸν ἀρχισυνάγωγον ἔτυπτον ἔμ-
προσθεν τοῦ βήματος. καὶ οὐδὲν τούτων
τῷ Γαλλίωνι ἔμελεν.
18 Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος, ἔτι προσμείνας ἡμέρας
ἱκανάς, τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ἀποταξάμενος ἐξέπλει

p πνεύματι
q om. εἶναι
r om. Τίτου
s δι' ὁράματος ἐν νυκτὶ
t τε
u οὗτος ἀναπείθει
v add οὖν
x ζήτημά
y add γὰρ
z add οἱ Ἕλληνες

1611

thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.
20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:
21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, *if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the Church, he went down to Antioch.
23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.
24 ¶ *And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.
25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.
28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,
2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.
3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's Baptism.

* 1 Cor. 4. 19. James 4. 15.

* 1 Cor. 1. 12.

1881

thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchreæ: for he
19 had a vow. And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with
20 the Jews. And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he
21 consented not; but taking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you, if God will, he set sail from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to
23 Antioch. And having spent some time *there*, he departed, and went through the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order, stablishing all the disciples.
24 Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, [1]a learned man, came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the
25 scriptures. This man had been [2]instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught carefully the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism
26 of John: and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more carefully.
27 And when he was minded to pass over into Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he [3]helped them much which had believed
28 through grace: for he powerfully confuted the Jews, [4]*and that* publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.
19 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus,
2 and found certain disciples: and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed? And they *said* unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether [5]the Holy Ghost was
3 *given*. And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism.

[1] Or, an eloquent man
[2] Gr. taught by word of mouth.
[3] Or, helped much through grace them which had believed
[4] Or, shewing publicly
[5] Or, there is a Holy Ghost

εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ Πρίσκιλλα
καὶ Ἀκύλας, κειράμενος τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐν
19 Κεγχρεαῖς· εἶχε γὰρ εὐχήν. [a] κατήντησαν]
δὲ εἰς Ἔφεσον, κἀκείνους κατέλιπεν αὐτοῦ·
αὐτὸς δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν διε-
20 λέχθη τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις. ἐρωτώντων δὲ αὐ-
τῶν ἐπὶ πλείονα χρόνον μεῖναι [b]—] οὐκ
21 ἐπένευσεν, [c] ἀλλὰ ἀποταξάμενος, καὶ εἰπών,
Πάλιν] ἀνακάμψω πρὸς ὑμᾶς τοῦ Θεοῦ
θέλοντος, [d]—] ἀνήχθη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἐφέσου.
22 καὶ κατελθὼν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀναβὰς καὶ
ἀσπασάμενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατέβη εἰς
23 Ἀντιόχειαν. καὶ ποιήσας χρόνον τινὰ ἐξῆλ-
θε, διερχόμενος καθεξῆς τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώ-
ραν καὶ Φρυγίαν, [e] στηρίζων] πάντας τοὺς
μαθητάς.
24 Ἰουδαῖος δέ τις Ἀπολλὼς ὀνόματι, Ἀλε-
ξανδρεὺς τῷ γένει, ἀνὴρ λόγιος, κατήντησεν
εἰς Ἔφεσον, δυνατὸς ὢν ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς.
25 οὗτος ἦν κατηχημένος τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Κυρίου·
καὶ ζέων τῷ πνεύματι ἐλάλει καὶ ἐδίδασκεν
ἀκριβῶς τὰ περὶ τοῦ [f] Ἰησοῦ], ἐπιστάμενος
26 μόνον τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· οὗτός τε
ἤρξατο παρρησιάζεσθαι ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ.
ἀκούσαντες δὲ αὐτοῦ [g] Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύ-
λας] προσελάβοντο αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκριβέστερον
27 αὐτῷ ἐξέθεντο τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁδόν. βουλο-
μένου δὲ αὐτοῦ διελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀχαΐαν
προτρεψάμενοι οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἔγραψαν τοῖς
μαθηταῖς ἀποδέξασθαι αὐτόν· ὃς παραγενό-
μενος συνεβάλετο πολὺ τοῖς πεπιστευκόσι
28 διὰ τῆς χάριτος· εὐτόνως γὰρ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις
διακατηλέγχετο δημοσίᾳ, ἐπιδεικνὺς διὰ τῶν
γραφῶν εἶναι τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.
19 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν Ἀπολλὼ εἶναι ἐν
Κορίνθῳ Παῦλον διελθόντα τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ
μέρη ἐλθεῖν εἰς Ἔφεσον, καὶ [h] εὑρεῖν] τινας
2 [i] μαθητάς· εἶπέ τε] πρὸς αὐτούς, Εἰ Πνεῦμα
Ἅγιον ἐλάβετε πιστεύσαντες; οἱ δὲ [k]—]
πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἀλλ' οὐδὲ εἰ Πνεῦμα Ἅγιόν ἐστιν
3 ἠκούσαμεν. εἶπέ τε [l]—], Εἰς τί οὖν ἐβαπτίσ-
θητε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Εἰς τὸ Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα.

[a] κατήντησε
[b] add παρ' αὐτοῖς
[c] ἀλλ' ἀπετάξατο αὐτοῖς εἰπών, Δεῖ με πάντως τὴν ἑορτὴν τὴν ἐρχομένην ποιῆσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, πάλιν δὲ
[d] add καὶ
[e] ἐπιστηρίζων
[f] Κυρίου
[g] Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα
[h] εὑρών
[i] μαθητὰς εἶπε
[k] add εἶπον
[l] add πρὸς αὐτούς

1611

* Matt. 3. 11.

4 * Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the Kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered, and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

1881

4 And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him,
5 that is, on Jesus. And when they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord
6 Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and pro-
7 phesied. And they were in all about twelve men.
8 And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading *as to* the things concerning the kingdom
9 of God. But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the
10 school of Tyrannus. And this continued for the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks.
11 And God wrought special [1]mira-
12 cles by the hands of Paul: insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out.
13 But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preach-
14 eth. And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief
15 priest, which did this. And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I [2]know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house
17 naked and wounded. And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

[1] Gr. *powers.*

[2] Or, *recognise*

4 εἶπε δὲ Παῦλος, Ἰωάννης [m]—" ἐβάπτισε
βάπτισμα μετανοίας, τῷ λαῷ λέγων εἰς τὸν
ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτὸν ἵνα πιστεύσωσι, τοῦτ'
5 ἔστιν εἰς τὸν [n]—" Ἰησοῦν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ
ἐβαπτίσθησαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου
6 Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἐπιθέντος αὐτοῖς τοῦ Παύλου
[o]—" χεῖρας ἦλθε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐπ'
αὐτούς, ἐλάλουν τε γλώσσαις καὶ προεφή-
7 τευον. ἦσαν δὲ οἱ πάντες ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ
δεκαδύο.
8 Εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ἐπαρ-
ρησιάζετο ἐπὶ μῆνας τρεῖς, διαλεγόμενος
καὶ πείθων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ.
9 ὡς δέ τινες ἐσκληρύνοντο καὶ ἠπείθουν κα-
κολογοῦντες τὴν ὁδὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ πλήθους,
ἀποστὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀφώρισε τοὺς μαθητάς,
καθ' ἡμέραν διαλεγόμενος ἐν τῇ σχολῇ
10 Τυράννου [p]—". τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ ἔτη
δύο, ὥστε πάντας τοὺς κατοικοῦντας τὴν
Ἀσίαν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου [q]—"
11 Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἕλληνας. δυνάμεις τε οὐ
τὰς τυχούσας ἐποίει ὁ Θεὸς διὰ τῶν χειρῶν
12 Παύλου, ὥστε καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας
[r]ἀποφέρεσθαι" ἀπὸ τοῦ χρωτὸς αὐτοῦ σου-
δάρια ἢ σιμικίνθια, καὶ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι ἀπ'
αὐτῶν τὰς νόσους, τά τε πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ
13 [s]ἐκπορεύεσθαι." ἐπεχείρησαν δέ τινες [t]καὶ"
τῶν περιερχομένων Ἰουδαίων ἐξορκιστῶν
ὀνομάζειν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἔχοντας τὰ πνεύματα τὰ
πονηρὰ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ λέ-
γοντες, [u]Ὁρκίζω" ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὁ
14 Παῦλος κηρύσσει. ἦσαν δέ [x]τινος" Σκευᾶ
Ἰουδαίου ἀρχιερέως ἑπτὰ [y]υἱοὶ" τοῦτο
15 ποιοῦντες. ἀποκριθὲν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονη-
ρὸν [z]εἶπεν αὐτοῖς", Τὸν Ἰησοῦν γινώσκω,
καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίσταμαι· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνες
16 ἐστέ; καὶ [a]ἐφαλόμενος" ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ
ἄνθρωπος, ἐν ᾧ ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρόν,
[b]—" κατακυριεύσας [c]ἀμφοτέρων" ἴσχυσε
κατ' αὐτῶν, ὥστε γυμνοὺς καὶ τετραυματισ-
17 μένους ἐκφυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου ἐκείνου. τοῦ-
το δὲ ἐγένετο γνωστὸν πᾶσιν Ἰουδαίοις τε
καὶ Ἕλλησι τοῖς κατοικοῦσι τὴν Ἔφεσον·
καὶ ἐπέπεσε φόβος ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς, καὶ
ἐμεγαλύνετο τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ·

m add μὲν
n add Χριστὸν
o add τὰς
p add τινός
q add Ἰησοῦ
r ἐπιφέρεσθαι
s ἐξέρχεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν.
t ἀπὸ
u Ὁρκίζομεν
x τινες υἱοὶ
y οἱ
z εἶπε
a ἐφαλλόμενος
b add καὶ
c αὐτῶν

1611

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

1881

18 Many also of them that had believed came, confessing, and
19 declaring their deeds. And not a few of them that practised [1]curious arts brought their books together, and burned them in the sight of all: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.
20 So mightily grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.
21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also
22 see Rome. And having sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while.
23 And about that time there arose no small stir concerning
24 the Way. For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines of [2]Diana, brought no little business unto the craftsmen; whom
25 he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth.
26 And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made
27 with hands: and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess [2]Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Asia and [3]the
28 world worshippeth. And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* [2]Diana of the
29 Ephesians. And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in
30 travel. And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

[1] Or, *magical*

[2] Gr. *Artemis.*

[3] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

18 πολλοί τε τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἤρχοντο, ἐξο-
μολογούμενοι, καὶ ἀναγγέλλοντες τὰς πρά-
19 ξεις αὐτῶν. ἱκανοὶ δὲ τῶν τὰ περίεργα
πραξάντων συνενέγκαντες τὰς βίβλους κα-
τέκαιον ἐνώπιον πάντων· καὶ συνεψήφισαν
τὰς τιμὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ εὗρον ἀργυρίου μυριά-
20 δας πέντε. οὕτω κατὰ κράτος [d] τοῦ Κυρίου
ὁ λόγος [f] ηὔξανε καὶ ἴσχυεν.
21 Ὡς δὲ ἐπληρώθη ταῦτα, ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος
ἐν τῷ πνεύματι διελθὼν τὴν Μακεδονίαν
καὶ Ἀχαΐαν πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ,
εἰπὼν ὅτι Μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ δεῖ με
22 καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν. ἀποστείλας δὲ εἰς τὴν
Μακεδονίαν δύο τῶν διακονούντων αὐτῷ, Τι-
μόθεον καὶ Ἔραστον, αὐτὸς ἐπέσχε χρόνον
εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν.
23 Ἐγένετο δὲ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν ἐκεῖνον τά-
24 ραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ. Δημήτριος
γάρ τις ὀνόματι, ἀργυροκόπος, ποιῶν ναοὺς
ἀργυροῦς Ἀρτέμιδος, παρείχετο τοῖς τεχνί-
25 ταις ἐργασίαν οὐκ ὀλίγην· οὓς συναθροίσας,
καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἐργάτας, εἶπεν,
Ἄνδρες, ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἐρ-
26 γασίας ἡ εὐπορία [e] ἡμῖν [f] ἐστι. καὶ θεωρεῖτε
καὶ ἀκούετε, ὅτι οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου ἀλλὰ
σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας ὁ Παῦλος οὗτος
πείσας μετέστησεν ἱκανὸν ὄχλον, λέγων
ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ θεοὶ οἱ διὰ χειρῶν γινόμενοι.
27 οὐ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο κινδυνεύει ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος
εἰς ἀπελεγμὸν ἐλθεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς με-
γάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος ἱερὸν εἰς οὐδὲν λο-
γισθῆναι, μέλλειν [g] τε [f] καὶ καθαιρεῖσθαι [g] τῆς
μεγαλειότητος [f] αὐτῆς, ἣν ὅλη ἡ Ἀσία καὶ
28 ἡ οἰκουμένη σέβεται. ἀκούσαντες δέ, καὶ
γενόμενοι πλήρεις θυμοῦ, ἔκραζον λέ-
29 γοντες, Μεγάλη ἡ Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. καὶ
ἐπλήσθη ἡ πόλις [h] τῆς [f] συγχύσεως· ὥρ-
μησάν τε ὁμοθυμαδὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον,
συναρπάσαντες Γάϊον καὶ Ἀρίσταρχον,
30 Μακεδόνας, συνεκδήμους τοῦ Παύλου. τοῦ
δὲ Παύλου βουλομένου εἰσελθεῖν εἰς
τὸν δῆμον οὐκ εἴων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί.

[d] ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου

[e] ἡμῶν

[f] δὲ 8.

[g] τὴν μεγαλειότητα

[h] ὅλη

1611

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the Theatre.
32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.
33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.
34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is [t]a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?
36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.
37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess:
38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.
39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a [u]lawful assembly.
40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to go into Macedonia.
2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,
3 And there abode three months: and

[t] *Gr. the temple keeper.*

[u] *Or, the Court days are kept.*

[u] *Or, ordinary.*

1881

31 And certain also of the [1]chief officers of Asia, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to adventure himself into
32 the theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were
33 come together. [2]And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto
34 the people. But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is*
35 [3]Diana of the Ephesians. And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great [3]Diana, and of the *image* which fell down
36 from [4]Jupiter? Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet,
37 and to do nothing rash. For ye have brought *hither* these men, which are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of
38 our goddess. If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, [5]the courts are open, and there are proconsuls:
39 let them accuse one another. But if ye seek anything about other matters, it shall be settled in the
40 regular assembly. For indeed we are in danger to be [6]accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause *for it*: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.
20 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.
2 And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came in-
3 to Greece. And when he had spent three months *there*, and

[1] Gr. *Asiarchs.*

[2] Or, *And some of the multitude instructed Alexander*

[3] Gr. *Artemis.*

[4] Or. *heaven*

[5] Or, *court days are kept*

[6] Or, *accused of riot concerning this day*

31 τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν, ὄντες αὐτῷ
φίλοι, πέμψαντες πρὸς αὐτὸν παρεκάλουν
32 μὴ δοῦναι ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον. ἄλλοι
μὲν οὖν ἄλλο τι ἔκραζον· ἦν γὰρ ἡ ἐκκλη-
σία συγκεχυμένη, καὶ οἱ πλείους οὐκ ᾔδει-
33 σαν τίνος ἕνεκεν συνεληλύθεισαν. ἐκ δὲ
τοῦ ὄχλου [i]συνεβίβασαν" Ἀλέξανδρον, [i] προεβίβασαν
προβαλόντων αὐτὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ὁ δὲ
Ἀλέξανδρος, κατασείσας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤθελεν
34 ἀπολογεῖσθαι τῷ δήμῳ. ἐπιγνόντων δέ,
ὅτι Ἰουδαῖός ἐστι, φωνὴ ἐγένετο μία ἐκ
πάντων ὡς ἐπὶ ὥρας δύο κραζόντων, Με-
35 γάλη ἡ Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. καταστείλας
δὲ ὁ γραμματεὺς τὸν ὄχλον φησίν, Ἄνδρες
Ἐφέσιοι, τίς γάρ ἐστιν [k]ἀνθρώπων" ὃς οὐ [k] ἄνθρωπος
γινώσκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων πόλιν νεωκόρον οὖ-
σαν τῆς μεγάλης [l]–" Ἀρτέμιδος καὶ τοῦ [l] add θεᾶς
36 Διοπετοῦς; ἀναντιρρήτων οὖν ὄντων τού-
των δέον ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς κατεσταλμένους ὑπάρ-
37 χειν, καὶ μηδὲν προπετὲς πράττειν. ἠγά-
γετε γὰρ τοὺς ἄνδρας τούτους οὔτε ἱεροσύ-
λους οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας τὴν [m]θεὸν ἡμῶν". [m] θεὰν ὑμῶν
38 εἰ μὲν οὖν Δημήτριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ τεχ-
νῖται πρός τινα λόγον ἔχουσιν, ἀγοραῖοι
ἄγονται, καὶ ἀνθύπατοί εἰσιν· ἐγκαλείτωσαν
39 ἀλλήλοις. εἰ δέ τι περὶ ἑτέρων ἐπιζητεῖτε,
40 ἐν τῇ ἐννόμῳ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιλυθήσεται. καὶ
γὰρ κινδυνεύομεν ἐγκαλεῖσθαι στάσεως περὶ
τῆς σήμερον, μηδενὸς αἰτίου ὑπάρχοντος·
περὶ οὗ [n]οὐ" δυνησόμεθα ἀποδοῦναι λόγον [n] om. οὐ
41 [o]περὶ" τῆς συστροφῆς ταύτης. καὶ ταῦτα [o] om. περὶ
εἰπὼν ἀπέλυσε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

20 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι τὸν θόρυβον
[p]μεταπεμψάμενος" ὁ Παῦλος τοὺς μα- [p] προσκαλεσάμενος
θητάς, καὶ [q]παρακαλέσας," ἀσπασάμενος [q] om. παρακαλέσας,
ἐξῆλθε [r]πορεύεσθαι" εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν. [r] πορευθῆναι
2 διελθὼν δὲ τὰ μέρη ἐκεῖνα, καὶ παρα-
καλέσας αὐτοὺς λόγῳ πολλῷ, ἦλθεν εἰς
3 τὴν Ἑλλάδα. ποιήσας τε μῆνας τρεῖς,

1611

when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

* ch. 2. 42, 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not yourselves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted,

1881

a plot was laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to
4 return through Macedonia. And there accompanied him [1]as far as Asia Sopater of Berœa, *the son* of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus
5 and Trophimus. But these [2]had gone before, and were waiting
6 for us at Troas. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

[1] Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia.*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *came, and were waiting.*

7 And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until mid-
8 night. And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where we were gathered toge-
9 ther. And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up
10 dead. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Make ye no ado; for his
11 life is in him. And when he was gone up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending
14 himself to go [2]by land. And when he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mity-
15 lene. And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and [4]the day after we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening,

[2] Or, *on foot*

[4] Many ancient authorities insert *having tarried at Trogyllium.*

γενομένης αὐτῷ ἐπιβουλῆς ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων
μέλλοντι ἀνάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, ἐγένετο
[s] γνώμης" τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν διὰ Μακεδονίας.
4 συνείπετο δὲ αὐτῷ [t] ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας" Σώ-
πατρος [u] Πύρρου" Βεροιαῖος· Θεσσαλονικέ-
ων δέ, Ἀρίσταρχος καὶ Σεκοῦνδος· καὶ Γάϊος
Δερβαῖος καὶ Τιμόθεος· Ἀσιανοὶ δέ, Τυχικὸς
5 καὶ Τρόφιμος. οὗτοι [x] δὲ" [y] προελθόντες"
6 ἔμενον ἡμᾶς ἐν Τρωάδι. ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐξεπλεύ-
σαμεν μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας τῶν ἀζύμων ἀπὸ
Φιλίππων, καὶ ἤλθομεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν
Τρωάδα ἄχρις ἡμερῶν πέντε· οὗ διετρίψα-
μεν ἡμέρας ἑπτά.
7 Ἐν δὲ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, συνηγμένων
[z] ἡμῶν" κλάσαι ἄρτον, ὁ Παῦλος διελέγετο
αὐτοῖς μέλλων ἐξιέναι τῇ ἐπαύριον, παρέ-
8 τεινέ τε τὸν λόγον μέχρι μεσονυκτίου. ἦσα-
δὲ λαμπάδες ἱκαναὶ ἐν τῷ ὑπερῴῳ οὗ [a] ἦμεν"
9 συνηγμένοι. [b] καθεζόμενος" δέ τις νεανίας
ὀνόματι Εὔτυχος ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος, καταφερό-
μενος ὕπνῳ βαθεῖ, διαλεγομένου τοῦ Παύ-
λου ἐπὶ πλεῖον κατενεχθεὶς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου
ἔπεσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ τριστέγου κάτω, καὶ ἤρθη
10 νεκρός. καταβὰς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐπέπεσεν
αὐτῷ, καὶ συμπεριλαβὼν εἶπε, Μὴ θορυβεῖ-
σθε· ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐστιν.
11 ἀναβὰς δὲ καὶ κλάσας [c] τὸν" ἄρτον καὶ
γευσάμενος, ἐφ' ἱκανόν τε ὁμιλήσας ἄχρις
12 αὐγῆς, οὕτως ἐξῆλθεν. ἤγαγον δὲ τὸν
παῖδα ζῶντα, καὶ παρεκλήθησαν οὐ μετρίως.
13 Ἡμεῖς δέ, προελθόντες ἐπὶ τὸ πλοῖον,
ἀνήχθημεν [d] ἐπὶ" τὴν Ἄσσον, ἐκεῖθεν μέλ-
λοντες ἀναλαμβάνειν τὸν Παῦλον· οὕτω
γὰρ ἦν διατεταγμένος, μέλλων αὐτὸς
14 πεζεύειν. ὡς δὲ [e] συνέβαλλεν" ἡμῖν εἰς
τὴν Ἄσσον, ἀναλαβόντες αὐτὸν ἤλθομεν
15 εἰς Μιτυλήνην. κἀκεῖθεν ἀποπλεύσαντες τῇ
ἐπιούσῃ κατηντήσαμεν ἀντικρὺ Χίου, τῇ
δὲ ἑτέρᾳ παρεβάλομεν εἰς Σάμον, [f] τῇ
16 δὲ ἐχομένῃ" ἤλθομεν εἰς Μίλητον. [g] κε-
κρίκει" γὰρ ὁ Παῦλος παραπλεῦσαι τὴν
Ἔφεσον, ὅπως μὴ γένηται αὐτῷ χρο-
νοτριβῆσαι ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· ἔσπευδε γάρ,

[s] γνώμη
[t] om. ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας M.
[u] om. Πύρρου
[x] om. δὲ
[y] προσελθόντες M.
[z] τῶν μαθητῶν τοῦ
[a] ἦσαν
[b] καθήμενος
[c] om. τὸν
[d] εἰς
[e] συνέβαλεν
[f] καὶ μείναντες ἐν Τρωγυλλίῳ, τῇ ἐχομένῃ A.S.M.
[g] ἔκρινε

1611

if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions [1] abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember

[1] Or, wait for me

1881

if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the
18 [1] elders of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was
19 with you all the time, serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell me by the
20 plots of the Jews: how that I shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to
21 house, testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward
22 our Lord Jesus [2] Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall
23 befall me there: save that the Holy Ghost testifieth unto me in every city, saying that bonds
24 and afflictions abide me. But I hold not my life of any account, as dear unto myself, [3] so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I testify unto you this day, that I am pure from
27 the blood of all men. For I shrank not from declaring unto you the whole counsel of God.
28 Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in the which the Holy Ghost hath made you [4] bishops, to feed the church of [5] God, which he [6] purchased with
29 his own blood. I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among
30 you, not sparing the flock; and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the
31 disciples after them. Wherefore watch ye, remembering

[1] Or, *presbyters*

Lu. Temptation
Cf. Jud. i. a
Rec. i. 6,

[2] Many ancient authorities omit *Christ*.

[3] Or, *in comparison of accomplishing my course*

[4] Or, *overseers*

[5] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.

[6] Gr. *acquired*.

εἰ δυνατὸν [h]εἴη" αὐτῷ, τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς
Πεντηκοστῆς γενέσθαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
17 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου πέμψας εἰς Ἔφεσον
μετεκαλέσατο τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλη-
18 σίας. ὡς δὲ παρεγένοντο πρὸς αὐτόν, εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς,
Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε, ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας ἀφ'
ἧς ἐπέβην εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν, πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν
19 πάντα χρόνον ἐγενόμην, δουλεύων τῷ Κυρίῳ
μετὰ πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ [i]–" δακ-
20 ρύων καὶ πειρασμῶν τῶν συμβάντων μοι ἐν
ταῖς ἐπιβουλαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὡς οὐδὲν
ὑπεστειλάμην τῶν συμφερόντων, τοῦ μὴ
ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν καὶ διδάξαι ὑμᾶς δημοσίᾳ
21 καὶ κατ' οἴκους, διαμαρτυρόμενος Ἰουδαίοις
τε καὶ Ἕλλησι τὴν εἰς τὸν Θεὸν μετάνοιαν,
καὶ πίστιν [k]–" εἰς τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν
22 [l]Χριστόν". καὶ νῦν ἰδού, ἐγὼ δεδεμένος τῷ
πνεύματι πορεύομαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, τὰ ἐν
23 αὐτῇ συναντήσοντά μοι μὴ εἰδώς, πλὴν ὅτι
τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον κατὰ πόλιν διαμαρτύ-
ρεταί [m]μοι" λέγον ὅτι δεσμά με καὶ θλίψεις
24 μένουσιν. ἀλλ' οὐδενὸς [n]λόγου" ποιοῦμαι
[o]–" τὴν ψυχὴν [p]–" τιμίαν ἐμαυτῷ, ὡς τε-
λειῶσαι τὸν δρόμον μου [q]–", καὶ τὴν διακο-
νίαν ἣν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ,
διαμαρτύρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς χάριτος
25 τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ νῦν, ἰδού, ἐγὼ οἶδα ὅτι οὐ-
κέτι ὄψεσθε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ὑμεῖς πάντες,
ἐν οἷς διῆλθον κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν [r]–".
26 [s]διότι" μαρτύρομαι ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σήμερον
ἡμέρᾳ, ὅτι καθαρός [t]εἰμι" ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος
27 πάντων. οὐ γὰρ ὑπεστειλάμην τοῦ μὴ
ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν πᾶσαν τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
28 προσέχετε [u]–" ἑαυτοῖς καὶ παντὶ τῷ ποιμ-
νίῳ, ἐν ᾧ ὑμᾶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἔθετο
ἐπισκόπους, ποιμαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ
[x]Θεοῦ", ἣν περιεποιήσατο διὰ [y]τοῦ αἵματος
29 τοῦ ἰδίου". ἐγὼ [z]–" οἶδα [a]–[b] ὅτι εἰσελεύ-
σονται μετὰ τὴν ἄφιξίν μου λύκοι βαρεῖς εἰς
30 ὑμᾶς μὴ φειδόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου· καὶ ἐξ
ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἀναστήσονται ἄνδρες λαλοῦντες
διεστραμμένα, τοῦ ἀποσπᾶν τοὺς μαθητὰς
31 ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. διὸ γρηγορεῖτε, μνημονεύοντες

[h] ἦν
[i] add πολλῶν
[k] add τὴν
[l] om. Χριστόν M.
[m] om. μοι
[n] λόγον
[o] add οὐδὲ ἔχω
[p] add μου
[q] add μετὰ χαρᾶς
[r] add τοῦ Θεοῦ
[s] διὸ
[t] ἐγὼ
[u] add οὖν
[x] Κυρίου M.
[y] τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος
[z] add γὰρ
[a] add τοῦτο,

1611

that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you yourselves know, * that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

21 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

* 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8

1881

that by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with tears.

32 And now I commend you to [1] God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build *you* up, and to give *you* the inheritance among all them that are

33 sanctified. I coveted no man's

34 silver, or gold, or apparel. Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 In all things I gave you an example, how that so labouring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed

37 with them all. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's

38 neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.

21 And when it came to pass that we were parted from them, and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and

2 from thence unto Patara: and having found a ship crossing over unto Phœnicia, we went

3 aboard, and set sail. And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to

4 unlade her burden. And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not set foot in

5 Jerusalem. And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our way, till we were out of the city: and kneeling down on the beach,

6 we prayed, and bade each other farewell; and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*.

ὅτι τριετίαν νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν οὐκ ἐπαυσάμην μετὰ δακρύων νουθετῶν ἕνα ἕκαστον.
32 καὶ τανῦν παρατίθεμαι ὑμᾶς [b]—" τῷ [c]Θεῷ" καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ τῷ δυναμένῳ [d]οἰκοδομῆσαι" καὶ δοῦναι [e]τὴν" κληρονο-
33 μίαν ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις πᾶσιν. ἀργυρίου ἢ χρυσίου ἢ ἱματισμοῦ οὐδενὸς ἐπεθύμησα.
34 αὐτοὶ [f]—" γινώσκετε ὅτι ταῖς χρείαις μου καὶ τοῖς οὖσι μετ' ἐμοῦ ὑπηρέτησαν αἱ χεῖρες
35 αὗται. πάντα ὑπέδειξα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω κοπιῶντας δεῖ ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι τῶν ἀσθενούντων, μνημονεύειν τε τῶν λόγων τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπε, Μακάριόν ἐστι [g]μᾶλλον διδόναι" ἢ λαμβάνειν.
36 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπών, θεὶς τὰ γόνατα αὐτοῦ,
37 σὺν πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς προσηύξατο. ἱκανὸς δὲ ἐγένετο κλαυθμὸς πάντων· καὶ ἐπιπεσόντες ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ Παύλου κατεφίλουν
38 αὐτόν, ὀδυνώμενοι μάλιστα ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἰρήκει, ὅτι οὐκέτι μέλλουσι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖν. προέπεμπον δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.

21 Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἀναχθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀποσπασθέντας ἀπ' αὐτῶν, εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἤλθομεν εἰς τὴν [h]Κῶ", τῇ δὲ ἑξῆς εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον,
2 κἀκεῖθεν εἰς Πάταρα· καὶ εὑρόντες πλοῖον διαπερῶν εἰς Φοινίκην ἐπιβάντες ἀνήχθημεν.
3 ἀναφάναντες δὲ τὴν Κύπρον, καὶ καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν εὐώνυμον, ἐπλέομεν εἰς Συρίαν, καὶ [i]κατήλθομεν" εἰς Τύρον· ἐκεῖσε γὰρ ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἀπυφορτιζόμενον τὸν γόμον.
4 [j]ἀνευρόντες δὲ" [k]τοὺς" μαθητὰς ἐπεμείναμεν αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας ἑπτά· οἵτινες τῷ Παύλῳ ἔλεγον διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος μὴ [l]ἐπιβαίνειν"
5 εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἡμᾶς ἐξαρτίσαι τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐξελθόντες ἐπορευόμεθα, προπεμπόντων ἡμᾶς πάντων σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ τέκνοις ἕως ἔξω τῆς πόλεως· καὶ θέντες τὰ γόνατα ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν
6 [m]προσευξάμενοι ἀπησπασάμεθα" ἀλλήλους, [n]καὶ ἐνέβημεν" εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὰ ἴδια.

b add ἀδελφοί,
c Κυρίῳ M.
d ἐποικοδομῆσαι
e ὑμῖν
f add δὲ
g διδόναι μᾶλλον
h Κῶν
i κατήχθημεν
j καὶ ἀνευρόντες
k om. τοὺς A.
l ἀναβαίνειν
m προσηυξάμεθα, καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι
n ἐπέβημεν

1611

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company, departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the Evangelist (* which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

* ch 6 5.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judæa a certain Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the Law.

1881

7 And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted the brethren, and abode with them
8 one day. And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we
9 abode with him. Now this man had four daughters, virgins,
10 which did prophesy. And as we tarried there [1]many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus.

[1] Or, *some*

11 And coming to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gen-
12 tiles. And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not
13 to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord
14 Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after these days we [2]took up our baggage, and went up
16 to Jerusalem. And there went with us also *certain* of the disciples from Cæsarea, bringing *with them* one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

[2] Or, *made ready*

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received
18 us gladly. And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were
19 present. And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles by
20 his ministry. And they, when they heard it, glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many [3]thousands there are among the Jews of them which have believed; and they are all zealous for the law:

[3] Or, *myriads.*

7 Ἡμεῖς δέ, τὸν πλοῦν διανύσαντες ἀπὸ
Τύρου, κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Πτολεμαΐδα, καὶ
ἀσπασάμενοι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ἐμείναμεν ἡμέ-
8 ραν μίαν παρ' αὐτοῖς. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον
ἐξελθόντες [o–p] ᵖἤλθομεν᾽ εἰς Καισάρειαν·
καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον Φιλίππου τοῦ
εὐαγγελιστοῦ, [q–r] ὄντος ἐκ τῶν ἑπτά,
9 ἐμείναμεν παρ' αὐτῷ. τούτῳ δὲ ἦσαν θυ-
γατέρες ˢτέσσαρες παρθένοι᾽ προφητεύου-
10 σαι. ἐπιμενόντων δὲ [s–t] ἡμέρας πλείους
κατῆλθέ τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας προφήτης
11 ὀνόματι Ἄγαβος. καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ἡμᾶς,
καὶ ἄρας τὴν ζώνην τοῦ Παύλου, δήσας
ᵗἑαυτοῦ τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας᾽ εἶπε,
Τάδε λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, Τὸν ἄνδρα
οὗ ἐστιν ἡ ζώνη αὕτη οὕτω δήσουσιν ἐν
Ἱερουσαλὴμ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ παραδώσουσιν
12 εἰς χεῖρας ἐθνῶν ὡς δὲ ἠκούσαμεν ταῦτα,
παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμεῖς τε καὶ οἱ ἐντόπιοι,
τοῦ μὴ ἀναβαίνειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ.
13 ᵘτότε ἀπεκρίθη᾽ ὁ Παῦλος, Τί ποιεῖτε
κλαίοντες καὶ συνθρύπτοντές μου τὴν καρ-
δίαν; ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐ μόνον δεθῆναι ἀλλὰ καὶ
ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἑτοίμως ἔχω
14 ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. μὴ
πειθομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἡσυχάσαμεν εἰπόντες,
Τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Κυρίου γενέσθω.
15 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας ˣἐπισκευα-
σάμενοι᾽ ἀνεβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ.
16 συνῆλθον δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν ἀπὸ Και-
σαρείας σὺν ἡμῖν, ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ ξενι-
σθῶμεν Μνάσωνί τινι Κυπρίῳ, ἀρχαίῳ
μαθητῇ.
17 Γενομένων δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀσμέ-
18 νως ʸἀπεδέξαντο᾽ ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. τῇ
δὲ ἐπιούσῃ εἰσῄει ὁ Παῦλος σὺν ἡμῖν πρὸς
Ἰάκωβον· πάντες τε παρεγένοντο οἱ πρεσ-
19 βύτεροι. καὶ ἀσπασάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐξη-
γεῖτο καθ' ἓν ἕκαστον ὧν ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν
20 τοῖς ἔθνεσι διὰ τῆς διακονίας αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ
ἀκούσαντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν ᶻΘεόν᾽· ἴπόν τε
αὐτῷ, Θεωρεῖς, ἀδελφέ, πόσαι μυριάδες εἰ-
σὶν ᵃἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τῶν πεπιστευκότων·
καὶ πάντες ζηλωταὶ τοῦ νόμου ὑπάρχουσι·

[o] add οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον
[p] ἦλθον S.
[q] add τοῦ
[r] παρθένοι τέσσαρες
[s] add ἡμῶν
[t] τε αὐτοῦ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας
[u] ἀπεκρίθη δὲ
[x] ἀποσκευασάμενοι
[y] ἐδέξαντο
[z] Κύριον
[a] Ἰουδαίων

1611

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

* Num. 6. 18. ch. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, *we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

* ch. 15. 29.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the Temple, *to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them:

* Num. 6. 13.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

1881

21 and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art

23 come. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest

25 orderly, keeping the law. But as touching the Gentiles which have believed, we [1]wrote, giving judgement that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and

26 from fornication. Then Paul [2]took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude, and laid hands on

28 him, crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath defiled this

29 holy place. For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought

30 into the temple. And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut.

31 And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the [3]chief captain of the [4]band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion.

[1] Or, *enjoined* Many ancient authorities read *sent.*

[2] Or, *took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.*

[3] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*: and so throughout this book.

[4] Or, *cohort*

21 κατηχήθησαν δὲ περὶ σοῦ, ὅτι ἀποστασίαν
διδάσκεις ἀπὸ Μωσέως τοὺς κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη
πάντας Ἰουδαίους, λέγων μὴ περιτέμνειν
[a]αὐτοὺς τὰ τέκνα μηδὲ τοῖς ἔθεσι περι-
22 πατεῖν. τί οὖν ἐστι; πάντως [b]ἀκούσον-
23 ται" ὅτι ἐλήλυθας. τοῦτο οὖν ποίησον ὅ
σοι λέγομεν· εἰσὶν ἡμῖν ἄνδρες τέσσαρες
24 εὐχὴν ἔχοντες ἐφ' ἑαυτῶν· τούτους παρα-
λαβὼν ἁγνίσθητι σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ δαπά-
νησον ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ἵνα [c]ξυρήσονται" τὴν
κεφαλήν, καὶ [d]γνώσονται" πάντες ὅτι ὧν
κατήχηνται περὶ σοῦ οὐδέν ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ
στοιχεῖς καὶ αὐτὸς τὸν νόμον φυλάσσων.
25 περὶ δὲ τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἐθνῶν ἡμεῖς
[e]ἐπεστείλαμεν", κρίναντες [f]—" φυλάσσε-
σθαι αὐτοὺς τό τε εἰδωλόθυτον καὶ [g]—"
26 αἷμα καὶ πνικτὸν καὶ πορνείαν. τότε ὁ
Παῦλος παραλαβὼν τοὺς ἄνδρας τῇ ἑχο-
μένῃ ἡμέρᾳ σὺν αὐτοῖς ἁγνισθεὶς εἰσῄει
εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, διαγγέλλων τὴν ἐκπλήρω-
σιν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ ἁγνισμοῦ, ἕως οὗ
προσηνέχθη ὑπὲρ ἑνὸς ἑκάστου αὐτῶν ἡ
προσφορά.
27 Ὡς δὲ ἔμελλον αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι συντε-
λεῖσθαι, οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι, θεα-
σάμενοι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, συνέχεον πάντα
τὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ'
28 αὐτὸν κράζοντες, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, βοη-
θεῖτε· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ κατὰ τοῦ
λαοῦ καὶ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τοῦ τόπου τούτου
πάντας πανταχοῦ διδάσκων· ἔτι τε καὶ
Ἕλληνας εἰσήγαγεν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ κεκοί-
29 νωκε τὸν ἅγιον τόπον τοῦτον. ἦσαν γὰρ
προεωρακότες Τρόφιμον τὸν Ἐφέσιον ἐν
τῇ πόλει σὺν αὐτῷ, ὃν ἐνόμιζον ὅτι εἰς τὸ
30 ἱερὸν εἰσήγαγεν ὁ Παῦλος. ἐκινήθη τε ἡ
πόλις ὅλη, καὶ ἐγένετο συνδρομὴ τοῦ λαοῦ·
καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενοι τοῦ Παύλου εἷλκον αὐ-
τὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ εὐθέως ἐκλείσθησαν
31 αἱ θύραι. ζητούντων [h]τε" αὐτὸν ἀπο-
κτεῖναι ἀνέβη φάσις τῷ χιλιάρχῳ τῆς σπείρης, ὅτι ὅλη [i]συγχύνεται" Ἱερουσαλήμ·

[b] δεῖ πλῆθος συνελθεῖν· ἀκούσονται γὰρ
[c] ξυρήσωνται
[d] γνῶσι
[e] ἀπεστείλαμεν M.
[f] add μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτούς, εἰ μὴ
[g] add τὸ
[h] δὲ
[i] συγκέχυται

1611

32 Who immediately took soldiers, and Centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

* ch. 5. 36. 38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

* ch. 21. 39. 3 *I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

* ch. 8. 3. 4 *And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

1881

32 And forthwith he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating
33 Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what
34 he had done. And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to
35 be brought into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of
36 the crowd; for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith unto the chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek?
38 Art thou not then the Egyptian, which before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand
39 men of the Assassins? But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the peo-
40 ple. And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3 I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God,
4 even as ye all are this day: and I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

32 ὃς ἐξαυτῆς παραλαβὼν στρατιώτας καὶ
ἑκατοντάρχους κατέδραμεν ἐπ' αὐτούς· οἱ
δὲ ἰδόντες τὸν χιλίαρχον καὶ τοὺς στρα-
τιώτας ἐπαύσαντο τύπτοντες τὸν Παῦλον.
33 τότε ἐγγίσας ὁ χιλίαρχος ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ,
καὶ ἐκέλευσε δεθῆναι ἁλύσεσι δυσί· καὶ
ἐπυνθάνετο τίς [k]–" εἴη, καὶ τί ἐστι πεποιη-
34 κώς. ἄλλοι δὲ ἄλλο τι [l]ἐπεφώνουν" ἐν
τῷ ὄχλῳ· μὴ δυνάμενος δὲ γνῶναι τὸ
ἀσφαλὲς διὰ τὸν θόρυβον ἐκέλευσεν ἄγε-
35 σθαι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν. ὅτε δὲ
ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀναβαθμούς, συνέβη βα-
στάζεσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν διὰ
36 τὴν βίαν τοῦ ὄχλου· ἠκολούθει γὰρ τὸ
πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ κράζον, Αἶρε αὐτόν.
37 Μέλλων τε εἰσάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμ-
βολὴν ὁ Παῦλος λέγει τῷ χιλιάρχῳ, Εἰ
ἔξεστί μοι εἰπεῖν τι πρός σε; ὁ δὲ ἔφη,
38 Ἑλληνιστὶ γινώσκεις; οὐκ ἄρα σὺ εἶ ὁ
Αἰγύπτιος ὁ πρὸ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνα-
στατώσας καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον
τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους ἄνδρας τῶν σικαρίων;
39 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μέν
εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος, Ταρσεὺς τῆς Κιλικίας, οὐκ
ἀσήμου πόλεως πολίτης· δέομαι δέ σου,
ἐπίτρεψόν μοι λαλῆσαι πρὸς τὸν λαόν.
40 ἐπιτρέψαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ Παῦλος ἑστὼς
ἐπὶ τῶν ἀναβαθμῶν κατέσεισε τῇ χειρὶ τῷ
λαῷ· πολλῆς δὲ σιγῆς γενομένης προσε-
φώνησε τῇ Ἑβραΐδι διαλέκτῳ λέγων,
22 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ
μου τῆς πρὸς ὑμᾶς νῦν ἀπολογίας.
2 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ὅτι τῇ Ἑβραΐδι διαλέκτῳ
προσεφώνει αὐτοῖς μᾶλλον παρέσχον ἡσυ-
χίαν· καί φησιν,
3 Ἐγώ [m]–" εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γεγεν-
νημένος ἐν Ταρσῷ τῆς Κιλικίας, ἀνατε-
θραμμένος δὲ ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ παρὰ
τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλιήλ, πεπαιδευμένος κατὰ
ἀκρίβειαν τοῦ πατρῴου νόμου, ζηλωτὴς
ὑπάρχων τοῦ Θεοῦ, καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς
4 ἐστε σήμερον· ὃς ταύτην τὴν ὁδὸν ἐδίωξα
ἄχρι θανάτου, δεσμεύων καὶ παραδιδοὺς
εἰς φυλακὰς ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας.

k add ἂν
l ἐβόων
m add μέν

1611

5 As also the high Priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just one, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

1881

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus, to bring them also which were there unto Jerusalem in bonds, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about

7 me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest

8 thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but they heard not the voice of him

10 that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for

11 thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came

12 into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all

13 the Jews that dwelt there, came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in that very hour I [1]looked up on him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a

15 voice from his mouth. For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast seen

16 and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy

17 sins, calling on his name. And it came to pass, that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I

18 fell into a trance, and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: because they will not receive of thee testimony concerning me.

[1] Or, received my sight and looked upon him

5 ὡς καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς μαρτυρεῖ μοι, καὶ πᾶν
τὸ πρεσβυτέριον· παρ' ὧν καὶ ἐπιστολὰς
δεξάμενος πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς εἰς Δαμα-
σκὸν ἐπορευόμην, ἄξων καὶ τοὺς ἐκεῖσε
ὄντας δεδεμένους εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἵνα τιμω-
6 ρηθῶσιν. ἐγένετο δέ μοι πορευομένῳ καὶ
ἐγγίζοντι τῇ Δαμασκῷ περὶ μεσημβρίαν
ἐξαίφνης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ περιαστράψαι
7 φῶς ἱκανὸν περὶ ἐμέ. ἔπεσόν τε εἰς τὸ
ἔδαφος, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι,
8 Σαούλ, Σαούλ, τί με διώκεις; ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπε-
κρίθην, Τίς εἶ, Κύριε; εἶπέ τε πρός με,
Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὃν σὺ
9 διώκεις. οἱ δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ ὄντες τὸ μὲν φῶς
ἐθεάσαντο, [n]–[n] τὴν δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ ἤκουσαν
10 τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. εἶπον δέ, Τί ποιήσω,
Κύριε; ὁ δὲ Κύριος εἶπε πρός με, Ἀναστὰς
πορεύου εἰς Δαμασκόν· κἀκεῖ σοι λαληθή-
σεται περὶ πάντων ὧν τέτακταί σοι ποιῆ-
11 σαι. ὡς δὲ οὐκ ἐνέβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης
τοῦ φωτὸς ἐκείνου, χειραγωγούμενος ὑπὸ
τῶν συνόντων μοι ἦλθον εἰς Δαμασκόν.
12 Ἀνανίας δέ τις, ἀνὴρ [o]εὐλαβὴς[o] κατὰ τὸν
νόμον, μαρτυρούμενος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν
13 κατοικούντων Ἰουδαίων, ἐλθὼν πρός με
καὶ ἐπιστὰς εἶπέ μοι, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ, ἀνά-
βλεψον. κἀγὼ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἀνέβλεψα εἰς
14 αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων
ἡμῶν προεχειρίσατό σε γνῶναι τὸ θέλημα
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸν δίκαιον, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι
15 φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ. ὅτι ἔσῃ
μάρτυς αὐτῷ πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ὧν
16 ἑώρακας καὶ ἤκουσας. καὶ νῦν τί μέλλεις;
ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι καὶ ἀπόλουσαι τὰς ἁμαρ-
τίας σου, ἐπικαλεσάμενος τὸ ὄνομα [p]Κυ-
17 ρίου[p]. ἐγένετο δέ μοι ὑποστρέψαντι εἰς
Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ προσευχομένου μου ἐν τῷ
18 ἱερῷ, γενέσθαι με ἐν ἐκστάσει, καὶ ἰδεῖν
αὐτὸν λέγοντά μοι, Σπεῦσον καὶ ἔξελθε
ἐν τάχει ἐξ Ἱερουσαλήμ· διότι οὐ παρα-
δέξονταί σου [q]–[q] μαρτυρίαν περὶ ἐμοῦ.

[n] add καὶ ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο.

[o] εὐσεβὴς

[p] τοῦ Κυρίου

[q] add τὴν

1611

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

* ch. 7. 58. 20 *And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence, unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came; and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have [t] examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief Priests and all their Council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

[t] Or, tortured him.

1881

19 And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that
20 believed on thee: and when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and threw off their garments, and cast dust
24 into the air, the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him.

25 And when they had tied him up [1] with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemn-
26 ed? And when the centurion heard it, he went to the chief captain, and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this
27 man is a Roman. And the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And
28 he said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am *a Roman* born.

29 They then which were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the chief captain also was afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 And Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

[1] Or, for

19 κἀγὼ εἶπον, Κύριε, αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται ὅτι
ἐγὼ ἤμην φυλακίζων καὶ δέρων κατὰ τὰς
20 συναγωγὰς τοὺς πιστεύοντας ἐπὶ σέ· καὶ
ὅτε ἐξεχεῖτο τὸ αἷμα Στεφάνου τοῦ μάρ-
τυρός σου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤμην ἐφεστώς, καὶ
συνευδοκῶν [r—], καὶ φυλάσσων τὰ ἱμάτια
21 τῶν ἀναιρούντων αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπε πρός
με, Πορεύου, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰς ἔθνη μακρὰν
ἐξαποστελῶ σε.
22 Ἤκουον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι τούτου τοῦ λόγου,
καὶ ἐπῆραν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν λέγοντες,
Αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν τοιοῦτον· οὐ γὰρ
23 καθῆκεν αὐτὸν ζῆν. κραυγαζόντων δὲ αὐ-
τῶν, καὶ ῥιπτούντων τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ κονιορ-
24 τὸν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸν ἀέρα, ἐκέλευσεν
αὐτὸν ὁ χιλίαρχος ἄγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμ-
βολήν, εἰπὼν μάστιξιν ἀνετάζεσθαι αὐτόν,
ἵνα ἐπιγνῷ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὕτως ἐπεφώνουν
25 αὐτῷ. ὡς δὲ [s]προέτειναν[s] αὐτὸν τοῖς
ἱμᾶσιν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν ἑστῶτα ἑκατόνταρχον
ὁ Παῦλος, Εἰ ἄνθρωπον Ῥωμαῖον καὶ ἀκα-
26 τάκριτον ἔξεστιν ὑμῖν μαστίζειν; ἀκούσας
δὲ ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος προσελθὼν [t]τῷ χιλιάρ-
χῳ ἀπήγγειλε[t] λέγων, [u]Τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν;[u]
27 ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι. προσ-
ελθὼν δὲ ὁ χιλίαρχος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Λέγε
μοι, [x—] σὺ Ῥωμαῖος εἶ; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ναί.
28 ἀπεκρίθη [y]δὲ[y] ὁ χιλίαρχος, Ἐγὼ πολλοῦ
κεφαλαίου τὴν πολιτείαν ταύτην ἐκτησά-
μην. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη, Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ
29 γεγέννημαι. εὐθέως οὖν ἀπέστησαν ἀπ'
αὐτοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες αὐτὸν ἀνετάζειν· καὶ
ὁ χιλίαρχος δὲ ἐφοβήθη, ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι Ῥω-
μαῖός ἐστι, καὶ ὅτι ἦν αὐτὸν δεδεκώς.
30 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον βουλόμενος γνῶναι τὸ
ἀσφαλές, τὸ τί κατηγορεῖται [z]ὑπὸ[z] τῶν
Ἰουδαίων, ἔλυσεν αὐτόν [a—], καὶ [b]ἐκέλευσε
συνελθεῖν[b] τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ [c]πᾶν[c] τὸ
συνέδριον [d—], καὶ καταγαγὼν τὸν Παῦλον
ἔστησεν εἰς αὐτούς.
23 Ἀτενίσας δὲ ὁ Παῦλος τῷ συνεδρίῳ
εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ πάσῃ συνει-
δήσει ἀγαθῇ πεπολίτευμαι τῷ Θεῷ
2 ἄχρι ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας. ὁ δὲ ἀρ-
χιερεὺς Ἀνανίας ἐπέταξε τοῖς παρε-
στῶσιν αὐτῷ τύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ στόμα.

r add τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ

s προέτειναν S.

t ἀπήγγειλε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ

u Ὅρα τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν.

x add εἰ

y τε

z παρὰ

a add ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν

b ἐκέλευσεν ἐλθεῖν

c ὅλον

d add αὐτῶν

1611

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?
4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high Priest?
5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, *Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.
6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Council, Men and brethren, *I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: *of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.
7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.
8 *For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.
9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.
10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.
11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ‡under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.
13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.
14 And they came to the chief Priests and Elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

* Ex. 22. 28.
* Phil. 3. 5.
* ch. 24. 21.
* Matt. 22. 23.
‡ Or, with an oath of execration.

1881

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten
4 contrary to the law? And they that stood by said, Revilest thou
5 God's high priest? And Paul said, I wist not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy people.
6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and resurrection of the dead
7 I am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees: and the assembly was divided.
8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the
9 Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great clamour: and some of the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel?
10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.
11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
12 And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.
13 And they were more than forty which made this conspiracy.
14 And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul.

3 τότε ὁ Παῦλος πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπε, Τύπτειν
σε μέλλει ὁ Θεός, τοῖχε κεκονιαμένε· καὶ
σὺ κάθῃ κρίνων με κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ
4 παρανομῶν κελεύεις με τύπτεσθαι; οἱ δὲ
παρεστῶτες εἶπον, Τὸν ἀρχιερέα τοῦ Θεοῦ
5 λοιδορεῖς; ἔφη τε ὁ Παῦλος, Οὐκ ᾔδειν,
ἀδελφοί, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀρχιερεύς· γέγραπται
γάρ, Ἄρχοντα τοῦ λαοῦ σου οὐκ ἐρεῖς
6 κακῶς. γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ὅτι τὸ ἓν
μέρος ἐστὶ Σαδδουκαίων τὸ δὲ ἕτερον Φαρι-
σαίων [e]ἔκραζεν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, Ἄνδρες
ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ Φαρισαῖός εἰμι, υἱὸς [f]Φαρι-
σαίων· περὶ ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστάσεως
7 νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι. τοῦτο δὲ αὐτοῦ
[g]εἰπόντος ἐγένετο στάσις τῶν Φαρισαίων
καὶ [h]– Σαδδουκαίων· καὶ ἐσχίσθη τὸ
8 πλῆθος. Σαδδουκαῖοι μὲν γὰρ λέγουσι
μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, [i]μήτε ἄγγελον μήτε
πνεῦμα· Φαρισαῖοι δὲ ὁμολογοῦσι τὰ ἀμ-
9 φότερα. ἐγένετο δὲ κραυγὴ μεγάλη· καὶ
ἀναστάντες [k]τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων τοῦ
μέρους τῶν Φαρισαίων διεμάχοντο λέ-
γοντες, Οὐδὲν κακὸν εὑρίσκομεν ἐν τῷ
ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ· εἰ δὲ πνεῦμα ἐλάλησεν
10 αὐτῷ ἢ [l]ἄγγελος; πολλῆς δὲ [m]γινο-
μένης στάσεως [n]φοβηθεὶς ὁ χιλίαρχος,
μὴ διασπασθῇ ὁ Παῦλος ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐκέ-
λευσε τὸ στράτευμα καταβὰν ἁρπάσαι
αὐτὸν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἄγειν τε εἰς τὴν
παρεμβολήν.
11 Τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ νυκτὶ ἐπιστὰς αὐτῷ ὁ
Κύριος εἶπε, Θάρσει [o]–· ὡς γὰρ διεμαρ-
τύρω τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, οὕτω
σε δεῖ καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι.
12 Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ποιήσαντες [p]συ-
στροφὴν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτούς,
λέγοντες μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε πιεῖν ἕως οὗ
13 ἀποκτείνωσι τὸν Παῦλον· ἦσαν δὲ πλείους
τεσσαράκοντα οἱ ταύτην τὴν συνωμοσίαν
14 [q]ποιησάμενοι· οἵτινες προσελθόντες τοῖς
ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις εἶπον, Ἀνα-
θέματι ἀνεθεματίσαμεν ἑαυτοὺς μηδενὸς γεύ-
σασθαι ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον.

[e] ἔκραξεν
[f] Φαρισαίου
[g] λαλήσαντος
[h] add τῶν
[i] μηδὲ
[k] οἱ γραμματεῖς
[l] ἄγγελος, μὴ θεομαχῶμεν.
[m] γενομένης
[n] εὐλαβηθεὶς
[o] add Παῦλε
[p] τινες τῶν Ἰουδαίων συστροφὴν
[q] πεποιηκότες

1611

15 Now therefore ye with the Council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the Council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink, till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the Governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent Governor Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them:

1881

15 Now therefore do ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to slay him.

16 But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, [1] and he came and entered into the

17 castle, and told Paul. And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath some-

18 thing to tell him. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and saith, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath some-

19 thing to say to thee. And the chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is that thou hast

20 to tell me? And he said, The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him.

21 Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise

22 from thee. So the chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spear-men two hundred, at the third

24 hour of the night: and *he bade them* provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto Felix the

25 governor. And he wrote a letter after this form:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Fe-

27 lix, greeting. This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them,

[1] Or, having come in upon them, and he entered &c.

15 νῦν οὖν ὑμεῖς ἐμφανίσατε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ
σὺν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, ὅπως [r]καταγάγῃ αὐτὸν
εἰς" ὑμᾶς, ὡς μέλλοντας διαγινώσκειν
ἀκριβέστερον τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δέ,
πρὸ τοῦ ἐγγίσαι αὐτόν, ἕτοιμοί ἐσμεν τοῦ
16 ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς
ἀδελφῆς Παύλου τὸ ἔνεδρον, παραγενό-
μενος, καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν,
17 ἀπήγγειλε τῷ Παύλῳ. προσκαλεσάμενος
δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἕνα τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων ἔφη,
Τὸν νεανίαν τοῦτον ἀπάγαγε πρὸς τὸν
χιλίαρχον· ἔχει γάρ τι ἀπαγγεῖλαι αὐτῷ.
18 ὁ μὲν οὖν παραλαβὼν αὐτὸν ἤγαγε πρὸς
τὸν χιλίαρχον, καί φησιν, Ὁ δέσμιος
Παῦλος προσκαλεσάμενός με ἠρώτησε
τοῦτον τὸν νεανίαν ἀγαγεῖν πρός σε, ἔ-
19 χοντά τι λαλῆσαί σοι. ἐπιλαβόμενος δὲ
τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλίαρχος καὶ ἀναχω-
ρήσας κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπυνθάνετο, Τί ἐστιν ὃ
20 ἔχεις ἀπαγγεῖλαί μοι; εἶπε δὲ ὅτι Οἱ
Ἰουδαῖοι συνέθεντο τοῦ ἐρωτῆσαί σε, ὅπως
αὔριον εἰς τὸ συνέδριον καταγάγῃς τὸν
Παῦλον, ὡς [s]μέλλων" τι ἀκριβέστερον
21 πυνθάνεσθαι περὶ αὐτοῦ. σὺ οὖν μὴ πει-
σθῇς αὐτοῖς· ἐνεδρεύουσι γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ
αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους τεσσαράκοντα, οἵ-
τινες ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς μήτε φαγεῖν
μήτε πιεῖν ἕως οὗ ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· καὶ
νῦν ἕτοιμοί εἰσι, προσδεχόμενοι τὴν ἀπὸ
22 σοῦ ἐπαγγελίαν. ὁ μὲν οὖν χιλίαρχος
ἀπέλυσε τὸν νεανίαν, παραγγείλας μηδενὶ
ἐκλαλῆσαι, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐνεφάνισας πρός με.
23 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν ἑκα-
τοντάρχων εἶπεν, Ἑτοιμάσατε στρατιώτας
διακοσίους, ὅπως πορευθῶσιν ἕως Καισα-
ρείας, καὶ ἱππεῖς ἑβδομήκοντα, καὶ δεξιο-
λάβους διακοσίους, ἀπὸ τρίτης ὥρας τῆς
24 νυκτός· κτήνη τε παραστῆσαι, ἵνα ἐπι-
βιβάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον διασώσωσι πρὸς
25 Φήλικα τὸν ἡγεμόνα· γράψας ἐπιστολὴν
[t]ἔχουσαν" τὸν τύπον τοῦτον·
26 Κλαύδιος Λυσίας τῷ κρατίστῳ ἡγε-
27 μόνι Φήλικι χαίρειν. τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦ-
τον συλληφθέντα ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων,
καὶ μέλλοντα ἀναιρεῖσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν,

[r] αὔριον αὐτὸν καταγάγῃ πρὸς

[s] μέλλοντές

[t] περιέχουσαν

1611

Then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Council.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the Epistle to the Governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

24 And after five days, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certain Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

1881

when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, having learned that he was
28 a Roman. And desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, [1]I brought him down unto their council:
29 whom I found to be accused about questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or
30 of bonds. And when it was shewn to me that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee.[2]

31 So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to
32 Antipatris. But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the
33 castle: and they, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him.
34 And when he had read it, he asked of what province he was; and when he understood that he
35 was of Cilicia, I will hear thy cause, said he, when thine accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's [3]palace.

24 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and *with* an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against
2 Paul. And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils are cor-
3 rected for this nation, we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix,
4 with all thankfulness. But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I intreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a
5 few words. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout [4]the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *I brought him down unto their council.*

[2] Many ancient authorities add *Farewell.*

[3] Gr. *Prætorium.*

[4] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

ἐπιστὰς σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι ἐξειλόμην
28 [u]—", μαθὼν ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι. βουλόμενός
[x]τε ἐπιγνῶναι" τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ἣν ἐνεκάλουν
αὐτῷ [y]κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον
29 αὐτῶν". ὃν εὗρον ἐγκαλούμενον περὶ ζητη-
μάτων τοῦ νόμου αὐτῶν, μηδὲν δὲ ἄξιον
30 θανάτου ἢ δεσμῶν ἔγκλημα ἔχοντα. μηνυ-
θείσης δέ μοι ἐπιβουλῆς εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα [z]—"
ἔσεσθαι [a]—" ἐξαυτῆς ἔπεμψα πρός σε,
παραγγείλας καὶ τοῖς κατηγόροις λέγειν
[b]—" πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπὶ σοῦ. [c]—"
31 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται, κατὰ τὸ δια-
τεταγμένον αὐτοῖς, ἀναλαβόντες τὸν Παῦ-
λον ἤγαγον διὰ [d]—" νυκτὸς εἰς τὴν Ἀντι-
32 πατρίδα. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἐάσαντες τοὺς
ἱππεῖς [e]ἀπέρχεσθαι" σὺν αὐτῷ, ὑπέστρε-
33 ψαν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν· οἵτινες εἰσελ-
θόντες εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἀναδόντες
τὴν ἐπιστολὴν τῷ ἡγεμόνι, παρέστησαν
34 καὶ τὸν Παῦλον αὐτῷ. ἀναγνοὺς δέ [f]—",
καὶ ἐπερωτήσας ἐκ ποίας ἐπαρχίας ἐστί,
35 καὶ πυθόμενος ὅτι ἀπὸ Κιλικίας, Διακού-
σομαί σου, ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ κατήγοροί
σου παραγένωνται· [g]κελεύσας" ἐν τῷ
πραιτωρίῳ τοῦ Ἡρώδου φυλάσσεσθαι
[h]αὐτόν".

24 Μετὰ δὲ πέντε ἡμέρας κατέβη ὁ ἀρχιε-
ρεὺς Ἀνανίας μετὰ [i]πρεσβυτέρων τινῶν"
καὶ ῥήτορος Τερτύλλου τινός· οἵτινες ἐνε-
φάνισαν τῷ ἡγεμόνι κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου.
2 κληθέντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤρξατο κατηγορεῖν ὁ
Τέρτυλλος λέγων,

Πολλῆς εἰρήνης τυγχάνοντες διὰ σοῦ,
καὶ [k]διορθωμάτων" γινομένων τῷ ἔθνει
3 τούτῳ διὰ τῆς σῆς προνοίας, πάντῃ τε καὶ
πανταχοῦ ἀποδεχόμεθα, κράτιστε Φῆλιξ,
4 μετὰ πάσης εὐχαριστίας. ἵνα δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ
πλεῖόν σε ἐγκόπτω, παρακαλῶ ἀκοῦσαί
σε ἡμῶν συντόμως τῇ σῇ ἐπιεικείᾳ.
5 εὑρόντες γὰρ τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον λοιμόν,
καὶ κινοῦντα [l]στάσεις" πᾶσι τοῖς Ἰου-
δαίοις τοῖς κατὰ τὴν οἰκουμένην, πρωτο-
στάτην τε τῆς τῶν Ναζωραίων αἱρέσεως·

[u] add αὐτόν
[x] δὲ γνῶναι
[y] om. κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν M.
[z] add μέλλειν
[a] add ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων
[b] add τὰ
[c] add ἔρρωσο. A.S.M.
[d] add τῆς
[e] πορεύεσθαι
[f] add ὁ ἡγεμών
[g] ἐκέλευσέ τε αὐτὸν
[h] om. αὐτόν
[i] τῶν πρεσβυτέρων
[k] κατορθωμάτων
[l] στάσιν

1611

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.
7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:
8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.
10 Then Paul, after that the Governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a Judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:
11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.
12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:
13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.
14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,
15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.
16 And herein do I exercise myself to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.
17 Now after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:
* ch. 21. 27. 18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:
19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.
20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the Council,
21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them,
* ch. 23. 6. * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

1881

6 who moreover assayed to profane the temple: on whom also
8 we laid hold:[1] from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things, whereof
9 we accuse him. And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.
10 And when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,
Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do
11 cheerfully make my defence: seeing that thou canst take knowledge, that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to
12 worship at Jerusalem: and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city.
13 Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now
14 accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after the Way which they call [2]a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets:
15 having hope toward God, which these also themselves [3]look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of the just and unjust.
16 Herein do I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence toward God and men
17 alway. Now after [4]many years I came to bring alms to my
18 nation, and offerings: [5]amidst which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but *there were*
19 certain Jews from Asia—who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had aught against
20 me. Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found, when I stood
21 before the council, except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.

[1] Some ancient authorities insert *and we would have judged him according to our law.* 7 *But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,* 8 *commanding his accusers to come before thee.*

[2] Or, *heresy*

[3] Or, *accept*

[4] Or, *some*

[5] Or, *in presenting which*

6 ὃς καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπείρασε βεβηλῶσαι· ὃν καὶ
8 ἐκρατήσαμεν· [m]—" παρ' οὗ δυνήσῃ, αὐτὸς
ἀνακρίνας, περὶ πάντων τούτων ἐπιγνῶναι
9 ὧν ἡμεῖς κατηγοροῦμεν αὐτοῦ. [n]συνεπέ-
θεντο" δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, φάσκοντες ταῦτα
οὕτως ἔχειν.
10 Ἀπεκρίθη [o]τε" ὁ Παῦλος, νεύσαντος
αὐτῷ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος λέγειν,
Ἐκ πολλῶν ἐτῶν ὄντα σε κριτὴν τῷ ἔθνει
τούτῳ ἐπιστάμενος [p]εὐθύμως" τὰ περὶ ἐμαυ-
11 τοῦ ἀπολογοῦμαι, δυναμένου σου [q]ἐπιγνῶ-
ναι" ὅτι οὐ πλείους εἰσί μοι ἡμέραι [r]—" δεκα-
δύο, ἀφ' ἧς ἀνέβην προσκυνήσων [s]εἰς" Ἱερου-
12 σαλήμ· καὶ οὔτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὗρόν με πρός
τινα διαλεγόμενον ἢ [t]ἐπίστασιν" ποιοῦντα
ὄχλου, οὔτε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, οὔτε κατὰ
13 τὴν πόλιν. [u]οὐδὲ" παραστῆσαι [x]—" δύναν-
ταί [y]σοι" περὶ ὧν νῦν κατηγοροῦσί μου.
14 ὁμολογῶ δὲ τοῦτό σοι, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν,
ἣν λέγουσιν αἵρεσιν, οὕτω λατρεύω τῷ πα-
τρῴῳ Θεῷ, πιστεύων πᾶσι τοῖς κατὰ τὸν
νόμον καὶ [z]τοῖς ἐν" τοῖς προφήταις γεγραμ-
15 μένοις, ἐλπίδα ἔχων εἰς τὸν Θεόν, ἣν καὶ
αὐτοὶ οὗτοι προσδέχονται, ἀνάστασιν μέλ-
λειν ἔσεσθαι [a]—" δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων.
16 ἐν τούτῳ [b]καὶ" αὐτὸς ἀσκῶ, ἀπρόσκοπον
συνείδησιν ἔχειν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ τοὺς
17 ἀνθρώπους διαπαντός. δι' ἐτῶν δὲ πλειόνων
[c]—" ἐλεημοσύνας ποιήσων εἰς τὸ ἔθνος μου
18 [d]παρεγενόμην" καὶ προσφοράς· ἐν [e]αἷς"
εὗρόν με ἡγνισμένον ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐ μετὰ
ὄχλου οὐδὲ μετὰ θορύβου· τινὲς [f]δὲ" ἀπὸ
19 τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι—οὓς [g]ἔδει" ἐπὶ σοῦ
παρεῖναι καὶ κατηγορεῖν εἴ τι ἔχοιεν πρός
20 με. ἢ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι εἰπάτωσαν, [h]τί" εὗρον
[i]—" ἀδίκημα στάντος μου ἐπὶ τοῦ συνεδρίου,
21 ἢ περὶ μιᾶς ταύτης φωνῆς, ἧς ἔκραξα [k]ἐν
αὐτοῖς ἑστώς", ὅτι Περὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν
ἐγὼ κρίνομαι σήμερον [l]ἐφ'" ὑμῶν.

m add καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον νόμον ἠθελήσαμεν κρίνειν. παρελθὼν δὲ Λυσίας ὁ χιλίαρχος μετὰ πολλῆς βίας ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν ἀπήγαγε, κελεύσας τοὺς κατηγόρους αὐτοῦ ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ σέ· (ver. 7, &c.) A.S.M.
n συνέθεντο
o δὲ
p εὐθυμότερον
q γνῶναι
r add ἢ
s ἐν
t ἐπισύστασιν
u οὔτε
x add με S.
y om. σοι
z om. τοῖς ἐν
a add νεκρῶν
b δὲ
c add παρεγενόμην
d om. παρεγενόμην
e οἷς
f om. δὲ A.
g δεῖ S.
h εἴ τι
i add ἐν ἐμοὶ
k ἑστὼς ἐν αὐτοῖς
l ὑφ'

1611

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.
23 And he commanded a Centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.
24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.
25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.
26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.
27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

25 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.
2 Then the high Priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,
3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.
4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.
5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.
6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day, sitting in the judgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.
7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem,

[1] *Or, as some copies read, no more than eight or ten days.*

1881

22 But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will determine
23 your matter. And he gave order to the centurion that he should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends to minister unto him.
24 But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, [1]his wife, which was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus.
25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, and [2]temperance, and the judgement to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient season, I will
26 call thee unto me. He hoped withal that money would be given him of Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener,
27 and communed with him. But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and desiring to gain favour with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.
25 Festus therefore, [3]having come into the province, after three days went up to Jerusalem
2 from Cæsarea. And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews informed him against Paul; and they besought him,
3 asking favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem; laying wait to kill him
4 on the way. Howbeit Festus answered, that Paul was kept in charge at Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart
5 *thither* shortly. Let them therefore, saith he, which are of power among you, go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.
6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and on the morrow he sat on the judgement-seat, and commanded Paul
7 to be brought. And when he was come, the Jews which had come down from Jerusalem

[1] *Gr. his own wife.*
[2] *Or, self-control*
[3] *Or, having entered upon his province*

22 [m]Ἀνεβάλετο δὲ αὐτοὺς ὁ Φῆλιξ, ἀκρι-
βέστερον εἰδὼς τὰ περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, εἰπών,
Ὅταν Λυσίας ὁ χιλίαρχος καταβῇ, διαγνώ-
23 σομαι τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς· διαταξάμενος [n]τῷ
ἑκατοντάρχῃ τηρεῖσθαι [o]αὐτόν, ἔχειν τε
ἄνεσιν, καὶ μηδένα κωλύειν τῶν ἰδίων αὐτοῦ
ὑπηρετεῖν [p]αὐτῷ.
24 Μετὰ δὲ ἡμέρας τινὰς παραγενόμενος ὁ
Φῆλιξ σὺν Δρουσίλλῃ τῇ [q]ἰδίᾳ γυναικὶ
οὔσῃ Ἰουδαίᾳ μετεπέμψατο τὸν Παῦλον,
καὶ ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν
25 [r]Ἰησοῦν πίστεως. διαλεγομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ
περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἐγκρατείας καὶ τοῦ
κρίματος τοῦ μέλλοντος [s]ἔμφοβος γενό-
μενος ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀπεκρίθη, Τὸ νῦν ἔχον πο-
ρεύου· καιρὸν δὲ μεταλαβὼν μετακαλέσομαί
26 σε· ἅμα [t]καὶ ἐλπίζων ὅτι χρήματα δοθή-
σεται αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου [u]· διὸ καὶ
πυκνότερον αὐτὸν μεταπεμπόμενος ὡμίλει
27 αὐτῷ. διετίας δὲ πληρωθείσης ἔλαβε διά-
δοχον ὁ Φῆλιξ Πόρκιον Φῆστον· θέλων τε
[x]χάριτα καταθέσθαι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὁ
Φῆλιξ κατέλιπε τὸν Παῦλον δεδεμένον.

25 Φῆστος οὖν, ἐπιβὰς τῇ ἐπαρχίᾳ, μετὰ
τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπὸ
2 Καισαρείας. ἐνεφάνισάν [y]τε αὐτῷ [z]οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν Ἰουδαίων
3 κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου· καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτόν,
αἰτούμενοι χάριν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως μετα-
πέμψηται αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐνέδραν
4 ποιοῦντες ἀνελεῖν αὐτὸν κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν. ὁ
μὲν οὖν Φῆστος ἀπεκρίθη τηρεῖσθαι τὸν
Παῦλον [a]εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἑαυτὸν δὲ μέλλειν
5 ἐν τάχει ἐκπορεύεσθαι. Οἱ οὖν [b]ἐν ὑμῖν,
φησί, δυνατοὶ συγκαταβάντες, εἴ τι ἐστὶν
ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ [c]ἄτοπον, κατηγορείτωσαν
αὐτοῦ.
6 Διατρίψας δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡμέρας [d]οὐ
πλείους ὀκτὼ ἢ δέκα, καταβὰς εἰς Καισά-
ρειαν, τῇ ἐπαύριον καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος
7 ἐκέλευσε τὸν Παῦλον ἀχθῆναι. παραγενο-
μένου δὲ αὐτοῦ περιέστησαν [e]αὐτὸν οἱ
ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβεβηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι,

m Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀνεβάλετο αὐτούς
n add τε
o τὸν Παῦλον
p add ἢ προσέρχεσθαι
q γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ
r om. Ἰησοῦν
s add ἔσεσθαι
t add δὲ
u add ὅπως λύσῃ αὐτόν
x χάριτας
y δὲ
z ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς
a ἐν Καισαρείᾳ
b δυνατοὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, φησί,
c τούτῳ
d πλείους
e om. αὐτὸν

1611

stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged; to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief Priests and the Elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

1881

stood round about him, bringing against him many and grievous charges, which they could not
8 prove; while Paul said in his defence, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned
9 at all. But Festus, desiring to gain favour with the Jews, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things
10 before me? But Paul said, I am standing before Cæsar's judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well
11 knowest. If then I am a wrong-doer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if none of those things is *true*, whereof these accuse me, no man can [1]give me up unto them. I appeal unto
12 Cæsar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæsar: unto Cæsar shalt thou go.
13 Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at Cæsarea, [2]and
14 saluted Festus. And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man
15 left a prisoner by Felix: about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, asking
16 for sentence against him. To whom I answered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to give up any man, before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence concerning the matter laid against him.
17 When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat down on the judgement-seat, and commanded the man
18 to be brought. Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed;
19 but had certain questions against him of their own [3]religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

[1] Gr. *grant me by favour*: and so in ver. 16.

[2] Or, *having saluted*.

[3] Or, *superstition*.

πολλὰ καὶ βαρέα [f] αἰτιώματα καταφέροντες",
8 ἃ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀποδεῖξαι, [g] τοῦ Παύλου ἀπο-
λογουμένου" ὅτι Οὔτε εἰς τὸν νόμον τῶν
Ἰουδαίων, οὔτε εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, οὔτε εἰς Καίσαρά
9 τι ἥμαρτον. ὁ Φῆστος δέ, τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις
θέλων χάριν καταθέσθαι, ἀποκριθεὶς τῷ
Παύλῳ εἶπε, Θέλεις εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀναβὰς
10 ἐκεῖ περὶ τούτων κρίνεσθαι ἐπ' ἐμοῦ; εἶπε
δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος Καίσαρος
ἑστώς εἰμι, οὗ με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι· Ἰουδαίους
οὐδὲν ἠδίκησα, ὡς καὶ σὺ κάλλιον ἐπιγινώ-
11 σκεις. εἰ μὲν [h] οὖν" ἀδικῶ καὶ ἄξιον θανάτου
πέπραχά τι, οὐ παραιτοῦμαι τὸ ἀποθανεῖν·
εἰ δὲ οὐδέν ἐστιν ὧν οὗτοι κατηγοροῦσί
μου, οὐδείς με δύναται αὐτοῖς χαρίσασθαι.
12 Καίσαρα ἐπικαλοῦμαι. τότε ὁ Φῆστος,
συλλαλήσας μετὰ τοῦ συμβουλίου, ἀπε-
κρίθη, Καίσαρα [i] ἐπικέκλησαι·" ἐπὶ Καίσαρα
πορεύσῃ.
13 Ἡμερῶν δὲ διαγενομένων τινῶν Ἀγρίπ-
πας ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ Βερνίκη κατήντησαν εἰς
14 Καισάρειαν [j] ἀσπασάμενοι" τὸν Φῆστον. ὡς
δὲ πλείους ἡμέρας διέριβον ἐκεῖ, ὁ Φῆστος
τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀνέθετο τὰ κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον
λέγων, Ἀνήρ τις ἐστὶ καταλελειμμένος ὑπὸ
15 Φήλικος δέσμιος· περὶ οὗ, γενομένου μου
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐνεφάνισαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰουδαίων, αἰτού-
16 μενοι κατ' αὐτοῦ [k] καταδίκην"· πρὸς οὓς
ἀπεκρίθην, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἔθος Ῥωμαίοις
χαρίζεσθαί τινα ἄνθρωπον [l—]", πρὶν ἢ ὁ
κατηγορούμενος κατὰ πρόσωπον ἔχοι τοὺς
κατηγόρους, τόπον τε ἀπολογίας λάβοι περὶ
17 τοῦ ἐγκλήματος. συνελθόντων οὖν αὐτῶν
ἐνθάδε, ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν ποιησάμενος,
τῇ ἑξῆς καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἐκέλευσα
18 ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα· περὶ οὗ σταθέντες
οἱ κατήγοροι οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν [m] ἔφερον"
19 ὧν [n] ἐγὼ ὑπενόουν πονηρῶν," ζητήματα
δέ τινα περὶ τῆς ἰδίας δεισιδαιμονίας
εἶχον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ περί τινος Ἰησοῦ
τεθνηκότος, ὃν ἔφασκεν ὁ Παῦλος ζῆν.

[f] αἰτιάματα φέροντες κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου
[g] ἀπολογουμένου αὐτοῦ
[h] γὰρ
[i] ἐπικέκλησαι;
[j] ἀσπασάμενοι
[k] δίκην
[l] add εἰς ἀπώλειαν
[m] ἐπέφερον
[n] ὑπενόουν ἐγώ,

1611

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.
21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the [1]hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cæsar.
22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.
23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city; at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.
24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.
25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.
26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my Lord: Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.
27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

26 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,
2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:
3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

[1] *Or, I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*
[1] *Or, judgment.*

1881

20 And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged
21 of these matters. But when Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of [1]the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar.
22 And Agrippa *said* unto Festus, I also [2]could wish to hear the man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.
23 So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was
24 brought in. And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought
25 not to live any longer. But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to [1]the emperor I determined to send
26 him. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may
27 have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.
26 And Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:
2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am
3 accused by the Jews: [3]especially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me
4 patiently. My manner of life then from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation, and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

[1] *Gr. the Augustus.*
[2] *Or, was wishing*
[3] *Or, because thou art especially expert*

20 ἀπορούμενος δὲ ἐγὼ [o—] τὴν περὶ [p] τούτων [″]
ζήτησιν ἔλεγον, εἰ βούλοιτο πορεύεσθαι εἰς
Ἱερουσαλήμ, κἀκεῖ κρίνεσθαι περὶ τούτων.
21 τοῦ δὲ Παύλου ἐπικαλεσαμένου, τηρηθῆναι
αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ διάγνωσιν,
ἐκέλευσα τηρεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἕως οὗ [q] ἀνα-
22 πέμψω [″] αὐτὸν πρὸς Καίσαρα. Ἀγρίππας
δὲ πρὸς τὸν Φῆστον [r—″], Ἐβουλόμην καὶ
αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀκοῦσαι. [s—″] Αὔριον,
φησίν, ἀκούσῃ αὐτοῦ.
23 Τῇ οὖν ἐπαύριον ἐλθόντος τοῦ Ἀγρίππα
καὶ τῆς Βερνίκης μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας,
καὶ εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ ἀκροατήριον σύν τε
[t—″] χιλιάρχοις καὶ ἀνδράσι τοῖς κατ' ἐξοχὴν
[u—″] τῆς πόλεως, καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ Φή-
24 στου, ἤχθη ὁ Παῦλος. καί φησιν ὁ Φῆστος,
Ἀγρίππα βασιλεῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαρ-
όντες ἡμῖν ἄνδρες, θεωρεῖτε τοῦτον, περὶ οὗ
[x] ἅπαν [″] τὸ πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνέτυχόν
μοι ἔν τε Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ ἐνθάδε, [y] βοῶν-
25 τες [″] μὴ δεῖν ζῆν αὐτὸν μηκέτι. ἐγὼ δὲ
[z] κατελαβόμην [″] μηδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου αὐτὸν
πεπραχέναι· [a—″] αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου ἐπικαλε-
σαμένου τὸν Σεβαστόν, ἔκρινα πέμπειν [b—″].
26 περὶ οὗ ἀσφαλές τι γράψαι τῷ κυρίῳ οὐκ
ἔχω. διὸ προήγαγον αὐτὸν ἐφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ
μάλιστα ἐπὶ σοῦ, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὅπως
τῆς ἀνακρίσεως γενομένης σχῶ [c] τί γράψω [″].
27 ἄλογον γάρ μοι δοκεῖ, πέμποντα δέσμιον
μὴ καὶ τὰς κατ' αὐτοῦ αἰτίας σημᾶναι.
26 Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη,
Ἐπιτρέπεταί σοι ὑπὲρ σεαυτοῦ λέγειν.
τότε ὁ Παῦλος [d] ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἀπε-
λογεῖτο, [″]
2 Περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ Ἰου-
δαίων, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ἥγημαι ἐμαυτὸν
μακάριον [e] ἐπὶ σοῦ μέλλων σήμερον ἀπολο-
3 γεῖσθαι, [″] μάλιστα γνώστην ὄντα σε πάντων
τῶν κατὰ Ἰουδαίους ἐθῶν τε καὶ ζητημάτων·
4 διὸ δέομαι [f—″] μακροθύμως ἀκοῦσαί μου. τὴν
μὲν οὖν βίωσίν μου τὴν ἐκ νεότητος, τὴν ἀπ'
ἀρχῆς γενομένην ἐν τῷ ἔθνει μου [g] ἔν τε [″]
Ἱεροσολύμοις, ἴσασι πάντες [h—″] Ἰουδαῖοι,

o add εἰς
p τούτου
q πέμψω
r add ἔφη
s add ὁ δέ,
t add τοῖς
u add οὖσι
x πᾶν
y ἐπιβοῶντες
z καταλαβόμενος
a add καὶ
b add αὐτόν
c τι γράψαι
d ἀπελογεῖτο, ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα,
e μέλλων ἀπολογεῖσθαι ἐπὶ σοῦ σήμερον·
f add σου
g ἐν
h add οἱ

1611

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: For which hope's sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth:

* ch. 8. 3. 10 *Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief Priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

* ch. 9. 2. 12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief Priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the Sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from

1881

5 having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, how that after the strait-
est sect of our religion I lived a
6 Pharisee. And now I stand *here* to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our
7 fathers; unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, earnestly serving *God* night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O
8 king! Why is it judged incredible with you, if God doth
9 raise the dead? I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.
10 And this I also did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my vote against
11 them. And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blasphemes; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities.
12 [1]Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief
13 priests, at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed
14 with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against
15 [2]the goad. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou per-
16 secutest. But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things [3]wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things wherein I
17 will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom
18 I send thee, to open their eyes, [4]that they may turn from darkness to light, and from

[1] Gr. On which errand

[2] Gr. goads.

[3] Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen.

[4] Gr. to turn them

5 προγινώσκοντές με ἄνωθεν, ἐὰν θέλωσι μαρ-
τυρεῖν, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αἵρεσιν
τῆς ἡμετέρας θρησκείας ἔζησα Φαρισαῖος.
6 καὶ νῦν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς [i]εἰς" τοὺς πατέρας
[k]ἡμῶν" ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ τοῦ
7 Θεοῦ ἕστηκα κρινόμενος, εἰς ἣν τὸ δωδεκά-
φυλον ἡμῶν ἐν ἐκτενείᾳ νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν
λατρεῦον ἐλπίζει καταντῆσαι· περὶ ἧς ἐλπί-
δος ἐγκαλοῦμαι [l]ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων, βασιλεῦ".
8 τί ἄπιστον κρίνεται παρ' ὑμῖν, εἰ ὁ Θεὸς
9 νεκροὺς ἐγείρει; ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ἔδοξα ἐμαυτῷ
πρὸς τὸ ὄνομα Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου δεῖν
10 πολλὰ ἐναντία πρᾶξαι· ὃ καὶ ἐποίησα ἐν
Ἱεροσολύμοις· καὶ πολλοὺς [m]τε" τῶν ἁγίων
ἐγὼ [n]ἐν" φυλακαῖς κατέκλεισα τὴν παρὰ
τῶν ἀρχιερέων ἐξουσίαν λαβών, ἀναιρου-
11 μένων τε αὐτῶν κατήνεγκα ψῆφον. καὶ
κατὰ πάσας τὰς συναγωγὰς πολλάκις τιμω-
ρῶν αὐτοὺς ἠνάγκαζον βλασφημεῖν· περισ-
σῶς τε ἐμμαινόμενος αὐτοῖς ἐδίωκον ἕως
12 καὶ εἰς τὰς ἔξω πόλεις. ἐν οἷς [o]—" πορευό-
μενος εἰς τὴν Δαμασκόν, μετ' ἐξουσίας
13 καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς τῆς [p]—" τῶν ἀρχιερέων, ἡμέ-
ρας μέσης κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἶδον, βασιλεῦ,
οὐρανόθεν ὑπὲρ τὴν λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου
περιλάμψαν με φῶς καὶ τοὺς σὺν ἐμοὶ
14 πορευομένους. πάντων [q]τε" καταπεσόντων
ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἤκουσα φωνὴν [r]λέγουσαν
πρός με" τῇ Ἑβραΐδι διαλέκτῳ, Σαούλ,
Σαούλ, τί με διώκεις; σκληρόν σοι πρὸς
15 κέντρα λακτίζειν. ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπον, Τίς εἶ,
Κύριε; ὁ δὲ [s]Κύριος" εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰη-
16 σοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις. ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι, καὶ
στῆθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ
ὤφθην σοι, προχειρίσασθαί σε ὑπηρέτην
καὶ μάρτυρα ὧν τε εἶδές [t]με" ὧν τε ὀφθή-
17 σομαί σοι, ἐξαιρούμενός σε ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ
18 καὶ [u]ἐκ" τῶν ἐθνῶν, εἰς οὓς [x]ἐγὼ ἀπο-
στέλλω σε" ἀνοῖξαι ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν,
[y]τοῦ" ἐπιστρέψαι ἀπὸ σκότους εἰς φῶς καὶ

[i] πρὸς
[k] om. ἡμῶν
[l] βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων
[m] om. τε
[n] om. ἐν
[o] add καὶ
[p] add παρὰ
[q] δὲ
[r] λαλοῦσαν πρός με καὶ λέγουσαν
[s] om. Κύριος
[t] om. με A.S.M.
[u] om. ἐκ
[x] νῦν σε ἀποστέλλω
[y] καὶ A.

1611

the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the Prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus,

1881

the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith
19 in me. Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto
20 the heavenly vision: but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judæa, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of [1] re-
21 pentance. For this cause the Jews seized me in the temple,
22 and assayed to kill me. Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses did say
23 should come; [2] how that the Christ [3] must suffer, *and* [2] how that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning doth turn thee to
25 madness. But Paul saith, I am not mad, most excellent Festus; but speak forth words of truth
26 and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a
27 corner. King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that
28 thou believest. And Agrippa *said* unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain
29 make me a Christian. And Paul *said*, I would to God, that whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and
31 they that sat with them: and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.
32 And Agrippa said unto Festus,

[1] Or, *their repentance*

[2] Or, *if*
Or, *whether*

[3] Or, *is subject to suffering*

τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, τοῦ
λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ κλῆρον
19 ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις πίστει τῇ εἰς ἐμέ. ὅθεν,
βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθὴς
20 τῇ οὐρανίῳ ὀπτασίᾳ· ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν Δαμα-
σκῷ πρῶτόν [z]τε[′] καὶ Ἱεροσολύμοις, [a]—[′]
πᾶσάν τε τὴν χώραν τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τοῖς
ἔθνεσιν, [b]ἀπήγγελλον[′] μετανοεῖν, καὶ ἐπι-
στρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεὸν ἄξια τῆς μετανοίας
21 ἔργα πράσσοντας. ἕνεκα τούτων με [c]—[′]
Ἰουδαῖοι συλλαβόμενοι ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐπει-
22 ρῶντο διαχειρίσασθαι. ἐπικουρίας οὖν τυ-
χὼν τῆς [d]ἀπὸ[′] τοῦ Θεοῦ ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας
ταύτης ἕστηκα [e]μαρτυρόμενος[′] μικρῷ τε
καὶ μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν ἐκτὸς λέγων ὧν τε οἱ
προφῆται ἐλάλησαν μελλόντων γίνεσθαι
23 καὶ Μωσῆς, εἰ παθητὸς ὁ Χριστός, εἰ πρῶ-
τος ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν φῶς μέλλει κατ-
αγγέλλειν τῷ [f]τε[′] λαῷ καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσι.
24 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπολογουμένου ὁ Φῆστος
μεγάλῃ τῇ φωνῇ [g]φησί[′], Μαίνῃ, Παῦλε·
τὰ πολλά σε γράμματα εἰς μανίαν περι-
25 τρέπει. ὁ δὲ [h]Παῦλος[′], Οὐ μαίνομαι, φη-
σί, κράτιστε Φῆστε, ἀλλ' ἀληθείας καὶ σω-
26 φροσύνης ῥήματα ἀποφθέγγομαι. ἐπίστα-
ται γὰρ περὶ τούτων ὁ βασιλεύς, πρὸς ὃν
καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος λαλῶ· λανθάνειν γὰρ
αὐτόν τι τούτων οὐ πείθομαι οὐδέν· οὐ γάρ
27 ἐστιν ἐν γωνίᾳ πεπραγμένον τοῦτο. πι-
στεύεις, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, τοῖς προφή-
28 ταις; οἶδα ὅτι πιστεύεις. ὁ δὲ Ἀγρίππας
πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον [i]—[′], Ἐν ὀλίγῳ με πείθεις
29 Χριστιανὸν [k]ποιῆσαι[′]. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος [l]—[′],
Εὐξαίμην ἂν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ καὶ ἐν
[m]μεγάλῳ[′], οὐ μόνον σὲ ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας
τοὺς ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον γενέσθαι τοι-
ούτους ὁποῖος κἀγώ εἰμι, παρεκτὸς τῶν
δεσμῶν τούτων.
30 [n]Ἀνέστη τε[′] ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ ὁ ἡγε-
μὼν ἥ τε Βερνίκη καὶ οἱ συγκαθήμενοι
31 αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἀναχωρήσαντες ἐλάλουν πρὸς
ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες ὅτι Οὐδὲν θανάτου
ἄξιον ἢ δεσμῶν πράσσει ὁ ἄνθρωπος
32 οὗτος. Ἀγρίππας δὲ τῷ Φήστῳ ἔφη,

[z] om. τε
[a] add εἰς
[b] ἀπαγγέλλων S.
[c] add οἱ
[d] παρὰ
[e] μαρτυρούμενος
[f] om. τε
[g] ἔφη
[h] om. Παῦλος
[i] add ἔφη
[k] γενέσθαι
[l] add εἶπεν
[m] πολλῷ
[n] Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἀνέστη

1611

This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

27 And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under [1] Crete, over against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with [1] hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the Centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the South west, and North west.

13 And when the South wind

[1] Or, Candy.

[1] Or, injury.

1881

This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

27 And when it was determined that we should sail for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan

2 [1] band. And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea, Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with

3 us. And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto his friends and [2] re-

4 fresh himself. And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the

5 winds were contrary. And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city*

6 of Lycia. And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy; and he

7 put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the wind not [3] further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete,

8 over against Salmone; and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already gone by, Paul admo-

10 nished them, and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives.

11 But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach Phœnix, and winter *there*; *which is* a haven of Crete, looking [4] north-east and south-

13 east. And when the south wind

[1] Or, cohort

[2] Gr, receive attention.

[3] Or, suffering us to get there

[4] Gr. down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.

Ἀπολελύσθαι ἐδύνατο ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος,
εἰ μὴ ἐπεκέκλητο Καίσαρα.
27 Ὡς δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς
τὴν Ἰταλίαν, παρεδίδουν τόν τε Παῦλον καί
τινας ἑτέρους δεσμώτας ἑκατοντάρχῃ, ὀνό-
2 ματι Ἰουλίῳ, σπείρης Σεβαστῆς. ἐπιβάν-
τες δὲ πλοίῳ Ἀδραμυττηνῷ, [o]μέλλοντι[n]
πλεῖν [p]εἰς[n] τοὺς κατὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν τόπους,
ἀνήχθημεν, ὄντος σὺν ἡμῖν Ἀριστάρχου
3 Μακεδόνος Θεσσαλονικέως. τῇ τε ἑτέρᾳ
κατήχθημεν εἰς Σιδῶνα· φιλανθρώπως τε
ὁ Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ χρησάμενος ἐπέτρεψε
πρὸς [q]τοὺς[n] φίλους πορευθέντα ἐπιμελείας
4 τυχεῖν. κἀκεῖθεν ἀναχθέντες ὑπεπλεύσαμεν
τὴν Κύπρον διὰ τὸ τοὺς ἀνέμους εἶναι ἐναν-
5 τίους. τό τε πέλαγος τὸ κατὰ τὴν Κιλικίαν
καὶ Παμφυλίαν διαπλεύσαντες κατήλθομεν
6 εἰς Μύρα τῆς Λυκίας. κἀκεῖ εὑρὼν ὁ ἑκα-
τόνταρχος πλοῖον Ἀλεξανδρῖνον πλέον εἰς
7 τὴν Ἰταλίαν ἐνεβίβασεν ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτό. ἐν
ἱκαναῖς δὲ ἡμέραις βραδυπλοοῦντες, καὶ
μόλις γενόμενοι κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον, μὴ προσ-
εῶντος ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἀνέμου, ὑπεπλεύσαμεν
8 τὴν Κρήτην κατὰ Σαλμώνην· μόλις τε παρα-
λεγόμενοι αὐτὴν ἦλθομεν εἰς τόπον τινὰ
καλούμενον Καλοὺς Λιμένας, ᾧ ἐγγὺς ἦν
πόλις Λασαία.
9 Ἱκανοῦ δὲ χρόνου διαγενομένου, καὶ ὄντος
ἤδη ἐπισφαλοῦς τοῦ πλοὸς διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν
νηστείαν ἤδη παρεληλυθέναι, παρῄνει ὁ
10 Παῦλος λέγων αὐτοῖς, Ἄνδρες, θεωρῶ ὅτι
μετὰ ὕβρεως καὶ πολλῆς ζημίας, οὐ μόνον
τοῦ [r]φορτίου[n] καὶ τοῦ πλοίου ἀλλὰ καὶ
τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν, μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι τὸν
11 πλοῦν. ὁ δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος τῷ κυβερνήτῃ
καὶ τῷ ναυκλήρῳ [s]μᾶλλον ἐπείθετο[n] ἢ
12 τοῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις. ἀνευ-
θέτου δὲ τοῦ λιμένος ὑπάρχοντος πρὸς
παραχειμασίαν οἱ πλείονες ἔθεντο βουλὴν
ἀναχθῆναι [t]ἐκεῖθεν[n], εἴπως δύναιντο καταν-
τήσαντες εἰς Φοίνικα παραχειμάσαι, λι-
μένα τῆς Κρήτης βλέποντα κατὰ λίβα καὶ
13 κατὰ χῶρον. ὑποπνεύσαντος δὲ νότου,

o μέλλοντες
p om. εἰς
q om. τοὺς S.
r φόρτον
s ἐπείθετο μᾶλλον
t κἀκεῖθεν

1611

blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after, there [1] arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightened the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cæsar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a

[1] Or, beat.

1881

blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along

14 Crete, close in shore. But after no long time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind,

15 which is called Euraquilo: and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave

16 way *to it*, and were driven. And running under the lee of a small island called [1] Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure

17 the boat: and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, under-girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven.

18 And as we laboured exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to throw *the freight*

19 overboard; and the third day they cast out with their own hands the [2] tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars shone upon us for many days, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved

21 was now taken away. And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this

22 injury and loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of life among you, but *only* of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am,

24 whom also I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail

25 with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the sea *of* Adria, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country;

28 and they sounded, and found twenty fathoms: and after a

[1] Many ancient authorities read *Clauda*.

[2] Or, *furniture*

δόξαντες τῆς προθέσεως κεκρατηκέναι,
ἄραντες [u]ἄσσον" παρελέγοντο τὴν Κρήτην.
14 μετ' οὐ πολὺ δὲ ἔβαλε κατ' αὐτῆς ἄνε-
μος τυφωνικός, ὁ καλούμενος [x]εὐρακύλων".
15 συναρπασθέντος δὲ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ μὴ δυ-
νάμενον ἀντοφθαλμεῖν τῷ ἀνέμῳ, ἐπιδόντες
16 ἐφερόμεθα. νησίον δέ τι ὑποδραμόντες,
καλούμενον [y]Καῦδα", [z]ἰσχύσαμεν μόλις"
17 περικρατεῖς γενέσθαι τῆς σκάφης· ἣν ἄραν-
τες βοηθείαις ἐχρῶντο, ὑποζωννύντες τὸ
πλοῖον· φοβούμενοί τε μὴ εἰς τὴν [a]Σύρ-
τιν" ἐκπέσωσι, χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος,
18 οὕτως ἐφέροντο. σφοδρῶς δὲ χειμαζο-
μένων ἡμῶν τῇ ἑξῆς ἐκβολὴν ἐποιοῦντο·
19 καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ αὐτόχειρες τὴν σκευὴν τοῦ
20 πλοίου [b]ἔρριψαν". μήτε δὲ ἡλίου μήτε
ἄστρων ἐπιφαινόντων ἐπὶ πλείονας ἡμέρας,
χειμῶνός τε οὐκ ὀλίγου ἐπικειμένου, λοιπὸν
περιῃρεῖτο πᾶσα ἐλπὶς τοῦ σώζεσθαι ἡμᾶς.
21 πολλῆς [c]τε" ἀσιτίας ὑπαρχούσης τότε στα-
θεὶς ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἔδει
μέν, ὦ ἄνδρες, πειθαρχήσαντάς μοι μὴ
ἀνάγεσθαι ἀπὸ τῆς Κρήτης, κερδῆσαί τε
22 τὴν ὕβριν ταύτην καὶ τὴν ζημίαν. καὶ τα-
νῦν παραινῶ ὑμᾶς εὐθυμεῖν· ἀποβολὴ γὰρ
ψυχῆς οὐδεμία ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν, πλὴν τοῦ
23 πλοίου. παρέστη γάρ μοι τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ
[d]—" τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗ εἰμι, ᾧ καὶ λατρεύω,
24 [e]ἄγγελος" λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ, Παῦλε· Καί-
σαρί σε δεῖ παραστῆναι· καὶ ἰδού, κεχά-
ρισταί σοι ὁ Θεὸς πάντας τοὺς πλέοντας
25 μετὰ σοῦ. διὸ εὐθυμεῖτε, ἄνδρες· πιστεύω
γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται καθ' ὃν τρό-
26 πον λελάληταί μοι. εἰς νῆσον δέ τινα δεῖ
ἡμᾶς ἐκπεσεῖν.
27 Ὡς δὲ τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτη νὺξ ἐγένετο,
διαφερομένων ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ Ἀδρίᾳ, κατὰ
μέσον τῆς νυκτὸς ὑπενόουν οἱ ναῦται
28 προσάγειν τινὰ αὐτοῖς χώραν· καὶ βολί-
σαντες εὗρον ὀργυιὰς εἴκοσι· βραχὺ δὲ

u Ἄσσον S.

x εὐροκλύδων

y Κλαῦδην A.S.: Κλαῦδα M.

z μόλις ἰσχύσαμεν

a σύρτιν

b ἐρρίψαμεν

c δὲ

d add ἄγγελος

e om. ἄγγελος

1611

little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all, in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had [1]taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to save

[1] *Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.*

1881

little space, they sounded again,
29 and found fifteen fathoms. And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and [1]wished for the
30 day. And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would lay out anchors from
31 the foreship, Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship,
32 ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting,
34 having taken nothing. Wherefore I beseech you to take some food: for this is for your safety: for there shall not a hair perish from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all: and he brake it, and began to
36 eat. Then were they all of good cheer, and themselves also took
37 food. And we were in all in the ship [2]two hundred three-
38 score and sixteen souls. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out the wheat into the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could [3]drive the
40 ship upon it. And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach.
41 But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break up by
42 the violence *of the waves*. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any *of them*
43 should swim out, and escape. But the centurion, desiring to save

[1] *Or, prayed*

[2] *Some ancient authorities read about threescore and sixteen souls.*

[3] *Some ancient authorities read bring the ship safe to shore.*

διαστήσαντες, καὶ πάλιν βολίσαντες, εὗρον
29 ὀργυιὰς δεκαπέντε. φοβούμενοί τε, [f]μήπου κατὰ τραχεῖς τόπους [g]ἐκπέσωμεν, ἐκ
πρύμνης ῥίψαντες ἀγκύρας τέσσαρας ηὔ-
30 χοντο ἡμέραν γενέσθαι. τῶν δὲ ναυτῶν
ζητούντων φυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ χαλα-
σάντων τὴν σκάφην εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν
προφάσει ὡς ἐκ πρώρας μελλόντων ἀγκύ-
31 ρας ἐκτείνειν, εἶπεν ὁ Παῦλος τῷ ἑκατον-
τάρχῃ καὶ τοῖς στρατιώταις, Ἐὰν μὴ οὗτοι
μείνωσιν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς σωθῆναι οὐ
32 δύνασθε. τότε οἱ στρατιῶται ἀπέκοψαν
τὰ σχοινία τῆς σκάφης, καὶ εἴασαν αὐτὴν
33 ἐκπεσεῖν. ἄχρι δὲ οὗ ἔμελλεν ἡμέρα γίνε-
σθαι, παρεκάλει ὁ Παῦλος ἅπαντας μετα-
λαβεῖν τροφῆς λέγων, Τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτην
σήμερον ἡμέραν προσδοκῶντες ἄσιτοι δια-
34 τελεῖτε, μηδὲν προσλαβόμενοι. διὸ παρα-
καλῶ ὑμᾶς [h]μεταλαβεῖν τροφῆς· τοῦτο
γὰρ πρὸς τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας ὑπάρχει·
οὐδενὸς γὰρ ὑμῶν θρὶξ [i]ἀπὸ τῆς κεφαλῆς
35 [k]ἀπολεῖται. εἰπὼν δὲ ταῦτα, καὶ λαβὼν
ἄρτον, εὐχαρίστησε τῷ Θεῷ ἐνώπιον πάν-
36 των, καὶ κλάσας ἤρξατο ἐσθίειν. εὔθυμοι
δὲ γενόμενοι πάντες καὶ αὐτοὶ προσελά-
37 βοντο τροφῆς. ἦμεν δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ αἱ
πᾶσαι ψυχαὶ [l]διακόσιαι ἑβδομήκοντα ἕξ.
38 κορεσθέντες δὲ τροφῆς ἐκούφιζον τὸ πλοῖον
ἐκβαλλόμενοι τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν.
39 ὅτε δὲ ἡμέρα ἐγένετο, τὴν γῆν οὐκ ἐπε-
γίνωσκον· κόλπον δέ τινα κατενόουν ἔχοντα
αἰγιαλόν, εἰς ὃν [m]ἐβουλεύοντο, εἰ δύναιντο,
40 [n]ἐξῶσαι τὸ πλοῖον. καὶ τὰς ἀγκύρας
περιελόντες εἴων εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἅμα
ἀνέντες τὰς ζευκτηρίας τῶν πηδαλίων· καὶ
ἐπάραντες τὸν ἀρτέμονα τῇ πνεούσῃ κατεῖ-
41 χον εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν· περιπεσόντες δὲ εἰς
τόπον διθάλασσον [o]ἐπέκειλαν τὴν ναῦν·
καὶ ἡ μὲν πρῴρα ἐρείσασα ἔμεινεν ἀσά-
λευτος, ἡ δὲ πρύμνα ἐλύετο ὑπὸ τῆς
42 βίας [p]. τῶν δὲ στρατιωτῶν βουλὴ
ἐγένετο ἵνα τοὺς δεσμώτας ἀποκτεί-
43 νωσι, μή τις ἐκκολυμβήσας διαφύγοι. ὁ
δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος, βουλόμενος διασῶσαι

f μήπως εἰς
g ἐκπέσωσιν S.

h προσλαβεῖν
i ἐκ
k πεσεῖται

l ὡς ἑβδομήκοντα ἕξ M.

m ἐβουλεύσαντο
n ἐκσῶσαι M.

o ἐπώκειλαν

p add τῶν κυμάτων

1611

Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

28 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.
4 And when the Barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to live.
5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.
6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a God.
7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.
8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:
10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.
11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

1881

Paul, stayed them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves overboard, and
44 get first to the land: and the rest, some on planks, and some on *other* things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safe to the land.
28 And when we were escaped, then we knew that the island
2 was called [1]Melita. And the barbarians shewed us no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present rain, and
3 because of the cold. But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, a viper came out [2]by reason of the heat, and fastened on his
4 hand. And when the barbarians saw the beast hanging from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet Justice hath not suffered to live.
5 Howbeit he shook off the beast into the fire, and took no harm.
6 But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation, and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.
7 Now in the neighbourhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Publius; who received us, and entertained us three
8 days courteously. And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laying his
9 hands on him healed him. And when this was done, the rest also which had diseases in the island came, and were cured:
10 who also honoured us with many honours; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.
11 And after three months we set sail in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign was [3]The Twin Brothers.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *Melitene.*

[2] Or, *from the heat*

[3] Gr. *Dioscuri.*

τὸν Παῦλον, ἐκώλυσεν αὐτοὺς τοῦ βουλή-
ματος· ἐκέλευσέ τε τοὺς δυναμένους κολυμ-
βᾶν ἀπορρίψαντας πρώτους ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν
44 ἐξιέναι, καὶ τοὺς λοιπούς, οὓς μὲν ἐπὶ
σανίσιν, οὓς δὲ ἐπί τινων τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ
πλοίου. καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο πάντας δια-
σωθῆναι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

28 Καὶ διασωθέντες τότε [q]ἐπέγνωμεν" ὅτι
2 [r]Μελίτη" ἡ νῆσος καλεῖται. [s]οἵ τε" βάρ-
βαροι παρεῖχον οὐ τὴν τυχοῦσαν φιλαν-
θρωπίαν ἡμῖν· ἀνάψαντες γὰρ πυρὰν προσ-
ελάβοντο πάντας ἡμᾶς διὰ τὸν ὑετὸν τὸν
3 ἐφεστῶτα καὶ διὰ τὸ ψῦχος. συστρέ-
ψαντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου φρυγάνων [t]τι"
πλῆθος, καὶ ἐπιθέντος ἐπὶ τὴν πυράν, ἔχιδνα
[u]ἀπὸ" τῆς θέρμης ἐξελθοῦσα καθῆψε τῆς
4 χειρὸς αὐτοῦ. ὡς δὲ εἶδον οἱ βάρβαροι
κρεμάμενον τὸ θηρίον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ,
ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Πάντως φονεύς
ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, ὃν διασωθέντα ἐκ
5 τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ δίκη ζῆν οὐκ εἴασεν. ὁ
μὲν οὖν, ἀποτινάξας τὸ θηρίον εἰς τὸ πῦρ,
6 ἔπαθεν οὐδὲν κακόν. οἱ δὲ προσεδόκων
αὐτὸν μέλλειν πίμπρασθαι ἢ καταπίπτειν
ἄφνω νεκρόν· ἐπὶ πολὺ δὲ αὐτῶν προσδο-
κώντων, καὶ θεωρούντων μηδὲν ἄτοπον εἰς
αὐτὸν γινόμενον, [x]μεταβαλόμενοι" ἔλεγον
θεὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.
7 Ἐν δὲ τοῖς περὶ τὸν τόπον ἐκεῖνον
ὑπῆρχε χωρία τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς νήσου, ὀνό-
ματι Ποπλίῳ· ὃς ἀναδεξάμενος ἡμᾶς τρεῖς
8 ἡμέρας φιλοφρόνως ἐξένισεν. ἐγένετο δὲ
τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου πυρετοῖς καὶ δυ-
σεντερίᾳ συνεχόμενον κατακεῖσθαι. πρὸς
ὃν ὁ Παῦλος εἰσελθών, καὶ προσευξάμενος,
ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ ἰάσατο αὐτόν.
9 τούτου [y]δὲ" γενομένου καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ [z]ἐν
τῇ νήσῳ ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας" προσήρχοντο
10 καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο· οἳ καὶ πολλαῖς τιμαῖς
ἐτίμησαν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀναγομένοις ἐπέθεντο
τὰ πρὸς [a]τὰς χρείας".
11 Μετὰ δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας ἀνήχθημεν ἐν
πλοίῳ παρακεχειμακότι ἐν τῇ νήσῳ,
Ἀλεξανδρίνῳ, παρασήμῳ Διοσκούροις.

q ἐπέγνωσαν
r Μελιτήνη M.
s οἱ δὲ
t om. τι
u ἐκ
x μεταβαλλόμενοι
y οὖν
z ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας ἐν τῇ νήσῳ
a τὴν χρείαν

1611

12 And landing at Syracuse we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and the three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion delivered the prisoners to the Captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them

1881

12 And touching at Syracuse, we
13 tarried there three days. And from thence we [1]made a circuit, and arrived at Rhegium: and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second
14 day we came to Puteoli: where we found brethren, and were intreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to
15 Rome. And from thence the brethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we entered into Rome, [2]Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days he called together [3]those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the
18 hands of the Romans: who, when they had examined me, desired to set me at liberty, because there was no cause of
19 death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had aught to
20 accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore did I [4]intreat you to see and to speak with me: for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this
21 chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or speak any harm
22 of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded *the matter*, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them

[1] Some ancient authorities read *cast loose*.

[2] Some ancient authorities insert *the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the prætorian guard: but.*

[3] Or, *those that were of the Jews first*

[4] Or, *call for you, to see and to speak with you*

12 καὶ καταχθέντες εἰς Συρακούσας ἐπεμεί-
13 ναμεν ἡμέρας τρεῖς. ὅθεν [b]περιελθόντες" κατηντήσαμεν [c]εἰς" Ῥήγιον· καὶ μετὰ μίαν ἡμέραν ἐπιγενομένου νότου δευτεραῖοι ἦλ-
14 θομεν εἰς Ποτιόλους· οὗ εὑρόντες ἀδελφοὺς παρεκλήθημεν [d]παρ'" αὐτοῖς ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας ἑπτά· καὶ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην
15 ἤλθομεν. κἀκεῖθεν οἱ ἀδελφοί, ἀκούσαντες τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, [e]ἦλθον" εἰς ἀπάντησιν ἡμῖν ἄχρις Ἀππίου Φόρου καὶ Τριῶν Ταβερνῶν· οὓς ἰδὼν ὁ Παῦλος εὐχαριστήσας τῷ Θεῷ ἔλαβε θάρσος.

16 Ὅτε δὲ [f]εἰσήλθομεν" εἰς Ῥώμην, [g]ἐπε-τράπη τῷ Παύλῳ" μένειν καθ' ἑαυτὸν σὺν τῷ φυλάσσοντι αὐτὸν στρατιώτῃ.

17 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς συγκαλέσασθαι [h]αὐτὸν" τοὺς ὄντας τῶν Ἰουδαίων πρώτους· συνελθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἔλεγε πρὸς αὐτούς, [i]Ἐγώ, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί," οὐδὲν ἐναντίον ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἢ τοῖς ἔθεσι τοῖς πατρῴοις, δέσμιος ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων παρε-
18 δόθην εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν Ῥωμαίων· οἵτινες, ἀνακρίναντές με, ἐβούλοντο ἀπολῦσαι διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου ὑπάρχειν ἐν
19 ἐμοί. ἀντιλεγόντων δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἠναγκάσθην ἐπικαλέσασθαι Καίσαρα, οὐχ ὡς
20 τοῦ ἔθνους μου ἔχων τι κατηγορῆσαι. διὰ ταύτην οὖν τὴν αἰτίαν παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν καὶ προσλαλῆσαι· ἕνεκεν γὰρ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν ἅλυσιν ταύτην
21 περίκειμαι. οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπον, Ἡμεῖς οὔτε γράμματα περὶ σοῦ ἐδεξάμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, οὔτε παραγενόμενός τις τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἢ ἐλάλησέ τι περὶ
22 σοῦ πονηρόν. ἀξιοῦμεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ φρονεῖς· περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς αἱρέσεως ταύτης γνωστὸν [k]ἡμῖν ἐστιν" ὅτι πανταχοῦ ἀντιλέγεται.

23 Ταξάμενοι δὲ αὐτῷ ἡμέραν ἦκον πρὸς αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ξενίαν πλείονες· οἷς ἐξετίθετο, διαμαρτυρόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ,

[b] περιελόντες M.
[c] εἰν S.
[d] ἐπ'
[e] ἐξῆλθον
[f] ἦλθομεν
[g] ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος παρέδωκε τοὺς δεσμίους τῷ στρατοπεδάρχῃ· τῷ δὲ Παύλῳ ἐπετράπη A.S.M.
[h] τὸν Παῦλον
[i] Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ
[k] ἐστιν ἡμῖν

1611

concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Is. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

1881

concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some

25 disbelieved. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost [1] by Isaiah the pro-

26 phet unto your fathers, saying,

Go thou unto this people, and say,
By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

27 For this people's heart is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,
And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that this salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles: they will also hear. [3]

30 And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him,

31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, none forbidding him.

[1] Or, *through*

[3] Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 *And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.*

πείθων τε αὐτοὺς [l]–[l] περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπό
τε τοῦ νόμου Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν,
24 ἀπὸ πρωῒ ἕως ἑσπέρας. καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐπεί-
θοντο τοῖς λεγομένοις, οἱ δὲ ἠπίστουν.
25 ἀσύμφωνοι δὲ ὄντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀπε-
λύοντο, εἰπόντος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἕν, ὅτι
Καλῶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐλάλησε διὰ
Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας
26 [m] ὑμῶν [l] λέγον, Πορεύθητι πρὸς τὸν λαὸν
τοῦτον καὶ εἰπέ, Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ
συνῆτε· καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ
27 ἴδητε· ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ
τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶ βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ
τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε
ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκού-
σωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι, καὶ ἐπιστρέ-
28 ψωσι, καὶ [n] ἰάσομαι [l] αὐτούς. γνωστὸν οὖν
ἔστω ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπεστάλη
[o] τοῦτο [l] τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ· αὐτοὶ καὶ
ἀκούσονται. [p]–[l]
30 [q] Ἐνέμεινε [l] δὲ [r]–[l] διετίαν ὅλην ἐν ἰδίῳ
μισθώματι, καὶ ἀπεδέχετο πάντας τοὺς εἰσ-
31 πορευομένους πρὸς αὐτόν, κηρύσσων τὴν
βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διδάσκων τὰ περὶ
τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, μετὰ πάσης
παρρησίας, ἀκωλύτως.

[l] add τὰ

[m] ἡμῶν

[n] ἰάσωμαι

[o] om. τοῦτο

[p] add ver. 29 καὶ ταῦτα αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος ἀπῆλθον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὴν ἔχοντες ἐν ἑαυτοῖς συζήτησιν. A.S.M.

[q] Ἔμεινε

[r] add ὁ Παῦλος

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

ROMANS.

1611

1 PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated unto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and Apostleship ‡ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

* Acts 13. 2.

† Gr. determined.

‡ Or, to the obedience of faith.

‖ Or, in my spirit.

‖ Or, in you.

‖ Or, in you.

1881

1 PAUL, a [1]servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of
2 God, which he promised afore [2]by his prophets in the holy
3 scriptures, concerning his Son, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh,
4 who was [3]declared *to be* the Son of God [4]with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead; even
5 Jesus Christ our Lord, through whom we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience [5]of faith among all the nations, for
6 his name's sake: among whom are ye also, called *to be* Jesus
7 Christ's: to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, [6]that your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world. For God
9 is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you, always in my
10 prayers making request, if by any means now at length I may be prospered [7]by the will of
11 God to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; that is, that I with you
12 may be comforted in you, each of us by the other's faith, both
13 yours and mine. And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto), that I might have some fruit in you also, even as in the rest of the Gentiles.

[1] Gr. bond-servant.

[2] Or. through.

[3] Gr. determined.

[4] Or, in.

[5] Or, to the faith.

[6] Or, becomes.

[7] Gr. in.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

1 Παῦλος δοῦλος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κλητὸς
ἀπόστολος, ἀφωρισμένος εἰς εὐαγγέλιον
2 Θεοῦ, ὃ προεπηγγείλατο διὰ τῶν προφητῶν
3 αὐτοῦ ἐν γραφαῖς ἁγίαις, περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ
αὐτοῦ, τοῦ γενομένου ἐκ σπέρματος Δαβὶδ
4 κατὰ σάρκα, τοῦ ὁρισθέντος υἱοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν
δυνάμει κατὰ πνεῦμα ἁγιωσύνης ἐξ ἀναστά-
σεως νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου
5 ἡμῶν, δι᾽ οὗ ἐλάβομεν χάριν καὶ ἀποστολὴν
εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
6 ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ· ἐν οἷς ἐστε καὶ
7 ὑμεῖς, κλητοὶ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· πᾶσι τοῖς
οὖσιν ἐν Ῥώμῃ ἀγαπητοῖς Θεοῦ, κλητοῖς
ἁγίοις· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ
πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
8 Πρῶτον μὲν εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου διὰ
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ [a]περὶ[a] πάντων ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ
πίστις ὑμῶν καταγγέλλεται ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσ-
9 μῳ. μάρτυς γάρ μου ἐστὶν ὁ Θεός, ᾧ λα-
τρεύω ἐν τῷ πνεύματί μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ
τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὡς ἀδιαλείπτως μνείαν ὑμῶν
ποιοῦμαι, πάντοτε ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου
10 δεόμενος, εἴπως ἤδη ποτὲ εὐοδωθήσομαι ἐν
τῷ θελήματι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς.
11 ἐπιποθῶ γὰρ ἰδεῖν ὑμᾶς, ἵνα τι μεταδῶ
χάρισμα ὑμῖν πνευματικόν, εἰς τὸ στηριχ-
12 θῆναι ὑμᾶς, τοῦτο δέ ἐστι, συμπαρακληθῆ-
ναι ἐν ὑμῖν διὰ τῆς ἐν ἀλλήλοις πίστεως
13 ὑμῶν τε καὶ ἐμοῦ. οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν,
ἀδελφοί, ὅτι πολλάκις προεθέμην ἐλθεῖν
πρὸς ὑμᾶς (καὶ ἐκωλύθην ἄχρι τοῦ δεῦρο),
ἵνα [b]τινὰ καρπὸν[b] σχῶ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν,
καθὼς καὶ ἐν τοῖς λοιποῖς ἔθνεσιν.

[a] ὑπὲρ

[b] καρπόν τινα

1611

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.
15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.
16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, [a] The just shall live by faith.
18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.
19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest [b] in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.
20 For the invisible things of him from the Creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal Power and Godhead, [c] so that they are without excuse:
21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:
22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:
23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible [d] God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things:
24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:
25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly,

[a] Hab. 2. 4.
[b] Or, *to them.*
[c] Or, *that they may be.*
[d] Ps. 106. 20.

1881

14 I am debtor both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to the wise
15 and to the foolish. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also that are
16 in Rome. For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew
17 first, and also to the Greek. For therein is revealed a righteousness of God [1] by faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live [1] by faith.
18 For [2] the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who [3] hold down the
19 truth in unrighteousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them.
20 For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, *even* his everlasting power and divinity; [4] that they may be
21 without excuse: because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart
22 was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became
23 fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.
24 Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonoured among
25 themselves: for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed [5] for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto [6] vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against na-
27 ture: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness,

[1] Gr. *from.*
[2] Or, *a wrath*
[3] Or, *hold the truth*
[4] Or, *so that they are*
[5] Gr. *unto the ages.*
[6] Gr., *passions of dishonour.*

14 Ἕλλησί τε καὶ βαρβάροις, σοφοῖς τε καὶ
15 ἀνοήτοις ὀφειλέτης εἰμί. οὕτω τὸ κατ' ἐμὲ
πρόθυμον καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ εὐαγγε-
16 λίσασθαι. οὐ γὰρ ἐπαισχύνομαι τὸ εὐαγ-
γέλιον [c—] δύναμις γὰρ Θεοῦ ἐστιν εἰς
σωτηρίαν παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι, Ἰουδαίῳ τε
17 πρῶτον καὶ Ἕλληνι. δικαιοσύνη γὰρ Θεοῦ
ἐν αὐτῷ ἀποκαλύπτεται ἐκ πίστεως εἰς
πίστιν· καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ δὲ δίκαιος
ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται.

18 Ἀποκαλύπτεται γὰρ ὀργὴ Θεοῦ ἀπ' οὐ-
ρανοῦ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ἀσέβειαν καὶ ἀδικίαν ἀν-
θρώπων τῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἐν ἀδικίᾳ κατε-
19 χόντων· διότι τὸ γνωστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ φανερόν
ἐστιν ἐν αὐτοῖς· [d] ὁ Θεὸς γὰρ [f] αὐτοῖς ἐφα-
20 νέρωσε. τὰ γὰρ ἀόρατα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κτίσεως
κόσμου τοῖς ποιήμασι νοούμενα καθορᾶται,
ἥ τε ἀΐδιος αὐτοῦ δύναμις καὶ θειότης, εἰς
21 τὸ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἀναπολογήτους· διότι, γνόν-
τες τὸν Θεόν, οὐχ ὡς Θεὸν ἐδόξασαν ἢ
εὐχαρίστησαν, ἀλλ' ἐματαιώθησαν ἐν τοῖς
διαλογισμοῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ἡ ἀσύ-
22 νετος αὐτῶν καρδία· φάσκοντες εἶναι σοφοὶ
23 ἐμωράνθησαν, καὶ ἤλλαξαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ
ἀφθάρτου Θεοῦ ἐν ὁμοιώματι εἰκόνος
φθαρτοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ πετεινῶν καὶ τετ-
ραπόδων καὶ ἑρπετῶν.

24 Διὸ [e—] παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ταῖς
ἐπιθυμίαις τῶν καρδιῶν αὐτῶν εἰς ἀκαθαρ-
σίαν, τοῦ ἀτιμάζεσθαι τὰ σώματα αὐτῶν ἐν
25 [f] αὐτοῖς· οἵτινες μετήλλαξαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ψεύδει, καὶ ἐσεβάσθησαν
καὶ ἐλάτρευσαν τῇ κτίσει παρὰ τὸν κτίσαν-
τα, ὅς ἐστιν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.
ἀμήν.

26 Διὰ τοῦτο παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς
πάθη ἀτιμίας· αἵ τε γὰρ θήλειαι αὐτῶν μετ-
ήλλαξαν τὴν φυσικὴν χρῆσιν εἰς τὴν παρὰ
27 φύσιν· ὁμοίως τε καὶ οἱ ἄρρενες, ἀφέντες τὴν
φυσικὴν χρῆσιν τῆς θηλείας, ἐξεκαύθησαν
ἐν τῇ ὀρέξει αὐτῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἄρσενες
ἐν ἄρσεσι τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην κατεργαζόμενοι,

c add τοῦ Χριστοῦ

d ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς

e add καὶ

f ἑαυτοῖς

1611

[illegible] themselves that [illegible] of their error which [illegible]

28 And even as they did not like [illegible] God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, [illegible]

30 Backbiters, hateful to God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

2 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness, and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil,

1881

and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

28 And even as they [1]refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things

29 which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 backbiters, [2]hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient

31 to parents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful:

32 who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they which practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them.

2 Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest [3]another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same

2 things. [4]And we know that the judgement of God is according to truth against them

3 that practise such things. And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape

4 the judgement of God? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God lead-

5 eth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God;

6 who will render to every man

7 according to his works: to them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and

8 incorruption, eternal life: but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be*

9 wrath and indignation, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil,

[1] Gr. *did not approve.*

[2] Or, *haters of God*

[3] Gr. *the other.*

[4] Many ancient authorities read *For.*

καὶ τὴν ἀντιμισθίαν ἣν ἔδει τῆς πλάνης αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἀπολαμβάνοντες.

28 Καὶ καθὼς οὐκ ἐδοκίμασαν τὸν Θεὸν ἔχειν ἐν ἐπιγνώσει, παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς ἀδόκιμον νοῦν, ποιεῖν τὰ μὴ καθήκοντα,

29 πεπληρωμένους πάσῃ ἀδικίᾳ, g–g πονηρίᾳ, πλεονεξίᾳ, κακίᾳ, μεστοὺς φθόνου, φόνου,

30 ἔριδος, δόλου, κακοηθείας, ψιθυριστάς, καταλάλους, θεοστυγεῖς, ὑβριστάς, ὑπερηφάνους, ἀλαζόνας, ἐφευρετὰς κακῶν, γονεῦσιν ἀπει-

31 θεῖς, ἀσυνέτους, ἀσυνθέτους, ἀστόργους, h–h

32 ἀνελεήμονας· οἵτινες, τὸ δικαίωμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπιγνόντες, ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες ἄξιοι θανάτου εἰσίν, οὐ μόνον αὐτὰ ποιοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ συνευδοκοῦσι τοῖς πράσσουσι.

2 Διὸ ἀναπολόγητος εἶ, ὦ ἄνθρωπε πᾶς ὁ κρίνων· ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίνεις τὸν ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν κατακρίνεις· τὰ γὰρ αὐτὰ πράσσεις ὁ

2 κρίνων. οἴδαμεν i δὲ ″ ὅτι τὸ κρῖμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστι κατὰ ἀλήθειαν ἐπὶ τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦ-

3 τα πράσσοντας. λογίζῃ δὲ τοῦτο, ὦ ἄνθρωπε ὁ κρίνων τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντας καὶ ποιῶν αὐτά, ὅτι σὺ ἐκφεύξῃ τὸ κρῖμα

4 τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἢ τοῦ πλούτου τῆς χρηστότητος αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς ἀνοχῆς καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας καταφρονεῖς, ἀγνοῶν ὅτι τὸ χρηστὸν τοῦ

5 Θεοῦ εἰς μετάνοιάν σε ἄγει; κατὰ δὲ τὴν σκληρότητά σου καὶ ἀμετανόητον καρδίαν θησαυρίζεις σεαυτῷ ὀργὴν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ὀργῆς καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως δικαιοκρισίας τοῦ Θεοῦ,

6 ὃς ἀποδώσει ἑκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ·

7 τοῖς μὲν καθ' ὑπομονὴν ἔργου ἀγαθοῦ δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν ζητοῦσι, ζωὴν αἰώνιον·

8 τοῖς δὲ ἐξ ἐριθείας, καὶ ἀπειθοῦσι j–j τῇ ἀληθείᾳ πειθομένοις δὲ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, k ὀργὴ καὶ θυ-

9 μός ″, θλῖψις καὶ στενοχωρία, ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ψυχὴν ἀνθρώπου τοῦ κατεργαζομένου τὸ κακόν,

3.

g add πορνείᾳ,

h add ἀστόνδους,

i γὰρ M.

j add μὲν

k θυμὸς καὶ ὀργή

1611

of the Jew first, and also of the [1] Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the [1] Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified;

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, [2] their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another:)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and [3] approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is [4] written:

[1] Gr. Greek.

[1] Gr. Greek.

[2] Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

[3] Or, between themselves.

[3] Or, tried the things that differ.

[4] Is. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.

1881

of the Jew first, and also of
10 the Greek; but glory and honour and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first,
11 and also to the Greek: for there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned under law shall be
13 judged by law; for not the hearers of a law are [1] just before God, but the doers of a law shall be
14 [2] justified: for when Gentiles which have no law do by nature the things of the law, these, having no law, are a law unto them-
15 selves; in that they shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their [3] thoughts one with another ac-
16 cusing or else excusing *them*; in the day when God [4] shall judge the secrets of men, according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.
17 But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and restest upon [5] the
18 law, and gloriest in God, and knowest [6] his will, and [7] approvest the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law,
19 and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are in dark-
20 ness, [8] a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the form of knowledge and of
21 the truth; thou therefore that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou
22 steal? thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou [9] rob
23 temples? thou who gloriest in [5] the law, through thy transgression of the law dishonourest thou
24 God? For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you, even as it is written.

[1] Or, righteous

[2] Or, accounted righteous

[3] Or, reasonings

[4] Or, judgeth

[5] Or, a law

[6] Or, the Will

[7] Or, proveest the things that differ

[8] Or, an instructor

[9] Or, commit sacrilege

10 Ἰουδαίου τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἕλληνος· δόξα δὲ
καὶ τιμὴ καὶ εἰρήνη παντὶ τῷ ἐργαζομένῳ
τὸ ἀγαθόν, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἕλληνι·
11 οὐ γάρ ἐστι προσωποληψία παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ.
12 ὅσοι γὰρ ἀνόμως ἥμαρτον, ἀνόμως καὶ ἀπο-
λοῦνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἐν νόμῳ ἥμαρτον, διὰ νό-
13 μου κριθήσονται· οὐ γὰρ οἱ ἀκροαταὶ [l]–[l]
νόμου δίκαιοι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ, ἀλλ' οἱ ποιηταὶ
14 [l]–[l] νόμου δικαιωθήσονται· ὅταν γὰρ ἔθνη
τὰ μὴ νόμον ἔχοντα φύσει τὰ τοῦ νόμου
[m]ποιῶσιν[l], οὗτοι νόμον μὴ ἔχοντες ἑαυτοῖς
15 εἰσι νόμος· οἵτινες ἐνδείκνυνται τὸ ἔργον
τοῦ νόμου γραπτὸν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν,
συμμαρτυρούσης αὐτῶν τῆς συνειδήσεως,
καὶ μεταξὺ ἀλλήλων τῶν λογισμῶν κατηγο-
16 ρούντων ἢ καὶ ἀπολογουμένων· ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
ὅτε [n]κρινεῖ[l] ὁ Θεὸς τὰ κρυπτὰ τῶν ἀνθρώ-
πων κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου διὰ Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ.
17 [o]Εἰ δὲ[l] σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ἐπονομάζῃ, καὶ
ἐπαναπαύῃ [p]–[l] νόμῳ, καὶ καυχᾶσαι ἐν Θεῷ,
18 καὶ γινώσκεις τὸ θέλημα, καὶ δοκιμάζεις τὰ
διαφέροντα, κατηχούμενος ἐκ τοῦ νόμου,
19 πέποιθάς τε σεαυτὸν ὁδηγὸν εἶναι τυφλῶν,
20 φῶς τῶν ἐν σκότει, παιδευτὴν ἀφρόνων, διδ-
δάσκαλον νηπίων, ἔχοντα τὴν μόρφωσιν τῆς
21 γνώσεως καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας ἐν τῷ νόμῳ· ὁ οὖν
διδάσκων ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν οὐ διδάσκεις; ὁ
22 κηρύσσων μὴ κλέπτειν, κλέπτεις; ὁ λέγων μὴ
μοιχεύειν, μοιχεύεις; ὁ βδελυσσόμενος τὰ
23 εἴδωλα, ἱεροσυλεῖς; ὃς ἐν νόμῳ καυχᾶσαι,
διὰ τῆς παραβάσεως τοῦ νόμου τὸν Θεὸν ἀτι-
24 μάζεις; τὸ γὰρ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ δι' ὑμᾶς βλα-
σφημεῖται ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καθὼς γέγραπται.

[l] add τοῦ

[m] ποιῇ

[n] κρίνει M.

[o] Ἴδε

[p] add τῷ

1611

25 For circumcision verily profiteth if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter, and circumcision, dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they?* No in no wise: for we have before [1]proved both Jews, and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

* Ps. 51. 4.

[1] Gr. charged.

1881

25 For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is be-
26 come uncircumcision. If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for
27 circumcision? and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the
28 law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward
29 in the flesh: but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of cir-
2 cumcision? Much every way: first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God.

3 For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithful-
4 ness of God? [1]God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

That thou mightest be justified in thy words,
And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgement.

5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the man-
6 ner of men.) God forbid: for then how shall God judge the
7 world? [2]But if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory, why am I also still
8 judged as a sinner? and why not (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

9 What then? [3]are we in worse case than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, that
10 they are all under sin; as it is written,

There is none righteous, no, not one;

[1] Or, *He if not rather* and so elsewhere.

[2] Many ancient authorities read *For.*

[3] Or, *do we excuse ourselves?*

25 περιτομὴ μὲν γὰρ ὠφελεῖ, ἐὰν νόμον πράσ-
σῃς· ἐὰν δὲ παραβάτης νόμου ᾖς, ἡ περιτομή
26 σου ἀκροβυστία γέγονεν. ἐὰν οὖν ἡ ἀκρο-
βυστία τὰ δικαιώματα τοῦ νόμου φυλάσσῃ,
οὐχὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία αὐτοῦ εἰς περιτομὴν
27 λογισθήσεται, καὶ κρινεῖ ἡ ἐκ φύσεως
ἀκροβυστία τὸν νόμον τελοῦσα σὲ τὸν διὰ
γράμματος καὶ περιτομῆς παραβάτην νόμου;
28 οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ Ἰουδαῖός ἐστιν,
οὐδὲ ἡ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ ἐν σαρκὶ περιτομή·
29 ἀλλ' ὁ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ Ἰουδαῖος, καὶ περιτομὴ
καρδίας ἐν πνεύματι, οὗ γράμματι· οὗ ὁ
ἔπαινος οὐκ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

3 Τί οὖν τὸ περισσὸν τοῦ Ἰουδαίου; ἢ τίς
2 ἡ ὠφέλεια τῆς περιτομῆς; πολὺ κατὰ πάντα
τρόπον· πρῶτον μὲν [q]–[q] ὅτι ἐπιστεύθησαν
3 τὰ λόγια τοῦ Θεοῦ. τί γὰρ εἰ ἠπίστησάν
τινες; μὴ ἡ ἀπιστία αὐτῶν τὴν πίστιν τοῦ
4 Θεοῦ καταργήσει; μὴ γένοιτο· γινέσθω δὲ
ὁ Θεὸς ἀληθής, πᾶς δὲ ἄνθρωπος ψεύστης,
καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὅπως ἂν δικαιωθῇς ἐν
τοῖς λόγοις σου, καὶ νικήσῃς ἐν τῷ κρίνεσ-
5 θαί σε. εἰ δὲ ἡ ἀδικία ἡμῶν Θεοῦ δικαιο-
σύνην συνίστησι, τί ἐροῦμεν; μὴ ἄδικος ὁ
Θεὸς ὁ ἐπιφέρων τὴν ὀργήν; (κατὰ ἄνθρω-
6 πον λέγω.) μὴ γένοιτο· ἐπεὶ πῶς κρινεῖ
7 ὁ Θεὸς τὸν κόσμον; εἰ [r]δὲ[r] ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ψεύσματι ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς
τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, τί ἔτι κἀγὼ ὡς ἁμαρτωλὸς
8 κρίνομαι; καὶ μὴ (καθὼς βλασφημούμεθα,
καὶ καθώς φασί τινες ἡμᾶς λέγειν ὅτι) ποιή-
σωμεν τὰ κακὰ ἵνα ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀγαθά; ὧν τὸ
κρῖμα ἔνδικόν ἐστι.

9 Τί οὖν; προεχόμεθα; οὐ πάντως· προ-
ῃτιασάμεθα γὰρ Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἕλ-
10 ληνας πάντας ὑφ' ἁμαρτίαν εἶναι· καθὼς
γέγραπται ὅτι Οὐκ ἔστι δίκαιος οὐδὲ εἷς,

q add γὰρ

r γὰρ A.S.M

1611

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of Asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become [1] guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath [1] set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the [2] remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

[1] *Or, subject to the judgment of God.*

[1] *Or, forordained.*

[2] *Or, passing over.*

1881

11 There is none that understandeth,
There is none that seeketh after God;
12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;
There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre;
With their tongues they have used deceit:
The poison of asps is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood;
16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought under the judge-
20 ment of God: because [1] by [2] the works of the law shall no flesh be [3] justified in his sight: for [4] through the law cometh the
21 knowledge of sin. But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the
22 law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God through faith [5] in Jesus Christ unto all [6] them that believe: for there
23 is no distinction; for all have sinned, and fall short of the
24 glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ
25 Jesus: whom God [7] set forth [8] *to be* a propitiation, through [9] faith, by his blood, to shew his righteousness, because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the for-
26 bearance of God; for the shewing, *I say*, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be [10] just, and the [10] justifier of him that [11] hath faith [5] in Jesus.

[1] *Gr. out of.*

[2] *Or, works of law*

[3] *Or, accounted righteous*

[4] *Or, through law*

[5] *Or, of*

[6] *Some ancient authorities add and upon all.*

[7] *Or, purposed*

[8] *Or, to be propitiatory*

[9] *Or, faith in his blood*

[10] *See ch. iv. 12, margin.*

[11] *Gr. is of faith.*

11 οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ συνιῶν, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ἐκζητῶν
12 τὸν Θεόν· πάντες ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα ἠχρειώθη-
σαν· οὐκ ἔστι ποιῶν χρηστότητα, οὐκ ἔστιν
13 ἕως ἑνός· τάφος ἀνεῳγμένος ὁ λάρυγξ αὐ-
τῶν, ταῖς γλώσσαις αὐτῶν ἐδολιοῦσαν, ἰὸς
14 ἀσπίδων ὑπὸ τὰ χείλη αὐτῶν· ὧν τὸ στόμα
15 ἀρᾶς καὶ πικρίας γέμει· ὀξεῖς οἱ πόδες
16 αὐτῶν ἐκχέαι αἷμα· σύντριμμα καὶ ταλαι-
17 πωρία ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ ὁδὸν εἰρήνης
18 οὐκ ἔγνωσαν· οὐκ ἔστι φόβος Θεοῦ ἀπέ-
ναντι τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.
19 Οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ὅσα ὁ νόμος λέγει, τοῖς
ἐν τῷ νόμῳ λαλεῖ, ἵνα πᾶν στόμα φραγῇ,
καὶ ὑπόδικος γένηται πᾶς ὁ κόσμος τῷ Θεῷ·
20 διότι ἐξ ἔργων νόμου οὐ δικαιωθήσεται
πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· διὰ γὰρ νόμου
21 ἐπίγνωσις ἁμαρτίας. νυνὶ δὲ χωρὶς νόμου
δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ πεφανέρωται, μαρτυρου-
μένη ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν·
22 δικαιοσύνη δὲ Θεοῦ διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ εἰς πάντας [a]–[a] τοὺς πιστεύοντας·
23 οὐ γάρ ἐστι διαστολή· πάντες γὰρ ἥμαρτον,
24 καὶ ὑστεροῦνται τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, δι-
καιούμενοι δωρεὰν τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι διὰ τῆς
25 ἀπολυτρώσεως τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· ὃν
προέθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἱλαστήριον διὰ τῆς πίστ-
εως ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι, εἰς ἔνδειξιν τῆς
δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὴν πάρεσιν τῶν προ-
γεγονότων ἁμαρτημάτων ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ τοῦ
26 Θεοῦ· πρὸς [b]τὴν[b] ἔνδειξιν τῆς δικαιοσύνης
αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν
δίκαιον καὶ δικαιοῦντα τὸν ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ.

[a] add καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας A.S.M.

[b] om. τὴν

1611

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jews only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

4 What shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works:
7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision,

1881

27 Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but
28 by a law of faith. [1]We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from [2]the
29 works of the law. Or is God *the God* of Jews only? is he not *the God* of Gentiles also? Yea,
30 of Gentiles also: if so be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision [3]by faith, and the uncircumcision [4]through
31 faith. Do we then make [5]the law of none effect [4]through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish [5]the law.
4 What then shall we say [6]that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham was justified [3]by works, he hath whereof to glory;
3 but not toward God. For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteous-
4 ness. Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of
5 grace, but as of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned
6 for righteousness. Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from
7 works, *saying*,
Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
And whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.
9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was
10 reckoned for righteousness. How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision,
11 but in uncircumcision: and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them;
12 and the father of circumcision

[1] Many ancient authorities read *For we reckon.*
[2] Or, *works of law*
[3] Gr. *out of.*
[4] Or, *through the faith*
[5] Or, *law*
[6] Some ancient authorities read *of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh?*

27 ποῦ οὖν ἡ καύχησις; ἐξεκλείσθη. διὰ
ποίου νόμου; τῶν ἔργων; οὐχί, ἀλλὰ διὰ
28 νόμου πίστεως. λογιζόμεθα [u] οὖν [v] δικαιοῦ-
σθαι πίστει [w] ἄνθρωπον χωρὶς ἔργων νόμου.
29 ἢ Ἰουδαίων ὁ Θεὸς μόνον; οὐχὶ [x—w] καὶ
30 ἐθνῶν; ναί, καὶ ἐθνῶν· [y] εἴπερ [w] εἷς ὁ Θεός,
ὃς δικαιώσει περιτομὴν ἐκ πίστεως, καὶ
31 ἀκροβυστίαν διὰ τῆς πίστεως. νόμον οὖν
καταργοῦμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως; μὴ γένοιτο·
ἀλλὰ νόμον ἱστῶμεν.
4 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν [z] εὑρηκέναι Ἀβραὰμ τὸν
2 προπάτορα ἡμῶν [w] κατὰ σάρκα; εἰ γὰρ
Ἀβραὰμ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ἔχει καύχημα,
3 ἀλλ' οὐ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. τί γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ
λέγει; Ἐπίστευσε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ Θεῷ,
4 καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. τῷ
δὲ ἐργαζομένῳ ὁ μισθὸς οὐ λογίζεται κατὰ
5 χάριν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ [a—w] ὀφείλημα. τῷ δὲ
μὴ ἐργαζομένῳ, πιστεύοντι δὲ ἐπὶ τὸν δι-
καιοῦντα τὸν ἀσεβῆ, λογίζεται ἡ πίστις
6 αὐτοῦ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. καθάπερ καὶ Δαβὶδ
λέγει τὸν μακαρισμὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ᾧ ὁ Θεὸς
7 λογίζεται δικαιοσύνην χωρὶς ἔργων, Μακάριοι
ὧν ἀφέθησαν αἱ ἀνομίαι, καὶ ὧν ἐπεκαλύφ-
8 θησαν αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· μακάριος ἀνὴρ ᾧ οὐ μὴ
9 λογίσηται Κύριος ἁμαρτίαν. ὁ μακαρισμὸς
οὖν οὗτος ἐπὶ τὴν περιτομήν; ἢ καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν
ἀκροβυστίαν; λέγομεν γάρ, [b—w] Ἐλογίσθη
10 τῷ Ἀβραὰμ ἡ πίστις εἰς δικαιοσύνην. πῶς
οὖν ἐλογίσθη; ἐν περιτομῇ ὄντι; ἢ ἐν ἀκρο-
11 βυστίᾳ; οὐκ ἐν περιτομῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀκρο-
βυστίᾳ· καὶ σημεῖον ἔλαβε περιτομῆς,
σφραγῖδα τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῆς πίστεως
τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ· εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐ-
τὸν πατέρα πάντων τῶν πιστευόντων δι'
ἀκροβυστίας, εἰς τὸ λογισθῆναι [c—w] αὐτοῖς
12 τὴν δικαιοσύνην, καὶ πατέρα περιτομῆς,

[u] γὰρ M.
[v] πίστει δικαιοῦσθαι
[x] add δὲ
[y] ἐπείπερ
[z] om. εὑρηκέναι M.: Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν εὑρηκέναι A.S.
[a] add τὸ
[b] add ὅτι
[c] add καὶ

1611

to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, [a] I have made thee a father of many nations) [b] before him whom he believed, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope, believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, [c] So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred year old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

5 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

[a] Gen. 17. 5.
[b] *Or, like unto him.*
[c] Gen. 15. 5.

1881

to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which
13 he had in uncircumcision. For not [1] through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but through the
14 righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none
15 effect: for the law worketh wrath; but where there is no law, neither is there transgres-
16 sion. For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who
17 is the father of us all (as it is written, A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though
18 they were. Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, So shall
19 thy seed be. And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body [2] now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of
20 Sarah's womb: yea, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory
21 to God, and being fully assured that, what he had promised, he
22 was able also to perform. Wherefore also it was reckoned unto
23 him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him;
24 but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our
25 Lord from the dead, who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

5 Being therefore justified [3] by faith, [4] let us have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ;

[1] Or, *through law*
[2] Many ancient authorities omit *now.*
[3] Gr. *out of.*
[4] Some authorities read *we have.*

τοῖς οὐκ ἐκ περιτομῆς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς
στοιχοῦσι τοῖς ἴχνεσι τῆς ἐν [d]—[d] ἀκρο-
βυστίᾳ πίστεως τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ.
13 οὐ γὰρ διὰ νόμου ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῷ Ἀβραὰμ ἢ
τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ, τὸ κληρονόμον αὐτὸν εἶναι
[e]—[e] κόσμου, ἀλλὰ διὰ δικαιοσύνης πίστεως.
14 εἰ γὰρ οἱ ἐκ νόμου κληρονόμοι, κεκένωται
15 ἡ πίστις, καὶ κατήργηται ἡ ἐπαγγελία· ὁ
γὰρ νόμος ὀργὴν κατεργάζεται· οὗ [f]δὲ[f] οὐκ
16 ἔστι νόμος, οὐδὲ παράβασις. διὰ τοῦτο ἐκ
πίστεως, ἵνα κατὰ χάριν, εἰς τὸ εἶναι βε-
βαίαν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν παντὶ τῷ σπέρματι,
οὐ τῷ ἐκ τοῦ νόμου μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἐκ
πίστεως Ἀβραάμ, ὅς ἐστι πατὴρ πάντων
17 ἡμῶν (καθὼς γέγραπται ὅτι Πατέρα πολλῶν
ἐθνῶν τέθεικά σε) κατέναντι οὗ ἐπίστευσε
Θεοῦ τοῦ ζωοποιοῦντος τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ
18 καλοῦντος τὰ μὴ ὄντα ὡς ὄντα. ὃς παρ'
ἐλπίδα ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ἐπίστευσεν, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι
αὐτὸν πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τὸ εἰρη-
19 μένον, Οὕτως ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σου. καὶ
μὴ ἀσθενήσας τῇ πίστει [g]—[g] κατενόησε τὸ
ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα [h]ἤδη[h] νενεκρωμένον (ἑκατον-
ταετής που ὑπάρχων), καὶ τὴν νέκρωσιν τῆς
20 μήτρας Σάρρας· εἰς δὲ τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ
Θεοῦ οὐ διεκρίθη τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐνεδυνα-
21 μώθη τῇ πίστει, δοὺς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ
πληροφορηθεὶς ὅτι ὃ ἐπήγγελται δυνατός
22 ἐστι καὶ ποιῆσαι. διὸ καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ
23 εἰς δικαιοσύνην. οὐκ ἐγράφη δὲ δι' αὐτὸν
24 μόνον, ὅτι ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ καὶ δι' ἡμᾶς,
οἷς μέλλει λογίζεσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν
ἐπὶ τὸν ἐγείραντα Ἰησοῦν τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν
25 ἐκ νεκρῶν, ὃς παρεδόθη διὰ τὰ παραπτώματα
ἡμῶν, καὶ ἠγέρθη διὰ τὴν δικαίωσιν ἡμῶν.
5 Δικαιωθέντες οὖν ἐκ πίστεως εἰρήνην
[i]ἔχωμεν[i] πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν

[d] add τῇ
[e] add τοῦ
[f] γὰρ
[g] add οὐ
[h] om. ἤδη M.
[i] ἔχομεν A.S.M.

1611

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, [1] in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, [2] for that all have sinned.

13 For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

[1] *Or, according to the time.*

[2] *Or, in whom.*

1881

2 through whom also we have had our access [1] by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and [2] let us [3] rejoice in hope of the glory of
3 God. And not only so, but [4] let us also [5] rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that tribulation work-
4 eth patience; and patience, pro-
5 bation; and probation, hope: and hope putteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts through the [6] Holy Ghost which was given
6 unto us. For while we were yet weak, in due season Christ died
7 for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for [6] the good man some one would even dare
8 to die. But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ
9 died for us. Much more then, being now justified [7] by his blood, shall we be saved from the wrath
10 *of God* through him. For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be
11 saved [7] by his life; and not only so, [8] but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that
13 all sinned:—for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no
14 law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure
15 of him that was to come. But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, a-
16 bound unto the many. And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgement *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto [9] justification.

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *by faith.*

[2] Or, *we rejoice*

[3] Gr. *glory.*

[4] Or, *we also rejoice*

[5] Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.

[6] Or, *that which is good*

[7] Gr. *in.*

[8] Gr. *but also glorying.*

[9] Gr. *an act of righteousness.*

2 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι᾽ οὗ καὶ τὴν προσ-
ἀγωγὴν ἐσχήκαμεν [k]τῇ πίστει᾽ εἰς τὴν
χάριν ταύτην ἐν ᾗ ἑστήκαμεν, καὶ καυχώ-
3 μεθα ἐπ᾽ ἐλπίδι τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ
μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμεθα ἐν ταῖς
θλίψεσιν, εἰδότες ὅτι ἡ θλῖψις ὑπομονὴν
4 κατεργάζεται, ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ δοκιμήν, ἡ δὲ
5 δοκιμὴ ἐλπίδα· ἡ δὲ ἐλπὶς οὐ καταισχύνει,
ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκέχυται ἐν ταῖς
καρδίαις ἡμῶν διὰ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου τοῦ
6 δοθέντος ἡμῖν. ἔτι γὰρ Χριστὸς ὄντων
ἡμῶν ἀσθενῶν [l]ἔτι᾽ κατὰ καιρὸν ὑπὲρ
7 ἀσεβῶν ἀπέθανε. μόλις γὰρ ὑπὲρ δικαίου
τις ἀποθανεῖται· ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ
8 τάχα τις καὶ τολμᾷ ἀποθανεῖν. συνίστησι
δὲ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἀγάπην εἰς ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός,
ὅτι ἔτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὄντων ἡμῶν Χριστὸς
9 ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπέθανε. πολλῷ οὖν μᾶλλον
δικαιωθέντες νῦν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ σωθη-
10 σόμεθα δι᾽ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς. εἰ γὰρ
ἐχθροὶ ὄντες κατηλλάγημεν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ
τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, πολλῷ μᾶλ-
λον καταλλαγέντες σωθησόμεθα ἐν τῇ ζωῇ
11 αὐτοῦ· οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμενοι
ἐν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ, δι᾽ οὗ νῦν τὴν καταλλαγὴν ἐλά-
βομεν.

12 Διὰ τοῦτο, ὥσπερ δι᾽ ἑνὸς ἀνθρώπου
ἡ ἁμαρτία εἰς τὸν κόσμον εἰσῆλθε, καὶ
διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος, καὶ οὕτως
εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ὁ θάνατος διῆλθεν,
ἐφ᾽ ᾧ πάντες ἥμαρτον.—ἄχρι γὰρ νόμου
13 ἁμαρτία ἦν ἐν κόσμῳ· ἁμαρτία δὲ οὐκ
14 ἐλλογεῖται μὴ ὄντος νόμου. ἀλλ᾽ ἐβασί-
λευσεν ὁ θάνατος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ μέχρι Μω-
σέως καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς μὴ ἁμαρτήσαντας ἐπὶ
τῷ ὁμοιώματι τῆς παραβάσεως Ἀδάμ, ὅς
15 ἐστι τύπος τοῦ μέλλοντος. ἀλλ᾽ οὐχ ὡς
τὸ παράπτωμα, οὕτω καὶ τὸ χάρισμα. εἰ
γὰρ τῷ τοῦ ἑνὸς παραπτώματι οἱ πολλοὶ
ἀπέθανον, πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἡ χάρις τοῦ
Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ δωρεὰ ἐν χάριτι τῇ τοῦ ἑνὸς
ἀνθρώπου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς τοὺς πολ-
16 λοὺς ἐπερίσσευσε. καὶ οὐχ ὡς δι᾽ ἑνὸς
ἁμαρτήσαντος, τὸ δώρημα· τὸ μὲν γὰρ κρί-
μα ἐξ ἑνὸς εἰς κατάκριμα, τὸ δὲ χάρισμα
ἐκ πολλῶν παραπτωμάτων εἰς δικαίωμα.

k om. τῇ πίστει M.

l om. ἔτι

1611

17 For if [1]by one man's offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as [2]by the offence of one *judgment* came upon all men to condemnation: even so [3]by the righteousness of one *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death; even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as [1]were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is [4]freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your-

[1] Or, by one offence.

[2] Or, by one offence.

[3] Or, by one righteousness.

[1] Or, are.

[4] Gr. justified.

1881

17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and [1]of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the

18 one, even Jesus Christ. So then as through one trespass *the judgement came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life. For as through

19 the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made

20 righteous. And [2]the law came in beside, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did abound more exceedingly: that, as sin reigned in

21 death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace

2 may abound? God forbid. We who died to sin, how shall we

3 any longer live therein? Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were

4 baptized into his death? We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might

5 walk in newness of life. For if we have become [3]united with *him* by the likeness of his death, we shall be also *by the likeness*

6 of his resurrection; knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage

7 to sin; for he that hath died

8 is justified from sin. But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with

9 him; knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death no more hath

10 dominion over him. For [4]the death that he died, he died unto sin [5]once: but [4]the life that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Even so reckon ye also your-

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *of the gift.*

[2] Or, law

[3] Or, united with the likeness... with the likeness

[4] Or, in that

[5] Gr. once for all.

17 εἰ γὰρ τῷ τοῦ ἑνὸς παραπτώματι ὁ θάνατος
ἐβασίλευσε διὰ τοῦ ἑνός, πολλῷ μᾶλλον
οἱ τὴν περισσείαν τῆς χάριτος καὶ [m]τῆς
δωρεᾶς" τῆς δικαιοσύνης λαμβάνοντες ἐν
ζωῇ βασιλεύσουσι διὰ τοῦ ἑνὸς Ἰησοῦ
18 Χριστοῦ. ἄρα οὖν ὡς δι' ἑνὸς παραπτώ-
ματος εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἰς κατάκριμα,
οὕτω καὶ δι' ἑνὸς δικαιώματος εἰς πάντας
19 ἀνθρώπους εἰς δικαίωσιν ζωῆς. ὥσπερ γὰρ
διὰ τῆς παρακοῆς τοῦ ἑνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἁμαρ-
τωλοὶ κατεστάθησαν οἱ πολλοί, οὕτω καὶ
διὰ τῆς ὑπακοῆς τοῦ ἑνὸς δίκαιοι καταστα-
20 θήσονται οἱ πολλοί. νόμος δὲ παρεισ-
ῆλθεν, ἵνα πλεονάσῃ τὸ παράπτωμα· οὗ
δὲ ἐπλεόνασεν ἡ ἁμαρτία, ὑπερεπερίσ-
21 σευσεν ἡ χάρις· ἵνα ὥσπερ ἐβασίλευσεν
ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ, οὕτω καὶ ἡ χάρις
βασιλεύσῃ διὰ δικαιοσύνης εἰς ζωὴν
αἰώνιον διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν.

6 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; [n]ἐπιμένωμεν" τῇ ἁμαρ-
τίᾳ, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλεονάσῃ; μὴ γένοιτο.
2 οἵτινες ἀπεθάνομεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, πῶς ἔτι
3 ζήσομεν ἐν αὐτῇ; ἢ ἀγνοεῖτε ὅτι ὅσοι
ἐβαπτίσθημεν εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, εἰς τὸν
4 θάνατον αὐτοῦ ἐβαπτίσθημεν; συνετά-
φημεν οὖν αὐτῷ διὰ τοῦ βαπτίσματος εἰς
τὸν θάνατον· ἵνα ὥσπερ ἠγέρθη Χριστὸς
ἐκ νεκρῶν διὰ τῆς δόξης τοῦ πατρός, οὕτω
καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐν καινότητι ζωῆς περιπατήσωμεν.
5 εἰ γὰρ σύμφυτοι γεγόναμεν τῷ ὁμοιώματι
τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς ἀναστά-
6 σεως ἐσόμεθα· τοῦτο γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ὁ
παλαιὸς ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος συνεσταυρώθη,
ἵνα καταργηθῇ τὸ σῶμα τῆς ἁμαρτίας,
τοῦ μηκέτι δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ·
7 ὁ γὰρ ἀποθανὼν δεδικαίωται ἀπὸ τῆς
8 ἁμαρτίας. εἰ δὲ ἀπεθάνομεν σὺν Χρι-
στῷ, πιστεύομεν ὅτι καὶ συζήσομεν αὐτῷ,
9 εἰδότες ὅτι Χριστὸς ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν
οὐκέτι ἀποθνήσκει, θάνατος αὐτοῦ οὐκέτι
10 κυριεύει. ὃ γὰρ ἀπέθανε, τῇ ἁμαρ-
τίᾳ ἀπέθανεν ἐφάπαξ· ὃ δὲ ζῇ, ζῇ τῷ
11 Θεῷ. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς λογίζεσθε ἑαυτοὺς

[m] om. τῆς δωρεᾶς M.

[n] ἐπιμενοῦμεν

1611

selves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye become the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7 Know ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to

1881

selves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof:

13 neither present your members unto sin *as* [1]instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members *as* [1]instruments of righteousness

14 unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves *as* [2]servants unto obedience, his [2]servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience

17 unto righteousness? But thanks be to God, [3]that, whereas ye were [2]servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that [4]form of teaching whereunto ye

18 were delivered; and being made free from sin, ye became [2]servants of righteousness. I speak

19 after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye presented your members *as* servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members *as* servants to righteousness unto sanctification. For

20 when ye were [2]servants of sin, ye were free in regard of righteousness. What fruit then had ye

21 at that time in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. But

22 now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life.

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men that know [5]the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man for so long time as he liveth?

2 For the woman that hath a husband is bound by law to

[1] Or, *weapons*

[2] Gr. *bond-servants.*

[3] Or, *that ye were... but ye became*

[4] Or, *pattern*

[5] Or, *law*

νεκροὺς μὲν εἶναι τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ζῶντας δὲ
τῷ Θεῷ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ [o–l].
12 Μὴ οὖν βασιλευέτω ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ
θνητῷ ὑμῶν σώματι, εἰς τὸ ὑπακούειν [p–n]
13 ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις αὐτοῦ· μηδὲ παριστάνετε
τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν ὅπλα ἀδικίας τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ·
ἀλλὰ παραστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς τῷ Θεῷ,
[q]ὡσεὶ[n] ἐκ νεκρῶν ζῶντας, καὶ τὰ μέλη
14 ὑμῶν ὅπλα δικαιοσύνης τῷ Θεῷ. ἁμαρτία
γὰρ ὑμῶν οὐ κυριεύσει· οὐ γάρ ἐστε ὑπὸ
νόμον, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν.
15 Τί οὖν; [r]ἁμαρτήσωμεν[n], ὅτι οὐκ ἐσμὲν
ὑπὸ νόμον, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν; μὴ γένοιτο.
16 οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ᾧ παριστάνετε ἑαυτοὺς
δούλους εἰς ὑπακοήν, δοῦλοί ἐστε ᾧ ὑπα-
17 κούετε, ἤτοι ἁμαρτίας εἰς θάνατον, ἢ ὑπα-
κοῆς εἰς δικαιοσύνην; χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ,
ὅτι ἦτε δοῦλοι τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὑπηκούσατε
δὲ ἐκ καρδίας εἰς ὃν παρεδόθητε τύπον
18 διδαχῆς, ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρ-
19 τίας ἐδουλώθητε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. ἀνθρώ-
πινον λέγω διὰ τὴν ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς
ὑμῶν· ὥσπερ γὰρ παρεστήσατε τὰ μέλη
ὑμῶν δοῦλα τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ τῇ ἀνομίᾳ
εἰς τὴν ἀνομίαν, οὕτω νῦν παραστήσατε
τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν δοῦλα τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ εἰς
20 ἁγιασμόν. ὅτε γὰρ δοῦλοι ἦτε τῆς ἁμαρ-
21 τίας, ἐλεύθεροι ἦτε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. τίνα
οὖν καρπὸν εἴχετε τότε ἐφ' οἷς νῦν ἐπαι-
σχύνεσθε; τὸ γὰρ τέλος ἐκείνων θάνατος.
22 νυνὶ δὲ ἐλευθερωθέντες ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας,
δουλωθέντες δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ἔχετε τὸν καρπὸν
ὑμῶν εἰς ἁγιασμόν, τὸ δὲ τέλος ζωὴν αἰώ-
23 νιον. τὰ γὰρ ὀψώνια τῆς ἁμαρτίας θάνατος,
τὸ δὲ χάρισμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιος ἐν
Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.
7 [s]Ἢ ἀγνοεῖτε, ἀδελφοί, (γινώσκουσι γὰρ
νόμον λαλῶ,) ὅτι ὁ νόμος κυριεύει
2 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῇ; ἡ
γὰρ ὕπανδρος γυνὴ τῷ ζῶντι ἀνδρὶ

[o] add τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν
[p] add αὐτῇ ἐν
[q] ὡς
[r] ἁμαρτήσομεν

1611

her husband, so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the [1] motions of sins which were by the law did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I [1] allow

[1] *Gr. passions.*

[1] *Or, be ing dead to that.*

[1] *Or, concupiscence.*

[1] *Gr. know.*

1881

the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the
3 husband. So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to
4 another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, *even* to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth
5 fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the [1] sinful passions, which were through the law, wrought in our members to bring forth fruit unto
6 death. But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that wherein we were holden; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through [2] the law: for I had not known [3] coveting, except the law had said, Thou shalt not
8 [3] covet: but sin, finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of [3] coveting: for apart from [2] the law
9 sin *is* dead. And I was alive apart from [2] the law once: but when the commandment came,
10 sin revived, and I died; and the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found *to be* unto
11 death: for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew
12 me. So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and
13 righteous, and good. Did then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shewn to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful.
14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under
15 sin. For that which I [4] do I know

[1] Gr. *passions of sins.*

[2] Or, *law*

[3] Or, *lust*

N.B. 'lust'

N.B. 'lust'

[4] Gr. *work.*

δέδεται νόμῳ· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνήρ,
κατήργηται ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου τοῦ ἀνδρός.
3 ἄρα οὖν ζῶντος τοῦ ἀνδρὸς μοιχαλὶς χρη-
ματίσει, ἐὰν γένηται ἀνδρὶ ἑτέρῳ· ἐὰν δὲ
ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνήρ, ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν ἀπὸ τοῦ
νόμου, τοῦ μὴ εἶναι αὐτὴν μοιχαλίδα,
4 γενομένην ἀνδρὶ ἑτέρῳ. ὥστε, ἀδελφοί
μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐθανατώθητε τῷ νόμῳ διὰ
τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι
ὑμᾶς ἑτέρῳ, τῷ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθέντι, ἵνα
5 καρποφορήσωμεν τῷ Θεῷ. ὅτε γὰρ ἦμεν
ἐν τῇ σαρκί, τὰ παθήματα τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν
τὰ διὰ τοῦ νόμου ἐνηργεῖτο ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν
ἡμῶν εἰς τὸ καρποφορῆσαι τῷ θανάτῳ.
6 νυνὶ δὲ κατηργήθημεν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου,
[a]ἀποθανόντες[a] ἐν ᾧ κατειχόμεθα, ὥστε
δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς ἐν καινότητι πνεύματος καὶ
οὐ παλαιότητι γράμματος.
7 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὁ νόμος ἁμαρτία; μὴ
γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔγνων,
εἰ μὴ διὰ νόμου· τήν τε γὰρ ἐπιθυμίαν
οὐκ ἤδειν, εἰ μὴ ὁ νόμος ἔλεγεν, Οὐκ ἐπι-
8 θυμήσεις· ἀφορμὴν δὲ λαβοῦσα ἡ ἁμαρ-
τία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς κατειργάσατο ἐν ἐμοὶ
πᾶσαν ἐπιθυμίαν· χωρὶς γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρ-
9 τία νεκρά. ἐγὼ δὲ ἔζων χωρὶς νόμου
ποτέ· ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς ἐντολῆς ἡ ἁμαρτία
10 ἀνέζησεν, ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπέθανον· καὶ εὑρέθη
μοι ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ εἰς ζωήν, αὕτη εἰς θάνατον·
11 ἡ γὰρ ἁμαρτία ἀφορμὴν λαβοῦσα διὰ τῆς
ἐντολῆς ἐξηπάτησέ με, καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀπέ-
12 κτεινεν. ὥστε ὁ μὲν νόμος ἅγιος, καὶ ἡ
13 ἐντολὴ ἁγία καὶ δικαία καὶ ἀγαθή. τὸ
οὖν ἀγαθὸν ἐμοὶ [t]ἐγένετο[t] θάνατος; μὴ
γένοιτο. ἀλλὰ ἡ ἁμαρτία, ἵνα φανῇ ἁμαρ-
τία, διὰ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ μοι κατεργαζομένη
θάνατον,—ἵνα γένηται καθ' ὑπερβολὴν
14 ἁμαρτωλὸς ἡ ἁμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς. οἴ-
δαμεν γὰρ ὅτι ὁ νόμος πνευματικός ἐστιν·
ἐγὼ δὲ [u]σάρκινός[u] εἰμι, πεπραμένος ὑπὸ τὴν
15 ἁμαρτίαν. ὃ γὰρ κατεργάζομαι οὐ γινώσκω·

[a] ἀπο?ανόντος A.

[t] γέγονε

[u] σαρκικός

1611

not: for what I would, that do I not,
but what I hate, that do I.
16 If then I do that which I would
not, I consent unto the law, that it
is good.
17 Now then, it is no more I that
do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know, that in me (that is,
in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing.
For to will is present with me:
but *how* to perform that which is
good, I find not.
19 For the good that I would, I do
not: but the evil which I would not,
that I do.
20 Now if I do that I would not, it
is no more I that do it, but sin that
dwelleth in me.
21 I find then a law, that when I
would do good, evil is present with
me.
22 For I delight in the law of God,
after the inward man.
23 But I see another law in my
members, warring against the law
of my mind, and bringing me into
captivity to the law of sin which
is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am:
who shall deliver me from the body
of this death?
25 I thank God through Jesus
Christ our Lord. So then, with
the mind I myself serve the law
of God: but with the flesh the law
of sin.

8 There is therefore now no con-
demnation to them which are in
Christ Jesus, who walk not after
the flesh, but after the spirit.
2 For the law of the spirit of life,
in Christ Jesus, hath made me
free from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do,
in that it was weak through the
flesh, God, sending his own Son
in the likeness of sinful flesh, and
for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
4 That the righteousness of the
law might be fulfilled in us, who
walk not after the flesh, but after
the spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh,
do mind the things of the flesh: but
they that are after the spirit, the
things of the spirit.
6 For † to be carnally minded, is
death: but † to be spiritually mind-
ed, is life and peace:

† *Or, this body of death.*

‡ *Or, by a sacrifice for sin*

† *Gr. the minding of the flesh.*

† *Gr. the minding of the spirit.*

1881

not: for not what I would, that
do I practise; but what I hate,
16 that I do. But if what I would
not, that I do, I consent unto the
17 law that it is good. So now it
is no more I that [1]do it, but sin
18 which dwelleth in me. For I
know that in me, that is, in my
flesh, dwelleth no good thing:
for to will is present with me,
but to [1]do that which is good *is*
19 not. For the good which I would
I do not: but the evil which I
20 would not, that I practise. But
if what I would not, that I do,
it is no more I that [1]do it, but
21 sin which dwelleth in me. I
find then [2]the law, that, to me
who would do good, evil is pre-
22 sent. For I delight [3]in the law
of God after the inward man:
23 but I see a different law in my
members, warring against the
law of my mind, and bringing
me into captivity [4]under the
law of sin which is in my mem-
24 bers. O wretched man that I
am! who shall deliver me out of
25 [5]the body of this death? [6]I thank
God through Jesus Christ our
Lord. So then I myself with the
mind serve the law of God; but
with the flesh the law of sin.
8 There is therefore now no con-
demnation to them that are in
2 Christ Jesus. For the law of the
Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made
me free from the law of sin and of
3 death. For what the law could not
do, [7]in that it was weak through
the flesh, God, sending his own
Son in the likeness of [8]sinful flesh
[9]and *as an offering* for sin, con-
4 demned sin in the flesh: that the
[10]ordinance of the law might be
fulfilled in us, who walk not after
5 the flesh, but after the spirit. For
they that are after the flesh do
mind the things of the flesh; but
they that are after the spirit the
6 things of the spirit. For the mind
of the flesh is death; but the mind
of the spirit is life and peace:

[1] Gr. *work.*

[2] Or, *in regard of the law*

[3] Gr. *with.*

[4] Gr. *in.* Many ancient authorities read *to.*

[5] Or, *this body of death*

[6] Many ancient authorities read *But thanks be to God.*

[7] Or, *wherein*

[8] Gr. *flesh of sin.*

[9] Or, *and for sin*

[10] Or, *requirement*

οὐ γὰρ ὃ θέλω, τοῦτο πράσσω· ἀλλ' ὃ
16 μισῶ, τοῦτο ποιῶ. εἰ δὲ ὃ οὐ θέλω, τοῦτο
17 ποιῶ, σύμφημι τῷ νόμῳ ὅτι καλός. νυνὶ
δὲ οὐκέτι ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι αὐτό, ἀλλ'
18 ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία. οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι
οὐκ οἰκεῖ ἐν ἐμοί, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἐν τῇ σαρκί
μου, ἀγαθόν· τὸ γὰρ θέλειν παράκειταί
μοι, τὸ δὲ κατεργάζεσθαι τὸ καλὸν [x]οὔ[]".
19 οὐ γὰρ ὃ θέλω ποιῶ ἀγαθόν· ἀλλ' ὃ οὐ
20 θέλω κακόν, τοῦτο πράσσω. εἰ δὲ ὃ οὐ
θέλω [y]–[]", τοῦτο ποιῶ, οὐκέτι ἐγὼ κατερ-
γάζομαι αὐτό, ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ
21 ἁμαρτία. εὑρίσκω ἄρα τὸν νόμον τῷ
θέλοντι ἐμοὶ ποιεῖν τὸ καλόν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ
22 τὸ κακὸν παράκειται. συνήδομαι γὰρ τῷ
νόμῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ κατὰ τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον·
23 βλέπω δὲ ἕτερον νόμον ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί
μου, ἀντιστρατευόμενον τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ νοός
μου, καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντά με [z]ἐν" τῷ νόμῳ
τῆς ἁμαρτίας τῷ ὄντι ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί μου.
24 ταλαίπωρος ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος· τίς με ῥύσεται
ἐκ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ θανάτου τούτου;
25 [a]εὐχαριστῶ" τῷ Θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν. ἄρα οὖν αὐτὸς ἐγὼ τῷ
μὲν νοῖ δουλεύω νόμῳ Θεοῦ, τῇ δὲ σαρκὶ
νόμῳ ἁμαρτίας.

8 Οὐδὲν ἄρα νῦν κατάκριμα τοῖς ἐν Χρι-
2 στῷ Ἰησοῦ [b]–[]". ὁ γὰρ νόμος τοῦ Πνεύ-
ματος τῆς ζωῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἠλευ-
θέρωσέ με ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου τῆς ἁμαρτίας
3 καὶ τοῦ θανάτου. τὸ γὰρ ἀδύνατον τοῦ
νόμου, ἐν ᾧ ἠσθένει διὰ τῆς σαρκός, ὁ
Θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ υἱὸν πέμψας ἐν ὁμοιώ-
ματι σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας
κατέκρινε τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί,
4 ἵνα τὸ δικαίωμα τοῦ νόμου πληρωθῇ ἐν
ἡμῖν, τοῖς μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν
5 ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα. οἱ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα
ὄντες τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς φρονοῦσιν, οἱ δὲ
6 κατὰ πνεῦμα τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. τὸ γὰρ
φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς θάνατος, τὸ δὲ φρό-
νημα τοῦ πνεύματος ζωὴ καὶ εἰρήνη.

x οὐχ εὑρίσκω

y add ἐγώ

z om. ἐν A.S.M.

a χάρις δὲ M.

b add μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα

1611

7 Because [1]the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, father.

16 The spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that [1]the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

[1] Or, the wording of the flesh.

[1] Or, because of his spirit.

[1] Or, every creature.

1881

7 because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God,
8 neither indeed can it be: and they that are in the flesh cannot
9 please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man hath not the Spirit of
10 Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of
11 righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall quicken also your mortal bodies [1]through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to
13 live after the flesh: for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the spirit ye [2]mortify the [3]deeds of the body,
14 ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God,
15 these are sons of God. For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba,
16 Father. The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God:
17 and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified with *him*.
18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be re-
19 vealed to us-ward. For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the
20 sons of God. For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him
21 who subjected it, [4]in hope that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain [5]together until now.

[1] Many ancient authorities read because of.

[2] Gr. make to die.

[3] Gr. doings.

[4] Or, in hope: because the creation &c.

[5] Or, with us

7 διότι τὸ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς ἔχθρα εἰς
Θεόν· τῷ γὰρ νόμῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ὑπο-
8 τάσσεται, οὐδὲ γὰρ δύναται· οἱ δὲ ἐν
σαρκὶ ὄντες Θεῷ ἀρέσαι οὐ δύνανται.
9 ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σαρκί, ἀλλ' ἐν πνεύ-
ματι, εἴπερ Πνεῦμα Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν.
εἰ δέ τις Πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ οὐκ ἔχει, οὗτος
10 οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν,
τὸ μὲν σῶμα νεκρὸν δι' ἁμαρτίαν, τὸ δὲ
11 πνεῦμα ζωὴ διὰ δικαιοσύνην. εἰ δὲ τὸ
Πνεῦμα τοῦ ἐγείραντος Ἰησοῦν ἐκ νεκρῶν
οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν, ὁ ἐγείρας [c] Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν"
ἐκ νεκρῶν ζωοποιήσει καὶ τὰ θνητὰ σώματα
ὑμῶν διὰ [d] τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος αὐτοῦ Πνεύ-
ματος" ἐν ὑμῖν.
12 Ἄρα οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ὀφειλέται ἐσμέν, οὐ
13 τῇ σαρκί, τοῦ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆν· εἰ γὰρ
κατὰ σάρκα ζῆτε, μέλλετε ἀποθνήσκειν·
εἰ δὲ πνεύματι τὰς πράξεις τοῦ σώματος
14 θανατοῦτε, ζήσεσθε. ὅσοι γὰρ Πνεύματι
15 Θεοῦ ἄγονται, οὗτοί εἰσιν υἱοὶ Θεοῦ. οὐ
γὰρ ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα δουλείας πάλιν εἰς
φόβον, ἀλλ' ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα υἱοθεσίας,
16 ἐν ᾧ κράζομεν, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ. αὐτὸ
τὸ Πνεῦμα συμμαρτυρεῖ τῷ πνεύματι
17 ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐσμὲν τέκνα Θεοῦ· εἰ δὲ τέκνα,
καὶ κληρονόμοι· κληρονόμοι μὲν Θεοῦ,
συγκληρονόμοι δὲ Χριστοῦ· εἴπερ συμπά-
σχομεν, ἵνα καὶ συνδοξασθῶμεν.
18 Λογίζομαι γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ ἄξια τὰ παθή-
ματα τοῦ νῦν καιροῦ πρὸς τὴν μέλλουσαν
19 δόξαν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι εἰς ἡμᾶς. ἡ γὰρ
ἀποκαραδοκία τῆς κτίσεως τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν
20 τῶν υἱῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀπεκδέχεται. τῇ γὰρ
ματαιότητι ἡ κτίσις ὑπετάγη, οὐχ ἑκοῦσα
ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὑποτάξαντα, ἐπ' [e] ἐλπίδι"
21 ὅτι καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ κτίσις ἐλευθερωθήσε-
ται ἀπὸ τῆς δουλείας τῆς φθορᾶς εἰς
τὴν ἐλευθερίαν τῆς δόξης τῶν τέκνων τοῦ
22 Θεοῦ. οἴδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις
συστενάζει καὶ συνωδίνει ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν.

[c] τὸν Χριστὸν

[d] τὸ ἐνοικοῦν αὐτοῦ Πνεῦμα S.M.

[e] ἐλπίδι, A.F.M.

1611

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also which have the firstfruits of the spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the
* Luke 21. 28. * redemption of our body.
24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?
25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.
26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind
[1] *Or, that.* of the spirit, [1] because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.
28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.
29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his son, that he might be the firstborn amongst many brethren.
30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.
31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?
32 He that spared not his own son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?
33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth:
34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.
35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
* Ps. 44. 22. 36 (As it is written, * for thy sake we are killed all the day long,

1881

23 And not only so, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for *our* adoption, *to wit*, the
24 redemption of our body. For by hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: [1] for who [2] hopeth for that which
25 he seeth? But if we hope for that which we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.
26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered;
27 and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, [3] because he maketh intercession for the saints accord-
28 ing to *the will of* God. And we know that to them that love God [4] all things work together for good, *even* to them that are called according to *his* purpose.
29 For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among
30 many brethren: and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.
31 What then shall we say to these things? If God *is* for
32 us, who *is* against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things?
33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? [5] It is
34 God that justifieth; who is he that shall condemn? [6] It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.
35 Who shall separate us from the love [7] of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or pe-
36 ril, or sword? Even as it is written,
For thy sake we are killed all the day long;

[1] Many ancient authorities read *for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *availeth.*
[3] Or, *that*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good.*
[5] Or, *Shall God that justifieth?*
[6] Or, *Shall Christ Jesus that died,... us?*
[7] Some ancient authorities read *of God.*

23 οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτοὶ τὴν ἀπαρχὴν
τοῦ Πνεύματος ἔχοντες [f]ἡμεῖς", καὶ [g]—"
αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς στενάζομεν, υἱοθεσίαν
ἀπεκδεχόμενοι, τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν τοῦ σώ-
24 ματος ἡμῶν. τῇ γὰρ ἐλπίδι ἐσώθημεν·
ἐλπὶς δὲ βλεπομένη οὐκ ἔστιν ἐλπίς· ὃ
25 γὰρ [h]βλέπει, τίς" [i]ἐλπίζει"; εἰ δὲ ὃ οὐ
βλέπομεν ἐλπίζομεν, δι' ὑπομονῆς ἀπεκ-
δεχόμεθα.
26 Ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα συναντιλαμ-
βάνεται [k]τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ" ἡμῶν· τὸ γὰρ τί
προσευξώμεθα καθὸ δεῖ, οὐκ οἴδαμεν· ἀλλ'
αὐτὸ τὸ Πνεῦμα ὑπερεντυγχάνει [l]—"στε-
27 ναγμοῖς ἀλαλήτοις· ὁ δὲ ἐρευνῶν τὰς καρ-
δίας οἶδε τί τὸ φρόνημα τοῦ Πνεύματος,
ὅτι κατὰ Θεὸν ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἁγίων.
28 οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τοῖς ἀγαπῶσι τὸν Θεὸν
πάντα συνεργεῖ [m]—" εἰς ἀγαθόν, τοῖς κατὰ
29 πρόθεσιν κλητοῖς οὖσιν. ὅτι οὓς προέγνω,
καὶ προώρισε συμμόρφους τῆς εἰκόνος τοῦ
υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πρωτότοκον
30 ἐν πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς· οὓς δὲ προώρισε,
τούτους καὶ ἐκάλεσε· καὶ οὓς ἐκάλεσε,
τούτους καὶ ἐδικαίωσεν· οὓς δὲ ἐδικαίωσε,
τούτους καὶ ἐδόξασε.
31 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν πρὸς ταῦτα; εἰ ὁ Θεὸς
32 ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, τίς καθ' ἡμῶν; ὅς γε τοῦ
ἰδίου υἱοῦ οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
πάντων παρέδωκεν αὐτόν, πῶς οὐχὶ καὶ
33 σὺν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ἡμῖν χαρίσεται; τίς
ἐγκαλέσει κατὰ ἐκλεκτῶν Θεοῦ; Θεὸς ὁ
34 [n]δικαιῶν·" τίς ὁ [o]κατακρινῶν"; Χριστὸς
[p]Ἰησοῦς" ὁ ἀποθανών, μᾶλλον δὲ [q]ἐγερ-
θεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν," ὅς [r]—" ἐστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ [s]ἡμῶν."
35 τίς ἡμᾶς χωρίσει ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ
[t]Χριστοῦ"; θλῖψις; ἢ στενοχωρία; ἢ
διωγμός; ἢ λιμός; ἢ γυμνότης; ἢ κίν-
36 δυνος; ἢ μάχαιρα; καθὼς γέγραπται ὅτι
Ἕνεκά σου θανατούμεθα ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν,

f om. ἡμεῖς
g add ἡμεῖς
h βλέπει τις, τί καὶ A.C.M.
i ὑπομένει M.
k ταῖς ἀσθενείαις
l add ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
m add ὁ Θεὸς M.
n δικαιῶν; M.
o κατακρίνων
p om. Ἰησοῦς
q καὶ ἐγερθείς,
r add καὶ
s ἡμῶν M.;
t Θεοῦ M.

1611

we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)
37 Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.
38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost,
2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wish that myself were [1] accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:
4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the [2] covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises:
5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:
7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but *in Isaac shall thy seed be called.
8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.
9 For this is the word of promise, *At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.
10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,
11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)
12 It was said unto her, *The [3] elder shall serve the [4] younger.
13 As it is written, *Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.
14 What shall we say then? Is

[1] *Or, separated.*
[2] *Or, testaments.*
* Gen. 21. 12.
* Gen. 18. 10.
* Gen. 25. 23.
[3] *Or, greater.*
[4] *Or, lesser.*
* Mal. 1. 2, 3.

1881

We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.
37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through
38 him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers,
39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other [1] creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.
9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing witness with me in the
2 Holy Ghost, that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in
3 my heart. For I could [2] wish that I myself were anathema from Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according
4 to the flesh: who are Israelites; whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*,
5 and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the flesh, [3] who is over all, God blessed
6 [4] for ever. Amen. But *it is* not as though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israel, which
7 are of Israel: neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, In Isaac
8 shall thy seed be called. That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are children of God; but the children of the promise
9 are reckoned for a seed. For this is a word of promise, According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a
10 son. And not only so; but Rebecca also having conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac
11 —for *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,
12 it was said unto her, The elder
13 shall serve the younger. Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.
14 What shall we say then? Is

[1] Or, *creation*
[2] Or, *pray*
[3] Some modern interpreters place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate, *He who is God over all be (is) blessed for ever*: or, *He who is over all is God, blessed for ever.* Others punctuate, *flesh, who is over all. God be (is) blessed for ever.*
[4] Gr. *unto the ages.*

37 ἐλογίσθημεν ὡς πρόβατα σφαγῆς. ἀλλ' ἐν τούτοις πᾶσιν ὑπερνικῶμεν διὰ τοῦ
38 ἀγαπήσαντος ἡμᾶς. πέπεισμαι γὰρ ὅτι οὔτε θάνατος οὔτε ζωὴ οὔτε ἄγγελοι οὔτε ἀρχαὶ [u]οὔτε ἐνεστῶτα οὔτε μέλλοντα οὔτε
39 δυνάμεις" οὔτε ὕψωμα οὔτε βάθος οὔτε τις κτίσις ἑτέρα δυνήσεται ἡμᾶς χωρίσαι ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Θεοῦ τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

9 Ἀλήθειαν λέγω ἐν Χριστῷ, οὐ ψεύδομαι, συμμαρτυρούσης μοι τῆς συνειδήσεώς
2 μου ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ, ὅτι λύπη μοι ἐστὶ μεγάλη, καὶ ἀδιάλειπτος ὀδύνη τῇ καρδίᾳ
3 μου. ηὐχόμην γὰρ [x]ἀνάθεμα εἶναι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ" ἀπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν
4 μου, τῶν συγγενῶν μου κατὰ σάρκα· οἵτινές εἰσιν Ἰσραηλῖται, ὧν ἡ υἱοθεσία καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ αἱ διαθῆκαι καὶ ἡ νομοθεσία
5 καὶ ἡ λατρεία καὶ αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, ὧν οἱ πατέρες, καὶ ἐξ ὧν ὁ Χριστὸς τὸ κατὰ [y]σάρκα, ὁ ὢν ἐπὶ πάντων Θεὸς" εὐλογητὸς
6 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. οὐχ οἷον δὲ ὅτι ἐκπέπτωκεν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ
7 πάντες οἱ ἐξ Ἰσραήλ, οὗτοι Ἰσραήλ· οὐδ' ὅτι εἰσὶ σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ, πάντες τέκνα· ἀλλ' Ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεταί σοι σπέρμα.
8 τοῦτ' ἔστιν, οὐ τὰ τέκνα τῆς σαρκός, ταῦτα τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐπαγ-
9 γελίας λογίζεται εἰς σπέρμα. ἐπαγγελίας γὰρ ὁ λόγος οὗτος, Κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον
10 ἐλεύσομαι, καὶ ἔσται τῇ Σάρρᾳ υἱός. οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ Ῥεβέκκα ἐξ ἑνὸς κοίτην
11 ἔχουσα, Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν,—μήπω γὰρ γεννηθέντων, μηδὲ πραξάντων τι ἀγαθὸν ἢ [z]φαῦλον", ἵνα ἡ κατ' ἐκλογὴν [a]πρόθεσις τοῦ Θεοῦ" μένῃ, οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἀλλ'
12 ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος, ἐρρήθη αὐτῇ ὅτι Ὁ
13 μείζων δουλεύσει τῷ ἐλάσσονι· καθὼς γέγραπται, Τὸν Ἰακὼβ ἠγάπησα, τὸν δὲ Ἠσαῦ ἐμίσησα.
14 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; μὴ ἀδικία παρὰ τῷ

[u] οὔτε δυνάμεις οὔτε ἐνεστῶτα οὔτε μέλλοντα

[x] αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ἀνάθεμα εἶναι

[y] σάρκσ. ὁ ὢν ἐπὶ πάντων Θεὸς or σάρκα, ὁ ὢν ἐπὶ πάντων. Θεὸς M.

[z] κακόν

[a] τοῦ Θεοῦ πρόθεσις

1611

there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

* Ex. 33. 19. 15 For he saith to Moses, *I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, *Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

* Ex. 9. 16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me; Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? *Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

† Or, answerest again, or disputest with God?

21 Hath not the *potter power over the clay, of the same lump, to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

* Is. 45. 9.
* Jer. 18. 6.
Wis. 15. 7.

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction

† Or, made up.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, *I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

* Hos. 2. 23.
1 Pet. 2. 10.

26 *And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the living God.

* Hos. 1. 10.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

* Is. 10. 22, 23.

1881

there unrighteousness with God?
15 God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have
16 compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath
17 mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might shew in thee my power, and that my name might be published
18 abroad in all the earth. So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For
20 who withstandeth his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make
21 me thus? Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honour, and another
22 unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction:
23 [1]and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore
24 prepared unto glory, *even* us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gen-
25 tiles? As he saith also in Hosea,

I will call that my people, which was not my people;
And her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people,
There shall they be called sons of the living God.

27 And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant that shall be saved:

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *and*.

15 Θεῷ; μὴ γένοιτο. τῷ γὰρ Μωσῇ λέγει,
Ἐλεήσω ὃν ἂν ἐλεῶ, καὶ οἰκτειρήσω ὃν
16 ἂν οἰκτείρω. ἄρα οὖν οὐ τοῦ θέλοντος,
οὐδὲ τοῦ τρέχοντος, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἐλεοῦντος
17 Θεοῦ. λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ τῷ Φαραὼ ὅτι
Εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἐξήγειρά σε, ὅπως ἐνδεί-
ξωμαι ἐν σοὶ τὴν δύναμίν μου, καὶ ὅπως
διαγγελῇ τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐν πάσῃ τῇ γῇ.
18 ἄρα οὖν ὃν θέλει ἐλεεῖ, ὃν δὲ θέλει σκλη-
ρύνει.
19 Ἐρεῖς [b]μοι οὖν", Τί ἔτι μέμφεται; τῷ
20 γὰρ βουλήματι αὐτοῦ τίς ἀνθέστηκε; [c]ὦ
ἄνθρωπε, μενοῦνγε" σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ ἀνταποκρι-
νόμενος τῷ Θεῷ; μὴ ἐρεῖ τὸ πλάσμα τῷ
21 πλάσαντι, Τί με ἐποίησας οὕτως; ἢ οὐκ
ἔχει ἐξουσίαν ὁ κεραμεὺς τοῦ πηλοῦ, ἐκ
τοῦ αὐτοῦ φυράματος ποιῆσαι ὃ μὲν εἰς
22 τιμὴν σκεῦος, ὃ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν; εἰ δὲ
θέλων ὁ Θεὸς ἐνδείξασθαι τὴν ὀργὴν καὶ
γνωρίσαι τὸ δυνατὸν αὐτοῦ ἤνεγκεν ἐν
πολλῇ μακροθυμίᾳ σκεύη ὀργῆς κατηρτισ-
23 μένα εἰς ἀπώλειαν, [d]καὶ" ἵνα γνωρίσῃ τὸν
πλοῦτον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ σκεύη ἐλέους
24 ἃ προητοίμασεν εἰς δόξαν, οὓς καὶ ἐκάλεσεν
ἡμᾶς οὐ μόνον ἐξ Ἰουδαίων ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξ
25 ἐθνῶν; ὡς καὶ ἐν τῷ Ὡσηὲ λέγει, Καλέσω
τὸν οὐ λαόν μου λαόν μου, καὶ τὴν οὐκ
26 ἠγαπημένην ἠγαπημένην. καὶ ἔσται, ἐν τῷ
τόπῳ οὗ ἐρρήθη αὐτοῖς, Οὐ λαός μου ὑμεῖς,
27 ἐκεῖ κληθήσονται υἱοὶ Θεοῦ ζῶντος. Ἠσαΐας
δὲ κράζει ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, Ἐὰν ᾖ ὁ
ἀριθμὸς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ὡς ἡ ἄμμος
τῆς θαλάσσης, τὸ [e]ὑπόλειμμα" σωθήσεται·

[b] οὖν μοι

[c] μενοῦνγε, ὦ ἄνθρωπε,

[d] om. καὶ M.

[e] κατάλειμμα

1611

28 For he will finish [f] the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, [*] Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumblingstone,

33 As it is written, [*] Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be [h] ashamed.

10 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, that [*] the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: [*] Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? That is to bring Christ down from above.

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? That is to bring up Christ again from the dead.

8 But what saith it? [*] The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

[f] *Or, the account.*

[*] Is. 1. 9.

[*] Is. 8. 14. & 28. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 6.

[h] *Or, confounded.*

[*] Lev. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11. Gal. 3. 12.

[*] Deut. 30. 12.

[*] Deut. 30. 14.

1881

28 for the Lord will execute *his* word upon the earth, finishing
29 it and cutting it short. And, as Isaiah hath said before,

Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,
We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the right-
31 eousness which is of faith: but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at
32 *that* law. Wherefore? [1] Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at the stone of
33 stumbling; even as it is written,

Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:
And he that believeth on [2] him shall not be put to shame.

10 Brethren, my heart's [3] desire and my supplication to God is for them, that they may be saved.
2 For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but
3 not according to knowledge. For being ignorant of God's right-eousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the right-
4 eousness of God. For Christ is the end of the law unto right-eousness to every one that be-
5 lieveth. For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the right-eousness which is of the law
6 shall live thereby. But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:)
7 or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring
8 Christ up from the dead.) But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word
9 of faith, which we preach: [4] because if thou shalt [5] confess with thy mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved:

[1] Or, *Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled*

[2] Or, *it*

[3] Gr. *good pleasure.*

[4] Or, *that*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord.*

28 λόγον γὰρ συντελῶν καὶ συντέμνων [f—]
29 ποιήσει Κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. καὶ καθὼς
προείρηκεν Ἡσαΐας, Εἰ μὴ Κύριος Σαβαὼθ
ἐγκατέλιπεν ἡμῖν σπέρμα, ὡς Σόδομα ἂν
ἐγενήθημεν, καὶ ὡς Γόμορρα ἂν ὡμοιώ-
θημεν.
30 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὅτι ἔθνη τὰ μὴ διώ-
κοντα δικαιοσύνην κατέλαβε δικαιοσύνην,
31 δικαιοσύνην δὲ τὴν ἐκ πίστεως· Ἰσραὴλ δὲ
διώκων νόμον δικαιοσύνης εἰς νόμον [g—]
32 οὐκ ἔφθασε. διατί; ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως,
ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ [h]ἔργων.[] προσέκοψαν [i—] τῷ
33 λίθῳ τοῦ προσκόμματος, καθὼς γέγραπται,
Ἰδού, τίθημι ἐν Σιὼν λίθον προσκόμματος
καὶ πέτραν σκανδάλου· καὶ [k—] ὁ πιστεύων
ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ καταισχυνθήσεται.
10 Ἀδελφοί, ἡ μὲν εὐδοκία τῆς ἐμῆς καρδίας
καὶ ἡ δέησις [l—] πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπὲρ [m]αὐ-
2 τῶν[] εἰς σωτηρίαν. μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτοῖς
ὅτι ζῆλον Θεοῦ ἔχουσιν, ἀλλ' οὐ κατ'
3 ἐπίγνωσιν. ἀγνοοῦντες γὰρ τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ
δικαιοσύνην, καὶ τὴν ἰδίαν [n—] ζητοῦντες
στῆσαι, τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ὑπε-
4 τάγησαν. τέλος γὰρ νόμου Χριστὸς εἰς
5 δικαιοσύνην παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι. Μωσῆς
γὰρ γράφει [o]ὅτι[] τὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ
[p—] νόμου [q—] ὁ ποιήσας [r—] ἄνθρωπος
6 ζήσεται ἐν [s]αὐτῇ[]. ἡ δὲ ἐκ πίστεως δι-
καιοσύνη οὕτω λέγει, Μὴ εἴπῃς ἐν τῇ καρ-
δίᾳ σου, Τίς ἀναβήσεται εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν;
7 (τοῦτ' ἔστι, Χριστὸν καταγαγεῖν·) ἢ, Τίς
καταβήσεται εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον; (τοῦτ' ἔστι,
8 Χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναγαγεῖν.) ἀλλὰ τί
λέγει; Ἐγγύς σου τὸ ῥῆμά ἐστιν, ἐν τῷ
στόματί σου καὶ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου· τοῦτ'
9 ἔστι τὸ ῥῆμα τῆς πίστεως ὃ κηρύσσομεν· ὅτι
ἐὰν [t]ὁμολογήσῃς ἐν τῷ στόματί σου Κύριον
Ἰησοῦν,[] καὶ πιστεύσῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου ὅτι
ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, σωθήσῃ·

f add ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ· ὅτι λόγον συντετμημένον

g add δικαιοσύνης

h ἔργων νόμου. A.S.: ἔργων, M.

i add γὰρ

k add πᾶς

l add ἡ

m τοῦ Ἰσραήλ ἐστιν

n add δικαιοσύνην

o om. ὅτι

p add τοῦ

q add ὅτι

r add αὐτὰ

s αὐτοῖς

t ὁμολογήσῃς τὸ ῥῆμα ἐν τῷ στόματί σου, ὅτι Κύριος Ἰησοῦς, M.

1611

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

* Is. 28. 16. 11 For the Scripture saith, *Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

* Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21. 13 *For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: *How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Is. 52. 7. Nah. 1. 15.

16 But they have not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, *Lord, who hath believed [t]our [l]report?

* Is. 53. 1. John 12. 38.

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

[t] *Gr. the hearing of us.*

18 But I say, have they not heard? yes verily, *their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

[l] *Or, preaching.*

* Ps. 19. 4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, *I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

* Deut. 32. 21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, *I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

* Is. 65. 1.

21 But to Israel he saith, *All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

* Is. 65. 2.

11 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

* 1 Kin. 19. 10, 14. 3 *Lord, they have killed thy Pro-

1881

10 for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto
11 salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him
12 shall not be put to shame. For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek: for the same *Lord* is Lord of all, and is rich
13 unto all that call upon him: for, Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without
15 a preacher? and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that bring [1]glad tidings of good things!

[1] Or, *a gospel*

16 But they did not all hearken to the [2]glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, Lord, who hath believed
17 our report? So belief *cometh* of hearing, and hearing by the word
18 of Christ. But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,
Their sound went out into all the earth,
And their words unto the ends of [3]the world.

[2] Or, *gospel*

[3] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

19 But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,
I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,
With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.
20 And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,
I was found of them that sought me not;
I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.
21 But as to Israel he saith, All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11 I say then, Did God cast off his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe
2 of Benjamin. God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or wot ye not what the scripture saith [4]of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel,
3 Lord, they have killed thy pro-

[4] Or, in

10 καρδίᾳ γὰρ πιστεύεται εἰς δικαιοσύνην,
11 στόματι δὲ ὁμολογεῖται εἰς σωτηρίαν. λέ-
γει γὰρ ἡ γραφή, Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ'
12 αὐτῷ οὐ καταισχυνθήσεται. οὐ γάρ ἐστι
διαστολὴ Ἰουδαίου τε καὶ Ἕλληνος· ὁ γὰρ
αὐτὸς Κύριος πάντων, πλουτῶν εἰς πάντας
13 τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους αὐτόν· Πᾶς γὰρ ὃς
ἂν ἐπικαλέσηται τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου σωθή-
σεται, πῶς οὖν [u]ἐπικαλέσωνται" εἰς ὃν οὐκ
14 ἐπίστευσαν; πῶς δὲ [x]πιστεύσωσιν" οὗ
οὐκ ἤκουσαν; πῶς δὲ [y]ἀκούσωσι' χωρὶς
15 κηρύσσοντος; πῶς δὲ [z]κηρύξωσιν", ἐὰν
μὴ ἀποσταλῶσι; καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὡς
ὡραῖοι οἱ πόδες [a]–" τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων
[b]–' ἀγαθά.
16 Ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες ὑπήκουσαν τῷ εὐαγ-
γελίῳ. Ἡσαΐας γὰρ λέγει, Κύριε, τίς ἐπί-
17 στευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; ἄρα ἡ πίστις ἐξ
ἀκοῆς, ἡ δὲ ἀκοὴ διὰ ῥήματος [c]Χριστοῦ".
18 ἀλλὰ λέγω, μὴ οὐκ ἤκουσαν; μενοῦνγε Εἰς
πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἐξῆλθεν ὁ φθόγγος αὐτῶν,
καὶ εἰς τὰ πέρατα τῆς οἰκουμένης τὰ ῥή-
19 ματα αὐτῶν. ἀλλὰ λέγω, μὴ [d]Ἰσραὴλ οὐκ
ἔγνω"; πρῶτος Μωσῆς λέγει, Ἐγὼ παρα-
ζηλώσω ὑμᾶς ἐπ' οὐκ ἔθνει, ἐπὶ ἔθνει
20 ἀσυνέτῳ παροργιῶ ὑμᾶς. Ἡσαΐας δὲ ἀπο-
τολμᾷ καὶ λέγει, Εὑρέθην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ
ζητοῦσιν, ἐμφανὴς ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ
21 ἐπερωτῶσι. πρὸς δὲ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ λέγει,
Ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἐξεπέτασα τὰς χεῖράς
μου πρὸς λαὸν ἀπειθοῦντα καὶ ἀντιλέγοντα.
11 Λέγω οὖν, μὴ ἀπώσατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν
αὐτοῦ; μὴ γένοιτο. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ Ἰσραηλί-
της εἰμί, ἐκ σπέρματος Ἀβραάμ, φυλῆς
2 Βενιαμίν. οὐκ ἀπώσατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν
αὐτοῦ ὃν προέγνω. ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ἐν Ἠλίᾳ
τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; ὡς ἐντυγχάνει τῷ Θεῷ
3 κατὰ τοῦ Ἰσραήλ [e]–", Κύριε, τοὺς προ-

[u] ἐπικαλέσονται
[x] πιστεύσουσιν
[y] ἀκούσουσι
[z] κηρύξουσιν
[a] add τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων εἰρήνην,
[b] add τὰ
[c] Θεοῦ
[d] οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰσραήλ
[e] add λέγων

1611

phets, and digged down thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? *I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, *God hath given them the spirit of slumber: [t]eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this day.

9 And David saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them.

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then: Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in [1]amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree:

* 1 Kin. 19. 18.

[t] *Or, hardened.*

* Is. 29. 10.

[t] *Or, remorse.*

* Is. 6. 9.

* Ps. 69. 22.

* Ps. 69. 23.

[t] *Or, decay, or less.*

[1] *Or, for them.*

1881

phets, they have digged down thine altars: and I am left alone,
4 and they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal.
5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
6 But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace
7 is no more grace. What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest
8 were hardened: according as it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto
9 this very day. And David saith,

Let their table be made a snare, and a trap,
And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:
10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see,
And bow thou down their back alway.

11 I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? God forbid: but by their [1]fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to
12 provoke them to jealousy. Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?
13 But I speak to you that are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as I am an apostle of Gentiles, I
14 glorify my ministry: if by any means I may provoke to jealousy *them that are* my flesh, and may
15 save some of them. For if the casting away of them *is* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*,
16 but life from the dead? And if the firstfruit is holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so
17 are the branches. But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them [2]of the root of the fatness of the olive tree;

[1] Or, *trespass*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *of the root and of the fatness.*

φήτας σου ἀπέκτειναν, [f]—[f] τὰ θυσιαστήριά
σου κατέσκαψαν· κἀγὼ ὑπελείφθην μόνος,
4 καὶ ζητοῦσι τὴν ψυχήν μου. ἀλλὰ τί λέγει
αὐτῷ ὁ χρηματισμός; Κατέλιπον ἐμαυτῷ
ἑπτακισχιλίους ἄνδρας, οἵτινες οὐκ ἔκαμψαν
5 γόνυ τῇ Βάαλ. οὕτως οὖν καὶ ἐν τῷ νῦν
καιρῷ λεῖμμα κατ' ἐκλογὴν χάριτος γέ-
6 γονεν. εἰ δὲ χάριτι, οὐκέτι ἐξ ἔργων· ἐπεὶ
7 ἡ χάρις οὐκέτι γίνεται χάρις. [g]—[g] τί οὖν;
ὃ ἐπιζητεῖ Ἰσραήλ, [h]τοῦτο" οὐκ ἐπέτυχεν·
ἡ δὲ ἐκλογὴ ἐπέτυχεν, οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἐπωρώ-
8 θησαν· καθὼς γέγραπται, "Ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Θεὸς πνεῦμα κατανύξεως, ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ
μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ ὦτα τοῦ μὴ ἀκούειν, ἕως
9 τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας. καὶ Δαβὶδ λέγει,
Γενηθήτω ἡ τράπεζα αὐτῶν εἰς παγίδα, καὶ
εἰς θήραν, καὶ εἰς σκάνδαλον, καὶ εἰς ἀντα-
10 πόδομα αὐτοῖς· σκοτισθήτωσαν οἱ ὀφθαλ-
μοὶ αὐτῶν τοῦ μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ τὸν νῶτον
11 αὐτῶν διαπαντὸς σύγκαμψον. λέγω οὖν,
μὴ ἔπταισαν, ἵνα πέσωσι; μὴ γένοιτο·
ἀλλὰ τῷ αὐτῶν παραπτώματι ἡ σωτηρία
τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, εἰς τὸ παραζηλῶσαι αὐτούς.
12 εἰ δὲ τὸ παράπτωμα αὐτῶν πλοῦτος κόσμου,
καὶ τὸ ἥττημα αὐτῶν πλοῦτος ἐθνῶν, πόσῳ
μᾶλλον τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῶν;
13 Ὑμῖν [i]δὲ" λέγω τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. ἐφ' ὅσον
μὲν [k]οὖν" εἰμι ἐγὼ ἐθνῶν ἀπόστολος, τὴν
14 διακονίαν μου δοξάζω· εἴ πως παραζηλώσω
μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ σώσω τινὰς ἐξ αὐτῶν.
15 εἰ γὰρ ἡ ἀποβολὴ αὐτῶν καταλλαγὴ κόσμου,
16 τίς ἡ πρόσληψις, εἰ μὴ ζωὴ ἐκ νεκρῶν; εἰ
δὲ ἡ ἀπαρχὴ ἁγία, καὶ τὸ φύραμα· καὶ εἰ ἡ
17 ῥίζα ἁγία, καὶ οἱ κλάδοι. εἰ δέ τινες τῶν
κλάδων ἐξεκλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ ἀγριέλαιος ὢν
ἐνεκεντρίσθης ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ συγκοινωνὸς τῆς
ῥίζης [l]—[l] τῆς πιότητος τῆς ἐλαίας ἐγένου,

[f] add καὶ

[g] add εἰ δὲ ἐξ ἔργων, οὐκέτι ἐστὶ χάρις· ἐπεὶ τὸ ἔργον οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἔργον.

[h] τούτου

[i] γὰρ

[k] om. οὖν

[l] add καὶ A.S.M.

1611

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.
20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear.
21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?
25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that [t] blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.
27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.
28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' *sakes*.
29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not [u] believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
31 Even so have these also now not [v] believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
32 For God hath [w] concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

[t] *Or, hardness.*
* Is. 59. 20.
[u] *Or, obeyed.*
[v] *Or, obeyed.*
[w] *Or, shut them all up together.*

1881

18 glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the
19 root thee. Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that
20 I might be grafted in. Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded,
21 but fear: for if God spared not the natural branches, neither
22 will he spare thee. Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also
23 shalt be cut off. And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.
24 For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?
25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be
26 come in; and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,
There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer;
He shall turn away [1] ungodliness from Jacob:
27 And this is [2] my covenant unto them,
When I shall take away their sins.
28 As touching the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sake.
29 For the gifts and the calling of God are [3] without repentance.
30 For as ye in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by their dis-
31 obedience, even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shewn to you they
32 also may now obtain mercy. For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

[1] Gr. *ungodlinesses.*
[2] Gr. *the covenant from me.*
[3] Gr. *not repented of.*

18 μὴ κατακαυχῶ τῶν κλάδων· εἰ δὲ κατα-
καυχᾶσαι, οὐ σὺ τὴν ῥίζαν βαστάζεις, ἀλλ'
19 ἡ ῥίζα σέ. ἐρεῖς οὖν, Ἐξεκλάσθησαν [m]—"
20 κλάδοι, ἵνα ἐγὼ ἐγκεντρισθῶ. καλῶς· τῇ
ἀπιστίᾳ ἐξεκλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ τῇ πίστει
ἕστηκας. μὴ ὑψηλοφρόνει, ἀλλὰ φοβοῦ·
21 εἰ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς τῶν κατὰ φύσιν κλάδων οὐκ
22 ἐφείσατο, [n]—" οὐδέ σου [o]φείσεται". ἴδε
οὖν χρηστότητα καὶ ἀποτομίαν Θεοῦ· ἐπὶ
μὲν τοὺς πεσόντας [p]ἀποτομία," ἐπὶ δὲ σὲ
[q]χρηστότης Θεοῦ", ἐὰν ἐπιμείνῃς τῇ χρη-
23 στότητι· ἐπεὶ καὶ σὺ ἐκκοπήσῃ. καὶ ἐκεῖνοι
δέ, ἐὰν μὴ ἐπιμείνωσι τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ, ἐγκεν-
τρισθήσονται· δυνατὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ Θεὸς
24 πάλιν ἐγκεντρίσαι αὐτούς. εἰ γὰρ σὺ ἐκ
τῆς κατὰ φύσιν ἐξεκόπης ἀγριελαίου, καὶ
παρὰ φύσιν ἐνεκεντρίσθης εἰς καλλιέλαιον,
πόσῳ μᾶλλον οὗτοι οἱ κατὰ φύσιν ἐγκεν-
τρισθήσονται τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐλαίᾳ;
25 Οὐ γὰρ θέλω ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ
μυστήριον τοῦτο, ἵνα μὴ ἦτε παρ' ἑαυτοῖς
φρόνιμοι, ὅτι πώρωσις ἀπὸ μέρους τῷ
Ἰσραὴλ γέγονεν, ἄχρις οὗ τὸ πλήρωμα
26 τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰσέλθῃ· καὶ οὕτω πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ
σωθήσεται, καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἥξει ἐκ
Σιὼν ὁ ῥυόμενος, [r]—" ἀποστρέψει ἀσεβείας
27 ἀπὸ Ἰακώβ· καὶ αὕτη αὐτοῖς ἡ παρ' ἐμοῦ
διαθήκη, ὅταν ἀφέλωμαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐ-
28 τῶν. κατὰ μὲν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἐχθροὶ δι'
ὑμᾶς· κατὰ δὲ τὴν ἐκλογὴν ἀγαπητοὶ διὰ
29 τοὺς πατέρας. ἀμεταμέλητα γὰρ τὰ χα-
30 ρίσματα καὶ ἡ κλῆσις τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὥσπερ
γὰρ [s]—" ὑμεῖς ποτε ἠπειθήσατε τῷ Θεῷ,
31 νῦν δὲ ἠλεήθητε τῇ τούτων ἀπειθείᾳ, οὕτω
καὶ οὗτοι νῦν ἠπείθησαν, τῷ ὑμετέρῳ ἐλέει
32 ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ [t]νῦν" ἐλεηθῶσι. συνέκλεισε
γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς πάντας εἰς ἀπείθειαν, ἵνα
τοὺς πάντας ἐλεήσῃ.

[m] add οἱ
[n] add μήπως
[o] φεῖσηται
[p] ἀποτομίαν·
[q] χρηστότητα
[r] add καὶ
[s] add καὶ
[t] om. νῦν

1611

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 [a] For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

12 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think [1] soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that [2] giveth, *let him do it* [3] with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another [4] with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothful in business: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

a Is. 40. 13. Wisd. 9 13. 1 Cor. 2 16.

1 Or, to sobriety.

2 Or, impartieth.

3 Or, liberally.

4 Or, in the love of the brethren.

1881

33 O the depth [1] of the riches [2] both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his
34 ways past tracing out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his
35 counsellor? or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?
36 For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory [3] for ever. Amen.

12 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, [4] acceptable to God, *which is* your [5] reasonable
2 [6] service. And be not fashioned according to this [7] world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is [8] the good and [4] acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to each
4 man a measure of faith. For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members
5 have not the same office: so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and severally members
6 one of another. And having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of [9] our faith; or ministry,
7 *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that teacheth,
6 to his teaching; or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting: he that giveth, *let him do it* with [10] liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mer-
9 cy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to
10 that which is good. In love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; in honour preferring one another;
11 in diligence not slothful; fervent in spirit; serving [11] the Lord;

1 Or, of the riches and the wisdom &c.

2 Or, both of wisdom &c.

3 Gr. unto the ages.

4 Gr. well-pleasing.

5 Or, spiritual

6 Or, worship

7 Or, age

8 Or, the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect

9 Or, the faith

10 Gr. simplicity.

11 Some ancient authorities read the opportunity.

33 Ὦ βάθος πλούτου καὶ σοφίας καὶ γνώσεως
Θεοῦ. ὡς ἀνεξερεύνητα τὰ κρίματα αὐτοῦ,
34 καὶ ἀνεξιχνίαστοι αἱ ὁδοὶ αὐτοῦ. Τίς γὰρ
ἔγνω νοῦν Κυρίου; ἢ τίς σύμβουλος αὐτοῦ
35 ἐγένετο; ἢ τίς προέδωκεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀντα-
36 ποδοθήσεται αὐτῷ; ὅτι ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ δι'
αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

12 Παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τῶν
οἰκτιρμῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, παραστῆσαι τὰ σώματα
ὑμῶν θυσίαν ζῶσαν, ἁγίαν, εὐάρεστον τῷ
2 Θεῷ, τὴν λογικὴν λατρείαν ὑμῶν. καὶ μὴ
συσχηματίζεσθε τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ με-
ταμορφοῦσθε τῇ ἀνακαινώσει τοῦ νοός [u—]", [u] add ὑμῶν
εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς τί τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
Θεοῦ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ εὐάρεστον καὶ τέλειον.
3 Λέγω γὰρ διὰ τῆς χάριτος τῆς δοθείσης
μοι παντὶ τῷ ὄντι ἐν ὑμῖν, μὴ ὑπερφρονεῖν
παρ' ὃ δεῖ φρονεῖν, ἀλλὰ φρονεῖν εἰς τὸ
σωφρονεῖν, ἑκάστῳ ὡς ὁ Θεὸς ἐμέρισε μέ-
4 τρον πίστεως. καθάπερ γὰρ ἐν ἑνὶ σώματι
[x]πολλὰ μέλη" ἔχομεν, τὰ δὲ μέλη πάντα [x] μέλη πολλὰ
5 οὐ τὴν αὐτὴν ἔχει πρᾶξιν· οὕτως οἱ πολλοὶ
ἓν σῶμά ἐσμεν ἐν Χριστῷ, [y]τὸ" δὲ καθ' εἷς [y] ὁ
6 ἀλλήλων μέλη. ἔχοντες δὲ χαρίσματα κα-
τὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν διάφορα,
εἴτε προφητείαν, κατὰ τὴν ἀναλογίαν τῆς
7 πίστεως· εἴτε διακονίαν, ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ·
8 εἴτε ὁ διδάσκων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ· εἴτε ὁ
παρακαλῶν, ἐν τῇ παρακλήσει· ὁ μεταδιδούς,
ἐν ἁπλότητι· ὁ προϊστάμενος, ἐν σπουδῇ·
9 ὁ ἐλεῶν, ἐν ἱλαρότητι. ἡ ἀγάπη ἀνυπόκρι-
τος. ἀποστυγοῦντες τὸ πονηρόν, κολλώ-
10 μενοι τῷ ἀγαθῷ, τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ εἰς ἀλλή-
λους φιλόστοργοι, τῇ τιμῇ ἀλλήλους προη-
11 γούμενοι, τῇ σπουδῇ μὴ ὀκνηροί, τῷ πνεύ-
ματι ζέοντες, τῷ [z]Κυρίῳ" δουλεύοντες, [z] καιρῷ S.M.

1611

12 Rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.
13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints; given to hospitality.
14 Bless them which persecute you, bless, and curse not.
15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.
16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but [1] condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.
20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink. For in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are [1] ordained of God.
2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.
4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.
5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.
6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues,

[1] *Or, be contented with mean things.*

* Deut. 32. 35.
* Prov. 25. 21.

[1] *Or, ordered.*

1881

12 rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing stedfastly in
13 prayer; communicating to the necessities of the saints; [1] given
14 to hospitality. Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse
15 not. Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with them that
16 weep. Be of the same mind one toward another. Set not your mind on high things, but [2] condescend to [3] things that are lowly. Be not wise in your own
17 conceits. Render to no man evil for evil. Take thought for things honourable in the sight of all
18 men. If it be possible, as much as in you lieth, be at peace with
19 all men. Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto [4] wrath: for it is written, Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the Lord.
20 But if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire
21 upon his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God; and the *powers* that be are
2 ordained of God. Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judge-
3 ment. For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the
4 same: for [5] he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for [5] he beareth not the sword in vain: for [6] he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil.
5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also for conscience
6 sake. For for this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very
7 thing. Render to all their dues:

[1] *Or, pursuing.*

[2] *Gr. be carried away with.*
[3] *Or, them.*

[4] *Or, the wrath of God.*

[5] *Or, it.*

12 τῇ ἐλπίδι χαίροντες, τῇ θλίψει ὑπομένον-
13 τες, τῇ προσευχῇ προσκαρτεροῦντες, ταῖς
χρείαις τῶν ἁγίων κοινωνοῦντες, τὴν φιλο-
14 ξενίαν διώκοντες. εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς διώκοντας
15 ὑμᾶς· εὐλογεῖτε, καὶ μὴ καταρᾶσθε. χαί-
ρειν μετὰ χαιρόντων, [a]—[a] κλαίειν μετὰ κλαι-
16 όντων. τὸ αὐτὸ εἰς ἀλλήλους φρονοῦντες·
μὴ τὰ ὑψηλὰ φρονοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ταπει-
νοῖς συναπαγόμενοι. μὴ γίνεσθε φρόνιμοι
17 παρ' ἑαυτοῖς· μηδενὶ κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ ἀποδι-
δόντες· προνοούμενοι καλὰ ἐνώπιον πάντων
18 ἀνθρώπων· εἰ δυνατόν, τὸ ἐξ ὑμῶν, μετὰ πάν-
19 των ἀνθρώπων εἰρηνεύοντες· μὴ ἑαυτοὺς ἐκδι-
κοῦντες, ἀγαπητοί, ἀλλὰ δότε τόπον τῇ ὀργῇ·
γέγραπται γάρ, Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀντα-
20 ποδώσω, λέγει Κύριος. [b]ἀλλὰ Ἐὰν πεινᾷ
ὁ ἐχθρός σου, ψώμιζε αὐτόν· ἐὰν διψᾷ,
πότιζε αὐτόν· τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν ἄνθρακας
πυρὸς σωρεύσεις ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ.
21 μὴ νικῶ ὑπὸ τοῦ κακοῦ, ἀλλὰ νίκα ἐν τῷ
ἀγαθῷ τὸ κακόν.

13 Πᾶσα ψυχὴ ἐξουσίαις ὑπερεχούσαις ὑπο-
τασσέσθω· οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν ἐξουσία εἰ μὴ
[c]ὑπὸ Θεοῦ, αἱ δὲ οὖσαι [d]—[d] ὑπὸ [e]—[e] Θεοῦ
2 τεταγμέναι εἰσίν. ὥστε ὁ ἀντιτασσόμενος
τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ διαταγῇ ἀνθέστηκεν·
οἱ δὲ ἀνθεστηκότες ἑαυτοῖς κρῖμα λήψονται.
3 οἱ γὰρ ἄρχοντες οὐκ εἰσὶ φόβος [f]τῷ ἀγαθῷ
ἔργῳ, ἀλλὰ τῷ κακῷ. θέλεις δὲ μὴ φοβεῖ-
σθαι τὴν ἐξουσίαν; τὸ ἀγαθὸν ποίει, καὶ
4 ἕξεις ἔπαινον ἐξ αὐτῆς· Θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός
ἐστί σοι εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν. ἐὰν δὲ τὸ κακὸν
ποιῇς, φοβοῦ· οὐ γὰρ εἰκῇ τὴν μάχαιραν
φορεῖ· Θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός ἐστιν, ἔκδικος εἰς
5 ὀργὴν τῷ τὸ κακὸν πράσσοντι. διὸ ἀνάγκη
ὑποτάσσεσθαι, οὐ μόνον διὰ τὴν ὀργήν,
6 ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν. διὰ τοῦτο
γὰρ καὶ φόρους τελεῖτε· λειτουργοὶ γὰρ
Θεοῦ εἰσιν, εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο προσκαρτε-
7 ροῦντες. ἀπόδοτε [g]—[g] πᾶσι τὰς ὀφειλάς·

[a] add καὶ
[b] Ἐὰν οὖν
[c] ἀπὸ
[d] add ἐξουσίαι
[e] add τοῦ
[f] τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἔργων, ἀλλὰ τῶν κακῶν
[g] add οὖν

1611

tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk [1]honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

14 Him that is weak in the faith receive you, but [1]not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; Yea he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be [1]fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that [2]regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord

[1] *Or, decently.*

[1] *Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.*

[1] *Or, fully assured.*

[2] *Or, observeth.*

1881

tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man anything, save to love one another: for he that loveth [1]his neighbour hath fulfilled

9 [2]the law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as

10 thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: love therefore is the fulfilment of [2]the law.

11 And this, knowing the season, that now it is high time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is [3]salvation nearer to us than

12 when we *first* believed. The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of

13 light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in

14 strife and jealousy. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

14 But him that is weak in faith receive ye, *yet* not [4]to

2 doubtful disputations. One man hath faith to eat all things: but he that is weak eateth

3 herbs. Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received

4 him. Who art thou that judgest the [5]servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another; another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each man be fully assured in his

6 own mind. He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord

[1] Gr. *the other.*

[2] Or, *love*

[3] Or, *our salvation nearer than when &c.*

[4] Or, *for decisions of doubts*

[5] Gr. *household-servant.*

τῷ τὸν φόρον τὸν φόρον, τῷ τὸ τέλος τὸ τέλος, τῷ τὸν φόβον τὸν φόβον, τῷ τὴν τιμὴν τὴν τιμήν.

8 Μηδενὶ μηδὲν ὀφείλετε, εἰ μὴ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους· ὁ γὰρ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἕτερον νόμον
9 πεπλήρωκε. τὸ γὰρ Οὐ μοιχεύσεις, Οὐ φονεύσεις, Οὐ κλέψεις, [h]—" Οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσεις, καὶ εἴ τις ἑτέρα ἐντολή, ἐν τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ ἀνακεφαλαιοῦται, ἐν τῷ Ἀγαπήσεις
10 τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς ἑαυτόν. ἡ ἀγάπη τῷ πλησίον κακὸν οὐκ ἐργάζεται· πλήρωμα οὖν νόμου ἡ ἀγάπη.

11 Καὶ τοῦτο, εἰδότες τὸν καιρόν, ὅτι ὥρα [i]ἤδη ὑμᾶς" ἐξ ὕπνου ἐγερθῆναι· νῦν γὰρ ἐγγύτερον ἡμῶν ἡ σωτηρία, ἢ ὅτε ἐπιστεύ-
12 σαμεν. ἡ νὺξ προέκοψεν, ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤγγικεν· ἀποθώμεθα οὖν τὰ ἔργα τοῦ σκότους,
13 [k]ἐνδυσώμεθα δὲ" τὰ ὅπλα τοῦ φωτός. ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ εὐσχημόνως περιπατήσωμεν, μὴ κώμοις καὶ μέθαις, μὴ κοίταις καὶ ἀσελγείαις,
14 μὴ ἔριδι καὶ ζήλῳ. ἀλλ' ἐνδύσασθε τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς πρόνοιαν μὴ ποιεῖσθε εἰς ἐπιθυμίας.

14 Τὸν δὲ ἀσθενοῦντα τῇ πίστει προσλαμ-
2 βάνεσθε, μὴ εἰς διακρίσεις διαλογισμῶν. ὃς μὲν πιστεύει φαγεῖν πάντα, ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν
3 λάχανα ἐσθίει. ὁ ἐσθίων τὸν μὴ ἐσθίοντα μὴ ἐξουθενείτω, [l]ὁ δὲ" μὴ ἐσθίων τὸν ἐσθίοντα μὴ κρινέτω· ὁ Θεὸς γὰρ αὐτὸν προσ-
4 ελάβετο. σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ κρίνων ἀλλότριον οἰκέτην; τῷ ἰδίῳ κυρίῳ στήκει ἢ πίπτει. σταθήσεται δέ· [m]δυνατεῖ γὰρ ὁ Κύριος"
5 στῆσαι αὐτόν. ὃς μὲν κρίνει ἡμέραν παρ' ἡμέραν, ὃς δὲ κρίνει πᾶσαν ἡμέραν. ἕκα-
6 στος ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ νοῖ πληροφορείσθω. ὁ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν Κυρίῳ φρονεῖ· [n]—" [o]καὶ" ὁ ἐσθίων Κυρίῳ ἐσθίει, εὐχαριστεῖ γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων Κυρίῳ

[h] add Οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις,

[i] ἡμᾶς ἤδη

[k] καὶ ἐνδυσώμεθα

[l] καὶ ὁ

[m] δυνατὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ Θεὸς

[n] add καὶ ὁ μὴ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν Κυρίῳ οὐ φρονεῖ·

[o] om. καὶ

1611

he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.
7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.
8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's.
9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.
10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? *we shall all stand before the Judgment seat of Christ.
11 For it is written, *As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.
12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.
14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing [t]unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be [t]unclean, to him it is unclean.
15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not [t]charitably. *Destroy not him with thy meat for whom Christ died.
16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.
17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.
18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.
19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.
20 For meat destroy not the work of God: *all things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.
21 It is good neither to eat *flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.
22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that

*2 Cor. 5. 10.
*Is. 45. 23.
[t] Gr. common.
[t] Gr. common.
[t] Gr. according to charity.
*1 Cor. 8. 11.
*Tit. 1. 15.
*1 Cor. 8. 13.

1881

he eateth not, and giveth God
7 thanks. For none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to
8 himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore,
9 or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ died, and lived *again*, that he might be Lord of both the dead and
10 the living. But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judge-
11 ment-seat of God. For it is written,
As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow,
And every tongue shall [1]confess to God.
12 So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling.
14 I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself: save that to him who accounteth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean.
15 For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ
16 died. Let not then your good be
17 evil spoken of: for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and
18 joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing to God, and approved
19 of men. So then [2]let us follow after things which make for peace, and things whereby we
20 may edify one another. Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of God. All things indeed are clean; howbeit it is evil for that man who eateth with of-
21 fence. It is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *to do anything* whereby thy brother
22 stumbleth[3]. The faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. Happy is he that

[1] Or, *give praise*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *we follow.*
[3] Many ancient authorities add *or is offended, or is weak.*

7 οὐκ ἐσθίει, καὶ εὐχαριστεῖ τῷ Θεῷ. οὐδεὶς
γὰρ ἡμῶν ἑαυτῷ ζῇ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἑαυτῷ ἀπο-
8 θνήσκει. ἐάν τε γὰρ ζῶμεν, τῷ Κυρίῳ
ζῶμεν· ἐάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τῷ Κυρίῳ
ἀποθνήσκομεν· ἐάν τε οὖν ζῶμεν, ἐάν τε
9 ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τοῦ Κυρίου ἐσμέν. εἰς τοῦτο
γὰρ Χριστὸς [p—] ἀπέθανε καὶ [q] ἔζησεν [],
10 ἵνα καὶ νεκρῶν καὶ ζώντων κυριεύσῃ. σὺ δὲ
τί κρίνεις τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; ἢ καὶ σὺ τί ἐξου-
θενεῖς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; πάντες γὰρ παρα-
11 στησόμεθα τῷ βήματι τοῦ [r] Θεοῦ []. γέ-
γραπται γάρ, Ζῶ ἐγώ, λέγει Κύριος, ὅτι ἐμοὶ
κάμψει πᾶν γόνυ, καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξο-
12 μολογήσεται τῷ Θεῷ. ἄρα οὖν ἕκαστος
ἡμῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λόγον δώσει τῷ Θεῷ.
13 Μηκέτι οὖν ἀλλήλους κρίνωμεν· ἀλλὰ
τοῦτο κρίνατε μᾶλλον, τὸ μὴ τιθέναι πρόσ-
14 κομμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ ἢ σκάνδαλον. οἶδα καὶ
πέπεισμαι ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι οὐδὲν κοινὸν
δι' ἑαυτοῦ· εἰ μὴ τῷ λογιζομένῳ τι κοινὸν
15 εἶναι, ἐκείνῳ κοινόν. εἰ [s] γὰρ [] διὰ βρῶμα
ὁ ἀδελφός σου λυπεῖται, οὐκέτι κατὰ ἀγά-
πην περιπατεῖς. μὴ τῷ βρώματί σου ἐκεῖνον
16 ἀπόλλυε, ὑπὲρ οὗ Χριστὸς ἀπέθανε. μὴ
17 βλασφημείσθω οὖν ὑμῶν τὸ ἀγαθόν· οὐ γάρ
ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ βρῶσις καὶ
πόσις, ἀλλὰ δικαιοσύνη καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ
18 χαρὰ ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. ὁ γὰρ ἐν [t] τούτῳ []
δουλεύων τῷ Χριστῷ εὐάρεστος τῷ Θεῷ,
19 καὶ δόκιμος τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ἄρα οὖν τὰ
τῆς εἰρήνης [u] διώκωμεν [], καὶ τὰ τῆς οἰκοδομῆς
20 τῆς εἰς ἀλλήλους. μὴ ἕνεκεν βρώματος κατά-
λυε τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ. πάντα μὲν καθαρά·
ἀλλὰ κακὸν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ διὰ προσκόμμα-
21 τος ἐσθίοντι. καλὸν τὸ μὴ φαγεῖν κρέα, μηδὲ
πιεῖν οἶνον, μηδὲ ἐν ᾧ ὁ ἀδελφός σου προσ-
22 κόπτει [x—]. σὺ πίστιν [y] ἣν ἔχεις [] κατὰ
σαυτὸν ἔχε ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. μακάριος ὁ

p add καὶ
q ἀνέστη καὶ ἀνέζησεν
r Χριστοῦ
s δὲ
t τούτοις
u διώκομεν M.
x add ἢ σκανδαλίζεται ἢ ἀσθενεῖ A.S.M.
y ἔχεις;

1611

condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

15 We then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but, as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one towards another, [1] according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you,

* Or, *discerneth, and putteth a difference between meats*

* Ps. 69. 9.

* 1 Cor. 1. 10.

[1] Or, *after the example of*

* Ps. 18. 49.

* Deut. 32. 43.

* Ps. 117. 1

* Is. 11. 10.

1881

judgeth not himself in that which
23 he [1] approveth. But he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin. [2]

15 Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our-
2 selves. Let each one of us please his neighbour for that which is
3 good, unto edifying. For Christ also pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee
4 fell upon me. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that through patience and through comfort of the scriptures we
5 might have hope. Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ
6 Jesus: that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Je-
7 sus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, even as Christ also received [3] you, to the glory of
8 God. For I say that Christ hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the pro-
9 mises *given* unto the fathers, and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,
Therefore will I [4] give praise unto thee among the Gentiles,
And sing unto thy name.
10 And again he saith,
Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.
11 And again,
Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;
And let all the peoples praise him.
12 And again, Isaiah saith,
There shall be the root of Jesse,
And he that ariseth to rule over the Gentiles;
On him shall the Gentiles hope.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Ghost.
14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to
15 admonish one another. But I write the more boldly unto you

[1] Or, *putteth to the test*

[2] Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. xvi. 25—27.

[3] Some ancient authorities read us.

[4] Or, *confess*

23 μὴ κρίνων ἑαυτὸν ἐν ᾧ δοκιμάζει. ὁ δὲ διακρινόμενος, ἐὰν φάγῃ, κατακέκριται, ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως· πᾶν δὲ ὃ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἁμαρτία ἐστίν. [a—a]

[a] insert here vv. 25-27 of chap. xvi. M.

15 Ὀφείλομεν δὲ ἡμεῖς οἱ δυνατοὶ τὰ ἀσθενήματα τῶν ἀδυνάτων βαστάζειν, καὶ μὴ
2 ἑαυτοῖς ἀρέσκειν. ἕκαστος [a—a] ἡμῶν τῷ πλησίον ἀρεσκέτω εἰς τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς οἰκο-
3 δομήν. καὶ γὰρ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτῷ ἤρεσεν· ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγραπται Οἱ ὀνειδισμοὶ τῶν ὀνειδιζόντων σε ἐπέπεσον ἐπ' ἐμέ.
4 ὅσα γὰρ προεγράφη, εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν διδασκαλίαν [b]ἐγράφη[a], ἵνα διὰ τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ [c]διὰ[a] τῆς παρακλήσεως τῶν γραφῶν
5 τὴν ἐλπίδα ἔχωμεν. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως δώῃ ὑμῖν τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν ἐν ἀλλήλοις κατὰ Χριστὸν
6 Ἰησοῦν· ἵνα ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν ἑνὶ στόματι δοξάζητε τὸν Θεὸν καὶ πατέρα τοῦ Κυρίου
7 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. διὸ προσλαμβάνεσθε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς προσελάβετο
8 [d]ὑμᾶς εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ. [e]λέγω γὰρ Χριστὸν διάκονον γεγενῆσθαι περιτομῆς ὑπὲρ ἀληθείας Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ βεβαιῶσαι τὰς ἐπαγ-
9 γελίας τῶν πατέρων, τὰ δὲ ἔθνη ὑπὲρ ἐλέους δοξάσαι τὸν Θεόν, καθὼς γέγραπται, Διὰ τοῦτο ἐξομολογήσομαί σοι ἐν ἔθνεσι, καὶ
10 τῷ ὀνόματί σου ψαλῶ. καὶ πάλιν λέγει, Εὐφράνθητε, ἔθνη, μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ.
11 καὶ πάλιν, Αἰνεῖτε, [f]πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ἐπαινεσάτωσαν[a] αὐτὸν πάντες
12 οἱ λαοί. καὶ πάλιν Ἡσαΐας λέγει, Ἔσται ἡ ῥίζα τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, καὶ ὁ ἀνιστάμενος ἄρ-
13 χειν ἐθνῶν· ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔθνη ἐλπιοῦσιν. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς ἐλπίδος πληρώσαι ὑμᾶς πάσης χαρᾶς καὶ εἰρήνης ἐν τῷ πιστεύειν, εἰς τὸ περισσεύειν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐλπίδι, ἐν δυνάμει Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.
14 Πέπεισμαι δέ, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ μεστοί ἐστε ἀγαθωσύνης, πεπληρωμένοι πάσης γνώσεως, δυνάμενοι καὶ ἀλλήλους νου-
15 θετεῖν. τολμηρότερον δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν [a—a]

[a] add γὰρ

[b] προεγράφη

[c] om. διὰ

[d] ἡμᾶς A.S.M.

[e] λέγω δὲ Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν

[f] τὸν Κύριον πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἐπαινέσατε

[a] add ἀδελφοί,

1611

in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the Gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been [1] much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled [4] with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor Saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

[1] *Or, sacrificing.*

* Is. 52. 15.

[1] *Or, many ways, or oftentimes.*

[4] *Gr. with you.* Ver. 32.

1881

in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, because of the grace that was given me
16 of God, that I should be a minister of Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, [1] ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the
17 Holy Ghost. I have therefore my glorying in Christ Jesus in
18 things pertaining to God. For I will not dare to speak of any [2] things save those which Christ wrought through me, for the obedience of the Gentiles, by
19 word and deed, in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of [3] the Holy Ghost; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even unto Illyricum, I have [4] fully preached the gospel of Christ;
20 yea, [5] making it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, that I might not build upon another
21 man's foundation; but, as it is written,

They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,
And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also I was hindered these many times from coming
23 to you: but now, having no more any place in these regions, and having these many years a long-
24 ing to come unto you, whensoever I go unto Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been satis-
25 fied with your company)—but now, *I say*, I go unto Jerusalem,
26 ministering unto the saints. For it hath been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints that are at Jeru-
27 salem. Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it *to them* also to minister unto them
28 in carnal things. When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain.

[1] Gr. *ministering in sacrifice.*

[2] Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not through me.*

[3] Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God.* One reads *the Spirit.*

[4] Gr. *fulfilled.*

[5] Gr. *being ambitious.*

ἀπὸ μέρους, ὡς ἐπαναμιμνήσκων ὑμᾶς, διὰ
τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι [h]ἀπὸ" τοῦ Θεοῦ
16 εἰς τὸ εἶναί με λειτουργὸν [i]Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ"
εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, ἱερουργοῦντα τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα γένηται ἡ προσφορὰ τῶν
ἐθνῶν εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἡγιασμένη ἐν Πνεύματι
17 Ἁγίῳ. ἔχω οὖν [k]τὴν" καύχησιν ἐν Χριστῷ
18 Ἰησοῦ τὰ πρὸς [l]τὸν" Θεόν. οὐ γὰρ τολμή-
σω [m]τι λαλεῖν" ὧν οὐ κατειργάσατο Χριστὸς
διʼ ἐμοῦ, εἰς ὑπακοὴν ἐθνῶν, λόγῳ καὶ
19 ἔργῳ, ἐν δυνάμει σημείων καὶ τεράτων, ἐν
δυνάμει Πνεύματος [n]Ἁγίου"· ὥστε με ἀπὸ
Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ κύκλῳ μέχρι τοῦ Ἰλλυρικοῦ
πεπληρωκέναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ·
20 οὕτω δὲ φιλοτιμούμενον εὐαγγελίζεσθαι,
οὐχ ὅπου ὠνομάσθη Χριστός, ἵνα μὴ ἐπ'
21 ἀλλότριον θεμέλιον οἰκοδομῶ· ἀλλὰ καθὼς
γέγραπται [o]Ὄψονται οἷς οὐκ ἀνηγγέλη
περὶ αὐτοῦ", καὶ οἱ οὐκ ἀκηκόασι συνήσουσι.
22 Διὸ καὶ ἐνεκοπτόμην τὰ πολλὰ τοῦ ἐλθεῖν
23 πρὸς ὑμᾶς. νυνὶ δὲ μηκέτι τόπον ἔχων ἐν
τοῖς κλίμασι τούτοις, ἐπιποθίαν δὲ ἔχων
24 τοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ πολλῶν ἐτῶν, ὡς
[p]ἂν" πορεύωμαι εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν [q]—"
(ἐλπίζω γὰρ διαπορευόμενος θεάσασθαι
ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφʼ ὑμῶν προπεμφθῆναι ἐκεῖ,
ἐὰν ὑμῶν πρῶτον ἀπὸ μέρους ἐμπλησθῶ)—
25 νυνὶ δὲ πορεύομαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ διακονῶν
26 τοῖς ἁγίοις. εὐδόκησαν γὰρ Μακεδονία καὶ
Ἀχαΐα κοινωνίαν τινὰ ποιήσασθαι εἰς τοὺς
πτωχοὺς τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ.
27 εὐδόκησαν γάρ, καὶ ὀφειλέται [r]εἰσὶν αὐτῶν".
εἰ γὰρ τοῖς πνευματικοῖς αὐτῶν ἐκοινώνη-
σαν τὰ ἔθνη, ὀφείλουσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς σαρκικοῖς
28 λειτουργῆσαι αὐτοῖς. τοῦτο οὖν ἐπιτελέσας,
καὶ σφραγισάμενος αὐτοῖς τὸν καρπὸν τοῦ-
τον, ἀπελεύσομαι διʼ ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν.

h ὑπὸ
i Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
k om. τὴν
l om. τὸν
m λαλεῖν τι
n Θεοῦ A.S.M., or om. Ἁγίου M.
o Οἷς οὐκ ἀνηγγέλη περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὄψονται
p ἐὰν
q add ἐλεύσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς·
r αὐτῶν εἰσιν

1611

29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judæa, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord as becometh Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epænetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

[1] *Or, are disobedient.*

[2] *Or, friends.*

[3] *Or, friends.*

1881

29 And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for

31 me; that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in Judæa, and *that* my ministration which *I have* for Jerusalem may be acceptable

32 to the saints; that I may come unto you in joy through the will of God, and together with

33 you find rest. Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I commend unto you Phœbe our sister, who is a [1] servant of the

2 church that is at Cenchreæ: that ye receive her in the Lord, worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a succourer of many, and of mine own self.

3 Salute Prisca and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus,

4 who for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the

5 churches of the Gentiles: and *salute* the church that is in their house. Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is the firstfruits of

6 Asia unto Christ. Salute Mary, who bestowed much labour on

7 you. Salute Andronicus and [2] Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me.

8 Salute Ampliatus my beloved in

9 the Lord. Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ, and

10 Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles the approved in Christ. Salute them which are of the

11 *household* of Aristobulus. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Salute them of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphæna and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, which laboured much in the Lord.

[1] *Or, deaconess*

[2] *Or, Junia*

29 οἶδα δὲ ὅτι ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν πληρώ-
ματι εὐλογίας [s–s] Χριστοῦ ἐλεύσομαι.
30 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ διὰ τῆς
ἀγάπης τοῦ Πνεύματος, συναγωνίσασθαί
μοι ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν
31 Θεόν· ἵνα ῥυσθῶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀπειθούντων ἐν
τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ [t–t] ἡ διακονία μου ἡ εἰς
Ἱερουσαλὴμ εὐπρόσδεκτος [u]τοῖς ἁγίοις
32 γένηται[u]· ἵνα ἐν χαρᾷ [x]ἐλθὼν[x] πρὸς ὑμᾶς
διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ [y–y] συναναπαύσωμαι
33 ὑμῖν. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης μετὰ πάντων
ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.
16 Συνίστημι δὲ ὑμῖν Φοίβην τὴν ἀδελφὴν
ἡμῶν, οὖσαν διάκονον τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν
2 Κεγχρεαῖς· ἵνα αὐτὴν προσδέξησθε ἐν
Κυρίῳ ἀξίως τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ παραστῆτε
αὐτῇ ἐν ᾧ ἂν ὑμῶν χρῄζῃ πράγματι· καὶ
γὰρ [z]αὐτὴ[z] προστάτις πολλῶν ἐγενήθη, καὶ
[a]ἐμοῦ αὐτοῦ[a].
3 Ἀσπάσασθε [b]Πρίσκαν[b] καὶ Ἀκύλαν τοὺς
4 συνεργούς μου ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, οἵτινες
ὑπὲρ τῆς ψυχῆς μου τὸν ἑαυτῶν τράχηλον
ὑπέθηκαν· οἷς οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος εὐχαριστῶ,
ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῶν ἐθνῶν·
5 καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίαν. ἀσ-
πάσασθε Ἐπαίνετον τὸν ἀγαπητόν μου, ὅς
ἐστιν ἀπαρχὴ τῆς [c]Ἀσίας[c] εἰς Χριστόν.
6 ἀσπάσασθε [d]Μαρίαν[d], ἥτις πολλὰ ἐκοπί-
7 ασεν εἰς [e]ὑμᾶς[e]. ἀσπάσασθε Ἀνδρόνικον
καὶ Ἰουνίαν τοὺς συγγενεῖς μου καὶ συναιχ-
μαλώτους μου, οἵτινές εἰσιν ἐπίσημοι ἐν
τοῖς ἀποστόλοις, οἱ καὶ πρὸ ἐμοῦ γεγόνασιν
8 ἐν Χριστῷ. ἀσπάσασθε [f]Ἀμπλιᾶτον[f] τὸν
9 ἀγαπητόν μου ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε Οὐρ-
βανὸν τὸν συνεργὸν ἡμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ, καὶ
10 Στάχυν τὸν ἀγαπητόν μου. ἀσπάσασθε
Ἀπελλῆν τὸν δόκιμον ἐν Χριστῷ. ἀσπά-
11 σασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἀριστοβούλου. ἀσπά-
σασθε Ἡροδίωνα τὸν συγγενῆ μου.
ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ναρκίσσου, τοὺς
12 ὄντας ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε Τρύφαιναν
καὶ Τρυφῶσαν τὰς κοπιώσας ἐν Κυρίῳ.
ἀσπάσασθε Περσίδα τὴν ἀγαπητήν, ἥτις

s add τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ
t add ἵνα
u γένηται τοῖς ἁγίοις
x ἔλθω
y add καὶ
z αὕτη
a αὐτοῦ ἐμοῦ
b Πρίσκιλλαν
c Ἀχαΐας
d Μαριάμ
e ἡμᾶς
f Ἀμπλίαν

1611

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The Churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.
18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace shall [1] bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.
22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,
26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,
27 To God, only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the Church at Cenchrea.

[1] *Or, harmless.*
[2] *Or, tread.*

1881

13 Salute Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and
14 mine. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren that are with
15 them. Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints
16 that are with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the [1] doctrine which ye learned: and turn
18 away from them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the
19 innocent. For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil.
20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.
The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
21 Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you; and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kins-
22 men. I Tertius, [2] who write the epistle, salute you in the
23 Lord. Gaius my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother.[3]
25 [4] Now to him that is able to stablish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which hath been kept in silence through times eternal,
26 but now is manifested, and [5] by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the nations unto obedience [6] of
27 faith; to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, [7] to whom be the glory [8] for ever. Amen.

[1] *Or, teaching*
[2] *Or, who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you*
[3] Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.* and omit the like words in ver. 20.
[4] Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25—27. Compare the end of ch. xiv.
[5] *Gr. through.*
[6] *Or, to the faith*
[7] Some ancient authorities omit *to whom.*
[8] *Gr. unto the ages.*

13 πολλὰ ἐκοπίασεν ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε
Ῥοῦφον τὸν ἐκλεκτὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ, καὶ τὴν
14 μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμοῦ. ἀσπάσασθε Ἀσύγ-
κριτον, Φλέγοντα, [g]Ἑρμῆν, Πατρόβαν,
Ἑρμᾶν,[f] καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀδελφούς.
15 ἀσπάσασθε Φιλόλογον καὶ Ἰουλίαν, Νηρέα
καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ὀλυμπᾶν, καὶ
16 τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς πάντας ἁγίους. ἀσπά-
σασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ. ἀσπά-
ζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι [h]πᾶσαι[i] τοῦ
Χριστοῦ.
17 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, σκοπεῖν
τοὺς τὰς διχοστασίας καὶ τὰ σκάνδαλα παρὰ
τὴν διδαχὴν ἣν ὑμεῖς ἐμάθετε ποιοῦντας·
18 καὶ ἐκκλίνατε ἀπ' αὐτῶν. οἱ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι
τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν [i]—[j] Χριστῷ οὐ δουλεύουσιν,
ἀλλὰ τῇ ἑαυτῶν κοιλίᾳ· καὶ διὰ τῆς χρηστο-
λογίας καὶ εὐλογίας ἐξαπατῶσι τὰς καρ-
19 δίας τῶν ἀκάκων. ἡ γὰρ ὑμῶν ὑπακοὴ εἰς
πάντας ἀφίκετο. [k]ἐφ' ὑμῖν οὖν χαίρω[l]·
θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς σοφοὺς μὲν εἶναι εἰς τὸ
20 ἀγαθόν, ἀκεραίους δὲ εἰς τὸ κακόν. ὁ δὲ
Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης συντρίψει τὸν Σατανᾶν
ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας ὑμῶν ἐν τάχει.
[l]Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν.[m]—[n]
21 [n]Ἀσπάζεται[o] ὑμᾶς Τιμόθεος ὁ συνεργός
μου, καὶ Λούκιος καὶ Ἰάσων καὶ Σωσίπατρος
22 οἱ συγγενεῖς μου. ἀσπάζομαι ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ
Τέρτιος ὁ γράψας τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ἐν Κυρίῳ.
23 ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Γάϊος ὁ ξένος μου καὶ [o]ὅλης
τῆς ἐκκλησίας[p]. ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἔραστος
ὁ οἰκονόμος τῆς πόλεως, καὶ Κούαρτος ὁ
ἀδελφός. [p]—[q]
25 [q]Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑμᾶς στηρίξαι κατὰ τὸ
εὐαγγέλιόν μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ, κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν μυστηρίου
26 χρόνοις αἰωνίοις σεσιγημένου φανερωθέντος
δὲ νῦν διά τε γραφῶν προφητικῶν κατ'
ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ αἰωνίου Θεοῦ εἰς ὑπακοὴν
πίστεως εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη γνωρισθέντος,
27 μόνῳ σοφῷ Θεῷ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, [r]ᾧ[s]
ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.[t]
[s]—[t]

f Ἑρμᾶν. Πατρόβαν, Ἑρμῆν,

h om. πᾶσαι

i add Ἰησοῦ

k χαίρω οὖν τὸ ἐφ' ὑμῖν

l om. Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. M.

m add ἀμήν. A.

n Ἀσπάζονται

o τῆς ἐκκλησίας ὅλης

p add ver. 24 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν. A.S.M.

q om. vv. 25-27 M.

r om. ᾧ A.M.

s add subscription Πρὸς Ῥωμαίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Κορίνθου διὰ Φοίβης τῆς διακόνου τῆς ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς ἐκκλησίας.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

1611

1 PAUL called *to be* an Apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that *are sanctified in Christ Jesus, *called *to be* Saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the †coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 *God is faithful by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no †divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of *Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

*Acts 15. 9.
*Rom. 1. 7.
†Gr. Revelation.
*1 Thess. 5. 24.
†Gr. schisms.
*Acts 18. 24.

1881

1 PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes [1]our brother, 2 unto the church of God which is at Corinth, even them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours: 3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank [2]my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in 5 Christ Jesus; that in everything ye were enriched in him, in all [3]utterance and all knowledge; 6 even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: 7 so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the revelation 8 of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be* unreproveable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 God is faithful, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same 11 judgement. For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *which are of the household* of Chloe, that there are contentions among 12 you. Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I *of* Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

[1] Gr. the brother.
[2] Some ancient authorities omit my.
[3] Gr. word.

Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ

ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 Παῦλος κλητὸς ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ Σωσθένης
2 ὁ ἀδελφός, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ
ἐν Κορίνθῳ, ἡγιασμένοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰη-
σοῦ, κλητοῖς ἁγίοις, σὺν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπικα-
λουμένοις τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰη-
σοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, αὐτῶν [a]—[a] καὶ
3 ἡμῶν· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ
πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
4 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ [b]μου[a] πάντοτε περὶ
ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ δοθείσῃ
5 ὑμῖν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι ἐν παντὶ ἐπλου-
τίσθητε ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν παντὶ λόγῳ καὶ πάσῃ
6 γνώσει, καθὼς τὸ μαρτύριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ
7 ἐβεβαιώθη ἐν ὑμῖν· ὥστε ὑμᾶς μὴ ὑστε-
ρεῖσθαι ἐν μηδενὶ χαρίσματι, ἀπεκδεχο-
μένους τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
8 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὃς καὶ βεβαιώσει ὑμᾶς
ἕως τέλους ἀνεγκλήτους ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ
9 Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. πιστὸς ὁ
Θεός, δι' οὗ ἐκλήθητε εἰς κοινωνίαν τοῦ
υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν.
10 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ
ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ λέγητε πάντες, καὶ μὴ ᾖ ἐν
ὑμῖν σχίσματα, ἦτε δὲ κατηρτισμένοι ἐν
11 τῷ αὐτῷ νοῒ καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ γνώμῃ. ἐδη-
λώθη γάρ μοι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί μου,
ὑπὸ τῶν Χλόης, ὅτι ἔριδες ἐν ὑμῖν εἰσι.
12 λέγω δὲ τοῦτο, ὅτι ἕκαστος ὑμῶν λέγει,
Ἐγὼ μέν εἰμι Παύλου, Ἐγὼ δὲ Ἀπολ-
λώ, Ἐγὼ δὲ Κηφᾶ, Ἐγὼ δὲ Χριστοῦ.

[a] add τε

[b] om. μου M.

1611

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none
* Acts 18. 8. of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:
15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.
16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent me not to bap-
* 2 Pet. 1. 16. tize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisdom of words, lest the
† Or, speech. Cross of Christ should be made of none effect.
18 For the preaching of the Cross is to them that perish foolishness: but unto us which are saved it is
* Rom. 1. 16. the * power of God.
* Is. 29. 14. 19 For it is written, * I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.
* Is. 33. 18. 20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?
* Rom. 1. 20. 21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.
* Matt. 12. 38. 22 For the * Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.
23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness:
24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.
25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men: and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.
27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:
28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

1881

13 [1]Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye bap-
14 tized into the name of Paul? [2]I thank God that I baptized none of
15 you, save Crispus and Gaius; lest any man should say that ye were
16 baptized into my name. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.
18 For the word of the cross is to them that are perishing foolishness; but unto us which are being saved it is the power of
19 God. For it is written,
I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
And the prudence of the prudent will I reject.
20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this [3]world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world?
21 For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the [4]preaching to save them
22 that believe. Seeing that Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek
23 after wisdom: but we preach [5]Christ crucified, unto Jews a stumblingblock, and unto Gen-
24 tiles foolishness; but unto [6]them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God,
25 and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
26 For [7]behold your calling, brethren, how that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty,
27 not many noble, [8]*are called*: but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are
28 strong; and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, *yea* [9]and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are:

[1] Or, *Christ is divided. Was Paul crucified for you?*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that.*
[3] Or, *age*
[4] Gr. *thing preached.*
[5] Or, *a Messiah*
[6] Gr. *the called themselves.*
[7] Or, *ye behold*
[8] Or, *have part therein*
[9] Many ancient authorities omit *and.*

13 μεμέρισται ὁ [c]Χριστός;[f] μὴ Παῦλος
ἐσταυρώθη ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν; ἢ εἰς τὸ ὄνομα
14 Παύλου ἐβαπτίσθητε; εὐχαριστῶ [d]τῷ
Θεῷ[f] ὅτι οὐδένα ὑμῶν ἐβάπτισα, εἰ μὴ
15 Κρίσπον καὶ Γάϊον· ἵνα μή τις εἴπῃ ὅτι
16 εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα [e]ἐβαπτίσθητε[f]. ἐβάπ-
τισα δὲ καὶ τὸν Στεφανᾶ οἶκον· λοιπὸν
17 οὐκ οἶδα εἴ τινα ἄλλον ἐβάπτισα. οὐ γὰρ
ἀπέστειλέ με Χριστὸς βαπτίζειν, ἀλλ' εὐαγ-
γελίζεσθαι· οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου ἵνα μὴ
κενωθῇ ὁ σταυρὸς τοῦ Χριστοῦ.
18 Ὁ λόγος γὰρ ὁ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῖς μὲν
ἀπολλυμένοις μωρία ἐστί, τοῖς δὲ σωζο-
19 μένοις ἡμῖν δύναμις Θεοῦ ἐστι. γέγραπται
γάρ, Ἀπολῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν, καὶ
20 τὴν σύνεσιν τῶν συνετῶν ἀθετήσω. ποῦ
σοφός; ποῦ γραμματεύς; ποῦ συζητητὴς
τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου; οὐχὶ ἐμώρανεν ὁ Θεὸς
21 τὴν σοφίαν τοῦ κόσμου [f–f]; ἐπειδὴ γὰρ
ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔγνω ὁ κόσμος
διὰ τῆς σοφίας τὸν Θεόν, εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεὸς
διὰ τῆς μωρίας τοῦ κηρύγματος σῶσαι τοὺς
22 πιστεύοντας. ἐπειδὴ καὶ Ἰουδαῖοι [g]σημεῖα[f]
αἰτοῦσι, καὶ [h]Ἕλληνες σοφίαν ζητοῦσιν,
23 ἡμεῖς δὲ κηρύσσομεν Χριστὸν ἐσταυρω-
μένον, Ἰουδαίοις μὲν σκάνδαλον, [h]ἔθνεσι[f]
24 δὲ μωρίαν, αὐτοῖς δὲ τοῖς κλητοῖς, Ἰου-
δαίοις τε καὶ Ἕλλησι, Χριστὸν Θεοῦ δύ-
25 ναμιν καὶ Θεοῦ σοφίαν. ὅτι τὸ μωρὸν τοῦ
Θεοῦ σοφώτερον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστί, καὶ
τὸ ἀσθενὲς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἰσχυρότερον τῶν ἀν-
θρώπων ἐστί.
26 Βλέπετε γὰρ τὴν κλῆσιν ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί,
ὅτι οὐ πολλοὶ σοφοὶ κατὰ σάρκα, οὐ πολλοὶ
27 δυνατοί, οὐ πολλοὶ εὐγενεῖς· ἀλλὰ τὰ μω-
ρὰ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός, ἵνα [i]κα-
ταισχύνῃ τοὺς σοφούς[f]· καὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ
τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός, ἵνα καται-
28 σχύνῃ τὰ ἰσχυρά· καὶ τὰ ἀγενῆ τοῦ κόσμ-
μου καὶ τὰ ἐξουθενημένα ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός,
[j]καὶ[f] τὰ μὴ ὄντα, ἵνα τὰ ὄντα καταργήσῃ·

[c] Χριστός. M.
[d] om. τῷ Θεῷ M.
[e] ἐβάπτισα
[f] add τούτου
[g] σημεῖον
[h] Ἕλλησι
[i] τοὺς σοφοὺς καταισχύνῃ
[j] om. καὶ M.

1611

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:
31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.
2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.
4 And my speech and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:
5 That your faith should not † stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:
7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.
8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

* Jer. 9. 23.
* ch. 1. 17.
* 2 Pet. 1. 16.
‖ Or, persuasible.
† Gr. be.
* Is. 64. 4.

1881

29 that no flesh should glory be-
30 fore God. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, [1] and righteousness and sanctification,
31 and redemption: that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of [2] speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the
2 [3] mystery of God. For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ,
3 and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.
4 And my [2] speech and my [4] preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration
5 of the Spirit and of power: that your faith should not [5] stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among the [6] perfect: yet a wisdom not of this [7] world, nor of the rulers of this [7] world, which
7 are coming to nought: but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, *even* the *wisdom* that hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the worlds unto
8 our glory: which none of the rulers of this world knoweth; for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of
9 glory: but as it is written,
Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not,
And *which* entered not into the heart of man,
Whatsoever things God prepared for them that love him.
10 [8] But unto us God revealed [9] *them* through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit
12 of God. But we received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us by God.

[1] Or, both righteousness and sanctification and redemption.
[2] Or, word
[3] Many ancient authorities read testimony.
[4] Gr. thing preached.
[5] Gr. be.
[6] Or, full-grown
[7] Or, age: and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12.
[8] Some ancient authorities read For.
[9] Or, it

29 ὅπως μὴ καυχήσηται πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον
30 [k]τοῦ Θεοῦ". ἐξ αὐτοῦ δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν
Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃς ἐγενήθη [l]σοφία ἡμῖν"
ἀπὸ Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνη τε καὶ ἁγιασμὸς καὶ
31 ἀπολύτρωσις· ἵνα, καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ
καυχώμενος ἐν Κυρίῳ καυχάσθω.

2 Κἀγὼ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἦλθον
οὐ καθ' ὑπεροχὴν λόγου ἢ σοφίας καταγ-
γέλλων ὑμῖν τὸ [m]μυστήριον" τοῦ Θεοῦ.
2 οὐ γὰρ ἔκρινα [n]—" εἰδέναι τι ἐν ὑμῖν, εἰ
μὴ Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, καὶ τοῦτον ἐσταυρω-
3 μένον. καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ καὶ ἐν φόβῳ
καὶ ἐν τρόμῳ πολλῷ ἐγενόμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς.
4 καὶ ὁ λόγος μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμά μου οὐκ
ἐν πειθοῖς [o]—" σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀπο-
5 δείξει Πνεύματος καὶ δυνάμεως· ἵνα ἡ πίστις
ὑμῶν μὴ ᾖ ἐν σοφίᾳ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ'
ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ.
6 Σοφίαν δὲ λαλοῦμεν ἐν τοῖς τελείοις·
σοφίαν δὲ οὐ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, οὐδὲ τῶν
ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου τῶν καταργου-
7 μένων· ἀλλὰ λαλοῦμεν [p]Θεοῦ σοφίαν" ἐν
μυστηρίῳ, τὴν ἀποκεκρυμμένην, ἣν προ-
ώρισεν ὁ Θεὸς πρὸ τῶν αἰώνων εἰς δόξαν
8 ἡμῶν, ἣν οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος
τούτου ἔγνωκεν· εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν
9 τὸν Κύριον τῆς δόξης ἐσταύρωσαν· ἀλλὰ
καθὼς γέγραπται Ἃ ὀφθαλμὸς οὐκ εἶδε,
καὶ οὖς οὐκ ἤκουσε, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώ-
που οὐκ ἀνέβη, [q]ὅσα" ἡτοίμασεν ὁ Θεὸς
10 τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν. ἡμῖν [r]δὲ" [s]ἀπεκά-
λυψεν ὁ Θεὸς" διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος [t]—". τὸ
γὰρ Πνεῦμα πάντα ἐρευνᾷ, καὶ τὰ βάθη
11 τοῦ Θεοῦ. τίς γὰρ οἶδεν ἀνθρώπων τὰ τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου, εἰ μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
τὸ ἐν αὐτῷ; οὕτω καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐδεὶς
[u]ἔγνωκεν", εἰ μὴ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ.
12 ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ κόσμου ἐλάβο-
μεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα
εἰδῶμεν τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ χαρισθέντα ἡμῖν.

k αὐτοῦ
l ἡμῖν σοφία
m μαρτύριον A.S.M.
n add τοῦ
o add ἀνθρωπίνης
p σοφίαν Θεοῦ
q ἃ
r γὰρ M.
s ὁ Θεὸς ἀπεκάλυψε
t add αὐτοῦ
u οἶδεν

1611

13 *Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 *For who hath known the mind of the Lord that he [t]may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and [u]divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk [t]as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollos, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollos? but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: *and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are God's [i]husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

*2 Pet. 1. 16.

* Prov. 28. 5.

[s] Or, discerneth.

[t] Or, discerned.

[t] Is. 40. 13. Rom. 11. 34.

[t] Gr. shall.

[u] Or, factions.

[t] Gr. according to man.

* Ps. 62. 12. Gal. 6. 4, 5.

[i] Or, tillage.

1881

13 Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; [1][2]comparing spiritual things with
14 spiritual. Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually [3]judged.
15 But he that is spiritual [4]judgeth all things, and he himself
16 is [3]judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes
2 in Christ. I fed you with milk, not with meat; for ye were not yet able *to bear it*: nay, not
3 even now are ye able; for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and walk after
4 the manner of men? For when one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are
5 ye not men? What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers through whom ye believed; and each as the Lord
6 gave to him. I planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
7 So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that
8 giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: but each shall receive his own reward according
9 to his own labour. For we are God's fellow-workers: ye are God's [5]husbandry, God's building.
10 According to the grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I laid a foundation; and another buildeth thereon. But let each man take heed how he buildeth there-
11 on. For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
12 But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble;

[1] Or, combining

[2] Or, interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men

[3] Or, examined

[4] Or, examineth

[5] Gr. tilled land.

13 ἃ καὶ λαλοῦμεν, οὐκ ἐν διδακτοῖς ἀνθρω-
πίνης σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἐν διδακτοῖς
Πνεύματος [x–x], πνευματικοῖς πνευματικὰ
14 συγκρίνοντες. ψυχικὸς δὲ ἄνθρωπος οὐ
δέχεται τὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Θεοῦ· μωρία
γὰρ αὐτῷ ἐστι, καὶ οὐ δύναται γνῶναι, ὅτι
15 πνευματικῶς ἀνακρίνεται. ὁ δὲ πνευμα-
τικὸς ἀνακρίνει μὲν πάντα, αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπ'
16 οὐδενὸς ἀνακρίνεται. Τίς γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν
Κυρίου, ὃς συμβιβάσει αὐτόν; ἡμεῖς δὲ
νοῦν Χριστοῦ ἔχομεν.

3 Καὶ ἐγώ, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἠδυνήθην λαλῆσαι
ὑμῖν ὡς πνευματικοῖς, ἀλλ' ὡς [y]σαρκίνοις,
2 ὡς νηπίοις ἐν Χριστῷ. γάλα ὑμᾶς ἐπό-
τισα, [z–z] οὐ βρῶμα· οὔπω γὰρ ἠδύνασθε·
3 ἀλλ' [a]οὐδὲ" ἔτι νῦν δύνασθε, ἔτι γὰρ
σαρκικοί ἐστε· ὅπου γὰρ ἐν ὑμῖν ζῆλος καὶ
ἔρις [b–b], οὐχὶ σαρκικοί ἐστε, καὶ κατὰ
4 ἄνθρωπον περιπατεῖτε; ὅταν γὰρ λέγῃ τις,
Ἐγὼ μέν εἰμι Παύλου, ἕτερος δέ, Ἐγὼ
5 Ἀπολλώ, [c]οὐκ ἄνθρωποί" ἐστε; [d]τί οὖν
ἐστιν Ἀπυλλώς; τί δέ ἐστι Παῦλος; διά-
κονοι δι' ὧν ἐπιστεύσατε, καὶ ἑκάστῳ ὡς
6 ὁ Κύριος ἔδωκεν.' ἐγὼ ἐφύτευσα, Ἀπολ-
7 λὼς ἐπότισεν, ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς ηὔξανεν. ὥστε
οὔτε ὁ φυτεύων ἐστί τι οὔτε ὁ ποτίζων,
8 ἀλλ' ὁ αὐξάνων Θεός. ὁ φυτεύων δὲ καὶ
ὁ ποτίζων ἓν εἰσιν· ἕκαστος δὲ τὸν ἴδιον
μισθὸν λήψεται κατὰ τὸν ἴδιον κόπον.
9 Θεοῦ γάρ ἐσμεν συνεργοί· Θεοῦ γεώργιον,
Θεοῦ οἰκοδομή ἐστε.
10 Κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν
μοι ὡς σοφὸς ἀρχιτέκτων θεμέλιον [e]ἔθηκα·
ἄλλος δὲ ἐποικοδομεῖ. ἕκαστος δὲ βλεπέτω
11 πῶς ἐποικοδομεῖ. θεμέλιον γὰρ ἄλλον οὐδεὶς
δύναται θεῖναι παρὰ τὸν κείμενον, ὅς ἐστιν
12 Ἰησοῦς [f–f] Χριστός. εἰ δέ τις ἐποικοδομεῖ
ἐπὶ τὸν θεμέλιον [g–g] [h]χρυσίον, ἀργύριον,"
λίθους τιμίους, ξύλα, χόρτον, καλάμην,

[x] add Ἁγίου
[y] σαρκικοῖς
[z] add καὶ
[a] οὔτε
[b] add καὶ διχοστασίαι
[c] οὐχὶ σαρκικοί
[d] τίς οὖν ἐστι Παῦλος, τίς δὲ Ἀπολλώς, ἀλλ' ἢ διάκονοι δι' ὧν ... ἔδωκεν;
[e] τέθεικα
[f] add ὁ
[g] add τοῦτον
[h] χρυσόν, ἄργυρον,

1611

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it [1]shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.
14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
15 If any man's work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.
16 *Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man [2]defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himself: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, *He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.
20 And again, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.
22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.
23 And ye are Christ's, and Christ *is* God's.

4 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's [4]judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing by myself, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.
5 *Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

[1] Gr. is revealed.
* ch. 6. 19.
[2] Gr. destroy.
* Job 5. 13
* Ps. 94. 11.
[4] Gr. day.
* Matt. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1.

1881

13 each man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; [1]and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it
14 is. If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, he shall
15 receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire.
16 Know ye not that ye are a [2]temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man destroyeth the [2]temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the [2]temple of God is holy, [3]which *temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in this [4]world, let him become a fool, that he
19 may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that taketh the wise in their
20 craftiness: and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the
21 wise, that they are vain. Wherefore let no one glory in men.
22 For all things are yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to
23 come; all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.
4 Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of
2 God. Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man
3 be found faithful. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be [5]judged of you, or of man's [6]judgement: yea, I [7]judge
4 not mine own self. For I know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that [8]judgeth me is the Lord.
5 Wherefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man have his praise from God.

[1] Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.
[2] Or, sanctuary
[3] Or, and such are ye
[4] Or, age
[5] Or, examined
[6] Or, day.
[7] Or, examine
[8] Or, examinds

13 ἑκάστου τὸ ἔργον φανερὸν γενήσεται· ἡ
γὰρ ἡμέρα δηλώσει, ὅτι ἐν πυρὶ ἀποκα-
λύπτεται· καὶ ἑκάστου τὸ ἔργον ὁποῖόν
14 ἐστι, τὸ πῦρ [i]αὐτὸ[j] δοκιμάσει. εἴ τινος
τὸ ἔργον [j]μενεῖ[j], ὃ ἐπῳκοδόμησε, μισθὸν
15 λήψεται. εἴ τινος τὸ ἔργον κατακαήσεται,
ζημιωθήσεται· αὐτὸς δὲ σωθήσεται, οὕτω
δὲ ὡς διὰ πυρός.
16 Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ναὸς Θεοῦ ἐστε, καὶ τὸ
17 Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν; εἴ τις τὸν
ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ φθείρει, φθερεῖ τοῦτον ὁ
Θεός· ὁ γὰρ ναὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἅγιός ἐστιν,
οἵτινές ἐστε ὑμεῖς.
18 Μηδεὶς ἑαυτὸν ἐξαπατάτω· εἴ τις δοκεῖ
σοφὸς εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ,
19 μωρὸς γενέσθω, ἵνα γένηται σοφός. ἡ γὰρ
σοφία τοῦ κόσμου τούτου μωρία παρὰ τῷ
Θεῷ ἐστι. γέγραπται γάρ, Ὁ δρασσόμενος τοὺς σοφοὺς ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ αὐτῶν·
20 καὶ πάλιν, Κύριος γινώσκει τοὺς διαλογισ-
21 μοὺς τῶν σοφῶν, ὅτι εἰσὶ μάταιοι. ὥστε
22 μηδεὶς καυχάσθω ἐν ἀνθρώποις. πάντα
γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν, εἴτε Παῦλος, εἴτε Ἀπολλώς, εἴτε Κηφᾶς, εἴτε κόσμος, εἴτε ζωή,
εἴτε θάνατος, εἴτε ἐνεστῶτα, εἴτε μέλλοντα·
23 πάντα ὑμῶν [k]—[k], ὑμεῖς δὲ Χριστοῦ, Χριστὸς
δὲ Θεοῦ.

4 Οὕτως ἡμᾶς λογιζέσθω ἄνθρωπος, ὡς
ὑπηρέτας Χριστοῦ καὶ οἰκονόμους μυστη-
2 ρίων Θεοῦ. [l]ὧδε, λοιπόν,[l] ζητεῖται ἐν τοῖς
3 οἰκονόμοις, ἵνα πιστός τις εὑρεθῇ. ἐμοὶ δὲ
εἰς ἐλάχιστόν ἐστιν ἵνα ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἀνακριθῶ,
ἢ ὑπὸ ἀνθρωπίνης ἡμέρας· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἐμαυ-
4 τὸν ἀνακρίνω. οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐμαυτῷ σύνοιδα,
ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τούτῳ δεδικαίωμαι· ὁ δὲ ἀνα-
5 κρίνων με Κύριός ἐστιν. ὥστε μὴ πρὸ
καιροῦ τι κρίνετε, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ Κύριος,
ὃς καὶ φωτίσει τὰ κρυπτὰ τοῦ σκότους, καὶ
φανερώσει τὰς βουλὰς τῶν καρδιῶν· καὶ
τότε ὁ ἔπαινος γενήσεται ἑκάστῳ ἀπὸ τοῦ
Θεοῦ.

i om. αὐτὸ
j μένει

k add ἐστιν

l ὧδε δὲ λοιπόν,

1611

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself, and to Apollos, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who [1]maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the Apostles last, as it were approved to death. For we are made a [1]spectacle unto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace,

12 *And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: For in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every Church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 *But I will come to you shortly, *if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

[1] *Gr. distinguisheth thee?*

[1] *Gr. theatre.*

*Acts 20. 34. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8.

*Matt. 5. 44.

*Acts 19. 21.

*James 4. 15.

1881

6 Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not *to go* beyond the things which are written; that no one of you be puffed up for the one
7 against the other. For who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?
8 Already are ye filled, already ye are become rich, ye have reigned without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also
9 might reign with you. For, I think, God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, as men doomed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, [1]and
10 to angels, and to men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have glory,
11 but we have dishonour. Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;
12 and we toil, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we en-
13 dure; being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the [2]filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.
14 I write not these things to shame you, but to admonish you
15 as my beloved children. For though ye should have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I begat you
16 through the gospel. I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators
17 of me. For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them which are puffed up, but the power.

[1] *Or, both to angels and men.*

[2] *Or, refuse.*

6 Ταῦτα δέ, ἀδελφοί, μετεσχημάτισα εἰς
ἐμαυτὸν καὶ Ἀπολλὼ δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν ἡμῖν
μάθητε τὸ μὴ ὑπὲρ [m]ἃ" γέγραπται [n]—", ἵνα
μὴ εἷς ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἑνὸς φυσιοῦσθε κατὰ τοῦ
7 ἑτέρου. τίς γάρ σε διακρίνει; τί δὲ ἔχεις
ὃ οὐκ ἔλαβες; εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔλαβες, τί καυχᾶ-
8 σαι ὡς μὴ λαβών; ἤδη κεκορεσμένοι ἐστέ,
ἤδη ἐπλουτήσατε, χωρὶς ἡμῶν ἐβασιλεύ-
σατε· καὶ ὄφελόν γε ἐβασιλεύσατε, ἵνα καὶ
9 ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν συμβασιλεύσωμεν. δοκῶ [o]γάρ," m ὃ
ὁ Θεὸς ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ἐσχάτους n add φρονεῖν
ἀπέδειξεν ὡς ἐπιθανατίους· ὅτι θέατρον
ἐγενήθημεν τῷ κόσμῳ καὶ ἀγγέλοις καὶ ἀν-
10 θρώποις. ἡμεῖς μωροὶ διὰ Χριστόν, ὑμεῖς o γὰρ ὅτι
δὲ φρόνιμοι ἐν Χριστῷ· ἡμεῖς ἀσθενεῖς,
ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰσχυροί· ὑμεῖς ἔνδοξοι, ἡμεῖς δὲ
11 ἄτιμοι. ἄχρι τῆς ἄρτι ὥρας καὶ πεινῶμεν,
καὶ διψῶμεν, καὶ γυμνητεύομεν, καὶ κολα-
12 φιζόμεθα, καὶ ἀστατοῦμεν, καὶ κοπιῶμεν
ἐργαζόμενοι ταῖς ἰδίαις χερσί· λοιδορού-
μενοι εὐλογοῦμεν· διωκόμενοι ἀνεχόμεθα·
13 [p]δυσφημούμενοι παρακαλοῦμεν· ὡς περι- p βλασφημού-
καθάρματα τοῦ κόσμου ἐγενήθημεν, πάντων μενοι
περίψημα ἕως ἄρτι.
14 Οὐκ ἐντρέπων ὑμᾶς γράφω ταῦτα, ἀλλ'
15 ὡς τέκνα μου ἀγαπητὰ [q]νουθετῶν". ἐὰν q νουθετῶ
γὰρ μυρίους παιδαγωγοὺς ἔχητε ἐν Χριστῷ,
ἀλλ' οὐ πολλοὺς πατέρας· ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ
Ἰησοῦ διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς ἐγέν-
16 νησα. παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, μιμηταί μου
17 γίνεσθε. διὰ τοῦτο ἔπεμψα ὑμῖν Τιμό-
θεον, ὅς ἐστί [r]μου τέκνον" ἀγαπητὸν καὶ r τέκνον μου
πιστὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ, ὃς ὑμᾶς ἀναμνήσει τὰς
ὁδούς μου τὰς ἐν Χριστῷ, καθὼς πανταχοῦ
18 ἐν πάσῃ ἐκκλησίᾳ διδάσκω. ὡς μὴ ἐρχο-
μένου δέ μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐφυσιώθησάν
19 τινες· ἐλεύσομαι δὲ ταχέως πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν
ὁ Κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ γνώσομαι οὐ τὸν λό-
γον τῶν πεφυσιωμένων ἀλλὰ τὴν δύναμιν.

1611

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.
21 What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

5 It is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.
3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have [1] judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,
4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
5 * To deliver such *a one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our Passover [2] is sacrificed for us.
8 Therefore let us keep [3] the Feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.
10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.
11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eat.
12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away

* Col. 2. 5.
[1] Or, determined.
* 1 Tim. 1. 20.
* Gal. 5. 9.
[2] Or, is slain.
[3] Or, holy-day.

1881

20 For the kingdom of God is not
21 in word, but in power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of meekness?

5 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one *of you* hath his father's
2 wife. And [1] ye are puffed up, and [2] did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away from a-
3 mong you. For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, as though I were present, judged him that
4 hath so wrought this thing, in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our
5 Lord Jesus, to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day
6 of the Lord [3] Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth
7 the whole lump? Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, even
8 Christ: wherefore let us [4] keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company
10 with fornicators; [5] not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world:
11 but [6] now I write unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with
12 such a one no, not to eat. For what have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within,
13 whereas them that are without God judgeth? Put away

[1] Or, are ye puffed up?
[2] Or, did ye not rather mourn, ... you?
[3] Some ancient authorities omit Jesus.
[4] Gr. keep festival.
[5] Or, not at all meaning the fornicators &c.
[6] Or, as it is, I wrote

20 οὐ γὰρ ἐν λόγῳ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀλλ'
21 ἐν δυνάμει. τί θέλετε; ἐν ῥάβδῳ ἔλθω
πρὸς ὑμᾶς; ἢ ἐν ἀγάπῃ πνεύματί τε πρᾳότητος;
5 Ὅλως ἀκούεται ἐν ὑμῖν πορνεία, καὶ
τοιαύτη πορνεία, ἥτις οὐδὲ ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
[d]—[d], ὥστε γυναῖκά τινα τοῦ πατρὸς ἔχειν. [d] add ὀνομάζεται
2 καὶ ὑμεῖς πεφυσιωμένοι [e]ἐστέ, καὶ οὐχὶ [e] ἐστέ; . . . ποιήσας; M.
μᾶλλον ἐπενθήσατε, ἵνα [f]ἀρθῇ[f] ἐκ μέσου [f] ἐξαρθῇ
3 ὑμῶν ὁ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο ποιήσας.[f] ἐγὼ μὲν
γάρ, [g]—[g] ἀπὼν τῷ σώματι παρὼν δὲ τῷ [g] add ὡς
πνεύματι, ἤδη κέκρικα ὡς παρών, τὸν οὕτω
4 τοῦτο κατεργασάμενον, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ [h]—[h], συναχθέντων ὑμῶν [h] add Χριστοῦ
καὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ πνεύματος σὺν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ
5 Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ [h]—[h], παραδοῦναι τὸν
τοιοῦτον τῷ Σατανᾷ εἰς ὄλεθρον τῆς σαρκός, ἵνα τὸ πνεῦμα σωθῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ
6 Κυρίου [i]Ἰησοῦ[i]. οὐ καλὸν τὸ καύχημα [i] om. Ἰησοῦ M.
ὑμῶν. οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι μικρὰ ζύμη ὅλον τὸ
7 φύραμα ζυμοῖ; ἐκκαθάρατε [j]—[j] τὴν παλαιὰν [j] add οὖν
ζύμην, ἵνα ἦτε νέον φύραμα, καθώς ἐστε
ἄζυμοι. καὶ γὰρ τὸ πάσχα ἡμῶν [k]—[k] ἐτύθη [k] add ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
8 Χριστός· ὥστε ἑορτάζωμεν μὴ ἐν ζύμῃ
παλαιᾷ μηδὲ ἐν ζύμῃ κακίας καὶ πονηρίας,
ἀλλ' ἐν ἀζύμοις εἰλικρινείας καὶ ἀληθείας.
9 Ἔγραψα ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ μὴ συν-
10 αναμίγνυσθαι πόρνοις· [l]—[l] οὐ πάντως τοῖς [l] add καὶ
πόρνοις τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, ἢ τοῖς πλεονέκταις [m]καὶ[m] ἅρπαξιν, ἢ εἰδωλολάτραις, [m] ἢ
ἐπεὶ [n]ὠφείλετε[n] ἄρα ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελ- [n] ὀφείλετε
11 θεῖν· νυνὶ δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν μὴ συναναμίγ-
νυσθαι, ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ὀνομαζόμενος [o]ᾖ[o] [o] ἢ S.
πόρνος, ἢ πλεονέκτης, ἢ εἰδωλολάτρης, ἢ
λοίδορος, ἢ μέθυσος, ἢ ἅρπαξ· τῷ τοιούτῳ
12 μηδὲ συνεσθίειν. τί γάρ μοι [p]—[p] τοὺς [p] add καὶ
ἔξω κρίνειν; οὐχὶ τοὺς ἔσω ὑμεῖς κρίνετε,
13 τοὺς δὲ ἔξω ὁ Θεὸς κρίνει; [q]ἐξάρατε[q] [q] καὶ ἐξαρεῖτε

1611

from among yourselves that wicked person.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the Saints?
2 Do ye not know that the Saints shall judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not that we shall judge Angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?
4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the Church.
5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers?
7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?
8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.
9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.
11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not [1]expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.
13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.
14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

[1] Or, profitable.

1881

the wicked man from among yourselves.
6 Dare any of you, having a matter against [1]his neighbour, go to law before the unrighteous,
2 and not before the saints? Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy [2]to judge the small-
3 est matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain
4 to this life? If then ye have [3]to judge things pertaining to this life, [4]do ye set them to judge who are of no account
5 in the church? I say *this* to move you to shame. Is it so, that there cannot be *found* among you one wise man, who shall be able to decide between
6 his brethren, but brother goeth to law with brother, and that
7 before unbelievers? Nay, already it is altogether [5]a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take wrong? why not
8 rather be defrauded? Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.
9 Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of them-
10 selves with men, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.
11 And such were some of you; but ye [6]were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.
12 All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the
13 power of any. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and
14 the Lord for the body: and God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us through his power.

[1] Gr. the other.
[2] Gr. of the smallest tribunals.
[3] Gr. tribunals pertaining to.
[4] Or, set them.... church.
[5] Or, a loss to you
[6] Gr. washed yourselves.

τὸν πονηρὸν ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν.
6 Τολμᾷ τις ὑμῶν, πρᾶγμα ἔχων πρὸς τὸν
ἕτερον, κρίνεσθαι ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδίκων, καὶ οὐχὶ
2 ἐπὶ τῶν ἁγίων; [r]ἢ" οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἅγιοι
τὸν κόσμον κρινοῦσι; καὶ εἰ ἐν ὑμῖν κρίνεται
ὁ κόσμος, ἀνάξιοί ἐστε κριτηρίων ἐλαχίστων;
3 οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἀγγέλους κρινοῦμεν; μήτι γε
4 βιωτικά. βιωτικὰ μὲν οὖν κριτήρια ἐὰν ἔχητε,
τοὺς ἐξουθενημένους ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, τούτους
5 [s]καθίζετε;" πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῖν λέγω.
οὕτως οὐκ [t]ἔνι" ἐν ὑμῖν [u]οὐδεὶς σοφός",
ὃς δυνήσεται διακρῖναι ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ
6 ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀδελφὸς μετὰ
ἀδελφοῦ κρίνεται, καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ ἀπίσ-
7 των; ἤδη μὲν οὖν ὅλως ἥττημα [x–]
ὑμῖν ἐστιν, ὅτι κρίματα ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.
διατί οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖσθε; διατί οὐχὶ
8 μᾶλλον ἀποστερεῖσθε; ἀλλὰ ὑμεῖς ἀδικεῖτε
9 καὶ ἀποστερεῖτε, καὶ [y]τοῦτο" ἀδελφούς. ἢ
οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἄδικοι [z]Θεοῦ βασιλείαν" οὐ
κληρονομήσουσι; μὴ πλανᾶσθε· οὔτε πόρ-
νοι, οὔτε εἰδωλολάτραι, οὔτε μοιχοί, οὔτε
10 μαλακοί, οὔτε ἀρσενοκοῖται, οὔτε κλέπται,
οὔτε πλεονέκται, [a]οὐ μέθυσοι, οὐ λοίδοροι,
οὐχ ἅρπαγες, βασιλείαν Θεοῦ [b–]" κληρονο-
11 μήσουσι. καὶ ταῦτά τινες ἦτε· ἀλλὰ ἀπε-
λούσασθε, ἀλλὰ ἡγιάσθητε, ἀλλ' ἐδικαιώ-
θητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ
[c]Χριστοῦ [d] καὶ ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἡμῶν.
12 Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμ-
φέρει. πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγὼ
13 ἐξουσιασθήσομαι ὑπό τινος. τὰ βρώματα τῇ
κοιλίᾳ, καὶ ἡ κοιλία τοῖς βρώμασιν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς
καὶ ταύτην καὶ ταῦτα καταργήσει. τὸ δὲ σῶμα
οὐ τῇ πορνείᾳ ἀλλὰ τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ ὁ Κύριος
14 τῷ σώματι· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς καὶ τὸν Κύριον ἤγειρε
καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξεγερεῖ διὰ τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ.

r om. ἢ
s καθίζετε. A.S.M.
t ἔστιν
u σοφὸς οὐδὲ εἷς
x add ἐν
y ταῦτα
z βασιλείαν Θεοῦ
a οὔτε
b add οὐ
c om. Χριστοῦ

1611

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What, know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.
17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.
18 Flee fornication: Every sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.
19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?
20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.
2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.
3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.
4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.
7 For I would that all men were even as I myself: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.
9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.
10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:
11 But and if she depart, let her

1881

15 Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members
16 of a harlot? God forbid. Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, The twain, saith he, shall
17 become one flesh. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one
18 spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against
19 his own body. Or know ye not that your body is a [1]temple of the [2]Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have from God?
20 and ye are not your own; for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.
7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.
2 But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own
3 husband. Let the husband render unto the wife her due: and likewise also the wife unto the
4 husband. The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife.
5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of your incon-
6 tinency. But this I say by way of permission, not of command-
7 ment. [3]Yet I would that all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.
8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.
9 But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better
10 to marry than to burn. But unto the married I give charge, yea not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from her husband
11 (but and if she depart, let her

[1] Or, sanctuary
[2] Or, Holy Spirit
[3] Many ancient authorities read *For*.

15 οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν μέλη Χρισ-
τοῦ ἐστιν; ἄρας οὖν τὰ μέλη τοῦ Χριστοῦ
16 ποιήσω πόρνης μέλη; μὴ γένοιτο. ἢ οὐκ
οἴδατε ὅτι ὁ κολλώμενος τῇ πόρνῃ ἓν σῶμά
ἐστιν; Ἔσονται γάρ, φησίν, οἱ δύο εἰς
17 σάρκα μίαν. ὁ δὲ κολλώμενος τῷ Κυρίῳ ἓν
18 πνεῦμά ἐστι. φεύγετε τὴν πορνείαν. πᾶν
ἁμάρτημα, ὃ ἐὰν ποιήσῃ ἄνθρωπος, ἐκτὸς
τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ πορνεύων εἰς τὸ
19 ἴδιον σῶμα ἁμαρτάνει. ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι τὸ
σῶμα ὑμῶν ναὸς τοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν Ἁγίου Πνεύ-
ματός ἐστιν, οὗ ἔχετε ἀπὸ Θεοῦ; καὶ οὐκ
20 ἐστὲ ἑαυτῶν, ἠγοράσθητε γὰρ τιμῆς· δο-
ξάσατε δὴ τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν [d]—[d].

7 Περὶ δὲ ὧν ἐγράψατε [e]—[e], καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ
2 γυναικὸς μὴ ἅπτεσθαι· διὰ δὲ τὰς πορνείας
ἕκαστος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα ἐχέτω, καὶ
3 ἑκάστη τὸν ἴδιον ἄνδρα ἐχέτω. τῇ γυναικὶ
ὁ ἀνὴρ τὴν [f]ὀφειλὴν[f] ἀποδιδότω· ὁμοίως
4 δὲ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρί. ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου
σώματος οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει, ἀλλ' ὁ ἀνήρ·
ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος οὐκ
5 ἐξουσιάζει, ἀλλ' ἡ γυνή. μὴ ἀποστερεῖτε
ἀλλήλους, εἰ μή τι ἂν ἐκ συμφώνου πρὸς
καιρόν, ἵνα [g]σχολάσητε[g] τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ
πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ [h]ἦτε[h], ἵνα μὴ πειράζῃ
ὑμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς διὰ τὴν ἀκρασίαν ὑμῶν.
6 τοῦτο δὲ λέγω κατὰ συγγνώμην, οὐ κατ'
7 ἐπιταγήν. θέλω [i]δὲ[i] πάντας ἀνθρώπους
εἶναι ὡς καὶ ἐμαυτόν· ἀλλ' ἕκαστος ἴδιον
[k]ἔχει χάρισμα[k] ἐκ Θεοῦ, [l]ὁ[l] μὲν οὕτως,
[l]ὁ[l] δὲ οὕτως.

8 Λέγω δὲ τοῖς ἀγάμοις καὶ ταῖς χήραις,
καλὸν αὐτοῖς [m]—[m] ἐὰν μείνωσιν ὡς κἀγώ.
9 εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἐγκρατεύονται, γαμησάτωσαν.
κρεῖσσον γάρ ἐστι γαμῆσαι ἢ πυροῦσθαι.
10 τοῖς δὲ γεγαμηκόσι παραγγέλλω, οὐκ
ἐγώ, ἀλλ' ὁ Κύριος, γυναῖκα ἀπὸ ἀν-
11 δρὸς μὴ χωρισθῆναι (ἐὰν δὲ καὶ χωρισθῇ,

[d] add καὶ ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ὑμῶν, ἅτινά ἐστι τοῦ Θεοῦ
[e] add μοι
[f] ὀφειλομένην εὔνοιαν
[g] σχολάζητε τῇ νηστείᾳ καὶ
[h] συνέρχησθε
[i] γὰρ A.S.M.
[k] χάρισμα ἔχει
[l] ὃς
[m] add ἐστιν

1611

remain unmarried, or be reconciled
to her husband: and let not the
husband put away his wife.
12 But to the rest speak I, not the
Lord, If any brother hath a wife
that believeth not, and she be
pleased to dwell with him, let him
not put her away.
13 And the woman which hath an
husband that believeth not, and if
he be pleased to dwell with her, let
her not leave him.
14 For the unbelieving husband is
sanctified by the wife, and the un-
believing wife is sanctified by the
husband: else were your children
unclean, but now are they holy.
15 But if the unbelieving depart,
let him depart. A brother or a sister
is not under bondage in such *cases:*
but God hath called us † to peace.
16 For what knowest thou, O wife,
whether thou shalt save thy hus-
band? or how knowest thou, O
man, whether thou shalt save thy
wife?
17 But as God hath distributed to
every man, as the Lord hath called
every one, so let him walk, and so
ordain I in all Churches.
18 Is any man called being cir-
cumcised? let him not become un-
circumcised: Is any called in uncir-
cumcision? let him not be circum-
cised.
19 Circumcision is nothing, and
uncircumcision is nothing, but the
keeping of the Commandments of
God.
20 Let every man abide in the
same calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called *being* a servant?
care not for it: but if thou mayest
be made free, use it rather.
22 For he that is called in the
Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's
freeman: likewise also he that
is called *being* free, is Christ's ser-
vant.
23 Ye are bought with a price, be
not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man, where-
in he is called, therein abide with
God.
25 Now concerning virgins, I have
no commandment of the Lord: yet
I give my judgment as one that hath
obtained mercy of the Lord to be
faithful.
26 I suppose therefore that this is

† Gr. *In peace.*

* Gr. *made free.*

1881

remain unmarried, or else be
reconciled to her husband); and
that the husband leave not his
12 wife. But to the rest say I,
not the Lord: If any brother
hath an unbelieving wife, and
she is content to dwell with him,
13 let him not leave her. And the
woman which hath an unbe-
lieving husband, and he is con-
tent to dwell with her, let her
14 not leave her husband. For
the unbelieving husband is sanc-
tified in the wife, and the un-
believing wife is sanctified in
the brother: else were your
children unclean; but now are
15 they holy. Yet if the unbe-
lieving departeth, let him de-
part: the brother or the sister
is not under bondage in such
cases: but God hath called [1] us
16 in peace. For how knowest
thou, O wife, whether thou
shalt save thy husband? or how
knowest thou, O husband, whe-
ther thou shalt save thy wife?
17 Only, as the Lord hath dis-
tributed to each man, as God
hath called each, so let him
walk. And so ordain I in all
18 the churches. Was any man
called being circumcised? let
him not become uncircumcised.
Hath any been called in un-
circumcision? let him not be
19 circumcised. Circumcision is
nothing, and uncircumcision is
nothing; but the keeping of the
20 commandments of God. Let
each man abide in that calling
21 wherein he was called. Wast
thou called being a bondservant?
care not for it: [2] but if thou
canst become free, use *it* rather.
22 For he that was called in the
Lord, being a bondservant, is
the Lord's freedman: likewise
he that was called, being free, is
23 Christ's bondservant. Ye were
bought with a price; become not
24 bondservants of men. Brethren,
let each man, wherein he was
called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins I
have no commandment of the
Lord: but I give my judge-
ment, as one that hath obtained
mercy of the Lord to be faithful.
26 I think therefore that this is

[1] Many ancient authorities read *you.*

[2] Or, *nay, even if*

μενέτω ἄγαμος, ἢ τῷ ἀνδρὶ καταλλαγήτω),
12 καὶ ἄνδρα γυναῖκα μὴ ἀφιέναι. τοῖς δὲ
λοιποῖς [n]λέγω ἐγώ', οὐχ ὁ Κύριος· εἴ
τις ἀδελφὸς γυναῖκα ἔχει ἄπιστον, καὶ αὐ-
τὴ συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' αὐτοῦ, μὴ ἀφιέτω
13 αὐτήν· καὶ γυνὴ ἥτις ἔχει ἄνδρα ἄπιστον,
καὶ [o]οὗτος' συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' αὐτῆς,
14 μὴ ἀφιέτω [p]τὸν ἄνδρα'. ἡγίασται γὰρ ὁ
ἀνὴρ ὁ ἄπιστος ἐν τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἡγίασται
ἡ γυνὴ ἡ ἄπιστος ἐν τῷ [q]ἀδελφῷ'· ἐπεὶ
ἄρα τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν ἀκάθαρτά ἐστι, νῦν δὲ
15 ἅγιά ἐστιν. εἰ δὲ ὁ ἄπιστος χωρίζεται,
χωριζέσθω· οὐ δεδούλωται ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἢ
ἡ ἀδελφὴ ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις· ἐν δὲ εἰρήνῃ
16 κέκληκεν [r]ἡμᾶς' ὁ Θεός. τί γὰρ οἶδας,
γύναι, εἰ τὸν ἄνδρα σώσεις; ἢ τί οἶδας,
17 ἄνερ, εἰ τὴν γυναῖκα σώσεις; εἰ μὴ ἑκάστῳ
ὡς [s]μεμέρικεν ὁ Κύριος', ἕκαστον ὡς κέ-
κληκεν [t]ὁ Θεός', οὕτω περιπατείτω. καὶ
οὕτως ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις πάσαις διατάσ-
18 σομαι. περιτετμημένος τις ἐκλήθη; μὴ ἐπι-
σπάσθω. ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ [u]κέκληταί τις';
19 μὴ περιτεμνέσθω. ἡ περιτομὴ οὐδέν ἐστι,
καὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία οὐδέν ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ τήρη-
20 σις ἐντολῶν Θεοῦ. ἕκαστος ἐν τῇ κλήσει
21 ᾗ ἐκλήθη, ἐν ταύτῃ μενέτω. δοῦλος ἐκλή-
θης; μή σοι μελέτω· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ δύνασαι
22 ἐλεύθερος γενέσθαι, μᾶλλον χρῆσαι. ὁ γὰρ
ἐν Κυρίῳ κληθεὶς δοῦλος ἀπελεύθερος Κυ-
ρίου ἐστίν· ὁμοίως [x]—' ὁ ἐλεύθερος κληθεὶς
23 δοῦλός ἐστι Χριστοῦ. τιμῆς ἠγοράσθητε·
24 μὴ γίνεσθε δοῦλοι ἀνθρώπων. ἕκαστος ἐν
ᾧ ἐκλήθη, ἀδελφοί, ἐν τούτῳ μενέτω παρὰ
[y]—' Θεῷ.
25 Περὶ δὲ τῶν παρθένων ἐπιταγὴν Κυρίου
οὐκ ἔχω· γνώμην δὲ δίδωμι ὡς ἠλεημένος
26 ὑπὸ Κυρίου πιστὸς εἶναι. νομίζω οὖν τοῦτο

[n] ἐγὼ λέγω
[o] αὐτὸς
[p] αὐτόν
[q] ἀνδρί
[r] ὑμᾶς M.
[s] ἐμέρισεν ὁ Θεός
[t] ὁ Κύριος
[u] τις ἐκλήθη
[x] add καὶ
[y] add τῷ

1611

[5] Or, necessity.

good for the present [5] distress, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belongeth to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that

1881

good by reason of the present distress, *namely*, that it is good
27 for a man [1] to be as he is. Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and I would
29 spare you. But this I say, brethren, the time [2] is shortened, that henceforth both those that have wives may be as
30 though they had none; and those that weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those that buy, as though they
31 possessed not; and those that use the world, as not [3] abusing it: for the fashion of this world
32 passeth away. But I would have you to be free from cares. He that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, how he
33 may please the Lord: but he that is married is careful for the things of the world, how he may
34 please his [4] wife. And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.
35 And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a [5] snare upon you, but for that which is seemly, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without
36 distraction. But if any man thinketh that he behaveth himself unseemly toward his [6] virgin *daughter*, if she be past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry.
37 But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own [6] virgin *daughter*, shall
38 do well. So then both he that giveth his own [6] virgin *daughter* in marriage doeth well; and he that

[1] Gr. to be.

[2] Or, is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.

[3] Or, using it to the full

[4] Or, wife, and is divided. So also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c. Many ancient authorities read wife, and is divided. So also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c.

[5] Or, constraint &c. noose.

[6] Or, virgin (omitting daughter)

καλὸν ὑπάρχειν διὰ τὴν ἐνεστῶσαν ἀνάγκην,
27 ὅτι καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ τὸ οὕτως εἶναι. δέδε-
σαι γυναικί; μὴ ζήτει λύσιν. λέλυσαι
28 ἀπὸ γυναικός; μὴ ζήτει γυναῖκα. ἐὰν δὲ
καὶ γήμῃς, οὐχ ἥμαρτες· καὶ ἐὰν γήμῃ ἡ
παρθένος, οὐχ ἥμαρτε· θλῖψιν δὲ τῇ σαρκὶ
ἕξουσιν οἱ τοιοῦτοι, ἐγὼ δὲ ὑμῶν φείδομαι.
29 τοῦτο δέ φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὁ καιρὸς [z]συνε-
σταλμένος ἐστί, τὸ λοιπὸν ἵνα" καὶ οἱ
30 ἔχοντες γυναῖκας ὡς μὴ ἔχοντες ὦσι, καὶ
οἱ κλαίοντες ὡς μὴ κλαίοντες, καὶ οἱ χαί-
ροντες ὡς μὴ χαίροντες, καὶ οἱ ἀγοράζοντες
31 ὡς μὴ κατέχοντες, καὶ οἱ χρώμενοι [a]τὸν
κόσμον" ὡς μὴ καταχρώμενοι· παράγει γὰρ
32 τὸ σχῆμα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. θέλω δὲ
ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους εἶναι. ὁ ἄγαμος μεριμνᾷ
τὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, πῶς [b]ἀρέσῃ" τῷ Κυρίῳ·
33 ὁ δὲ γαμήσας μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς
34 [b]ἀρέσῃ" [c]τῇ γυναικί. [d]καὶ" μεμέρισται
[e]καὶ" ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ἡ παρθένος. ἡ ἄγαμος
μεριμνᾷ" τὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, ἵνα ᾖ ἁγία καὶ
[f]τῷ" σώματι καὶ [f]τῷ" πνεύματι· ἡ δὲ
γαμήσασα μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς
35 [g]ἀρέσῃ" τῷ ἀνδρί. τοῦτο δὲ πρὸς τὸ ὑμῶν
αὐτῶν [h]σύμφορον" λέγω· οὐχ ἵνα βρόχον
ὑμῖν ἐπιβάλω, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ εὔσχημον καὶ
36 [i]εὐπάρεδρον" τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀπερισπάστως. εἰ
δέ τις ἀσχημονεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν παρθένον αὐτοῦ
νομίζει, ἐὰν ᾖ ὑπέρακμος, καὶ οὕτως ὀφείλει
γίνεσθαι, ὃ θέλει ποιείτω· οὐχ ἁμαρτά-
37 νει· γαμείτωσαν. ὃς δὲ ἕστηκεν [j]ἐν τῇ
καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ ἑδραῖος" μὴ ἔχων ἀνάγκην,
ἐξουσίαν δὲ ἔχει περὶ τοῦ ἰδίου θελήμα-
τος, καὶ τοῦτο κέκρικεν ἐν τῇ [k]ἰδίᾳ καρ-
δίᾳ", [l]–" τηρεῖν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ παρθένον,
38 καλῶς [m]ποιήσει". ὥστε καὶ ὁ [n]γαμίζων
τὴν παρθένον ἑαυτοῦ" καλῶς ποιεῖ· [o]καὶ ὁ

[z] συνεσταλμένος ἐστὶ τὸ λοιπόν, ἵνα M.: συνεσταλμένος· τὸ λοιπόν ἐστιν ἵνα Δ.S.

[a] τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ

[b] ἀρέσει

[c] τῇ γυναικί, καὶ μεμέρισται. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ἡ παρθένος· ἡ ἄγαμος μεριμνᾷ or τῇ γυναικί, καὶ μεμέρισται. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ ἄγαμος καὶ ἡ παρθένος μεριμνᾷ M.

[d] om. καὶ

[e] om. καὶ S.

[f] om. τῷ

[g] ἀρέσει

[h] συμφέρον

[i] εὐπρόσεδρον

[j] ἑδραῖος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ

[k] καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ

[l] add τοῦ

[m] ποιεῖ

[n] ἐκγαμίζων

[o] ὁ δὲ μὴ ἐκγαμίζων

1611

giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

8 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but Charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we [1] in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, [2] are we the better: neither if we eat not, [3] are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this [4] liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be [5] emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against

[1] Or, for him. Rom. 11. 36.

[2] Or, have we the more.

[3] Or, have we the less.

[4] Or, power.

[5] Gr. edified.

1881

giveth her not in marriage shall
39 do better. A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be [1] dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only in the
40 Lord. But she is happier if she abide as she is, after my judgement: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

8 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but love [2] edifieth.
2 If any man thinketh that he knoweth anything, he knoweth not yet as he ought to know;
3 but if any man loveth God, the
4 same is known of him. Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is *anything* in the world, and that there is no
5 God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are gods many, and lords many;
6 yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through him.
7 Howbeit in all men there is not that knowledge: but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as *of* a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being
8 weak is defiled. But meat will not commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, [3] are we the worse; nor, if we eat, [4] are we the better.
9 But take heed lest by any means this [5] liberty of yours become a
10 stumblingblock to the weak. For if a man see thee which hast knowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, [6] be emboldened to eat things sacrificed
11 to idols? For [7] through thy knowledge he that is weak perisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ
12 died. And thus, sinning against

[1] Gr. fallen asleep.

[2] Gr. buildeth up.

[3] Gr. do we lack.

[4] Gr. do we abound.

[5] Or, power.

[6] Gr. be built up.

[7] Gr. in.

39 μὴ γαμίζων[p–] κρεῖσσον [o]ποιήσει[p]. γυνὴ
δέδεται [p–]ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ
αὐτῆς· ἐὰν δὲ κοιμηθῇ ὁ ἀνήρ [q–], ἐλευθέρα
ἐστὶν ᾧ θέλει γαμηθῆναι, μόνον ἐν Κυρίῳ.
40 μακαριωτέρα δέ ἐστιν ἐὰν οὕτω μείνῃ, κατὰ
τὴν ἐμὴν γνώμην· δοκῶ δὲ κἀγὼ Πνεῦμα
Θεοῦ ἔχειν.

8 Περὶ δὲ τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων, οἴδαμεν ὅτι
πάντες γνῶσιν ἔχομεν. ἡ γνῶσις φυσιοῖ,
2 ἡ δὲ ἀγάπη οἰκοδομεῖ. [r]εἴ τις[r] δοκεῖ [s]ἐγ-
νωκέναι[s] τι, [t]οὔπω ἔγνω[t] καθὼς δεῖ γνῶναι·
3 εἰ δέ τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν Θεόν, οὗτος ἔγνωσται ὑπ'
4 αὐτοῦ. περὶ τῆς βρώσεως οὖν τῶν εἰδωλο-
θύτων, οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὐδὲν εἴδωλον ἐν κόσμῳ,
5 καὶ ὅτι οὐδεὶς Θεὸς [u–]εἰ μὴ εἷς. καὶ γὰρ
εἴπερ εἰσὶ λεγόμενοι θεοὶ εἴτε ἐν οὐρανῷ εἴτε
ἐπὶ [v–]γῆς, ὥσπερ εἰσὶ θεοὶ πολλοὶ καὶ
6 κύριοι πολλοί, ἀλλ' ἡμῖν εἷς Θεὸς ὁ πατήρ,
ἐξ οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς αὐτόν, καὶ εἷς
Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστός, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα,
7 καὶ ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ. ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν πᾶσιν ἡ
γνῶσις· τινὲς δὲ τῇ [w]συνηθείᾳ ἕως ἄρτι τοῦ
εἰδώλου[w] ὡς εἰδωλόθυτον ἐσθίουσι, καὶ ἡ
συνείδησις αὐτῶν ἀσθενὴς οὖσα μολύνεται.
8 βρῶμα δὲ ἡμᾶς οὐ [x]παραστήσει[x] τῷ Θεῷ·
[y]οὔτε ἐὰν μὴ φάγωμεν ὑστερούμεθα, οὔτε
9 ἐὰν φάγωμεν περισσευόμεθα.[y] βλέπετε δὲ
μήπως ἡ ἐξουσία ὑμῶν αὕτη πρόσκομμα
10 γένηται τοῖς [z]ἀσθενέσιν[z]. ἐὰν γάρ τις ἴδῃ
σε τὸν ἔχοντα γνῶσιν ἐν εἰδωλείῳ κατακεί-
μενον, οὐχὶ ἡ συνείδησις αὐτοῦ ἀσθενοῦς
ὄντος οἰκοδομηθήσεται εἰς τὸ τὰ εἰδωλόθυτα
11 ἐσθίειν; [a]ἀπόλλυται γὰρ ὁ ἀσθενῶν ἐν τῇ
σῇ γνώσει, ὁ ἀδελφὸς δι' ὃν Χριστὸς
12 ἀπέθανεν.[a] οὕτω δὲ ἁμαρτάνοντες εἰς

[o] ποιεῖ
[p] add νόμῳ
[q] add αὐτῆς
[r] εἰ δέ τις
[s] εἰδέναι
[t] οὐδέπω οὐδὲν ἔγνωκε
[u] add ἕτερος
[v] add τῆς
[w] συνειδήσει τοῦ εἰδώλου ἕως ἄρτι
[x] παρίστησι
[y] οὔτε γὰρ ἐὰν φάγωμεν περισσεύομεν, οὔτε ἐὰν μὴ φάγωμεν ὑστερούμεθα.
[z] ἀσθενοῦσιν
[a] καὶ ἀπολεῖται ὁ ἀσθενῶν ἀδελφὸς ἐπὶ τῇ σῇ γνώσει, δι' ὃν Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν;

1611

the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.
13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

9 Am I not an Apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my work in the Lord?
2 If I be not an Apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this:
4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?
5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a [1] wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of Moses, *Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.
11 *If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.
13 *Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things [1] live of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel should live of the Gospel.

[1] *Or, woman.*
* *Deut. 25. 4.*
* *Rom. 15. 27.*
* *Deut. 18. 1.*
[1] *Or, feed.*

1881

the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is weak,
13 ye sin against Christ. Wherefore, if meat maketh my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I make not my brother to stumble.
9 Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our Lord? are not ye my work
2 in the Lord? If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the
3 Lord. My defence to them that
4 examine me is this. Have we no right to eat and to drink?
5 Have we no right to lead about a wife that is a [1] believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of
6 the Lord, and Cephas? Or I only and Barnabas, have we not a right to forbear work-
7 ing? What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not
8 of the milk of the flock? Do I speak these things after the manner of men? or saith not
9 the law also the same? For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for the oxen that God
10 careth, or [2] saith he it altogether for our sake? Yea, for our sake it was written: because he that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and he that thresheth, *to thresh*
11 in hope of partaking. If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall
12 reap your carnal things? If others partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance
13 to the gospel of Christ. Know ye not that they which minister about sacred things eat *of* the things of the temple, *and* they which wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar?
14 Even so did the Lord ordain that they which proclaim the gospel should live of the gospel.

[1] *Gr. sister.*
[2] *Or, saith he it, as he doubtless doth, for our sakes?*

τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τύπτοντες αὐτῶν τὴν
συνείδησιν ἀσθενοῦσαν, εἰς Χριστὸν ἁμαρ-
13 τάνετε. διόπερ, εἰ βρῶμα σκανδαλίζει τὸν
ἀδελφόν μου, οὐ μὴ φάγω κρέα εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα, ἵνα μὴ τὸν ἀδελφόν μου σκανδαλίσω.
9 Οὐκ εἰμὶ [b]ἐλεύθερος"; οὐκ εἰμὶ [c]ἀπό-
στολος"; οὐχὶ Ἰησοῦν [d]—" τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν
ἑώρακα; οὐ τὸ ἔργον μου ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Κυ-
2 ρίῳ; εἰ ἄλλοις οὐκ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος, ἀλλά
γε ὑμῖν εἰμι· ἡ γὰρ σφραγίς [e]μου τῆς ἀπο-
3 στολῆς" ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἡ ἐμὴ ἀπο-
λογία τοῖς ἐμὲ ἀνακρίνουσίν [f]ἐστιν αὕτη".
4 μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν;
5 μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν ἀδελφὴν γυναῖκα
περιάγειν, ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπόστολοι καὶ
6 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ Κηφᾶς; ἢ μόνος
ἐγὼ καὶ Βαρνάβας οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν [g]—"
7 μὴ ἐργάζεσθαι; τίς στρατεύεται ἰδίοις ὀψω-
νίοις ποτέ; τίς φυτεύει ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ
[h]τὸν καρπὸν" αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἐσθίει; ἢ τίς ποι-
μαίνει ποίμνην, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ γάλακτος τῆς
8 ποίμνης οὐκ ἐσθίει; μὴ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον
ταῦτα λαλῶ; ἢ [i]καὶ ὁ νόμος ταῦτα οὐ" λέ-
9 γει; ἐν γὰρ τῷ Μωσέως νόμῳ γέγραπται,
Οὐ φιμώσεις βοῦν ἀλοῶντα. μὴ τῶν βοῶν
10 μέλει τῷ Θεῷ; ἢ δι' ἡμᾶς πάντως λέγει;
δι' ἡμᾶς γὰρ ἐγράφη, ὅτι [j]ὀφείλει ἐπ' ἐλ-
πίδι" ὁ ἀροτριῶν ἀροτριᾷν, καὶ ὁ ἀλοῶν
11 [k]ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τοῦ μετέχειν[l]. εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν
τὰ πνευματικὰ ἐσπείραμεν, μέγα εἰ ἡμεῖς
12 ὑμῶν τὰ σαρκικὰ θερίσομεν; εἰ ἄλλοι τῆς
[l]ὑμῶν ἐξουσίας" μετέχουσιν, οὐ μᾶλλον
ἡμεῖς; ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐχρησάμεθα τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ
ταύτῃ· ἀλλὰ πάντα στέγομεν, ἵνα μή
[m]τινα ἐγκοπὴν" δῶμεν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ
13 τοῦ Χριστοῦ. οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ τὰ ἱερὰ
ἐργαζόμενοι [n]τὰ" ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐσθίου-
σιν, οἱ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ [o]παρεδρεύοντες" τῷ
14 θυσιαστηρίῳ συμμερίζονται; οὕτω καὶ
ὁ Κύριος διέταξε τοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
καταγγέλλουσιν ἐκ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ζῆν.

[b] ἀπόστολος
[c] ἐλεύθερος
[d] add Χριστὸν
[e] τῆς ἐμῆς ἀποστολῆς
[f] αὕτη ἐστί
[g] add τοῦ
[h] ἐκ τοῦ καρποῦ
[i] οὐχὶ καὶ ὁ νόμος ταῦτα
[j] ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ὀφείλει
[k] τῆς ἐλπιδος αὐτοῦ μετέχειν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι
[l] ἐξουσίας ὑμῶν
[m] ἐγκοπήν τινα
[n] om. τὰ
[o] προσεδρεύοντες

1611

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that, when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the Gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the masteries, is temperate in all things: Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

10 Moreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

1881

15 But I have used none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case: for *it were* good for me rather to die, than that any man should make my glorying
16 void. For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I preach
17 not the gospel. For if I do this of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a stewardship in-
18 trusted to me. What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my right in the
19 gospel. For though I was free from all *men*, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I
20 might gain the more. And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them
21 that are under the law; to them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain them that are
22 without law. To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by all
23 means save some. And I do all things for the gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof.
24 Know ye not that they which run in a [1]race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even so
25 run, that ye may attain. And every man that striveth in the games is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown; but we an in-
26 corruptible. I therefore so run, as not uncertainly; so [2]fight I,
27 as not beating the air: but I [3]buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

[1] Gr. *race-course.*

[2] Gr. *box.*

[3] Gr. *bruise.*

15 ἐγὼ δὲ [p]οὐ κέχρημαι οὐδενὶ" τούτων· οὐκ
ἔγραψα δὲ ταῦτα, ἵνα οὕτω γένηται ἐν ἐμοί·
καλὸν γάρ μοι μᾶλλον ἀποθανεῖν, ἢ τὸ
16 καύχημά μου [q]οὐδεὶς κενώσει". ἐὰν γὰρ
εὐαγγελίζωμαι, οὐκ ἔστι μοι καύχημα·
ἀνάγκη γάρ μοι ἐπίκειται· οὐαὶ [r]γάρ" μοι
17 ἐστίν, ἐὰν μὴ εὐαγγελίζωμαι. εἰ γὰρ ἑκὼν
τοῦτο πράσσω, μισθὸν ἔχω· εἰ δὲ ἄκων,
18 οἰκονομίαν πεπίστευμαι. τίς οὖν μοι ἐστὶν
ὁ μισθός; ἵνα εὐαγγελιζόμενος ἀδάπανον
θήσω τὸ εὐαγγέλιον [s]—", εἰς τὸ μὴ κατα-
χρήσασθαι τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγ-
19 γελίῳ. ἐλεύθερος γὰρ ὢν ἐκ πάντων πᾶσιν
ἐμαυτὸν ἐδούλωσα, ἵνα τοὺς πλείονας κερ-
20 δήσω. καὶ ἐγενόμην τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὡς
Ἰουδαῖος, ἵνα Ἰουδαίους κερδήσω· τοῖς ὑπὸ
νόμον ὡς ὑπὸ νόμον, [t]μὴ ὢν αὐτὸς ὑπὸ
21 νόμον," ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον κερδήσω· τοῖς
ἀνόμοις ὡς ἄνομος, μὴ ὢν ἄνομος [u]Θεοῦ"
ἀλλ' ἔννομος [x]Χριστοῦ", ἵνα [y]κερδάνω τοὺς
22 ἀνόμους". ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἀσθενέσιν [z]—"
ἀσθενής, ἵνα τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς κερδήσω. τοῖς
πᾶσι γέγονα [a]—" πάντα, ἵνα πάντως τινὰς
23 σώσω. [b]πάντα" δὲ ποιῶ διὰ τὸ εὐαγγέ-
24 λιον, ἵνα συγκοινωνὸς αὐτοῦ γένωμαι. οὐκ
οἴδατε, ὅτι οἱ ἐν σταδίῳ τρέχοντες πάντες
μὲν τρέχουσιν, εἷς δὲ λαμβάνει τὸ βρα-
25 βεῖον; οὕτω τρέχετε, ἵνα καταλάβητε. πᾶς
δὲ ὁ ἀγωνιζόμενος πάντα ἐγκρατεύεται.
ἐκεῖνοι μὲν οὖν ἵνα φθαρτὸν στέφανον λά-
26 βωσιν, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἄφθαρτον. ἐγὼ τοίνυν
οὕτω τρέχω ὡς οὐκ ἀδήλως, οὕτω πυκτεύω
27 ὡς οὐκ ἀέρα δέρων· ἀλλ' ὑπωπιάζω μου τὸ
σῶμα καὶ [c]δουλαγωγῶ", μήπως ἄλλοις
κηρύξας αὐτὸς ἀδόκιμος γένωμαι.
10 Οὐ θέλω [d]γάρ" ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί,
ὅτι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν πάντες ὑπὸ τὴν νεφέλην
ἦσαν, καὶ πάντες διὰ τῆς θαλάσσης διῆλθον,

p οὐδενὶ ἐχρησάμην
q ἵνα τις κενώσῃ
r δέ
s add τοῦ Χριστοῦ
t om. μὴ ὢν αὐτὸς ὑπὸ νόμον,
u Θεῷ
x Χριστῷ
y κερδήσω ἀνόμους
z add ὡς
a add τὰ
b τοῦτο
c δουλαγαγῶ S.
d δὲ

1611

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:
3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat:
4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that [1]followed them: and that Rock was Christ)
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.
6 Now these things were [2]our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as [*]they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, [*]The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and [*]fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and [*]were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and [*]were destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened unto them for [3]ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is [4]common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the Altar?

[1] *Or, went with them.*
[2] *Or, our figures.*
[*] *Ps. 106. 14.*
[*] *Ex. 32. 6.*
[*] *Num. 25. 9.*
[*] *Num. 21. 6.*
[*] *Num. 14. 37.*
[3] *Or, Types.*
[4] *Or, unlawfulness.*

1881

2 and were all baptized [1]unto Moses in the cloud and in the
3 sea; and did all eat the same
4 spiritual meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and
5 the rock was Christ.* Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.
6 Now [2]these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things,
7 as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to
8 play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt the [3]Lord, as some of them tempted, and
10 perished by the serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished
11 by the destroyer. Now these things happened unto them [4]by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of
12 the ages are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he
13 fall. There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear; but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.
14 Wherefore, my beloved, flee
15 from idolatry. I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a [5]communion of the blood of Christ? The [6]bread which we break, is it not a [5]communion of the body
17 of Christ? [7]seeing that we, who are many, are one [8]bread, one body: for we all partake
18 [9]of the one [6]bread. Behold Israel after the flesh: have not they which eat the sacrifices communion with the altar?

[1] *Gr. into.*
[2] *Or, in these things they became figures of us*
[3] *Some ancient authorities read Christ.*
[4] *Gr. by way of figure.*
[5] *Or, participation in*
[6] *Or, loaf*
[7] *Or, seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body*
[8] *Gr. from.*

* Why not a mass (at least) Or the X as in Hebrews xi. 26

2 καὶ πάντες εἰς τὸν Μωσῆν ἐβαπτίσαντο ἐν
3 τῇ νεφέλῃ καὶ ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, καὶ πάντες
4 τὸ αὐτὸ βρῶμα πνευματικὸν ἔφαγον, καὶ
πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ πόμα πνευματικὸν ἔπιον·
ἔπινον γὰρ ἐκ πνευματικῆς ἀκολουθούσης
5 πέτρας, ἡ δὲ πέτρα ἦν ὁ Χριστός· ἀλλ'
οὐκ ἐν τοῖς πλείοσιν αὐτῶν εὐδόκησεν ὁ
Θεός· κατεστρώθησαν γὰρ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.
6 ταῦτα δὲ τύποι ἡμῶν ἐγενήθησαν, εἰς τὸ
μὴ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἐπιθυμητὰς κακῶν, καθὼς
7 κἀκεῖνοι ἐπεθύμησαν. μηδὲ εἰδωλολάτραι
γίνεσθε, καθώς τινες αὐτῶν· [e]ὥσπερ" γέ-
γραπται, Ἐκάθισεν ὁ λαὸς φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν,
8 καὶ ἀνέστησαν παίζειν. μηδὲ πορνεύωμεν,
καθώς τινες αὐτῶν ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ ἔπεσον
9 ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ εἰκοσιτρεῖς χιλιάδες. μηδὲ
ἐκπειράζωμεν τὸν [f]Κύριον", καθώς [g]—"
τινες αὐτῶν ἐπείρασαν, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ὄφεων
10 [h]ἀπώλλυντο". μηδὲ γογγύζετε, [i]καθάπερ"
τινὲς αὐτῶν ἐγόγγυσαν, καὶ ἀπώλοντο ὑπὸ
11 τοῦ [j]ὀλοθρευτοῦ". ταῦτα δὲ [k]τυπικῶς"
συνέβαινον ἐκείνοις· ἐγράφη δὲ πρὸς νουθε-
σίαν ἡμῶν, εἰς οὓς τὰ τέλη τῶν αἰώνων
12 [l]κατήντηκεν". ὥστε ὁ δοκῶν ἑστάναι βλε-
13 πέτω μὴ πέσῃ. πειρασμὸς ὑμᾶς οὐκ εἴ-
ληφεν εἰ μὴ ἀνθρώπινος· πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεός,
ὃς οὐκ ἐάσει ὑμᾶς πειρασθῆναι ὑπὲρ ὃ
δύνασθε, ἀλλὰ ποιήσει σὺν τῷ πειρασμῷ
καὶ τὴν ἔκβασιν, τοῦ δύνασθαι [m]—" ὑπε-
νεγκεῖν.
14 Διόπερ, ἀγαπητοί μου, φεύγετε ἀπὸ τῆς
15 εἰδωλολατρείας. ὡς φρονίμοις λέγω· κρί-
16 νατε ὑμεῖς ὃ φημι. τὸ ποτήριον τῆς εὐ-
λογίας ὃ εὐλογοῦμεν, οὐχὶ κοινωνία τοῦ
αἵματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐστι; τὸν ἄρτον ὃν
κλῶμεν, οὐχὶ κοινωνία τοῦ σώματος τοῦ
17 Χριστοῦ ἐστιν; ὅτι εἷς ἄρτος ἓν σῶμα οἱ
πολλοί ἐσμεν· οἱ γὰρ πάντες ἐκ τοῦ ἑνὸς
18 ἄρτου μετέχομεν. βλέπετε τὸν Ἰσραὴλ
κατὰ σάρκα· οὐχὶ οἱ ἐσθίοντες τὰς θυ-
σίας κοινωνοὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου εἰσί;

[e] ὡς
[f] Χριστόν A.S.M.
[g] add καί
[h] ἀπώλοντο
[i] καθὼς καί
[j] ὀλοθρευτοῦ S.
[k] πάντα τύποι
[l] κατήντησαν
[m] add ὑμᾶς

1611

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say* that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's Table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the other's: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For, if I by [1] grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the [1] Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

11 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

* Deut. 32. 17. Ps. 106. 37.

* Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1.

* Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1.

[1] Or, thanksgiving.

[1] Gr. Greeks.

1881

19 What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to [1] devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with [1] devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of [1] devils: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of

22 [1] devils. Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful; but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful; but all things

24 [2] edify not. Let no man seek his own, but *each* his neighbour's

25 *good*. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question

26 for conscience sake; for the earth is the Lord's, and the

27 fulness thereof. If one of them that believe not biddeth you *to a feast*, and ye are disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question

28 for conscience sake. But if any man say unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience

29 sake: conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's; for why is my liberty judged

30 by another conscience? [3] If I by grace partake, why am I evil spoken of for that for

31 which I give thanks? Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to

32 the glory of God. Give no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to

33 the church of God: even as I also please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the many, that they may be saved.

11 Be ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

[1] Gr. *demons.*

[2] Gr. *build not up.*

[3] Or, *If I partake with thankfulness*

19 τί οὖν φημι; ὅτι [n]εἰδωλόθυτόν" τι ἐστίν;
20 ἢ ὅτι [o]εἴδωλόν" τι ἐστίν; ἀλλ' ὅτι ἃ θύει
τὰ ἔθνη, δαιμονίοις θύει καὶ οὐ Θεῷ· οὐ
θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς κοινωνοὺς τῶν δαιμονίων
21 γίνεσθαι. οὐ δύνασθε ποτήριον Κυρίου
πίνειν καὶ ποτήριον δαιμονίων· οὐ δύνασθε
τραπέζης Κυρίου μετέχειν καὶ τραπέζης
22 δαιμονίων. ἢ παραζηλοῦμεν τὸν Κύριον;
μὴ ἰσχυρότεροι αὐτοῦ ἐσμεν;
23 Πάντα [p–]" ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμ-
φέρει. πάντα [p–]" ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα
24 οἰκοδομεῖ. μηδεὶς τὸ ἑαυτοῦ ζητείτω, ἀλλὰ
25 τὸ τοῦ ἑτέρου [q–]". πᾶν τὸ ἐν μακέλλῳ
πωλούμενον ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν ἀνακρίνοντες
26 διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν· Τοῦ γὰρ Κυρίου ἡ γῆ
27 καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς. [r]εἴ τις" καλεῖ
ὑμᾶς τῶν ἀπίστων, καὶ θέλετε πορεύεσθαι,
πᾶν τὸ παρατιθέμενον ὑμῖν ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν
28 ἀνακρίνοντες διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν. ἐὰν δέ
τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Τοῦτο [s]ἱερόθυτόν" ἐστι, μὴ
ἐσθίετε, δι' ἐκεῖνον τὸν μηνύσαντα καὶ τὴν
29 συνείδησιν· [t–]" συνείδησιν δὲ λέγω οὐχὶ
τὴν ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὴν τοῦ ἑτέρου· ἱνατί
γὰρ ἡ ἐλευθερία μου κρίνεται ὑπὸ ἄλλης
30 συνειδήσεως; εἰ [u–]" ἐγὼ χάριτι μετέχω,
τί βλασφημοῦμαι ὑπὲρ οὗ ἐγὼ εὐχαριστῶ;
31 εἴτε οὖν ἐσθίετε, εἴτε πίνετε, εἴτε τι ποιεῖτε,
32 πάντα εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ ποιεῖτε. ἀπρόσκοποι
[x]καὶ Ἰουδαίοις γίνεσθε" καὶ Ἕλλησι καὶ
33 τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ· καθὼς κἀγὼ πάντα
πᾶσιν ἀρέσκω, μὴ ζητῶν τὸ ἐμαυτοῦ συμ-
φέρον, ἀλλὰ τὸ τῶν πολλῶν, ἵνα σωθῶσι.
11 μιμηταί μου γίνεσθε, καθὼς κἀγὼ Χριστοῦ.

[n] εἴδωλόν
[o] εἰδωλόθυτόν
[p] add μοι
[q] add ἕκαστος
[r] εἰ δέ τις
[s] εἰδωλόθυτόν
[t] add Τοῦ γὰρ Κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς·
[u] add δὲ
[x] γίνεσθε καὶ Ἰουδαίοις

1611

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the [1]ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have [2]power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a [1]covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also [1]heresies

[1] *Or, traditions*

[2] *That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.*

[1] *Or, veil.*

[1] *Or, schisms.*

[1] *Or, sects.*

1881

2 Now I praise you that ye remember me in all things, and hold fast the traditions, even as
3 I delivered them to you. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ
4 is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But every woman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoureth her head: for it is one and the same thing
6 as if she were shaven. For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled.
7 For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman
8 is the glory of the man. For the man is not of the woman;
9 but the woman of the man: for neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman
10 for the man: for this cause ought the woman to [1]have *a sign of* authority on her head.
11 because of the angels. Howbeit neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without
12 the woman, in the Lord. For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but
13 all things are of God. Judge ye [2]in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God un-
14 veiled? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonour
15 to him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a
16 covering. But if any man seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.
17 But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better
18 but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come together [3]in the church, I hear that [4]divisions exist among you;
19 and I partly believe it. For there must be also [5]heresies

[1] *Or, have authority over*

[2] *Or, among*

[3] *Or, in congregation*

[4] *Gr. schisms.*

[5] *Or, factions*

2 Ἐπαινῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, [y]–[y] ὅτι πάντα μου
μέμνησθε, καὶ καθὼς παρέδωκα ὑμῖν τὰς
3 παραδόσεις κατέχετε. θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς εἰδέ-
ναι, ὅτι παντὸς ἀνδρὸς ἡ κεφαλὴ ὁ Χριστός
ἐστι, κεφαλὴ δὲ γυναικὸς ὁ ἀνήρ, κεφαλὴ
4 δὲ [z]τοῦ Χριστοῦ ὁ Θεός. πᾶς ἀνὴρ προσ-
ευχόμενος ἢ προφητεύων κατὰ κεφαλῆς
ἔχων, καταισχύνει τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ.
5 πᾶσα δὲ γυνὴ προσευχομένη ἢ προφη-
τεύουσα ἀκατακαλύπτῳ τῇ κεφαλῇ καται-
σχύνει τὴν κεφαλὴν [a]αὐτῆς[a]· ἓν γάρ ἐστι
6 καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ τῇ ἐξυρημένῃ. εἰ γὰρ οὐ κατα-
καλύπτεται γυνή, καὶ κειράσθω· εἰ δὲ αἰ-
σχρὸν γυναικὶ τὸ κείρασθαι ἢ ξυρᾶσθαι,
7 κατακαλυπτέσθω. ἀνὴρ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ὀφεί-
λει κατακαλύπτεσθαι τὴν κεφαλήν, εἰκὼν
καὶ δόξα Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων· [b]ἡ γυνὴ δὲ δόξα
8 ἀνδρός ἐστιν. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἀνὴρ ἐκ γυναι-
9 κός, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ ἐξ ἀνδρός· καὶ γὰρ οὐκ
ἐκτίσθη ἀνὴρ διὰ τὴν γυναῖκα, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ
10 διὰ τὸν ἄνδρα· διὰ τοῦτο ὀφείλει ἡ γυνὴ
ἐξουσίαν ἔχειν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς διὰ τοὺς
11 ἀγγέλους. πλὴν οὔτε [c]γυνὴ χωρὶς ἀνδρὸς
12 οὔτε ἀνὴρ χωρὶς γυναικὸς ἐν Κυρίῳ. ὥσπερ
γὰρ ἡ γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνδρός, οὕτω καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ
διὰ τῆ γυναικός, τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ.
13 ἐν ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς κρίνατε· πρέπον ἐστὶ γυ-
ναῖκα ἀκατακάλυπτον τῷ Θεῷ προσεύχε-
14 σθαι; [d]οὐδὲ ἡ φύσις αὐτὴ[d] διδάσκει ὑμᾶς,
ὅτι ἀνὴρ μὲν ἐὰν κομᾷ, ἀτιμία αὐτῷ ἐστι;
15 γυνὴ δὲ ἐὰν κομᾷ, δόξα αὐτῇ ἐστιν· ὅτι
16 ἡ κόμη ἀντὶ περιβολαίου δέδοται αὐτῇ. εἰ
δέ τις δοκεῖ φιλόνεικος εἶναι, ἡμεῖς τοι-
αύτην συνήθειαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, οὐδὲ αἱ ἐκκλη-
σίαι τοῦ Θεοῦ.
17 Τοῦτο δὲ παραγγέλλων οὐκ ἐπαινῶ,
ὅτι οὐκ εἰς τὸ κρεῖττον ἀλλ' εἰς τὸ ἧττον
18 συνέρχεσθε. πρῶτον μὲν γὰρ συνερχο-
μένων ὑμῶν ἐν [e]–[e] ἐκκλησίᾳ ἀκούω σχίσ-
ματα ἐν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχειν· καὶ μέρος τι
19 πιστεύω. δεῖ γὰρ καὶ αἱρέσεις ἐν ὑμῖν

y add ἀδελφοί,

z om. τοῦ

a ἑαυτῆς

b om. ἡ

c ἀνὴρ χωρὶς γυναικὸς οὔτε γυνὴ χωρὶς ἀνδρὸς

d ἡ οὐδὲ αὐτὴ ἡ φύσις

e add τῇ

1611

among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lord's Supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? Or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, *that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

1881

among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the Lord's supper: for in your eating each one taketh before *other* his own supper; and one is hungry, and another is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the [1]church of God, and put them to shame that [2]have not? What shall I say to you? [3]shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. For I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, how that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was betrayed took bread; and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which [4]is for you: this do in remembrance of me. In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new [5]covenant in my blood: this do, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till he come. Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgement unto himself, if he [6]discern not the body. For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and not a few sleep. But if we [7]discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. But [8]when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for another. If any man is hungry, let him eat at home; that your coming together be not unto judgement. And the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.

[1] Or, *congregation*

[2] Or, *have nothing*

[3] Or, *shall I praise you? In this I praise you not.*

[4] Many ancient authorities read *is broken for you.*

[5] Or, *testament*

[6] Gr. *discriminate.*

[7] Gr. *discriminated.*

[8] Or, *when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened*

εἶναι, ἵνα οἱ δόκιμοι φανεροὶ γένωνται ἐν
20 ὑμῖν. συνερχομένων οὖν ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ
21 οὐκ ἔστι Κυριακὸν δεῖπνον φαγεῖν· ἕκαστος
γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον δεῖπνον προλαμβάνει ~~ἐκ~~ τῷ
22 φαγεῖν, καὶ ὃς μὲν πεινᾷ ὃς δὲ μεθύει. μὴ
γὰρ οἰκίας οὐκ ἔχετε εἰς τὸ ἐσθίειν καὶ
πίνειν; ἢ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τοῦ Θεοῦ καταφρονεῖτε, καὶ καταισχύνετε τοὺς μὴ ἔχοντας; τί [f]εἴπω ὑμῖν"; [g]ἐπαινέσω ὑμᾶς ἐν
23 τούτῳ; οὐκ ἐπαινῶ." ἐγὼ γὰρ παρέλαβον
ἀπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου, ὃ καὶ παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι
ὁ Κύριος Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ᾗ παρεδίδοτο
24 ἔλαβεν ἄρτον, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε,
καὶ εἶπε, [h]Τοῦτό" μου ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα τὸ
ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν [i]—". τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν
25 ἀνάμνησιν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον, μετὰ
τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον
ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ αἵματι·
τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, ὁσάκις ἂν πίνητε, εἰς τὴν
26 ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. ὁσάκις γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε
τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον καὶ τὸ ποτήριον [k]—" πί-
νητε, τὸν θάνατον τοῦ Κυρίου καταγγέλλετε
27 ἄχρις οὗ ἂν ἔλθῃ. ὥστε ὃς ἂν ἐσθίῃ τὸν
ἄρτον [l]—" ἢ πίνῃ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ Κυρίου
ἀναξίως, ἔνοχος ἔσται τοῦ σώματος καὶ
28 [m]τοῦ" αἵματος τοῦ Κυρίου. δοκιμαζέτω δὲ
ἄνθρωπος ἑαυτόν, καὶ οὕτως ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου
29 ἐσθιέτω καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ποτηρίου πινέτω. ὁ
γὰρ ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων [n]—" κρῖμα ἑαυτῷ
ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει, μὴ διακρίνων τὸ σῶμα
30 [o]—". διὰ τοῦτο ἐν ὑμῖν πολλοὶ ἀσθενεῖς
31 καὶ ἄρρωστοι, καὶ κοιμῶνται ἱκανοί. εἰ [p]δὲ"
ἑαυτοὺς διεκρίνομεν, οὐκ ἂν ἐκρινόμεθα.
32 κρινόμενοι δὲ ὑπὸ Κυρίου παιδευόμεθα, ἵνα
33 μὴ σὺν τῷ κόσμῳ κατακριθῶμεν. ὥστε,
ἀδελφοί μου, συνερχόμενοι εἰς τὸ φαγεῖν
34 ἀλλήλους ἐκδέχεσθε· [q]εἴ τις" πεινᾷ, ἐν
οἴκῳ ἐσθιέτω· ἵνα μὴ εἰς κρῖμα συνέρχησθε. τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ ὡς ἂν ἔλθω διατάξομαι.

[f] ὑμῖν εἴπω
[g] ἐπαινέσω ὑμᾶς; ἐν τούτῳ οὐκ ἐπαινῶ. M.
[h] Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό
[i] add κλώμενον A.P.M.
[k] add τοῦτο
[l] add τοῦτον
[m] om. τοῦ
[n] add ἀναξίως
[o] add τοῦ Κυρίου
[p] γὰρ
[q] εἰ δέ τις

1611

12 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.
2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.
3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.
4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same spirit.
5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.
6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.
7 But the manifestation of the spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
8 For to one is given by the spirit the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit.
9 To another faith, by the same spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same spirit:
10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.
11 But all these worketh that one and the self same spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.
13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or [1] Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one spirit.
14 For the body is not one member, but many.
15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?
16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?
17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?
18 But now hath God set the mem-

[1] Or, Anathema.

[1] Gr. Greeks.

1881

12 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you
2 ignorant. Ye know that when ye were Gentiles *ye were* led away unto those dumb idols, how-
3 soever ye might be led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking in the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema; and no man can say, Jesus is Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.
4 Now there are diversities of
5 gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are diversities of ministra-
6 tions, and the same Lord. And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh
7 all things in all. But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit to profit withal.
8 For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spi-
9 rit: to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of
10 healings, in the one Spirit; and to another workings of [1] miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits: to another *divers* kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues:
11 but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is
13 Christ. For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all
14 made to drink of one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but
15 many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not there-
16 fore not of the body. And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the
17 body. If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing,
18 where were the smelling? But now hath God set the mem-

[1] Gr. powers.

12 Περὶ δὲ τῶν πνευματικῶν, ἀδελφοί, οὐ
2 θέλω ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν. οἶδατε ὅτι [r]ὅτε ἔθνη
ἦτε πρὸς τὰ εἴδωλα τὰ ἄφωνα, ὡς ἂν
3 ἤγεσθε, ἀπαγόμενοι. διὸ γνωρίζω ὑμῖν,
ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐν Πνεύματι Θεοῦ λαλῶν [s]λέγει,
Ἀνάθεμα Ἰησοῦς· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται
[t]εἰπεῖν, Κύριος Ἰησοῦς, εἰ μὴ ἐν Πνεύματι
Ἁγίῳ.
4 Διαιρέσεις δὲ χαρισμάτων εἰσί, τὸ δὲ
5 αὐτὸ Πνεῦμα· καὶ διαιρέσεις διακονιῶν
6 εἰσι, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς Κύριος· καὶ διαιρέσεις
ἐνεργημάτων εἰσίν, ὁ δὲ αὐτὸς [u]Θεός, ὁ
7 ἐνεργῶν τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν. ἑκάστῳ δὲ
δίδοται ἡ φανέρωσις τοῦ Πνεύματος πρὸς τὸ
8 συμφέρον. ᾧ μὲν γὰρ διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος
δίδοται λόγος σοφίας, ἄλλῳ δὲ λόγος
9 γνώσεως κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ Πνεῦμα, ἑτέρῳ [x]πίστις ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ Πνεύματι, ἄλλῳ δὲ χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων ἐν τῷ [y]ἑνὶ Πνεύματι,
10 ἄλλῳ δὲ ἐνεργήματα δυνάμεων, ἄλλῳ δὲ προφητεία, ἄλλῳ δὲ διακρίσεις πνευμάτων, ἑτέρῳ [z]γένη γλωσσῶν, ἄλλῳ δὲ ἑρμηνεία
11 γλωσσῶν· πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἐνεργεῖ τὸ ἓν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ Πνεῦμα διαιροῦν ἰδίᾳ ἑκάστῳ καθὼς βούλεται.
12 Καθάπερ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα ἕν ἐστι, καὶ μέλη [a]πολλὰ ἔχει, πάντα δὲ τὰ μέλη τοῦ σώματος [b]πολλὰ ὄντα ἕν ἐστι σῶμα,
13 οὕτω καὶ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἑνὶ Πνεύματι ἡμεῖς πάντες εἰς ἓν σῶμα ἐβαπτίσθημεν, εἴτε Ἰουδαῖοι εἴτε Ἕλληνες, εἴτε δοῦλοι εἴτε ἐλεύθεροι· καὶ πάντες [c]ἓν
14 Πνεῦμα ἐποτίσθημεν. καὶ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα
15 οὐκ ἔστιν ἓν μέλος, ἀλλὰ πολλά. ἐὰν εἴπῃ ὁ πούς, Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ χείρ, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ
16 [d]σώματος. καὶ ἐὰν εἴπῃ τὸ οὖς, Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὀφθαλμός, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ [d]σώ-
17 ματος. εἰ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα ὀφθαλμός, ποῦ ἡ ἀκοή; εἰ ὅλον ἀκοή, ποῦ ἡ
18 ὄσφρησις; [e]νῦν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἔθετο τὰ μέλη

r om. ὅτε
s λέγει ἀνάθεμα Ἰησοῦν·
t εἰπεῖν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν,
u add ἐστι
x add δὲ
y αὐτῷ
z add δὲ
a ἔχει πολλά
b add τοῦ ἑνὸς
c add εἰς
d σώματος;
e νυνὶ

1611

bers every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?
20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.
21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.
23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we [g] bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.
24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:
25 That there should be no [f] schism in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.
26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.
27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in governments, [i] diversities of tongues.
29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?
30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?
31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

13 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of Angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal.
2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that

[g] Or, put on.
[f] Or, division.
[i] Or, kinds.
[h] Or, powers.

1881

bers each one of them in the body, even as it pleased him.
19 And if they were all one mem-
20 ber, where were the body? But now they are many members,
21 but one body. And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of
22 you. Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are ne-
23 cessary: and those *parts* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we [1] bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness;
24 whereas our comely *parts* have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honour to that *part*
25 which lacked; that there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.
26 And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or *one* member is [2] honoured, all the members rejoice
27 with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and [3] severally mem-
28 bers thereof. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then [4] miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, [5] governments, *divers* kinds of tongues.
29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all
30 *workers of* [4] miracles? have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?
31 But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you.
13 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass,
2 or a clanging cymbal. And if I have *the gift of* prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as

[1] Or, put on
[2] Or, glorified
[3] Or, members each in his part
[4] Gr. powers.
[5] Or, wise counsels

ἓν ἕκαστον αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ σώματι, καθὼς
19 ἠθέλησεν. εἰ δὲ ἦν τὰ πάντα ἓν μέλος,
20 ποῦ τὸ σῶμα; νῦν δὲ πολλὰ μὲν μελη, ἓν
21 δὲ σῶμα. οὐ δύναται δὲ [f]ὁ[f] ὀφθαλμὸς
εἰπεῖν τῇ χειρί, Χρείαν σου οὐκ ἔχω· ἢ
πάλιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῖς ποσί, Χρείαν ὑμῶν
22 οὐκ ἔχω. ἀλλὰ πολλῷ μᾶλλον τὰ δοκοῦντα
μέλη τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενέστερα ὑπάρχειν
23 ἀναγκαῖά ἐστι· καὶ ἃ δοκοῦμεν ἀτιμότερα
εἶναι τοῦ σώματος, τούτοις τιμὴν περισ-
σοτέραν περιτίθεμεν· καὶ τὰ ἀσχήμονα
ἡμῶν εὐσχημοσύνην περισσοτέραν ἔχει·
24 τὰ δὲ εὐσχήμονα ἡμῶν οὐ χρείαν ἔχει·
ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς συνεκέρασε τὸ σῶμα, τῷ
[g]ὑστερουμένῳ[g] περισσοτέραν δοὺς τιμήν,
25 ἵνα μὴ ᾖ σχίσμα ἐν τῷ σώματι, ἀλλὰ τὸ
αὐτὸ ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων μεριμνῶσι τὰ μέλη.
26 καὶ εἴτε πάσχει ἓν μέλος, συμπάσχει πάντα
τὰ μέλη· εἴτε δοξάζεται [h]—[h] μέλος, συγ-
27 χαίρει πάντα τὰ μέλη. ὑμεῖς δέ ἐστε σῶμα
28 Χριστοῦ, καὶ μέλη ἐκ μέρους. καὶ οὓς μὲν
ἔθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρῶτον ἀπο-
στόλους, δεύτερον προφήτας, τρίτον διδα-
σκάλους, ἔπειτα δυνάμεις, [i]ἔπειτα[i] χαρίσ-
ματα ἰαμάτων, ἀντιλήψεις, κυβερνήσεις,
29 γένη γλωσσῶν. μὴ πάντες ἀπόστολοι; μὴ
πάντες προφῆται; μὴ πάντες διδάσκαλοι;
30 μὴ πάντες δυνάμεις; μὴ πάντες χαρίσματα
ἔχουσιν ἰαμάτων; μὴ πάντες γλώσσαις λα-
31 λοῦσι; μὴ πάντες διερμηνεύουσι; ζηλοῦτε
δὲ τὰ χαρίσματα τὰ [k]μείζονα[k]. καὶ ἔτι καθ'
ὑπερβολὴν ὁδὸν ὑμῖν δείκνυμι.

13 Ἐὰν ταῖς γλώσσαις τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαλῶ
καὶ τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, γέ-
γονα χαλκὸς ἠχῶν ἢ κύμβαλον ἀλαλά-
2 ζον. καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω προφητείαν καὶ εἰδῶ
τὰ μυστήρια πάντα καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γνῶ-
σιν, καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω πᾶσαν τὴν πίστιν ὥστε

f om. ὁ
g ὑστεροῦντι
h add ἓν
i εἶτα
k κρείττονα

1611

[illegible]

[illegible] charity, is not puffed [illegible]

[illegible] himself unseemly, [illegible] is not easily [illegible]

[illegible] iniquity, but [illegible]

[illegible] believeth all [illegible] things, endureth [illegible]

[illegible] faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

[illegible] part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

14 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye pro-

1881

[illegible] remove mountains, but have
3 not love, I am nothing. And if
I bestow all my goods to feed
[illegible] and if I give my body
[illegible] be burned, but have not love,
4 it profiteth me nothing. Love
* suffereth long, and is kind; love
envieth not; love vaunteth not
5 itself, is not puffed up, doth not
behave itself unseemly, seeketh
not its own, is not provoked,
6 taketh not account of evil; re-
joiceth not in unrighteousness,
but rejoiceth with the truth;
7 [2]beareth all things, believeth all
things, hopeth all things, endur-
8 eth all things. Love never faileth:
but whether there be prophecies,
they shall be done away; whether
there be tongues, they shall cease;
whether there be knowledge, it
9 shall be done away. For we know
in part, and we prophesy in part:
10 but when that which is perfect is
come, that which is in part shall
11 be done away. When I was a
child, I spake as a child, I felt as
a child, I thought as a child:
now that I am become a man,
I have put away childish things.
12 For now we see in a mirror,
[3]darkly; but then face to face:
now I know in part: but then
shall I [4]know even as also I have
13 been [5]known. But now abideth
faith, hope, love, these three;
[6]and the greatest of these is love.
14 Follow after love; yet desire
earnestly spiritual *gifts*, but
rather that ye may prophesy.
2 For he that speaketh in a tongue
speaketh not unto men, but un-
to God; for no man [8]under-
standeth; but in the spirit he
3 speaketh mysteries. But he that
prophesieth speaketh unto men
edification, and comfort, and
4 consolation. He that speaketh
in a tongue [9]edifieth himself;
but he that prophesieth [9]edifieth
5 the church. Now I would have
you all speak with tongues,
but rather that ye should pro-

[1] Many ancient authorities read *[illegible] glory.*

[2] Or, *covereth*

[3] Gr. *in a riddle.*

[4] Gr. *know fully.*

[5] Gr. *known fully.*

[6] Or, *but greater than these*

[7] Gr. *greater.*

[8] Gr. *hearth.*

[9] Gr. *buildeth up.*

* [illegible]

ὅρη μεθιστάνειν, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, οὐθέν
3 εἰμι. καὶ ἐὰν ψωμίσω πάντα τὰ ὑπάρ-
χοντά μου, καὶ ἐὰν παραδῶ τὸ σῶμά μου
ἵνα [l]καυθήσωμαι[l], ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, οὐδὲν
4 ὠφελοῦμαι. ἡ ἀγάπη μακροθυμεῖ, χρη-
στεύεται· ἡ ἀγάπη οὐ ζηλοῖ· ἡ ἀγάπη οὐ
5 περπερεύεται, οὐ φυσιοῦται, οὐκ ἀσχη-
μονεῖ, οὐ ζητεῖ τὰ ἑαυτῆς, οὐ παροξύνεται,
6 οὐ λογίζεται τὸ κακόν, οὐ χαίρει ἐπὶ τῇ
7 ἀδικίᾳ, συγχαίρει δὲ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, πάντα
στέγει, πάντα πιστεύει, πάντα ἐλπίζει, πάν-
8 τα ὑπομένει. ἡ ἀγάπη οὐδέποτε [m]πίπτει[l]·
εἴτε δὲ προφητεῖαι, καταργηθήσονται·
εἴτε γλῶσσαι, παύσονται· εἴτε γνῶσις,
9 καταργηθήσεται. ἐκ μέρους γὰρ γινώ-
10 σκομεν, καὶ ἐκ μέρους προφητεύομεν· ὅταν
δὲ ἔλθῃ τὸ τέλειον, [n]—[l] τὸ ἐκ μέρους κα-
11 ταργηθήσεται. ὅτε ἤμην νήπιος, [o]ἐλάλουν
ὡς νήπιος, ἐφρόνουν ὡς νήπιος, ἐλογιζόμην
ὡς νήπιος·[l] ὅτε [p]—[l] γέγονα ἀνήρ, κατήρ-
12 γηκα τὰ τοῦ νηπίου. βλέπομεν γὰρ ἄρτι
δι' ἐσόπτρου ἐν αἰνίγματι, τότε δὲ πρόσω-
πον πρὸς πρόσωπον· ἄρτι γινώσκω ἐκ μέ-
ρους, τότε δὲ ἐπιγνώσομαι καθὼς καὶ ἐπε-
13 γνώσθην. νυνὶ δὲ μένει πίστις, ἐλπίς, ἀγά-
πη, τὰ τρία ταῦτα· μείζων δὲ τούτων ἡ
ἀγάπη.

14 Διώκετε τὴν ἀγάπην· ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ
πνευματικά, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε.
2 ὁ γὰρ λαλῶν γλώσσῃ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ,
ἀλλὰ [q]—[l] Θεῷ· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἀκούει· πνεύ-
3 ματι δὲ λαλεῖ μυστήρια. ὁ δὲ προφητεύων
ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ οἰκοδομὴν καὶ παράκλη-
4 σιν καὶ παραμυθίαν. ὁ λαλῶν γλώσσῃ
ἑαυτὸν οἰκοδομεῖ, ὁ δὲ προφητεύων ἐκκλη-
5 σίαν οἰκοδομεῖ. θέλω δὲ πάντας ὑμᾶς
λαλεῖν γλώσσαις, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προφη-

[l] καυχήσωμαι M.

[m] ἐκπίπτει

[n] add τότε

[o] ὡς νήπιος ἐλάλουν, ὡς νήπιος ἐφρόνουν, ὡς νήπιος ἐλογιζόμην·

[p] add δὲ

[q] add τῷ

1611

phesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words [1]easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous [2]of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

[1] Or, tunes.

[1] Gr. significant.

[2] Gr. of spirits.

1881

phesy: and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may
6 receive edifying. But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of revelation, or of knowledge, or of pro-
7 phesying, or of teaching? Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall pre-
9 pare himself for war? So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be speak-
10 ing into the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and [1]no
11 *kind* is without signification. If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a bar-
12 barian [2]unto me. So also ye, since ye are zealous of [3]spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may abound unto the edifying of
13 the church. Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray
14 that he may interpret. For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding
15 is unfruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the under-
16 standing also. Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of [4]the unlearned say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not
17 what thou sayest? For thou verily givest thanks well, but
18 the other is not [5]edified. I thank God, I speak with tongues
19 more than you all: howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

[1] Or, nothing is without voice

[2] Or, in my case

[3] Gr. spirits.

[4] Or, him that is without gifts: and so in ver. 23, 24.

[5] Gr. builded up.

τεύητε· μείζων [r]δὲ" ὁ προφητεύων ἢ ὁ
λαλῶν γλώσσαις, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ διερμηνεύῃ,
6 ἵνα ἡ ἐκκλησία οἰκοδομὴν λάβῃ. [s]νῦν" δέ,
ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς γλώσσαις
λαλῶν, τί ὑμᾶς ὠφελήσω, ἐὰν μὴ ὑμῖν
λαλήσω ἢ ἐν ἀποκαλύψει ἢ ἐν γνώσει ἢ ἐν
7 προφητείᾳ ἢ ἐν διδαχῇ; ὅμως τὰ ἄψυχα
φωνὴν διδόντα, εἴτε αὐλὸς εἴτε κιθάρα, ἐὰν
διαστολὴν τοῖς φθόγγοις μὴ δῷ, πῶς γνω-
σθήσεται τὸ αὐλούμενον ἢ τὸ κιθαριζόμενον;
8 καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ἄδηλον φωνὴν σάλπιγξ δῷ, τίς
9 [u]παρασκευάσεται εἰς πόλεμον; οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς
διὰ τῆς γλώσσης ἐὰν μὴ εὔσημον λόγον δῶτε,
πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ λαλούμενον; ἔσεσθε
10 γὰρ εἰς ἀέρα λαλοῦντες. τοσαῦτα, εἰ τύχοι,
γένη φωνῶν [t]εἰσιν" ἐν κόσμῳ, καὶ οὐδὲν
11 [u—]" ἄφωνον. ἐὰν οὖν μὴ εἰδῶ τὴν δύναμιν
τῆς φωνῆς, ἔσομαι τῷ λαλοῦντι βάρβαρος,
12 καὶ ὁ λαλῶν ἐν ἐμοὶ βάρβαρος. οὕτω καὶ
ὑμεῖς, ἐπεὶ ζηλωταί ἐστε πνευμάτων, πρὸς
τὴν οἰκοδομὴν τῆς ἐκκλησίας ζητεῖτε ἵνα
13 περισσεύητε. [x]διὸ" ὁ λαλῶν γλώσσῃ
14 προσευχέσθω ἵνα διερμηνεύῃ. ἐὰν γὰρ
προσεύχωμαι γλώσσῃ, τὸ πνεῦμά μου προσ-
εύχεται, ὁ δὲ νοῦς μου ἄκαρπός ἐστι.
15 τί οὖν ἐστι; προσεύξομαι τῷ πνεύματι,
προσεύξομαι δὲ καὶ τῷ νοῖ· ψαλῶ τῷ
16 πνεύματι, ψαλῶ δὲ καὶ τῷ νοῖ. ἐπεὶ ἐὰν
[y]εὐλογῇς πνεύματι", ὁ ἀναπληρῶν τὸν τόπον
τοῦ ἰδιώτου πῶς ἐρεῖ τὸ ἀμὴν ἐπὶ τῇ σῇ
17 εὐχαριστίᾳ, ἐπειδὴ τί λέγεις οὐκ οἶδε; σὺ
μὲν γὰρ καλῶς εὐχαριστεῖς, ἀλλ' ὁ ἕτερος
18 οὐκ οἰκοδομεῖται. εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ [z]—,
πάντων ὑμῶν μᾶλλον γλώσσαις [a]λαλῶ"·
19 ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ θέλω πέντε λόγους [b]τῷ
νοῖ" μου λαλῆσαι, ἵνα καὶ ἄλλους κατηχήσω,
ἢ μυρίους λόγους ἐν γλώσσῃ.

[r] γὰρ
[s] νυνὶ
[t] ἐστιν
[u] add αὐτῶν S.
[x] διόπερ
[y] εὐλογήσῃς τῷ πνεύματι
[z] add μου
[a] λαλῶν
[b] διὰ τοῦ νοός

1611

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be [1]men.

21 In the law it is [*]written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: But prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a Psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the Church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subject to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of [†]confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience: as also saith the [*]law.

[1] Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

[*] Is. 28. 11.

[†] Gr. tumult, or unquietness.

[*] Gen. 3. 16.

1881

20 Brethren, be not children in mind: howbeit in malice be ye babes, but in mind be [1]men.

21 In the law it is written, By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear

22 me, saith the Lord. Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying *is for a sign*, not to the unbelieving, but to them that be-

23 lieve. If therefore the whole church be assembled together, and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say

24 that ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is [2]reproved by all, he is

25 judged by all; the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is [3]among you indeed.

26 What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edi-

27 fying. If any man speaketh in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and *that* in turn;

28 and let one interpret: but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to

29 God. And let the prophets speak *by* two or three, and let the

30 others [4]discern. But if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first keep silence.

31 For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and

32 all may be [5]comforted; and the spirits of the prophets are sub-

33 ject to the prophets; for God is not a *God* of confusion, but of peace; as in all the churches of the saints.

34 Let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also saith the law.

[1] Gr. of full age.

[2] Or, convicted

[3] Or, in

[4] Gr. discriminate.

[5] Or, exhorted

20 Ἀδελφοί, μὴ παιδία γίνεσθε ταῖς φρεσίν·
ἀλλὰ τῇ κακίᾳ νηπιάζετε, ταῖς δὲ φρεσὶ
21 τέλειοι γίνεσθε. ἐν τῷ νόμῳ γέγραπται
ὅτι Ἐν ἑτερογλώσσοις καὶ ἐν χείλεσιν [c]ἑτέ-
22 ρων" λαλήσω τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ, καὶ οὐδ' οὕτως
εἰσακούσονταί μου, λέγει Κύριος. ὥστε αἱ
γλῶσσαι εἰς σημεῖόν εἰσιν οὐ τοῖς πιστεύου-
σιν ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἀπίστοις· ἡ δὲ προφητεία οὐ
23 τοῖς ἀπίστοις ἀλλὰ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. ἐὰν
οὖν συνέλθῃ ἡ ἐκκλησία ὅλη ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό,
καὶ πάντες [d]λαλῶσι γλώσσαις", εἰσέλθωσι
δὲ ἰδιῶται ἢ ἄπιστοι, οὐκ ἐροῦσιν ὅτι μαί-
24 νεσθε; ἐὰν δὲ πάντες προφητεύωσιν, εἰσέλθῃ
δέ τις ἄπιστος ἢ ἰδιώτης, ἐλέγχεται ὑπὸ
25 πάντων, ἀνακρίνεται ὑπὸ πάντων, [e]—" τὰ
κρυπτὰ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ φανερὰ γίνεται·
καὶ οὕτω πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον προσκυνήσει
τῷ Θεῷ, ἀπαγγέλλων ὅτι [f]ὄντως ὁ Θεὸς" ἐν
ὑμῖν ἐστι.
26 Τί οὖν ἐστιν, ἀδελφοί; ὅταν συνέρχησθε,
ἕκαστος [g]—" ψαλμὸν ἔχει, διδαχὴν ἔχει,
[h]ἀποκάλυψιν ἔχει, γλῶσσαν ἔχει," ἑρμηνεί-
αν ἔχει. πάντα πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν [i]γινέσθω".
27 εἴτε γλώσσῃ τις λαλεῖ, κατὰ δύο ἢ τὸ πλεῖσ-
τον τρεῖς, καὶ ἀνὰ μέρος, καὶ εἷς διερμηνευ-
28 έτω· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ᾖ διερμηνευτής, σιγάτω ἐν
ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἑαυτῷ δὲ λαλείτω καὶ τῷ Θεῷ.
29 προφῆται δὲ δύο ἢ τρεῖς λαλείτωσαν, καὶ οἱ
30 ἄλλοι διακρινέτωσαν. ἐὰν δὲ ἄλλῳ ἀποκα-
31 λυφθῇ καθημένῳ, ὁ πρῶτος σιγάτω. δύ-
νασθε γὰρ καθ' ἕνα πάντες προφητεύειν, ἵνα
πάντες μανθάνωσι καὶ πάντες παρακαλῶνται,
32 καὶ πνεύματα προφητῶν προφήταις ὑποτάσ-
33 σεται, οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἀκαταστασίας ὁ Θεὸς
ἀλλ' εἰρήνης, ὡς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις
τῶν ἁγίων.
34 Αἱ γυναῖκες [k]—" ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις σι-
γάτωσαν· οὐ γὰρ [l]ἐπιτρέπεται" αὐταῖς
λαλεῖν, ἀλλ' [m]ὑποτασσέσθωσαν", καθὼς

[c] ἑτέροις
[d] γλώσσαις λαλῶσιν
[e] add καὶ οὕτω
[f] ὁ Θεὸς ὄντως
[g] add ὑμῶν
[h] γλῶσσαν ἔχει, ἀποκάλυψιν ἔχει,
[i] γενέσθω
[k] add ὑμῶν
[l] ἐπιτέτραπται
[m] ὑποτάσσεσθαι

1611

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the Church.
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?
37 If any man think himself to be a Prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

15 Moreover brethren, I declare unto you the Gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory [1] what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures:
4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures.
5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.
6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the Apostles.
8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: But I laboured more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:
11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead,

[1] *Or, hold fast.*
[2] *Or, by what speech.*
[3] *Or, an abortive.*

1881

35 And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in
36 the church. What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?
37 If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment of the
38 Lord. [1] But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
40 But let all things be done decently and in order.
15 Now I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein also ye
2 stand, by which also ye are [2] saved; *I make known, I say,* [3] in what words I preached it unto you, if ye hold it fast, except
3 ye believed [4] in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that
4 he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day
5 according to the scriptures; and that he appeared to Cephas; then
6 to the twelve; then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some
7 are fallen asleep; then he appeared to James; then to all the
8 apostles; and last of all, as unto one born out of due time, he
9 appeared to me also. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the
10 church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found [5] vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with
11 me. Whether then *it be* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead,

[1] Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.*
[2] Or, *saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, except &c.*
[3] Gr. *with what word.*
[4] Or, *without cause*
[5] Or, *void*

35 καὶ ὁ νόμος λέγει. εἰ δέ τι μαθεῖν θέλουσιν,
ἐν οἴκῳ τοὺς ἰδίους ἄνδρας ἐπερωτάτωσαν·
αἰσχρὸν γάρ ἐστι [n] γυναικὶ λαλεῖν ἐν ἐκκλη-
36 σίᾳ [n]. ἢ ἀφ' ὑμῶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλ-
θεν; ἢ εἰς ὑμᾶς μόνους κατήντησεν;
37 Εἴ τις δοκεῖ προφήτης εἶναι ἢ πνευματικός,
ἐπιγινωσκέτω ἃ γράφω ὑμῖν, ὅτι [o—] Κυρίου
38 [p] ἐστὶν ἐντολή [p]. εἰ δέ τις ἀγνοεῖ, [q] ἀγνοείτω [q].
39 Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί [r] μου [r], ζηλοῦτε τὸ προ-
φητεύειν, καὶ τὸ λαλεῖν [s] μὴ κωλύετε γλώσ-
40 σαις [s]. πάντα [t] δὲ [t] εὐσχημόνως καὶ κατὰ
τάξιν γινέσθω.
15 Γνωρίζω δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
ὃ εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν, ὃ καὶ παρελάβετε, ἐν
2 ᾧ καὶ ἑστήκατε, δι' οὗ καὶ σώζεσθε, τίνι
λόγῳ εὐηγγελισάμην [u] ὑμῖν, εἰ [u] κατέχετε,
3 ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ εἰκῇ ἐπιστεύσατε. παρέδωκα
γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν πρώτοις, ὃ καὶ παρέλαβον, ὅτι
Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν
4 κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· καὶ ὅτι ἐτάφη· καὶ ὅτι
ἐγήγερται [v] τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ [v] κατὰ τὰς
5 γραφάς· καὶ ὅτι ὤφθη Κηφᾷ· εἶτα τοῖς
6 δώδεκα· ἔπειτα ὤφθη ἐπάνω πεντακοσίοις
ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ, ἐξ ὧν οἱ πλείους μένου-
σιν ἕως ἄρτι, τινὲς δὲ [w—] ἐκοιμήθησαν·
7 ἔπειτα ὤφθη Ἰακώβῳ· εἶτα τοῖς ἀποστόλοις
8 πᾶσιν· ἔσχατον δὲ πάντων, ὡσπερεὶ τῷ
9 ἐκτρώματι, ὤφθη κἀμοί. ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι ὁ
ἐλάχιστος τῶν ἀποστόλων, ὃς οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκα-
νὸς καλεῖσθαι ἀπόστολος, διότι ἐδίωξα τὴν
10 ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. χάριτι δὲ Θεοῦ εἰμι
ὅ εἰμι, καὶ ἡ χάρις αὐτοῦ ἡ εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ κενὴ
ἐγενήθη, ἀλλὰ περισσότερον αὐτῶν πάντων
ἐκοπίασα· οὐκ ἐγὼ δέ, ἀλλ' ἡ χάρις τοῦ
11 Θεοῦ [x—] σὺν ἐμοί. εἴτε οὖν ἐγώ, εἴτε
ἐκεῖνοι, οὕτω κηρύσσομεν, καὶ οὕτως ἐπιστεύσατε.
12 Εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς κηρύσσεται ὅτι ἐκ νεκρῶν

[n] γυναιξὶν ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ λαλεῖν
[o] add τοῦ
[p] εἰσὶν ἐντολαί
[q] ἀγνοεῖται M.
[r] om. μου
[s] γλώσσαις μὴ κωλύετε
[t] om. δὲ
[u] ὑμῖν εἰ A.M.
[v] τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ
[w] add καὶ
[x] add ἡ

1611

how say some among you that there
is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection
of the dead, then is Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen, then
is our preaching vain, and your
faith is also vain:
15 Yea, and we are found false
witnesses of God, because we have
testified of God that he raised up
Christ: whom he raised not up, if
so he that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is
not Christ raised.
17 And if Christ be not raised, your
faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen
asleep in Christ, are perished.
19 If in this life only we have hope
in Christ, we are of all men most
miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from
the dead, *and* become the firstfruits
of them that slept.
21 For since by man *came* death,
by man *came* also the resurrection
of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so
in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order:
Christ the firstfruits, afterward they
that are Christ's, at his coming.
24 Then *cometh* the end, when he
shall have delivered up the kingdom
to God even the Father, when he
shall have put down all rule, and
all authority and power.
25 For he must reign, till he hath
put all enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy *that* shall be
destroyed, *is* death.
27 For he hath put all things under
his feet; but when he saith all
things are put under him, it is
manifest that he is excepted which
did put all things under him.
28 And when all things shall be
subdued unto him, then shall the
Son also himself be subject unto
him that put all things under him,
that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do, which
are baptized for the dead, if the
dead rise not at all? why are they
then baptized for the dead?
30 And why stand we in jeopardy
every hour?
31 I protest by [1]your rejoicing
which I have in Christ Jesus our
Lord, I die daily.

[1] Some read, *our.*

1881

how say some among you that
there is no resurrection of the
13 dead? But if there is no resur-
rection of the dead, neither hath
14 Christ been raised: and if Christ
hath not been raised, then is our
preaching [1]vain, [2]your faith also
15 is [1]vain. Yea, and we are found
false witnesses of God; because
we witnessed of God that he rais-
ed up [3]Christ: whom he raised
not up, if so be that the dead are
16 not raised. For if the dead are not
raised, neither hath Christ been
17 raised: and if Christ hath not been
raised, your faith is vain; ye are
18 yet in your sins. Then they also
which are fallen asleep in Christ
19 have perished. [4]If in this life
only we have hoped in Christ, we
are of all men most pitiable.
20 But now hath Christ been
raised from the dead, the first-
fruits of them that are asleep.
21 For since by man *came* death,
by man *came* also the resurrec-
22 tion of the dead. For as in
Adam all die, so also in [3]Christ
23 shall all be made alive. But each
in his own order: Christ the
firstfruits; then they that are
24 Christ's, at his [5]coming. Then
cometh the end, when he shall
deliver up the kingdom to [6]God,
even the Father; when he shall
have abolished all rule and all
25 authority and power. For he
must reign, till he hath put all
26 his enemies under his feet. The
last enemy that shall be abolished
27 is death. For, He put all things in
subjection under his feet. [7]But
when he saith, All things are put
in subjection, it is evident that
he is excepted who did subject
28 all things unto him. And when
all things have been subjected
unto him, then shall the Son
also himself be subjected to him
that did subject all things unto
him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do which
are baptized for the dead? If
the dead are not raised at all,
why then are they baptized for
30 them? why do we also stand
31 in jeopardy every hour? I pro-
test by [8]that glorying in you,
brethren, which I have in Christ
Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

[1] Or, *void*
[2] Some ancient authorities read *our.*
[3] Gr. *the Christ.*
[4] Or, *If we have only hoped in Christ in this life*
[5] Gr. *presence.*
[6] Gr. *the God and Father.*
[7] Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection, evidently in excepting him that did subject all things unto him,*
[8] Or, *your glorying*

ἐγήγερται, πῶς λέγουσιν [y]ἐν ὑμῖν τινες"
13 ὅτι ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν; εἰ δὲ
ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς
14 ἐγήγερται· εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται,
κενὸν ἄρα τὸ κήρυγμα ἡμῶν, κενὴ [z]—" καὶ
15 ἡ πίστις [a]ὑμῶν". εὑρισκόμεθα δὲ καὶ ψευ-
δομάρτυρες τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐμαρτυρήσαμεν
κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ ὅτι ἤγειρε τὸν Χριστόν, ὃν
οὐκ ἤγειρεν, εἴπερ ἄρα νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται.
16 εἰ γὰρ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς
17 ἐγήγερται· εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται,
ματαία ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν, ἔτι ἐστὲ ἐν ταῖς
18 ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. ἄρα καὶ οἱ κοιμηθέντες
19 ἐν Χριστῷ ἀπώλοντο. εἰ ἐν τῇ ζωῇ ταύτῃ
[b]ἐν Χριστῷ ἠλπικότες ἐσμὲν" μόνον,
ἐλεεινότεροι πάντων ἀνθρώπων ἐσμέν.
20 Νυνὶ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν,
21 ἀπαρχὴ τῶν κεκοιμημένων [c]—". ἐπειδὴ γὰρ
δι' ἀνθρώπου [d]—" θάνατος, καὶ δι' ἀνθρώπου
22 ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ
πάντες ἀποθνήσκουσιν, οὕτω καὶ ἐν τῷ
23 Χριστῷ πάντες ζωοποιηθήσονται. ἕκαστος
δὲ ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ τάγματι· ἀπαρχὴ Χριστός,
ἔπειτα οἱ [e]τοῦ" Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ
24 αὐτοῦ. εἶτα τὸ τέλος, ὅταν [f]παραδιδοῖ"
τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρί, ὅταν
καταργήσῃ πᾶσαν ἀρχὴν καὶ πᾶσαν ἐξουσίαν
25 καὶ δύναμιν. δεῖ γὰρ αὐτὸν βασιλεύειν
ἄχρις οὗ [g]—θῇ πάντας τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑπὸ
26 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. ἔσχατος ἐχθρὸς καταρ-
27 γεῖται ὁ θάνατος. Πάντα γὰρ ὑπέταξεν
ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. ὅταν δὲ εἴπῃ ὅτι
πάντα [h]ὑποτέτακται, δῆλον ὅτι ἐκτὸς τοῦ
28 ὑποτάξαντος αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα. ὅταν δὲ"
ὑποταγῇ αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ
υἱὸς ὑποταγήσεται τῷ ὑποτάξαντι αὐτῷ τὰ
πάντα, ἵνα ᾖ ὁ Θεὸς [i]—πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν.
29 Ἐπεὶ τί ποιήσουσιν οἱ βαπτιζόμενοι ὑπὲρ
τῶν νεκρῶν; εἰ ὅλως νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται,
30 τί καὶ βαπτίζονται ὑπὲρ [k]αὐτῶν"; τί καὶ ἡμεῖς
31 κινδυνεύομεν πᾶσαν ὥραν; καθ' ἡμέραν ἀπο-
θνήσκω, νὴ τὴν [l]ὑμετέραν" καύχησιν, [m]ἀδελ-
φοί," ἣν ἔχω ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

y τινες ἐν ὑμῖν
z add δὲ
a ἡμῶν M.
b ἠλπικότες ἐσμὲν ἐν Χριστῷ
c add ἐγένετο
d add ὁ
e om. τοῦ
f παραδῷ
g add ἂν
h ὑποτέτακται (δῆλον ὅτι ἐκτὸς τοῦ ὑποτάξαντος αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα), ὅταν δὲ M.
i add τὰ
k τῶν νεκρῶν
l ἡμετέραν S.
m om. ἀδελφοί,

1611

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: But the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, another of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual: but that *which is* natural, and afterward that *which is* spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy. The second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image

[1] *Or, to speak after the manner of men.*

1881

32 If after the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus, [1] what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we

33 die. Be not deceived: Evil company doth corrupt good man-

34 ners. [2] Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak *this* to move you to shame.

35 But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and with what manner of body do they

36 come? Thou foolish one, that which thou thyself sowest is not

37 quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some

38 other kind; but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a body of its own.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and an-

40 other of fishes. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of

41 the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another

42 star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in in-

43 corruption: it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised

44 in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there

45 is also a spiritual *body*. So also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit.

46 Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; then that which is spi-

47 ritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is

48 of heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image

[1] *Or, what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.*

[2] *Gr. Awake out of drunkenness righteously.*

32 εἰ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ἐθηριομάχησα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ,
τί μοι [n]τὸ ὄφελος; εἰ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρον-
ται,[/] Φάγωμεν καὶ πίωμεν, αὔριον γὰρ
33 ἀποθνήσκομεν. μὴ πλανᾶσθε· Φθείρουσιν
34 ἤθη χρήσθ' ὁμιλίαι κακαί. ἐκνήψατε δικαίως,
καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε· ἀγνωσίαν γὰρ Θεοῦ
τινὲς ἔχουσι· πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῖν [o]λαλῶ[/].
35 Ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ τις, Πῶς ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί;
36 ποίῳ δὲ σώματι ἔρχονται; [p]ἄφρων[/], σὺ ὃ
σπείρεις οὐ ζωοποιεῖται, ἐὰν μὴ ἀποθάνῃ·
37 καὶ ὃ σπείρεις, οὐ τὸ σῶμα τὸ γενησόμενον
σπείρεις, ἀλλὰ γυμνὸν κόκκον, εἰ τύχοι,
38 σίτου, ἤ τινος τῶν λοιπῶν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς [q]δί-
δωσιν αὐτῷ[/] σῶμα καθὼς ἠθέλησε, καὶ
ἑκάστῳ τῶν σπερμάτων [r]—[/] ἴδιον σῶμα.
39 οὐ πᾶσα σὰρξ ἡ αὐτὴ σάρξ· ἀλλὰ ἄλλη μὲν
[s]—[/] ἀνθρώπων, ἄλλη δὲ σὰρξ κτηνῶν, ἄλλη δὲ
40 [t]σὰρξ πτηνῶν, ἄλλη δὲ ἰχθύων[/]. καὶ σώματα
ἐπουράνια, καὶ σώματα ἐπίγεια· ἀλλ' ἑτέρα
μὲν ἡ τῶν ἐπουρανίων δόξα, ἑτέρα δὲ ἡ τῶν
41 ἐπιγείων. ἄλλη δόξα ἡλίου, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα
σελήνης, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα ἀστέρων· ἀστὴρ
42 γὰρ ἀστέρος διαφέρει ἐν δόξῃ. οὕτω καὶ
43 ἡ ἀνάστασις τῶν νεκρῶν. σπείρεται ἐν
φθορᾷ, ἐγείρεται ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ· σπείρεται ἐν
ἀτιμίᾳ, ἐγείρεται ἐν δόξῃ· σπείρεται ἐν ἀσ-
44 θενείᾳ, ἐγείρεται ἐν δυνάμει· σπείρεται σῶμα
ψυχικόν, ἐγείρεται σῶμα πνευματικόν. [u]εἰ[/]
ἔστι σῶμα ψυχικόν, [x]ἔστι καὶ[/] πνευματικόν.
45 οὕτω καὶ γέγραπται, Ἐγένετο ὁ πρῶτος
ἄνθρωπος Ἀδὰμ εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν. ὁ ἔσ-
46 χατος Ἀδὰμ εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοποιοῦν. ἀλλ'
οὐ πρῶτον τὸ πνευματικόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ψυχικόν·
47 ἔπειτα τὸ πνευματικόν. ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρω-
πος ἐκ γῆς, χοϊκός. ὁ δεύτερος ἄνθρωπος [y]—[/]
48 ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. οἷος ὁ χοϊκός, τοιοῦτοι καὶ οἱ
χοϊκοί· καὶ οἷος ὁ ἐπουράνιος, τοιοῦτοι καὶ οἱ
49 ἐπουράνιοι· καὶ καθὼς ἐφορέσαμεν τὴν εἰκόνα

[n] τὸ ὄφελος, εἰ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται; A.S.M.
[o] λέγω
[p] ἄφρον
[q] αὐτῷ δίδωσι
[r] add τὸ
[s] add σὰρξ
[t] ἰχθύων, ἄλλη δὲ πτηνῶν
[u] om. εἰ
[x] καὶ ἔστι σῶμα
[y] add ὁ Κύριος

1611

of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 * O death, where is thy sting? O [1] grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning the collection for the Saints, as I have given order to the Churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

* Is. 25. 8.

* Hos. 13. 14.

[1] *Or, hell.*

† *Gr. gift.*

1881

of the earthy, [1] we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incor-
51 ruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep,
52 but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal
54 must put on immortality. But when [2] this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death
55 is swallowed up [3] in victory. O death, where is thy victory? O
56 death, where is thy sting? The sting of death is sin; and the
57 power of sin is the law: but thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord
58 Jesus Christ. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not [4] vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia, so also
2 do ye. Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collections be
3 made when I come. And when I arrive, [5] whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send to carry your bounty unto
4 Jerusalem: and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go
5 with me. But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia; for I do
6 pass through Macedonia; but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may set me forward on my jour-
7 ney whithersoever I go. For I do not wish to see you now by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear.*

[2] Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and.*

[3] Or, *victoriously*

[4] Or, *void*

[5] Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters*

τοῦ χοϊκοῦ, [z]φορέσομεν[z] καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ ἐπουρανίου.
50 Τοῦτο δέ φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα βασιλείαν Θεοῦ κληρονομῆσαι οὐ δύνανται, οὐδὲ ἡ φθορὰ τὴν ἀφθαρσίαν
51 κληρονομεῖ. ἰδού, μυστήριον ὑμῖν λέγω· πάντες [a]—[a] οὐ κοιμηθησόμεθα, πάντες δὲ
52 ἀλλαγησόμεθα, ἐν ἀτόμῳ, ἐν ῥιπῇ ὀφθαλμοῦ, ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ σάλπιγγι· σαλπίσει γάρ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐγερθήσονται ἄφθαρτοι,
53 καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀλλαγησόμεθα. δεῖ γὰρ τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ θνητὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀθανασίαν.
54 ὅταν δὲ [b]τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσηται ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ[b] τὸ θνητὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσηται ἀθανασίαν, τότε γενήσεται ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος, Κατεπόθη ὁ θάνατος εἰς
55 νῖκος. ποῦ σου, θάνατε, τὸ [c]νῖκος[c]; ποῦ
56 σου, [d]θάνατε[d], τὸ [e]κέντρον[e]; τὸ δὲ κέντρον τοῦ θανάτου ἡ ἁμαρτία· ἡ δὲ δύναμις τῆς
57 ἁμαρτίας ὁ νόμος· τῷ δὲ Θεῷ χάρις τῷ διδόντι ἡμῖν τὸ νῖκος διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
58 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, ἑδραῖοι γίνεσθε, ἀμετακίνητοι, περισσεύοντες ἐν τῷ ἔργῳ τοῦ Κυρίου πάντοτε, εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κόπος ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔστι κενὸς ἐν Κυρίῳ.

16 Περὶ δὲ τῆς λογίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους, ὥσπερ διέταξα ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλα-
2 τίας, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιήσατε. κατὰ μίαν [f]σαββάτου[f] ἕκαστος ὑμῶν παρ' ἑαυτῷ τιθέτω θησαυρίζων ὅ τι ἂν εὐοδῶται, ἵνα
3 μὴ ὅταν ἔλθω τότε λογίαι γίνωνται. ὅταν δὲ παραγένωμαι, οὓς ἐὰν [g]δοκιμάσητε δι' ἐπιστολῶν, τούτους[g] πέμψω ἀπενεγκεῖν
4 τὴν χάριν ὑμῶν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ· ἐὰν δὲ [h]ἄξιον ᾖ[h] τοῦ κἀμὲ πορεύεσθαι, σὺν ἐμοὶ
5 πορεύσονται. ἐλεύσομαι δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅταν Μακεδονίαν διέλθω· Μακεδονίαν γὰρ διέρ-
6 χομαι· πρὸς ὑμᾶς δὲ τυχὸν παραμενῶ, ἢ καὶ παραχειμάσω, ἵνα ὑμεῖς με προπέμψητε οὗ
7 ἐὰν πορεύωμαι. οὐ θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἄρτι ἐν παρόδῳ ἰδεῖν· ἐλπίζω [i]γὰρ[i] χρόνον τινὰ ἐπιμεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν Κύριος [j]ἐπιτρέψῃ[j].

[z] φορέσωμεν M.
[a] add μὲν
[b] om. τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσηται ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ M.
[c] κέντρον
[d] ᾅδη
[e] νῖκος
[f] σαββάτων
[g] δοκιμάσητε, δι' ἐπιστολῶν τούτους M.
[h] ᾖ ἄξιον
[i] δὲ
[j] ἐπιτρέπῃ

1611

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.
12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.
15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the Saints,)
16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiss.
21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

1881

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until
9 Pentecost; for a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.
10 Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh the work
11 of the Lord, as I also do: let no man therefore despise him. But set him forward on his journey in peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him
12 with the brethren. But as touching Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all [1]his will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all that ye do be done in love.
15 Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have set themselves to minister unto
16 the saints), that ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that helpeth in the
17 work and laboureth. And I rejoice at the [2]coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they sup-
18 plied. For they refreshed my spirit and yours: acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Prisca salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their
20 house. All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.
21 The salutation of me Paul
22 with mine own hand. If any man loveth not the Lord, let him be
23 anathema. [3]Maran atha. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ
24 be with you. My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

[1] Or, God's will that he should come now

[2] Gr. presence

[3] That is, Our Lord cometh.

8 ἐπιμενῶ δὲ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ ἕως τῆς Πεντη-
9 κοστῆς· θύρα γάρ μοι ἀνέῳγε μεγάλη καὶ
ἐνεργής, καὶ ἀντικείμενοι πολλοί.
10 Ἐὰν δὲ ἔλθῃ Τιμόθεος, βλέπετε ἵνα
ἀφόβως γένηται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· τὸ γὰρ ἔργον
11 Κυρίου [k]ἐργάζεται" ὡς καὶ ἐγώ· μή τις
οὖν αὐτὸν ἐξουθενήσῃ. προπέμψατε δὲ
αὐτὸν ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρός με· ἐκδέ-
12 χομαι γὰρ αὐτὸν μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. περὶ
δὲ Ἀπολλὼ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, πολλὰ παρεκά-
λεσα αὐτὸν ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς μετὰ τῶν
ἀδελφῶν· καὶ πάντως οὐκ ἦν θέλημα ἵνα
νῦν ἔλθῃ, ἐλεύσεται δὲ ὅταν εὐκαιρήσῃ.
13 Γρηγορεῖτε, στήκετε ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἀνδρί-
14 ζεσθε, κραταιοῦσθε. πάντα ὑμῶν ἐν ἀγάπῃ
γινέσθω.
15 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, (οἶδατε τὴν
οἰκίαν Στεφανᾶ, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀπαρχὴ τῆς
Ἀχαΐας, καὶ εἰς διακονίαν τοῖς ἁγίοις ἔτα-
16 ξαν ἑαυτούς,) ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑποτάσσησθε
τοῖς τοιούτοις, καὶ παντὶ τῷ συνεργοῦντι
17 καὶ κοπιῶντι. χαίρω δὲ ἐπὶ τῇ παρουσίᾳ
Στεφανᾶ καὶ [l]Φορτουνάτου" καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ,
ὅτι τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα οὗτοι ἀνεπλήρωσαν.
18 ἀνέπαυσαν γὰρ τὸ ἐμὸν πνεῦμα καὶ τὸ
ὑμῶν. ἐπιγινώσκετε οὖν τοὺς τοιούτους.
19 Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῆς
Ἀσίας. [m]ἀσπάζεται" ὑμᾶς ἐν Κυρίῳ πολ-
λὰ Ἀκύλας καὶ [n]Πρίσκα" σὺν τῇ κατ'
20 οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίᾳ. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς
οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους
ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ.
21 Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου.
22 εἴ τις οὐ φιλεῖ τὸν Κύριον [o]—", ἤτω ἀνά-
23 θεμα. Μαρὰν ἀθά. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου
24 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἡ ἀγάπη μου
μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.
ἀμήν.
[p]—"

k ἐγάζεται S.

l Φουρτουνάτου

m ἀσπάζονται

n Πρίσκιλλα

o add Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν

p add subscription Πρὸς Κορινθίους πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Φιλίππων διὰ Στεφανᾶ καὶ Φουρτουνάτου καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ καὶ Τιμοθέου.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

1611

1 Paul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounded by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation, and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the [1]sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us:*

[1] *Or, answer.*

1881

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy [1]our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in the whole of Achaia:

2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of

4 all comfort; who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves

5 are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through Christ.

6 But whether we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings

7 which we also suffer: and our hope for you is stedfast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also are ye of

8 the comfort. For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our affliction which befell *us* in Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, insomuch that

9 we despaired even of life: [2]yea, we ourselves have had the [3]answer of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the

10 dead: who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: on whom we have [4]set our hope that he will also still deliver us;

[1] Gr. *the brother.*

[2] Or, *but we ourselves*

[3] Or, *sentence*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *set our hope; and still will he deliver us.*

Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ

ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ

ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 Παῦλος ἀπόστολος [a]Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ, σὺν τοῖς ἁγίοις πᾶσι τοῖς οὖσιν
2 ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
3 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῶν οἰκτιρ-
4 μῶν καὶ Θεὸς πάσης παρακλήσεως, ὁ παρακαλῶν ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς παρακαλεῖν τοὺς ἐν πάσῃ θλίψει διὰ τῆς παρακλήσεως ἧς παρακα-
5 λούμεθα αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὅτι καθὼς περισσεύει τὰ παθήματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς, οὕτω διὰ [b]τοῦ Χριστοῦ περισσεύει
6 καὶ ἡ παράκλησις ἡμῶν. εἴτε δὲ θλιβόμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας [c]—. εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως [d]τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν ὑπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων ὧν καὶ
7 ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν· καὶ ἡ ἐλπὶς ἡμῶν βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· εἰδότες ὅτι [e]ὡς κοινωνοί ἐστε τῶν παθημάτων, οὕτω καὶ τῆς παρα-
8 κλήσεως. οὐ γὰρ θέλομεν ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, [f]περὶ τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν τῆς γενομένης [g]— ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν [h]ὑπὲρ δύναμιν ἐβαρήθημεν, ὥστε
9 ἐξαπορηθῆναι ἡμᾶς καὶ τοῦ ζῆν· ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὸ ἀπόκριμα τοῦ θανάτου ἐσχήκαμεν, ἵνα μὴ πεποιθότες ὦμεν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ ἐγεί-
10 ροντι τοὺς νεκρούς· ὃς ἐκ τηλικούτου θανάτου ἐρρύσατο ἡμᾶς καὶ [i]ῥύσεται· εἰς ὃν [k]ἠλπίκαμεν ὅτι καὶ ἔτι ῥύσεται,

[a] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

[b] om. τοῦ

[c] add τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν ὑπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν

[d] καὶ σωτηρίας

[e] ὥσπερ

[f] ὑπὲρ

[g] add ἡμῖν

[h] ἐβαρήθημεν ὑπὲρ δύναμιν

[i] ῥύεται

[k] ἠλπίκαμεν· M.

1611

11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *be-*
stowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given
by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the
testimony of our conscience, that in
simplicity and godly sincerity, not
with fleshly wisdom, but by the
grace of God, we have had our con-
versation in the world, and more
abundantly to you ward.

13 For we write none other things
unto you, than what you read or
acknowledge, and I trust you shall
acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also you have acknowledged
us in part, that we are your re-
joicing, even as ye also are ours, in
the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was
minded to come unto you before,
that you might have a second
benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Mace-
donia, and to come again out of
Macedonia unto you, and of you to be
brought on my way toward Judæa.

17 When I therefore was thus
minded, did I use lightness? or the
things that I purpose, do I purpose
according to the flesh, that with me
there should be yea yea, and nay
nay?

18 But as God is true, our word
toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus
Christ, who was preached among
you by us, even by me and Silvanus
and Timotheus, was not Yea and
Nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in
him are Yea, and in him Amen,
unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us
with you in Christ, and hath an-
ointed us, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and
given the earnest of the Spirit in
our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a re-
cord upon my soul, that to spare
you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion
over your faith, but are helpers of
your joy: for by faith ye stand.

2 But I determined this with my-
self, that I would not come again to
you in heaviness.

1881

11 ye also helping together on our
behalf by your supplication:
that, for the gift bestowed upon
us by means of many, thanks
may be given by many persons
on our behalf.

12 For our glorying is this, the
testimony of our conscience, that
in holiness and sincerity of God,
not in fleshly wisdom but in the
grace of God, we behaved our-
selves in the world, and more
13 abundantly to you-ward. For we
write none other things unto
you, than what ye read or even
acknowledge, and I hope ye will
14 acknowledge unto the end: as
also ye did acknowledge us in
part, that we are your glorying,
even as ye also are ours, in the
day of our Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was
minded to come before unto you,
that ye might have a second
16 [1]benefit; and by you to pass
into Macedonia, and again from
Macedonia to come unto you,
and of you to be set forward on
17 my journey unto Judæa. When
I therefore was thus minded,
did I shew fickleness? or the
things that I purpose, do I pur-
pose according to the flesh, that
with me there should be the yea
18 yea and the nay nay? But as
God is faithful, our word toward
19 you is not yea and nay. For
the Son of God, Jesus Christ,
who was preached among you
[2]by us, *even* [2]by me and Silva-
nus and Timothy, was not yea
20 and nay, but in him is yea. For
how many soever be the pro-
mises of God, in him is the yea:
wherefore also through him is
the Amen, unto the glory of God
21 through us. Now he that stablish-
eth us with you [3]in Christ, and
22 anointed us, is God; [4]who also
sealed us, and gave *us* the ear-
nest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 But I call God for a witness
upon my soul, that to spare you
I forbare to come unto Corinth.
24 Not that we have lordship over
your faith, but are helpers of
your joy: for by [5]faith ye
2 stand. [6]But I determined this
for myself, that I would not
come again to you with sorrow.

[1] Or, *grace* Some ancient authorities read *joy*.

[2] Gr. *through*.

[3] Gr. *into*.

[4] Or, *seeing that he both sealed us*

[5] Or, *your faith*

[6] Some ancient authorities read *For*.

11 συνυπουργούντων καὶ ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τῇ
δεήσει, ἵνα ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων τὸ εἰς
ἡμᾶς χάρισμα διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστηθῇ
ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν.
12 Ἡ γὰρ καύχησις ἡμῶν αὕτη ἐστί, τὸ
μαρτύριον τῆς συνειδήσεως ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐν
[l]ἁγιότητι" καὶ εἰλικρινείᾳ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἐν
σοφίᾳ σαρκικῇ ἀλλ' ἐν χάριτι Θεοῦ, ἀνε-
στράφημεν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, περισσοτέρως δὲ
13 πρὸς ὑμᾶς. οὐ γὰρ ἄλλα γράφομεν ὑμῖν,
ἀλλ' ἢ ἃ ἀναγινώσκετε ἢ καὶ ἐπιγινώσκετε,
ἐλπίζω δὲ ὅτι [m]—[f] ἕως τέλους ἐπιγνώ-
14 σεσθε· καθὼς καὶ ἐπέγνωτε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ μέ-
ρους, ὅτι καύχημα ὑμῶν ἐσμεν, καθάπερ
καὶ ὑμεῖς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου
[n]ἡμῶν" Ἰησοῦ.
15 Καὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πεποιθήσει ἐβουλόμην
[o]πρότερον πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν', ἵνα δευτέραν
16 [p]χάριν" [q]σχῆτε", καὶ δι' ὑμῶν διελθεῖν εἰς
Μακεδονίαν, καὶ πάλιν ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας
ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν προπεμ-
17 φθῆναι εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν. τουτο οὖν [r]βου-
λόμενος" μή τι ἄρα τῇ ἐλαφρίᾳ ἐχρησάμην;
ἢ ἃ βουλεύομαι, κατὰ σάρκα βουλεύομαι,
ἵνα ᾖ παρ' ἐμοὶ τὸ ναὶ ναὶ καὶ τὸ οὔ οὔ;
18 πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεός, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ἡμῶν ὁ πρὸς
19 ὑμᾶς οὐκ [s]ἔστε" ναὶ καὶ οὔ. [t]ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ
γὰρ υἱὸς" Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν δι'
ἡμῶν κηρυχθείς, δι' ἐμοῦ καὶ Σιλουανοῦ καὶ
Τιμοθέου, οὐκ ἐγένετο ναὶ καὶ οὔ, ἀλλὰ ναὶ
20 ἐν αὐτῷ γέγονεν. ὅσαι γὰρ ἐπαγγελίαι
Θεοῦ, ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ναί· [u]διὸ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ"
τὸ ἀμήν, τῷ Θεῷ πρὸς δόξαν δι' ἡμῶν.
21 ὁ δὲ βεβαιῶν ἡμᾶς σὺν ὑμῖν εἰς Χριστόν,
22 καὶ χρίσας ἡμᾶς, Θεός, [v]—" καὶ σφραγισά-
μενος ἡμᾶς, καὶ δοὺς τὸν ἀρραβῶνα τοῦ
Πνεύματος ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν.
23 Ἐγὼ δὲ μάρτυρα τὸν Θεὸν ἐπικαλοῦμαι
ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμὴν ψυχήν, ὅτι φειδόμενος ὑμῶν
24 οὐκέτι ἦλθον εἰς Κόρινθον. οὐχ ὅτι κυ-
ριεύομεν ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως, ἀλλὰ συνεργοί
ἐσμεν τῆς χαρᾶς ὑμῶν· τῇ γὰρ πίστει
2 ἑστήκατε. ἔκρινα [x]δε" ἐμαυτῷ τουτο, τὸ
μὴ πάλιν [y]ἐν λύπῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν".

[l] ἁπλότητι
[m] add καὶ
[n] om. ἡμῶν
[o] πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν πρότερον
[p] χαρὰν M.
[q] ἔχητε
[r] βουλευόμενος
[s] ἐγένετο
[t] ὁ γὰρ τοῦ Θεοῦ υἱὸς
[u] καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ
[v] add ὁ
[x] γὰρ M.
[y] ἐλθεῖν ἐν λύπῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς

1611

2 For if I make you sorry, who is
he then that maketh me glad, but
the same which is made sorry by
me?
3 And I wrote this same unto you,
lest when I came, I should have
sorrow from them of whom I ought
to rejoice, having confidence in you
all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.
4 For out of much affliction and
anguish of heart I wrote unto you
with many tears, not that you
should be grieved, but that ye might
know the love which I have more
abundantly unto you.
5 But if any have caused grief, he
hath not grieved me, but in part:
that I may not overcharge you all.
6 Sufficient to such a man is this
punishment, which *was inflicted*
of many.
7 So that contrariwise, ye ought
rather to forgive him, and comfort
him, lest perhaps such a one should
be swallowed up with overmuch
sorrow.
8 Wherefore I beseech you, that
you would confirm *your* love to-
wards him.
9 For to this end also did I write,
that I might know the proof of you,
whether ye be obedient in all things.
10 To whom ye forgive any thing,
I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any
thing, to whom I forgave it, for
your sakes forgave I it, in the per-
son of Christ,
11 Lest Satan should get an ad-
vantage of us: for we are not
ignorant of his devices.
12 Furthermore when I came to
Troas, to *preach* Christ's Gospel,
and a door was opened unto me of
the Lord,
13 I had no rest in my spirit, be-
cause I found not Titus my brother,
but taking my leave of them, I
went from thence into Macedonia.
14 Now thanks be unto God, which
always causeth us to triumph in
Christ, and maketh manifest the
savour of his knowledge by us in
every place.
15 For we are unto God a sweet
savour of Christ, in them that are
saved, and in them that perish.
16 To the one *we are* the savour of
death unto death; and to the other
the savour of life unto life: and who
is sufficient for these things?

[1] *Or, censure.*

[2] *Or, in the sight.*

1881

2 For if I make you sorry, who
then is he that maketh me glad,
but he that is made sorry by
3 me? And I wrote this very
thing, lest, when I came, I
should have sorrow from them
of whom I ought to rejoice;
having confidence in you all,
that my joy is *the joy* of you all.
4 For out of much affliction and
anguish of heart I wrote unto
you with many tears; not that ye
should be made sorry, but that
ye might know the love which I
have more abundantly unto you.
5 But if any hath caused sorrow,
he hath caused sorrow, not to
me, but in part (that I press not
6 too heavily) to you all. Suffi-
cient to such a one is this pu-
nishment which was *inflicted* by
7 [1]the many; so that contrariwise
ye should [2]rather forgive him
and comfort him, lest by any
means such a one should be
swallowed up with his overmuch
8 sorrow. Wherefore I beseech
you to confirm *your* love toward
9 him. For to this end also did I
write, that I might know the
proof of you, [3]whether ye are
10 obedient in all things. But to
whom ye forgive anything, I *for-
give* also: for what I also have
forgiven, if I have forgiven any-
thing, for your sakes *have I for-
given it* in the [4]person of Christ;
11 that no advantage may be gain-
ed over us by Satan: for we are
not ignorant of his devices.
12 Now when I came to Troas
for the gospel of Christ, and
when a door was opened unto
13 me in the Lord, I had no relief
for my spirit, because I found
not Titus my brother: but tak-
ing my leave of them, I went
14 forth into Macedonia. But thanks
be unto God, which always lead-
eth us in triumph in Christ, and
maketh manifest through us
the savour of his knowledge in
15 every place. For we are a sweet
savour of Christ unto God, in
them that are being saved, and
16 in them that are perishing; to
the one a savour from death
unto death; to the other a sa-
vour from life unto life. And
who is sufficient for these things?

[1] Gr. *the more.*

[2] Some ancient authorities omit *rather.*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *whereby.*

[4] Or. *presence*

2 εἰ γὰρ ἐγὼ λυπῶ ὑμᾶς, καὶ τίς [a]—[a] ὁ
εὐφραίνων με, εἰ μὴ ὁ λυπούμενος ἐξ ἐμοῦ;
3 καὶ ἔγραψα [a]—[a] τοῦτο αὐτό, ἵνα μὴ ἐλθὼν
λύπην [b]σχῶ[1] ἀφ' ὧν ἔδει με χαίρειν,
πεποιθὼς ἐπὶ πάντας ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἡ ἐμὴ
4 χαρὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐστιν. ἐκ γὰρ πολλῆς
θλίψεως καὶ συνοχῆς καρδίας ἔγραψα ὑμῖν
διὰ πολλῶν δακρύων, οὐχ ἵνα λυπηθῆτε,
ἀλλὰ τὴν ἀγάπην ἵνα γνῶτε ἣν ἔχω περισ-
σοτέρως εἰς ὑμᾶς.
5 Εἰ δέ τις λελύπηκεν, οὐκ ἐμὲ λελύπηκεν,
ἀλλ' ἀπὸ [c]μέρους (ἵνα μὴ ἐπιβαρῶ) πάν-
6 τας[1] ὑμᾶς. ἱκανὸν τῷ τοιούτῳ ἡ ἐπιτιμία
7 αὕτη ἡ ὑπὸ τῶν πλειόνων· ὥστε τοὐναντίον
[d]μᾶλλον[1] ὑμᾶς χαρίσασθαι καὶ παρακα-
λέσαι, μήπως τῇ περισσοτέρᾳ λύπῃ κατα-
8 ποθῇ ὁ τοιοῦτος. διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς
9 κυρῶσαι εἰς αὐτὸν ἀγάπην. εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ
καὶ ἔγραψα, ἵνα γνῶ τὴν δοκιμὴν ὑμῶν,
10 [e]εἰ[1] εἰς πάντα ὑπήκοοί ἐστε. ᾧ δέ τι
χαρίζεσθε, καὶ ἐγώ· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ [f]ὃ κεχά-
ρισμαι, εἴ τι κεχάρισμαι,[1] δι' ὑμᾶς ἐν
11 προσώπῳ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα μὴ πλεονεκτη-
θῶμεν ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ· οὐ γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὰ
νοήματα ἀγνοοῦμεν.
12 Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέ-
λιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ θύρας μοι ἀνεῳγμένης
13 ἐν Κυρίῳ, οὐκ ἔσχηκα ἄνεσιν τῷ πνεύματί
μου, τῷ μὴ εὑρεῖν με Τίτον τὸν ἀδελφόν
μου· ἀλλὰ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς ἐξῆλθον
14 εἰς Μακεδονίαν. τῷ δὲ Θεῷ χάρις τῷ πάν-
τοτε θριαμβεύοντι ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, καὶ
τὴν ὀσμὴν τῆς γνώσεως αὐτοῦ φανεροῦντι
15 δι' ἡμῶν ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ. ὅτι Χριστοῦ
εὐωδία ἐσμὲν τῷ Θεῷ ἐν τοῖς σωζομένοις
16 καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις· οἷς μὲν ὀσμὴ
[g]ἐκ[1] θανάτου εἰς θάνατον, οἷς δὲ ὀσμὴ [g]ἐκ[1]
ζωῆς εἰς ζωήν. καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ἱκανός;

[a] add ἐστιν
[a] add ὑμῖν
[b] ἔχω
[c] μέρους, ἵνα μὴ ἐπιβαρῶ πάντας
[d] om. μᾶλλον M.
[e] ᾗ M.
[f] εἴ τι κεχάρισμαι, ᾧ κεχάρισμαι,
[g] om. ἐκ

1611

17 For we are not as many which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

3 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written, and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were hardened: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

1881

17 For we are not as the many, [1]corrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3 Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, epistles of commenda-
2 tion to you or from you? Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all
3 men; being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables *that are*
4 hearts of flesh. And such confidence have we through Christ
5 to God-ward: not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but
6 our sufficiency is from God; who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new [2]covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit
7 giveth life. But if the ministration of death, [3]written, *and* engraven on stones, came [4]with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which *glory*
8 [5]was passing away: how shall not rather the ministration of
9 the spirit be with glory? [6]For if the ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth the ministration of righteous-
10 ness exceed in glory. For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of
11 the glory that surpasseth. For if that which [7]passeth away *was* [8]with glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.

12 Having therefore such a hope, we use great boldness of speech,
13 and *are* not as Moses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly [9]on the end of that
14 which [5]was passing away: but their [10]minds were hardened: for until this very day at the reading of the old [2]covenant the same veil [11]remaineth unlifted; which *veil* is done away in Christ.

1 Or, *making merchandise of the word of God*

2 Or, *testament*

3 Gr. *in letters.*

4 Gr. *in.*

5 Or, *was being done away*

6 Many ancient authorities read *For if to the ministration of condemnation there is glory.*

7 Or, *is being done away*

8 Gr. *through.*

9 Or, *unto*

10 Gr. *thoughts.*

11 Or, *remaineth, it not being revealed that it is done away*

17 οὐ γάρ ἐσμεν ὡς οἱ πολλοί, καπηλεύοντες
τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ εἰλικρι-
νείας, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐκ Θεοῦ, [h] κατέναντι Θεοῦ"
ἐν Χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν.

3 Ἀρχόμεθα πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστάνειν;
[i] ἢ" μὴ χρῄζομεν, ὥς τινες, συστατικῶν
2 ἐπιστολῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἢ ἐξ ὑμῶν [k]—"; ἡ
ἐπιστολὴ ἡμῶν ὑμεῖς ἐστε, ἐγγεγραμμένη
ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν, γινωσκομένη καὶ
ἀναγινωσκομένη ὑπὸ πάντων ἀνθρώπων·
3 φανερούμενοι ὅτι ἐστὲ ἐπιστολὴ Χριστοῦ,
διακονηθεῖσα ὑφ' ἡμῶν, ἐγγεγραμμένη οὐ
μέλανι ἀλλὰ Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ζῶντος, οὐκ
ἐν πλαξὶ λιθίναις ἀλλ' ἐν πλαξὶ [l] καρδίαις"
4 σαρκίναις. πεποίθησιν δὲ τοιαύτην ἔχομεν
5 διὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν· οὐχ ὅτι
[m] ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν ἱκανοί ἐσμεν" λογίσασθαί τι
ὡς ἐξ ἑαυτῶν, ἀλλ' ἡ ἱκανότης ἡμῶν ἐκ
6 τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὃς καὶ ἱκάνωσεν ἡμᾶς διακόνους
καινῆς διαθήκης· οὐ γράμματος, ἀλλὰ πνεύ-
ματος· τὸ γὰρ γράμμα ἀποκτείνει, τὸ δὲ
7 πνεῦμα ζωοποιεῖ. εἰ δὲ ἡ διακονία τοῦ
θανάτου ἐν γράμμασιν ἐντετυπωμένη [n]—"
λίθοις ἐγενήθη ἐν δόξῃ, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι
ἀτενίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ πρόσ-
ωπον Μωσέως διὰ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ προσ-
8 ώπου αὐτοῦ τὴν καταργουμένην, πῶς οὐχὶ
μᾶλλον ἡ διακονία τοῦ πνεύματος ἔσται ἐν
9 δόξῃ; εἰ γὰρ [o] ἡ διακονία" τῆς κατακρί-
σεως δόξα, πολλῷ μᾶλλον περισσεύει ἡ
10 διακονία τῆς δικαιοσύνης [p]—" δόξῃ. καὶ
γὰρ [q] οὐ" δεδόξασται τὸ δεδοξασμένον ἐν
τούτῳ τῷ μέρει, ἕνεκεν τῆς ὑπερβαλλούσης
11 δόξης. εἰ γὰρ τὸ καταργούμενον διὰ δόξης,
πολλῷ μᾶλλον τὸ μένον ἐν δόξῃ.

12 Ἔχοντες οὖν τοιαύτην ἐλπίδα πολλῇ
13 παρρησίᾳ χρώμεθα, καὶ οὐ καθάπερ Μωσῆς
ἐτίθει κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὸ πρόσωπον [r] αὐτοῦ",
πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἀτενίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ
14 εἰς τὸ τέλος τοῦ καταργουμένου· ἀλλ' ἐπω-
ρώθη τὰ νοήματα αὐτῶν· ἄχρι γὰρ τῆς σήμερον
[s] ἡμέρας" τὸ αὐτὸ κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τῇ ἀναγ-
νώσει τῆς παλαιᾶς διαθήκης [t] μένει μὴ ἀνα-
καλυπτόμενον, ὅ τι ἐν Χριστῷ καταργεῖται."

h κατενώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ
i εἰ S.
k add συστατικῶν
l καρδίας
m ἱκανοί ἐσμεν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν
n add ἐν
o τῇ διακονίᾳ M.
p add ἐν
q οὐδὲ
r ἑαυτοῦ
s om. ἡμέρας
t μένει, μὴ ἀνακαλυπτόμενον ὅτι ἐν Χριστῷ καταργεῖται. M.

1611

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as [2] by the spirit of the Lord.

4 Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of [1] dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but [1] not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

[2] Or, of the Lord the spirit.

[1] Gr. shame.

[1] Gr, not altogether without help or means.

1881

15 But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon
16 their heart. But whensoever [1] it shall turn to the Lord, the
17 veil is taken away. Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, *there*
18 is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face [2] reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from [3] the Lord the Spirit.

4 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, even as we obtained
2 mercy, we faint not: but we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the
3 sight of God. But and if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled in
4 them that are perishing: in whom the god of this [4] world hath blinded the [5] minds of the unbelieving, [6] that the [7] light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should
5 not dawn *upon them*. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your [8] servants [9] for Jesus' sake.
6 Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the [7] light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from our-
8 selves; *we are* pressed on every side, yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not unto despair;
9 pursued, yet not [10] forsaken; smitten down, yet not destroyed;
10 always bearing about in the body the [11] dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be
11 manifested in our body. For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our
12 mortal flesh. So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

[1] Or, a man *shall turn*

[2] Or, *beholding as in a mirror*

[3] Or, *the Spirit* which is *the Lord*

[4] Or, *age*

[5] Gr. *thoughts*.

[6] Or, *that they should not see the light ... image of God*

[7] Gr. *illumination*.

[8] Gr. *bond-servants*.

[9] Some ancient authorities read *through Jesus*.

[10] Or, *left behind*

[11] Gr. *putting to death*.

15 ἀλλ' ἕως σήμερον, ἡνίκα [u]ἂν ἀναγινώσκη-
ται[u] Μωσῆς, κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐ-
16 τῶν κεῖται. ἡνίκα δ' ἂν ἐπιστρέψῃ πρὸς
17 Κύριον, περιαιρεῖται τὸ κάλυμμα. ὁ δὲ
Κύριος τὸ Πνεῦμά ἐστιν· οὗ δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα
18 Κυρίου, [x—x]ἐλευθερία. ἡμεῖς δὲ πάντες,
ἀνακεκαλυμμένῳ προσώπῳ τὴν δόξαν Κυ-
ρίου κατοπτριζόμενοι, τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα
μεταμορφούμεθα ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν, κα-
θάπερ ἀπὸ Κυρίου Πνεύματος.

4 Διὰ τοῦτο ἔχοντες τὴν διακονίαν ταύτην,
2 καθὼς ἠλεήθημεν, οὐκ [y]ἐγκακοῦμεν[y]· ἀλλ'
ἀπειπάμεθα τὰ κρυπτὰ τῆς αἰσχύνης, μὴ
περιπατοῦντες ἐν πανουργίᾳ μηδὲ δολοῦν-
τες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τῇ φανε-
ρώσει τῆς ἀληθείας συνιστῶντες ἑαυτοὺς
πρὸς πᾶσαν συνείδησιν ἀνθρώπων ἐνώπιον
3 τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔστι κεκαλυμμένον τὸ
εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν, ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις ἐστὶ
4 κεκαλυμμένον· ἐν οἷς ὁ θεὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος
τούτου ἐτύφλωσε τὰ νοήματα τῶν ἀπίστων,
εἰς τὸ μὴ αὐγάσαι [z—z]τὸν φωτισμὸν τοῦ
εὐαγγελίου τῆς δόξης τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅς ἐστιν
5 εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς κηρύσ-
σομεν ἀλλὰ Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν Κύριον, ἑαυ-
6 τοὺς δὲ δούλους ὑμῶν διὰ [a]Ἰησοῦν[a]. ὅτι
ὁ Θεὸς ὁ εἰπὼν [b]Ἐκ σκότους φῶς λάμ-
ψει[b], ὃς ἔλαμψεν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν,
πρὸς φωτισμὸν τῆς γνώσεως τῆς δόξης τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐν προσώπῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

7 Ἔχομεν δὲ τὸν θησαυρὸν τοῦτον ἐν
ὀστρακίνοις σκεύεσιν, ἵνα ἡ ὑπερβολὴ τῆς
δυνάμεως ᾖ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐξ ἡμῶν·
8 ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐ στενοχω-
ρούμενοι· ἀπορούμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐξαπο-
9 ρούμενοι· διωκόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγκατα-
λειπόμενοι· καταβαλλόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ
10 ἀπολλύμενοι· πάντοτε τὴν νέκρωσιν τοῦ [c—c]
Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι περιφέροντες, ἵνα
καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι ἡμῶν
11 φανερωθῇ. ἀεὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες εἰς
θάνατον παραδιδόμεθα διὰ Ἰησοῦν, ἵνα
καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ φανερωθῇ ἐν τῇ
12 θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν. ὥστε ὁ [d—d]θάνατος
ἐν ἡμῖν ἐνεργεῖται, ἡ δὲ ζωὴ ἐν ὑμῖν.

[u] ἀναγινώσκεται

[x] add ἐκεῖ

[y] ἐκκακοῦμεν

[z] add αὐτοῖς

[a] Ἰησοῦ M.

[b] ἐκ σκότους φῶς λάμψαι

[c] add Κυρίου

[d] add μὲν

1611

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, *I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak.

Ps. 116. 10.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For, we that are in this tabernacle, do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

* Gr. ambitious.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every one may receive the

1881

13 But having the same spirit of faith, according to that which is written, I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and
14 therefore also we speak; knowing that he which raised up [1] the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall present us
15 with you. For all things *are* for your sakes, that the grace, being multiplied through [2] the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.

16 Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is
17 renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal
18 weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know that if the earthly house of our [3] tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens.

2 For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven:
3 if so be that being clothed we
4 shall not be found naked. For indeed we that are in this [3] tabernacle do groan, [4] being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the
7 Lord (for we walk by faith, not by
8 [5] sight); we are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be
9 at home with the Lord. Wherefore also we [6] make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be
10 well-pleasing unto him. For we must all be made manifest before the judgement-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the

[1] Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord.*

[2] Gr. *the more.*

[3] Or, *bodily frame*

[4] Or, *being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon*

[5] Gr. *appearance.*

[6] Gr. *are ambitious.*

13 ἔχοντες δὲ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πίστεως,
κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον, Ἐπίστευσα, διὸ ἐλά-
λησα, καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύομεν, διὸ καὶ λαλοῦ-
14 μεν· εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν [e]Κύριον" Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἡμᾶς [f]σὺν" Ἰησοῦ ἐγερεῖ, καὶ
15 παραστήσει σὺν ὑμῖν. τὰ γὰρ πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλεονάσασα διὰ τῶν πλειόνων τὴν εὐχαριστίαν περισσεύσῃ εἰς τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
16 Διὸ οὐκ [g]ἐγκακοῦμεν"· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ ὁ ἔξω ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος διαφθείρεται, ἀλλ' ὁ [h]ἔσω ἡμῶν" ἀνακαινοῦται ἡμέρᾳ καὶ ἡμέρᾳ.
17 τὸ γὰρ παραυτίκα ἐλαφρὸν τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν καθ' ὑπερβολὴν εἰς ὑπερβολὴν αἰώ-
18 νιον βάρος δόξης κατεργάζεται ἡμῖν, μὴ σκοπούντων ἡμῶν τὰ βλεπόμενα ἀλλὰ τὰ μὴ βλεπόμενα· τὰ γὰρ βλεπόμενα πρόσκαιρα, τὰ δὲ μὴ βλεπόμενα αἰώνια.
5 Οἴδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι, ἐὰν ἡ ἐπίγειος ἡμῶν οἰκία τοῦ σκήνους καταλυθῇ, οἰκοδομὴν ἐκ Θεοῦ ἔχομεν, οἰκίαν ἀχειροποίητον, αἰώνιον,
2 ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. καὶ γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ στενάζομεν, τὸ οἰκητήριον ἡμῶν τὸ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ
3 ἐπενδύσασθαι ἐπιποθοῦντες· εἴ γε καὶ ἐν-
4 δυσάμενοι οὐ γυμνοὶ εὑρεθησόμεθα. καὶ γὰρ οἱ ὄντες ἐν τῷ σκήνει στενάζομεν βαρούμενοι· [i]ἐφ' ᾧ" οὐ θέλομεν ἐκδύσασθαι, ἀλλ' ἐπενδύσασθαι, ἵνα καταποθῇ τὸ θνητὸν
5 ὑπὸ τῆς ζωῆς. ὁ δὲ κατεργασάμενος ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο Θεός, ὁ [k]—" δοὺς ἡμῖν τὸν
6 ἀρραβῶνα τοῦ Πνεύματος. θαρροῦντες οὖν πάντοτε, καὶ εἰδότες ὅτι ἐνδημοῦντες ἐν τῷ
7 σώματι ἐκδημοῦμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου (διὰ πίστεως γὰρ περιπατοῦμεν, οὐ διὰ εἴδους),
8 θαρροῦμεν δέ, καὶ εὐδοκοῦμεν μᾶλλον ἐκδημῆσαι ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, καὶ ἐνδημῆσαι πρὸς
9 τὸν Κύριον. διὸ καὶ φιλοτιμούμεθα, εἴτε ἐνδημοῦντες εἴτε ἐκδημοῦντες, εὐάρεστοι
10 αὐτῷ εἶναι. τοὺς γὰρ πάντας ἡμᾶς φανερωθῆναι δεῖ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα κομίσηται ἕκαστος τὰ

[e] om. Κύριον M.
[f] διὰ
[g] ἐκκακοῦμεν
[h] ἔσωθεν
[i] ἐπειδὴ S.
[k] add καὶ

1611

things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* them which glory [1]in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, he is a new creature: [a]old things are past away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath [2]committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christ's stead, that ye be reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

6 We then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 For he saith, [a]I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee:

[1] Or, in appearance.

[2] Or, committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

[a] Is. 49. 8.

1881

things *done* [1]in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your con-
12 sciences. We are not again commending ourselves unto you, but *speak* as giving you occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer them that glory in appear-
13 ance, and not in heart. For whether we [2]are beside ourselves, it is unto God; or whether we are of sober mind, it
14 is unto you. For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that one died for
15 all, therefore all died; and he died for all, that they which live should no longer live unto themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died and rose again.
16 Wherefore we henceforth know no man after the flesh: even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we know
17 *him so* no more. Wherefore if any man is in Christ, [3]*he is* a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are
18 become new. But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of
19 reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having [4]committed unto us the word of reconciliation.
20 We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were intreating by us: we beseech *you* on behalf of Christ,
21 be ye reconciled to God. Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of
6 God in him. And working together *with him* we intreat also that ye receive not the grace of
2 God in vain (for he saith,

At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,
And in a day of salvation did I succour thee:

[1] Gr. *through.*

[2] Or, *were*

[3] Or, there is *a new creation*

[4] Or, *placed in us*

διὰ τοῦ σώματος, πρὸς ἃ ἔπραξεν, εἴτε ἀγαθόν, εἴτε [l]φαῦλον[l].

11 Εἰδότες οὖν τὸν φόβον τοῦ Κυρίου ἀν-
θρώπους πείθομεν, Θεῷ δὲ πεφανερώ-
μεθα· ἐλπίζω δὲ καὶ ἐν ταῖς συνειδήσεσιν
12 ὑμῶν πεφανερῶσθαι. οὐ [m]—[m] πάλιν ἑαυ-
τοὺς συνιστάνομεν ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀφορμὴν
διδόντες ὑμῖν καυχήματος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα
ἔχητε πρὸς τοὺς ἐν προσώπῳ καυχωμένους
13 καὶ [n]μὴ ἐν[n] καρδίᾳ. εἴτε γὰρ ἐξέστημεν,
14 Θεῷ· εἴτε σωφρονοῦμεν, ὑμῖν. ἡ γὰρ ἀγά-
πη τοῦ Χριστοῦ συνέχει ἡμᾶς, κρίναντας
τοῦτο ὅτι [o]—[o] εἷς ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν,
15 ἄρα οἱ πάντες ἀπέθανον· καὶ ὑπὲρ πάντων
ἀπέθανεν, ἵνα οἱ ζῶντες μηκέτι ἑαυτοῖς
ζῶσιν ἀλλὰ τῷ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀποθανόντι καὶ
16 ἐγερθέντι. ὥστε ἡμεῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν οὐδένα
οἴδαμεν κατὰ σάρκα· εἰ [p]—[p] καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν
κατὰ σάρκα Χριστόν, ἀλλὰ νῦν οὐκέτι γινώ-
17 σκομεν. ὥστε εἴ τις ἐν Χριστῷ, καινὴ
κτίσις· τὰ ἀρχαῖα παρῆλθεν· ἰδού, γέγονε
18 καινά [q]—[q]. τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ κα-
ταλλάξαντος ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ διὰ [r]—[r] Χριστοῦ καὶ
δόντος ἡμῖν τὴν διακονίαν τῆς καταλλαγῆς,
19 ὡς ὅτι Θεὸς ἦν ἐν Χριστῷ κόσμον καταλ-
λάσσων ἑαυτῷ, μὴ λογιζόμενος αὐτοῖς τὰ
παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, καὶ θέμενος ἐν ἡμῖν
τὸν λόγον τῆς καταλλαγῆς.

20 Ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ οὖν πρεσβεύομεν, ὡς τοῦ
Θεοῦ παρακαλοῦντος δι' ἡμῶν· δεόμεθα
21 ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ, καταλλάγητε τῷ Θεῷ. τὸν
[s]—[s] μὴ γνόντα ἁμαρτίαν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἁμαρ-
τίαν ἐποίησεν, ἵνα ἡμεῖς [t]γενώμεθα[t] δι-
6 καιοσύνη Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. συνεργοῦντες
δὲ καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν μὴ εἰς κενὸν τὴν
2 χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ δέξασθαι ὑμᾶς (λέ-
γει γάρ, Καιρῷ δεκτῷ ἐπήκουσά σου,
καὶ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σωτηρίας ἐβοήθησά σοι·

l κακόν
m add γὰρ
n οὐ
o add εἰ
p add δὲ
q add τὰ πάντα
r add Ἰησοῦ
s add γὰρ
t γινώμεθα

1611

behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things [1]approving ourselves as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the living God, as God hath said, [a]I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 [b]Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you,

18 [c]And will be a Father unto you,

[1] *Gr. commending.*

[1] *Gr. in turnings to and fro.*

[a] Lev. 26. 12.

[b] Is. 52. 11.

[c] Jer. 31. 1.

1881

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of
3 salvation): giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not blamed;
4 but in everything commending ourselves, as ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions,
5 in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watch-
6 ings, in fastings; in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the [1]Holy Ghost,
7 in love unfeigned, in the word of truth, in the power of God; [2]by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and
8 on the left, by glory and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and *yet*
9 true; as unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened,
10 and not killed; as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.
11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is en-
12 larged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your
13 own affections. Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto *my* children), be ye also enlarged.
14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion
15 hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with [3]Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever?
16 And what agreement hath a [4]temple of God with idols? for we are a [4]temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
17 Wherefore
Come ye out from among them,
and be ye separate,
saith the Lord,
And touch no unclean thing;
And I will receive you,
18 And will be to you a Father,

[1] Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.

[2] Gr. *through.*

[3] Gr. *Beliar.*

[4] Or, *sanctuary*

ἰδού, νῦν καιρὸς εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἰδού, νῦν
3 ἡμέρα σωτηρίας)· μηδεμίαν ἐν μηδενὶ διδόντες προσκοπήν, ἵνα μὴ μωμηθῇ ἡ διακονία· ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ συνιστῶντες ἑαυτοὺς
4 ὡς Θεοῦ διάκονοι, ἐν ὑπομονῇ πολλῇ, ἐν θλίψεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγκαις, ἐν στενοχωρίαις, ἐν
5 πληγαῖς, ἐν φυλακαῖς, ἐν ἀκαταστασίαις, ἐν κόποις, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις, ἐν νηστείαις, ἐν
6 ἁγνότητι, ἐν γνώσει, ἐν μακροθυμίᾳ, ἐν χρηστότητι, ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ
7 ἀνυποκρίτῳ, ἐν λόγῳ ἀληθείας, ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ, διὰ τῶν ὅπλων τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῶν δεξιῶν καὶ ἀριστερῶν, διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀτι-
8 μίας, διὰ δυσφημίας καὶ εὐφημίας· ὡς
9 πλάνοι, καὶ ἀληθεῖς· ὡς ἀγνοούμενοι, καὶ ἐπιγινωσκόμενοι· ὡς ἀποθνήσκοντες, καὶ ἰδού, ζῶμεν· ὡς παιδευόμενοι, καὶ μὴ θαναι-
10 τούμενοι· ὡς λυπούμενοι, ἀεὶ δὲ χαίροντες· ὡς πτωχοί, πολλοὺς δὲ πλουτίζοντες· ὡς μηδὲν ἔχοντες, καὶ πάντα κατέχοντες.

11 Τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν ἀνέῳγε πρὸς ὑμᾶς, Κο-
12 ρίνθιοι, ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν πεπλάτυνται. οὐ στενοχωρεῖσθε ἐν ἡμῖν, στενοχωρεῖσθε δὲ
13 ἐν τοῖς σπλάγχνοις ὑμῶν. τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν ἀντιμισθίαν (ὡς τέκνοις λέγω) πλατύνθητε καὶ ὑμεῖς.

14 Μὴ γίνεσθε ἑτεροζυγοῦντες ἀπίστοις· τίς γὰρ μετοχὴ δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ἀνομίᾳ;
15 [u]ἢ τίς[v] κοινωνία φωτὶ πρὸς σκότος; τίς δὲ συμφώνησις [x]Χριστοῦ[v] πρὸς [y]Βελίαλ[v];
16 ἢ τίς μερὶς πιστῷ μετὰ ἀπίστου; τίς δὲ συγκατάθεσις ναῷ Θεοῦ μετὰ εἰδώλων; [z]ἡμεῖς[v] γὰρ ναὸς Θεοῦ [a]ἐσμεν[v] ζῶντος· καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Θεὸς ὅτι Ἐνοικήσω ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐμπεριπατήσω, καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῶν Θεός,
17 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονταί [b]μου[v] λαός. διὸ Ἐξέλθετε ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν καὶ ἀφορίσθητε, λέγει Κύριος, καὶ ἀκαθάρτου μὴ ἅπτεσθε· κἀγὼ
18 εἰσδέξομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσομαι ὑμῖν εἰς πατέρα,

[u] τίς δὲ
[x] Χριστῷ
[y] Βελίαρ S.M.
[z] ὑμεῖς
[a] ἐστε
[b] μοι

1611

and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

7 Having therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: For I perceive that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry [1] after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge; In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that

[1] *Or, according to God.*

1881

And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,
7 saith the Lord Almighty. Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 [1] Open your hearts to us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of
3 no man. I say it not to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together.
4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

5 For even when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but *we were* afflicted on every side; without *were* fight-
6 ings, within *were* fears. Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, *even* God, comforted us by
7 the [2] coming of Titus; and not by his [2] coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I re-
8 joiced yet more. For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though I did regret; [3] for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for
9 a season. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might
10 suffer loss by us in nothing. For godly sorrow worketh repentance [4] unto salvation, *a repentance* which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world
11 worketh death. For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what longing, yea, what zeal, yea, what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves to be pure in the mat-
12 ter. So although I wrote unto you, *I wrote* not for his cause that

[1] *Or, Make room for us.*
[2] *Gr. presence*
[3] *Some ancient authorities omit for.*
[4] *Or, unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*

καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔσεσθέ μοι εἰς υἱοὺς καὶ θυγα-
7 τέρας, λέγει Κύριος παντοκράτωρ. ταύτας
οὖν ἔχοντες τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀγαπητοί,
καθαρίσωμεν ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ παντὸς μολυ-
σμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος, ἐπιτελοῦντες
ἁγιωσύνην ἐν φόβῳ Θεοῦ.
2 Χωρήσατε ἡμᾶς· οὐδένα ἠδικήσαμεν,
οὐδένα ἐφθείραμεν, οὐδένα ἐπλεονεκτή-
3 σαμεν. [c]πρὸς κατάκρισιν οὐ[d] λέγω·
προείρηκα γάρ, ὅτι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν
ἐστε εἰς τὸ συναποθανεῖν καὶ συζῆν.
4 πολλή μοι παρρησία πρὸς ὑμᾶς, πολλή
μοι καύχησις ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· πεπλήρωμαι τῇ
παρακλήσει, ὑπερπερισσεύομαι τῇ χαρᾷ
ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει ἡμῶν.
5 Καὶ γὰρ ἐλθόντων ἡμῶν εἰς Μακεδονίαν
οὐδεμίαν ἔσχηκεν ἄνεσιν ἡ σὰρξ ἡμῶν,
ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι· ἔξωθεν μάχαι,
6 ἔσωθεν φόβοι. ἀλλ' ὁ παρακαλῶν τοὺς
ταπεινοὺς παρεκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς, ὁ Θεός, ἐν
7 τῇ παρουσίᾳ Τίτου· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐν τῇ
παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῇ παρα-
κλήσει ᾗ παρεκλήθη ἐφ' ὑμῖν, ἀναγγέλλων
ἡμῖν τὴν ὑμῶν ἐπιπόθησιν, τὸν ὑμῶν
ὀδυρμόν, τὸν ὑμῶν ζῆλον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ὥστε
8 με μᾶλλον χαρῆναι. ὅτι εἰ καὶ ἐλύπησα
ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, οὐ μεταμέλομαι, εἰ
καὶ μετεμελόμην· βλέπω [d]γὰρ[d] ὅτι ἡ ἐπι-
στολὴ ἐκείνη, εἰ καὶ πρὸς ὥραν, ἐλύπησεν
9 ὑμᾶς. νῦν χαίρω, οὐχ ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε, ἀλλ'
ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε εἰς μετάνοιαν· ἐλυπήθητε
γὰρ κατὰ Θεόν, ἵνα ἐν μηδενὶ ζημιωθῆτε
10 ἐξ ἡμῶν. ἡ γὰρ κατὰ Θεὸν λύπη μετά-
νοιαν εἰς σωτηρίαν ἀμεταμέλητον [e]ἐργά-
ζεται[e]· ἡ δὲ τοῦ κόσμου λύπη θάνατον
11 κατεργάζεται. ἰδοὺ γάρ, αὐτὸ τοῦτο, τὸ κατὰ
Θεὸν λυπηθῆναι [f–f], πόσην κατειργάσατο
ὑμῖν σπουδήν, ἀλλὰ ἀπολογίαν, ἀλλὰ ἀγανάκ-
τησιν, ἀλλὰ φόβον, ἀλλὰ ἐπιπόθησιν, ἀλλὰ
ζῆλον, ἀλλ' ἐκδίκησιν. ἐν παντὶ συνεστήσα-
τε ἑαυτοὺς ἁγνοὺς εἶναι [g–g]τῷ πράγματι.
12 ἄρα εἰ καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, οὐχ εἵνεκεν τοῦ

c οὐ πρὸς κατάκρισιν

d om. γὰρ M.

e κατεργάζεται

f add ὑμᾶς

g add ἐν

1611

[illegible] wrong, nor for his [illegible] suffered wrong, but that [illegible] in the sight of God [illegible] to you.

[illegible] we were comforted in [illegible] you, and exceedingly [illegible] joyed we for the joy of [illegible] his spirit was re[illegible] of you all.

[illegible] I have boasted any thing [illegible] of you, I am not ashamed; [illegible] we spake all things to you in [illegible] our boasting which [illegible] before Titus, is found a [illegible].

[illegible] And his inward affection is [illegible] toward you, whilst [illegible] the obedience of [illegible] with fear and trembling [illegible] him.

16 I [illegible] therefore that I have [illegible] you in all things.

8 Moreover, brethren, we do you [illegible] of the grace of God bestowed [illegible] Churches of Macedonia,

2 [illegible] in a great trial of af[illegible], the abundance of their joy, [illegible] their deep poverty, abounded [illegible] riches of their liberality.

3 [illegible] power I bear re[illegible] beyond their power [illegible] willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for

1881

did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in
13 the sight of God. Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been re-
14 freshed by you all. For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also, which I made before Titus, was found to be
15 truth. And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and
16 trembling ye received him. I rejoice that in everything I am of good courage concerning you.

8 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the
2 churches of Macedonia; how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their
3 [1]liberality. For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they*
4 *gave* of their own accord, beseeching us with much intreaty in regard of this grace and the fellowship in the ministering to
5 the saints: and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and
6 to us by the will of God. Insomuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete
7 in you this grace also. But as ye abound in everything, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* [2]your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this
8 grace also. I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love.
9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his
10 poverty might become rich. And herein I give *my* judgement: for

[1] Gr. *singleness.*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *our love to you.*

ἀδικήσαντος, οὐδὲ εἵνεκεν τοῦ ἀδικηθέντος,
ἀλλ' εἵνεκεν τοῦ φανερωθῆναι [h]τὴν σπου-
δὴν ὑμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν" πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐνώ-
13 πιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο [i]παρακεκλή-
μεθα· ἐπὶ δὲ τῇ παρακλήσει ἡμῶν περισ-
σοτέρως μᾶλλον" ἐχάρημεν ἐπὶ τῇ χαρᾷ
Τίτου, ὅτι ἀναπέπαυται τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ
14 ἀπὸ πάντων ὑμῶν. ὅτι εἴ τι αὐτῷ ὑπὲρ
ὑμῶν κεκαύχημαι, οὐ κατῃσχύνθην· ἀλλ'
ὡς πάντα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἐλαλήσαμεν ὑμῖν,
οὕτω καὶ ἡ καύχησις ἡμῶν ἡ ἐπὶ Τίτου
15 ἀλήθεια ἐγενήθη. καὶ τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ
περισσοτέρως εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐστιν, ἀναμιμνη-
σκομένου τὴν πάντων ὑμῶν ὑπακοήν, ὡς
μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου ἐδέξασθε αὐτόν.
16 χαίρω [k]—" ὅτι ἐν παντὶ θαρρῶ ἐν ὑμῖν.
8 Γνωρίζομεν δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὴν χάριν
τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δεδομένην ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις
2 τῆς Μακεδονίας· ὅτι ἐν πολλῇ δοκιμῇ
θλίψεως ἡ περισσεία τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν
καὶ ἡ κατὰ βάθους πτωχεία αὐτῶν ἐπερίσ-
σευσεν εἰς [l]τὸ πλοῦτος" τῆς ἁπλότητος
3 αὐτῶν. ὅτι κατὰ δύναμιν, μαρτυρῶ, καὶ
4 [m]παρὰ" δύναμιν, αὐθαίρετοι, μετὰ πολλῆς
παρακλήσεως δεόμενοι ἡμῶν, τὴν χάριν
καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν τῆς διακονίας τῆς εἰς
5 τοὺς ἁγίους [n]—". καὶ οὐ καθὼς ἠλπίσαμεν,
ἀλλ' ἑαυτοὺς ἔδωκαν πρῶτον τῷ Κυρίῳ
6 καὶ ἡμῖν διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ· εἰς τὸ παρα-
καλέσαι ἡμᾶς Τίτον, ἵνα καθὼς προενήρ-
ξατο, οὕτω καὶ ἐπιτελέσῃ εἰς ὑμᾶς καὶ
7 τὴν χάριν ταύτην. ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ἐν παντὶ
περισσεύετε, πίστει, καὶ λόγῳ, καὶ γνώσει,
καὶ πάσῃ σπουδῇ, καὶ τῇ [o]ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐν
ἡμῖν" ἀγάπῃ, ἵνα καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ χάριτι
8 περισσεύητε. οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν λέγω, ἀλλὰ
διὰ τῆς ἑτέρων σπουδῆς καὶ τὸ τῆς ὑμετέ-
9 ρας ἀγάπης γνήσιον δοκιμάζων. γινώσκετε
γὰρ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ, ὅτι δι' ὑμᾶς ἐπτώχευσε πλούσιος ὤν,
ἵνα ὑμεῖς τῇ ἐκείνου πτωχείᾳ πλουτήσητε.
10 καὶ γνώμην ἐν τούτῳ δίδωμι· τοῦτο γὰρ

[h] τὴν σπουδὴν ἡμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν A.

[i] παρακεκλήμεθα ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει ὑμῶν· περισσοτέρως δὲ μᾶλλον

[k] add οὖν A.

[l] τὸν πλοῦτον

[m] ὑπὲρ

[n] add δέξασθαι ἡμᾶς

[o] ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐν ὑμῖν M.

1611

this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be [1] forward a year ago.

[1] Or, willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, [a] He that had *gathered* much had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little had no lack.

[a] Ex. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the Churches to travel with us with this [1] grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind.

[1] Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which [1] I have in you.

[1] Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus; he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

1881

this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do,
11 but also to will. But now complete the doing also; that as *there* was the readiness to will, so *there may be* the completion
12 also out of your ability. For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as *a man* hath, not according as *he* hath
13 not. For *I say* not *this*, that others may be eased, *and* ye dis-
14 tressed: but by equality; your abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become *a supply* for your want;
15 that there may be equality: as it is written, He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which putteth the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus.
17 For indeed he accepted our exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto
18 you of his own accord. And we have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the gospel *is spread* through all the
19 churches; and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter of* this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord, and *to shew* our
20 readiness: avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter of* this bounty which is
21 ministered by us: for we take thought for things honourable, not only in the sight of the Lord,
22 but also in the sight of men. And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence
23 which *he hath* in you. Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* my partner and my fellow-worker to you-ward; or our brethren, *they are* the [1] messengers of the churches, *they are* the glory of
24 Christ. [2] Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

[1] Gr. apostles.

[2] Or, Shew ye therefore in the face... on your behalf unto them.

ὑμῖν συμφέρει, οἵτινες οὐ μόνον τὸ ποιῆσαι
ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ θέλειν προενήρξασθε ἀπὸ
11 πέρυσι. νυνὶ δὲ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι ἐπιτελέσατε,
ὅπως, καθάπερ ἡ προθυμία τοῦ θέλειν, οὕτω
12 καὶ τὸ ἐπιτελέσαι ἐκ τοῦ ἔχειν. εἰ γὰρ ἡ
προθυμία πρόκειται, καθὸ ἐὰν ἔχῃ [p]—[p], | p add τις
13 εὐπρόσδεκτος, οὐ καθὸ οὐκ ἔχει. οὐ γὰρ
14 ἵνα ἄλλοις ἄνεσις, ὑμῖν [q]—[q] θλῖψις· ἀλλ' ἐξ | q add δὲ
ἰσότητος· ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ τὸ ὑμῶν περίσ-
σευμα εἰς τὸ ἐκείνων ὑστέρημα, ἵνα καὶ τὸ
ἐκείνων περίσσευμα γένηται εἰς τὸ ὑμῶν
15 ὑστέρημα, ὅπως γένηται ἰσότης· καθὼς
γέγραπται, Ὁ τὸ πολὺ οὐκ ἐπλεόνασε, καὶ
ὁ τὸ ὀλίγον οὐκ ἠλαττόνησε.
16 Χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ διδόντι τὴν αὐτὴν
σπουδὴν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ Τίτου.
17 ὅτι τὴν μὲν παράκλησιν ἐδέξατο, σπου-
δαιότερος δὲ ὑπάρχων αὐθαίρετος ἐξῆλθε
18 πρὸς ὑμᾶς. συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ [r]τὸν ἀδελφὸν | r μετ' αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀδελφὸν
μετ' αὐτοῦ[r] οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ
19 διὰ πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν· οὐ μόνον δέ,
ἀλλὰ καὶ χειροτονηθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν
συνέκδημος ἡμῶν [s]ἐν[s] τῇ χάριτι ταύτῃ τῇ | s σὺν
διακονουμένῃ ὑφ' ἡμῶν πρὸς τὴν [t]—[t] τοῦ | t add αὐτοῦ
20 Κυρίου δόξαν καὶ προθυμίαν [u]ἡμῶν[u]· στελ- | u ὑμῶν
λόμενοι τοῦτο, μή τις ἡμᾶς μωμήσηται ἐν
τῇ [x]ἁδρότητι[x] ταύτῃ τῇ διακονουμένῃ ὑφ' | x ἀδρότητι S.
21 ἡμῶν· [y]προνοοῦμεν γὰρ[y] καλὰ οὐ μόνον | y προνοούμενοι
ἐνώπιον Κυρίου ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐνώπιον ἀνθρώπων·
22 συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν,
ὃν ἐδοκιμάσαμεν ἐν πολλοῖς πολλάκις σπου-
δαῖον ὄντα, νυνὶ δὲ πολὺ σπουδαιότερον
23 πεποιθήσει πολλῇ τῇ εἰς ὑμᾶς. εἴτε ὑπὲρ
Τίτου, κοινωνὸς ἐμὸς καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς συνεργός·
εἴτε ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν, ἀπόστολοι ἐκκλησιῶν,
24 δόξα Χριστοῦ. τὴν οὖν ἔνδειξιν τῆς ἀγάπης
ὑμῶν καὶ ἡμῶν καυχήσεως ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν εἰς
αὐτοὺς ἐνδείξασθε [z]—[z] εἰς πρόσωπον τῶν | z add καὶ
ἐκκλησιῶν.

1611

9 For as touching the ministering to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that, as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousness.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work,

9 As it is written: He hath dispersed abroad, He hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the

1881

9 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:
2 for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year past; and [1]your zeal hath stirred up [2]very many of them.
3 But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as I said,
4 ye may be prepared: lest by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame
5 in this confidence. I thought it necessary therefore to intreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised [3]bounty, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not of [4]extortion.
6 But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth [5]bountifully shall reap also
7 [5]bountifully. *Let* each man *do* according as he hath purposed in his heart; not [6]grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth
8 a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every
9 good work: as it is written,
He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;
His righteousness abideth for ever.
10 And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of
11 your righteousness: ye being enriched in everything unto all [7]liberality, which worketh through
12 us thanksgiving to God. For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanksgivings
13 unto God; seeing that through the proving *of you* by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the

[1] Or, emulation of you
[2] Gr. the more part.
[3] Gr. blessing.
[4] Or, covetousness
[5] Gr. with blessings.
[6] Gr. of sorrow.
[7] Gr. singleness.

Prov. 11. 24. Rom. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 16. 2.

Ps. 112. 9.

Is. 55. 10.

9 Περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς διακονίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς
ἁγίους περισσόν μοί ἐστι τὸ γράφειν ὑμῖν·
2 οἶδα γὰρ τὴν προθυμίαν ὑμῶν, ἣν ὑπὲρ
ὑμῶν καυχῶμαι Μακεδόσιν, ὅτι Ἀχαΐα πα-
ρεσκεύασται ἀπὸ πέρυσι· καὶ ὁ [a—a] ὑμῶν
3 ζῆλος ἠρέθισε τοὺς πλείονας. ἔπεμψα δὲ
τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα μὴ τὸ καύχημα ἡμῶν τὸ
ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κενωθῇ ἐν τῷ μέρει τούτῳ· ἵνα,
4 καθὼς ἔλεγον, παρεσκευασμένοι ἦτε· μή
πως, ἐὰν ἔλθωσι σὺν ἐμοὶ Μακεδόνες καὶ
εὕρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἀπαρασκευάστους, καταισχυν-
θῶμεν ἡμεῖς (ἵνα μὴ λέγωμεν ὑμεῖς) ἐν τῇ
5 ὑποστάσει ταύτῃ [b—b]. ἀναγκαῖον οὖν ἡγη-
σάμην παρακαλέσαι τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα
προέλθωσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς, καὶ προκαταρτίσωσι
τὴν [c]προεπηγγελμένην εὐλογίαν ὑμῶν,
ταύτην ἑτοίμην εἶναι οὕτως ὡς εὐλογίαν καὶ
μὴ [d]ὡς πλεονεξίαν.
6 Τοῦτο δέ, ὁ σπείρων φειδομένως φειδο-
μένως καὶ θερίσει, καὶ ὁ σπείρων ἐπ' εὐλο-
7 γίαις ἐπ' εὐλογίαις καὶ θερίσει. ἕκαστος
καθὼς [e]προῃρηται τῇ καρδίᾳ, μὴ ἐκ λύπης
ἢ ἐξ ἀνάγκης· ἱλαρὸν γὰρ δότην ἀγαπᾷ ὁ
8 Θεός. [f]δυνατεῖ δὲ ὁ Θεὸς πᾶσαν χάριν
περισσεῖσαι εἰς ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν παντὶ πάντοτε
πᾶσαν αὐτάρκειαν ἔχοντες περισσεύητε εἰς
9 πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθόν· (καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἐσκόρ-
πισεν, ἔδωκε τοῖς πένησιν· ἡ δικαιοσύνη
10 αὐτοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ὁ δὲ ἐπιχορη-
γῶν σπέρμα τῷ σπείροντι, καὶ ἄρτον [g]εἰς
βρῶσιν, χορηγήσει καὶ πληθυνεῖ τὸν σπό-
ρον ὑμῶν, καὶ [h]αὐξήσει τὰ γεννήματα τῆς
11 δικαιοσύνης ὑμῶν·) ἐν παντὶ πλουτιζόμενοι
εἰς πᾶσαν ἁπλότητα, ἥτις κατεργάζεται δι'
12 ἡμῶν εὐχαριστίαν τῷ Θεῷ. ὅτι ἡ διακονία
τῆς λειτουργίας ταύτης οὐ μόνον ἐστὶ προσ-
αναπληροῦσα τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν ἁγίων,
ἀλλὰ καὶ περισσεύουσα διὰ πολλῶν εὐχα-
13 ριστιῶν τῷ Θεῷ· διὰ τῆς δοκιμῆς τῆς
διακονίας ταύτης δοξάζοντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ
τῇ ὑποταγῇ τῆς ὁμολογίας ὑμῶν εἰς τὸ

[a] add ἐξ

[b] add τῆς καυχήσεως

[c] προκατηγγελμένην

[d] ὥσπερ

[e] προαιρεῖται

[f] δυνατὸς

[g] εἰς βρῶσιν χορηγήσαι, καὶ πληθύναι

[h] αὐξήσαι

1611

Gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

10 Now I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty [1] through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 Casting down [2] imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerful, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this: that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and

[1] Or, *in outward appearance.*

[1] Or, *reckon.*

[1] Or, *to God.*

[2] Or, *reasonings.*

1881

gospel of Christ, and for the [1] liberality of *your* contribution unto
14 them and unto all; while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace
15 of God in you. Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

10 Now I Paul myself intreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am of good courage to-
2 ward you: yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present shew courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, which count of us as if we walked according to
3 the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according
4 to the flesh (for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strong holds);
5 casting down [2] imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of
6 Christ; and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be fulfilled.
7 [3] Ye look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also are we.
8 For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not
9 be put to shame: that I may not seem as if I would terrify
10 you by my letters. For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech
11 of no account. Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *are we* also in
12 deed when we are present. For we are not bold [4] to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and

[1] Or, *singleness.*

[2] Or, *reasonings*

[3] Or, *Do ye look... face?*

[4] Or, *to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with.*

εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἁπλότητι τῆς
14 κοινωνίας εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἰς πάντας· καὶ αὐ-
τῶν δεήσει ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐπιποθούντων ὑμᾶς διὰ
τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφ'
15 ὑμῖν. χάρις [l–l] τῷ Θεῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἀνεκδιηγήτῳ
αὐτοῦ δωρεᾷ.

10 Αὐτὸς δὲ ἐγὼ Παῦλος παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς
διὰ τῆς πραότητος καὶ ἐπιεικείας τοῦ
Χριστοῦ, ὃς κατὰ πρόσωπον μὲν ταπεινὸς
2 ἐν ὑμῖν ἀπὼν δὲ θαρρῶ εἰς ὑμᾶς· δέομαι δέ,
τὸ μὴ παρὼν θαρρῆσαι τῇ πεποιθήσει ᾗ
λογίζομαι τολμῆσαι ἐπί τινας τοὺς λογιζο-
μένους ἡμᾶς ὡς κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦντας.
3 ἐν σαρκὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦντες οὐ κατὰ σάρκα
4 στρατευόμεθα (τὰ γὰρ ὅπλα τῆς στρατείας
ἡμῶν οὐ σαρκικά, ἀλλὰ δυνατὰ τῷ Θεῷ
5 πρὸς καθαίρεσιν ὀχυρωμάτων), λογισμοὺς
καθαιροῦντες καὶ πᾶν ὕψωμα ἐπαιρόμενον
κατὰ τῆς γνώσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ αἰχμαλω-
τίζοντες πᾶν νόημα εἰς τὴν ὑπακοὴν τοῦ
6 Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἐν ἑτοίμῳ ἔχοντες ἐκδικῆσαι
πᾶσαν παρακοήν, ὅταν πληρωθῇ ὑμῶν ἡ
7 ὑπακοή. τὰ κατὰ πρόσωπον [k] βλέπετε.[l]
εἴ τις πέποιθεν ἑαυτῷ Χριστοῦ εἶναι, τοῦτο
λογιζέσθω πάλιν [l] ἐφ'[l] ἑαυτοῦ, ὅτι καθὼς
8 αὐτὸς Χριστοῦ, οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς [m–m]. ἐάν
τε γὰρ [n–n] περισσότερόν τι καυχήσωμαι
περὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας ἡμῶν (ἧς ἔδωκεν ὁ Κύριος
[o–o] εἰς οἰκοδομὴν καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθαίρεσιν
9 ὑμῶν), οὐκ αἰσχυνθήσομαι· ἵνα μὴ δόξω ὡς
10 ἂν ἐκφοβεῖν ὑμᾶς διὰ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν. ὅτι,
Αἱ μὲν ἐπιστολαί, φησί, βαρεῖαι καὶ ἰσχυ-
ραί, ἡ δὲ παρουσία τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενὴς καὶ
11 ὁ λόγος ἐξουθενημένος. τοῦτο λογιζέσθω ὁ
τοιοῦτος, ὅτι οἷοί ἐσμεν τῷ λόγῳ δι' ἐπιστο-
λῶν ἀπόντες, τοιοῦτοι καὶ παρόντες τῷ ἔργῳ.
12 οὐ γὰρ τολμῶμεν ἐγκρῖναι ἢ συγκρῖναι ἑαυ-
τούς τισι τῶν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστανόντων· ἀλλὰ
αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἑαυτοὺς μετροῦντες, καὶ

[l–l] add δὲ
[k] βλέπετε; A.S.M.
[l] ἀφ'
[m] add Χριστοῦ
[n] add καὶ
[o] add ἡμῖν

1381

[illegible]

[illegible] ourselves [illegible] we [illegible] we are [illegible] preach-[illegible]

[illegible] things without [illegible] of other men's [illegible] we shall be [illegible] according to our [illegible]

[illegible] the Gospel in the [illegible] not to [illegible] of [illegible] hand.

[illegible] glorieth, let him [illegible] Lord.

[illegible] commendeth [illegible] but whom the [illegible] commendeth.

11 Would God you could bear [illegible] little in my folly, and [illegible]

[illegible] over you with [illegible] for I have espoused [illegible] husband, that I may [illegible] you as a chaste virgin to [illegible]

[illegible] I fear lest by any means, as [illegible] beguiled Eve through [illegible] your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity [illegible]

[illegible] that cometh preacheth [illegible] whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear [illegible]

5 For, I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

[illegible] boasting ourselves with themselves, are without understand-
13 ing. But we will not glory beyond our measure, but according to the measure of the [1]province which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach
14 even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for we [2]came even as far as unto you in the gospel of
15 Christ: not glorying beyond our measure, *that is*, in other men's labours; but having hope that, as your faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our [1]province unto *further* abundance,
16 so as to preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, *and* not to glory in another's [1]province in regard of things ready to our hand.
17 But he that glorieth, let him
18 glory in the Lord. For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would that ye could bear with me in a little foolishness: [3]nay
2 indeed bear with me. For I am jealous over you with [4]a godly jealousy: for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present you *as* a pure virgin to
3 Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your [5]minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ.
4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye did not accept, ye
5 do well to bear with *him*. For I reckon that I am not a whit behind [6]the very chiefest apostles.
6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet *am I* not in knowledge; nay, in everything we have made *it* manifest among all
7 men to you-ward. Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I preached to you the gospel of God for nought?

[1] Or, *sphere of action*

[2] Or, *were first come*

[3] Or, *but indeed ye do bear with me.*

[4] Gr. *a jealousy of God.*

[5] Gr. *thoughts.*

[6] Or, *those preeminent apostles*

συγκρίνοντες ἑαυτοὺς ἑαυτοῖς, οὐ συνιοῦσιν.
13 ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐχὶ εἰς τὰ ἄμετρα καυχησόμεθα,
ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ μέτρον τοῦ κανόνος οὗ ἐμέρι-
σεν ἡμῖν ὁ Θεὸς μέτρου ἐφικέσθαι ἄχρι καὶ
14 ὑμῶν. (οὐ γὰρ ὡς μὴ ἐφικνούμενοι εἰς ὑμᾶς
ὑπερεκτείνομεν ἑαυτούς· ἄχρι γὰρ καὶ ὑμῶν
ἐφθάσαμεν ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ·)
15 οὐκ εἰς τὰ ἄμετρα καυχώμενοι ἐν ἀλλοτρίοις
κόποις, ἐλπίδα δὲ ἔχοντες, αὐξανομένης τῆς
πίστεως ὑμῶν, ἐν ὑμῖν μεγαλυνθῆναι κατὰ
16 τὸν κανόνα ἡμῶν εἰς περισσείαν, εἰς τὰ ὑπε-
ρέκεινα ὑμῶν εὐαγγελίσασθαι, οὐκ ἐν ἀλλο-
17 τρίῳ κανόνι εἰς τὰ ἕτοιμα καυχήσασθαι. Ὁ
18 δὲ καυχώμενος ἐν Κυρίῳ καυχάσθω· οὐ γὰρ
ὁ ἑαυτὸν συνιστῶν, ἐκεῖνός ἐστι δόκιμος,
ἀλλ' ὃν ὁ Κύριος συνίστησιν.

11 "Ὀφελον ἀνείχεσθέ μου [p] μικρόν τι ἀφρο-
2 σύνης"· ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀνέχεσθέ μου. ζηλῶ γὰρ
ὑμᾶς Θεοῦ ζήλῳ· ἡρμοσάμην γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἑνὶ
ἀνδρί, παρθένον ἁγνὴν παραστῆσαι τῷ Χρισ-
3 τῷ. φοβοῦμαι δὲ μή πως, ὡς ὁ ὄφις [q] ἐξη-
πάτησεν Εὔαν" ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ αὐτοῦ, [r]—"
φθαρῇ τὰ νοήματα ὑμῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἁπλότητος
"καὶ τῆς ἁγνότητος" τῆς εἰς τὸν Χριστόν.
4 εἰ μὲν γὰρ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἄλλον Ἰησοῦν κηρύσ-
σει ὃν οὐκ ἐκηρύξαμεν, ἢ πνεῦμα ἕτερον
λαμβάνετε ὃ οὐκ ἐλάβετε, ἢ εὐαγγέλιον ἕτε-
ρον ὃ οὐκ ἐδέξασθε, καλῶς [t] ἀνέχεσθε".
5 λογίζομαι γὰρ μηδὲν ὑστερηκέναι τῶν ὑπερ-
6 λίαν ἀποστόλων. εἰ δὲ καὶ ἰδιώτης τῷ
λόγῳ, ἀλλ' οὐ τῇ γνώσει· ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ
7 [u] φανερώσαντες" ἐν πᾶσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς. ἢ
ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησα ἐμαυτὸν ταπεινῶν ἵνα
ὑμεῖς ὑψωθῆτε, ὅτι δωρεὰν τὸ τοῦ
Θεοῦ εὐαγγέλιον εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν;

p μικρὸν τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ

q Εὔαν ἐξηπάτησεν

r add οὕτω

s om. καὶ τῆς ἁγνότητος

t ἠνείχεσθε

u φανερωθέντες

8 ἄλλας ἐκκλησίας ἐσύλησα λαβὼν ὀψώνιον
9 πρὸς τὴν ὑμῶν διακονίαν· καὶ παρὼν πρὸς
ὑμᾶς καὶ ὑστερηθεὶς οὐ κατενάρκησα οὐδενός·
τὸ γὰρ ὑστέρημά μου προσανεπλήρωσαν οἱ
ἀδελφοὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας· καὶ ἐν
παντὶ ἀβαρῆ [x]ἐμαυτὸν ὑμῖν" ἐτήρησα καὶ
10 τηρήσω. ἔστιν ἀλήθεια Χριστοῦ ἐν ἐμοί,
ὅτι ἡ καύχησις αὕτη οὐ [y]φραγήσεται" εἰς
11 ἐμὲ ἐν τοῖς κλίμασι τῆς Ἀχαΐας. διατί; ὅτι
12 οὐκ ἀγαπῶ ὑμᾶς; ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν. ὃ δὲ ποιῶ,
καὶ ποιήσω, ἵνα ἐκκόψω τὴν ἀφορμὴν τῶν
θελόντων ἀφορμήν, ἵνα ἐν ᾧ καυχῶνται
13 εὑρεθῶσι καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς. οἱ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι
ψευδαπόστολοι, ἐργάται δόλιοι, μετασχη-
14 ματιζόμενοι εἰς ἀποστόλους Χριστοῦ. καὶ
οὐ [z]θαῦμα". αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Σατανᾶς μετασχη-
15 ματίζεται εἰς ἄγγελον φωτός. οὐ μέγα οὖν
εἰ καὶ οἱ διάκονοι αὐτοῦ μετασχηματίζονται
ὡς διάκονοι δικαιοσύνης· ὧν τὸ τέλος ἔσται
κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν.
16 Πάλιν λέγω, μή τίς με δόξῃ ἄφρονα εἶναι·
εἰ δὲ μή γε, κἂν ὡς ἄφρονα δέξασθέ με, ἵνα
17 [a]κἀγὼ μικρόν τι" καυχήσωμαι. ὃ λαλῶ, οὐ
[b]κατὰ Κύριον λαλῶ", ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ,
18 ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει τῆς καυχήσεως. ἐπεὶ
πολλοὶ καυχῶνται κατὰ τὴν σάρκα, κἀγὼ
19 καυχήσομαι. ἡδέως γὰρ ἀνέχεσθε τῶν
20 ἀφρόνων φρόνιμοι ὄντες· ἀνέχεσθε γάρ, εἴ
τις ὑμᾶς καταδουλοῖ, εἴ τις κατεσθίει, εἴ τις
λαμβάνει, εἴ τις ἐπαίρεται, εἴ τις [c]εἰς πρόσ-
21 ωπον ὑμᾶς" δέρει. κατὰ ἀτιμίαν λέγω, ὡς
ὅτι ἡμεῖς [d]ἠσθενήκαμεν". ἐν ᾧ δ' ἂν τις
τολμᾷ, (ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ λέγω) τολμῶ κἀγώ.
22 Ἑβραῖοί εἰσι; κἀγώ. Ἰσραηλῖταί εἰσι;
23 κἀγώ. σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ εἰσι; κἀγώ. διά-
κονοι Χριστοῦ εἰσι; (παραφρονῶν λαλῶ)
ὑπὲρ ἐγώ· ἐν κόποις περισσοτέρως,
[e]ἐν φυλακαῖς περισσοτέρως, ἐν πληγαῖς
ὑπερβαλλόντως," ἐν θανάτοις πολλάκις.

[x] ὑμῖν ἐμαυτὸν

[y] σφραγίσεται S.

[z] θαυμαστόν

[a] μικρόν τι κἀγὼ

[b] λαλῶ κατὰ Κύριον

[c] ὑμᾶς εἰς πρόσωπον

[d] ἠσθενήσαμεν

[e] ἐν πληγαῖς ὑπερβαλλόντως, ἐν φυλακαῖς περισσοτέρως,

1611

24 Of the Jews five times received
I [a] forty *stripes* save one.
25 Thrice was I beaten with rods,
once was I stoned: thrice I suffered
shipwreck: a night and a day I have
been in the deep.
26 In journeying often, in perils
of waters, in perils of robbers, in
perils by my own countrymen, in
perils by the heathen, in perils in
the city, in perils in the wilderness,
in perils in the sea, in perils among
false brethren,
27 In weariness and painfulness,
in watchings often, in hunger and
thirst, in fastings often, in cold and
nakedness.
28 Besides those things that are
without, that which cometh upon
me daily, the care of all the Churches.
29 Who is weak, and I am not
weak? who is offended, and I burn
not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will
glory of the things which concern
mine infirmities.
31 The God and Father of our Lord
Jesus Christ, which is blessed for
evermore, knoweth that I lie not.
32 In Damascus the governor under
Aretas the King, kept the city with a
garrison, desirous to apprehend me.
33 And through a window in a
basket was I let down, by the wall,
and escaped his hands.

12 It is not expedient for me,
doubtless, to glory; I will come to
visions and revelations of the Lord.
2 I knew a man in Christ above
fourteen years ago, (whether in the
body, I cannot tell, or whether out
of the body, I cannot tell, God
knoweth;) such a one, caught up to
the third heaven.
3 And I knew such a man (whether
in the body, or out of the body,
I cannot tell, God knoweth:)
4 How that he was caught up into
Paradise, and heard unspeakable
words, which it is not [b] lawful for a
man to utter.
5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of
myself I will not glory, but in mine
infirmities.
6 For though I would desire
to glory, I shall not be a fool:
for I will say the truth. But
now I forbear, lest any man should
think of me above *that* which he

[a] Deut. 25. 3.

[b] Or, possible.

1881

24 Of the Jews five times received
25 I forty *stripes* save one. Thrice
was I beaten with rods, once
was I stoned, thrice I suffered
shipwreck, a night and a day
26 have I been in the deep; *in*
journeyings often, *in* perils of
rivers, *in* perils of robbers, *in*
perils from *my* [1] countrymen,
in perils from the Gentiles, *in*
perils in the city, *in* perils in
the wilderness, *in* perils in the
sea, *in* perils among false bre-
27 thren; *in* labour and travail, in
watchings often, in hunger and
thirst, in fastings often, in cold
28 and nakedness. [2] Beside those
things that are without, there
is that which presseth upon
me daily, anxiety for all the
29 churches. Who is weak, and
I am not weak? who is made
to stumble, and I burn not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will
glory of the things that concern
31 my weakness. The God and
Father of the Lord Jesus, he
who is blessed [3] for evermore,
32 knoweth that I lie not. In Da-
mascus the governor under
Aretas the king guarded the
city of the Damascenes, in order
33 to take me: and through a win-
dow was I let down in a basket
by the wall, and escaped his
hands.
12 [4] I must needs glory, though
it is not expedient; but I will
come to visions and revelations
2 of the Lord. I know a man in
Christ, fourteen years ago (whe-
ther in the body, I know not; or
whether out of the body, I know
not; God knoweth), such a one
caught up even to the third hea-
3 ven. And I know such a man
(whether in the body, or apart
from the body, I know not; God
4 knoweth), how that he was caught
up into Paradise, and heard
unspeakable words, which it is
not lawful for a man to utter.
5 On behalf of such a one will
I glory: but on mine own behalf
I will not glory, save in my
6 weaknesses. For if I should de-
sire to glory, I shall not be fool-
ish; for I shall speak the truth:
but I forbear, lest any man should
account of me above that which he

[1] Gr. race.

[2] Or, *Beside the things which I omit* Or, *Beside the things that come out of course*

[3] Gr. *unto the ages.*

[4] Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.*

24 ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων πεντάκις τεσσαράκοντα παρὰ
25 μίαν ἔλαβον, τρὶς ἐρραβδίσθην, ἅπαξ ἐλι-
θάσθην, τρὶς ἐναυάγησα, νυχθήμερον ἐν τῷ
26 βυθῷ πεποίηκα· ὁδοιπορίαις πολλάκις, κιν-
δύνοις ποταμῶν, κινδύνοις λῃστῶν, κινδύνοις
ἐκ γένους, κινδύνοις ἐξ ἐθνῶν, κινδύνοις
ἐν πόλει, κινδύνοις ἐν ἐρημίᾳ, κινδύνοις ἐν
θαλάσσῃ, κινδύνοις ἐν ψευδαδέλφοις, [f]–[f]
27 κόπῳ καὶ μόχθῳ, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις πολλάκις, ἐν
λιμῷ καὶ δίψει, ἐν νηστείαις πολλάκις, ἐν
28 ψύχει καὶ γυμνότητι. χωρὶς τῶν παρεκτός,
[g]ἡ ἐπίστασίς μοι" ἡ καθ' ἡμέραν, ἡ μέριμνα
29 πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν. τίς ἀσθενεῖ, καὶ οὐκ
ἀσθενῶ; τίς σκανδαλίζεται, καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ πυ-
30 ροῦμαι; εἰ καυχᾶσθαι δεῖ, τὰ τῆς ἀσθενείας
31 μου καυχήσομαι· ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ
Κυρίου [h]–" Ἰησοῦ [i]–' οἶδεν, ὁ ὢν εὐλο-
32 γητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι. ἐν
Δαμασκῷ ὁ ἐθνάρχης Ἀρέτα τοῦ βασιλέως
ἐφρούρει τὴν Δαμασκηνῶν πόλιν πιάσαι με
33 [j]–". καὶ διὰ θυρίδος ἐν σαργάνῃ ἐχαλάσθην
διὰ τοῦ τείχους, καὶ ἐξέφυγον τὰς χεῖρας
αὐτοῦ.

12 [k]Καυχᾶσθαι [l]δεῖ,' οὐ συμφέρον μέν,
ἐλεύσομαι δὲ" εἰς ὀπτασίας καὶ ἀποκαλύψεις
2 Κυρίου. οἶδα ἄνθρωπον ἐν Χριστῷ πρὸ
ἐτῶν δεκατεσσάρων (εἴτε ἐν σώματι οὐκ οἶδα,
εἴτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος οὐκ οἶδα, ὁ Θεὸς οἶ-
δεν), ἁρπαγέντα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἕως τρίτου
3 οὐρανοῦ. καὶ οἶδα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄνθρωπον
(εἴτε ἐν σώματι εἴτε [m]χωρὶς' τοῦ σώματος
4 οὐκ οἶδα, ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν), ὅτι ἡρπάγη εἰς τὸν
παράδεισον, καὶ ἤκουσεν ἄρρητα ῥήματα, ἃ
οὐκ ἐξὸν ἀνθρώπῳ λαλῆσαι. ὑπὲρ τοῦ
5 τοιούτου καυχήσομαι· ὑπὲρ δὲ ἐμαυτοῦ οὐ
καυχήσομαι, εἰ μὴ ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις [n]–".
6 ἐὰν γὰρ θελήσω καυχήσασθαι, οὐκ ἔσο-
μαι ἄφρων, ἀλήθειαν γὰρ ἐρῶ· φείδομαι
δέ, μή τις εἰς ἐμὲ λογίσηται ὑπὲρ ὃ

[f] add ἐν
[g] ἡ ἐπισύστασίς μου
[h] add ἡμῶν
[i] add Χριστοῦ
[j] add θέλων
[k] Καυχᾶσθαι δὴ οὐ συμφέρει μοι· ἐλεύσομαι γὰρ
[l] δὲ M.
[m] ἐκτὸς
[n] add μου

1611

seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a *thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other Churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for [t]you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

* See Exek. 28. 24.

t Or. your souls.

1881

seeth me *to be*, or heareth from
7 me. And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the revelations—wherefore, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a [1]thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I should not be
8 exalted overmuch. Concerning this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from
9 me. And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for *my* power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the strength of Christ may [2]rest upon me.
10 Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind [3]the very chiefest apostles, though I am
12 nothing. Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, by signs and wonders and [4]mighty works.
13 For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches, except *it be* that I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be a burden to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the
15 parents for the children. And I will most gladly spend and be [5]spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I
16 loved the less? But be it so, I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I caught you with
17 guile. Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom
18 I have sent unto you? I exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? walked we not by the same Spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

1 Or, stake

power

2 Or, cover me Gr. spread a tabernacle over me.

3 Or, those preeminent apostles

4 Gr. powers.

5 Gr. spend out.

7 βλέπει με, ἢ ἀκούει [o]–[n] ἐξ ἐμοῦ. καὶ τῇ
ὑπερβολῇ τῶν ἀποκαλύψεων—[p]διὸ [n] ἵνα μὴ
ὑπεραίρωμαι, ἐδόθη μοι σκόλοψ τῇ σαρκί,
ἄγγελος Σατᾶν ἵνα με κολαφίζῃ, ἵνα μὴ
8 ὑπεραίρωμαι. ὑπὲρ τούτου τρὶς τὸν Κύριον
9 παρεκάλεσα, ἵνα ἀποστῇ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. καὶ εἴ-
ρηκέ μοι, Ἀρκεῖ σοι ἡ χάρις μου· ἡ γὰρ δύ-
ναμις [q]–[n] ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ [r]τελεῖται [n]. ἥδιστα
οὖν μᾶλλον καυχήσομαι ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις
μου, ἵνα ἐπισκηνώσῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἡ δύναμις τοῦ
10 Χριστοῦ. διὸ εὐδοκῶ ἐν ἀσθενείαις, ἐν
ὕβρεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγκαις, ἐν διωγμοῖς, ἐν στενο-
χωρίαις, ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ· ὅταν γὰρ ἀσθενῶ,
τότε δυνατός εἰμι.
11 Γέγονα ἄφρων [s]–[n]· ὑμεῖς με ἠναγκάσατε.
ἐγὼ γὰρ ὤφειλον ὑφ' ὑμῶν συνίστασθαι·
οὐδὲν γὰρ ὑστέρησα τῶν ὑπερλίαν ἀπορ-
12 τόλων, εἰ καὶ οὐδέν εἰμι. τὰ μὲν σημεῖα
τοῦ ἀποστόλου κατειργάσθη ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν πά-
σῃ ὑπομονῇ, [t]σημείοις τε [n] καὶ τέρασι καὶ
13 δυνάμεσι. τί γάρ ἐστιν ὃ ἡττήθητε ὑπὲρ
τὰς λοιπὰς ἐκκλησίας, εἰ μὴ ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ
οὐ κατενάρκησα ὑμῶν; χαρίσασθέ μοι τὴν
ἀδικίαν ταύτην.
14 Ἰδού, τρίτον [u]τοῦτο [n] ἑτοίμως ἔχω ἐλθεῖν
πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ οὐ καταναρκήσω [x]–[n]· οὐ γὰρ
ζητῶ τὰ ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ὑμᾶς· οὐ γὰρ ὀφείλει
τὰ τέκνα τοῖς γονεῦσι θησαυρίζειν, ἀλλ' οἱ
15 γονεῖς τοῖς τέκνοις· ἐγὼ δὲ ἥδιστα δαπανήσω
καὶ ἐκδαπανηθήσομαι ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν [y]ὑ-
μῶν. εἰ [n] περισσοτέρως ὑμᾶς [z]ἀγαπῶ, [n] ἧτ-
16 τον [a]ἀγαπῶμαι; [r] ἔστω δέ, ἐγὼ οὐ κατεβά-
ρησα ὑμᾶς, ἀλλ' ὑπάρχων πανοῦργος δόλῳ
17 ὑμᾶς ἔλαβον. μή τινα ὧν ἀπέσταλκα πρὸς
18 ὑμᾶς, δι' αὐτοῦ ἐπλεονέκτησα ὑμᾶς; παρε-
κάλεσα Τίτον, καὶ συναπέστειλα τὸν ἀδελ-
φόν. μή τι ἐπλεονέκτησεν ὑμᾶς Τίτος; οὐ
τῷ αὐτῷ Πνεύματι περιεπατήσαμεν; οὐ τοῖς
αὐτοῖς ἴχνεσι

[o] add τι
[p] om. διὸ (and the mark of a break)
[q] add μου
[r] τελειοῦται
[s] add καυχώμενος
[t] ἐν σημείοις
[u] om. τοῦτο
[x] add ὑμῶν
[y] ὑμῶν, εἰ καὶ
[z] ἀγαπῶν
[a] ἀγαπῶμαι.

1611

19 Again, think you that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak [t] in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to

t Or, with him.

1881

19 [1] Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, beloved,
20 *are* for your edifying. For I fear, lest by any means, when I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisper-
21 ings, swellings, [2] tumults; lest, when I come again, my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall
2 every word be established. I have said [3] beforehand, and I do say [3] beforehand, [4] as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, if I come
3 again, I will not spare; seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but is
4 powerful in you: for he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also are weak [5] in him, but we shall live with him through the power of God to-
5 ward you. Try your own selves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed
6 ye be reprobate. But I hope that ye shall know that we are not
7 reprobate. Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honourable, [6] though we be as reprobate.
8 For we can do nothing against the
9 truth, but for the truth. For we rejoice, when we are weak, and ye are strong: this we also pray
10 for, even your perfecting. For this cause I write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to

1 Or, *Think ye . . . you?*

2 Or, *disorders*

3 Or, *plainly*

4 Or, *as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent*

5 Many ancient authorities read *with.*

6 Gr. *and that.*

19 [b]Πάλαι" δοκεῖτε ὅτι ὑμῖν [c]ἀπολογούμεθα." [d]κατέναντι" τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν. τὰ δὲ πάντα, ἀγαπητοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν
20 οἰκοδομῆς. φοβοῦμαι γάρ, μή πως ἐλθὼν οὐχ οἵους θέλω εὕρω ὑμᾶς, κἀχὼ εὑρεθῶ ὑμῖν οἷον οὐ θέλετε· μή πως [e]ἔρις, ζῆλος," θυμοί, ἐριθεῖαι, καταλαλιαί, ψιθυρισμοί,
21 φυσιώσεις, ἀκαταστασίαι· μὴ πάλιν [f]ἐλθόντος μου ταπεινώσῃ με" ὁ Θεός μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ πενθήσω πολλοὺς τῶν προημαρτηκότων, καὶ μὴ μετανοησάντων ἐπὶ τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ πορνείᾳ καὶ ἀσελγείᾳ ᾗ ἔπραξαν.

13 Τρίτον τοῦτο ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων καὶ τριῶν σταθή-
2 σεται πᾶν ῥῆμα. προείρηκα καὶ προλέγω, ὡς παρὼν τὸ δεύτερον, καὶ ἀπὼν [g]νῦν," τοῖς προημαρτηκόσι καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς πᾶσιν, ὅτι ἐὰν ἔλθω εἰς τὸ πάλιν, οὐ φείσομαι·
3 ἐπεὶ δοκιμὴν ζητεῖτε τοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ λαλοῦντος Χριστοῦ, ὃς εἰς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἀσθενεῖ, ἀλλὰ
4 δυνατεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν· καὶ γὰρ [h]—" ἐσταυρώθη ἐξ ἀσθενείας, ἀλλὰ ζῇ ἐκ δυνάμεως Θεοῦ. καὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἀσθενοῦμεν [i]ἐν" αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ [k]ζήσομεν" σὺν αὐτῷ ἐκ δυνάμεως Θεοῦ
5 εἰς ὑμᾶς. ἑαυτοὺς πειράζετε εἰ ἐστὲ ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἑαυτοὺς δοκιμάζετε. ἢ οὐκ ἐπιγινώσκετε ἑαυτούς, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστιν; εἰ μή τι ἀδόκιμοί ἐστε.
6 ἐλπίζω δὲ ὅτι γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ
7 ἐσμὲν ἀδόκιμοι. [l]εὐχόμεθα" δὲ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, μὴ ποιῆσαι ὑμᾶς κακὸν μηδέν, οὐχ ἵνα ἡμεῖς δόκιμοι φανῶμεν, ἀλλ' ἵνα ὑμεῖς τὸ καλὸν ποιῆτε, ἡμεῖς δὲ ὡς ἀδόκιμοι
8 ὦμεν. οὐ γὰρ δυνάμεθά τι κατὰ τῆς ἀλη-
9 θείας, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀληθείας. χαίρομεν γὰρ ὅταν ἡμεῖς ἀσθενῶμεν ὑμεῖς δὲ δυνατοὶ ἦτε· τοῦτο [m]—" καὶ εὐχόμεθα, τὴν ὑμῶν
10 κατάρτισιν. διὰ τοῦτο ταῦτα ἀπὼν γράφω, ἵνα παρὼν μὴ ἀποτόμως χρήσωμαι κατὰ

[b] Πάλιν
[c] ἀπολογούμεθα; A.S.M.
[d] κατενώπιον
[e] ἔρεις, ζῆλοι,
[f] ἐλθόντα με ταπεινώσῃ
[g] νῦν γράφω
[h] add εἰ
[i] σὺν M.
[k] ζησόμεθα
[l] εὔχομαι
[m] add δὲ

1611

the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

1881

the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

11 Finally, brethren, [1]farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace; and the God of love and peace

12 shall be with you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all.

[1] Or, *rejoice; be perfected*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

GALATIANS.

1 Paul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heaven, preach *any other Gospel* unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other Gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

1 Paul, an apostle (not from men, neither through [1]man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from

2 the dead), and all the brethren which are with me, unto the

3 churches of Galatia: Grace to you and peace [2]from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus

4 Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil [3]world, according to the will of our God

5 and Father: to whom *be* the glory [4]for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto

7 a different gospel; which is not another *gospel*: only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of

8 Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach [5]unto *you* any gospel [6]other than that which we preached unto you, let him be anathema.

9 As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let him be anathema.

[1] Or, *a man*

[2] Some ancient authorities read *from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.*

[3] Or, *age*

[4] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

[5] Some ancient authorities insert *unto you.*

[6] Or, *contrary to that*

τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἣν [n]ὁ Κύριος ἔδωκέ μοι" εἰς οἰκοδομὴν καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθαίρεσιν.
11 Λοιπόν, ἀδελφοί, [o]χαίρετε." καταρτίζεσθε, παρακαλεῖσθε, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖτε, εἰρηνεύετε· καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς ἀγάπης καὶ
12 εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν ἁγίῳ φιλήματι.
13 Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἅγιοι πάντες.
14 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. [p]—" [q]—"

n ἔδωκέ μοι ὁ Κύριος

o χαίρετε, S.: χαίρετε· A.M.

p add ἀμήν.

q add subscription Πρὸς Κορινθίους δευτέρα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Φιλίππων τῆς Μακεδονίας διὰ Τίτου καὶ Λουκᾶ.

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΓΑΛΑΤΑΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.

1 Παῦλος ἀπόστολος (οὐκ ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων, οὐδὲ δι' ἀνθρώπου, ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ Θεοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ ἐγείραντος
2 αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν), καὶ οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ πάντες ἀδελφοί, ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας·
3 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ [a]πατρὸς
4 καὶ Κυρίου ἡμῶν" Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ δόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, ὅπως ἐξέληται ἡμᾶς ἐκ [b]τοῦ αἰῶνος τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος" πονηροῦ, κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
5 Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
6 Θαυμάζω ὅτι οὕτω ταχέως μετατίθεσθε ἀπὸ τοῦ καλέσαντος ὑμᾶς ἐν χάριτι Χρι-
7 στοῦ εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγγέλιον, ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο, εἰ μή τινές εἰσιν οἱ ταράσσοντες ὑμᾶς καὶ θέλοντες μεταστρέψαι τὸ εὐαγ-
8 γέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐὰν ἡμεῖς ἢ ἄγγελος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ [c]εὐαγγελίσηται" [d]ὑμῖν" παρ' ὃ εὐηγγελισάμεθα ὑμῖν, ἀνά-
9 θεμα ἔστω. ὡς προειρήκαμεν, καὶ ἄρτι πάλιν λέγω, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελίζεται παρ' ὃ παρελάβετε, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω.

a πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου M.

b τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος αἰῶνος

c εὐαγγελίζηται

d om. ὑμῖν M.

[illegible]

[illegible] I [illegible] and [illegible]

[illegible] as I [illegible]

[illegible] I [illegible] unto [illegible] God, I lie not. 20

[illegible] to the [illegible]

[illegible] into 21

[illegible] Judæa which were 22
[illegible]

[illegible] heard only, That [illegible] persecuted us in times 23
past now preacheth the faith which [illegible]

[illegible] And they glorified God in me. 24

2 Then fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were

[illegible] his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles; immediately I conferred not with flesh

17 [illegible] I [illegible] but I went [illegible] Arabia; and again I [illegible] Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to [4]visit Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen

19 days. But other of the apostles saw I none, [5]save James the

20 Lord's brother. Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Then I came into the regions of

22 Syria and Cilicia. And I was still unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa which were

23 in Christ: but they only heard say, He that once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which

24 he once made havock; and they glorified God in me.

2 Then [6]after the space of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking

2 Titus also with me. And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately before them who [7]were

[4] Or, *become acquainted with*

[5] Or, *but only*

[6] Or, *in the course of*

[7] Or, *are*

10 ἄρτι γὰρ ἀνθρώπους πείθω; ἢ τὸν Θεόν;
ἢ ζητῶ ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκειν; εἰ [e–e] ἔτι
ἀνθρώποις ἤρεσκον, Χριστοῦ δοῦλος οὐκ
ἂν ἤμην.
11 Γνωρίζω [f γὰρ] ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγ-
γέλιον τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ
12 ἔστι κατὰ ἄνθρωπον. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγὼ παρὰ
ἀνθρώπου παρέλαβον αὐτό, οὔτε ἐδιδάχθην,
ἀλλὰ δι' ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
13 ἠκούσατε γὰρ τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναστροφήν ποτε
ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ, ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν
ἐδίωκον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ
14 ἐπόρθουν αὐτήν· καὶ προέκοπτον ἐν τῷ
Ἰουδαϊσμῷ ὑπὲρ πολλοὺς συνηλικιώτας
ἐν τῷ γένει μου, περισσοτέρως ζηλωτὴς
ὑπάρχων τῶν πατρικῶν μου παραδόσεων.
15 ὅτε δὲ εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἀφορίσας με
ἐκ κοιλίας μητρός μου καὶ καλέσας διὰ
16 τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ ἀποκαλύψαι τὸν υἱὸν
αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα εὐαγγελίζωμαι αὐτὸν
ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, εὐθέως οὐ προσανεθέμην
17 σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι· οὐδὲ ἀνῆλθον εἰς Ἱερο-
σόλυμα πρὸς τοὺς πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἀποστόλους,
ἀλλ' ἀπῆλθον εἰς Ἀραβίαν, καὶ πάλιν
ὑπέστρεψα εἰς Δαμασκόν.
18 Ἔπειτα μετὰ ἔτη τρία ἀνῆλθον εἰς Ἱερο-
σόλυμα ἱστορῆσαι [g Κηφᾶν], καὶ ἐπέμεινα
19 πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας δεκαπέντε. ἕτερον δὲ
τῶν ἀποστόλων οὐκ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ Ἰάκωβον
20 τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Κυρίου. ἃ δὲ γράφω
ὑμῖν, ἰδοὺ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὅτι οὐ ψεύ-
21 δομαι. ἔπειτα ἦλθον εἰς τὰ κλίματα τῆς
22 Συρίας καὶ τῆς Κιλικίας. ἤμην δὲ ἀγνοούμ-
μενος τῷ προσώπῳ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς
23 Ἰουδαίας ταῖς ἐν Χριστῷ· μόνον δὲ ἀκού-
οντες ἦσαν ὅτι Ὁ διώκων ἡμᾶς ποτε νῦν
εὐαγγελίζεται τὴν πίστιν ἣν ποτε ἐπόρθει,
24 καὶ ἐδόξαζον ἐν ἐμοὶ τὸν Θεόν.
2 Ἔπειτα διὰ δεκατεσσάρων ἐτῶν πάλιν ἀνέ-
βην εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα μετὰ Βαρνάβα, συμ-
2 παραλαβὼν καὶ Τίτον. ἀνέβην δὲ κατὰ ἀποκά-
λυψιν, καὶ ἀνεθέμην αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
ὃ κηρύσσω ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς

e add γὰρ
f δὲ
g Πέτρον

1611

[illegible] lest by any means I [illegible] or had run, in vain.

[illegible] Titus, who was with [illegible] a Greek, was compelled [illegible] circumcised.

4 And that because of false bre[illegible] brought in, who [illegible] to spy out our liberty, [illegible] in Christ Jesus, that [illegible] bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be [illegible], whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be something in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we [illegible] unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

1881

of repute, lest by any means I should be running, or had run,
3 in vain. But not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 [1]and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us
5 into bondage: to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with
6 you. But from those who [2]were reputed to be some what [3]whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth not man's person:—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing
7 to me: but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with *the*
8 *gospel* of the circumcision (for he that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the
9 Gentiles); and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, James and Cephas and John, they who [2]were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the
10 circumcision; only *they would* that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.
11 But when Cephas came to Antioch, I resisted him to the face because he stood condemned.
12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them that were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even Barnabas was carried away with their
14 dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Cephas before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

[1] Or, *but it was because of*

[2] Or, *are*

[3] Or, *what they were*

δοκοῦσι, μή πως εἰς κενὸν τρέχω ἢ ἔδρα-
3 μον. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Τίτος ὁ σὺν ἐμοί, Ἕλλην
4 ὤν, ἠναγκάσθη περιτμηθῆναι· διὰ δὲ τοὺς
παρεισάκτους ψευδαδέλφους, οἵτινες παρεισ-
ῆλθον κατασκοπῆσαι τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἡμῶν
ἣν ἔχομεν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα ἡμᾶς
5 [h] καταδουλώσουσιν·" οἷς οὐδὲ πρὸς ὥραν
εἴξαμεν τῇ ὑποταγῇ, ἵνα ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ
6 εὐαγγελίου διαμείνῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἀπὸ δὲ
τῶν δοκούντων εἶναί τι (ὁποῖοί ποτε ἦσαν
οὐδέν μοι διαφέρει, πρόσωπον Θεὸς ἀν-
θρώπου οὐ λαμβάνει)—ἐμοὶ γὰρ οἱ δο-
7 κοῦντες οὐδὲν προσανέθεντο· ἀλλὰ τοὐναν-
τίον, ἰδόντες ὅτι πεπίστευμαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
τῆς ἀκροβυστίας καθὼς Πέτρος τῆς περι-
8 τομῆς (ὁ γὰρ ἐνεργήσας Πέτρῳ εἰς ἀπο-
στολὴν τῆς περιτομῆς ἐνήργησε καὶ ἐμοὶ
9 εἰς τὰ ἔθνη), καὶ γνόντες τὴν χάριν τὴν
δοθεῖσάν μοι, Ἰάκωβος καὶ Κηφᾶς καὶ
Ἰωάννης, οἱ δοκοῦντες στῦλοι εἶναι, δεξιὰς
ἔδωκαν ἐμοὶ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ κοινωνίας, ἵνα
ἡμεῖς εἰς τὰ ἔθνη αὐτοὶ δὲ εἰς τὴν περι-
10 τομήν· μόνον τῶν πτωχῶν ἵνα μνημονεύω-
μεν, ὃ καὶ ἐσπούδασα αὐτὸ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι.
11 Ὅτε δὲ ἦλθε [i] Κηφᾶς" εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν,
κατὰ πρόσωπον αὐτῷ ἀντέστην, ὅτι κατε-
12 γνωσμένος ἦν. πρὸ τοῦ γὰρ ἐλθεῖν τινας
ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου μετὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν συνήσθιεν·
ὅτε δὲ ἦλθον, ὑπέστελλε καὶ ἀφώριζεν
13 ἑαυτὸν φοβούμενος τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς. καὶ
συνυπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ Ἰου-
δαῖοι, ὥστε καὶ Βαρνάβας συναπήχθη αὐ-
14 τῶν τῇ ὑποκρίσει. ἀλλ' ὅτε εἶδον ὅτι
οὐκ ὀρθοποδοῦσι πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ
εὐαγγελίου, εἶπον τῷ [k] Κηφᾷ" ἔμπροσ-
θεν πάντων, Εἰ σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὑπάρ-
χων ἐθνικῶς ζῇς καὶ οὐκ Ἰουδαϊκῶς,
[l] πῶς" τὰ ἔθνη ἀναγκάζεις Ἰουδαΐζειν;

[h] καταδουλώσωνται

[i] Πέτρος

[k] Πέτρῳ

[l] τί

1611

15 We [illegible] Jews by nature, [illegible] of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.
19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.
21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

3 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?
2 This only would I learn of you, received ye the spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.
5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.
7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.
8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, *In thee shall all nations be blessed.*

1881

15 We being Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 yet knowing that a man is not justified by [1]the works of the law, [2]save through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we sought
17 to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ a minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build up
18 again those things which I destroyed, I prove myself a transgressor. For I through [3]the law
19 died unto [3]the law, that I might live unto God. I have been
20 crucified with Christ; [4]yet I live; *and yet* no longer I, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up
21 for me. I do not make void the grace of God: for if righteousness is through [3]the law, then Christ died for nought.
3 O foolish Galatians, who did bewitch you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth
2 crucified? This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by [1]the works of the law,
3 or by the [5]hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, [6]are ye now per-
4 fected in the flesh? Did ye suffer so many things in vain?
5 if it be indeed in vain. He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and worketh [7]miracles [8]among you, *doth he it* by [1]the works of the law, or
6 by the [5]hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for
7 righteousness. [9]Know therefore that they which be of faith, the same are sons of A-
8 braham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God [10]would justify the [11]Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all the nations be blessed.

[1] Or, *works of law*
[2] Or, *but only*
[3] Or, *law*
[4] Or, *and it is no longer I that live, but Christ*
[5] Or, *message*
[6] Or, *do ye now in the end in the flesh?*
[7] Gr. *powers.*
[8] Or, *in*
[9] Or, *Ye perceive*
[10] Gr. *justifieth.*
[11] Gr. *nations.*

15 ἡμεῖς φύσει Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἐθνῶν
16 ἁμαρτωλοί, εἰδότες [m] δὲ" ὅτι οὐ δικαιοῦται
ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ἔργων νόμου, ἐὰν μὴ διὰ πί-
στεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς Χρι-
στὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐπιστεύσαμεν, ἵνα δικαιω-
θῶμεν ἐκ πίστεως Χριστοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ
ἔργων νόμου· διότι οὐ δικαιωθήσεται ἐξ
17 ἔργων νόμου πᾶσα σάρξ. εἰ δὲ ζητοῦντες
δικαιωθῆναι ἐν Χριστῷ εὑρέθημεν καὶ αὐτοὶ
ἁμαρτωλοί, ἄρα Χριστὸς ἁμαρτίας διάκο-
18 νος; μὴ γένοιτο. εἰ γὰρ ἃ κατέλυσα, ταῦ-
τα πάλιν οἰκοδομῶ, παραβάτην ἐμαυτὸν
19 συνίστημι. ἐγὼ γὰρ διὰ νόμου νόμῳ ἀπέ-
20 θανον, ἵνα Θεῷ ζήσω. Χριστῷ συνεσταύ-
ρωμαι· [n] ζῶ δέ, οὐκέτι ἐγώ," ζῇ δὲ ἐν ἐμοὶ
Χριστός· ὃ δὲ νῦν ζῶ ἐν σαρκί, ἐν πίστει
ζῶ τῇ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντός
21 με καὶ παραδόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ. οὐκ
ἀθετῶ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ· εἰ γὰρ διὰ
νόμου δικαιοσύνη, ἄρα Χριστὸς δωρεὰν
ἀπέθανεν.

3 Ὦ ἀνόητοι Γαλάται, τίς ὑμᾶς ἐβάσκανεν
[o]—", οἷς κατ' ὀφθαλμοὺς Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς
2 προεγράφη [p]—" ἐσταυρωμένος; τοῦτο μόνον
θέλω μαθεῖν ἀφ' ὑμῶν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου τὸ
Πνεῦμα ἐλάβετε; ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως;
3 οὕτως ἀνόητοί ἐστε; ἐναρξάμενοι Πνεύ-
4 ματι νῦν σαρκὶ ἐπιτελεῖσθε; τοσαῦτα ἐπά-
5 θετε εἰκῇ; εἴ γε καὶ εἰκῇ. ὁ οὖν ἐπιχορη-
γῶν ὑμῖν τὸ Πνεῦμα καὶ ἐνεργῶν δυνάμεις
ἐν ὑμῖν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου; ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πί-
6 στεως; καθὼς Ἀβραὰμ ἐπίστευσε τῷ Θεῷ,
7 καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. γινώ-
σκετε ἄρα ὅτι οἱ ἐκ πίστεως, οὗτοί εἰσιν
8 υἱοὶ Ἀβραάμ. προϊδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γραφὴ
ὅτι ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοῖ τὰ ἔθνη ὁ Θεός,
προευηγγελίσατο τῷ Ἀβραὰμ ὅτι Ἐνευ-
λογηθήσονται ἐν σοὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη.

m om. δὲ

n ζῶ δὲ οὐκέτι ἐγώ, M. μ

o add τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι

p add ἐν ὑμῖν

1611

9 So then, they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.
11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, * The just shall live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but * The man that doeth them shall live in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree:
14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 And this I say, that the Covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.
18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.
19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made, *and it was ordained* by Angels in the hand of a Mediator.
20 Now a mediator is not *a Mediator* of one, but God is one.
21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.
22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

1881

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with the faithful
10 Abraham. For as many as are of [1]the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one which continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the
11 law, to do them. Now that no man is justified [2]by the law in the sight of God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith;
12 and the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in
13 them. Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that
14 hangeth on a tree: that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it be but a man's [3]covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth there-
16 to. Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to
17 thy seed, which is Christ. Now this I say; A [3]covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the
18 promise of none effect. For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but God hath granted it to Abraham by
19 promise. What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a
20 mediator. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one; but God
21 is one. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have
22 been of the law. Howbeit the scripture hath shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

[1] Or, *works of law*
[2] Gr. *in.*
[3] Or, *testament*

9 ὥστε οἱ ἐκ πίστεως εὐλογοῦνται σὺν τῷ
10 πιστῷ Ἀβραάμ. ὅσοι γὰρ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου
εἰσίν, ὑπὸ κατάραν εἰσί· γέγραπται [q] γὰρ
ὅτι [l] Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὃς οὐκ ἐμμένει ἐν
πᾶσι τοῖς γεγραμμένοις ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τοῦ
11 νόμου, τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτά. ὅτι δὲ ἐν νόμῳ
οὐδεὶς δικαιοῦται παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ δῆλον· ὅτι
12 Ὁ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται· ὁ δὲ νόμος
οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ πίστεως, ἀλλ' Ὁ ποιήσας
13 αὐτὰ [r—s] ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς. Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς
ἐξηγόρασεν ἐκ τῆς κατάρας τοῦ νόμου
γενόμενος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κατάρα· [s] ὅτι γέγραπ-
ται [s], Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὁ κρεμάμενος ἐπὶ
14 ξύλου· ἵνα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη ἡ εὐλογία τοῦ
Ἀβραὰμ γένηται ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα
τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Πνεύματος λάβωμεν
διὰ τῆς πίστεως.
15 Ἀδελφοί, κατὰ ἄνθρωπον λέγω· ὅμως
ἀνθρώπου κεκυρωμένην διαθήκην οὐδεὶς
16 ἀθετεῖ ἢ ἐπιδιατάσσεται. τῷ δὲ Ἀβραὰμ
ἐρρήθησαν αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι
αὐτοῦ. οὐ λέγει Καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασιν ὡς
ἐπὶ πολλῶν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐφ' ἑνός Καὶ τῷ σπέρ-
17 ματί σου, ὅς ἐστι Χριστός. τοῦτο δὲ λέγω,
διαθήκην προκεκυρωμένην ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ [t—t]
ὁ μετὰ [u] τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα ἔτη [u] γε-
γονὼς νόμος οὐκ ἀκυροῖ, εἰς τὸ καταργῆσαι
18 τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. εἰ γὰρ ἐκ νόμου ἡ κλη-
ρονομία, οὐκέτι ἐξ ἐπαγγελίας· τῷ δὲ
Ἀβραὰμ δι' ἐπαγγελίας κεχάρισται ὁ Θεός.
19 τί οὖν ὁ νόμος; τῶν παραβάσεων χάριν
προσετέθη, ἄχρις οὗ ἔλθῃ τὸ σπέρμα ᾧ
ἐπήγγελται, διαταγεὶς δι' ἀγγέλων ἐν χειρὶ
20 μεσίτου. ὁ δὲ μεσίτης ἑνὸς οὐκ ἔστιν, ὁ
21 δὲ Θεὸς εἷς ἐστιν. ὁ οὖν νόμος κατὰ τῶν
ἐπαγγελιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ; μὴ γένοιτο. εἰ γὰρ
ἐδόθη νόμος ὁ δυνάμενος ζωοποιῆσαι, ὄντως
22 ἂν ἐκ νόμου ἦν ἡ δικαιοσύνη. ἀλλὰ συνέ-
κλεισεν ἡ γραφὴ τὰ πάντα ὑπὸ ἁμαρτίαν,
ἵνα ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
δοθῇ τοῖς πιστεύουσι.

[q] γάρ,

[r] add ἄνθρωπος

[s] γέγραπται γάρ

[t] add εἰς Χριστὸν

[u] ἔτη τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα

1611

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

4 Now I say, that the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly Elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I

for under

Or, rudiments

1881

23 But before [1]faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be
24 revealed. So that the law hath been our tutor *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justi-
25 fied by faith. But now that faith is come, we are no longer
26 under a tutor. For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in
27 Christ Jesus. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ
28 did put on Christ. There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and fe-
29 male: for ye all are one *man* in Christ Jesus. And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

4 But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant,
2 though he is lord of all; but is under guardians and stewards until the term appointed of
3 the father. So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the [2]rudi-
4 ments of the world: but when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the
5 law, that he might redeem them which were under the law, that we might receive the adoption
6 of sons. And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, cry-
7 ing, Abba, Father. So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

8 Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to them which by nature are no
9 gods: but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known of God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly [2]rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over
10 again? Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain.

12 I beseech you, brethren, be as I

[1] Or, the faith

[2] Or, elements

23 Πρὸ τοῦ δὲ ἐλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν ὑπὸ νόμον
ἐφρουρούμεθα [v]συγκλειόμενοι" εἰς τὴν μέλ-
24 λουσαν πίστιν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι. ὥστε ὁ
νόμος παιδαγωγὸς ἡμῶν γέγονεν εἰς Χρισ-
25 τόν, ἵνα ἐκ πίστεως δικαιωθῶμεν. ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς πίστεως οὐκέτι ὑπὸ παιδαγωγόν
26 ἐσμεν. πάντες γὰρ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ ἐστε διὰ τῆς
27 πίστεως ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὅσοι γὰρ εἰς
Χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε, Χριστὸν ἐνεδύσασθε.
28 οὐκ ἔνι Ἰουδαῖος οὐδὲ Ἕλλην, οὐκ ἔνι δοῦ-
λος οὐδὲ ἐλεύθερος, οὐκ ἔνι ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ·
πάντες γὰρ ὑμεῖς εἷς ἐστε ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰη-
29 σοῦ. εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς Χριστοῦ, ἄρα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ
σπέρμα ἐστέ, [x]—" κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν κληρο-
νόμοι.

4 Λέγω δέ, ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ὁ κληρονόμος
νήπιός ἐστιν, οὐδὲν διαφέρει δούλου κύριος
2 πάντων ὤν, ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ ἐπιτρόπους ἐστὶ καὶ
οἰκονόμους ἄχρι τῆς προθεσμίας τοῦ πα-
3 τρός. οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς, ὅτε ἦμεν νήπιοι,
ὑπὸ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου ἦμεν δεδου-
4 λωμένοι· ὅτε δὲ ἦλθε τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ
χρόνου, ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐ-
τοῦ, γενόμενον ἐκ γυναικός, γενόμενον ὑπὸ
5 νόμον, ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον ἐξαγοράσῃ, ἵνα
6 τὴν υἱοθεσίαν ἀπολάβωμεν. ὅτι δέ ἐστε
υἱοί, ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ
υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς καρδίας [y]ἡμῶν" κρᾶζον,
7 Ἀββᾶ ὁ πατήρ. ὥστε οὐκέτι εἶ δοῦλος,
ἀλλ' υἱός· εἰ δὲ υἱός, καὶ κληρονόμος [z]διὰ
Θεοῦ".

8 Ἀλλὰ τότε μὲν οὐκ εἰδότες Θεὸν ἐδου-
9 λεύσατε τοῖς [a]φύσει μὴ" οὖσι θεοῖς· νῦν
δὲ γνόντες Θεόν, μᾶλλον δὲ γνωσθέντες
ὑπὸ Θεοῦ, πῶς ἐπιστρέφετε πάλιν ἐπὶ τὰ
ἀσθενῆ καὶ πτωχὰ στοιχεῖα, οἷς πάλιν
10 ἄνωθεν δουλεύειν θέλετε; ἡμέρας παρα-
τηρεῖσθε, καὶ μῆνας, καὶ καιρούς, καὶ ἐνι-
11 αυτούς. φοβοῦμαι ὑμᾶς, μή πως εἰκῇ κεκο-
πίακα εἰς ὑμᾶς.

12 Γίνεσθε ὡς ἐγώ, ὅτι κἀγὼ ὡς ὑμεῖς,

[v] συγκεκλεισμένοι

[x] add καὶ

[y] ὑμῶν

[z] Θεοῦ διὰ Χριστοῦ

[a] μὴ φύσει

1611

am: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the Gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an Angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again, until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was born after the flesh: but he of the freewoman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two Covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, *Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born

[1] *Or, what was then?*

[1] *Or, us.*

[2] *Or, I am perplexed for you.*

[3] *Or, testaments.*

[4] *Or, is in the same rank with.*

[5] Is. 54. 1.

1881

am, for I *am* as ye *are*. Ye did
13 me no wrong: but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto
14 you the [1]first time: and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor [2]rejected; but ye received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ
15 Jesus. Where then is that gratulation [3]of yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me.
16 So then am I become your enemy, because I [4]tell you the truth?
17 They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek
18 them. But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when
19 I am present with you. My little children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ be
20 formed in you, yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you.
21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear
22 the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the free-
23 woman. Howbeit the *son* by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the *son* by the freewoman *is*
24 *born* through promise. Which things contain an allegory: for these *women* are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is
25 Hagar. [5]Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage
26 with her children. But the Jerusalem that is above is free,
27 which is our mother. For it is written,

> Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not;
> Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not:
> For more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath the husband.

28 Now [6]we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise.
29 But as then he that was born

[1] Gr. *former.*

[2] Gr. *spat out.*

[3] Or, *of yours*

[4] Or, *deal truly with you*

[5] Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.*

[6] Many ancient authorities read *ye.*

ἀδελφοί, δέομαι ὑμῶν. οὐδέν με ἠδικη-
13 σατε· οἶδατε δὲ ὅτι δι' ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρ-
14 κὸς εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν τὸ πρότερον· καὶ
τὸν πειρασμὸν [b]ὑμῶν" ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου
οὐκ ἐξουθενήσατε οὐδὲ ἐξεπτύσατε, ἀλλ'
ὡς ἄγγελον Θεοῦ ἐδέξασθέ με, ὡς Χριστὸν
15 Ἰησοῦν. [c]ποῦ" οὖν [d]—" ὁ μακαρισμὸς
ὑμῶν; μαρτυρῶ γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι, εἰ δυνατόν,
τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν ἐξορύξαντες [e]—" ἐδώ-
16 κατέ μοι. ὥστε ἐχθρὸς ὑμῶν γέγονα ἀλη-
17 θεύων ὑμῖν; ζηλοῦσιν ὑμᾶς οὐ καλῶς, ἀλλὰ
ἐκκλεῖσαι ὑμᾶς θέλουσιν, ἵνα αὐτοὺς ζη-
18 λοῦτε. καλὸν δὲ [f]—" ζηλοῦσθαι ἐν καλῷ
πάντοτε, καὶ μὴ μόνον ἐν τῷ παρεῖναί με
19 πρὸς ὑμᾶς. τεκνία μου, οὓς πάλιν ὠδίνω,
20 ἄχρις οὗ μορφωθῇ Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἤθελον
δὲ παρεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἄρτι, καὶ ἀλλάξαι
τὴν φωνήν μου, ὅτι ἀποροῦμαι ἐν ὑμῖν.
21 Λέγετέ μοι, οἱ ὑπὸ νόμον θέλοντες εἶναι,
22 τὸν νόμον οὐκ ἀκούετε; γέγραπται γάρ,
ὅτι Ἀβραὰμ δύο υἱοὺς ἔσχεν, ἕνα ἐκ τῆς
23 παιδίσκης, καὶ ἕνα ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας. ἀλλ'
ὁ μὲν ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης κατὰ σάρκα γεγέν-
νηται, ὁ δὲ ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας [g]δι' ἐπαγ-
24 γελίας". ἅτινά ἐστιν ἀλληγορούμενα· αὗ-
ται γὰρ εἰσι [h]—" δύο διαθῆκαι· μία μὲν
ἀπὸ ὄρους Σινᾶ, εἰς δουλείαν γεννῶσα, ἥτις
25 ἐστὶν Ἄγαρ. τὸ [i]δὲ" [k]Ἄγαρ" Σινᾶ ὄρος
ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ Ἀραβίᾳ, συστοιχεῖ δὲ τῇ νῦν
Ἱερουσαλήμ· δουλεύει [l]γὰρ" μετὰ τῶν
26 τέκνων αὐτῆς· ἡ δὲ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐλευ-
θέρα ἐστίν, ἥτις ἐστὶ μήτηρ [m]—" ἡμῶν·
27 γέγραπται γάρ, Εὐφράνθητι, στεῖρα ἡ οὐ
τίκτουσα, ῥῆξον καὶ βόησον, ἡ οὐκ ὠδί-
νουσα· ὅτι πολλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐρήμου
28 μᾶλλον ἢ τῆς ἐχούσης τὸν ἄνδρα. [n]ἡμεῖς
δέ, ἀδελφοί, κατὰ Ἰσαὰκ ἐπαγγελίας τέκνα
29 ἐσμέν." ἀλλ' ὥσπερ τότε ὁ κατὰ σάρκα

[b] μου τὸν
[c] τίς
[d] add ἦν
[e] add ἂν
[f] add τὸ
[g] διὰ τῆς ἐπαγγελίας
[h] add αἱ
[i] γὰρ A.S.M.
[k] om. Ἄγαρ M.
[l] δὲ
[m] add πάντων
[n] ὑμεῖς . . . . ἐστέ. M.

1611

for the flesh, persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? [a]Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

5 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you shall bear *his* judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: [b]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

[a] Gen. 21. 10.

[b] Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39.

1881

after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit,
30 even so it is now. Howbeit what saith the scripture? Cast out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of
31 the freewoman. Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman.

5 [1]With freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing.
3 Yea, I testify again to every man that receiveth circumcision, that he is a debtor to
4 do the whole law. Ye are [2]severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are fallen away from grace.
5 For we through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of
6 righteousness. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith [3]working through
7 love. Ye were running well; who did hinder you that ye
8 should not obey the truth? This persuasion *came* not of him
9 that calleth you. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
10 I have confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgement, whosoever
11 he be. But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? then hath the stumblingblock of the
12 cross been done away. I would that they which unsettle you would even [4]cut themselves off.
13 For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only *use* not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love be ser-
14 vants one to another. For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy
15 neighbour as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

[1] Or, *For freedom*

[2] Gr. *brought to nought.*

[3] Or, *wrought*

[4] Or, *mutilate themselves*

γεννηθεὶς ἐδίωκε τὸν κατὰ Πνεῦμα, οὕτω
30 καὶ νῦν. ἀλλὰ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; Ἔκβαλε
τὴν παιδίσκην καὶ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς, οὐ γὰρ
μὴ κληρονομήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς παιδίσκης μετὰ
31 τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἐλευθέρας. [o]διό[n], ἀδελφοί,
οὐκ ἐσμὲν παιδίσκης τέκνα, ἀλλὰ τῆς ἐλευ-
5 θέρας· τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ [p]ἡμᾶς Χριστὸς ἠλευ-
θέρωσε· στήκετε οὖν,[n] καὶ μὴ πάλιν ζυγῷ
δουλείας ἐνέχεσθε.

2 Ἴδε, ἐγὼ Παῦλος λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν
περιτέμνησθε, Χριστὸς ὑμᾶς οὐδὲν ὠφε-
3 λήσει. μαρτύρομαι δὲ πάλιν παντὶ ἀν-
θρώπῳ περιτεμνομένῳ, ὅτι ὀφειλέτης ἐστὶν
4 ὅλον τὸν νόμον ποιῆσαι. κατηργήθητε ἀπὸ
τοῦ Χριστοῦ, οἵτινες ἐν νόμῳ δικαιοῦσθε·
5 τῆς χάριτος ἐξεπέσατε. ἡμεῖς γὰρ Πνεύ-
ματι ἐκ πίστεως ἐλπίδα δικαιοσύνης ἀπεκ-
6 δεχόμεθα. ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε
περιτομή τι ἰσχύει οὔτε ἀκροβυστία, ἀλλὰ
7 πίστις δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη. ἐτρέχετε
καλῶς· τίς ὑμᾶς [q]ἐνέκοψε[n] τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ
8 πείθεσθαι; ἡ πεισμονὴ οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦν-
9 τος ὑμᾶς. μικρὰ ζύμη ὅλον τὸ φύραμα
10 ζυμοῖ. ἐγὼ πέποιθα εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν Κυρίῳ,
ὅτι οὐδὲν ἄλλο φρονήσετε· ὁ δὲ ταράσσων
11 ὑμᾶς βαστάσει τὸ κρῖμα, ὅστις ἂν ᾖ. ἐγὼ
δέ, ἀδελφοί, εἰ περιτομὴν ἔτι κηρύσσω, τί
ἔτι διώκομαι; ἄρα κατήργηται τὸ σκάνδαλον
12 τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὄφελον καὶ ἀποκόψονται οἱ
ἀναστατοῦντες ὑμᾶς.

13 Ὑμεῖς γὰρ ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ ἐκλήθητε, ἀδελ-
φοί· μόνον μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν εἰς ἀφορμὴν
τῇ σαρκί, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης δουλεύετε
14 ἀλλήλοις. ὁ γὰρ πᾶς νόμος ἐν ἑνὶ λόγῳ
[r]πεπλήρωται[n], ἐν τῷ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλη-
15 σίον σου ὡς [s]σεαυτόν[n]. εἰ δὲ ἀλλήλους
δάκνετε καὶ κατεσθίετε, βλέπετε μὴ ὑπὸ
ἀλλήλων ἀναλωθῆτε.

o ἄρα

p οὖν ἡ Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς ἠλευθέρωσε, στήκετε,

q ἀνέκοψε

r πληροῦται

s ἑαυτόν

1611

16 This I say then, Walk in the
spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the
lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the
Spirit, and the spirit against the
flesh: and these are contrary the
one to the other, so that ye cannot
do the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the spirit,
ye are not under the law.
19 Now the works of the flesh are
manifest, which are *these*, adultery,
fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred,
variance, emulations, wrath, strife,
seditions, heresies,
21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness,
revellings, and such like: of
the which I tell you before, as I
have also told you in time past, that
they which do such things shall not
inherit the kingdom of God.
22 But the fruit of the spirit is
love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness,
goodness, faith,
23 Meekness, temperance: against
such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christ's have
crucified the flesh with the affections
and lusts.
25 If we live in the Spirit, let us
also walk in the Spirit.
26 Let us not be desirous of vain
glory, provoking one another, envying
one another.

6 Brethren, if a man be overtaken
in a fault, ye which are
spiritual, restore such a one in the
spirit of meekness, considering thyself
lest thou also be tempted.
2 Bear ye one another's burdens,
and so fulfil the law of Christ.
3 For if a man think himself to be
something, when he is nothing, he
deceiveth himself.
4 But let every man prove his own
work, and then shall he have rejoicing
in himself alone, and not in
another.
5 For every man shall bear his
own burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the
word communicate unto him that
teacheth, in all good things.
7 Be not deceived, God is not
mocked: for whatsoever a man
soweth, that shall he also reap.
8 For he that soweth to his flesh,

1881

16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit,
and ye shall not fulfil the lust
17 of the flesh. For the flesh
lusteth against the Spirit, and
the Spirit against the flesh;
for these are contrary the one
to the other; that ye may not
do the things that ye would.
18 But if ye are led by the Spirit,
19 ye are not under the law. Now
the works of the flesh are
manifest, which are *these*, fornication,
uncleanness, lascivi-
20 ousness, idolatry, sorcery, enmities,
strife, jealousies, wraths,
factions, divisions, [1]heresies,
21 envyings, drunkenness, revellings,
and such like: of
the which I [2]forewarn you, even
as I did [2]forewarn you, that
they which practise such things
shall not inherit the kingdom
22 of God. But the fruit of the
Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-
suffering, kindness, goodness,
23 faithfulness, meekness, [3]temperance:
against such there is no
24 law. And they that are of Christ
Jesus have crucified the flesh
with the passions and the lusts
thereof.
25 If we live by the Spirit, by
26 the Spirit let us also walk. Let
us not be vainglorious, provoking
one another, envying one
another.
6 Brethren, even if a man be
overtaken in any trespass, ye
which are spiritual, restore such
a one in a spirit of meek-
ness; looking to thyself, lest
2 thou also be tempted. Bear
ye one another's burdens, and
3 so fulfil the law of Christ. For
if a man thinketh himself to be
something, when he is nothing,
4 he deceiveth himself. But let
each man prove his own work,
and then shall he have his glorying
in regard of himself alone,
5 and not of [4]his neighbour. For
each man shall bear his own
[5]burden.
6 But let him that is taught in the
word communicate unto him that
7 teacheth in all good things. Be
not deceived; God is not mocked:
for whatsoever a man soweth,
8 that shall he also reap. For he
that soweth unto his own flesh

[1] Or, *parties*
[2] Or, *tell you plainly*
[3] Or, *self-control*
[4] Gr. *the other.*
[5] Or, *load*

16 Λέγω δέ, Πνεύματι περιπατεῖτε, καὶ ἐπι-
17 θυμίαν σαρκὸς οὐ μὴ τελέσητε. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ
ἐπιθυμεῖ κατὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τὸ δὲ Πνεῦμα
κατὰ τῆς σαρκός, ταῦτα [t]γὰρ ἀλλήλοις
ἀντίκειται", ἵνα μὴ ἃ ἂν θέλητε ταῦτα
18 ποιῆτε. εἰ δὲ Πνεύματι ἄγεσθε, οὐκ ἐστὲ
19 ὑπὸ νόμον. φανερὰ δέ ἐστι τὰ ἔργα τῆς
σαρκός, ἅτινά ἐστι [u—]" πορνεία, ἀκα-
20 θαρσία, ἀσέλγεια, εἰδωλολατρεία, φαρ-
μακεία, ἔχθραι, [x]ἔρις", ζῆλοι, θυμοί, ἐρι-
21 θεῖαι, διχοστασίαι, αἱρέσεις, φθόνοι, [y—]"
μέθαι, κῶμοι, καὶ τὰ ὅμοια τούτοις· ἃ προ-
λέγω ὑμῖν, καθὼς [z—]" προεῖπον, ὅτι οἱ τὰ
τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες βασιλείαν Θεοῦ οὐ
22 κληρονομήσουσιν. ὁ δὲ καρπὸς τοῦ Πνεύ-
ματός ἐστιν ἀγάπη, χαρά, εἰρήνη, μακρο-
θυμία, χρηστότης, ἀγαθωσύνη, πίστις,
23 πραότης, ἐγκράτεια· κατὰ τῶν τοιούτων οὐκ
24 ἔστι νόμος. οἱ δὲ τοῦ Χριστοῦ [a]Ἰησοῦ"
τὴν σάρκα ἐσταύρωσαν σὺν τοῖς παθήμασι
καὶ ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις.
25 Εἰ ζῶμεν Πνεύματι, Πνεύματι καὶ στοι-
26 χῶμεν. μὴ γινώμεθα κενόδοξοι, ἀλλήλους
προκαλούμενοι, ἀλλήλοις φθονοῦντες.
6 Ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν καὶ προληφθῇ ἄνθρωπος
ἔν τινι παραπτώματι, ὑμεῖς οἱ πνευματικοὶ
καταρτίζετε τὸν τοιοῦτον ἐν πνεύματι πρᾳό-
τητος, σκοπῶν σεαυτὸν μὴ καὶ σὺ πειρα-
2 σθῇς. ἀλλήλων τὰ βάρη βαστάζετε, καὶ
οὕτως ἀναπληρώσατε τὸν νόμον τοῦ Χρισ-
3 τοῦ. εἰ γὰρ δοκεῖ τις εἶναί τι μηδὲν ὤν,
4 [b]φρεναπατᾷ ἑαυτόν". τὸ δὲ ἔργον ἑαυτοῦ
δοκιμαζέτω ἕκαστος, καὶ τότε εἰς ἑαυτὸν
μόνον τὸ καύχημα ἕξει, καὶ οὐκ εἰς τὸν
5 ἕτερον. ἕκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον φορτίον
βαστάσει.
6 Κοινωνείτω δὲ ὁ κατηχούμενος τὸν
λόγον τῷ κατηχοῦντι ἐν πᾶσιν ἀγαθοῖς.
7 μὴ πλανᾶσθε· Θεὸς οὐ μυκτηρίζεται· ὃ γὰρ
ἐὰν σπείρῃ ἄνθρωπος, τοῦτο καὶ θερίσει.
8 ὅτι ὁ σπείρων εἰς τὴν σάρκα ἑαυτοῦ

t δὲ ἀντίκειται ἀλλήλοις

u add μοιχεία,

x ἔρεις

y add φόνοι,

z add καὶ

a om. Ἰησοῦ

b ἑαυτὸν φρεναπατῇ

1611

shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the Cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

1881

shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto
9 the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life. And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint
10 not. So then, as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the household of the faith.

11 See with how large letters I [1]have written unto you with
12 mine own hand. As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted [2]for the
13 cross of Christ. For not even they who [3]receive circumcision do themselves keep [4]the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory
14 in your flesh. But far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through [5]which the world hath been crucified unto me, and I
15 unto the world. For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new [6]creature.
16 And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace *be* upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear branded on my body the marks of Jesus.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

[1] Or, *wrote*

[2] Or, *by reason of*

[3] Some ancient authorities read *have been circumcised.*

[4] Or, *a law*

[5] Or, *whom*

[6] Or, *creation*

ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς θερίσει φθοράν, ὁ δὲ σπείρων
εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος θερίσει
9 ζωὴν αἰώνιον. τὸ δὲ καλὸν ποιοῦντες μὴ
[c]ἐγκακῶμεν·" καιρῷ γὰρ ἰδίῳ θερίσομεν,
10 μὴ ἐκλυόμενοι. ἄρα οὖν, ὡς καιρὸν ἔχομεν,
ἐργαζώμεθα τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς πάντας, μάλιστα
δὲ πρὸς τοὺς οἰκείους τῆς πίστεως.
11 "Ἴδετε πηλίκοις ὑμῖν γράμμασιν ἔγραψα
12 τῇ ἐμῇ χειρί. ὅσοι θέλουσιν εὐπροσωπῆσαι
ἐν σαρκί, οὗτοι ἀναγκάζουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμ-
νεσθαι, μόνον ἵνα [d]τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Χρισ-
13 τοῦ μὴ" διώκωνται. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ [e]περιτεμ-
νόμενοι" αὐτοὶ νόμον φυλάσσουσιν· ἀλλὰ
θέλουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, ἵνα ἐν τῇ
14 ὑμετέρᾳ σαρκὶ καυχήσωνται. ἐμοὶ δὲ μὴ
γένοιτο καυχᾶσθαι εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' οὗ ἐμοὶ
κόσμος ἐσταύρωται, κἀγὼ [f]—" κόσμῳ.
15 [g]οὔτε γὰρ περιτομή τι ἔστιν" οὔτε ἀκρο-
16 βυστία, ἀλλὰ καινὴ κτίσις. καὶ ὅσοι τῷ
κανόνι τούτῳ στοιχήσουσιν, εἰρήνη ἐπ'
αὐτοὺς καὶ ἔλεος, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ
Θεοῦ.
17 Τοῦ λοιποῦ κόπους μοι μηδεὶς παρεχέτω·
ἐγὼ γὰρ τὰ στίγματα τοῦ [h]—" Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ
σώματί μου βαστάζω.
18 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρισ-
τοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί.
ἀμήν.
[i]—"

[c] ἐκκακῶμεν

[d] μὴ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Χριστοῦ

[e] περιτετμημένοι M.

[f] add τῷ

[g] ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε περιτομή τι ἰσχύει

[h] add Κυρίου

[i] add subscription Πρὸς Γαλάτας ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

EPHESIANS.

1611

1 Paul an Apostle of Jesus Christ
by the will of God, to the Saints
which are at Ephesus, and to the
faithful in Christ Jesus.
2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from
God our Father, and *from* the Lord
Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be the God and Father
of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath
blessed us with all spiritual bless-
ings in heavenly [1] places in Christ:
4 According as he hath chosen us
in him, before the foundation of the
world, that we should be holy, and
without blame before him in love:
5 Having predestinated us unto the
adoption of children by Jesus Christ
to himself, according to the good
pleasure of his will:
6 To the praise of the glory of his
grace, wherein he hath made us
accepted in the beloved:
7 In whom we have redemption
through his blood, the forgiveness
of sins, according to the riches of
his grace,
8 Wherein he hath abounded to-
ward us in all wisdom and prudence:
9 Having made known unto us the
mystery of his will, according to
his good pleasure, which he had
purposed in himself,
10 That in the dispensation of the
fulness of times he might gather
together in one all things in Christ,
both which are in [2] heaven, and
which are on earth, even in him:
11 In whom also we have obtained
an inheritance, being predestinated
according to the purpose of him
who worketh all things after the
counsel of his own will:
12 That we should be to the praise
of his glory, who first [3] trusted in
Christ.
13 In whom ye also *trusted* after
that ye heard the word of truth, the

[1] Or, things.

[2] Gr. the heavens.

[3] Or, hoped.

1881

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Je-
sus through the will of God, to the
saints which are [1] at Ephesus,
and the faithful in Christ Jesus:
2 Grace to you and peace from
God our Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed *be* the God and Father
of our Lord Jesus Christ, who
hath blessed us with every spiri-
tual blessing in the heavenly
4 *places* in Christ: even as he
chose us in him before the foun-
dation of the world, that we
should be holy and without ble-
5 mish before [2] him in love: having
foreordained us unto adoption
as sons through Jesus Christ
unto himself, according to the
6 good pleasure of his will, to the
praise of the glory of his grace,
[3] which he freely bestowed on us
7 in the Beloved: in whom we
have our redemption through
his blood, the forgiveness of
our trespasses, according to the
8 riches of his grace, [4] which he
made to abound toward us in
9 all wisdom and prudence, having
made known unto us the mys-
tery of his will, according to
his good pleasure which he pur-
10 posed in him unto a dispensation
of the fulness of the [5] times, to
sum up all things in Christ, the
things [6] in the heavens, and the
things upon the earth; in him,
11 *I say*, in whom also we were
made a heritage, having been
foreordained according to the
purpose of him who worketh all
things after the counsel of his
12 will; to the end that we should
be unto the praise of his glory,
we who [7] had before hoped in
13 Christ: in whom ye also, having
heard the word of the truth, the

[1] Some very ancient authorities omit at Ephesus.

[2] Or, him: having in love foreordained us

[3] Or, wherewith he endued us

[4] Or, wherewith he abounded

[5] Gr. seasons.

[6] Gr. upon.

[7] Or, have

ΠΡΟΣ

ΕΦΕΣΙΟΥΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.

1 Παῦλος ἀπόστολος [a]Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ τοῖς ἁγίοις τοῖς οὖσιν
[b]ἐν Ἐφέσῳ καὶ πιστοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ·
2 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς
ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
3 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ εὐλογήσας ἡμᾶς ἐν
πάσῃ εὐλογίᾳ πνευματικῇ ἐν τοῖς ἐπου-
4 ρανίοις [c]ἐν Χριστῷ, καθὼς ἐξελέξατο ἡμᾶς
ἐν αὐτῷ πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, εἶναι ἡμᾶς
ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώμους κατενώπιον [d]αὐτοῦ ἐν
5 ἀγάπῃ, προορίσας ἡμᾶς εἰς υἱοθεσίαν διὰ
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς αὐτόν, κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν
6 τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, εἰς ἔπαινον δόξης
τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, [e]ἧς ἐχαρίτωσεν ἡμᾶς
7 ἐν τῷ ἠγαπημένῳ· ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύ-
τρωσιν διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ, τὴν ἄφεσιν
τῶν παραπτωμάτων, κατὰ [f]τὸ πλοῦτος τῆς
8 χάριτος αὐτοῦ, ἧς ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς ἡμᾶς
9 ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ καὶ φρονήσει, γνωρίσας
ἡμῖν τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ,
κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν αὐτοῦ, ἣν προέθετο ἐν αὐτῷ
10 εἰς οἰκονομίαν τοῦ πληρώματος τῶν καιρῶν,
ἀνακεφαλαιώσασθαι τὰ πάντα ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ,
[g]τὰ ἐπὶ τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς·
11 ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἐκληρώθημεν, προορισθέν-
τες κατὰ πρόθεσιν τοῦ τὰ πάντα ἐνεργοῦντος
12 κατὰ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ
εἶναι ἡμᾶς εἰς ἔπαινον [h]δόξης αὐτοῦ τοὺς
13 προηλπικότας ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ· ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς,
ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας, τὸ

[a] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[b] om. ἐν Ἐφέσῳ M.
[c] om. ἐν S.
[d] αὐτοῦ· ἐν ἀγάπῃ προορίσας M.
[e] ἐν ᾗ
[f] τὸν πλοῦτον
[g] τά τε ἐν
[h] add τῆς

1611

gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

2 And you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sins,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others:

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

1881

gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit
14 of promise, which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of *God's* own possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is [1]among you, and [2]which *ye show* toward all the
16 saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making mention *of you*
17 in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him;
18 having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the
19 saints, and what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the
20 strength of his might which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly *places*,
21 far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this [3]world, but also in that which is to come:
22 and he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things
23 to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

2 And you *did he quicken*, when ye were dead through your tres-
2 passes and sins, wherein aforetime ye walked according to the [4]course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobe-
3 dience; among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the [5]mind, and were by nature children of wrath,
4 even as the rest:—but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

[1] Or, *in*
[2] Many ancient authorities insert *the love*.
[3] Or, *age*
[4] Gr. *age*.
[5] Gr. *thoughts*.

εὐαγγέλιον τῆς σωτηρίας ὑμῶν,—ἐν ᾧ καὶ
πιστεύσαντες ἐσφραγίσθητε τῷ Πνεύματι
14 τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῷ Ἁγίῳ, [l]ὅ" ἐστιν ἀρραβὼν
τῆς κληρονομίας ἡμῶν, εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν τῆς
περιποιήσεως, εἰς ἔπαινον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ.
15 Διὰ τοῦτο κἀγώ, ἀκούσας τὴν καθ' ὑμᾶς
πίστιν ἐν τῷ Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ καὶ [k]—" τὴν εἰς
16 πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, οὐ παύομαι εὐχαριστῶν
ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, μνείαν [l]—" ποιούμενος ἐπὶ τῶν
17 προσευχῶν μου, ἵνα ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῆς δόξης,
δῴη ὑμῖν πνεῦμα σοφίας καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως
18 ἐν ἐπιγνώσει αὐτοῦ, πεφωτισμένους τοὺς
ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς [m]καρδίας" ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ εἰ-
δέναι ὑμᾶς τίς ἐστιν ἡ ἐλπὶς τῆς κλήσεως
αὐτοῦ, [n]—" τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς δόξης τῆς κλη-
19 ρονομίας αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις, καὶ τί τὸ
ὑπερβάλλον μέγεθος τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ
εἰς ἡμᾶς τοὺς πιστεύοντας κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν
20 τοῦ κράτους τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ, ἣν ἐνήργησεν
ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ ἐγείρας αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ
[o]καθίσας" ἐν δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρα-
21 νίοις ὑπεράνω πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας καὶ
δυνάμεως καὶ κυριότητος καὶ παντὸς ὀνόμα-
τος ὀνομαζομένου οὐ μόνον ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τού-
22 τῳ ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι· καὶ πάντα
ὑπέταξεν ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸν
23 ἔδωκε κεφαλὴν ὑπὲρ πάντα τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἥ-
τις ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ
[p]τὰ" πάντα ἐν πᾶσι πληρουμένου.
2 Καὶ ὑμᾶς ὄντας νεκροὺς τοῖς παραπτώμα-
2 σι καὶ ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις [q]ὑμῶν", ἐν αἷς ποτε
περιεπατήσατε κατὰ τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ κόσμου
τούτου, κατὰ τὸν ἄρχοντα τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ
ἀέρος, τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ νῦν ἐνεργοῦντος
3 ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς τῆς ἀπειθείας· ἐν οἷς καὶ ἡμεῖς
πάντες ἀνεστράφημέν ποτε ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυ-
μίαις τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν, ποιοῦντες τὰ θελή-
ματα τῆς σαρκὸς καὶ τῶν διανοιῶν, καὶ [r]ἤμε-
θα" τέκνα φύσει ὀργῆς, ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποί·
4 —ὁ δὲ Θεός, πλούσιος ὢν ἐν ἐλέει, διὰ τὴν
πολλὴν ἀγάπην αὐτοῦ ἣν ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς,

l ὅς
k add τὴν ἀγάπην A.S.M.
l add ὑμῶν
m διανοίας
n add καὶ
o ἐκάθισεν
p om. τὰ
q om. ὑμῶν
r ἦμεν

1611

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ (by grace ye are saved;
6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
7 That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness towards us through Christ Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;
15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace.
16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby,
17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,
20 And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone,

Gr. ye were

Gr. in heavens

1881

5 even when we were dead through our trespasses, quickened us together [1]with Christ (by grace
6 have ye been saved), and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly *places*, in Christ Jesus:
7 that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us
8 in Christ Jesus: for by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: not
9 of works, that no man should
10 glory. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that aforetime ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called Circumcision, in the flesh,
12 made by hands; that ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. But now
13 in Christ Jesus ye that once were far off are made nigh in
14 the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle wall
15 of partition, having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the twain one new man, *so* making
16 peace; and might reconcile them both in one body unto God through the cross, having slain
17 the enmity thereby: and he came and [2]preached peace to you that were far off, and peace
18 to them that were nigh: for through him we both have our access in one Spirit unto the
19 Father. So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but ye are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, being built upon
20 the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief corner stone;

[1] Some ancient authorities read *in Christ.*

[2] Gr. *preached good tidings of peace.*

5 καὶ ὄντας ἡμᾶς νεκροὺς τοῖς παραπτώμασι
[a] συνεζωοποίησε" τῷ Χριστῷ (χάριτί ἐστε
6 σεσωσμένοι), καὶ συνήγειρε, καὶ συνεκάθι-
σεν ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ·
7 ἵνα ἐνδείξηται ἐν τοῖς αἰῶσι τοῖς ἐπερχομέ-
νοις [b]τὸ ὑπερβάλλον πλοῦτος" τῆς χάριτος
αὐτοῦ ἐν χρηστότητι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν Χριστῷ
8 Ἰησοῦ· τῇ γὰρ χάριτί ἐστε σεσωσμένοι διὰ
[u—] πίστεως, καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ ἐξ ὑμῶν· Θεοῦ
9 τὸ δῶρον· οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἵνα μή τις καυχή-
10 σηται. αὐτοῦ γάρ ἐσμεν ποίημα, κτισθέντες
ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐπὶ ἔργοις ἀγαθοῖς, οἷς
προητοίμασεν ὁ Θεὸς ἵνα ἐν αὐτοῖς περι-
πατήσωμεν.
11 Διὸ μνημονεύετε, ὅτι [x]ποτὲ ὑμεῖς" τὰ
ἔθνη ἐν σαρκί, οἱ λεγόμενοι ἀκροβυστία ὑπὸ
τῆς λεγομένης περιτομῆς ἐν σαρκὶ χειρο-
12 ποιήτου, ὅτι ἦτε [y—]" τῷ καιρῷ ἐκείνῳ χωρὶς
Χριστοῦ, ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι τῆς πολιτείας
τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ξένοι τῶν διαθηκῶν τῆς
ἐπαγγελίας, ἐλπίδα μὴ ἔχοντες καὶ ἄθεοι ἐν
13 τῷ κόσμῳ. νυνὶ δὲ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ὑμεῖς
οἱ ποτὲ ὄντες μακρὰν [z]ἐγενήθητε ἐγγὺς" ἐν
14 τῷ αἵματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ. αὐτὸς γάρ ἐστιν
ἡ εἰρήνη ἡμῶν, ὁ ποιήσας τὰ ἀμφότερα ἓν
15 καὶ τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ λύσας, τὴν
ἔχθραν ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸν νόμον τῶν
ἐντολῶν ἐν δόγμασι, καταργήσας· ἵνα τοὺς
δύο κτίσῃ ἐν [a]αὐτῷ" εἰς ἕνα καινὸν ἄνθρω-
16 πον, ποιῶν εἰρήνην, καὶ ἀποκαταλλάξῃ τοὺς
ἀμφοτέρους ἐν ἑνὶ σώματι τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ
17 σταυροῦ, ἀποκτείνας τὴν ἔχθραν ἐν αὐτῷ· καὶ
ἐλθὼν εὐηγγελίσατο εἰρήνην ὑμῖν τοῖς μακ-
18 ρὰν καὶ [b]εἰρήνην" τοῖς ἐγγύς· ὅτι δι' αὐτοῦ
ἔχομεν τὴν προσαγωγὴν οἱ ἀμφότεροι ἐν
19 ἑνὶ Πνεύματι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. ἄρα οὖν
οὐκέτι ἐστὲ ξένοι καὶ πάροικοι, ἀλλὰ [c]ἐστε"
συμπολῖται τῶν ἁγίων καὶ οἰκεῖοι τοῦ
20 Θεοῦ, ἐποικοδομηθέντες ἐπὶ τῷ θεμελίῳ
τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ προφητῶν, ὄντος
ἀκρογωνιαίου αὐτοῦ [d] Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ",

[a] συνεζωοποίησεν ἐν M.
[b] τὸν ὑπερβάλλοντα πλοῦτον
[u] add τῆς
[x] ὑμεῖς ποτε
[y] add ἐν
[z] ἐγγὺς ἐγενήθητε
[a] ἑαυτῷ
[b] om. εἰρήνην
[c] om. ἐστε
[d] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

1611

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:
3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote [1] afore in few words,
4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a Minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all Saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known, by the church, the manifold wisdom of God,
11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldness and access, with confidence, by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

[1] Or, a little before.

1881

21 in whom [1] each several building, fitly framed together, groweth
into a holy [2] temple in the Lord;
22 in whom ye also are builded together [3] for a habitation of God in the Spirit.
3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus in
2 behalf of you Gentiles,—if so be that ye have heard of the [4] dispensation of that grace of God which was given me to
3 you-ward; how that by revelation was made known unto me the mystery, as I wrote
4 afore in few words, whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in the mys-
5 tery of Christ; which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; *to wit,*
6 that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs, and fellow-members of the body, and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus
7 through the gospel, whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me according to the working of his
8 power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to preach unto the Gentiles the unsearch-
9 able riches of Christ; and to [5] make all men see what is the [4] dispensation of the mystery which from all ages hath been hid in God who created all
10 things; to the intent that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly *places* might be made known through the church the manifold wis-
11 dom of God, according to the [6] eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 in whom we have boldness and access in confidence through
13 [7] our faith in him. Wherefore I ask that [8] ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which [9] are your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my
15 knees unto the Father, from whom every [10] family in heaven and on earth is named,

[1] Gr. *every building.*
[2] Or, *sanctuary*
[3] Gr. *into.*
[4] Or. *stewardship*
[5] Some ancient authorities read *bring to light what is.*
[6] Gr. *purpose of the ages.*
[7] Or, *the faith of him*
[8] Or, I
[9] Or, *is*
[10] Gr. *fatherhood.*

21 ἐν ᾧ πᾶσα [e—] οἰκοδομὴ συναρμολογου-
22 μένη αὔξει εἰς ναὸν ἅγιον ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἐν ᾧ
καὶ ὑμεῖς συνοικοδομεῖσθε εἰς κατοικητή-
ριον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Πνεύματι.
3 Τούτου χάριν ἐγὼ Παῦλος ὁ δέσμιος τοῦ
Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν τῶν ἐθνῶν,—
2 εἴγε ἠκούσατε τὴν οἰκονομίαν τῆς χάριτος
τοῦ Θεοῦ τῆς δοθείσης μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς,
3 ὅτι κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν [f]ἐγνωρίσθη[] μοι τὸ
μυστήριον, καθὼς προέγραψα ἐν ὀλίγῳ,
4 πρὸς ὃ δύνασθε ἀναγινώσκοντες νοῆσαι τὴν
σύνεσίν μου ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ,
5 ὃ [g—] ἑτέραις γενεαῖς οὐκ ἐγνωρίσθη τοῖς
υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὡς νῦν ἀπεκαλύφθη
τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀποστόλοις αὐτοῦ καὶ προφή-
6 ταις ἐν Πνεύματι· εἶναι τὰ ἔθνη συγκλη-
ρονόμα καὶ σύσσωμα καὶ συμμέτοχα τῆς
ἐπαγγελίας [h—] ἐν [i]Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ[] διὰ
7 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗ [k]ἐγενήθην[] διάκονος
κατὰ τὴν δωρεὰν τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ
[l]τῆς δοθείσης[] μοι κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τῆς
8 δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ. ἐμοὶ τῷ ἐλαχιστοτέρῳ
πάντων [m—] ἁγίων ἐδόθη ἡ χάρις αὕτη,
[n—] τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι [o]τὸ ἀνε-
9 ξιχνίαστον πλοῦτος[] τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ
φωτίσαι [p]πάντας[] τίς ἡ [q]οἰκονομία[] τοῦ
μυστηρίου τοῦ ἀποκεκρυμμένου ἀπὸ τῶν
αἰώνων ἐν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ τὰ πάντα κτίσαντι
10 [r—], ἵνα γνωρισθῇ νῦν ταῖς ἀρχαῖς καὶ ταῖς
ἐξουσίαις ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις διὰ τῆς ἐκ-
κλησίας ἡ πολυποίκιλος σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ,
11 κατὰ πρόθεσιν τῶν αἰώνων ἣν ἐποίησεν ἐν
12 [s]τῷ[] Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν, ἐν
ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν παρρησίαν καὶ [t—] προσα-
γωγὴν ἐν πεποιθήσει διὰ τῆς πίστεως αὐ-
13 τοῦ. διὸ αἰτοῦμαι μὴ [u]ἐγκακεῖν[] ἐν ταῖς
θλίψεσί μου ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶ δόξα
ὑμῶν.
14 Τούτου χάριν κάμπτω τὰ γόνατά μου
15 πρὸς τὸν πατέρα [x—], ἐξ οὗ πᾶσα πα-
τριὰ ἐν οὐρανοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς ὀνομάζεται,

e add ἡ
f ἐγνώρισέ
g add ἐν
h add αὐτοῦ
i τῷ Χριστῷ
k ἐγενόμην
l τὴν δοθεῖσάν
m add τῶν
n add ἐν
o τὸν ἀνεξιχνί-αστον πλοῦτον
p om. πάντας M.
q κοινωνία
r add διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
s om. τῷ
t add τὴν
u ἐκκακεῖν
x add τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

1611

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
21 Unto him be glory in the Church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

Gr. a
the Lord.

4 I therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 There is one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptism,
6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith: *When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gave some, Apostles; and some, Prophets; and some, Evangelists; and some, Pastors, and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect

Ps. 68. 18.

Gr. made captive captives.

Gr. fill.

1 Cor. 12. 28.

Or, into the unity.

1881

16 that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through his
17 Spirit in the inward man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded
18 in love, may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and
19 height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in
21 us, unto him *be* the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto [1]all generations for ever and ever. Amen.
4 I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye
2 were called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;
3 giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one
5 hope of your calling; one Lord,
6 one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in all.
7 But unto each one of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith,
When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive,
And gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended [2]into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all
11 things.) And he gave some *to be* apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;
12 for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building
13 up of the body of Christ: till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a fullgrown

[1] Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages.*

[2] Some ancient authorities insert *first.*

16 ἵνα [y] δῷ" ὑμῖν κατὰ [z] τὸ πλοῦτος" τῆς
δόξης αὐτοῦ δυνάμει κραταιωθῆναι διὰ τοῦ
Πνεύματος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον,
17 κατοικῆσαι τὸν Χριστὸν διὰ τῆς πίστεως
ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν· ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἐρριζω-
18 μένοι καὶ τεθεμελιωμένοι ἵνα ἐξισχύσητε
καταλαβέσθαι σὺν πᾶσι τοῖς ἁγίοις τί τὸ
πλάτος καὶ μῆκος καὶ [a] ὕψος καὶ βάθος",
19 γνῶναί τε τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν τῆς γνώσεως
ἀγάπην τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα πληρωθῆτε εἰς
πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ Θεοῦ.
20 Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑπὲρ πάντα ποιῆσαι
ὑπερεκπερισσοῦ ὧν αἰτούμεθα ἢ νοοῦμεν,
κατὰ τὴν δύναμιν τὴν ἐνεργουμένην ἐν ἡμῖν,
21 αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ [b] καὶ" ἐν
Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ
αἰῶνος τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
4 Παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς ἐγώ, ὁ δέσμιος ἐν
Κυρίῳ, ἀξίως περιπατῆσαι τῆς κλήσεως ἧς
2 ἐκλήθητε, μετὰ πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης
καὶ πραότητος, μετὰ μακροθυμίας, ἀνεχό-
3 μενοι ἀλλήλων ἐν ἀγάπῃ, σπουδάζοντες
τηρεῖν τὴν ἑνότητα τοῦ Πνεύματος ἐν τῷ
4 συνδέσμῳ τῆς εἰρήνης. ἓν σῶμα καὶ ἓν
Πνεῦμα, καθὼς καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν μιᾷ ἐλπίδι
5 τῆς κλήσεως ὑμῶν, εἷς Κύριος, μία πίστις,
6 ἓν βάπτισμα, εἷς Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ πάντων,
ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων καὶ διὰ πάντων καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν
7 [c]—". ἑνὶ δὲ ἑκάστῳ ἡμῶν ἐδόθη ἡ χάρις
κατὰ τὸ μέτρον τῆς δωρεᾶς τοῦ Χριστοῦ.
8 διὸ λέγει, Ἀναβὰς εἰς ὕψος ᾐχμαλώτευσεν
αἰχμαλωσίαν, καὶ ἔδωκε δόματα τοῖς ἀν-
9 θρώποις. (τὸ δὲ Ἀνέβη τί ἐστιν εἰ μὴ ὅτι
καὶ κατέβη [d]—" εἰς τὰ κατώτερα μέρη τῆς
10 γῆς; ὁ καταβὰς αὐτός ἐστι καὶ ὁ ἀναβὰς
ὑπεράνω πάντων τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἵνα πλη-
11 ρώσῃ τὰ πάντα.) καὶ αὐτὸς ἔδωκε τοὺς μὲν
ἀποστόλους, τοὺς δὲ προφήτας, τοὺς δὲ εὐ-
αγγελιστάς, τοὺς δὲ ποιμένας καὶ διδασκά-
12 λους, πρὸς τὸν καταρτισμὸν τῶν ἁγίων, εἰς
ἔργον διακονίας, εἰς οἰκοδομὴν τοῦ σώματος
13 τοῦ Χριστοῦ· μέχρι καταντήσωμεν οἱ πάντες
εἰς τὴν ἑνότητα τῆς πίστεως καὶ τῆς ἐπιγνώ-
σεως τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς ἄνδρα τέλειον,

[y] δῷ η
[z] τὸν πλοῦτον
[a] βάθος καὶ ὕψος
[b] om. καὶ
[c] add ὑμῖν
[d] add πρῶτον A.S.M.

1611

man, unto the measure of the [1]stature of the fulness of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
15 But, [1]speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things which is the head, *even* Christ:
16 [2]From whom the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.
17 This I say therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind,
18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the [3]blindness of their heart:
19 Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts:
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and [4]true holiness.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have [5]to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good [6]to the use of edifying,

[1] Or, age.
[1] Or, being sincere.
[2] Col. 2. 19.
[3] Rom. 1. 21.
[3] Or, hardness.
[4] Or, holiness of truth.
[5] Or, to distribute.
[6] Or, to edify profitably.

1881

man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
14 that we may be no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after the wiles
15 of error; but [1]speaking truth in love, may grow up in all things into him, which is the
16 head, *even* Christ; from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together [2]through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the vanity of their
18 mind, being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their
19 heart; who being past feeling gave themselves up to lasciviousness, [3]to work all uncleanness with [4]greediness. But ye
21 did not so learn Christ; if so be that ye heard him, and were taught in him, even as truth
22 is in Jesus: that ye put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth corrupt after the lusts
23 of deceit; and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your
24 mind, and put on the new man, [5]which after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.
25 Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak ye truth each one with his neighbour: for we are
26 members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your [6]wrath:
27 neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him
29 that hath need. Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for [7]edifying as the need may be,

[1] Or, dealing truly
[2] Gr. through every joint of the supply.
[3] Or, to make a trade of
[4] Or, covetousness
[5] Or, which is after God, created, &c.
[6] Gr. provocation.
[7] Gr. the building up of the need.

εἰς μέτρον ἡλικίας τοῦ πληρώματος τοῦ
14 Χριστοῦ· ἵνα μηκέτι ὦμεν νήπιοι, κλυδωνι-
ζόμενοι καὶ περιφερόμενοι παντὶ ἀνέμῳ τῆς
διδασκαλίας, ἐν τῇ κυβείᾳ τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
ἐν πανουργίᾳ, πρὸς τὴν μεθοδείαν τῆς
15 πλάνης, ἀληθεύοντες δὲ ἐν ἀγάπῃ αὐξή-
σωμεν εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα, ὅς ἐστιν ἡ
16 κεφαλή, [e–f] Χριστός, ἐξ οὗ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα
συναρμολογούμενον καὶ συμβιβαζόμενον διὰ
πάσης ἁφῆς τῆς ἐπιχορηγίας, κατ' ἐνέρ-
γειαν ἐν μέτρῳ ἑνὸς ἑκάστου μέρους, τὴν
αὔξησιν τοῦ σώματος ποιεῖται εἰς οἰκο-
δομὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ.
17 Τοῦτο οὖν λέγω καὶ μαρτύρομαι ἐν
Κυρίῳ, μηκέτι ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν καθὼς καὶ
τὰ [f–f] ἔθνη περιπατεῖ ἐν ματαιότητι
18 τοῦ νοὸς αὐτῶν, ἐσκοτισμένοι τῇ [g] διανοίᾳ
ὄντες,[f] ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ
διὰ τὴν ἄγνοιαν τὴν οὖσαν ἐν αὐτοῖς, διὰ
19 τὴν πώρωσιν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν· οἵτινες
ἀπηλγηκότες ἑαυτοὺς παρέδωκαν τῇ ἀσελ-
γείᾳ εἰς ἐργασίαν ἀκαθαρσίας πάσης ἐν
20 πλεονεξίᾳ. ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως ἐμάθετε
21 τὸν Χριστόν· εἴγε αὐτὸν ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐν
αὐτῷ ἐδιδάχθητε, καθώς ἐστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν
22 τῷ Ἰησοῦ· ἀποθέσθαι ὑμᾶς κατὰ τὴν προ-
τέραν ἀναστροφὴν τὸν παλαιὸν ἄνθρωπον
τὸν φθειρόμενον κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς
23 ἀπάτης, ἀνανεοῦσθαι δὲ τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ
24 νοὸς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐνδύσασθαι τὸν καινὸν ἄν-
θρωπον τὸν κατὰ Θεὸν κτισθέντα ἐν δικαιο-
σύνῃ καὶ ὁσιότητι τῆς ἀληθείας.
25 Διὸ ἀποθέμενοι τὸ ψεῦδος λαλεῖτε ἀλή-
θειαν ἕκαστος μετὰ τοῦ πλησίον αὐτοῦ·
26 ὅτι ἐσμὲν [h] ἀλλήλων[f] μέλη. ὀργίζεσθε
καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε· ὁ ἥλιος μὴ ἐπιδυέτω
27 ἐπὶ [i–i] παροργισμῷ ὑμῶν, [k] μηδὲ[i] δίδοτε
28 τόπον τῷ διαβόλῳ. ὁ κλέπτων μηκέτι
κλεπτέτω, μᾶλλον δὲ κοπιάτω ἐργαζόμενος
τὸ ἀγαθὸν ταῖς χερσίν, ἵνα ἔχῃ μεταδιδόναι
29 τῷ χρείαν ἔχοντι. πᾶς λόγος σαπρὸς ἐκ
τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν μὴ ἐκπορευέσθω, ἀλλ'
εἴ τις ἀγαθὸς πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν τῆς χρείας,

e add ὁ
f add λοιπὰ
g διανοίᾳ, ὄντες
h ἀλλήλοιν S.
i add τῷ
k μήτε

[1] 24 or. 2. 10.

32 And be ye kind one to an other, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

5 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children.

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour;

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh Saints:

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ disobedience.

‖ *Or, unbelief.*

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

‖ *Or, discovered.*

13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

giving eac
God also
[1] you.

5 Be ye th
2 God, as bel
walk in lo
also loved
self up fo
and a sacri
3 odour of a
fornication,
ness, or cov
even be na
4 becometh s
nor foolish
which are
5 rather givi
this ye kno
no fornicat
son, nor co
is an idol
heritance i
6 Christ and
deceive you
for becaus
cometh the
7 the sons o
not ye ther
8 them; for
ness, but
the Lord:
9 light (for t
is in all g
10 eousness a
what is we
11 Lord; and
with the
darkness, b
12 prove the
which are
secret it is
13 speak of.
they are
manifest
everything
14 fest is lig
saith Awa

30 ἵνα δῷ χάριν τοῖς ἀκούουσι. καὶ μὴ λυ-
πεῖτε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐν ᾧ
ἐσφραγίσθητε εἰς ἡμέραν ἀπολυτρώσεως.
31 πᾶσα πικρία καὶ θυμὸς καὶ ὀργὴ καὶ κραυγὴ
καὶ βλασφημία ἀρθήτω ἀφ' ὑμῶν σὺν
32 πάσῃ κακίᾳ· γίνεσθε δὲ εἰς ἀλλήλους
χρηστοί, εὔσπλαγχνοι, χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς,
καθὼς καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν Χριστῷ ἐχαρίσατο
[l]ὑμῖν".

5 Γίνεσθε οὖν μιμηταὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς τέκνα
2 ἀγαπητά· καὶ περιπατεῖτε ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καθὼς
καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἠγάπησεν [m]ὑμᾶς', καὶ παρέ-
δωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ [n]ἡμῶν" προσφορὰν καὶ
3 θυσίαν τῷ Θεῷ εἰς ὀσμὴν εὐωδίας. πορνεία
δὲ καὶ [o]ἀκαθαρσία πᾶσα" ἢ πλεονεξία
μηδὲ ὀνομαζέσθω ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς πρέπει
4 ἁγίοις, καὶ αἰσχρότης, καὶ μωρολογία ἢ εὐ-
τραπελία, τὰ οὐκ ἀνήκοντα· ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον
5 εὐχαριστία. τοῦτο γὰρ [p]ἴστε' γινώσκοντες,
ὅτι πᾶς πόρνος, ἢ ἀκάθαρτος, ἢ πλεονέκτης,
[q]ὅ" ἐστιν εἰδωλολάτρης, οὐκ ἔχει κληρο-
νομίαν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ
6 Θεοῦ. μηδεὶς ὑμᾶς ἀπατάτω κενοῖς λόγοις·
διὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἔρχεται ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ
7 ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας. μὴ οὖν γί-
8 νεσθε συμμέτοχοι αὐτῶν· ἦτε γάρ ποτε
σκότος, νῦν δὲ φῶς ἐν Κυρίῳ· ὡς τέκνα
9 φωτὸς περιπατεῖτε (ὁ γὰρ καρπὸς τοῦ
[r]φωτὸς" ἐν πάσῃ ἀγαθωσύνῃ καὶ δικαιο-
10 σύνῃ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ), δοκιμάζοντες τί ἐστιν
11 εὐάρεστον τῷ Κυρίῳ· καὶ μὴ συγκοινω-
νεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς ἀκάρποις τοῦ σκότους,
12 μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ἐλέγχετε, τὰ γὰρ κρυφῇ
γινόμενα ὑπ' αὐτῶν αἰσχρόν ἐστι καὶ λέ-
13 γειν. τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐλεγχόμενα ὑπὸ τοῦ
φωτὸς φανεροῦται· πᾶν γὰρ τὸ φανερού-
14 μενον φῶς ἐστι. διὸ λέγει, Ἔγειραι, ὁ
καθεύδων, καὶ ἀνάστα ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ
ἐπιφαύσει σοι ὁ Χριστός.

l ἡμῖν M.
m ἡμᾶς
n ὑμῶν M.
o πᾶσα ἀκαθαρσία
p ἐστε
q ὅς
r Πνεύματος

1611

15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to yourselves, in Psalms, and Hymns, and Spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it:
26 That he might sanctify and cleanse *it* with the washing of water, by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the Church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

* Col. 4. 5.

1881

15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as
16 wise; [1]redeeming the time, be-
17 cause the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord
18 is. And be not drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be
19 filled [2]with the Spirit; speaking [3]one to another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord;
20 giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to [4]God, even the
21 Father; subjecting yourselves one to another in the fear of Christ.
22 Wives, *be in subjection* unto your own husbands, as unto
23 the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, *being* himself the saviour of the
24 body. But as the church is subject to Christ, [5]so *let* the wives also *be* to their husbands
25 in everything. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave him-
26 self up for it; that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the [6]washing of water with
27 the word, that he might present the church to himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and
28 without blemish. Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife
29 loveth himself: for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ also the church;
30 because we are members of
31 his body. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall be-
32 come one flesh. This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church.
33 Nevertheless do ye also severally love each one his own wife even as himself; and *let* the wife *see* that she fear her husband.

[1] Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*
[2] Or, *to spirit*
[3] Or, *to yourselves*
[4] Gr. *the God and Father.*
[5] Or, *so are the wives also*
[6] Gr. *laver.*

15 Βλέπετε οὖν [a]ἀκριβῶς πῶς περιπατεῖτε,
16 μὴ ὡς ἄσοφοι ἀλλ' ὡς σοφοί, ἐξαγοραζό-
μενοι τὸν καιρόν, ὅτι αἱ ἡμέραι πονηραί
17 εἰσι. διὰ τοῦτο μὴ γίνεσθε ἄφρονες, ἀλλὰ
18 [b]συνίετε τί τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Κυρίου. καὶ
μὴ μεθύσκεσθε οἴνῳ, ἐν ᾧ ἐστιν ἀσωτία,
19 ἀλλὰ πληροῦσθε ἐν Πνεύματι, λαλοῦντες
ἑαυτοῖς ψαλμοῖς καὶ ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς
πνευματικαῖς, ᾄδοντες καὶ ψάλλοντες [u]
20 τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ, εὐχαριστοῦντες
πάντοτε ὑπὲρ πάντων ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυ-
ρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ
21 πατρί, ὑποτασσόμενοι ἀλλήλοις ἐν φόβῳ
[x]Χριστοῦ.
22 Αἱ γυναῖκες, τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν [y]
23 ὡς τῷ Κυρίῳ· ὅτι [z] ἀνήρ ἐστι κεφαλὴ
τῆς γυναικός, ὡς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς κεφαλὴ
τῆς ἐκκλησίας, [a]αὐτὸς σωτὴρ τοῦ σώ-
24 ματος. ἀλλ' [b]ὡς ἡ ἐκκλησία ὑποτάσ-
σεται τῷ Χριστῷ, οὕτω καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες
25 τοῖς [c] ἀνδράσιν ἐν παντί. οἱ ἄνδρες,
ἀγαπᾶτε τὰς γυναῖκας [d] καθὼς καὶ ὁ
Χριστὸς ἠγάπησε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ
26 ἑαυτὸν παρέδωκεν ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς· ἵνα αὐτὴν
ἁγιάσῃ καθαρίσας τῷ λουτρῷ τοῦ ὕδατος
27 ἐν ῥήματι, ἵνα παραστήσῃ [e]αὐτὸς ἑαυτῷ
ἔνδοξον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, μὴ ἔχουσαν σπίλον
ἢ ῥυτίδα ἤ τι τῶν τοιούτων, ἀλλ' ἵνα ᾖ
28 ἁγία καὶ ἄμωμος. οὕτως [f]ὀφείλουσι καὶ
οἱ ἄνδρες ἀγαπᾶν τὰς ἑαυτῶν γυναῖκας ὡς
τὰ ἑαυτῶν σώματα. ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ
29 γυναῖκα ἑαυτὸν ἀγαπᾷ. οὐδεὶς γάρ ποτε
τὴν ἑαυτοῦ σάρκα ἐμίσησεν, ἀλλ' ἐκτρέφει
καὶ θάλπει αὐτήν· καθὼς καὶ ὁ [g]Χριστὸς
30 τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, ὅτι μέλη ἐσμὲν τοῦ σώ-
31 ματος αὐτοῦ [h]. Ἀντὶ τούτου κατα-
λείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα [i] καὶ τὴν
μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν
γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς
32 σάρκα μίαν. τὸ μυστηριον τοῦτο μέγα
ἐστίν· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω εἰς Χριστὸν καὶ εἰς
33 τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. πλὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς οἱ καθ' ἕνα, ἕκαστος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα οὕτως ἀγαπάτω ὡς ἑαυτόν, ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἵνα φοβῆται τὸν ἄνδρα.

[a] πῶς ἀκριβῶς
[b] συνιέντες
[u] add ἐν
[x] Θεοῦ
[y] add ὑποτάσσεσθε
[z] add ὁ
[a] καὶ αὐτός ἐστι
[b] ὥσπερ
[c] add ἰδίοις
[d] add ἑαυτῶν
[e] αὐτὴν
[f] ὀφείλουσιν
[g] Κύριος
[h] add ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀστέων αὐτοῦ
[i] add αὐτοῦ

1611

6 Children, obey your parents in
the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother,
(which is the first commandment
with promise,)
3 That it may be well with thee, and
thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your
children to wrath: but bring them
up in the nurture and admonition of
the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them
that are your masters according to
the flesh, with fear and trembling,
in singleness of your heart, as unto
Christ:
6 Not with eyeservice as men-
pleasers, but as the servants of
Christ, doing the will of God from
the heart:
7 With good will doing service, as
to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatsoever good
thing any man doeth, the same shall
he receive of the Lord, whether he
be bond or free.
9 And ye masters, do the same
things unto them, [h]forbearing threat-
ening: knowing that [i]your master
also is in heaven, neither is there
respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong
in the Lord, and in the power of his
might.
11 Put on the whole armour of
God, that ye may be able to stand
against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh
and blood, but against principalities,
against powers, against the rulers
of the darkness of this world, a-
gainst [k]spiritual wickedness in [l]high
places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the
whole armour of God, that ye may
be able to withstand in the evil day,
and [m]having done all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your
loins girt about with truth, and
having on the breastplate of right-
eousness:
15 And your feet shod with the
preparation of the Gospel of peace;
16 Above all, taking the shield of
Faith, wherewith ye shall be able
to quench all the fiery darts of the
wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salva-
tion, and the sword of the Spirit,
which is the word of God:

[h] Or, moderating.
[i] Some read, both your and their master.
[k] Or, wicked spirits.
[l] Or, heavenly.
[m] Or, having overcome all.

1881

6 Children, obey your parents
in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother
(which is the first command-
3 ment with promise), that it may
be well with thee, and thou
[1]mayest live long on the [2]earth.
4 And, ye fathers, provoke not
your children to wrath: but
nurture them in the chastening
and admonition of the Lord.
5 [3]Servants, be obedient unto
them that according to the flesh
are your [4]masters, with fear and
trembling, in singleness of your
6 heart, as unto Christ; not in
the way of eyeservice, as men-
pleasers; but as [5]servants of
Christ, doing the will of God
7 from the [6]heart; with good will
doing service, as unto the Lord,
8 and not unto men: knowing that
whatsoever good thing each one
doeth, the same shall he receive
again from the Lord, whether *he*
9 *be* bond or free. And, ye [4]mas-
ters, do the same things unto
them, and forbear threatening:
knowing that both their Master
and yours is in heaven, and there
is no respect of persons with him.
10 [6]Finally, [7]be strong in the
Lord, and in the strength of
11 his might. Put on the whole
armour of God, that ye may
be able to stand against the
12 wiles of the devil. For our wres-
tling is not against flesh and
blood, but against the prin-
cipalities, against the powers,
against the world-rulers of this
darkness, against the spiritual
hosts of wickedness in the hea-
13 venly *places*. Wherefore take
up the whole armour of God,
that ye may be able to with-
stand in the evil day, and, having
14 done all, to stand. Stand there-
fore, having girded your loins
with truth, and having put on
the breastplate of righteous-
15 ness, and having shod your feet
with the preparation of the
16 gospel of peace; withal taking
up the shield of faith, wherewith
ye shall be able to quench all
the fiery darts of the evil *one*.
17 And take the helmet of salva-
tion, and the sword of the Spi-
rit, which is the word of God:

[1] Or, shall
[2] Or, land
[3] Gr. Bond-servants.
[4] Gr. lords.
[5] Gr. soul.
[6] Or, From henceforth
[7] Gr. be made powerful.

6 Τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε τοῖς γονεῦσιν ὑμῶν
2 ἐν Κυρίῳ· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι δίκαιον. Τίμα
τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα (ἥτις ἐστὶν
3 ἐντολὴ πρώτη ἐν ἐπαγγελίᾳ), ἵνα εὖ σοι
γένηται, καὶ ἔσῃ μακροχρόνιος ἐπὶ τῆς
4 γῆς. καὶ οἱ πατέρες, μὴ παροργίζετε τὰ
τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐκτρέφετε αὐτὰ ἐν παι-
δείᾳ καὶ νουθεσίᾳ Κυρίου.
5 Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε τοῖς [k]κατὰ σάρκα
κυρίοις" μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου ἐν ἁπλό-
τητι τῆς καρδίας ὑμῶν ὡς τῷ Χριστῷ,
6 μὴ κατ' ὀφθαλμοδουλείαν ὡς ἀνθρωπάρε-
σκοι, ἀλλ' ὡς δοῦλοι τοῦ Χριστοῦ ποι-
οῦντες τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ ψυχῆς,
7 μετ' εὐνοίας δουλεύοντες [l]ὡς" τῷ Κυρίῳ
8 καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις, εἰδότες ὅτι [m]ἕκαστος
ὃ ἐὰν" ποιήσῃ ἀγαθόν, τοῦτο κομιεῖται
παρὰ [n]—" Κυρίου, εἴτε δοῦλος εἴτε ἐλεύ-
9 θερος. καὶ οἱ κύριοι, τὰ αὐτὰ ποιεῖτε
πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἀνιέντες τὴν ἀπειλήν, εἰδότες
ὅτι [o]καὶ αὐτῶν καὶ ὑμῶν" ὁ κύριός ἐστιν
ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ προσωποληψία οὐκ ἔστι
παρ' αὐτῷ.
10 [p]Τοῦ λοιποῦ" ἐνδυναμοῦσθε ἐν Κυρίῳ
11 καὶ ἐν τῷ κράτει τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ. ἐνδύ-
σασθε τὴν πανοπλίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πρὸς
τὸ δύνασθαι ὑμᾶς στῆναι πρὸς τὰς μεθο-
12 δείας τοῦ διαβόλου. ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμῖν
ἡ πάλη πρὸς αἷμα καὶ σάρκα, ἀλλὰ πρὸς
τὰς ἀρχάς, πρὸς τὰς ἐξουσίας, πρὸς τοὺς
κοσμοκράτορας τοῦ σκότους [q]—" τούτου,
πρὸς τὰ πνευματικὰ τῆς πονηρίας ἐν τοῖς
13 ἐπουρανίοις. διὰ τοῦτο ἀναλάβετε τὴν
πανοπλίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δυνηθῆτε ἀντι-
στῆναι ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ πονηρᾷ, καὶ ἅπαντα
14 κατεργασάμενοι στῆναι. στῆτε οὖν περι-
ζωσάμενοι τὴν ὀσφὺν ὑμῶν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ,
καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι τὸν θώρακα τῆς δικαιο-
15 σύνης, καὶ ὑποδησάμενοι τοὺς πόδας ἐν ἑτοι-
16 μασίᾳ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς εἰρήνης, [r]ἐν" πᾶ-
σιν ἀναλαβόντες τὸν θυρεὸν τῆς πίστεως, ἐν
ᾧ δυνήσεσθε πάντα τὰ βέλη τοῦ πονηροῦ
17 τὰ πεπυρωμένα σβέσαι. καὶ τὴν περικεφα-
λαίαν τοῦ σωτηρίου δέξασθε, καὶ τὴν μά-
χαιραν τοῦ Πνεύματος, ὅ ἐστι ῥῆμα Θεοῦ,

k κυρίοις κατὰ σάρκα

l om. ὡς S.

m ὃ ἐάν τι ἕκαστος

n add τοῦ

o καὶ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν

p Τὸ λοιπόν, ἀδελφοί μου,

q add τοῦ αἰῶνος

r ἐπὶ

1611

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the Gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador [1] in bonds, that [2] therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love, with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ [3] in sincerity.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

[1] *Or, in a chain.*
[2] *Or, thereof.*
[3] *Or, with incorruption.*

1881

18 with all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseverance and supplica-
19 tion for all the saints, and on my behalf, that utterance may be given unto me [1] in opening my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gos-
20 pel, for which I am an ambassador in [2] chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make
22 known to you all things: whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus
24 Christ. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in uncorruptness.

[1] *Or, in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known*
[2] *Gr. a chain.*

state of Ch.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

---

1 Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every [1] remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, [2] will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

[1] *Or, mention.*
[2] *Or, will finish it.*

1 Paul and Timothy, [1] servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the [2] bishops and dea-
2 cons: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon all my
4 remembrance of you, always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my
5 supplication with joy, for your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first day until
6 now; being confident of this very thing, that he which began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ:

[1] *Gr. bond-servants.*
[2] *Or, overseers*

18 διὰ πάσης προσευχῆς καὶ δεήσεως προσ-
ευχόμενοι ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ ἐν Πνεύματι,
καὶ εἰς αὐτὸ [s]—[s] ἀγρυπνοῦντες ἐν πάσῃ
προσκαρτερήσει καὶ δεήσει περὶ πάντων
19 τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ἵνα μοι [t]δοθῇ[t]
λόγος ἐν ἀνοίξει τοῦ στόματός μου ἐν
παρρησίᾳ γνωρίσαι τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ
20 εὐαγγελίου ὑπὲρ οὗ πρεσβεύω ἐν ἁλύσει,
ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ παρρησιάσωμαι, ὡς δεῖ με
λαλῆσαι.
21 Ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ κατ' ἐμέ, τί
πράσσω, πάντα [u]γνωρίσει ὑμῖν[u] Τυχικὸς
ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς διάκονος
22 ἐν Κυρίῳ· ὃν ἔπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ
τοῦτο, ἵνα γνῶτε τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, καὶ παρα-
καλέσῃ τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν.
23 Εἰρήνη τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς καὶ ἀγάπη μετὰ
πίστεως ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ Κυρίου
24 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων
τῶν ἀγαπώντων τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν
Χριστὸν ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ. [x]—[x]
[y]—[y]

[s] add τοῦτο
[t] δοθείη
[u] ὑμῖν γνωρίσει
[x] add ἀμήν. S.
[y] add subscription Πρὸς Ἐφεσίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Τυχικοῦ.

Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΥΣ

ΦΙΛΙΠΠΗΣΙΟΥΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

1 Παῦλος καὶ Τιμόθεος δοῦλοι [a]Χριστοῦ
Ἰησοῦ[a] πᾶσι τοῖς ἁγίοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ
τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Φιλίπποις, σὺν ἐπισκόποις
2 καὶ διακόνοις· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ
Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ.
3 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ
4 μνείᾳ ὑμῶν, πάντοτε ἐν πάσῃ δεήσει μου
ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς τὴν δέησιν
5 ποιούμενος, ἐπὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ ὑμῶν εἰς
τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἀπὸ [b]τῆς[b] πρώτης ἡμέρας
6 ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν, πεποιθὼς αὐτὸ τοῦτο,
ὅτι ὁ ἐναρξάμενος ἐν ὑμῖν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν
ἐπιτελέσει ἄχρις ἡμέρας Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·

[a] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[b] om. τῆς

1611

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgment.

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the Gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

1881

7 even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because [1]I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me of
8 grace. For God is my witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and all discern-
10 ment; so that ye may [2]approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto the day
11 of Christ; being filled with the [3]fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.
12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the progress
13 of the gospel; so that my bonds became manifest in Christ [4]throughout the whole prætorian guard, and to all the rest;
14 and that most of the brethren in the Lord, [5]being confident through my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the
15 word of God without fear. Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also
16 of good will: the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gos-
17 pel: but the other proclaim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction
18 for me in my bonds. What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will re-
19 joice. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your supplication and the supply of the Spirit of
20 Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and hope, that in nothing shall I be put to shame, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether by life,
21 or by death. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

[1] Or, *ye have me in your heart*

[2] Or, *prove the things that differ*

[3] Gr. *fruit.*

[4] Gr. *in the whole Prætorium.*

[5] Gr. *trusting in my bonds.*

7 καθώς ἐστι δίκαιον ἐμοὶ τοῦτο φρονεῖν ὑπὲρ
πάντων ὑμῶν, διὰ τὸ ἔχειν με ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ
ὑμᾶς, ἔν τε τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου καὶ [c]ἐν τῇ
ἀπολογίᾳ καὶ βεβαιώσει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου
συγκοινωνούς μου τῆς χάριτος πάντας ὑμᾶς
8 ὄντας. μάρτυς γάρ μου [d]ἐστὶν ὁ Θεός, ὡς
ἐπιποθῶ πάντας ὑμᾶς ἐν σπλάγχνοις [e]Χρισ-
9 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ τοῦτο προσεύχομαι, ἵνα
ἡ ἀγάπη ὑμῶν ἔτι μᾶλλον καὶ μᾶλλον
περισσεύῃ ἐν ἐπιγνώσει καὶ πάσῃ αἰσθή-
10 σει, εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς τὰ διαφέροντα,
ἵνα ἦτε εἰλικρινεῖς καὶ ἀπρόσκοποι εἰς ἡμέ-
11 ραν Χριστοῦ, πεπληρωμένοι [f]καρπὸν δι-
καιοσύνης [g]τὸν διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς
δόξαν καὶ ἔπαινον Θεοῦ.
12 Γινώσκειν δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, ἀδελφοί,
ὅτι τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ μᾶλλον εἰς προκοπὴν τοῦ
13 εὐαγγελίου ἐλήλυθεν, ὥστε τοὺς δεσμούς
μου φανεροὺς ἐν Χριστῷ γενέσθαι ἐν ὅλῳ
14 τῷ πραιτωρίῳ καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς πᾶσι, καὶ
τοὺς πλείονας τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἐν Κυρίῳ
πεποιθότας τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου περισσοτέρως
τολμᾶν ἀφόβως τὸν λόγον [h]τοῦ Θεοῦ
15 λαλεῖν. τινὲς μὲν καὶ διὰ φθόνον καὶ
ἔριν, τινὲς δὲ καὶ δι' εὐδοκίαν τὸν Χριστὸν
16 κηρύσσουσιν· [i]οἱ μὲν ἐξ ἀγάπης, εἰδότες
ὅτι εἰς ἀπολογίαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου κεῖμαι·
17 οἱ δὲ ἐξ ἐριθείας τὸν Χριστὸν καταγγέλ-
λουσιν, οὐχ ἁγνῶς, οἰόμενοι θλῖψιν ἐγεί-
18 ρειν τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου. τί γάρ; πλὴν [k]ὅτι
παντὶ τρόπῳ, εἴτε προφάσει εἴτε ἀληθείᾳ,
Χριστὸς καταγγέλλεται· καὶ ἐν τούτῳ χαίρω,
19 ἀλλὰ καὶ χαρήσομαι. οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι τοῦτό
μοι ἀποβήσεται εἰς σωτηρίαν διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν
δεήσεως καὶ ἐπιχορηγίας τοῦ Πνεύματος
20 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατὰ τὴν ἀποκαραδοκίαν
καὶ ἐλπίδα μου ὅτι ἐν οὐδενὶ αἰσχυνθήσο-
μαι, ἀλλ' ἐν πάσῃ παρρησίᾳ ὡς πάντοτε καὶ
νῦν μεγαλυνθήσεται Χριστὸς ἐν τῷ σώματί
21 μου, εἴτε διὰ ζωῆς εἴτε διὰ θανάτου. ἐμοὶ
γὰρ τὸ ζῆν Χριστός, καὶ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν κέρδος.

c om. ἐν
d add ἐστὶν
e Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
f καρπῶν
g τῶν
h om. τοῦ Θεοῦ
i οἱ μὲν ἐξ ἐριθείας τὸν Χριστὸν καταγγέλλουσιν, οὐχ ἁγνῶς, οἰόμενοι θλῖψιν ἐπιφέρειν τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου· οἱ δὲ ἐξ ἀγάπης, εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς ἀπολογίαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου κεῖμαι.
k om. ὅτι

1611

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.
24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needful for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,
26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.
27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the Gospel,
28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake,
30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

2 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,
2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.
3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vainglory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.
4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.
5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the [1] likeness of men.
8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the Cross.

[1] Or, habit.

1881

22 [1]But if to live in the flesh,—*if* this is the fruit of my work, then [2]what I shall choose [3]I wot
23 not. But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ;
24 for it is very far better: yet to abide in the flesh is more needful
25 for your sake. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and joy [4]in the
26 faith; that your glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence with you
27 again. Only [5]let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving [6]for the
28 faith of the gospel; and in nothing affrighted by the adversaries: which is for them an evident token of perdition, but of your salvation, and that from
29 God; because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his
30 behalf: having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there is therefore any comfort in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tender mercies
2 and compassions, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same love, being of one accord, [7]of one mind; *doing* nothing
3 through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting other better than
4 himself; not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others.
5 Have this mind in you, which
6 was also in Christ Jesus: who, [8]being in the form of God, counted it not [9]a prize to be
7 on an equality with God, but emptied himself, taking the form of a [10]servant, [11]being made in the likeness of men;
8 and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto death, yea, the death of the cross.

[1] Or, But if to live in the flesh be my lot. This is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I wot not.
[2] Or, what shall I choose?
[3] Or, I do not make known.
[4] Or, of faith
[5] Gr. behave as citizens worthily.
[6] Gr. with.
[7] Some ancient authorities read of the same mind.
[8] Gr. being originally.
[9] Gr. a thing to be grasped.
[10] Gr. bond-servant.
[11] Gr. becoming in.

22 εἰ δὲ τὸ ζῆν ἐν σαρκί, τοῦτό μοι καρπὸς
[l]ἔργου,″ καὶ τί [m]αἱρήσομαι″ οὐ γνωρίζω.
23 συνέχομαι [n]δὲ″ ἐκ τῶν δύο, τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν
ἔχων εἰς τὸ ἀναλῦσαι καὶ σὺν Χριστῷ εἶναι,
24 πολλῷ [o]γὰρ″ μᾶλλον κρεῖσσον· τὸ δὲ ἐπι-
μένειν [p]—″ τῇ σαρκὶ ἀναγκαιότερον δι' ὑμᾶς.
25 καὶ τοῦτο πεποιθὼς οἶδα ὅτι μενῶ, καὶ
[q]παραμενῶ″ πᾶσιν ὑμῖν, εἰς τὴν ὑμῶν προ-
26 κοπὴν καὶ χαρὰν τῆς πίστεως, ἵνα τὸ καύ-
χημα ὑμῶν περισσεύῃ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν
ἐμοὶ διὰ τῆς ἐμῆς παρουσίας πάλιν πρὸς
27 ὑμᾶς. μόνον ἀξίως τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ
Χριστοῦ πολιτεύεσθε, ἵνα εἴτε ἐλθὼν καὶ
ἰδὼν ὑμᾶς εἴτε ἀπὼν ἀκούσω τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν,
ὅτι στήκετε ἐν ἑνὶ πνεύματι, μιᾷ ψυχῇ
συναθλοῦντες τῇ πίστει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,
καὶ μὴ πτυρόμενοι ἐν μηδενὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀντι-
28 κειμένων· ἥτις [r]ἐστὶν αὐτοῖς″ ἔνδειξις ἀπω-
λείας, [s]ὑμῶν″ δὲ σωτηρίας, καὶ τοῦτο ἀπὸ
29 Θεοῦ· ὅτι ὑμῖν ἐχαρίσθη τὸ ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ,
οὐ μόνον τὸ εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ
30 τὸ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ πάσχειν· τὸν αὐτὸν ἀγῶνα
ἔχοντες οἷον [t]εἴδετε″ ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ νῦν ἀκού-
ετε ἐν ἐμοί.

2 Εἴ τις οὖν παράκλησις ἐν Χριστῷ, εἴ τι
παραμύθιον ἀγάπης, εἴ τις κοινωνία Πνεύ-
ματος, εἴ [u]τις″ σπλάγχνα καὶ οἰκτιρμοί,
2 πληρώσατέ μου τὴν χαράν, ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ
φρονῆτε, τὴν αὐτὴν ἀγάπην ἔχοντες, σύμ-
3 ψυχοι, τὸ [x]ἓν″ φρονοῦντες· μηδὲν κατὰ
ἐριθείαν [y]μηδὲ κατὰ″ κενοδοξίαν, ἀλλὰ τῇ
ταπεινοφροσύνῃ ἀλλήλους ἡγούμενοι ὑπερ-
4 έχοντας ἑαυτῶν· μὴ τὰ ἑαυτῶν [z]ἕκαστοι
σκοποῦντες″, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἑτέρων [a]ἕκα-
5 στοι″. [b]τοῦτο φρονεῖτε″ ἐν ὑμῖν ὃ καὶ ἐν
6 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃς ἐν μορφῇ Θεοῦ ὑπάρ-
χων οὐχ ἁρπαγμὸν ἡγήσατο τὸ εἶναι ἴσα
7 Θεῷ, ἀλλ' ἑαυτὸν ἐκένωσε, μορφὴν δούλου
λαβών, ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀνθρώπων γενό-
8 μενος· καὶ σχήματι εὑρεθεὶς ὡς ἄνθρω-
πος ἐταπείνωσεν ἑαυτόν, γενόμενος ὑπή-
κοος μέχρι θανάτου, θανάτου δὲ σταυροῦ.

l ἔργου· A.M.
m αἱρήσομαι; M.
n γὰρ
o om. γὰρ
p add ἐν
q συμπαραμενῶ
r αὐτοῖς μέν ἐστιν
s ὑμῖν
t ἴδετε S.
u τινα
x αὐτὸ M.
y ἢ
z ἕκαστος σκοπεῖτε
a ἕκαστος
b τοῦτο γὰρ φρονείσθω

1611

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name:
10 That at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:
11 And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear, and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do, of *his* good pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:
15 That ye may be blameless and [1]harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom [2]ye shine as lights in the world:
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be [3]offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.
18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.
19 [4]But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I have no man [5]likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.
21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.
22 But ye know the proof of him, That as a son with the father he hath served with me in the Gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

[1] Or, sincere.
[2] Gr. shine ye.
[3] Gr. poured forth.
[4] Or, moreover.
[5] Or, so dear unto me.

1881

9 Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every
10 name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and [1]*things* under the earth,
11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not [2]as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear
13 and trembling; for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good
14 pleasure. Do all things without
15 murmurings and disputings; that ye may be blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as [3]lights in
16 the world, holding forth the word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in the day of Christ, that I did not run in vain neither labour in vain.
17 Yea, and if I am [4]offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice
18 with you all: and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.
19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know
20 your state. For I have no man likeminded, who will care
21 [5]truly for your state. For they all seek their own, not the
22 things of Jesus Christ. But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child *serveth* a father, *so* he served with me in fur-
23 therance of the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see
24 how it will go with me: but I trust in the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly.
25 But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your [6]messenger and minister to my need;

[1] Or, things of the world below
[2] Some ancient authorities omit as.
[3] Gr. luminaries.
[4] Gr. poured out as a drink-offering.
[5] Gr. genuinely.
[6] Gr. apostle.

9 διὸ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερύψωσε, καὶ ἐχα-
ρίσατο αὐτῷ [c]τὸ" ὄνομα τὸ ὑπὲρ πᾶν
10 ὄνομα· ἵνα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ πᾶν γόνυ
κάμψῃ ἐπουρανίων καὶ ἐπιγείων καὶ κατα-
11 χθονίων, καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογή-
σηται ὅτι Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς εἰς δόξαν
Θεοῦ πατρός.
12 Ὥστε, ἀγαπητοί μου, καθὼς πάντοτε
ὑπηκούσατε, μὴ [d]ὡς" ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ μου
μόνον, ἀλλὰ νῦν πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἐν τῇ ἀπου-
σίᾳ μου, μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου τὴν ἑαυ-
13 τῶν σωτηρίαν κατεργάζεσθε· [e]—" Θεὸς γάρ
ἐστιν ὁ ἐνεργῶν ἐν ὑμῖν καὶ τὸ θέλειν καὶ
14 τὸ ἐνεργεῖν ὑπὲρ τῆς εὐδοκίας. πάντα ποι-
εῖτε χωρὶς γογγυσμῶν καὶ διαλογισμῶν,
15 ἵνα γένησθε ἄμεμπτοι καὶ ἀκέραιοι, τέκνα
Θεοῦ [f]ἄμωμα μέσον" γενεᾶς σκολιᾶς καὶ
διεστραμμένης, ἐν οἷς φαίνεσθε ὡς φωστῆ-
16 ρες ἐν κόσμῳ, λόγον ζωῆς ἐπέχοντες, εἰς
καύχημα ἐμοὶ εἰς ἡμέραν Χριστοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ
εἰς κενὸν ἔδραμον οὐδὲ εἰς κενὸν ἐκοπίασα.
17 ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ σπένδομαι ἐπὶ τῇ θυσίᾳ καὶ
λειτουργίᾳ τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, χαίρω καὶ
18 συγχαίρω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν· τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ ὑμεῖς
χαίρετε καὶ συγχαίρετέ μοι.
19 Ἐλπίζω δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Τιμόθεον
ταχέως πέμψαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα κἀγὼ εὐψυχῶ
20 γνοὺς τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν. οὐδένα γὰρ ἔχω ἰσό-
ψυχον, ὅστις γνησίως τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν μερι-
21 μνήσει· οἱ πάντες γὰρ τὰ ἑαυτῶν ζητοῦσιν,
22 οὐ τὰ τοῦ [g]Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ". τὴν δὲ δοκι-
μὴν αὐτοῦ γινώσκετε, ὅτι ὡς πατρὶ τέκνον
σὺν ἐμοὶ ἐδούλευσεν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον.
23 τοῦτον μὲν οὖν ἐλπίζω πέμψαι, ὡς ἂν
24 ἀπίδω τὰ περὶ ἐμέ, ἐξαυτῆς· πέποιθα δὲ
ἐν Κυρίῳ ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸς ταχέως ἐλεύσο-
25 μαι. ἀναγκαῖον δὲ ἡγησάμην Ἐπαφρόδιτον
τὸν ἀδελφὸν καὶ συνεργὸν καὶ συστρατιώ-
την μου, ὑμῶν δὲ ἀπόστολον καὶ λειτουρ-
γὸν τῆς χρείας μου, πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς·

[c] om. τὸ

[d] om. ὡς M.

[e] add ὁ

[f] ἀμώμητα ἐν μέσῳ

[g] Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ

1611

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness, and [1]hold such in reputation:
30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

[1] Or, honour such.

3 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers: beware of the concision.
3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee:
6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the Church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.
7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.
8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,
9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the

1881

26 since he longed [1]after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick:
27 for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not
28 have sorrow upon sorrow. I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and hold
30 such in honour: because for the work of [2]Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

[1] Many ancient authorities read *to see you all.*
[2] Many ancient authorities read *the Lord.*

3 Finally, my brethren, [3]rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is
2 safe. Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware
3 of the concision: for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no
4 confidence in the flesh: though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man [4]thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more:
5 circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the law, a
6 Pharisee; as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in
7 the law, found blameless. Howbeit what things were [5]gain to me, these have I counted loss
8 for Christ. Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but [6]dung, that I may gain
9 Christ, and be found in him, [7]not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness
10 which is of God [8]by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the

[3] Or, *farewell*
[4] Or, *seemeth*
[5] Or, *gains.*
[6] Or, *refuse*
[7] Or, *not having as my righteousness that which is of the law*
[8] Or, *upon*

26 ἐπειδὴ ἐπιποθῶν ἦν πάντας ὑμᾶς [h]—", καὶ
ἀδημονῶν, διότι ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἠσθένησε·
27 καὶ γὰρ ἠσθένησε παραπλήσιον θανάτῳ·
ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ἠλέησεν, οὐκ αὐτὸν δὲ
μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐμέ, ἵνα μὴ λύπην ἐπὶ
28 [i]λύπην" σχῶ. σπουδαιοτέρως οὖν ἔπεμψα
αὐτόν, ἵνα ἰδόντες αὐτὸν πάλιν χαρῆτε,
29 κἀγὼ ἀλυπότερος ὦ. προσδέχεσθε οὖν αὐτὸν
ἐν Κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης χαρᾶς, καὶ τοὺς τοιού-
30 τους ἐντίμους ἔχετε· ὅτι διὰ τὸ ἔργον [j]Χριστοῦ" μέχρι θανάτου ἤγγισε, [k]παραβολευσάμενος" τῇ ψυχῇ ἵνα ἀναπληρώσῃ τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα τῆς πρός με λειτουργίας.

3 Τὸ λοιπόν, ἀδελφοί μου, χαίρετε ἐν Κυρίῳ. τὰ αὐτὰ γράφειν ὑμῖν ἐμοὶ μὲν οὐκ ὀκνηρόν,
2 ὑμῖν δὲ ἀσφαλές. βλέπετε τοὺς κύνας, βλέπετε τοὺς κακοὺς ἐργάτας, βλέπετε τὴν κατα-
3 τομήν· ἡμεῖς γάρ ἐσμεν ἡ περιτομή, οἱ Πνεύματι [l]Θεοῦ" λατρεύοντες, καὶ καυχώμενοι ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐν σαρκὶ πεποι-
4 θότες· καίπερ ἐγὼ ἔχων πεποίθησιν καὶ ἐν σαρκί· εἴ τις δοκεῖ ἄλλος πεποιθέναι ἐν
5 σαρκί, ἐγὼ μᾶλλον· [m]περιτομῇ" ὀκταήμερος, ἐκ γένους Ἰσραήλ, φυλῆς Βενιαμίν, Ἑβραῖος
6 ἐξ Ἑβραίων, κατὰ νόμον Φαρισαῖος, κατὰ [n]ζῆλος" διώκων τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐν νόμῳ γενόμενος ἄμεμπτος.
7 ἀλλ' ἅτινα ἦν μοι κέρδη, ταῦτα ἥγημαι διὰ τὸν
8 Χριστὸν ζημίαν· ἀλλὰ μενοῦνγε καὶ ἡγοῦμαι πάντα ζημίαν εἶναι διὰ τὸ ὑπερέχον τῆς γνώσεως Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου μου· δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα ἐζημιώθην, καὶ ἡγοῦμαι
9 σκύβαλα [o]—", ἵνα Χριστὸν κερδήσω, καὶ εὑρεθῶ ἐν αὐτῷ, μὴ ἔχων ἐμὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ νόμου, ἀλλὰ τὴν διὰ πίστεως Χριστοῦ, τὴν ἐκ Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην
10 ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει· τοῦ γνῶναι αὐτόν, καὶ τὴν δύναμιν τῆς ἀναστάσεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ [p]—"

h add ἰδεῖν M.
i λύπῃ
j Κυρίου M.: τοῦ Χριστοῦ A.S.
k παραβουλευσάμενος.
l Θεῷ
m περιτομὴ
n ζῆλον
o add εἶναι
p add τὴν

1611

fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,
11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.
12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.
13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,
14 I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.
18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:
19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)
20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

4 Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.

1881

fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed unto his
11 death; if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection
12 from the dead. Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may [1]apprehend that for which also I was apprehended by Christ
13 Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself [2]yet to have apprehended: but one thing *I do*, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before,
14 I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the [3]high calling of God in Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye are otherwise minded, even this shall God
16 reveal unto you: only, whereunto we have already attained, by that same *rule* let us walk.
17 Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark them which so walk even as ye have
18 us for an ensample. For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of
19 the cross of Christ: whose end is perdition, whose god is the belly, and *whose* glory is in their shame, who mind earth-
20 ly things. For our [4]citizenship is in heaven; from whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord
21 Jesus Christ: who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be* conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.
4 Wherefore, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.
2 I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the same
3 mind in the Lord. Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

[1] Or, *apprehend seeing that all I was apprehended of*

[2] Many ancient authorities omit *yet*.

[3] Or, *upward*

[4] Or *commonwealth*

κοινωνίαν τῶν παθημάτων αὐτοῦ, [q]συμ-
11 μορφιζόμενος" τῷ θανάτῳ αὐτοῦ, εἴ πως
καταντήσω εἰς τὴν ἐξανάστασιν [r]τὴν ἐκ"
12 νεκρῶν. οὐχ ὅτι ἤδη ἔλαβον, ἢ ἤδη τετε-
λείωμαι· διώκω δέ, εἰ καὶ καταλάβω ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ
13 κατελήφθην ὑπὸ [s]—" Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ἀδελ-
φοί, ἐγὼ ἐμαυτὸν [t]οὔπω" λογίζομαι κατει-
ληφέναι· ἓν δέ, τὰ μὲν ὀπίσω ἐπιλανθανό-
μενος τοῖς δὲ ἔμπροσθεν ἐπεκτεινόμενος
14 κατὰ σκοπὸν διώκω [u]εἰς" τὸ βραβεῖον τῆς
ἄνω κλήσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.
15 ὅσοι οὖν τέλειοι, τοῦτο φρονῶμεν· καὶ εἴ
τι ἑτέρως φρονεῖτε, καὶ τοῦτο ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῖν
16 ἀποκαλύψει· πλὴν εἰς ὃ ἐφθάσαμεν, τῷ
αὐτῷ στοιχεῖν [v]—".
17 Συμμιμηταί μου γίνεσθε, ἀδελφοί, καὶ
σκοπεῖτε τοὺς οὕτω περιπατοῦντας, καθὼς
18 ἔχετε τύπον ἡμᾶς. πολλοὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦ-
σιν, οὓς πολλάκις ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, νῦν δὲ καὶ
κλαίων λέγω, τοὺς ἐχθροὺς τοῦ σταυροῦ
19 τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ὧν τὸ τέλος ἀπώλεια, ὧν ὁ
θεὸς ἡ κοιλία, καὶ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ αἰσχύνῃ
20 αὐτῶν, οἱ τὰ ἐπίγεια φρονοῦντες. ἡμῶν γὰρ
τὸ πολίτευμα ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὑπάρχει, ἐξ οὗ
καὶ σωτῆρα ἀπεκδεχόμεθα Κύριον Ἰησοῦν
21 Χριστόν, ὃς μετασχηματίσει τὸ σῶμα τῆς
ταπεινώσεως ἡμῶν [x]—" σύμμορφον τῷ
σώματι τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν
τοῦ δύνασθαι αὐτὸν καὶ ὑποτάξαι [y]αὐτῷ"
τὰ πάντα.
4 Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοὶ καὶ ἐπιπό-
θητοι, χαρὰ καὶ στέφανός μου, οὕτω στήκετε
ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἀγαπητοί.
2 Εὐωδίαν παρακαλῶ, καὶ Συντύχην παρα-
3 καλῶ, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν ἐν Κυρίῳ. [z]ναί,"
ἐρωτῶ καὶ σε, [a]γνήσιε σύζυγε", συλλαμ-
βάνου αὐταῖς, αἵτινες ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ
συνήθλησάν μοι μετὰ καὶ Κλήμεντος καὶ
τῶν λοιπῶν συνεργῶν μου ὧν τὰ ὀνόματα
ἐν βίβλῳ ζωῆς.

q συμμορφούμενος
r τῶν
s add τοῦ
t οὐ A.S.M.
u ἐπὶ
v add κανόνι, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν
x add εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸ
y ἑαυτῷ
z καὶ
a σύζυγε γνήσια

1611

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.
5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.
6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your request be made known unto God.
7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* [a]honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.
9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me [b]hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.
12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
13 I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.
15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.
18 But I have all, and abound. I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.

[a] Or, *venerable.*
[b] Or, *is revived.*
[c] Or, *I have received all.*

1881

4 [1]Rejoice in the Lord alway:
5 again I will say, [1]Rejoice. Let your [2]forbearance be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.
6 In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known
7 unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are [3]honourable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are [4]of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, [5]think on these things.
9 The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I [6]rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived your thought for me; [7]wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportu-
11 nity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to
12 be content. I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in
13 want. I can do all things in him
14 that strengtheneth me. Howbeit ye did well, that ye had fellowship
15 with my affliction. And ye yourselves also know, ye Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving, but ye
16 only; for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto
17 my need. Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your ac-
18 count. But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things *that came* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

[1] Or, *Farewell*
[2] Or, *gentleness*
[3] Or, *reverend.*
[4] Or, *gracious*
[5] Gr. *take account of.*
[6] Gr. *rejoiced.*
[7] Or, *seeing that*

4 Χαίρετε ἐν Κυρίῳ πάντοτε· πάλιν ἐρῶ,
5 χαίρετε. τὸ ἐπιεικὲς ὑμῶν γνωσθήτω πᾶσιν
6 ἀνθρώποις. ὁ Κύριος ἐγγύς. μηδὲν με-
ριμνᾶτε, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ
δεήσει μετὰ εὐχαριστίας τὰ αἰτήματα ὑμῶν
7 γνωριζέσθω πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. καὶ ἡ εἰ-
ρήνη τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἡ ὑπερέχουσα πάντα νοῦν,
φρουρήσει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν καὶ τὰ νοήματα
ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.
8 Τὸ λοιπόν, ἀδελφοί, ὅσα ἐστὶν ἀληθῆ,
ὅσα σεμνά, ὅσα δίκαια, ὅσα ἁγνά, ὅσα
προσφιλῆ, ὅσα εὔφημα, εἴ τις ἀρετὴ καὶ εἴ
9 τις ἔπαινος, ταῦτα λογίζεσθε. ἃ καὶ ἐμά-
θετε καὶ παρελάβετε καὶ ἠκούσατε καὶ εἴδετε
ἐν ἐμοί, ταῦτα πράσσετε· καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς
εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν.
10 Ἐχάρην δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ μεγάλως, ὅτι ἤδη
ποτὲ ἀνεθάλετε τὸ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ φρονεῖν· ἐφ'
11 ᾧ καὶ ἐφρονεῖτε, ἠκαιρεῖσθε δέ. οὐχ ὅτι
καθ' ὑστέρησιν λέγω· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔμαθον, ἐν
12 οἷς εἰμι, αὐτάρκης εἶναι. οἶδα [b]καὶ[a] τα-
πεινοῦσθαι, οἶδα καὶ περισσεύειν· ἐν παντὶ
καὶ ἐν πᾶσι μεμύημαι καὶ χορτάζεσθαι καὶ
πεινᾶν, καὶ περισσεύειν καὶ ὑστερεῖσθαι.
13 πάντα ἰσχύω ἐν τῷ ἐνδυναμοῦντί με [c—c].
14 πλὴν καλῶς ἐποιήσατε συγκοινωνήσαντές
15 μου τῇ θλίψει. οἴδατε δὲ καὶ ὑμεῖς, Φιλιπ-
πήσιοι, ὅτι ἐν ἀρχῇ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ὅτε
ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας, οὐδεμία μοι ἐκ-
κλησία ἐκοινώνησεν εἰς λόγον δόσεως καὶ
16 λήψεως, εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς μόνοι· ὅτι καὶ ἐν Θεσ-
σαλονίκῃ καὶ ἅπαξ καὶ δὶς εἰς τὴν χρείαν μοι
17 ἐπέμψατε. οὐκ ὅτι ἐπιζητῶ τὸ δόμα, ἀλλ'
ἐπιζητῶ τὸν καρπὸν τὸν πλεονάζοντα εἰς
18 λόγον ὑμῶν. ἀπέχω δὲ πάντα, καὶ πε-
ρισσεύω· πεπλήρωμαι, δεξάμενος παρὰ
Ἐπαφροδίτου τὰ παρ' ὑμῶν, ὀσμὴν εὐω-
δίας, θυσίαν δεκτήν, εὐάρεστον τῷ Θεῷ.

[b] δὲ S.
[c] add Χριστῷ

1611

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.
20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every Saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.
22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsar's household.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

1881

19 And my God shall fulfil every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus.
20 Now unto our God and Father be the glory [1] for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are
22 with me salute you. All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.
23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

[1] Or, unto the ages of the ages.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

1 Paul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,
2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,
4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the Saints,
5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,
6 Which is come unto you as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,
7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful Minister of Christ:
8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God,
2 and Timothy [1]our brother, [2]to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ *which are* at Colossæ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.
3 We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
4 praying always for you, having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye
5 have toward all the saints, because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word
6 of the truth of the gospel, which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the day ye heard and knew the grace of God in truth;
7 even as ye learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ
8 on [3]our behalf, who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to

[1] Gr. the brother.
[2] Or, to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ.
[3] Many ancient authorities read your.

19 ὁ δὲ Θεός μου πληρώσει πᾶσαν χρείαν ὑμῶν
κατὰ [d]τὸ πλοῦτος″ αὐτοῦ ἐν δόξῃ ἐν Χριστῷ
20 Ἰησοῦ. τῷ δὲ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ ἡμῶν ἡ δόξα
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
21 Ἀσπάσασθε πάντα ἅγιον ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰη-
σοῦ. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ ἀδελφοί.
22 ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς πάντες οἱ ἅγιοι, μάλιστα
δὲ οἱ ἐκ τῆς Καίσαρος οἰκίας.
23 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου [e]—″ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
μετὰ [f]τοῦ πνεύματος″ ὑμῶν. [g]—″
[h]—″

[d] τὸν πλοῦτον
[e] add ἡμῶν
[f] πάντων
[g] add ἀμήν.
[h] add subscription Πρὸς Φιλιππησίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης δι' Ἐπαφροδίτου.

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΚΟΛΑΣΣΑΕΙΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.

1 Παῦλος ἀπόστολος [a]Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ″ διὰ
θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός,
2 τοῖς ἐν [b]Κολοσσαῖς″ ἁγίοις καὶ πιστοῖς ἀδελ-
φοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ
Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν [c]—″.
3 Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ [d]—″ πατρὶ τοῦ
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ πάντοτε περὶ
4 ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι, ἀκούσαντες τὴν πίστιν
ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην [e]ἣν
5 ἔχετε″ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, διὰ τὴν ἐλ-
πίδα τὴν ἀποκειμένην ὑμῖν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς,
ἣν προηκούσατε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῆς ἀληθείας
6 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ παρόντος εἰς ὑμᾶς, καθὼς
καὶ ἐν παντὶ τῷ [f]κόσμῳ ἐστὶ″ καρποφορού-
μενον [g]καὶ αὐξανόμενον″, καθὼς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν
ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐπέγνωτε τὴν
7 χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ· καθὼς [h]—″ ἐμά-
θετε ἀπὸ Ἐπαφρᾶ τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ συνδούλου
ἡμῶν, ὅς ἐστι πιστὸς ὑπὲρ [i]ἡμῶν″ διάκονος
8 τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ καὶ δηλώσας ἡμῖν τὴν ὑμῶν
ἀγάπην ἐν Πνεύματι.
9 Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκού-
σαμεν, οὐ παυόμεθα ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν προσευχό-

[a] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[b] Κολασσαῖς S.
[c] add καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[d] add καὶ
[e] τὴν
[f] κόσμῳ, καὶ ἔστι
[g] om. καὶ αὐξανόμενον
[h] add καὶ
[i] ὑμῶν A.S.M.

1611

pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of [†] his dear Son,

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 [*] And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that [§] in all things he might have the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell,

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies [‡] in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a Minister.

† Gr. the Son of his love.

* John 1. 1, 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6.

§ Or, among all.

‖ Or, making peace.

‡ Or, by your mind in wicked works.

1881

pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding,

10 to walk worthily of the Lord [1] unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing [2] in the knowledge of God;

11 [3] strengthened [4] with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all patience and

12 longsuffering with joy; giving thanks unto the Father, who made [5] us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints

13 in light; who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom

14 of the Son of his love; in whom we have our redemption, the for-

15 giveness of our sins: who is the image of the invisible God, the

16 firstborn of all creation; for in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto

17 him; and he is before all things, and in him all things [6] consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; [7] that in all things he might have the

19 preeminence. [8] For it was the good pleasure *of the Father* that in him should all the fulness

20 dwell; and through him to reconcile all things [9] unto [10] himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, *I say*, whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens.

21 And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, yet now

22 [11] hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unreproveable be-

23 fore him: if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a minister.

1 Or, unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.

2 Or, by

3 Gr. made powerful.

4 Or, in

5 Some ancient authorities read you.

6 That is, hold together.

7 Or, that among all he might have

8 Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him

9 Or, into him

10 Or, him

11 Some ancient authorities read ye have been reconciled.

μενοι, καὶ αἰτούμενοι ἵνα πληρωθῆτε τὴν
ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ ἐν πάσῃ
10 σοφίᾳ καὶ συνέσει πνευματικῇ, περιπατῆσαι
k–k ἀξίως τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς πᾶσαν ἀρέσκειαν, k add ὑμᾶς
ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ καρποφοροῦντες καὶ
11 αὐξανόμενοι l τῇ ἐπιγνώσει l τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐν l εἰς τὴν ἐπί-
πάσῃ δυνάμει δυναμούμενοι κατὰ τὸ κράτος γνωσιν
τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν ὑπομονὴν καὶ
12 μακροθυμίαν μετὰ χαρᾶς· εὐχαριστοῦντες
τῷ πατρὶ τῷ ἱκανώσαντι m ἡμᾶς m εἰς τὴν m ὑμᾶς M.
μερίδα τοῦ κλήρου τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ φωτί·
13 ὃς ἐρρύσατο ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ σκό-
τους, καὶ μετέστησεν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
14 υἱοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης αὐτοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν n add διὰ τοῦ
ἀπολύτρωσιν n–n, τὴν ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν, αἵματος αὐτοῦ
15 ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου, πρω-
16 τότοκος πάσης κτίσεως· ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐκτίσθη
τὰ πάντα, o–o ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ o–o ἐπὶ o add τὰ
τῆς γῆς, τὰ ὁρατὰ καὶ τὰ ἀόρατα, εἴτε θρό-
νοι εἴτε κυριότητες εἴτε ἀρχαὶ εἴτε ἐξουσίαι·
τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν ἔκτισται·
17 καὶ αὐτός ἐστι πρὸ πάντων, καὶ τὰ πάντα ἐν
18 αὐτῷ συνέστηκε. καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ
τοῦ σώματος, τῆς ἐκκλησίας· ὅς ἐστιν ἀρχή,
πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, ἵνα γένηται ἐν
19 πᾶσιν αὐτὸς πρωτεύων. ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ εὐδό-
20 κησε πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα κατοικῆσαι, καὶ δι'
αὐτοῦ ἀποκαταλλάξαι τὰ πάντα εἰς αὐτόν,
εἰρηνοποιήσας διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ σταυροῦ
αὐτοῦ, δι' αὐτοῦ, εἴτε τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἴτε
21 τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. καὶ ὑμᾶς ποτε ὄντας
ἀπηλλοτριωμένους καὶ ἐχθροὺς τῇ διανοίᾳ
ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς πονηροῖς, νυνὶ δὲ p ἀπο- p ἀποκατηλ-
22 κατήλλαξεν l ἐν τῷ σώματι τῆς σαρκὸς αὐ- λάγητε M.
τοῦ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου, παραστῆσαι ὑμᾶς
ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώμους καὶ ἀνεγκλήτους κατε-
23 νώπιον αὐτοῦ· εἴγε ἐπιμένετε τῇ πίστει
τεθεμελιωμένοι καὶ ἑδραῖοι, καὶ μὴ μετακι-
νούμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ εὐαγγελίου
οὗ ἠκούσατε, τοῦ κηρυχθέντος ἐν πάσῃ q–q q add τῇ
κτίσει τῇ ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν, οὗ ἐγενόμην
ἐγὼ Παῦλος διάκονος.

1611

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body's sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, [1] to fulfil the word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints,

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ [2] in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

2 For I would that ye knew what great [3] conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 [4] In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through Philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the [5] rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

[1] *Or, fully to preach the word of God.* Rom. 15. 19.

[2] *Or, amongst you.*

[3] *Or, fear or care.*

[4] *Or, wherein.*

[5] *Or, elements.*

1881

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which

25 is the church; whereof I was made a minister, according to the [1] dispensation of God which was given me to you-ward, to

26 fulfil the word of God, even the mystery which hath been hid [2] from all ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested

27 to his saints, to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope

28 of glory: whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man

29 perfect in Christ; whereunto I labour also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me [3] mightily.

2 For I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face

2 in the flesh; that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the [4] full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, [5] even

3 Christ, in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and know-

4 ledge hidden. This I say, that no one may delude you with

5 persuasiveness of speech. For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in him,

7 rooted and builded up in him, and stablished [6] in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding [7] in thanksgiving.

8 [8] Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the [9] rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily,

[1] *Or, stewardship*

[2] *Gr. from the ages and from the generations.*

[3] *Or, in power*

[4] *Or, fulness*

[5] *The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage*

[6] *Or, by*

[7] *Some ancient authorities insert in it*

[8] *Or, See whether*

[9] *Or, elements*

24 [r]Νῦν[l] χαίρω ἐν τοῖς παθήμασι [s—l] ὑπὲρ
ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀνταναπληρῶ τὰ ὑστερήματα
τῶν θλίψεων τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ σαρκί
μου ὑπὲρ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ, ὅ ἐστιν ἡ
25 ἐκκλησία· ἧς ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ διάκονος κατὰ
τὴν οἰκονομίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι
εἰς ὑμᾶς, πληρῶσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ,
26 τὸ μυστήριον τὸ ἀποκεκρυμμένον ἀπὸ τῶν
αἰώνων καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν γενεῶν· [t]νῦν[l] δὲ
27 ἐφανερώθη τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ, οἷς ἠθέλησεν
ὁ Θεὸς γνωρίσαι [u]τί τὸ[l] πλοῦτος τῆς
δόξης τοῦ μυστηρίου τούτου ἐν τοῖς ἔθνε-
σιν, [x]ὅ[l] ἐστι Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἡ ἐλπὶς
28 τῆς δόξης· ὃν ἡμεῖς καταγγέλλομεν, νου-
θετοῦντες πάντα ἄνθρωπον καὶ διδάσκοντες
πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ, ἵνα παρα-
στήσωμεν πάντα ἄνθρωπον τέλειον ἐν Χρι-
29 στῷ [y—l]· εἰς ὃ καὶ κοπιῶ, ἀγωνιζόμενος
κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐνεργουμένην
ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν δυνάμει.

2 Θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναι ἡλίκον ἀγῶνα
ἔχω [z]ὑπὲρ[l] ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ,
καὶ ὅσοι οὐχ ἑωράκασι τὸ πρόσωπόν μου
2 ἐν σαρκί, ἵνα παρακληθῶσιν αἱ καρδίαι
αὐτῶν, [a]συμβιβασθέντες[l] ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καὶ
εἰς [b]πᾶν πλοῦτος[l] τῆς πληροφορίας τῆς
συνέσεως, εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ μυστηρίου
3 τοῦ [c]Θεοῦ, Χριστοῦ,[l] ἐν ᾧ εἰσι πάντες
οἱ θησαυροὶ τῆς σοφίας καὶ [d—l] γνώσεως
4 ἀπόκρυφοι. τοῦτο [e—l] λέγω, ἵνα [f]μηδεὶς[l]
5 ὑμᾶς παραλογίζηται ἐν πιθανολογίᾳ. εἰ
γὰρ καὶ τῇ σαρκὶ ἄπειμι, ἀλλὰ τῷ πνεύ-
ματι σὺν ὑμῖν εἰμι, χαίρων καὶ βλέπων
ὑμῶν τὴν τάξιν, καὶ τὸ στερέωμα τῆς εἰς
Χριστὸν πίστεως ὑμῶν.
6 Ὡς οὖν παρελάβετε τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν
7 τὸν Κύριον, ἐν αὐτῷ περιπατεῖτε, ἐρριζω-
μένοι καὶ ἐποικοδομούμενοι ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ
βεβαιούμενοι [g—l] τῇ πίστει, καθὼς ἐδιδά-
χθητε, περισσεύοντες [h—l] ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ.
8 Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς ἔσται ὁ συλαγωγῶν
διὰ τῆς φιλοσοφίας καὶ κενῆς ἀπάτης,
κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
κατὰ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ οὐ
9 κατὰ Χριστόν· ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν
τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς,

r °Ος νῦν A.
s add μου
t νυνὶ
u τίς ὁ
x ὅς
y add Ἰησοῦ
z περὶ
a συμβιβασθέντων
b πάντα πλοῦτον
c Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ,
d add τῆς
e add δὲ
f μή τις
g add ἐν
h add ἐν αὐτῇ A.E.M.

1611

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality, and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptism, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his Cross:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them [1] in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you [2] in meat, or in drink, or [3] in respect of an Holyday, or of the New moon, or of the Sabbath *days*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man [4] beguile you of your reward, [5] in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the [6] rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship and humility, and [7] neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

3 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

[1] Or, in himself.

[2] Or, for eating and drinking.

[3] Or, in part.

[4] Or, judge against you.

[5] Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

[6] Or, elements.

[7] Or, punishing, or not sparing.

1881

10 and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and
11 power: in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of
12 Christ; having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who
13 raised him from the dead. And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, *I say*, did he quicken together with him, having forgiven us all our tres-
14 passes; having blotted out [1] the bond written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us; and he hath taken it out of the way, nailing it to the
15 cross; [2] having put off from himself the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new
17 moon or a sabbath day: which are a shadow of the things to come; but the body is Christ's.
18 Let no man rob you of your prize [3] by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, [4] dwelling in the things which he hath [5] seen, vainly puffed up
19 by his fleshly mind, and not holding fast the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 If ye died with Christ from the [6] rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye subject yourselves to ordinances,
21 Handle not, nor taste, nor touch
22 (all which things are to perish with the using), after the precepts
23 and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body; *but are* not of any [7] value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God.

10 καί ἐστε ἐν αὐτῷ πεπληρωμένοι, ὅς ἐστιν
11 ἡ κεφαλὴ πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας· ἐν
ᾧ καὶ περιετμήθητε περιτομῇ ἀχειροποιήτῳ,
ἐν τῇ ἀπεκδύσει τοῦ σώματος [i—i] τῆς
12 σαρκός, ἐν τῇ περιτομῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, συν-
ταφέντες αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ βαπτίσματι, ἐν ᾧ
καὶ συνηγέρθητε διὰ τῆς πίστεως τῆς
ἐνεργείας τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν
13 ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν. καὶ ὑμᾶς, νεκροὺς ὄντας
[k—k] τοῖς παραπτώμασι καὶ τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ
τῆς σαρκὸς ὑμῶν, συνεζωοποίησεν [l] ὑμᾶς [l]
σὺν αὐτῷ, χαρισάμενος [m] ἡμῖν [m] πάντα τὰ
14 παραπτώματα, ἐξαλείψας τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν
χειρόγραφον τοῖς δόγμασιν, ὃ ἦν ὑπεναν-
τίον ἡμῖν· καὶ αὐτὸ ἦρκεν ἐκ τοῦ μέσου,
15 προσηλώσας αὐτὸ τῷ σταυρῷ· ἀπεκδυσά-
μενος τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας ἐδειγ-
μάτισεν ἐν παρρησίᾳ, θριαμβεύσας αὐτοὺς
ἐν αὐτῷ.
16 Μὴ οὖν τις ὑμᾶς κρινέτω ἐν βρώσει ἢ
ἐν πόσει, ἢ ἐν μέρει ἑορτῆς ἢ νουμηνίας
17 ἢ σαββάτων· ἅ ἐστι σκιὰ τῶν μελλόντων,
18 τὸ δὲ σῶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ. μηδεὶς ὑμᾶς
καταβραβευέτω θέλων ἐν ταπεινοφροσύνῃ
καὶ θρησκείᾳ τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἃ [n—n] ἑώρακεν
ἐμβατεύων, εἰκῇ φυσιούμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ νοὸς
19 τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐ κρατῶν τὴν
κεφαλήν, ἐξ οὗ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα, διὰ τῶν
ἁφῶν καὶ συνδέσμων ἐπιχορηγούμενον καὶ
συμβιβαζόμενον, αὔξει τὴν αὔξησιν τοῦ
Θεοῦ.
20 Εἰ [o—o] ἀπεθάνετε σὺν [p—p] Χριστῷ ἀπὸ
τῶν στοιχείων τοῦ κόσμου, τί ὡς ζῶντες
21 ἐν κόσμῳ δογματίζεσθε, Μὴ ἅψῃ, μηδὲ
22 γεύσῃ, μηδὲ θίγῃς (ἅ ἐστι πάντα εἰς
φθορὰν τῇ ἀποχρήσει), κατὰ τὰ ἐντάλματα
23 καὶ διδασκαλίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων; ἅτινά
ἐστι λόγον μὲν ἔχοντα σοφίας ἐν ἐθελο-
θρησκείᾳ καὶ ταπεινοφροσύνῃ καὶ ἀφειδίᾳ
σώματος, οὐκ ἐν τιμῇ τινι πρὸς πλησμονὴν
τῆς σαρκός.
3 Εἰ οὖν συνηγέρθητε τῷ Χριστῷ, τὰ ἄνω
ζητεῖτε, οὗ ὁ Χριστός ἐστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ

[i] add τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν
[k] add ἐν
[l] om. ὑμᾶς (συνεζωοποίησε S.)
[m] ὑμῖν A.
[n] add μὴ A.S.M.
[o] add οὖν
[p] add τῷ

tion, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a [1]quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalms, and Hymns, and Spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

[1] *Or, complaint.*

bers which are
fornication, unc
sion, evil desire,
ness, the whic
6 for which thing
the wrath of God
7 of disobedience;
ye also walked
8 ye lived in the
now put ye also
anger, wrath,
shameful speaki
9 mouth: lie not
seeing that ye
10 old man with
have put on the
is being renewed
after the imag
11 created him: w
not be Greek
cumcision and
barbarian, Scyt
freeman: but C
in all.
12 Put on the
elect, holy and
of compassion,
13 ty, meekness, l
bearing one a
giving each o
have a compla
even as [5]the L
14 so also do ye
these things p
15 is the bond of p
let the peace
in your hearts,
ye were called
16 be ye thankfu
of [7]Christ dw
in all wisdom
admonishing [8]
psalms and hy
songs, singing

2 Θεοῦ καθήμενος. τὰ ἄνω φρονεῖτε, μὴ
3 τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ἀπεθάνετε γάρ, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ
ὑμῶν κέκρυπται σὺν τῷ Χριστῷ ἐν τῷ Θεῷ.
4 ὅταν ὁ Χριστὸς φανερωθῇ, ἡ ζωὴ [q]ἡμῶν", [q] ὑμῶν M.
τότε καὶ ὑμεῖς σὺν αὐτῷ φανερωθήσεσθε ἐν
δόξῃ.
5 Νεκρώσατε οὖν τὰ μέλη [r]—" τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς [r] add ὑμῶν
γῆς, πορνείαν, ἀκαθαρσίαν, πάθος, ἐπιθυ-
μίαν κακήν, καὶ τὴν πλεονεξίαν, ἥτις ἐστὶν
6 εἰδωλολατρεία, δι' ἃ ἔρχεται ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ
7 Θεοῦ [s]ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας"· ἐν οἷς [s] om. ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας M.
καὶ ὑμεῖς περιεπατήσατέ ποτε, ὅτε ἐζῆτε
8 ἐν [t]τούτοις". νυνὶ δὲ ἀπόθεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς [t] αὐτοῖς
τὰ πάντα, ὀργήν, θυμόν, κακίαν, βλασφη-
μίαν, αἰσχρολογίαν ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν·
9 μὴ ψεύδεσθε εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἀπεκδυσάμενοι
τὸν παλαιὸν ἄνθρωπον σὺν ταῖς πράξεσιν
10 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι τὸν νέον τὸν ἀνα-
καινούμενον εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν κατ' εἰκόνα τοῦ
11 κτίσαντος αὐτόν· ὅπου οὐκ ἔνι Ἕλλην καὶ
Ἰουδαῖος, περιτομὴ καὶ ἀκροβυστία, βάρ-
βαρος, Σκύθης, δοῦλος, ἐλεύθερος, ἀλλὰ
τὰ πάντα καὶ ἐν πᾶσι Χριστός.
12 Ἐνδύσασθε οὖν, ὡς ἐκλεκτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
ἅγιοι καὶ ἠγαπημένοι, σπλάγχνα [u]οἰκτιρ- [u] οἰκτιρμῶν
μοῦ", χρηστότητα, ταπεινοφροσύνην, πρᾳό-
13 τητα, μακροθυμίαν· ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλλήλων,
καὶ χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς, ἐάν τις πρός τινα
ἔχῃ μομφήν· καθὼς καὶ ὁ [v]Κύριος" ἐχα- [v] Χριστὸς A.S.M.
14 ρίσατο ὑμῖν, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς· ἐπὶ πᾶσι δὲ
τούτοις τὴν ἀγάπην, [x]ὅ" ἐστι σύνδεσμος [x] ἥτις
15 τῆς τελειότητος. καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ [y]Χρι- [y] Θεοῦ
στοῦ" βραβευέτω ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν, εἰς
ἣν καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν ἑνὶ σώματι· καὶ εὐχά-
16 ριστοι γίνεσθε. ὁ λόγος τοῦ [z]Χριστοῦ" [z] Κυρίου or Θεοῦ M.
ἐνοικείτω ἐν ὑμῖν πλουσίως ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ·
διδάσκοντες καὶ νουθετοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς
[a]ψαλμοῖς, ὕμνοις," ᾠδαῖς πνευματικαῖς, ἐν [a] ψαλμοῖς καὶ ὕμνοις καὶ
χάριτι ᾄδοντες ἐν [b]ταῖς καρδίαις" ὑμῶν τῷ [b] τῇ καρδίᾳ
17 [c]Θεῷ"· καὶ πᾶν ὅ τι ἂν ποιῆτε ἐν λόγῳ ἢ [c] Κυρίῳ
ἐν ἔργῳ, πάντα ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, εὐ-
χαριστοῦντες τῷ Θεῷ [d]—" πατρὶ δι' αὐτοῦ. [d] add καὶ
18 Αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτάσσεσθε τοῖς [e]—" ἀν- [e] add ἰδίοις
19 δράσιν, ὡς ἀνῆκεν ἐν Κυρίῳ. οἱ ἄνδρες,

22 Servants, obey in all things your
masters according to the flesh: not
with eyeservice as menpleasers, but
in singleness of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoever ye do, do it
heartily, as to the Lord, and not
unto men:
24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye
shall receive the reward of the in-
heritance: for ye serve the Lord
Christ.
25 But he that doeth wrong, shall
receive for the wrong which he hath
done: and there is no respect of
persons.

4 Masters, give unto your ser-
vants that which is just and equal,
knowing that ye also have a Master
in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch
in the same with thanksgiving:
3 Withal, praying also for us, that
God would open unto us a door of
utterance, to speak the mystery of
Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as
I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them
that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with
grace, seasoned with salt, that you
may know how ye ought to answer
every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus de-
clare unto you, *who is* a beloved
brother, and a faithful minister,
and fellowservant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the
same purpose, that he might know
your estate, and comfort your hearts.
9 With Onesimus a faithful and
beloved brother, who is one of you.
They shall make known unto you

are your [2]ma
the flesh; n
as men-pleas
ness of heart
23 whatsoever y
as unto the L
24 men; knowi
Lord ye shall
pense of th
25 serve the Lo
that doeth
ceive again f
he hath done
4 respect of p
render unto y
which is just
ing that ye a
in heaven.
2 Continue st
watching the
3 giving; with
also, that God
a door for th
the mystery o
4 I am also in
make it mani
5 speak. Walk
them that are
6 ing the time.
be always wit
with salt, that
ye ought to an
7 All my affai
make known
loved brother
nister and fell
8 Lord: whom
to you for t
that ye may
and that he n
9 hearts; togeth
the faithful a
ther, who is o
shall make kn

ἀγαπᾶτε τὰς γυναῖκας, καὶ μὴ πικραίνεσθε
20 πρὸς αὐτάς. τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε τοῖς
γονεῦσι κατὰ πάντα, τοῦτο γὰρ [f]εὐάρε-
21 στόν ἐστιν ἐν[l] Κυρίῳ. οἱ πατέρες, μὴ
ἐρεθίζετε τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ ἀθυμῶσιν.
22 οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε κατὰ πάντα τοῖς κατὰ
σάρκα κυρίοις, μὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοδουλείαις ὡς
ἀνθρωπάρεσκοι, ἀλλ' ἐν ἁπλότητι καρδίας,
23 φοβούμενοι τὸν [g]Κύριον[l]· [h]ὃ ἐὰν[l] ποιῆτε,
ἐκ ψυχῆς ἐργάζεσθε, ὡς τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ
24 ἀνθρώποις, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπὸ Κυρίου ἀπολή-
ψεσθε τὴν ἀνταπόδοσιν τῆς κληρονομίας·
25 τῷ [i]—[l] Κυρίῳ Χριστῷ δουλεύετε. ὁ [k]γὰρ[l]
ἀδικῶν κομιεῖται ὃ ἠδίκησε· καὶ οὐκ ἔστι
4 προσωπολημψία. οἱ κύριοι, τὸ δίκαιον καὶ
τὴν ἰσότητα τοῖς δούλοις παρέχεσθε, εἰδό-
τες ὅτι καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔχετε κύριον ἐν [l]οὐρανῷ[l].
2 Τῇ προσευχῇ προσκαρτερεῖτε, γρηγο-
3 ροῦντες ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ, προσευ-
χόμενοι ἅμα καὶ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ Θεὸς
ἀνοίξῃ ἡμῖν θύραν τοῦ λόγου, λαλῆσαι τὸ
μυστήριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' ὃ καὶ δέδεμαι,
4 ἵνα φανερώσω αὐτὸ ὡς δεῖ με λαλῆσαι.
5 ἐν σοφίᾳ περιπατεῖτε πρὸς τοὺς ἔξω, τὸν
6 καιρὸν ἐξαγοραζόμενοι. ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν πάν-
τοτε ἐν χάριτι, ἅλατι ἠρτυμένος, εἰδέναι
πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς ἑνὶ ἑκάστῳ ἀποκρίνεσθαι.
7 Τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ πάντα γνωρίσει ὑμῖν Τυχι-
κὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς διά-
8 κονος καὶ σύνδουλος ἐν Κυρίῳ· ὃν ἔπεμψα
πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ἵνα [m]γνῶτε[l] τὰ
περὶ [n]ἡμῶν[l] καὶ παρακαλέσῃ τὰς καρδίας
9 ὑμῶν, σὺν Ὀνησίμῳ τῷ πιστῷ καὶ ἀγα-
πητῷ ἀδελφῷ, ὅς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν. πάντα
ὑμῖν γνωριοῦσι τὰ ὧδε.
10 Ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἀρίσταρχος ὁ συναι-
χμάλωτός μου, καὶ Μάρκος ὁ ἀνεψιὸς [o]Βαρ-
νάβα[l] (περὶ οὗ ἐλάβετε ἐντολάς· ἐὰν ἔλθῃ
11 πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δέξασθε αὐτόν), καὶ Ἰησοῦς ὁ
λεγόμενος Ἰοῦστος, οἱ ὄντες ἐκ περιτομῆς·

[f] ἐστιν εὐάρεστον τῷ
[g] Θεόν
[h] καὶ πᾶν ὅ τι ἐὰν
[i] add γὰρ
[k] δὲ
[l] οὐρανοῖς
[m] γνῷ
[n] ὑμῶν
[o] Βαρνάβᾳ A.

filled.

and complete in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.
16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea,
17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry, which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

stand per
13 in all the
bear him
much lab
them in L
14 in Hiera
loved phy
15 lute you.
that are i
phas, and
16 [8]their ho
epistle ha
you, caus
in the c
ceans; an
17 the epistle
say to Ar
the minis
received i
fulfil it.
18 The sal
with mine
ber my b
you.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL T

TO THE

THESSALONIA

1 Paul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers

1 Paul, an
mothy, unt
Thessaloni
and the I
Grace to yo
2 We give
ways for y
tion *of* yo

οὗτοι μόνοι συνεργοὶ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
Θεοῦ, οἵτινες ἐγενήθησάν μοι παρηγορία.
12 ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν, δοῦ-
λος Χριστοῦ [p]Ἰησοῦ[l], πάντοτε ἀγωνιζό-
μενος ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς, ἵνα
στῆτε τέλειοι καὶ [q]πεπληροφορημένοι[l] ἐν
13 παντὶ θελήματι τοῦ Θεοῦ. μαρτυρῶ γὰρ
αὐτῷ ὅτι ἔχει [r]πολὺν πόνον[l] ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν
καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ καὶ τῶν ἐν Ἱεραπόλει.
14 ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Λουκᾶς ὁ ἰατρὸς ὁ ἀγαπη-
15 τός, καὶ Δημᾶς. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐν Λαο-
δικείᾳ ἀδελφούς, καὶ [s]Νυμφᾶν[l], καὶ τὴν
16 κατ' οἶκον [t]αὐτῶν[l] ἐκκλησίαν. καὶ ὅταν
ἀναγνωσθῇ παρ' ὑμῖν ἡ ἐπιστολή, ποιήσατε
ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ Λαοδικέων ἐκκλησίᾳ ἀναγνω-
σθῇ, καὶ τὴν ἐκ Λαοδικείας ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς
17 ἀναγνῶτε. καὶ εἴπατε Ἀρχίππῳ, Βλέπε
τὴν διακονίαν ἣν παρέλαβες ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἵνα
αὐτὴν πληροῖς.
18 Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου. μνη-
μονεύετέ μου τῶν δεσμῶν. ἡ χάρις μεθ'
ὑμῶν. [u]–[l]
[x]–[l]

p om. Ἰησοῦ
q πεπληρωμένοι
r ζῆλον πολὺν
s Νύμφαν M.
t αὐτοῦ A.S.: αὐτῆς M.
u add ἀμήν.
x add subscription Πρὸς Κολασσαεῖς ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Τυχικοῦ καὶ Ὀνησίμου.

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 Παῦλος καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος τῇ
ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεσσαλονικέων ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ καὶ
Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰ-
ρήνη [a]–[l].
2 Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ
πάντων ὑμῶν μνείαν [b]–[l] ποιούμενοι ἐπὶ
3 τῶν προσευχῶν ἡμῶν, ἀδιαλείπτως μνη-
μονεύοντες ὑμῶν τοῦ ἔργου τῆς πίστεως καὶ
τοῦ κόπου τῆς ἀγάπης καὶ τῆς ὑπομονῆς τῆς
ἐλπίδος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν,

a add ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
b add ὑμῶν

and of the Lord, having received
the word in much affliction, with
joy of the holy Ghost:
7 So that ye were ensamples to
all that believe in Macedonia and
Achaia.
8 For from you sounded out the
Word of the Lord, not only in
Macedonia and Achaia, but also in
every place your faith to God-ward
is spread abroad, so that we need
not to speak any thing.
9 For they themselves shew of us,
what manner of entering in we had
unto you, and how ye turned to God
from idols, to serve the living and
true God,
10 And to wait for his son from
heaven, whom he raised from the
dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us
from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know
our entrance in unto you, that it
was not in vain.
2 But even after that we had
suffered before, and were shamefully
entreated, as ye know, at Philippi,
we were bold in our God, to speak
unto you the Gospel of God with
much contention.
3 For our exhortation was not of de-
ceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:
4 But as we were allowed of God to
be put in trust with the Gospel, even
so we speak, not as pleasing men,
but God, which trieth our hearts.
5 For neither at any time used we
flattering words, as ye know, nor a
cloke of covetousness, God *is* wit-
ness:
6 Nor of men sought we glory,
neither of you, nor yet of others,
when we might have ‖ been burden-
some, as the Apostles of Christ.
7 But we were gentle among you,
even as a nurse cherisheth her chil-

‖ *Or, used authority.*

of us, a
received
fliction,
7 Ghost;
ensampl
8 Macedon
from you
word of
Macedon
every pl
ward is
9 need not
they the
ing us w
in we h
ye turne
to serve
10 and to
heaven,
the dead
livereth
come.
2 For yo
our ente
2 hath not
having s
shameful
at Philip
God to s
3 of God
our exh
nor of u
4 but ever
proved
with the
not as
5 which p
neither
found us
as ye k
covetous
6 nor seeki
from you
we migh
7 some, as
we were
you, as w

4 εἰδότες, ἀδελφοὶ [c]ἠγαπημένοι ὑπὸ Θεοῦ,
5 τὴν ἐκλογὴν ὑμῶν,″ ὅτι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν
οὐκ ἐγενήθη εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν λόγῳ μόνον ἀλλὰ
καὶ ἐν δυνάμει καὶ ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ καὶ
[d]—″ πληροφορίᾳ πολλῇ, καθὼς οἴδατε οἷοι
6 ἐγενήθημεν [e]—″ ὑμῖν δι' ὑμᾶς. καὶ ὑμεῖς
μιμηταὶ ἡμῶν ἐγενήθητε καὶ τοῦ Κυρίου,
δεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον ἐν θλίψει πολλῇ μετὰ
7 χαρᾶς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, ὥστε γενέσθαι
ὑμᾶς [f]τύπον″ πᾶσι τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐν τῇ
8 Μακεδονίᾳ καὶ [g]ἐν″ τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ. ἀφ' ὑμῶν
γὰρ ἐξήχηται ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου οὐ μόνον
ἐν τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ καὶ Ἀχαΐᾳ, [h]ἀλλ' ἐν″
παντὶ τόπῳ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν ἡ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν
ἐξελήλυθεν, ὥστε μὴ χρείαν [i]ἔχειν ἡμᾶς″
9 λαλεῖν τι. αὐτοὶ γὰρ περὶ ἡμῶν ἀπαγγέλ-
λουσιν ὁποίαν εἴσοδον [j]ἔσχομεν″ πρὸς
ὑμᾶς, καὶ πῶς ἐπεστρέψατε πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν
ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων, δουλεύειν Θεῷ ζῶντι καὶ
10 ἀληθινῷ, καὶ ἀναμένειν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐκ
τῶν οὐρανῶν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ [k]τῶν″ νεκρῶν,
Ἰησοῦν, τὸν ῥυόμενον ἡμᾶς [l]ἐκ″ τῆς ὀργῆς
τῆς ἐρχομένης.

2 Αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἴδατε, ἀδελφοί, τὴν εἴσοδον
ἡμῶν τὴν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅτι οὐ κενὴ γέγονεν·
2 ἀλλὰ [m]—″ προπαθόντες καὶ ὑβρισθέντες,
καθὼς οἴδατε, ἐν Φιλίπποις ἐπαρρησιασά-
μεθα ἐν τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν λαλῆσαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς
τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν πολλῷ ἀγῶνι.
3 ἡ γὰρ παράκλησις ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐκ πλάνης,
4 οὐδὲ ἐξ ἀκαθαρσίας, [n]οὐδὲ″ ἐν δόλῳ· ἀλλὰ
καθὼς δεδοκιμάσμεθα ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ πιστευ-
θῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, οὕτω λαλοῦμεν, οὐχ
ὡς ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκοντες, ἀλλὰ [o]—″ Θεῷ
5 τῷ δοκιμάζοντι τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν. οὔτε
γάρ ποτε ἐν λόγῳ κολακείας ἐγενήθημεν,
καθὼς οἴδατε, οὔτε ἐν προφάσει πλεονεξίας,
6 Θεὸς μάρτυς, οὔτε ζητοῦντες ἐξ ἀνθρώ-
πων δόξαν, οὔτε ἀφ' ὑμῶν οὔτε ἀπ' ἄλλων,
δυνάμενοι ἐν βάρει εἶναι, ὡς Χριστοῦ ἀπό-
7 στολοι. ἀλλ' ἐγενήθημεν [p]ἤπιοι″ ἐν μέσῳ
ὑμῶν, ὡς ἂν τροφὸς θάλπῃ τὰ ἑαυτῆς τέκνα·
8 οὕτως [q]ὁμειρόμενοι″ ὑμῶν εὐδοκοῦμεν μετα-
δοῦναι ὑμῖν οὐ μόνον τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ

c ἠγαπημένοι, ὑπὸ Θεοῦ τὴν ἐκλογὴν ὑμῶν,
d add ἐν
e add ἐν
f τύπους
g om. ἐν
h ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν
i ἡμᾶς ἔχειν
j ἔχομεν S.
k om. τῶν
l ἀπὸ
m add καὶ
n οὔτε
o add τῷ
p νήπιοι M.
q ἱμειρόμενοι

how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Judæa are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own Prophets, and have ‖persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ *Or, chased us out.*

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

‖ *Or, glorying.*

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

cously and
behaved ou
11 that believe
we *dealt*
you, as a f
children, ex
couraging
12 to the end
worthily of
you into hi
glory.
13 And for th
God withou
ye received
the messag
God, ye ac
word of mer
the word
14 worketh in
ye, brethre
of the chu
are in Jud
for ye als
things of y
even as th
15 who both l
and the pr
us, and ple
16 contrary to
us to speak
they may
their sins
is come up
most.
17 But we,
reaved of y
in presenc
deavoured
to see you
18 sire: becau
come unto
again; an
19 For what i
crown of gl
ye, before
20 coming?
and our jo

ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς ἑαυτῶν ψυχάς, διότι ἀγαπητοὶ
9 ἡμῖν [r]ἐγενήθητε". μνημονεύετε γάρ, ἀδελ-
φοί, τὸν κόπον ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν μόχθον·
νυκτὸς [s]—" καὶ ἡμέρας ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς
τὸ μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαί τινα ὑμῶν, ἐκηρύξαμεν
10 εἰς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὑμεῖς
μάρτυρες καὶ ὁ Θεός, ὡς ὁσίως καὶ δικαίως
καὶ ἀμέμπτως ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐγενή-
11 θημεν· καθάπερ οἴδατε, ὡς ἕνα ἕκαστον
ὑμῶν, ὡς πατὴρ τέκνα ἑαυτοῦ, παρακαλοῦν-
τες ὑμᾶς καὶ παραμυθούμενοι καὶ [t]μαρτυ-
12 ρόμενοι", εἰς τὸ [u]περιπατεῖν" ὑμᾶς ἀξίως
τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ [v]καλοῦντος" ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν
ἑαυτοῦ βασιλείαν καὶ δόξαν.
13 [x]Καὶ διὰ" τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς εὐχαριστοῦμεν
τῷ Θεῷ ἀδιαλείπτως, ὅτι, παραλαβόντες
λόγον ἀκοῆς παρ' ἡμῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐδέξασθε
οὐ λόγον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλὰ (καθώς ἐστιν
ἀληθῶς) λόγον Θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐνεργεῖται ἐν
14 ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. ὑμεῖς γὰρ μιμηταὶ
ἐγενήθητε, ἀδελφοί, τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ
Θεοῦ τῶν οὐσῶν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ ἐν Χριστῷ
Ἰησοῦ· ὅτι [y]τὰ αὐτὰ" ἐπάθετε καὶ ὑμεῖς
ὑπὸ τῶν ἰδίων συμφυλετῶν, καθὼς καὶ
15 αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, τῶν καὶ τὸν Κύ-
ριον ἀποκτεινάντων Ἰησοῦν καὶ τοὺς [z]—"
προφήτας, καὶ [a]ἡμᾶς" ἐκδιωξάντων, καὶ
Θεῷ μὴ ἀρεσκόντων, καὶ πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις
16 ἐναντίων, κωλυόντων ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἔθνεσι λα-
λῆσαι ἵνα σωθῶσιν, εἰς τὸ ἀναπληρῶσαι
αὐτῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας πάντοτε· ἔφθασε δὲ
ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἡ ὀργὴ εἰς τέλος.
17 Ἡμεῖς δέ, ἀδελφοί, ἀπορφανισθέντες ἀφ'
ὑμῶν πρὸς καιρὸν ὥρας προσώπῳ οὐ καρδίᾳ,
περισσοτέρως ἐσπουδάσαμεν τὸ πρόσωπον
18 ὑμῶν ἰδεῖν ἐν πολλῇ ἐπιθυμίᾳ· [b]διότι"
ἠθελήσαμεν ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐγὼ μὲν
Παῦλος καὶ ἅπαξ καὶ δίς, καὶ ἐνέκοψεν
19 ἡμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς. τίς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐλπὶς ἢ
χαρὰ ἢ στέφανος καυχήσεως; ἢ οὐχὶ καὶ
ὑμεῖς ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
20 [c]—" ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ παρουσίᾳ; ὑμεῖς γάρ ἐστε
ἡ δόξα ἡμῶν καὶ ἡ χαρά.
3 Διὸ μηκέτι στέγοντες εὐδοκήσαμεν κατα-
2 λειφθῆναι ἐν Ἀθήναις μόνοι, καὶ ἐπέμ-
ψαμεν Τιμόθεον τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν καὶ

r γεγένησθε
s add γὰρ
t μαρτυρούμενοι
u περιπατῆσαι
v καλέσαντος M.
x Διὰ
y ταὐτὰ
z add ἰδίους
a ὑμᾶς S.
b διὸ
c add Χριστοῦ

1611

and minister of God, and our fellow-
labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to
establish you, and to comfort you
concerning your faith:
3 That no man should be moved by
these afflictions: for yourselves know
that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily when we were with
you, we told you before, that we
should suffer tribulation, even as it
came to pass and ye know.
5 For this cause when I could no
longer forbear, I sent to know your
faith, lest by some means the tempter
have tempted you, and our labour
be in vain.
6 But now when Timotheus came
from you unto us, and brought us
good tidings of your faith and chari-
ty, and that ye have good remem-
brance of us always, desiring greatly
to see us, as we also *to see* you:
7 Therefore brethren, we were
comforted over you in all our afflic-
tion and distress, by your faith:
8 For now we [a]live, if ye stand
fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can we render
to God again for you, for all the joy
wherewith we joy for your sakes
before our God,
10 Night and day praying exceed-
ingly that we might see your face,
and might perfect that which is
lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself and our Fa-
ther, and our Lord Jesus Christ
[b]direct our way unto you.
12 And the Lord make you to in-
crease, and abound in love one to-
wards another, and towards all men,
even as we *do* towards you:
13 To the end he may stablish your
hearts unblameable in holiness be-
fore God even our Father, at the
coming of our Lord Jesus Christ
with all his Saints.

4 Furthermore then we [c]beseech
you, brethren, and [d]exhort you by
the Lord Jesus, that as ye have
received of us, how ye ought to
walk, and to please God, so ye would
abound more and more.
2 For ye know what command-
ments we gave you, by the Lord
Jesus.
3 For this is the will of God, *even*
your sanctification, that ye should
abstain from fornication:

[a] Rom. 7. 9.
[b] Or, guide.
[c] Or, request.
[d] Or, beseech.

1881

and [1]God's minister in the gos-
pel of Christ, to establish you,
and to comfort *you* concerning
3 your faith; that no man be
moved by these afflictions; for
yourselves know that hereunto
4 we are appointed. For verily,
when we were with you, we told
you [2]beforehand that we are to
suffer affliction; even as it came
5 to pass, and ye know. For this
cause I also, when I could no
longer forbear, sent that I might
know your faith, lest by any
means the tempter had tempted
you, and our labour should be in
6 vain. But when Timothy came
even now unto us from you, and
brought us glad tidings of your
faith and love, and that ye have
good remembrance of us always,
longing to see us, even as we
7 also *to see* you; for this cause,
brethren, we were comforted over
you in all our distress and afflic-
8 tion through your faith: for now
we live, if ye stand fast in the
9 Lord. For what thanksgiving
can we render again unto God
for you, for all the joy where-
with we joy for your sakes be-
10 fore our God; night and day
praying exceedingly that we may
see your face, and may perfect
that which is lacking in your
faith?
11 Now may our God and Father
himself, and our Lord Jesus,
12 direct our way unto you: and
the Lord make you to increase
and abound in love one toward
another, and toward all men,
even as we also *do* toward
13 you; to the end he may sta-
blish your hearts unblameable
in holiness before our God and
Father, at the [3]coming of
our Lord Jesus with all his
saints.[4]
4 Finally then, brethren, we
beseech and exhort you in the
Lord Jesus, that, as ye received
of us how ye ought to walk
and to please God, even as ye
do walk,—that ye abound more
2 and more. For ye know what
[5]charge we gave you through the
3 Lord Jesus. For this is the will
of God, *even* your sanctification,
that ye abstain from fornication;

[1] Some ancient authorities read *fellow-worker with God.*
[2] Or, *plainly.*
[3] Gr. *presence.*
[4] Many ancient authorities add *Amen.*
[5] Gr. *charges.*

[d]διάκονον[/] τοῦ Θεοῦ [e–/] ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ
τοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμᾶς καὶ παρα-
3 καλέσαι [f]ὑπὲρ[/] τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, [g]τὸ[/]
μηδένα σαίνεσθαι ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσι ταύταις·
αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἴδατε ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο κείμεθα.
4 καὶ γὰρ ὅτε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἦμεν, προελέγομεν
ὑμῖν ὅτι μέλλομεν θλίβεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ
5 ἐγένετο καὶ οἴδατε. διὰ τοῦτο κἀγὼ μηκέτι
στέγων ἔπεμψα εἰς τὸ γνῶναι τὴν πίστιν
ὑμῶν, μή πως ἐπείρασεν ὑμᾶς ὁ πειράζων,
6 καὶ εἰς κενὸν γένηται ὁ κόπος ἡμῶν. ἄρτι
δὲ ἐλθόντος Τιμοθέου πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν,
καὶ εὐαγγελισαμένου ἡμῖν τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν
ἀγάπην ὑμῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἔχετε μνείαν ἡμῶν
ἀγαθὴν πάντοτε, ἐπιποθοῦντες ἡμᾶς ἰδεῖν,
7 καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς, διὰ τοῦτο παρεκλή-
θημεν, ἀδελφοί, ἐφ' ὑμῖν ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ [h]ἀνάγ-
κῃ καὶ θλίψει[/] ἡμῶν διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν πίστεως·
8 ὅτι νῦν ζῶμεν, ἐὰν ὑμεῖς στήκητε ἐν Κυρίῳ.
9 τίνα γὰρ εὐχαριστίαν δυνάμεθα τῷ Θεῷ
ἀνταποδοῦναι περὶ ὑμῶν ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ χαρᾷ
ᾗ χαίρομεν δι' ὑμᾶς ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ
10 ἡμῶν, νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ὑπερεκπερισσοῦ
δεόμενοι εἰς τὸ ἰδεῖν ὑμῶν τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ
καταρτίσαι τὰ ὑστερήματα τῆς πίστεως
ὑμῶν;
11 Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ἡμῶν, καὶ ὁ
Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς [i–/], κατευθύναι τὴν
12 ὁδὸν ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ὑμᾶς δὲ ὁ Κύριος
πλεονάσαι καὶ περισσεύσαι τῇ ἀγάπῃ εἰς
ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας, καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς
13 εἰς ὑμᾶς, εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας
ἀμέμπτους ἐν ἁγιωσύνῃ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ
καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ [k–/] μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων
αὐτοῦ. [l–/]
4 [m]Λοιπὸν[/] οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἐρωτῶμεν ὑμᾶς
καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, [n]ἵνα[/]
καθὼς παρελάβετε παρ' ἡμῶν τὸ πῶς δεῖ
ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν καὶ ἀρέσκειν Θεῷ, [o]καθὼς
καὶ περιπατεῖτε,[/] ἵνα περισσεύητε μᾶλλον.
2 οἴδατε γὰρ τίνας παραγγελίας ἐδώκαμεν
3 ὑμῖν διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. τοῦτο γάρ
ἐστι θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἁγιασμὸς
ὑμῶν, ἀπέχεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς πορνείας·

d συνεργὸν M.
e add καὶ συνεργὸν ἡμῶν
f ὑμᾶς περὶ
g τῷ
h θλίψει καὶ ἀνάγκῃ
i add Χριστός
k add Χριστοῦ
l add ἀμήν. M.
m Τὸ λοιπὸν
n om. ἵνα
o om. καθὼς καὶ περιπατεῖτε,

1611

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour:
5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his brother [1]in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such; as we also have forewarned you, and testified:
7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
8 He therefore that [2]despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.
10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:
11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you:)
12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of [3]nothing.
13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.
16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.
17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
18 Wherefore, [4]comfort one another with these words.

[1] *Or, oppress, or, overreach.*
[2] *Or, in the matter.*
[3] *Or, rejecteth.*
[4] *Or, of no man.*
[5] *Or, exhort.*

1881

4 that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification
5 and honour, not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles
6 which know not God; that no man [1]transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we [2]forewarned you and testified.
7 For God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification.
8 Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.
9 But concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love
10 one another; for indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye
11 abound more and more; and that ye [3]study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your hands, even as
12 we charged you; that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and may have need of nothing.
13 But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that fall asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as the rest,
14 which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also that are fallen asleep [4]in Jesus will
15 God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the [5]coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen
16 asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ
17 shall rise first: then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be
18 with the Lord. Wherefore [6]comfort one another with these words.

[1] *Or, overreach*
[2] *Or, told you plainly*
[3] *Gr. be ambitious.*
[4] *Gr. through. Or, with God through Jesus*
[5] *Gr. presence*
[6] *Or, exhort*

4 εἰδέναι ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σκεῦος κτᾶ-
5 σθαι ἐν ἁγιασμῷ καὶ τιμῇ, μὴ ἐν πάθει ἐπι-
θυμίας, καθάπερ καὶ τὰ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ εἰδότα
6 τὸν Θεόν· τὸ μὴ ὑπερβαίνειν καὶ πλεονεκτεῖν
ἐν τῷ πράγματι τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ· διότι
ἔκδικος [p]—[p] Κύριος περὶ πάντων τούτων,
καθὼς καὶ προείπαμεν ὑμῖν καὶ διεμαρτυρά-
7 μεθα. οὐ γὰρ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἐπὶ
8 ἀκαθαρσίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἁγιασμῷ. τοιγαροῦν ὁ
ἀθετῶν οὐκ ἄνθρωπον ἀθετεῖ, ἀλλὰ τὸν Θεὸν
τὸν [q]διδόντα[q] τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ τὸ Ἅγιον
εἰς [r]ὑμᾶς[r].
9 Περὶ δὲ τῆς φιλαδελφίας οὐ χρείαν ἔχετε
γράφειν ὑμῖν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ὑμεῖς θεοδίδακτοί
10 ἐστε εἰς τὸ ἀγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους· καὶ γὰρ
ποιεῖτε αὐτὸ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς τοὺς
ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ. παρακαλοῦμεν δὲ
11 ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, περισσεύειν μᾶλλον, καὶ
φιλοτιμεῖσθαι ἡσυχάζειν, καὶ πράσσειν τὰ
ἴδια, καὶ ἐργάζεσθαι ταῖς [s]—[s] χερσὶν ὑμῶν,
12 καθὼς ὑμῖν παρηγγείλαμεν· ἵνα περιπατῆτε
εὐσχημόνως πρὸς τοὺς ἔξω, καὶ μηδενὸς
χρείαν ἔχητε.
13 Οὐ [t]θέλομεν[t] δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί,
περὶ τῶν [u]κοιμωμένων[u], ἵνα μὴ λυπῆσθε,
καθὼς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ μὴ ἔχοντες ἐλπίδα.
14 εἰ γὰρ πιστεύομεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἀπέθανε καὶ
ἀνέστη, οὕτω καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς κοιμηθέντας
15 διὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἄξει σὺν αὐτῷ. τοῦτο γὰρ
ὑμῖν λέγομεν ἐν λόγῳ Κυρίου, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οἱ
ζῶντες, οἱ περιλειπόμενοι εἰς τὴν παρουσίαν
τοῦ Κυρίου, οὐ μὴ φθάσωμεν τοὺς κοιμηθέν-
16 τας. ὅτι αὐτὸς ὁ Κύριος ἐν κελεύσματι, ἐν
φωνῇ ἀρχαγγέλου, καὶ ἐν σάλπιγγι Θεοῦ,
καταβήσεται ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ· καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν
17 Χριστῷ ἀναστήσονται πρῶτον· ἔπειτα ἡμεῖς
οἱ ζῶντες, οἱ περιλειπόμενοι, ἅμα σὺν αὐτοῖς
ἁρπαγησόμεθα ἐν νεφέλαις εἰς ἀπάντησιν
τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς ἀέρα· καὶ οὕτω πάντοτε σὺν
18 Κυρίῳ ἐσόμεθα. ὥστε παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλή-
λους ἐν τοῖς λόγοις τούτοις.

p add ὁ
q καὶ δόντα
r ἡμᾶς
s add ἰδίαις
t θέλω
u κεκοιμημένων

1611

5 But of the times and the
seasons, brethren, ye have no need
that I write unto you.
2 For yourselves know perfectly
that the day of the Lord so cometh
as a thief in the night.
3 For when they shall say, Peace
and safety, then sudden destruction
cometh upon them, as travail upon
a woman with child, and they shall
not escape.
4 But ye, brethren, are not in
darkness, that that day should
overtake you as a thief.
5 Ye are all the children of light,
and the children of the day: we
are not of the night, nor of dark-
ness.
6 Therefore let us not sleep, as
do others: but let us watch and be
sober.
7 For they that sleep, sleep in the
night, and they that be drunken,
are drunken in the night.
8 But let us, who are of the
day, be sober, putting on the
breastplate of faith and love, and
for an helmet, the hope of salva-
tion.
9 For God hath not appointed us
to wrath: but to obtain salvation
by our Lord Jesus Christ,
10 Who died for us, that whether
we wake or sleep, we should live
together with him.
11 Wherefore, [i]comfort yourselves
together, and edify one another,
even as also ye do.
12 And we beseech you, brethren,
to know them which labour among
you, and are over you in the Lord,
and admonish you:
13 And to esteem them very
highly in love for their work's
sake: and be at peace among
yourselves.
14 Now we [k]exhort you, bre-
thren, warn them that are [l]unruly,
comfort the feebleminded, support
the weak, be patient toward all
men.
15 See that none render evil for
evil unto any man: but ever follow
that which is good, both among
yourselves and to all men.
16 Rejoice evermore:
17 Pray without ceasing:
18 In every thing give thanks: for
this is the will of God in Christ
Jesus concerning you.

[i] *Or, exhort.*

[k] *Or, beseech.*
[l] *Or, disorderly.*

1881

5 But concerning the times and
the seasons, brethren, ye have
no need that aught be written
2 unto you. For yourselves know
perfectly that the day of the
Lord so cometh as a thief in the
3 night. When they are saying,
Peace and safety, then sudden
destruction cometh upon them,
as travail upon a woman with
child; and they shall in no wise
4 escape. But ye, brethren, are
not in darkness, that that day
should overtake you [1]as a thief:
5 for ye are all sons of light, and
sons of the day: we are not of
6 the night, nor of darkness; so
then let us not sleep, as do the
rest, but let us watch and be
7 sober. For they that sleep sleep
in the night; and they that be
drunken are drunken in the
8 night. But let us, since we are
of the day, be sober, putting on
the breastplate of faith and love;
and for a helmet, the hope of sal-
9 vation. For God appointed us not
unto wrath, but unto the obtain-
ing of salvation through our Lord
10 Jesus Christ, who died for us,
that, whether we [2]wake or sleep,
we should live together with him.
11 Wherefore [3]exhort one another,
and build each other up, even as
also ye do.
12 But we beseech you, brethren,
to know them that labour among
you, and are over you in the Lord,
13 and admonish you; and to esteem
them exceeding highly in love for
their work's sake. Be at peace a-
14 mong yourselves. And we exhort
you, brethren, admonish the dis-
orderly, encourage the faint-hearted,
support the weak, be longsuf-
15 fering toward all. See that none
render unto any one evil for evil;
but alway follow after that which
16 is good, one toward another, and
17 toward all. Rejoice alway; pray
18 without ceasing; in everything
give thanks: for this is the will of
God in Christ Jesus to you-ward.

[1] Some ancient authorities read as *Others.*

[2] *Or, watch.*
[3] *Or, comfort.*

5 Περὶ δὲ τῶν χρόνων καὶ τῶν καιρῶν,
ἀδελφοί, οὐ χρείαν ἔχετε ὑμῖν γράφεσθαι.
2 αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκριβῶς οἴδατε ὅτι [x—] ἡμέρα
Κυρίου ὡς κλέπτης ἐν νυκτὶ οὕτως ἔρχεται.
3 ὅταν [y—] λέγωσιν, Εἰρήνη καὶ ἀσφάλεια,
τότε αἰφνίδιος αὐτοῖς ἐφίσταται ὄλεθρος,
ὥσπερ ἡ ὠδὶν τῇ ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσῃ, καὶ
4 οὐ μὴ ἐκφύγωσιν. ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ
ἐστὲ ἐν σκότει, ἵνα ἡ ἡμέρα ὑμᾶς ὡς [z] κλέπ-
5 της καταλάβῃ· πάντες [a] γὰρ ὑμεῖς υἱοὶ
φωτός ἐστε καὶ υἱοὶ ἡμέρας· οὐκ ἐσμὲν
6 νυκτὸς οὐδὲ σκότους· ἄρα οὖν μὴ καθεύ-
δωμεν ὡς [b—] οἱ λοιποί, ἀλλὰ γρηγορῶμεν
7 καὶ νήφωμεν. οἱ γὰρ καθεύδοντες νυκτὸς
καθεύδουσι, καὶ οἱ μεθυσκόμενοι νυκτὸς
8 [c] μεθύουσιν. ἡμεῖς δὲ ἡμέρας ὄντες νή-
φωμεν, ἐνδυσάμενοι· θώρακα πίστεως καὶ
ἀγάπης καὶ περικεφαλαίαν ἐλπίδα σωτη-
9 ρίας. ὅτι οὐκ ἔθετο ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς ὀργήν,
ἀλλ' εἰς περιποίησιν σωτηρίας διὰ τοῦ
10 Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ ἀπο-
θανόντος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα εἴτε γρηγορῶμεν
εἴτε καθεύδωμεν ἅμα σὺν αὐτῷ ζήσωμεν.
11 διὸ παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους, καὶ οἰκοδομεῖτε
εἷς τὸν ἕνα, καθὼς καὶ ποιεῖτε.
12 Ἐρωτῶμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, εἰδέναι
τοὺς κοπιῶντας ἐν ὑμῖν καὶ προϊσταμένους
ὑμῶν ἐν Κυρίῳ καὶ νουθετοῦντας ὑμᾶς,
13 καὶ ἡγεῖσθαι αὐτοὺς ὑπερεκπερισσοῦ ἐν
ἀγάπῃ διὰ τὸ ἔργον αὐτῶν. εἰρηνεύετε
14 ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. παρακαλοῦμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελ-
φοί, νουθετεῖτε τοὺς ἀτάκτους, παραμυ-
θεῖσθε τοὺς ὀλιγοψύχους, ἀντέχεσθε τῶν
ἀσθενῶν, μακροθυμεῖτε πρὸς πάντας.
15 ὁρᾶτε μή τις κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ τινι ἀπο-
δῷ· ἀλλὰ πάντοτε τὸ ἀγαθὸν διώκετε [d—]
16 εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας. πάντοτε
17, 18 χαίρετε, ἀδιαλείπτως προσεύχεσθε, ἐν
παντὶ εὐχαριστεῖτε· τοῦτο γὰρ θέλημα
Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς·

x add ἡ
y add γὰρ
z κλέπτας M.
a om. γὰρ
b add καὶ
c μεθύουσι S.
d add καὶ

1611

19 Quench not the spirit:
20 Despise not prophesyings:
21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

* The first Epistle unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

1881

19 Quench not the Spirit; de-
20 spise not prophesyings; [1]prove
21 all things; hold fast that which
22 is good; abstain from every [2]form of evil.
23 And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the [3]coming of our
24 Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calleth you, who will also do it.
25 Brethren, pray for us[4].
26 Salute all the brethren with a
27 holy kiss. I adjure you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the [5]brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

[1] Many ancient authorities insert *but*.
[2] Or, *appearance*
[3] Gr. *presence*.
[4] Some ancient authorities add *also*.
[5] Many ancient authorities insert *holy*.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus unto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:
2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:
4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.
5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ;
2 Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth;
4 so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure;
5 *which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God; to the end that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

19, 20 τὸ Πνεῦμα μὴ σβέννυτε, προφητείας
21 μὴ ἐξουθενεῖτε, πάντα [e—f] δοκιμάζετε,
22 τὸ καλὸν κατέχετε, ἀπὸ παντὸς εἴδους
πονηροῦ ἀπέχεσθε.
23 Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἁγιάσαι
ὑμᾶς ὁλοτελεῖς, καὶ ὁλόκληρον ὑμῶν τὸ
πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ καὶ τὸ σῶμα ἀμέμ-
πτως ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
24 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τηρηθείη. πιστὸς ὁ καλῶν
ὑμᾶς, ὃς καὶ ποιήσει.
25 Ἀδελφοί, προσεύχεσθε [f—f] περὶ ἡμῶν.
26 Ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς πάντας ἐν
27 φιλήματι ἁγίῳ. [g] ἐνορκίζω [g] ὑμᾶς τὸν
Κύριον ἀναγνωσθῆναι τὴν ἐπιστολὴν πᾶσι
τοῖς [h—h] ἀδελφοῖς.
28 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. [i—i]
[k—k]

e add δὲ M.
f add καὶ M.
g ὁρκίζω
h add ἁγίοις A.S.M.
i add ἀμήν.
k add subscription Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ἀθηνῶν.

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 Παῦλος καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος τῇ
ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεσσαλονικέων ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ
2 ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ· χάρις
ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς [a—a] καὶ
Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
3 Εὐχαριστεῖν ὀφείλομεν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε
περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί, καθὼς ἄξιόν ἐστιν,
ὅτι ὑπεραυξάνει ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν, καὶ πλεο-
νάζει ἡ ἀγάπη ἑνὸς ἑκάστου πάντων ὑμῶν
4 εἰς ἀλλήλους, ὥστε ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς ἐν ὑμῖν
[b] ἐγκαυχᾶσθαι [b] ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τοῦ
Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑπομονῆς ὑμῶν καὶ πίστεως
ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς διωγμοῖς ὑμῶν καὶ ταῖς θλί-
5 ψεσιν αἷς ἀνέχεσθε, ἔνδειγμα τῆς δικαίας κρί-
σεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ καταξιωθῆναι ὑμᾶς τῆς
βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ ἧς καὶ πάσχετε·

a add ἡμῶν
b καυχᾶσθαι

1611

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing
with God to recompense tribulation
to them that trouble you:
7 And to you who are troubled,
rest with us, when the Lord Jesus
shall be revealed from heaven, with
[1] his mighty Angels,
8 In flaming fire, [2] taking ven-
geance on them that know not God,
and that obey not the Gospel of our
Lord Jesus Christ,
9 Who shall be punished with
everlasting destruction from the
presence of the Lord, and from
the glory of his power:
10 When he shall come to be
glorified in his Saints, and to be
admired in all them that believe
(because our testimony among you
was believed) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray always
for you, that our God would [1] count
you worthy of this calling, and fulfil
all the good pleasure of *his* goodness,
and the work of faith with power:
12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus
Christ may be glorified in you, and
ye in him, according to the grace of
our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, brethren,
by the coming of our Lord Jesus
Christ, and by our gathering to-
gether unto him,
2 That ye be not soon shaken in
mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit,
nor by word, nor by letter, as from us,
as that the day of Christ is at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by any
means, for *that day shall not come*,
except there come a falling away
first, and that man of sin be re-
vealed, the son of perdition,
4 Who opposeth and exalteth him-
self above all that is called God, or
that is worshipped: so that he as
God, sitteth in the Temple of God,
shewing himself that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that when I
was yet with you, I told you these
things?
6 And now ye know what [1] with-
holdeth, that he might be revealed
in his time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity doth
already work: only he who now
letteth, *will let*, until he be taken
out of the way.
8 And then shall that wicked be re-
vealed, whom the Lord shall consume

[1] Gr. the angels of his power.
[2] Or, yielding.
[1] Or, make safe.
[1] Or, holdeth.

1881

6 if so be that it is a righteous
thing with God to recompense
affliction to them that afflict you,
7 and to you that are afflicted rest
with us, at the revelation of the
Lord Jesus from heaven with the
8 angels of his power in flaming
fire, rendering vengeance to
them that know not God, and
to them that obey not the gospel
9 of our Lord Jesus: who shall
suffer punishment, *even* eternal
destruction from the face of the
Lord and from the glory of
10 his might, when he shall come
to be glorified in his saints,
and to be marvelled at in all
them that believed (because our
testimony unto you was believed)
11 in that day. To which end we
also pray always for you, that
our God may count you worthy
of your calling, and fulfil every
[1] desire of goodness and *every*
12 work of faith, with power; that
the name of our Lord Jesus may
be glorified in you, and ye in
him, according to the grace of our
God and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 Now we beseech you, bre-
thren, [2] touching the [3] coming of
our Lord Jesus Christ, and our
2 gathering together unto him; to
the end that ye be not quickly
shaken from your mind, nor yet
be troubled, either by spirit, or by
word, or by epistle as from us, as
that the day of the Lord is now
3 present; let no man beguile you
in any wise: for *it will not be*,
except the falling away come
first, and the man of [4] sin be
revealed, the son of perdition,
4 he that opposeth and exalteth
himself against all that is called
God or [5] that is worshipped; so
that he sitteth in the [6] temple
of God, setting himself forth as
5 God. Remember ye not, that,
when I was yet with you, I told
6 you these things? And now ye
know that which restraineth,
to the end that he may be re-
7 vealed in his own season. For
the mystery of lawlessness doth
already work: [7] only *there is* one
that restraineth now, until he be
8 taken out of the way. And then
shall be revealed the lawless one,
whom the Lord [8] Jesus shall [9] slay

[1] Gr. good pleasure of goodness.
[2] Gr. *As touching.*
[3] Gr. presence.
[4] Many ancient authorities read lawlessness.
[5] Gr. an object of worship.
[6] Gr. sanctuary.
[7] Or, only until he be taken out of the way.
[8] Some ancient authorities omit Jesus.
[9] Some ancient authorities read consume.

6 εἴπερ δίκαιον παρὰ Θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦναι τοῖς
7 θλίβουσιν ὑμᾶς θλῖψιν, καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς
θλιβομένοις ἄνεσιν μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἀπο-
καλύψει τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ
8 μετ' ἀγγέλων δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ ἐν πυρὶ
φλογός, διδόντος ἐκδίκησιν τοῖς μὴ εἰδόσι
Θεὸν καὶ τοῖς μὴ ὑπακούουσι τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ
9 τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ [c—c] οἵτινες δίκην
τίσουσιν ὄλεθρον αἰώνιον ἀπὸ προσώπου
τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τῆς ἰσχύος
10 αὐτοῦ, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐνδοξασθῆναι ἐν τοῖς
ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ καὶ θαυμασθῆναι ἐν πᾶσι
τοῖς [d]πιστεύσασιν" (ὅτι ἐπιστεύθη τὸ
μαρτύριον ἡμῶν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς) ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
11 ἐκείνῃ. εἰς ὃ καὶ προσευχόμεθα πάντοτε
περὶ ὑμῶν, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ἀξιώσῃ τῆς κλήσεως
ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ πληρώσῃ πᾶσαν εὐδοκίαν
ἀγαθωσύνης καὶ ἔργον πίστεως ἐν δυνάμει·
12 ὅπως ἐνδοξασθῇ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ [e—e] ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν
αὐτῷ, κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ
Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

2 Ἐρωτῶμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς
παρουσίας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ καὶ ἡμῶν ἐπισυναγωγῆς ἐπ' αὐτόν,
2 εἰς τὸ μὴ ταχέως σαλευθῆναι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ
τοῦ νοός, [f]μηδὲ" θροεῖσθαι, μήτε διὰ
πνεύματος μήτε διὰ λόγου μήτε δι' ἐπι-
στολῆς ὡς δι' ἡμῶν, ὡς ὅτι ἐνέστηκεν ἡ
3 ἡμέρα τοῦ [g]Κυρίου". μή τις ὑμᾶς ἐξα-
πατήσῃ κατὰ μηδένα τρόπον· ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ
ἔλθῃ ἡ ἀποστασία πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκα-
λυφθῇ ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῆς [h]ἁμαρτίας", ὁ
4 υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας, ὁ ἀντικείμενος καὶ
ὑπεραιρόμενος ἐπὶ πάντα λεγόμενον θεὸν
ἢ σέβασμα, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ
Θεοῦ [i—i] καθίσαι, ἀποδεικνύντα ἑαυτὸν ὅτι
5 ἐστὶ θεός. οὐ μνημονεύετε ὅτι ἔτι ὢν
6 πρὸς ὑμᾶς ταῦτα ἔλεγον ὑμῖν; καὶ νῦν
τὸ κατέχον οἴδατε, εἰς τὸ ἀποκαλυ-
7 φθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ [k]αὐτοῦ" καιρῷ. τὸ
γὰρ μυστήριον ἤδη ἐνεργεῖται τῆς ἀνο-
μίας· μόνον ὁ κατέχων ἄρτι ἕως ἐκ μέσου
8 γένηται· καὶ τότε ἀποκαλυφθήσεται ὁ
ἄνομος, ὃν ὁ Κύριος [l]Ἰησοῦς" [m]ἀνελεῖ"

c add Χριστοῦ
d πιστεύουσιν
e add Χριστοῦ
f μήτε
g Χριστοῦ
h ἀνομίας M.
i add ὡς θεὸν
k ἑαυτοῦ
l om. Ἰησοῦς A.S.M.
m ἀναλώσει A.S.M.

1611

with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signs, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness, in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord [1]may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from [2]unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into [3]the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

[1] Gr. may run.

[2] Gr. absurd.

[3] Or, the patience of Christ.

1881

with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his [1]coming;

9 *even he*, whose [1]coming is according to the working of Satan with all [2]power and signs and

10 lying wonders, and with all deceit of unrighteousness for them that are perishing; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that

12 they should believe a lie: that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you [3]from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and [4]belief

14 of the truth: whereunto he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of

15 our Lord Jesus Christ. So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father which loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope

17 through grace, comfort your hearts and stablish them in every good work and word.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also

2 *it is* with you; and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and evil men; for all have not

3 [5]faith. But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and guard

4 you from [6]the evil *one*. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we

5 command. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which [7]they received of us.

[1] Gr. presence.

[2] Gr. power and signs and wonders of falsehood.

[3] Many ancient authorities read as first fruits.

[4] Or, faith.

[5] Or, the faith.

[6] Or, evil.

[7] Some ancient authorities read ye.

τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ κα-
ταργήσει τῇ ἐπιφανείᾳ τῆς παρουσίας αὐ-
9 τοῦ· οὗ ἐστιν ἡ παρουσία κατ' ἐνέργειαν
τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει καὶ σημείοις
10 καὶ τέρασι ψεύδους, καὶ ἐν πάσῃ ἀπάτῃ
[n]—[l] ἀδικίας [o]—[l] τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις, ἀνθ'
ὧν τὴν ἀγάπην τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ ἐδέξαντο
11 εἰς τὸ σωθῆναι αὐτούς. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο
[p]πέμπει[l] αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ἐνέργειαν πλάνης,
12 εἰς τὸ πιστεῦσαι αὐτοὺς τῷ ψεύδει, ἵνα
κριθῶσι πάντες οἱ μὴ πιστεύσαντες τῇ
ἀληθείᾳ ἀλλ' εὐδοκήσαντες [q]—[l] τῇ ἀδικίᾳ.
13 Ἡμεῖς δὲ ὀφείλομεν εὐχαριστεῖν τῷ Θεῷ
πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοὶ ἠγαπημένοι
ὑπὸ Κυρίου, ὅτι εἵλετο ὑμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς [r]ἀπ'
ἀρχῆς[l] εἰς σωτηρίαν ἐν ἁγιασμῷ Πνεύ-
14 ματος καὶ πίστει ἀληθείας· εἰς ὃ ἐκάλεσεν
ὑμᾶς διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἡμῶν, εἰς περι-
ποίησιν δόξης τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
15 Χριστοῦ. ἄρα οὖν, ἀδελφοί, στήκετε, καὶ
κρατεῖτε τὰς παραδόσεις ἃς ἐδιδάχθητε εἴτε
διὰ λόγου εἴτε δι' ἐπιστολῆς ἡμῶν.
16 Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστός,
καὶ ὁ Θεὸς [s]ὁ[l] πατὴρ ἡμῶν ὁ ἀγαπήσας
ἡμᾶς καὶ δοὺς παράκλησιν αἰωνίαν καὶ
17 ἐλπίδα ἀγαθὴν ἐν χάριτι, παρακαλέσαι
ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας καὶ στηρίξαι [t]—[l] ἐν
παντὶ [u]ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ[l] ἀγαθῷ.
3 Τὸ λοιπόν, προσεύχεσθε, ἀδελφοί, περὶ
ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου τρέχῃ καὶ
2 δοξάζηται καθὼς καὶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἵνα
ῥυσθῶμεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀτόπων καὶ πονηρῶν
3 ἀνθρώπων· οὐ γὰρ πάντων ἡ πίστις. πιστὸς
δέ [x]ἐστιν[l] ὁ Κύριος, ὃς στηρίξει ὑμᾶς καὶ
4 φυλάξει ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. πεποίθαμεν δὲ
ἐν Κυρίῳ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἃ παραγγέλλομεν
5 [y]—[l] καὶ ποιεῖτε καὶ ποιήσετε. ὁ δὲ Κύριος
κατευθύναι ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας εἰς τὴν ἀγά-
πην τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ εἰς [z]τὴν[l] ὑπομονὴν τοῦ
Χριστοῦ.
6 Παραγγέλλομεν δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, ἐν
ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
στέλλεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ παντὸς ἀδελφοῦ
ἀτάκτως περιπατοῦντος καὶ μὴ κατὰ τὴν
παράδοσιν ἣν [a]παρελάβοσαν[l] παρ' ἡμῶν.

[n] add τῆς
[o] add ἐν
[p] πέμψει
[q] add ἐν
[r] ἀπαρχὴν M.
[s] καὶ
[t] add ὑμᾶς
[u] λόγῳ καὶ ἔργῳ
[x] ἐστι S.
[y] add ὑμῖν
[z] om. τὴν S.
[a] παρέλαβε A.S.: παρελάβετε M.

1611

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you,
8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.
9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.
12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.
13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word, ‖ by this Epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed,
15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.
17 The salutation of Paul, with mine own hand, which is the token in every Epistle: so I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

‖ *Or, faint not.*

‖ *Or, signify that man by an Epistle.*

1881

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly
8 among you; neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labour and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any of you:
9 not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you, that
10 ye should imitate us. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him eat.
11 For we hear of some that walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies.
12 Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat
13 their own bread. But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-
14 doing. And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed.
15 And *yet* count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.
17 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I
18 write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

7 αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἴδατε πῶς δεῖ μιμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς·
8 ὅτι οὐκ ἠτακτήσαμεν ἐν ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ δωρεὰν
ἄρτον ἐφάγομεν παρά τινος, ἀλλ' ἐν κόπῳ
καὶ μόχθῳ, [b]νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας[l] ἐργαζό-
μενοι, πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαί τινα ὑμῶν·
9 οὐχ ὅτι οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἵνα
ἑαυτοὺς τύπον δῶμεν ὑμῖν εἰς τὸ μιμεῖσθαι
10 ἡμᾶς. καὶ γὰρ ὅτε ἦμεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦτο
παρηγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν ὅτι Εἴ τις οὐ θέλει
11 ἐργάζεσθαι, μηδὲ ἐσθιέτω. ἀκούομεν γάρ
τινας περιπατοῦντας ἐν ὑμῖν ἀτάκτως, μη-
δὲν ἐργαζομένους, ἀλλὰ περιεργαζομένους.
12 τοῖς δὲ τοιούτοις παραγγέλλομεν, καὶ πα-
ρακαλοῦμεν [c]ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ[l],
ἵνα μετὰ ἡσυχίας ἐργαζόμενοι τὸν ἑαυτῶν
13 ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀδελφοί, μὴ
14 [d]ἐγκακήσητε[l] καλοποιοῦντες. εἰ δέ τις
οὐχ ὑπακούει τῷ λόγῳ ἡμῶν διὰ τῆς ἐπιστ-
τολῆς, τοῦτον σημειοῦσθε, [e]μὴ συναναμ-
15 μίγνυσθαι[l] αὐτῷ, ἵνα ἐντραπῇ. καὶ μὴ
ὡς ἐχθρὸν ἡγεῖσθε, ἀλλὰ νουθετεῖτε ὡς
ἀδελφόν.
16 Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Κύριος τῆς εἰρήνης δῴη ὑμῖν
τὴν εἰρήνην διὰ παντὸς ἐν παντὶ τρόπῳ.
ὁ Κύριος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.
17 Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου, ὅ
ἐστι σημεῖον ἐν πάσῃ ἐπιστολῇ· οὕτω
18 γράφω. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. [f–l]
[g–l]

[b] νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν

[c] διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

[d] ἐκκακήσητε

[e] καὶ μὴ συναναμίγνυσθε

[f] add ἀμήν.

[g] add subscription Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς δευτέρα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ἀθηνῶν.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

1611

1 Paul, an Apostle of Jesus Christ
by the commandment of God our
Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ
which is our hope,
2 Unto Timothy *my* own son in
the Faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace
from God our Father, and Jesus
Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still
at Ephesus when I went into Mace-
donia, that thou mightest charge
some that they teach no other doc-
trine,
4 Neither give heed to fables, and
endless genealogies, which minister
questions, rather than godly edify-
ing which is in faith: so do.
5 Now the end of the command-
ment is charity, out of a pure heart,
and of a good conscience, and of
faith unfeigned.
6 From which some [1]having
swerved, have turned aside unto
vain jangling,
7 Desiring to be teachers of the
law, understanding neither what
they say, nor whereof they affirm.
8 But we know that the law is
good, if a man use it lawfully.
9 Knowing this, that the law is
not made for a righteous man, but
for the lawless and disobedient, for
the ungodly, and for sinners, for
unholy, and profane, for murderers
of fathers, and murderers of mo-
thers, for manslayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them
that defile themselves with man-
kind, for menstealers, for liars, for
perjured persons, and if there be
any other thing that is contrary to
sound doctrine,
11 According to the glorious Gos-
pel of the blessed God, which was
committed to my trust.
12 And I thank Christ Jesus our
Lord, who hath enabled me: for

[1] Or, not aiming at.

1881

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus
according to the commandment
of God our Saviour, and Christ
2 Jesus our hope; unto Timothy,
my true child in faith: Grace,
mercy, peace, from God the
Father and Christ Jesus our
Lord.
3 As I exhorted thee to tarry at
Ephesus, when I was going into
Macedonia, that thou mightest
charge certain men not to teach
4 a different doctrine, neither to
give heed to fables and endless
genealogies, the which minister
questionings, rather than a [1]dis-
5 faith; *so do I now.* But the
end of the charge is love out of
a pure heart and a good con-
science and faith unfeigned:
6 from which things some having
[2]swerved have turned aside un-
7 to vain talking; desiring to be
teachers of the law, though they
understand neither what they
say, nor whereof they confidently
8 affirm. But we know that the law
is good, if a man use it lawfully,
9 as knowing this, that law is not
made for a righteous man, but
for the lawless and unruly, for
the ungodly and sinners, for the
unholy and profane, for [3]mur-
10 derers of fathers and [3]murderers
of mothers, for manslayers, for
fornicators, for abusers of them-
selves with men, for men-stealers,
for liars, for false swearers, and
if there be any other thing
contrary to the [4]sound [5]doc-
11 trine; according to the gospel
of the glory of the blessed God,
which was committed to my
trust.
12 I thank him that [6]enabled me,
even Christ Jesus our Lord, for

[1] Or, stewardship
[2] Gr. missed the mark.
[3] Or, smiters
[4] Gr. healthful.
[5] Or, teaching
[6] Some ancient authorities read enabled.

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 Παῦλος ἀπόστολος [a]Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν Θεοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν καὶ
2 [b]Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τῆς ἐλπίδος ἡμῶν Τιμοθέῳ γνησίῳ τέκνῳ ἐν πίστει· χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς [c]— καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.
3 Καθὼς παρεκάλεσά σε προσμεῖναι ἐν Ἐφέσῳ πορευόμενος εἰς Μακεδονίαν, ἵνα παραγγείλῃς τισὶ μὴ ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖν,
4 μηδὲ προσέχειν μύθοις καὶ γενεαλογίαις ἀπεράντοις, αἵτινες [d]ἐκζητήσεις παρέχουσι μᾶλλον ἢ [e]οἰκονομίαν Θεοῦ τὴν
5 ἐν πίστει,—τὸ δὲ τέλος τῆς παραγγελίας ἐστὶν ἀγάπη ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας καὶ συνειδήσεως ἀγαθῆς καὶ πίστεως ἀνυποκρίτου·
6 ὧν τινες ἀστοχήσαντες ἐξετράπησαν εἰς
7 ματαιολογίαν, θέλοντες εἶναι νομοδιδάσκαλοι, μὴ νοοῦντες μήτε ἃ λέγουσι μήτε περὶ
8 τίνων διαβεβαιοῦνται. οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι καλὸς ὁ νόμος, ἐάν τις αὐτῷ νομίμως χρῆται
9 εἰδὼς τοῦτο, ὅτι δικαίῳ νόμος οὐ κεῖται, ἀνόμοις δὲ καὶ ἀνυποτάκτοις, ἀσεβέσι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς, ἀνοσίοις καὶ βεβήλοις, πατραλῴαις καὶ μητραλῴαις, ἀνδροφόνοις,
10 πόρνοις, ἀρσενοκοίταις, ἀνδραποδισταῖς, ψεύσταις, ἐπιόρκοις, καὶ εἴ τι ἕτερον τῇ
11 ὑγιαινούσῃ διδασκαλίᾳ ἀντίκειται, κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ μακαρίου Θεοῦ, ὃ ἐπιστεύθην ἐγώ.
12 [f]Χάριν ἔχω τῷ [g]ἐνδυναμώσαντί με Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν, ὅτι

[a] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[b] Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[c] add ἡμῶν
[d] ζητήσεις
[e] οἰκοδομίαν A.
[f] Καὶ χάριν
[g] ἐνδυναμοῦντί M.

1611

that he counted me faithful, putting me into the Ministry,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith, have made shipwreck.

20 Of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2 I [1]exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in [2]authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, [3]to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

[1] Or, desire.

[2] Or, eminent place.

[3] Or, a testimony.

1881

that he counted me faithful, appointing me to *his* service;

13 though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it igno-

14 rantly in unbelief; and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which

15 is in Christ Jesus. Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief:

16 howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ shew forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them which should hereafter believe on him unto

17 eternal life. Now unto the King [1]eternal, incorruptible, invisible, the only God, *be* honour and glory [2]for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, my child Timothy, according to the prophecies which [3]went before on thee, that by them thou mayest war the good war-

19 fare; holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning the faith: of

20 whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

2 I exhort therefore, first of all, [4]that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be

2 made for all men; for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and

3 gravity. This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our

4 Saviour; who willeth that all men should be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men,

6 *himself* man, Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom *for* all; the testimony *to be borne* in its

7 own times; whereunto I was appointed a [5]preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

[1] Gr. of the ages.

[2] Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

[3] Or, for the way to thee.

[4] Gr. to make supplications, &c.

[5] Gr. herald.

πιστόν με ἡγήσατο, θέμενος εἰς διακονίαν,
13 [h]τὸ" πρότερον ὄντα βλάσφημον καὶ διώκτην καὶ ὑβριστήν· ἀλλ' ἠλεήθην ὅτι ἀγνοῶν
14 ἐποίησα ἐν ἀπιστίᾳ, ὑπερεπλεόνασε δὲ ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν μετὰ πίστεως καὶ
15 ἀγάπης τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος, ὅτι Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἁμαρ-
16 τωλοὺς σῶσαι· ὧν πρῶτός εἰμι ἐγώ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἠλεήθην, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ πρώτῳ ἐνδείξηται Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς τὴν [i]ἅπασαν" μακροθυμίαν πρὸς ὑποτύπωσιν τῶν μελλόντων πιστεύειν ἐπ' αὐτῷ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώ-
17 νιον. τῷ δὲ βασιλεῖ τῶν αἰώνων, ἀφθάρτῳ, ἀοράτῳ, μόνῳ [j]—" Θεῷ, τιμὴ καὶ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

18 Ταύτην τὴν παραγγελίαν παρατίθεμαί σοι, τέκνον Τιμόθεε, κατὰ τὰς προαγούσας ἐπὶ σὲ προφητείας, ἵνα στρατεύῃ ἐν αὐταῖς
19 τὴν καλὴν στρατείαν ἔχων πίστιν καὶ ἀγαθὴν συνείδησιν, ἣν τινες ἀπωσάμενοι περὶ
20 τὴν πίστιν ἐναυάγησαν· ὧν ἐστιν Ὑμέναιος καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος, οὓς παρέδωκα τῷ Σατανᾷ, ἵνα παιδευθῶσι μὴ βλασφημεῖν.

2 Παρακαλῶ οὖν πρῶτον πάντων ποιεῖσθαι δεήσεις, προσευχάς, ἐντεύξεις, εὐχαριστίας,
2 ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀνθρώπων· ὑπὲρ βασιλέων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐν ὑπεροχῇ ὄντων, ἵνα ἤρεμον καὶ ἡσύχιον βίον διάγωμεν ἐν πάσῃ
3 εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σεμνότητι. τοῦτο [k]—" καλὸν καὶ ἀπόδεκτον ἐνώπιον τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν
4 Θεοῦ, ὃς πάντας ἀνθρώπους θέλει σωθῆναι
5 καὶ εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας ἐλθεῖν. εἷς γὰρ Θεός, εἷς καὶ μεσίτης Θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπων
6 ἄνθρωπος Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς, ὁ δοὺς ἑαυτὸν ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων, τὸ μαρτύριον καί-
7 ροῖς ἰδίοις, εἰς ὃ ἐτέθην ἐγὼ κήρυξ καὶ ἀπόστολος (ἀλήθειαν λέγω [l]—", οὐ ψεύδομαι), διδάσκαλος ἐθνῶν ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀληθείᾳ.

h τὸν
i πᾶσαν
j add σοφῷ
k add γὰρ
l add ἐν Χριστῷ

1611

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath and doubting.
9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with [1]broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array,
10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection:
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression:
15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

3 This is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 A Bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, [2]of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
3 [3]Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)
6 Not [4]a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the Deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameless.

[1] Or, plaited.
[2] Or, modest.
[3] Or, not ready to quarrel and offer wrong, as one in wine.
[4] Or, one newly come to the faith.

1881

8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and
9 [1]disputing. In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls
10 or costly raiment; but (which becometh women professing god-
11 liness) through good works. Let a woman learn in quietness with
12 all subjection. But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be
13 in quietness. For Adam was first
14 formed, then Eve; and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled hath fallen into
15 transgression: but she shall be saved through [2]the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.
3 [3]Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a [4]bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 The [4]bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, orderly, given to hospi-
3 tality, apt to teach; [5]no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not con-
4 tentious, no lover of money; one that ruleth well his own house, having *his* children in subjection
5 with all gravity; (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of
6 the church of God?) not a novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the [6]condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
8 Deacons in like manner *must be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy
9 of filthy lucre; holding the mystery of the faith in a pure con-
10 science. And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless.

[1] Or, doubting.
[2] Or, childbearing.
[3] Some connect the words *Faithful is the saying* with the preceding paragraph.
[4] Or, overseer.
[5] Or, not quarrelsome over wine.
[6] Gr. judgement.

8 Βούλομαι οὖν προσεύχεσθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας
ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, ἐπαίροντας ὁσίους χεῖρας
9 χωρὶς ὀργῆς καὶ διαλογισμοῦ· ὡσαύτως
m—[l] γυναῖκας ἐν καταστολῇ κοσμίῳ μετὰ
αἰδοῦς καὶ σωφροσύνης κοσμεῖν ἑαυτάς,
μὴ ἐν πλέγμασι n καὶ χρυσίῳ[l] ἢ μαργα-
10 ρίταις ἢ ἱματισμῷ πολυτελεῖ, ἀλλ' (ὃ πρέ-
πει γυναιξὶν ἐπαγγελλομέναις θεοσέβειαν)
11 δι' ἔργων ἀγαθῶν. γυνὴ ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ μανθα-
12 νέτω ἐν πάσῃ ὑποταγῇ. o διδάσκειν δὲ γυ-
ναικὶ[l] οὐκ ἐπιτρέπω, οὐδὲ αὐθεντεῖν ἀνδρός,
13 ἀλλ' εἶναι ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ. Ἀδὰμ γὰρ πρῶτος
14 ἐπλάσθη, εἶτα p Εὔα[l]· καὶ Ἀδὰμ οὐκ ἠπα-
τήθη, ἡ δὲ γυνὴ q ἐξαπατηθεῖσα[l] ἐν παρα-
15 βάσει γέγονε· σωθήσεται δὲ διὰ τῆς τεκνο-
γονίας, ἐὰν μείνωσιν ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ
καὶ ἁγιασμῷ μετὰ r σωφροσύνης.

3 Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος,[l] Εἴ τις ἐπισκοπῆς ὀρέ-
2 γεται, καλοῦ ἔργου ἐπιθυμεῖ. δεῖ οὖν τὸν
ἐπίσκοπον ἀνεπίληπτον εἶναι, μιᾶς γυναι-
κὸς ἄνδρα, s νηφάλιον[l], σώφρονα, κόσμιον,
3 φιλόξενον, διδακτικόν· μὴ πάροινον, μὴ
πλήκτην, t—[l] ἀλλ' ἐπιεικῆ, ἄμαχον, ἀφι-
4 λάργυρον· τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου καλῶς προϊστά-
μενον, τέκνα ἔχοντα ἐν ὑποταγῇ μετὰ πάσης
5 σεμνότητος· (εἰ δέ τις τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου προ-
στῆναι οὐκ οἶδε, πῶς ἐκκλησίας Θεοῦ ἐπι-
6 μελήσεται;) μὴ νεόφυτον, ἵνα μὴ τυφωθεὶς
7 εἰς κρῖμα ἐμπέσῃ τοῦ διαβόλου. δεῖ δὲ u—[l]
καὶ μαρτυρίαν καλὴν ἔχειν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔξωθεν,
ἵνα μὴ εἰς ὀνειδισμὸν ἐμπέσῃ καὶ παγίδα
8 τοῦ διαβόλου. διακόνους ὡσαύτως σεμ-
νούς, μὴ διλόγους, μὴ οἴνῳ πολλῷ προσ-
9 έχοντας, μὴ αἰσχροκερδεῖς, ἔχοντας τὸ
μυστήριον τῆς πίστεως ἐν καθαρᾷ συνει-
10 δήσει. καὶ οὗτοι δὲ δοκιμαζέσθωσαν πρῶ-
τον, εἶτα διακονείτωσαν ἀνέγκλητοι ὄντες.

l add καὶ τὰς
l ἢ χρυσῷ
o γυναικὶ δὲ διδάσκειν
p Εὖα S.
q ἀπατηθεῖσα
r σωφροσύνης· πιστὸς ὁ λόγος. M.
s νηφάλεον S., and so in ver. 11.
t add μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ,
u add αὐτὸν

1611

11 Even so must their wives be grave; not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have [1]used the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith, *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the House of God, which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and [1]ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

4 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe, and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth [1]little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

[1] *Or, ministered.*

[1] *Or, stay.*

[1] *Or, for a little time.*

1881

11 Women in like manner *must be* grave, not slanderers, tempe-
12 rate, faithful in all things. Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and
13 their own houses well. For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly;
15 but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know [1]how men ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and
16 [2]ground of the truth. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; [3]He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

4 But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doc-
2 trines of [4]devils, through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, [5]branded in their own conscience
3 as with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that be-
4 lieve and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving:
5 for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast followed
7 *until now*: but refuse profane and old wives' fables. And exer-
8 cise thyself unto godliness: for bodily exercise is profitable [6]for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life which now is, and of that which is to
9 come. Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

[1] *Or, how they ought to behave thyself*

[2] *Or, stay*

[3] *The word God, in place of He who, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read which.*

[4] *Gr. demons.*

[5] *Or, seared*

[6] *Or, for little*

11 γυναῖκας ὡσαύτως σεμνάς, μὴ διαβόλους,
12 νηφαλίους, πιστὰς ἐν πᾶσι. διάκονοι ἔστω-
σαν μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἄνδρες, τέκνων καλῶς
13 προϊστάμενοι καὶ τῶν ἰδίων οἴκων. οἱ γὰρ
καλῶς διακονήσαντες βαθμὸν ἑαυτοῖς καλὸν
περιποιοῦνται, καὶ πολλὴν παρρησίαν ἐν
πίστει τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.
14 Ταῦτά σοι γράφω ἐλπίζων ἐλθεῖν πρός
15 σε [v]ἐν τάχει[l]· ἐὰν δὲ βραδύνω, ἵνα εἰδῇς
πῶς δεῖ ἐν οἴκῳ Θεοῦ ἀναστρέφεσθαι, ἥτις
ἐστὶν ἐκκλησία Θεοῦ ζῶντος, στῦλος καὶ
16 ἑδραίωμα τῆς ἀληθείας. καὶ ὁμολογου-
μένως μέγα ἐστὶ τὸ τῆς εὐσεβείας μυστή-
ριον· [x]ὃς[l] ἐφανερώθη ἐν σαρκί, ἐδικαιώθη
ἐν πνεύματι, ὤφθη ἀγγέλοις, ἐκηρύχθη ἐν
ἔθνεσιν, ἐπιστεύθη ἐν κόσμῳ, ἀνελήφθη ἐν
δόξῃ.
4 Τὸ δὲ Πνεῦμα ῥητῶς λέγει, ὅτι ἐν ὑστέροις
καιροῖς ἀποστήσονταί τινες τῆς πίστεως,
προσέχοντες πνεύμασι πλάνοις καὶ διδασκα-
2 λίαις δαιμονίων, ἐν ὑποκρίσει ψευδολόγων,
κεκαυτηριασμένων τὴν ἰδίαν συνείδησιν,
3 κωλυόντων γαμεῖν, ἀπέχεσθαι βρωμάτων,
ἃ ὁ Θεὸς ἔκτισεν εἰς μετάληψιν μετὰ εὐχα-
ριστίας τοῖς πιστοῖς καὶ ἐπεγνωκόσι τὴν
4 ἀλήθειαν. ὅτι πᾶν κτίσμα Θεοῦ καλόν, καὶ
οὐδὲν ἀπόβλητον, μετὰ εὐχαριστίας λαμ-
5 βανόμενον· ἁγιάζεται γὰρ διὰ λόγου Θεοῦ
καὶ ἐντεύξεως.
6 Ταῦτα ὑποτιθέμενος τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς κα-
λὸς ἔσῃ διάκονος [y]Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ[l], ἐν-
τρεφόμενος τοῖς λόγοις τῆς πίστεως καὶ
τῆς καλῆς διδασκαλίας ᾗ παρηκολού-
7 θηκας· τοὺς δὲ βεβήλους καὶ γραώδεις
μύθους παραιτοῦ. γύμναζε δὲ σεαυτὸν πρὸς
8 εὐσέβειαν· ἡ γὰρ σωματικὴ γυμνασία πρὸς
ὀλίγον ἐστὶν ὠφέλιμος· ἡ δὲ εὐσέβεια πρὸς
πάντα ὠφέλιμός ἐστιν, ἐπαγγελίαν ἔχουσα
9 ζωῆς τῆς νῦν καὶ τῆς μελλούσης. πιστὸς
ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος.

v τάχιον

x ὃ M: Θεὸς A.S.

y Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

1611

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thyself wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

5 Rebuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew pietyat home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the Saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

1881

10 For to this end we labour and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially
11 of them that believe. These
12 things command and teach. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teach-
14 ing. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be ma-
16 nifest unto all. Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

5 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father; the younger
2 men as brethren: the elder women as mothers; the younger as
3 sisters, in all purity. Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to shew piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is acceptable in the sight of
5 God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers
6 night and day. But she that giveth herself to pleasure is
7 dead while she liveth. These things also command, that they
8 may be without reproach. But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is
9 worse than an unbeliever. Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, *having been* the wife of one man,
10 well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work.

10 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ [a—a] κοπιῶμεν καὶ [a]ἀγωνιζό-
μεθα[a], ὅτι ἠλπίκαμεν ἐπὶ Θεῷ ζῶντι, ὅς
ἐστι σωτὴρ πάντων ἀνθρώπων, μάλιστα
11 πιστῶν. παράγγελλε ταῦτα καὶ δίδασκε.
12 μηδείς σου τῆς νεότητος καταφρονείτω,
ἀλλὰ τύπος γίνου τῶν πιστῶν ἐν λόγῳ, ἐν
ἀναστροφῇ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ, [b—b] ἐν πίστει, ἐν
13 ἁγνείᾳ. ἕως ἔρχομαι, πρόσεχε τῇ ἀναγνώ-
14 σει, τῇ παρακλήσει, τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ. μὴ
ἀμέλει τοῦ ἐν σοὶ χαρίσματος, ὃ ἐδόθη σοι
διὰ προφητείας μετὰ ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν
15 τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου. ταῦτα μελέτα, ἐν τού-
τοις ἴσθι, ἵνα σου ἡ προκοπὴ φανερὰ ᾖ [c—c]
16 πᾶσιν. ἔπεχε σεαυτῷ καὶ τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ.
ἐπίμενε αὐτοῖς· τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν καὶ σεαυτὸν
σώσεις καὶ τοὺς ἀκούοντάς σου.

5 Πρεσβυτέρῳ μὴ ἐπιπλήξῃς, ἀλλὰ παρα-
κάλει ὡς πατέρα, νεωτέρους ὡς ἀδελφούς,
2 πρεσβυτέρας ὡς μητέρας, νεωτέρας ὡς
3 ἀδελφὰς ἐν πάσῃ ἁγνείᾳ. χήρας τίμα τὰς
4 ὄντως χήρας. εἰ δέ τις χήρα τέκνα ἢ ἔκγονα
ἔχει, μανθανέτωσαν πρῶτον τὸν ἴδιον οἶκον
εὐσεβεῖν, καὶ ἀμοιβὰς ἀποδιδόναι τοῖς προ-
γόνοις· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν [d—d] ἀπόδεκτον
5 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἡ δὲ ὄντως χήρα καὶ
μεμονωμένη ἤλπικεν ἐπὶ [e—e] Θεόν, καὶ
προσμένει ταῖς δεήσεσι καὶ ταῖς προσευ-
6 χαῖς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας. ἡ δὲ σπαταλῶσα
7 ζῶσα τέθνηκε. καὶ ταῦτα παράγγελλε, ἵνα
8 ἀνεπίληπτοι ὦσιν. εἰ δέ τις τῶν ἰδίων καὶ
μάλιστα [f—f] οἰκείων οὐ προνοεῖ, τὴν πίστιν
9 ἤρνηται καὶ ἔστιν ἀπίστου χείρων. χήρα
καταλεγέσθω μὴ ἔλαττον ἐτῶν [g]ἑξήκον-
10 τα γεγονυῖα, ἑνὸς [g—g] ἀνδρὸς γυνή, ἐν
ἔργοις καλοῖς μαρτυρουμένη, εἰ ἐτεκ-
νοτρόφησεν, εἰ ἐξενοδόχησεν, εἰ ἁγίων
πόδας ἔνιψεν, εἰ θλιβομένοις ἐπήρκε-
σεν, εἰ παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ ἐπηκολούθησε.

[a] add καὶ
[a] ὀνειδιζόμεθα
[b] add ἐν πνεύματι,
[c] add ἐν
[d] add καλὸν καὶ
[e] add τὸν
[f] add τῶν
[g] ἐξήκοντα, γεγονυῖα ἑνὸς

tattlers also, and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou observe these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins. Keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

† *Gr. for their railing.*

* Deut. 25. 4.

* Matt. 10. 10.

‖ *Or, under.*

‖ *Or, without prejudice.*

and busybodi
14 which they o
therefore tha
dows marry,
the househol
sion to the s
15 ling: for alre
16 aside after S
man that beli
let her reliev
the church b
may relieve
dows indeed.
17 Let the el
be counted
honour, espe
bour in the
18 ing. For th
Thou shalt
when he tre
And, The l
19 of his hire.
receive not
cept at *the*
20 three witnes
reprove in t
the rest als
21 I charge *th*
God, and
the elect an
serve these
judice, doin
22 tiality. La
no man, nei
other men's
23 pure. Be n
of water, b
for thy stom
24 often infirm
sins are ev
unto judgen
25 also they f
manner als
works that
such as ar
be hid.

11 νεωτέρας δὲ χήρας παραιτοῦ· ὅταν γὰρ κατα-
στρηνιάσωσι τοῦ Χριστοῦ, γαμεῖν θέλουσιν,
12 ἔχουσαι κρῖμα ὅτι τὴν πρώτην πίστιν ἠθέτη-
13 σαν. ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἀργαὶ μανθάνουσι, περιερ-
χόμεναι τὰς οἰκίας, οὐ μόνον δὲ ἀργαί, ἀλλὰ
καὶ φλύαροι καὶ περίεργοι, λαλοῦσαι τὰ μὴ
14 δέοντα. βούλομαι οὖν νεωτέρας γαμεῖν,
τεκνογονεῖν, οἰκοδεσποτεῖν, μηδεμίαν ἀφορ-
μὴν διδόναι τῷ ἀντικειμένῳ λοιδορίας χάριν·
15 ἤδη γάρ τινες ἐξετράπησαν ὀπίσω τοῦ Σα-
16 τανᾶ. εἴ τις [h–h] πιστὴ ἔχει χήρας, ἐπαρ-
κείτω αὐταῖς, καὶ μὴ βαρείσθω ἡ ἐκκλησία·
ἵνα ταῖς ὄντως χήραις ἐπαρκέσῃ.
17 Οἱ καλῶς προεστῶτες πρεσβύτεροι διπλῆς
τιμῆς ἀξιούσθωσαν, μάλιστα οἱ κοπιῶν-
18 τες ἐν λόγῳ καὶ διδασκαλίᾳ. λέγει γὰρ ἡ
γραφή, Βοῦν ἀλοῶντα οὐ φιμώσεις· καί,
19 Ἄξιος ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ. κατὰ
πρεσβυτέρου κατηγορίαν μὴ παραδέχου
20 ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ δύο ἢ τριῶν μαρτύρων. τοὺς
ἁμαρτάνοντας ἐνώπιον πάντων ἔλεγχε, ἵνα
21 καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ φόβον ἔχωσι. διαμαρτύρομαι
ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ [i] Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ
καὶ τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν ἀγγέλων, ἵνα ταῦτα φυλά-
ξῃς χωρὶς προκρίματος μηδὲν ποιῶν κατὰ
22 πρόσκλισιν. χεῖρας ταχέως μηδενὶ ἐπιτίθει,
μηδὲ κοινώνει ἁμαρτίαις ἀλλοτρίαις· σεαυ-
23 τὸν ἁγνὸν τήρει. μηκέτι ὑδροπότει, ἀλλ'
οἴνῳ ὀλίγῳ χρῶ διὰ τὸν στόμαχον [j–j] καὶ
24 τὰς πυκνάς σου ἀσθενείας. τινῶν ἀνθρώπων
αἱ ἁμαρτίαι πρόδηλοί εἰσι, προάγουσαι εἰς
25 κρίσιν, τισὶ δὲ καὶ ἐπακολουθοῦσιν. ὡσαύ-
τως καὶ [k] τὰ ἔργα τὰ καλὰ πρόδηλα [l–l],
καὶ τὰ ἄλλως ἔχοντα κριβῆναι οὐ δύναται.
6 Ὅσοι εἰσὶν ὑπὸ ζυγὸν δοῦλοι τοὺς ἰδίους
δεσπότας πάσης τιμῆς ἀξίους ἡγείσθωσαν,
ἵνα μὴ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ διδασκαλία

h add πιστὸς ἡ
i Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
j add σου
k τὰ καλὰ ἔργα
l add ἐστι

even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 ‖Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: From such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have ‖erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖Confession,

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

‡ *Or, a fool.*

‖ *Or, sick.*

‡ *Or, gallings one of another.*

‖ *Or, been seduced.*

‖ *Or, profession.*

doctrine, a
[2]sound wo
our Lord
the doctri
4 to godline
knowing
about que
of words,
strife, rail
5 wrangling
mind and
supposing
6 way of gai
7 contentme
we broug
world, for
8 anything
and cover
9 with cont
desire to
temptatio
many foo
such as dr
10 and perdi
money is
evil: whi
have bee
faith, an
selves th
rows.
11 But th
these thi
righteous
12 love, pati
the good
hold on
unto thou
confess t
the sigh
13 I charge
God, who
and of C
Pontius
14 good con
the comm
without
appearin

2 βλασφημῆται· οἱ δὲ πιστοὺς ἔχοντες δεσ-
πότας μὴ καταφρονείτωσαν, ὅτι ἀδελφοί
εἰσιν· ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον δουλευέτωσαν, ὅτι
πιστοί εἰσι καὶ ἀγαπητοὶ οἱ τῆς εὐεργε-
σίας ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι. ταῦτα δίδασκε
καὶ παρακάλει.
3 Εἴ τις ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖ, καὶ μὴ προσέρ-
χεται ὑγιαίνουσι λόγοις, τοῖς τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ τῇ κατ' εὐσέβειαν
4 διδασκαλίᾳ, τετύφωται, μηδὲν ἐπιστάμενος,
ἀλλὰ νοσῶν περὶ ζητήσεις καὶ λογομαχίας,
ἐξ ὧν γίνεται φθόνος, ἔρις, βλασφημίαι,
5 ὑπόνοιαι πονηραί, [m]διαπαρατριβαὶ [l] διε-
φθαρμένων ἀνθρώπων τὸν νοῦν καὶ ἀπε-
στερημένων τῆς ἀληθείας, νομιζόντων πορισ-
6 μὸν εἶναι τὴν εὐσέβειαν. [n]—[l] ἔστι δὲ πορισ-
7 μὸς μέγας ἡ εὐσέβεια μετὰ αὐταρκείας· οὐδὲν
γὰρ εἰσηνέγκαμεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, [o]—[l] ὅτι
8 οὐδὲ ἐξενεγκεῖν τι δυνάμεθα· ἔχοντες δὲ
διατροφὰς καὶ σκεπάσματα τούτοις ἀρκεσ-
9 θησόμεθα. οἱ δὲ βουλόμενοι πλουτεῖν
ἐμπίπτουσιν εἰς πειρασμὸν καὶ παγίδα καὶ
ἐπιθυμίας πολλὰς ἀνοήτους καὶ βλαβεράς,
αἵτινες βυθίζουσι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους εἰς ὄλεθρον
10 καὶ ἀπώλειαν. ῥίζα γὰρ πάντων τῶν κακῶν
ἐστιν ἡ φιλαργυρία· ἧς τινες ὀρεγόμενοι
ἀπεπλανήθησαν ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως, καὶ ἑαυ-
τοὺς περιέπειραν ὀδύναις πολλαῖς.
11 Σὺ δέ, ὦ ἄνθρωπε [p]—[l] Θεοῦ, ταῦτα φεῦγε·
δίωκε δὲ δικαιοσύνην, εὐσέβειαν, πίστιν,
12 ἀγάπην, ὑπομονήν, [q]πραϋπάθειαν [l]. ἀγω-
νίζου τὸν καλὸν ἀγῶνα τῆς πίστεως, ἐπιλα-
βοῦ τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, εἰς ἣν [r]—[l] ἐκλήθης,
καὶ ὡμολόγησας τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν
13 ἐνώπιον πολλῶν μαρτύρων. παραγγέλλω
σοι ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ [s]ζωογονοῦν-
τος [l] τὰ πάντα καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ
μαρτυρήσαντος ἐπὶ Ποντίου Πιλάτου τὴν
14 καλὴν ὁμολογίαν, τηρῆσαί σε τὴν ἐντολὴν
ἄσπιλον, ἀνεπίληπτον, μέχρι τῆς ἐπι-
φανείας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·
15 ἣν καιροῖς ἰδίοις δείξει ὁ μακάριος καὶ
μόνος δυνάστης, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν βασι-
λευόντων καὶ κύριος τῶν κυριευόντων,

m παραδιατριβαὶ

n add ἀφίστασο ἀπὸ τῶν τοιούτων.

o add δῆλον

p add τοῦ

q πρᾳότητα

r add καὶ

s ζωοποιοῦντος

1611

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in [1]uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy,

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, [2]willing to communicate,

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

[1] Gr. uncertainty of riches.

[2] Or, sociable.

1881

16 who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power eternal. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this present [1]world, that they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 that they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, [2]willing to

19 communicate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is *life* indeed.

20 O Timothy, guard [3]that which is committed unto *thee*, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge which is falsely so called;

21 which some professing have [4]erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.

[1] Or, age

[2] Or, ready to sympathize

[3] Gr. the deposit.

[4] Gr. missed the mark.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

1 Paul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy,

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus [1]by the will of God, according to the promise of the life which

2 is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my suppli-

4 cations, night and day longing to see thee, remembering thy tears, that I may be filled with [2]joy;

[1] Gr. through.

[2] Or, joy in being reminded

16 ὁ μόνος ἔχων ἀθανασίαν, φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσ-
ιτον, ὃν εἶδεν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν
δύναται, ᾧ τιμὴ καὶ κράτος αἰώνιον. ἀμήν.
17 Τοῖς πλουσίοις ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι παράγ-
γελλε μὴ ὑψηλοφρονεῖν, μηδὲ ἠλπικέναι
ἐπὶ πλούτου ἀδηλότητι, ἀλλ' [t]ἐπὶ Θεῷ
[u]—τῷ παρέχοντι ἡμῖν [x]πάντα πλουσίως
18 εἰς ἀπόλαυσιν· ἀγαθοεργεῖν, πλουτεῖν ἐν
ἔργοις καλοῖς, εὐμεταδότους εἶναι, κοινωνι-
19 κούς, ἀποθησαυρίζοντας ἑαυτοῖς θεμέλιον
καλὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται τῆς
[y]ὄντως ζωῆς.
20 Ὦ Τιμόθεε, τὴν [z]παραθήκην φύλαξον,
ἐκτρεπόμενος τὰς βεβήλους κενοφωνίας καὶ
21 ἀντιθέσεις τῆς ψευδωνύμου γνώσεως, ἣν
τινες ἐπαγγελλόμενοι περὶ τὴν πίστιν ἠστό-
χησαν.
Ἡ χάρις [a]μεθ' ὑμῶν. b—
c—

[t] ἐν τῷ
[u] add τῷ ζῶντι
[x] πλουσίως πάντα
[y] αἰωνίου
[z] παρακαταθήκην
[a] μετὰ σοῦ
[b] add ἀμήν.
[c] add subscription Πρὸς Τιμόθεον πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Λαοδικείας ἥτις ἐστὶ μητρόπολις Φρυγίας τῆς Πακατιανῆς.

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 Παῦλος ἀπόστολος [a]Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ διὰ
θελήματος Θεοῦ κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ζωῆς τῆς
2 ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ Τιμοθέῳ ἀγαπητῷ τέκνῳ·
χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ
Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.
3 Χάριν ἔχω τῷ Θεῷ, ᾧ λατρεύω ἀπὸ προ-
γόνων ἐν καθαρᾷ συνειδήσει, ὡς ἀδιάλειπτον
ἔχω τὴν περὶ σοῦ μνείαν ἐν ταῖς δεήσεσί μου,
4 νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ἐπιποθῶν σε ἰδεῖν, μεμνη-
μένος σου τῶν δακρύων, ἵνα χαρᾶς [b]πληρωθῶ·

[a] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[b] πληρωθῶ Μ.

1611

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a Teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause also I suffer these things: nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

1881

5 having been reminded of the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded,
6 in thee also. For the which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou [1]stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my
7 hands. For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and [2]discipline. Be not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our
8 Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but suffer hardship with the gospel according to the power of
9 God; who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal,
10 but hath now been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and incorruption to light through the
11 gospel, whereunto I was appointed a [3]preacher, and an
12 apostle, and a teacher. For the which cause I suffer also these things: yet I am not ashamed: for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard that which I have committed unto
13 him against that day. Hold the pattern of sound words which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ
14 Jesus. [6]That good thing which was committed unto *thee* guard through the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, that all that are in Asia turned away from me; of whom are Phygelus and
16 Hermogenes. The Lord grant mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my
17 chain; but, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently,
18 and found me (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

[1] Gr. *stir into flame.*

[2] Gr. *sobering.*

[3] Gr. *herald.*

[4] Or, *that which he hath committed unto me*
Gr. *my deposit.*

[5] Gr. *healthful.*

[6] Gr. *The good deposit.*

[7] Or, *Holy Spirit*

5 ὑπόμνησιν [c]λαβὼν" τῆς ἐν σοὶ ἀνυποκρίτου
πίστεως, ἥτις ἐνῴκησε πρῶτον ἐν τῇ μάμμῃ
σου Λωΐδι καὶ τῇ μητρί σου Εὐνείκῃ,
6 πέπεισμαι δὲ ὅτι καὶ ἐν σοί. δι' ἣν αἰτίαν
ἀναμιμνήσκω σε ἀναζωπυρεῖν τὸ χάρισμα
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅ ἐστιν ἐν σοὶ διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως
7 τῶν χειρῶν μου. οὐ γὰρ ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ
Θεὸς πνεῦμα δειλίας, ἀλλὰ δυνάμεως καὶ
8 ἀγάπης καὶ σωφρονισμοῦ. μὴ οὖν ἐπαι-
σχυνθῇς τὸ μαρτύριον τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν,
μηδὲ ἐμὲ τὸν δέσμιον αὐτοῦ· ἀλλὰ συγ-
κακοπάθησον τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ κατὰ δύναμιν
9 Θεοῦ τοῦ σώσαντος ἡμᾶς καὶ καλέσαντος
κλήσει ἁγίᾳ, οὐ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα ἡμῶν, ἀλλὰ
κατ' ἰδίαν πρόθεσιν καὶ χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσαν
ἡμῖν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ πρὸ χρόνων αἰω-
10 νίων φανερωθεῖσαν δὲ νῦν διὰ τῆς ἐπι-
φανείας τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν [d]Χριστοῦ
Ἰησοῦ", καταργήσαντος μὲν τὸν θάνατον
φωτίσαντος δὲ ζωὴν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν διὰ
11 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, εἰς ὃ ἐτέθην ἐγὼ κήρυξ
καὶ ἀπόστολος καὶ διδάσκαλος [e]—". δι'
12 ἣν αἰτίαν καὶ ταῦτα πάσχω· ἀλλ' οὐκ
ἐπαισχύνομαι, οἶδα γὰρ ᾧ πεπίστευκα,
καὶ πέπεισμαι ὅτι δυνατός ἐστι τὴν παρα-
θήκην μου φυλάξαι εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν ἡμέραν.
13 ὑποτύπωσιν ἔχε ὑγιαινόντων λόγων, ὧν
παρ' ἐμοῦ ἤκουσας, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ
14 τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. τὴν καλὴν [f]παρα-
θήκην" φύλαξον διὰ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου τοῦ
ἐνοικοῦντος ἐν ἡμῖν.
15 Οἶδας τοῦτο, ὅτι ἀπεστράφησάν με πάν-
τες οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· ὧν ἐστι [g]Φύγελος"
16 καὶ Ἑρμογένης. δῴη ἔλεος ὁ Κύριος τῷ
Ὀνησιφόρου οἴκῳ· ὅτι πολλάκις με ἀνέ-
ψυξε, καὶ τὴν ἅλυσίν μου οὐκ ἐπῃσχύνθη,
17 ἀλλὰ γενόμενος ἐν Ῥώμῃ [h]σπουδαίως" ἐζή-
18 τησέ με καὶ εὗρε (δῴη αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος
εὑρεῖν ἔλεος παρὰ Κυρίου ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ
ἡμέρᾳ)· καὶ ὅσα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ διηκόνησε,
βέλτιον σὺ γινώσκεις.

[c] λαμβάνων
[d] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[e] add ἐθνῶν
[f] παρακαταθήκην
[g] Φύγελλος
[h] σπουδαιότερον

1611

2 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me [1]among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 [2]The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings, for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a [3]canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus.

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

[1] Or, by.

[2] Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

[3] Or, gangrene.

1881

2 Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that
2 is in Christ Jesus. And the things which thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach
3 others also. [1]Suffer hardship with *me*, as a good soldier of
4 Christ Jesus. No soldier on service entangleth himself in the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who enrolled him as
5 a soldier. And if also a man contend in the games, he is not crowned, except he have con-
6 tended lawfully. The husbandman that laboureth must be the first to partake of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee under-
8 standing in all things. Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gos-
9 pel: wherein I suffer hardship unto bonds, as a malefactor; but the word of God is not
10 bound. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus
11 with eternal glory. Faithful is the [2]saying: For if we died with him, we shall also live
12 with him: if we endure, we shall also reign with him: if we shall deny him, he also will deny us:
13 if we are faithless, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging *them* in the sight of [3]the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, to the subverting of them
15 that hear. Give diligence to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, [4]handling
16 aright the word of truth. But shun profane babblings: for they will proceed further in ungod-
17 liness, and their word will [5]eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is
18 Hymenæus and Philetus; men who concerning the truth have [6]erred, saying that [7]the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

[1] Or, *Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.*

[2] Or, *saying: for if we.*

[3] Many ancient authorities read *God.*

[4] Or, *holding a straight course in the word of truth.* Or, *rightly dividing the word of truth.*

[5] Or, *spread.*

[6] Gr. *missed the mark.*

[7] Some ancient authorities read *a resurrection.*

2 Σὺ οὖν, τέκνον μου, ἐνδυναμοῦ ἐν τῇ
2 χάριτι τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ [a] ἃ ἤκου-
σας παρ' ἐμοῦ διὰ πολλῶν μαρτύρων,
ταῦτα παράθου πιστοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οἵτινες
3 ἱκανοὶ ἔσονται καὶ ἑτέρους διδάξαι. [i] συγ-
κακοπάθησον" ὡς καλὸς στρατιώτης [k] Χρι-
4 στοῦ Ἰησοῦ". οὐδεὶς στρατευόμενος ἐμ-
πλέκεται ταῖς τοῦ βίου πραγματείαις, ἵνα
5 τῷ στρατολογήσαντι ἀρέσῃ. ἐὰν δὲ καὶ
ἀθλῇ τις, οὐ στεφανοῦται ἐὰν μὴ νομίμως
6 ἀθλήσῃ. τὸν κοπιῶντα γεωργὸν δεῖ πρῶ-
7 τον τῶν καρπῶν μεταλαμβάνειν. νόει [l] ὃ"
λέγω· [m] δώσει" γάρ σοι ὁ Κύριος σύνεσιν
8 ἐν πᾶσι. μνημόνευε Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐγη-
γερμένον ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐκ σπέρματος Δαβὶδ
9 κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου· ἐν ᾧ κακοπαθῶ
μέχρι δεσμῶν ὡς κακοῦργος, ἀλλ' ὁ λόγος
10 τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ δέδεται. διὰ τοῦτο πάντα
ὑπομένω διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ
σωτηρίας τύχωσι τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ
11 μετὰ δόξης αἰωνίου. πιστὸς ὁ [n] λόγος,
Εἰ" γὰρ συναπεθάνομεν, καὶ συζήσομεν·
12 εἰ ὑπομένομεν, καὶ συμβασιλεύσομεν· εἰ
[o] ἀρνησόμεθα", κἀκεῖνος ἀρνήσεται ἡμᾶς·
13 εἰ ἀπιστοῦμεν, ἐκεῖνος πιστὸς μένει· ἀρνή-
σασθαι [p] γὰρ" ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται.
14 Ταῦτα ὑπομίμνησκε, διαμαρτυρόμενος
ἐνώπιον τοῦ [q] Κυρίου" μὴ λογομαχεῖν [r] ἐπ'"
οὐδὲν χρήσιμον ἐπὶ καταστροφῇ τῶν ἀκου-
15 όντων. σπούδασον σεαυτὸν δόκιμον παρα-
στῆσαι τῷ Θεῷ, ἐργάτην ἀνεπαίσχυντον,
ὀρθοτομοῦντα τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας.
16 τὰς δὲ βεβήλους κενοφωνίας περιΐστασο·
ἐπὶ πλεῖον γὰρ προκόψουσιν ἀσεβείας,
17 καὶ ὁ λόγος αὐτῶν ὡς γάγγραινα νομὴν
ἕξει· ὧν ἐστιν Ὑμέναιος καὶ Φιλητός,
18 οἵτινες περὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἠστόχησαν,
λέγοντες [s] τὴν" ἀνάστασιν ἤδη γεγο-
νέναι, καὶ ἀνατρέπουσι τήν τινων πίστιν.

[i] σὺ οὖν κακοπάθησον
[k] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[l] ἃ
[m] δῴη
[n] λόγος· εἰ M.
[o] ἀρνούμεθα
[p] om. γὰρ
[q] Θεοῦ M.
[r] εἰς
[s] om. τὴν M.

1611

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the Master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

3 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their owne selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God,

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

1881

19 Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

20 Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honour, and some unto dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto every good work.

22 But flee youthful lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and ignorant questionings refuse, knowing that they gender strifes.

24 And the Lord's [1]servant must not strive, but be gentle towards all, apt to teach, forbearing,

25 in meekness [2]correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth,

26 and they may [3]recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, having been [4]taken captive [5]by the Lord's servant unto the will of God.

3 But know this, that in the last days grievous times shall

2 come. For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good,

4 traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than

5 lovers of God; holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof: from these

6 also turn away. For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by

7 divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the know-

8 ledge of the truth. And like as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith.

[1] Gr. *bond-servant.*

[2] Or. *instructing*

[3] Gr. *return to soberness.*

[4] Gr. *taken alive.*

[5] Or, *by the devil, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him, unto the will of him.* In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

19 ὁ μέντοι στερεὸς θεμέλιος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἕστη-
κεν, ἔχων τὴν σφραγῖδα ταύτην, Ἔγνω
Κύριος τοὺς ὄντας αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἀποστήτω
ἀπὸ ἀδικίας πᾶς ὁ ὀνομάζων τὸ ὄνομα
20 [t]Κυρίου". ἐν μεγάλῃ δὲ οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔστι [t] Χριστοῦ
μόνον σκεύη χρυσᾶ καὶ ἀργυρᾶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ
ξύλινα καὶ ὀστράκινα, καὶ ἃ μὲν εἰς τιμήν,
21 ἃ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν. ἐὰν οὖν τις ἐκκαθάρῃ
ἑαυτὸν ἀπὸ τούτων, ἔσται σκεῦος εἰς
τιμήν, ἡγιασμένον, [u]—" εὔχρηστον τῷ δε- [u] add καὶ
σπότῃ, εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἡτοιμασμένον.
22 τὰς δὲ νεωτερικὰς ἐπιθυμίας φεῦγε, δίωκε
δὲ δικαιοσύνην, πίστιν, ἀγάπην, εἰρήνην,
μετὰ τῶν ἐπικαλουμένων τὸν Κύριον ἐκ
23 καθαρᾶς καρδίας. τὰς δὲ μωρὰς καὶ ἀπαι-
δεύτους ζητήσεις παραιτοῦ, εἰδὼς ὅτι γεν-
24 νῶσι μάχας. δοῦλον δὲ Κυρίου οὐ δεῖ
μάχεσθαι, ἀλλ' ἥπιον εἶναι πρὸς πάντας,
25 διδακτικόν, ἀνεξίκακον, ἐν πραότητι παι-
δεύοντα τοὺς ἀντιδιατιθεμένους· μήποτε
[x]δῴη" αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς μετάνοιαν εἰς ἐπί- [x] δῷ
26 γνωσιν ἀληθείας, καὶ ἀνανήψωσιν ἐκ τῆς
τοῦ διαβόλου παγίδος ἐζωγρημένοι ὑπ'
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ἐκείνου θέλημα.

3 Τοῦτο δὲ γίνωσκε, ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάταις
2 ἡμέραις ἐνστήσονται καιροὶ χαλεποί. ἔσον-
ται γὰρ οἱ ἄνθρωποι φίλαυτοι, φιλάργυροι,
ἀλαζόνες, ὑπερήφανοι, βλάσφημοι, γονεῦ-
3 σιν ἀπειθεῖς, ἀχάριστοι, ἀνόσιοι, ἄστοργοι,
ἄσπονδοι, διάβολοι, ἀκρατεῖς, ἀνήμεροι,
4 ἀφιλάγαθοι, προδόται, προπετεῖς, τετυφω-
5 μένοι, φιλήδονοι μᾶλλον ἢ φιλόθεοι, ἔχον-
τες μόρφωσιν εὐσεβείας τὴν δὲ δύναμιν
αὐτῆς ἠρνημένοι· καὶ τούτους ἀποτρέπου.
6 ἐκ τούτων γὰρ εἰσιν οἱ ἐνδύνοντες εἰς τὰς
οἰκίας καὶ [y]αἰχμαλωτίζοντες" γυναικάρια [y] αἰχμαλωτεύ-
σεσωρευμένα ἁμαρτίαις, ἀγόμενα ἐπιθυ- οντες τὰ
7 μίαις ποικίλαις, πάντοτε μανθάνοντα καὶ
μηδέποτε εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας ἐλθεῖν
8 δυνάμενα. ὃν τρόπον δὲ Ἰαννῆς καὶ Ἰαμ-
βρῆς ἀντέστησαν Μωϋσεῖ, οὕτως καὶ οὗτοι
ἀνθίστανται τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, ἄνθρωποι κατε-
φθαρμένοι τὸν νοῦν, ἀδόκιμοι περὶ τὴν πίστιν.

1611

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good workes.

4 I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching eares:

4 And they shall turn away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an Evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which

1881

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, as theirs
10 also came to be. But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering,
11 love, patience, persecutions, sufferings; what things befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: and out of them all the
12 Lord delivered me. Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
13 But evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being de-
14 ceived. But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of [1]whom thou hast
15 learned them; and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in
16 Christ Jesus. [2]Every scripture inspired of God *is* also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for[3] instruction which
17 is in righteousness: that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

4 [4]I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the quick and the dead, and by his appearing and
2 his kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; [5]reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teach-
3 ing. For the time will come when they will not endure the [6]sound [7]doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own
4 lusts; and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn
5 aside unto fables. But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evan-
6 gelist, fulfil thy ministry. For I am already being [8]offered, and the time of my departure is
7 come. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course,
8 I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which

1 Or, *what persons.*

2 Or, *Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable*

3 Or, *discipline*

4 Or, *I testify in the sight... dead, both of his appearing &c.*

5 Or, *bring to the proof*

6 Gr. *healthful.*

7 Or, *teaching*

8 Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.*

9 ἀλλ' οὐ προκόψουσιν ἐπὶ πλεῖον· ἡ γὰρ
ἄνοια αὐτῶν ἔκδηλος ἔσται πᾶσιν, ὡς καὶ
10 ἡ ἐκείνων ἐγένετο. σὺ δὲ [a]παρηκολού-
θησάς" μου τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ, τῇ ἀγωγῇ, τῇ
προθέσει, τῇ πίστει, τῇ μακροθυμίᾳ, τῇ
ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ, τοῖς διωγμοῖς, τοῖς
11 παθήμασιν, οἷά μοι ἐγένετο ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ,
ἐν Ἰκονίῳ, ἐν Λύστροις, οἵους διωγμοὺς
ὑπήνεγκα, καὶ ἐκ πάντων με ἐρρύσατο ὁ
12 Κύριος. καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ θέλοντες εὐσε-
βῶς ζῆν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ διωχθήσονται.
13 πονηροὶ δὲ ἄνθρωποι καὶ γόητες προκό-
ψουσιν ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον, πλανῶντες καὶ
14 πλανώμενοι. σὺ δὲ μένε ἐν οἷς ἔμαθες
καὶ ἐπιστώθης, εἰδὼς παρὰ [a]τίνων" ἔμαθες,
15 καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ βρέφους [b]—" ἱερὰ γράμματα
οἶδας τὰ δυνάμενά σε σοφίσαι εἰς σωτη-
ρίαν διὰ πίστεως τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.
16 πᾶσα γραφὴ θεόπνευστος καὶ ὠφέλιμος
πρὸς διδασκαλίαν, πρὸς [c]ἔλεγμόν", πρὸς
ἐπανόρθωσιν, πρὸς παιδείαν τὴν ἐν δικαιο-
17 σύνῃ· ἵνα ἄρτιος ᾖ ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἄνθρωπος,
πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐξηρτισμένος.
4 [d]Διαμαρτύρομαι" ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ
[e]Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ" τοῦ μέλλοντος κρίνειν
ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς, [f]καὶ" τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν
2 αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν [g]αὐτοῦ," κήρυξον
τὸν λόγον, ἐπίστηθι εὐκαίρως ἀκαίρως,
ἔλεγξον, ἐπιτίμησον, παρακάλεσον, ἐν
3 πάσῃ μακροθυμίᾳ καὶ διδαχῇ. ἔσται γὰρ
καιρὸς ὅτε τῆς ὑγιαινούσης διδασκαλίας
οὐκ ἀνέξονται, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας
τὰς ἰδίας ἑαυτοῖς ἐπισωρεύσουσι διδα-
4 σκάλους κνηθόμενοι τὴν ἀκοήν, καὶ ἀπὸ
μὲν τῆς ἀληθείας τὴν ἀκοὴν ἀποστρέψου-
σιν, ἐπὶ δὲ τοὺς μύθους ἐκτραπήσονται.
5 σὺ δὲ νῆφε ἐν πᾶσι, κακοπάθησον, ἔργον
ποίησον εὐαγγελιστοῦ, τὴν διακονίαν σου
6 πληροφόρησον. ἐγὼ γὰρ ἤδη σπένδομαι,
καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῆς ἐμῆς ἀναλύσεως ἐφέστηκε.
7 τὸν ἀγῶνα τὸν καλὸν ἠγώνισμαι, τὸν δρόμον
8 τετέλεκα, τὴν πίστιν τετήρηκα· λοιπὸν ἀπό-
κειταί μοι ὁ τῆς δικαιοσύνης στέφανος, ὃν

[a] παρηκολούθηκάς

[a] τίνος
[b] add τὰ

[c] ἔλεγχον

[d] Διαμαρτύρομαι, M.: Διαμαρτύρομαι οὖν ἐγὼ A.S.
[e] τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[f] κατὰ
[g] αὐτοῦ· M.

1611

the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood [1] our words.

[1] *Or, our preachings.*

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the Lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom *be* glory for ever, and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

1881

the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day: and not only to me, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come
10 shortly unto me: for Demas forsook me, having loved this present [1] world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to [2] Ga-
11 latia, Titus to Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for minister-
12 ing. But Tychicus I sent to
13 Ephesus. The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parch-
14 ments. Alexander the coppersmith [3] did me much evil: the Lord will render to him accord-
15 ing to his works: of whom be thou ware also; for he greatly
16 withstood our words. At my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their account.
17 But the Lord stood by me, and [4] strengthened me; that through me the [5] message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of
18 the lion. The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* the glory [6] for ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and
20 the house of Onesiphorus. Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus I left at Miletus sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

ἀποδώσει μοι ὁ Κύριος ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ,
ὁ δίκαιος κριτής· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐμοί, ἀλλὰ
καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἠγαπηκόσι τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν
αὐτοῦ.
9 Σπούδασον ἐλθεῖν πρός με ταχέως·
10 Δημᾶς γάρ με ἐγκατέλιπεν, ἀγαπήσας τὸν
νῦν αἰῶνα, καὶ ἐπορεύθη εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην,
Κρήσκης εἰς Γαλατίαν, Τίτος εἰς Δαλμα-
11 τίαν· Λουκᾶς ἐστι μόνος μετ' ἐμοῦ. Μάρ-
κον ἀναλαβὼν ἄγε μετὰ σεαυτοῦ· ἔστι
12 γάρ μοι εὔχρηστος εἰς διακονίαν. Τυχικὸν
13 δὲ ἀπέστειλα εἰς Ἔφεσον. τὸν φαιλόνην
ὃν ἀπέλιπον ἐν Τρωάδι παρὰ Κάρπῳ ἐρχό-
μενος φέρε, καὶ τὰ βιβλία, μάλιστα τὰς
14 μεμβράνας. Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ χαλκεὺς πολλά
μοι κακὰ ἐνεδείξατο· [h]ἀποδώσει[/] αὐτῷ ὁ
15 Κύριος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ὃν καὶ σὺ
φυλάσσου, λίαν γὰρ [i]ἀντέστη[/] τοῖς ἡμετέ-
16 ροις λόγοις. ἐν τῇ πρώτῃ μου ἀπολογίᾳ
οὐδείς μοι [k]παρεγένετο[/], ἀλλὰ πάντες με
17 ἐγκατέλιπον· μὴ αὐτοῖς λογισθείη. ὁ δὲ
Κύριός μοι παρέστη, καὶ ἐνεδυνάμωσέ με,
ἵνα δι' ἐμοῦ τὸ κήρυγμα πληροφορηθῇ, καὶ
ἀκούσῃ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ ἐρρύσθην ἐκ
18 στόματος λέοντος. [l]—[/] ῥύσεταί με ὁ Κύ-
ριος ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔργου πονηροῦ, καὶ σώσει
εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐπουράνιον·
ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
ἀμήν.
19 Ἄσπασαι Πρίσκαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν, καὶ τὸν
20 Ὀνησιφόρου οἶκον. Ἔραστος ἔμεινεν ἐν
Κορίνθῳ· Τρόφιμον δὲ ἀπέλιπον ἐν Μιλή-
21 τῳ ἀσθενοῦντα. σπούδασον πρὸ χειμῶνος
ἐλθεῖν. ἀσπάζεται σε Εὔβουλος, καὶ Πού-
δης, καὶ Λῖνος, καὶ Κλαυδία, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
πάντες.
22 Ὁ Κύριος [m]—[/] μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματός σου.
ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν. [n]—[/]
[o]—[/]

[h] ἀποδῷη
[i] ἀνθέστηκε
[k] συμπαρεγένετο
[l] add καὶ
[m] add Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς
[n] add ἀμήν.
[o] add subscription Πρὸς Τιμόθεον δευτέρα τῆς Ἐφεσίων ἐκκλησίας πρῶτον ἐπίσκοπον χειροτονηθέντα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης ὅτε ἐκ δευτέρου παρέστη Παῦλος τῷ Καίσαρι Νέρωνι.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS.

1611

1 Paul a servant of God, and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the Faith of God's Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness,

2 [1] In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own Son after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are [‖] wanting, and ordain Elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not [*] given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre,

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of [†] good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithful word, [‡] as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

[1] Or, for.

[‖] Or, left undone.

[*] 1 Tim. 3. 3.

[†] Or, good things.

[‡] Or, in teaching.

1881

1 Paul, a [1] servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, in hope of eternal life, 2 which God, who cannot lie, promised before times eternal; but 3 in [2] his own seasons manifested his word in the [3] message, wherewith I was intrusted according to the commandment of God 4 our Saviour; to Titus, my true child after a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders in every 6 city, as I gave thee charge; if any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not 7 accused of riot or unruly. For the [4] bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not self-willed, not soon angry, [5] no brawler, no striker, not greedy of filthy 8 lucre; but given to hospitality, a lover of good, soberminded, 9 just, holy, temperate; holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in the [6] sound [7] doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision, 11 whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

[1] Gr. bond-servant.

[2] Or, in

[3] Or, proclamation.

[4] Or, overseer.

[5] Or, given to wine, no striker.

[6] Gr. healthful.

[7] Or, teaching.

Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΤΟΝ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.

1 Παῦλος δοῦλος Θεοῦ ἀπόστολος δὲ Ἰη-
σοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατὰ πίστιν ἐκλεκτῶν Θεοῦ
καὶ ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας τῆς κατ' εὐσέβειαν,
2 ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ζωῆς αἰωνίου, ἣν ἐπηγγείλατο
3 ὁ ἀψευδὴς Θεὸς πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων, ἐφα-
νέρωσε δὲ καιροῖς ἰδίοις τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ
ἐν κηρύγματι ὃ ἐπιστεύθην ἐγὼ κατ' ἐπι-
4 ταγὴν τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ, Τίτῳ
γνησίῳ τέκνῳ κατὰ κοινὴν πίστιν· [a]χάρις
καὶ [a]εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ [b]Χριστοῦ
Ἰησοῦ [b]τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν.
5 Τούτου χάριν [c]ἀπέλιπόν[c] σε ἐν Κρήτῃ,
ἵνα τὰ λείποντα ἐπιδιορθώσῃ, καὶ κατα-
στήσῃς κατὰ πόλιν πρεσβυτέρους, ὡς ἐγώ
6 σοι διεταξάμην· εἴ τις ἐστὶν ἀνέγκλητος,
μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἀνήρ, τέκνα ἔχων πιστά, μὴ
7 ἐν κατηγορίᾳ ἀσωτίας ἢ ἀνυπότακτα. δεῖ
γὰρ τὸν ἐπίσκοπον ἀνέγκλητον εἶναι, ὡς
Θεοῦ οἰκονόμον, μὴ αὐθάδη, μὴ ὀργίλον,
μὴ πάροινον, μὴ πλήκτην, μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ,
8 ἀλλὰ φιλόξενον, φιλάγαθον, σώφρονα,
9 δίκαιον, ὅσιον, ἐγκρατῆ, ἀντεχόμενον τοῦ
κατὰ τὴν διδαχὴν πιστοῦ λόγου, ἵνα δυ-
νατὸς ᾖ καὶ παρακαλεῖν ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ
τῇ ὑγιαινούσῃ καὶ τοὺς ἀντιλέγοντας ἐλέγ-
χειν.
10 Εἰσὶ γὰρ πολλοὶ [d]—[d]ἀνυπότακτοι,
ματαιολόγοι καὶ φρεναπάται, μάλιστα
11 οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς, οὓς δεῖ ἐπιστομίζειν·
οἵτινες ὅλους οἴκους ἀνατρέπουσι διδά-
σκοντες ἃ μὴ δεῖ αἰσχροῦ κέρδους χάριν.

[a] χάρις, ἔλεος,
[b] Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
[c] κατέλιπόν
[d] add καὶ

1611

12 One of themselves, *even* a Prophet of their own, said: The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply that they may be sound in the faith;
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, is nothing pure: but even their mind and conscience is defiled.
16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖reprobate.

‖ Or, void of judgment.

2 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be ‖sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖holiness, not ‖false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things,
4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,
5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort, to be ‖sober minded.
7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.
9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖answering again:
10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
11 For the grace of God ‖that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,
12 Teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

‖ Or, sobriety.
‖ Or, holy women.
‖ Or, make-bates.
‖ Or, wise.
‖ Or, discreet.
‖ Or, gainsaying.
‖ Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.

1881

12 One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said, Cretans are alway liars, evil beasts, idle [1]glut-
13 tons. This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they may be [2]sound
14 in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away
15 from the truth. To the pure all things are pure: but to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their mind and their conscience are
16 defiled. They profess that they know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2 But speak thou the things which befit the [3]sound [4]doc-
2 trine: that aged men be temperate, grave, soberminded, [2]sound in faith, in love, in patience:
3 that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanour, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which
4 is good; that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their chil-
5 dren, *to be* soberminded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own husbands, that the word of God
6 be not blasphemed: the younger men likewise exhort to be
7 soberminded: in all things shewing thyself an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine *shewing*
8 uncorruptness, gravity, sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of
9 us. *Exhort* [5]servants to be in subjection to their own masters, *and* to be well-pleasing *to them* in all things; not gain-
10 saying; not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
11 For the grace of God [6]hath appeared, bringing salvation to all
12 men, instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in this present [7]world;

[1] Gr. *bellies.*
[2] Gr. *healthy.*
[3] Gr. *healthful.*
[4] Or, *teaching.*
[5] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[6] Or, *hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation.*
[7] Or, age.

12 εἶπέ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν ἴδιος αὐτῶν προφήτης,
Κρῆτες ἀεὶ ψεῦσται, κακὰ θηρία, γαστέρες
13 ἀργαί. ἡ μαρτυρία αὕτη ἐστὶν ἀληθής.
διʼ ἣν αἰτίαν ἔλεγχε αὐτοὺς ἀποτόμως, ἵνα
14 ὑγιαίνωσιν ἐν τῇ πίστει, μὴ προσέχοντες
Ἰουδαϊκοῖς μύθοις καὶ ἐντολαῖς ἀνθρώπων
15 ἀποστρεφομένων τὴν ἀλήθειαν. πάντα [e]–[f]
καθαρὰ τοῖς καθαροῖς· τοῖς δὲ μεμιασμένοις
καὶ ἀπίστοις οὐδὲν καθαρόν, ἀλλὰ μεμίαν-
ται αὐτῶν καὶ ὁ νοῦς καὶ ἡ συνείδησις.
16 Θεὸν ὁμολογοῦσιν εἰδέναι, τοῖς δὲ ἔργοις
ἀρνοῦνται, βδελυκτοὶ ὄντες καὶ ἀπειθεῖς καὶ
πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἀδόκιμοι.

2 Σὺ δὲ λάλει ἃ πρέπει τῇ ὑγιαινούσῃ
2 διδασκαλίᾳ· πρεσβύτας νηφαλίους εἶναι,
σεμνούς, σώφρονας, ὑγιαίνοντας τῇ πίστει,
3 τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ· πρεσβύτιδας ὡσαύ-
τως ἐν καταστήματι ἱεροπρεπεῖς, μὴ δια-
βόλους, [f]μηδὲ[f] οἴνῳ πολλῷ δεδουλωμένας,
4 καλοδιδασκάλους, ἵνα σωφρονίζωσι τὰς
5 νέας φιλάνδρους εἶναι, φιλοτέκνους, σώ-
φρονας, ἁγνάς, [g]οἰκουργούς[g], ἀγαθάς, ὑπο-
τασσομένας τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ἵνα μὴ
6 ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ βλασφημῆται· τοὺς
νεωτέρους ὡσαύτως παρακάλει σωφρονεῖν·
7 περὶ πάντα σεαυτὸν παρεχόμενος τύπον
καλῶν ἔργων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ [h]ἀφθο-
8 ρίαν[h], σεμνότητα, [i]–[i] λόγον ὑγιῆ, ἀκατά-
γνωστον, ἵνα ὁ ἐξ ἐναντίας ἐντραπῇ μηδὲν
9 ἔχων [k]λέγειν περὶ ἡμῶν[k] φαῦλον· δούλους
ἰδίοις δεσπόταις ὑποτάσσεσθαι, ἐν πᾶσιν
10 εὐαρέστους εἶναι, μὴ ἀντιλέγοντας, μὴ νοσ-
φιζομένους, ἀλλὰ [l]πᾶσαν πίστιν[l] ἐνδεικ-
νυμένους ἀγαθήν, ἵνα τὴν διδασκαλίαν
[m]τὴν[m] τοῦ σωτῆρος [n]ἡμῶν[n] Θεοῦ κοσ-
11 μῶσιν ἐν πᾶσιν. ἐπεφάνη γὰρ ἡ χάρις τοῦ
12 Θεοῦ [o]–[o] σωτήριος πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις, παι-
δεύουσα ἡμᾶς, ἵνα ἀρνησάμενοι τὴν ἀσέβειαν
καὶ τὰς κοσμικὰς ἐπιθυμίας σωφρόνως καὶ
δικαίως καὶ εὐσεβῶς ζήσωμεν ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι,

[e] add μὲν
[f] μὴ
[g] οἰκουρούς
[h] ἀδιαφθορίαν
[i] add ἀφθαρσίαν,
[k] περὶ ὑμῶν λέγειν
[l] πίστιν πᾶσαν
[m] om. τὴν
[n] ὑμῶν S.
[o] add ἡ

1611

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,
14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 Put them in mind to be subject to Principalities and Powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,
2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.
3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.
4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,
6 Which he shed on us [1]abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:
7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.
8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.
9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.
10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject:
11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.
12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

[1] Or, *plly.*

[1] Or, *richly.*

1881

13 looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory [1]of our great God and Saviour Jesus
14 Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak and exhort and reprove with all [2]authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every good work,
2 to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, to be gentle, shewing all meekness toward all
3 men. For we also were aforetime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one an-
4 other. But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and his love toward man, appeared,
5 not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the [3]washing of regeneration [4]and renewing of the [5]Holy Ghost,
6 which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our
7 Saviour; that, being justified by his grace, we might be made [6]heirs according to the hope of
8 eternal life. Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they which have believed God may be careful to [7]maintain good works. These things are good
9 and profitable unto men: but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.
10 A man that is [8]heretical after a first and second admonition [9]re-
11 fuse; knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.
12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis; for there I have determined to winter.

[1] Or, *of the great God and our Saviour*

[2] Gr. *commandment.*

[3] Or, *laver*

[4] Or, *and through renewing*

[5] Or, *Holy Spirit*

[6] Or, *heirs, according to hope, of eternal life*

[7] Or, *practise honest occupations*

[8] Or, *factious*

[9] Or, *avoid*

13 προσδεχόμενοι τὴν μακαρίαν ἐλπίδα καὶ
ἐπιφάνειαν τῆς δόξης τοῦ μεγάλου Θεοῦ
14 καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὃς
ἔδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα λυτρώσηται
ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀνομίας, καὶ καθαρίσῃ
ἑαυτῷ λαὸν περιούσιον, ζηλωτὴν καλῶν
ἔργων.
15 Ταῦτα λάλει, καὶ παρακάλει καὶ ἔλεγχε
μετὰ πάσης ἐπιταγῆς. μηδείς σου περι-
φρονείτω.
3 Ὑπομίμνησκε αὐτοὺς ἀρχαῖς [p]—[n] ἐξου- [p] add καὶ
σίαις ὑποτάσσεσθαι, πειθαρχεῖν, πρὸς πᾶν
2 ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἑτοίμους εἶναι, μηδένα βλασ-
φημεῖν, ἀμάχους εἶναι, ἐπιεικεῖς, πᾶσαν
ἐνδεικνυμένους πραότητα πρὸς πάντας ἀν-
3 θρώπους. ἦμεν γάρ ποτε καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀνόητοι,
ἀπειθεῖς, πλανώμενοι, δουλεύοντες ἐπιθυ-
μίαις καὶ ἡδοναῖς ποικίλαις, ἐν κακίᾳ καὶ
φθόνῳ διάγοντες, στυγητοί, μισοῦντες ἀλ-
4 λήλους. ὅτε δὲ ἡ χρηστότης καὶ ἡ φιλαν-
θρωπία ἐπεφάνη τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ,
5 οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων τῶν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ [q]ἃ[n] ἐποιή- [q] ὧν
σαμεν ἡμεῖς ἀλλὰ κατὰ [r]τὸ αὐτοῦ ἔλεος[n] [r] τὸν αὐτοῦ ἔλεον
ἔσωσεν ἡμᾶς διὰ λουτροῦ παλιγγενεσίας
6 καὶ ἀνακαινώσεως Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, οὗ
ἐξέχεεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς πλουσίως διὰ Ἰησοῦ
7 Χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν, ἵνα δικαιω-
θέντες τῇ ἐκείνου χάριτι κληρονόμοι [s]γενη- [s] γενώμεθα
8 θῶμεν[t] κατ' ἐλπίδα ζωῆς αἰωνίου. πιστὸς
ὁ λόγος, καὶ περὶ τούτων βούλομαί σε δια-
βεβαιοῦσθαι, ἵνα φροντίζωσι καλῶν ἔργων
προΐστασθαι οἱ πεπιστευκότες [t]—[t] Θεῷ. [t] add τῷ
ταῦτά ἐστι [u]—[u] καλὰ καὶ ὠφέλιμα τοῖς [u] add τὰ
9 ἀνθρώποις· μωρὰς δὲ ζητήσεις καὶ γενεα-
λογίας καὶ ἔρεις καὶ μάχας νομικὰς περι-
ΐστασο· εἰσὶ γὰρ ἀνωφελεῖς καὶ μάταιοι.
10 αἱρετικὸν ἄνθρωπον μετὰ μίαν καὶ δευτέραν
11 νουθεσίαν παραιτοῦ, εἰδὼς ὅτι ἐξέστραπται
ὁ τοιοῦτος καὶ ἁμαρτάνει ὢν αὐτοκατά-
κριτος.
12 Ὅταν πέμψω Ἀρτεμᾶν πρός σε ἢ Τυχι-
κόν, σπούδασον ἐλθεῖν πρός με εἰς Νικό-
πολιν· ἐκεῖ γὰρ κέκρικα παραχειμάσαι.

1611

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.
14 And let ours also learn to [1]maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.
15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

[1] Or, profess honest trades.

1881

13 Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting
14 unto them. And let our *people* also learn to [1]maintain good works for necessary [2]uses, that they be not unfruitful.
15 All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in faith. Grace be with you all.

[1] Or, profess honest occupations
[2] Or, wants

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON.

1 Paul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,
2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the Church in thy house.
3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,
5 Hearing of thy love, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all Saints:
6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.
7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient;
9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy [1]our brother, to Philemon our beloved and
2 fellow-worker, and to Apphia [2]our sister, and to Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the
3 church in thy house: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God always, making mention of thee in my
5 prayers, hearing of [3]thy love, and of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus,
6 and toward all the saints; that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the knowledge of every good thing which
7 is in [4]you, unto Christ. For I had much joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee
9 that which is befitting, yet for love's sake I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul [5]the aged, and now a prisoner also
10 of Christ Jesus: I beseech thee for my child, whom I have begotten in my bonds, [6]Onesimus,

[1] Gr. the brother.
[2] Gr. the sister.
[3] Or, thy love and faith
[4] Many ancient authorities read us.
[5] Or, an ambassador, and now &c.
[6] The Greek word means *Helpful*.

13 Ζηνᾶν τὸν νομικὸν καὶ Ἀπολλὼ σπουδαίως
14 πρόπεμψον, ἵνα μηδὲν αὐτοῖς λείπῃ. μανθανέτωσαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἡμέτεροι καλῶν ἔργων προΐστασθαι εἰς τὰς ἀναγκαίας χρείας, ἵνα μὴ ὦσιν ἄκαρποι.
15 Ἀσπάζονταί σε οἱ μετ' ἐμοῦ πάντες. ἄσπασαι τοὺς φιλοῦντας ἡμᾶς ἐν πίστει.
Ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. [x–z]

x add ἀμήν.
y add subscription Πρὸς Τίτον τῆς Κρητῶν ἐκκλησίας πρῶτον ἐπίσκοπον χειροτονηθέντα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Νικοπόλεως τῆς Μακεδονίας.

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΦΙΛΗΜΟΝΑ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.

1 Παῦλος δέσμιος Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, Φιλήμονι τῷ ἀγαπητῷ
2 καὶ συνεργῷ ἡμῶν, καὶ Ἀπφίᾳ τῇ [a] ἀδελφῇ, καὶ Ἀρχίππῳ τῷ συστρατιώτῃ ἡμῶν, καὶ
3 τῇ κατ' οἶκόν σου ἐκκλησίᾳ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
4 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου πάντοτε μνείαν σου ποιούμενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου,
5 ἀκούων σου τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν πίστιν ἣν ἔχεις πρὸς τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν καὶ εἰς
6 πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, ὅπως ἡ κοινωνία τῆς πίστεώς σου ἐνεργὴς γένηται ἐν ἐπιγνώσει παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ τοῦ ἐν [b] ὑμῖν εἰς Χριστόν
7 [c–f]. [d] χαρὰν γὰρ [e] πολλὴν ἔσχον καὶ παράκλησιν ἐπὶ τῇ ἀγάπῃ σου, ὅτι τὰ σπλάγχνα τῶν ἁγίων ἀναπέπαυται διὰ σοῦ, ἀδελφέ.
8 Διό, πολλὴν ἐν Χριστῷ παρρησίαν ἔχων
9 ἐπιτάσσειν σοι τὸ ἀνῆκον, διὰ τὴν ἀγάπην μᾶλλον παρακαλῶ, τοιοῦτος ὢν ὡς Παῦλος πρεσβύτης, νυνὶ δὲ καὶ δέσμιος [f] Χριστοῦ
10 Ἰησοῦ· παρακαλῶ σε περὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ τέκνου, ὃν ἐγέννησα ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς [g], Ὀνήσιμον,

a ἀγαπητῇ
b ἡμῖν M.
e add Ἰησοῦν
d χάριν S.
e ἔχομεν πολλὴν
f Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
g add μου

1611

11 Which in time past was to thee
unprofitable: but now profitable to
thee and to me:
12 Whom I have sent again: thou
therefore receive him, that is mine
own bowels.
13 Whom I would have retained
with me, that in thy stead he might
have ministered unto me in the
bonds of the Gospel.
14 But without thy mind would I
do nothing, that thy benefit should
not be as it were of necessity, but
willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore de-
parted for a season, that thou
shouldest receive him for ever:
16 Not now as a servant, but above
a servant, a brother beloved, speci-
ally to me, but how much more unto
thee, both in the flesh, and in the
Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore a
partner, receive him as myself.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or
oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine
account.
19 I Paul have written it with mine
own hand, I will repay it: albeit I
do not say to thee how thou owest
unto me even thine own self be-
sides:
20 Yea, brother, let me have joy
of thee in the Lord: refresh my
bowels in the Lord.
21 Having confidence in thy obe-
dience, I wrote unto thee, knowing
that thou wilt also do more than I
say.
22 But withal prepare me also a
lodging: for I trust that through
your prayers I shall be given unto
you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras, my
fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus:
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas,
Lucas, my fellowlabourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.
¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by
Onesimus a servant.

1881

11 who was aforetime unprofitable
to thee, but now is profitable to
12 thee and to me: whom I have sent
back to thee in his own person,
13 that is, my very heart: whom I
would fain have kept with me,
that in thy behalf he might mi-
nister unto me in the bonds of
14 the gospel: but without thy mind
I would do nothing; that thy
goodness should not be as of
15 necessity, but of free will. For
perhaps he was therefore parted
from thee for a season, that thou
16 shouldest have him for ever; no
longer as a [1]servant, but more
than a [1]servant, a brother be-
loved, specially to me, but how
much rather to thee, both in the
17 flesh and in the Lord. If then
thou countest me a partner, re-
18 ceive him as myself. But if he
hath wronged thee at all, or oweth
thee aught, put that to mine ac-
19 count; I Paul write it with mine
own hand, I will repay it: that
I say not unto thee how that
thou owest to me even thine own
20 self besides. Yea, brother, let
me have [2]joy of thee in the Lord:
refresh my heart in Christ.
21 Having confidence in thine obe-
dience I write unto thee, know-
ing that thou wilt do even be-
22 yond what I say. But withal
prepare me also a lodging: for I
hope that through your prayers
I shall be granted unto you.
23 Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner
in Christ Jesus, saluteth thee;
24 *and so do* Mark, Aristarchus, De-
mas, Luke, my fellow-workers.
25 The grace of [3]our Lord Jesus
Christ be with your spirit.
[4]Amen.

[1] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2] Or, *help*
[3] Some ancient authorities read *the.*
[4] Many ancient authorities omit *Amen.*

11 τόν ποτε σοὶ ἄχρηστον νυνὶ δὲ σοὶ καὶ
12 ἐμοὶ εὔχρηστον, ὃν [h]ἀνέπεμψά σοι" αὐτόν,
13 τοῦτ' ἔστι τὰ ἐμὰ σπλάγχνα [i]—". ὃν ἐγὼ
ἐβουλόμην πρὸς ἐμαυτὸν κατέχειν, ἵνα ὑπὲρ
σοῦ [k]μοι διακονῇ" ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς τοῦ
14 εὐαγγελίου· χωρὶς δὲ τῆς σῆς γνώμης οὐδὲν
ἠθέλησα ποιῆσαι, ἵνα μὴ ὡς κατὰ ἀνάγκην
τὸ ἀγαθόν σου ᾖ ἀλλὰ κατὰ ἑκούσιον.
15 τάχα γὰρ διὰ τοῦτο ἐχωρίσθη πρὸς ὥραν,
16 ἵνα αἰώνιον αὐτὸν ἀπέχῃς· οὐκέτι ὡς δοῦ-
λον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ δοῦλον, ἀδελφὸν ἀγαπητόν,
μάλιστα ἐμοί, πόσῳ δὲ μᾶλλον σοί, καὶ
17 ἐν σαρκὶ καὶ ἐν Κυρίῳ. εἰ οὖν [l]με" ἔχεις
18 κοινωνόν, προσλαβοῦ αὐτὸν ὡς ἐμέ. εἰ δέ
τι ἠδίκησέ σε ἢ ὀφείλει, τοῦτο ἐμοὶ [m]ἐλ-
19 λόγα"· ἐγὼ Παῦλος ἔγραψα τῇ ἐμῇ χειρί,
ἐγὼ ἀποτίσω· ἵνα μὴ λέγω σοι ὅτι καὶ
20 σεαυτόν μοι προσοφείλεις. ναί, ἀδελφέ,
ἐγώ σου ὀναίμην ἐν Κυρίῳ· ἀνάπαυσόν μου
21 τὰ σπλάγχνα ἐν [n]Χριστῷ". πεποιθὼς τῇ
ὑπακοῇ σου ἔγραψά σοι, εἰδὼς ὅτι καὶ
22 ὑπὲρ [o]ἃ" λέγω ποιήσεις. ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἑτοί-
μαζέ μοι ξενίαν· ἐλπίζω γὰρ ὅτι διὰ τῶν
προσευχῶν ὑμῶν χαρισθήσομαι ὑμῖν.
23 [p]Ἀσπάζεταί" σε Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ συναιχμά-
24 λωτός μου ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, Μάρκος,
Ἀρίσταρχος, Δημᾶς, Λουκᾶς, οἱ συνεργοί
μου.
25 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου [q]ἡμῶν" Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν. [r]ἀμήν."
[s]—"

h ἀνέπεμψα σὺ δὲ
i add προσλαβοῦ
k διακονῇ μοι
l ἐμὲ
m ἐλλόγει
n Κυρίῳ
o ὃ
p Ἀσπάζονταί
q om. ἡμῶν M.
r om. ἀμήν. M.
s add subscription Πρὸς Φιλήμονα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Ὀνησίμου οἰκέτου.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

HEBREWS.

1611

1 God who at sundry times, and
in divers manners, spake in time
past unto the Fathers by the Pro-
phets,
2 Hath in these last days spoken
unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath
appointed heir of all things, by
whom also he made the worlds,
3 * Who being the brightness of
his glory, and the express image of
his person, and upholding all things
by the word of his power, when he
had by himself purged our sins, sat
down on the right hand of the
Majesty on high,
4 Being made so much better than
the Angels, as he hath by inherit-
ance obtained a more excellent Name
than they.
5 For unto which of the Angels
said he at any time, Thou art my
son, this day have I begotten thee?
And again, I will be to him a Father,
and he shall be to me a Son.
6 And again, when he bringeth
in the firstbegotten into the world,
he saith, And let all the Angels of
God worship him.
7 And of the Angels he saith:
Who maketh his Angels spirits, and
his ministers a flame of fire.
8 But unto the Son, *he saith*, Thy
throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever:
a sceptre of [1] righteousness *is* the
sceptre of thy kingdom.
9 Thou hast loved righteousness,
and hated iniquity, therefore God,
even thy God, hath anointed thee
with the oil of gladness above thy
fellows.
10 And, * thou Lord in the begin-
ning hast laid the foundation of the
earth: and the heavens are the
works of thine hands.

* Wis. 7. 26.

[1] *Gr. rightness, or straightness.*

* Ps. 102. 25. Is. 34. 4.

1881

1 God, having of old time spoken
unto the fathers in the prophets
by divers portions and in divers
2 manners, hath at the end of
these days spoken unto us in
[1] *his* Son, whom he appointed
heir of all things, through whom
3 also he made the [2] worlds; who
being the effulgence of his glory,
and [3] the very image of his sub-
stance, and upholding all things
by the word of his power, when
he had made purification of sins,
sat down on the right hand of
4 the Majesty on high; having be-
come by so much better than the
angels, as he hath inherited a
more excellent name than they.
5 For unto which of the angels
said he at any time,
Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee?
and again,
I will be to him a Father,
And he shall be to me a Son?
6 [4] And when he again [5] bringeth
in the firstborn into [6] the world
he saith, And let all the angels
7 of God worship him. And of
the angels he saith,
Who maketh his angels [7] winds,
And his ministers a flame of fire:
8 but of the Son *he saith*,
Thy throne, O God, is for ever
and ever;
And the sceptre of uprightness
is the sceptre of [8] thy king-
dom.
9 Thou hast loved righteousness,
and hated iniquity;
Therefore God, thy God, hath
anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above
thy fellows.
10 And,
Thou, Lord, in the beginning
hast laid the foundation of
the earth,
And the heavens are the works
of thy hands;

[1] Gr. a Son.

[2] Gr. *ages.*

[3] Or, *the impress of his substance*

[4] Or, *And again, when he bringeth in*

[5] Or, *shall have brought in*

[6] Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

[7] Or, *spirits*

[8] The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his.*

[redacted]

I The Medium of the Dispensation: i–iv. 13
1. The Son superior to the Angels: i. 4 – ii. 18
2. Christ superior to Moses: iii. 1–6

II The Medium of its Administration: iv. 14 – x. 18
1. The Order of the priesthood: iv. 14 – vii. 28
2. The Temple in which he officiated: viii. 1–5
3. The Covenant of which he is Mediator: viii. 6–13
4. The Offering with which he presents: ix. 1 – x. 18

ΠΡΟΣ ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ.

1 Πολυμερῶς καὶ πολυτρόπως πάλαι ὁ
Θεὸς λαλήσας τοῖς πατράσιν ἐν τοῖς προ-
2 φήταις ἐπ' [a]ἐσχάτου[a] τῶν ἡμερῶν τούτων
ἐλάλησεν ἡμῖν ἐν υἱῷ, ὃν ἔθηκε κληρονόμον
πάντων, δι' οὗ καὶ [b]ἐποίησε τοὺς αἰῶνας[b]·
3 ὃς ὢν ἀπαύγασμα τῆς δόξης καὶ χαρακτὴρ
τῆς ὑποστάσεως αὐτοῦ, φέρων τε τὰ πάντα
τῷ ῥήματι τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ, [c]—[c] καθα-
ρισμὸν [d]τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ποιησάμενος[d] ἐκά-
θισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης ἐν ὑψηλοῖς,
4 τοσούτῳ κρείττων γενόμενος τῶν ἀγγέλων
ὅσῳ διαφορώτερον παρ' αὐτοὺς κεκληρονό-
5 μηκεν ὄνομα. τίνι γὰρ εἶπέ ποτε τῶν
ἀγγέλων, Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον
γεγέννηκά σε; καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι
αὐτῷ εἰς πατέρα, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι εἰς
6 υἱόν; ὅταν δὲ πάλιν εἰσαγάγῃ τὸν πρωτό-
τοκον εἰς τὴν οἰκουμένην λέγει, Καὶ προσ-
κυνησάτωσαν αὐτῷ πάντες ἄγγελοι Θεοῦ.
7 καὶ πρὸς μὲν τοὺς ἀγγέλους λέγει, Ὁ ποιῶν
τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ πνεύματα, καὶ τοὺς
8 λειτουργοὺς αὐτοῦ πυρὸς φλόγα· πρὸς δὲ
τὸν υἱόν, Ὁ θρόνος σου, ὁ Θεός, εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος, [e]καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος τῆς εὐθύ-
9 τητος ῥάβδος[e] τῆς βασιλείας [f]σου[f]. ἠγά-
πησας δικαιοσύνην, καὶ ἐμίσησας ἀνομίαν·
διὰ τοῦτο ἔχρισέ σε ὁ Θεός, ὁ Θεός σου, ἔλαιον
10 ἀγαλλιάσεως παρὰ τοὺς μετόχους σου. καί,
Σὺ κατ' ἀρχάς, Κύριε, τὴν γῆν ἐθεμελίωσας,
καὶ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου εἰσὶν οἱ οὐρανοί·

[a] ἐσχάτων

[b] τοὺς αἰῶνας ἐποίησεν

[c] add δι' ἑαυτοῦ

[d] ποιησάμενος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν

[e] ῥάβδος εὐθύτητος ἡ ῥάβδος

[f] αὐτοῦ M.

1611

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

2 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should [t] let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, [u] and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the Angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying: * What is man, that thou art mindful of him: or the Son of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him [v] a little lower than the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

* Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44.

[t] Or, run out as leaking vessels.

[u] Or, distributions.

* Ps. 8. 4.

[v] Or, a little while inferior to.

1881

11 They shall perish; but thou continuest:
And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
12 And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,
As a garment, and they shall be changed:
But thou art the same,
And thy years shall not fail.
13 But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

2 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we
2 drift away *from them*. For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of
3 reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that
4 heard; God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by [1] gifts of the [2] Holy Ghost, according to his own will.
5 For not unto angels did he subject [3] the world to come,
6 whereof we speak. But one hath somewhere testified, saying,
What is man, that thou art mindful of him?
Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him [4] a little lower than the angels;
Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,
[5] And didst set him over the works of thy hands:
8 Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet.
For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see not yet all things subjected to him.

[1] Gr. distributions.

[2] Or, Holy Spirits, and so throughout this book.

[3] Gr. the inhabited earth.

[4] Or, for a little while lower

[5] Many authorities omit And didst... hands.

11 αὐτοὶ ἀπολοῦνται, σὺ δὲ διαμένεις· καὶ
12 πάντες ὡς ἱμάτιον παλαιωθήσονται, καὶ
ὡσεὶ περιβόλαιον [g]ἑλίξεις αὐτούς, [h]ὡς
ἱμάτιον, καὶ ἀλλαγήσονται· σὺ δὲ ὁ αὐτὸς
13 εἶ, καὶ τὰ ἔτη σου οὐκ ἐκλείψουσι. πρὸς
τίνα δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἴρηκέ ποτε, Κάθου
ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου
14 ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου; οὐχὶ πάντες
εἰσὶ λειτουργικὰ πνεύματα εἰς διακονίαν
ἀποστελλόμενα διὰ τοὺς μέλλοντας κλη-
ρονομεῖν σωτηρίαν;

2 Διὰ τοῦτο δεῖ περισσοτέρως [i]προσέχειν
ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἀκουσθεῖσι, μή ποτε παραρρυῶ-
2 μεν. εἰ γὰρ ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων λαληθεὶς λόγος
ἐγένετο βέβαιος, καὶ πᾶσα παράβασις καὶ
παρακοὴ ἔλαβεν ἔνδικον μισθαποδοσίαν,
3 πῶς ἡμεῖς ἐκφευξόμεθα τηλικαύτης ἀμελή-
σαντες σωτηρίας; ἥτις, ἀρχὴν λαβοῦσα
λαλεῖσθαι διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, ὑπὸ τῶν ἀκου-
4 σάντων εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐβεβαιώθη, συνεπιμαρτυ-
ροῦντος τοῦ Θεοῦ σημείοις τε καὶ τέρασι
καὶ ποικίλαις δυνάμεσι καὶ Πνεύματος
Ἁγίου μερισμοῖς κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ θέλησιν.
5 Οὐ γὰρ ἀγγέλοις ὑπέταξε τὴν οἰκουμένην
6 τὴν μέλλουσαν, περὶ ἧς λαλοῦμεν. διε-
μαρτύρατο δέ πού τις λέγων, Τί ἐστιν ἄν-
θρωπος, ὅτι μιμνήσκῃ αὐτοῦ; ἢ υἱὸς ἀνθρώ-
7 που, ὅτι ἐπισκέπτῃ αὐτόν; ἠλάττωσας
αὐτὸν βραχύ τι παρ' ἀγγέλους· δόξῃ καὶ
τιμῇ ἐστεφάνωσας αὐτόν, [k]καὶ κατέ-
στησας αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου·
8 πάντα ὑπέταξας ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ.
ἐν [l]τῷ γὰρ ὑποτάξαι αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα οὐδὲν
ἀφῆκεν αὐτῷ ἀνυπότακτον. νῦν δὲ οὔπω
ὁρῶμεν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ὑποτεταγμένα.

g ἑλίξεις S.
h om. ὡς ἱμάτιον.

i ἡμᾶς προσέχειν

k om. καὶ κατέστησας αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου· M.

l γὰρ τῷ

1611

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the Angels, [t] for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, [u] I will put my trust in him: and again, [v] Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily [t] he took not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3 Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithful to him that [t] appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some

[t] Or, by.

Ps. 22. 22.

[u] Ps. 18. 2.

[v] Is. 8. 18.

[t] Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

[t] Gr. made, 1 Sam. 12. 6.

1881

9 But we behold him who hath been made [1] a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honour, that by the grace of God he should taste
10 death for every *man*. For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, [2] in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the [3] author of their salvation perfect
11 through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed
12 to call them brethren, saying,

I will declare thy name unto my brethren,
In the midst of the [4] congregation will I sing thy praise.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God hath
14 given me. Since then the children are sharers in [5] flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he [6] might bring to nought him that [7] had the power of death, that is, the
15 devil; and [6] might deliver all them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to
16 bondage. For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of the seed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore it behoved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of
18 the people. [8] For [9] in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, *even*
2 Jesus; who was faithful to him that [10] appointed him, as also was Moses in all [11] his house.
3 For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that [12] built the house hath more
4 honour than the house. For every house is [12] builded by some

[1] Or, for a little while lower

[2] Or, having brought

[3] Or, captain

[4] Or, church

[5] Gr. blood and flesh.

[6] Or, may

[7] Or, hath

[8] Or, For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered

[9] Gr. wherein

[10] Gr. made.

[11] That is, God's house. See Num. xii. 7.

[12] Gr. established

9 τὸν δὲ βραχύ τι παρ' ἀγγέλους ἠλαττωμένον
βλέπομεν, Ἰησοῦν, διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ θα-
νάτου δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ ἐστεφανωμένον, ὅπως
χάριτι Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ παντὸς γεύσηται θανάτου.
10 ἔπρεπε γὰρ αὐτῷ, δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα καὶ δι' οὗ
τὰ πάντα, πολλοὺς υἱοὺς εἰς δόξαν ἀγαγόντα,
τὸν ἀρχηγὸν τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῶν διὰ παθη-
11 μάτων τελειῶσαι. ὅ τε γὰρ ἁγιάζων καὶ οἱ
ἁγιαζόμενοι ἐξ ἑνὸς πάντες· δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὐκ
12 ἐπαισχύνεται ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοὺς καλεῖν λέ-
γων, Ἀπαγγελῶ τὸ ὄνομά σου τοῖς ἀδελ-
φοῖς μου, ἐν μέσῳ ἐκκλησίας ὑμνήσω σε.
13 καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι πεποιθὼς ἐπ' αὐτῷ.
καὶ πάλιν, Ἰδού, ἐγὼ καὶ τὰ παιδία ἃ μοι
14 ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεός. ἐπεὶ οὖν τὰ παιδία κεκοι-
νώνηκεν [m]αἵματος καὶ σαρκός", καὶ αὐτὸς
παραπλησίως μετέσχε τῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα διὰ
τοῦ θανάτου καταργήσῃ τὸν τὸ κράτος ἔχοντα
15 τοῦ θανάτου, τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸν διάβολον, καὶ
ἀπαλλάξῃ τούτους, ὅσοι φόβῳ θανάτου διὰ
16 παντὸς τοῦ ζῆν ἔνοχοι ἦσαν δουλείας. οὐ
γὰρ δήπου ἀγγέλων ἐπιλαμβάνεται, ἀλλὰ
17 σπέρματος Ἀβραὰμ ἐπιλαμβάνεται. ὅθεν
ὤφειλε κατὰ πάντα τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ὁμοιω-
θῆναι, ἵνα ἐλεήμων γένηται καὶ πιστὸς
ἀρχιερεὺς τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, εἰς τὸ ἱλάσκεσ-
18 θαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας τοῦ λαοῦ. ἐν ᾧ γὰρ πέ-
πονθεν αὐτὸς πειρασθείς, δύναται τοῖς πει-
ραζομένοις βοηθῆσαι.

3 Ὅθεν, ἀδελφοὶ ἅγιοι, κλήσεως ἐπουρα-
νίου μέτοχοι, κατανοήσατε τὸν ἀπόστολον
καὶ ἀρχιερέα τῆς ὁμολογίας ἡμῶν [n]—" Ἰη-
2 σοῦν, πιστὸν ὄντα τῷ ποιήσαντι αὐτόν, ὡς
3 καὶ Μωσῆς ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ. πλείονος
γὰρ [o]οὗτος δόξης" παρὰ Μωσῆν ἠξίωται,
καθ' ὅσον πλείονα τιμὴν ἔχει τοῦ οἴκου ὁ
4 κατασκευάσας αὐτόν. πᾶς γὰρ οἶκος κα-
τασκευάζεται ὑπὸ τινός· ὁ δὲ [p]—" πάντα

[m] σαρκὸς καὶ αἵματος

[n] add Χριστὸν

[o] δόξης οὗτος

[p] add τὰ

1611

man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will hear his voice,

* Ps. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their hearts, and they have not known my ways.

† Gr. if they shall enter.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 Whilst it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

4 Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us*, of entering

1881

one; but he that [1] built all things
5 is God. And Moses indeed was faithful in all [2] his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward
6 to be spoken; but Christ as a son, over [2] his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our
7 hope firm unto the end. Wherefore, even as the Holy Ghost saith,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,
Like as in the day of the temptation in the wilderness,
9 [3] Wherewith your fathers tempted *me* by proving *me*,
And saw my works forty years.
10 Wherefore I was displeased with this generation,
And said, They do alway err in their heart:
But they did not know my ways;
11 As I sware in my wrath,
[4] They shall not enter into my rest.
12 Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling
13 away from the living God: but exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened
14 by the deceitfulness of sin: for we are become partakers [5] of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm
15 unto the end: while it is said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did not all they that came out of Egypt by Moses?
17 And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, whose [6] carcases fell in the wilderness?
18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobe-
19 dient? And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.

4 Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering

[1] Or, established
[2] That is, God's house. See Num. xii. 7.
[3] Or, Where
[4] Or, If they shall enter.
[5] Or, with
[6] Or, limbs.

5 κατασκευάσας Θεός. καὶ Μωσῆς μὲν πιστὸς
ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ ὡς θεράπων, εἰς μαρ-
6 τύριον τῶν λαληθησομένων· Χριστὸς δὲ ὡς
υἱὸς ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· οὗ οἶκός ἐσμεν
ἡμεῖς, [q]ἐὰν τὴν παρρησίαν καὶ τὸ καύχημα
τῆς ἐλπίδος μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κατά-
7 σχωμεν. διό, καθὼς λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ
Ἅγιον, Σήμερον ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκού-
8 σητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν ὡς
ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ κατὰ τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ
9 πειρασμοῦ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὗ ἐπείρασαν [r]— οἱ πατέρες [s]ὑμῶν ἐν δοκιμασίᾳ, καὶ εἶδον
10 τὰ ἔργα μου τεσσαράκοντα ἔτη. διὸ προσ-
ώχθισα τῇ γενεᾷ [t]ταύτῃ, καὶ εἶπον, Ἀεὶ
πλανῶνται τῇ καρδίᾳ· αὐτοὶ δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν
11 τὰς ὁδούς μου· ὡς ὤμοσα ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ μου,
Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου.
12 βλέπετε, ἀδελφοί, μή ποτε ἔσται ἔν τινι
ὑμῶν καρδία πονηρὰ ἀπιστίας ἐν τῷ ἀπο-
13 στῆναι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ζῶντος· ἀλλὰ παρακαλεῖτε
ἑαυτοὺς καθ' ἑκάστην ἡμέραν, ἄχρις οὗ τὸ
σήμερον καλεῖται, ἵνα μὴ σκληρυνθῇ τις ἐξ
14 ὑμῶν ἀπάτῃ τῆς ἁμαρτίας· μέτοχοι γὰρ
[u]τοῦ Χριστοῦ γεγόναμεν, ἐάνπερ τὴν ἀρχὴν
τῆς ὑποστάσεως μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κα-
15 τάσχωμεν· ἐν τῷ λέγεσθαι, Σήμερον ἐὰν
τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε
τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ.
16 [x]τίνες γὰρ ἀκούσαντες [y]παρεπίκραναν; ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες οἱ ἐξελθόντες ἐξ Αἰγύπτου
17 διὰ [z]Μωσέως; τίσι δὲ προσώχθισε τεσ-
σαράκοντα ἔτη; οὐχὶ τοῖς ἁμαρτήσασιν, ὧν
18 τὰ κῶλα ἔπεσεν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ; τίσι δὲ ὤ-
μοσε μὴ εἰσελεύσεσθαι εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν
19 αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἀπειθήσασι; καὶ βλέπομεν
ὅτι οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν εἰσελθεῖν δι' ἀπιστίαν.
4 Φοβηθῶμεν οὖν μή ποτε, καταλειπομένης
ἐπαγγελίας εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν

q ἐάνπερ
r add με
s ὑμῶν, ἐδοκίμασάν με,
t ἐκείνῃ
u γεγόναμεν τοῦ Χριστοῦ
x τινὲς
y παρεπίκραναν,
z Μωσέως.

1611

into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the Gospel preached, as well as unto them: but [t]the word preached did not profit them, [u]not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise: And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom [v]it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if [w]Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a [x]rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of [y]unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

[t] *Gr. the word of hearing.*

[u] *Gr. because they were not united by faith to.*

[v] *Gr. the Gospel was first preached.*

[w] *That is, Joshuah.*

[x] *Or, keeping of a Sabbath.*

[y] *Or, disobedience.*

1881

into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it.

2 For indeed we have had [1]good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because [2]they were not united by faith

3 with them that heard. [3]For we which have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said,

As I sware in my wrath,
[4]They shall not enter into my rest:

although the works were finished from the foundation of the

4 world. For he hath said somewhere of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God rested on the seventh day from all his

5 works; and in this *place* again,
[4]They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter therein, and they to whom [5]the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of

7 disobedience, he again defineth a certain day, [6]saying in David, after so long a time, To-day, as it hath been before said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts.

8 For if [7]Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken

9 afterward of another day. There remaineth therefore a sabbath

10 rest for the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his.

11 Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall [8]after the same example of dis-

12 obedience. For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents

13 of the heart. And there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession.

[1] *Or, a gospel*

[2] *Some ancient authorities read it was.*

[3] *Some ancient authorities read We therefore.*

[4] *Gr. If they shall enter.*

[5] *Or, the gospel was*

[6] *Or, To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been spoken.*

[7] *Gr. Jesus.*

[8] *Or, into Gr. in.*

2 αὐτοῦ, δοκῇ τις ἐξ ὑμῶν ὑστερηκέναι. καὶ
γάρ ἐσμεν εὐηγγελισμένοι, καθάπερ κἀ-
κεῖνοι· ἀλλ' οὐκ ὠφέλησεν ὁ λόγος τῆς
ἀκοῆς ἐκείνους μὴ [a]συγκεκερασμένους" τῇ
3 πίστει τοῖς ἀκούσασιν. εἰσερχόμεθα [b]γὰρ"
εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν οἱ πιστεύσαντες, καθὼς
εἴρηκεν, Ὡς ὤμοσα ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ μου, Εἰ εἰσ-
ελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου, καίτοι
τῶν ἔργων ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου γενηθέν-
4 των. εἴρηκε γάρ που περὶ τῆς ἑβδόμης
οὕτω, Καὶ κατέπαυσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
τῇ ἑβδόμῃ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ,
5 καὶ ἐν τούτῳ πάλιν, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς
6 τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου. ἐπεὶ οὖν ἀπολείπεται
τινὰς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν, καὶ οἱ πρότερον
εὐαγγελισθέντες οὐκ εἰσῆλθον δι' ἀπείθειαν,
7 πάλιν τινὰ ὁρίζει ἡμέραν, Σήμερον ἐν Δαβὶδ
λέγων, μετὰ τοσοῦτον χρόνον, καθὼς [c]προ-
είρηται", Σήμερον ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ
ἀκούσητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν.
8 εἰ γὰρ αὐτοὺς Ἰησοῦς κατέπαυσεν, οὐκ
ἂν περὶ ἄλλης ἐλάλει μετὰ ταῦτα ἡμέρας.
9 ἄρα ἀπολείπεται σαββατισμὸς τῷ λαῷ τοῦ
10 Θεοῦ. ὁ γὰρ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν
αὐτοῦ καὶ αὐτὸς κατέπαυσεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων
11 αὐτοῦ ὥσπερ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰδίων ὁ Θεός. σπου-
δάσωμεν οὖν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν κατά-
παυσιν, ἵνα μὴ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ τις ὑποδείγματι
12 πέσῃ τῆς ἀπειθείας. ζῶν γὰρ ὁ λόγος τοῦ
Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐνεργής, καὶ τομώτερος ὑπὲρ
πᾶσαν μάχαιραν δίστομον, καὶ διϊκνούμενος
ἄχρι μερισμοῦ ψυχῆς [d]—" καὶ πνεύματος,
ἁρμῶν τε καὶ μυελῶν, καὶ κριτικὸς ἐνθυμή-
13 σεων καὶ ἐννοιῶν καρδίας. καὶ οὐκ ἔστι
κτίσις ἀφανὴς ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, πάντα δὲ
γυμνὰ καὶ τετραχηλισμένα τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς
αὐτοῦ πρὸς ὃν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος.
14 Ἔχοντες οὖν ἀρχιερέα μέγαν, διεληλυθό-
τα τοὺς οὐρανούς, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ,

[a] συγκεκερασμένος M.: συγκεκραμένος A.S.
[b] οὖν M.
[c] εἴρηται
[d] add τε

5 For every high Priest taken
from among men, is ordained for
men in things *pertaining* to God,
that he may offer both gifts and
sacrifices for sins.

2 Who [l]can have compassion on
the ignorant, and on them that are
out of the way, for that he himself
also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought
as for the people, so also for him-
self, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour
unto himself, but he that is called
of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not him-
self, to be made an High Priest:
but he that said unto him, Thou art
my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another
place, Thou *art* a Priest for ever
after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh,
when he had offered up prayers
and supplications, with strong
crying and tears, unto him that
was able to save him from death,
and was heard, [m]in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Son, yet
learned he obedience by the things
which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he
became the author of eternal sal-
vation unto all them that obey
him,

10 Called of God an high Priest
after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things
to say, and hard to be uttered,
seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought
to be teachers, ye have need that
one teach you again which be the

[l] *Or, can reasonably bear with.*

[m] *Or, for his piety.*

to help us i
5 For ever
taken from
pointed for
taining to
offer both gi
2 sins: who c
the ignoran
he himself a
3 infirmity; a
is bound, a
also for hin
4 And no ma
unto himsel
ed of God,
5 So Christ a
self to be
but he that
Thou art
This day
6 as he saith
Thou art
After the
7 Who in th
having off
supplicatio
and tears u
to save hi
having bee
8 fear, thou
learned ob
9 which he
been made
to all the
[2]author c
10 named of
after the c
11 Of[3] who
to say, and
seeing ye a
12 ing. For
time ye ou
have need
teach you

15 κρατῶμεν τῆς ὁμολογίας. οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν
ἀρχιερέα μὴ δυνάμενον συμπαθῆσαι ταῖς
ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν, [e]πεπειρασμένον[f] δὲ κατὰ
πάντα καθ' ὁμοιότητα χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας.
16 προσερχώμεθα οὖν μετὰ παρρησίας τῷ
θρόνῳ τῆς χάριτος, ἵνα λάβωμεν [f]ἔλεος[f],
καὶ χάριν εὕρωμεν εἰς εὔκαιρον βοήθειαν.
5 Πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐξ ἀνθρώπων λαμ-
βανόμενος ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπων καθίσταται τὰ
πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, ἵνα προσφέρῃ δῶρά τε καὶ
2 θυσίας ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν, μετριοπαθεῖν δυνά-
μενος τοῖς ἀγνοοῦσι καὶ πλανωμένοις, ἐπεὶ
3 καὶ αὐτὸς περίκειται ἀσθένειαν· καὶ [g]δι'
αὐτὴν[g] ὀφείλει καθὼς περὶ τοῦ λαοῦ οὕτω
καὶ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ προσφέρειν [h]περὶ[h] ἁμαρ-
4 τιῶν. καὶ οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τις λαμβάνει τὴν
τιμήν, ἀλλὰ [i]—[i] καλούμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
5 [j]καθώσπερ[j] καὶ [k]—[k] Ἀαρών. οὕτω καὶ ὁ
Χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτὸν ἐδόξασε γενηθῆναι ἀρ-
χιερέα, ἀλλ' ὁ λαλήσας πρὸς αὐτόν, Υἱός
6 μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε· κα-
θὼς καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει, Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν
7 αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ. ὃς ἐν
ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ δεήσεις τε
καὶ ἱκετηρίας πρὸς τὸν δυνάμενον σώζειν
αὐτὸν ἐκ θανάτου μετὰ κραυγῆς ἰσχυρᾶς
καὶ δακρύων προσενέγκας, καὶ εἰσακουσθεὶς
8 ἀπὸ τῆς εὐλαβείας, καίπερ ὢν υἱὸς ἔμαθεν
9 ἀφ' ὧν ἔπαθε τὴν ὑπακοήν, καὶ τελειωθεὶς
ἐγένετο [l]πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ[l] αἰ-
10 τιος σωτηρίας αἰωνίου, προσαγορευθεὶς ὑπὸ
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀρχιερεὺς κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελ-
χισεδέκ.
11 Περὶ οὗ πολὺς ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος καὶ δυσερ-
μήνευτος λέγειν, ἐπεὶ νωθροὶ γεγόνατε ταῖς
12 ἀκοαῖς. καὶ γὰρ ὀφείλοντες εἶναι διδά-
σκαλοι διὰ τὸν χρόνον πάλιν χρείαν ἔχετε
τοῦ διδάσκειν [m]ὑμᾶς τινὰ[m] τὰ στοιχεῖα
τῆς ἀρχῆς τῶν λογίων τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ γεγό-
νατε χρείαν ἔχοντες γάλακτος, καὶ οὐ στε-
13 ρεᾶς τροφῆς. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ μετέχων γάλακτος
ἄπειρος λόγου δικαιοσύνης· νήπιος γάρ ἐστι·

[e] πεπειραμένον S.
[f] ἔλεον
[g] διὰ ταύτην
[h] ὑπὲρ
[i] add ὁ
[j] καθάπερ
[k] add ὁ
[l] τοῖς ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ πᾶσιν
[m] ὑμᾶς, τίνα A.S.M.

ginning of Christ.

again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

‖ *Or, for.*

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministered to the Saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end;

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to

dation of re
works, and
2 [4]of the tea
and of layin
resurrectio
3 eternal judg
4 we do, if (
touching t
enlightened
heavenly g
5 partakers o
[7]tasted the
and the po
6 come, and
impossible
unto repen
crucify to t
God afresh
7 open sham
hath drunk
oft upon i
herbs mee
sake it is
8 blessing f
beareth th
rejected a
whose end
9 But, bel
ed better
things th
10 tion, thou
God is not
your work
shewed to
ye minist
11 and still
desire tha
shew the
the [10]full
12 the end:
gish, but
through f
herit the
13 For wh

14 τελείων δέ ἐστιν ἡ στερεὰ τροφή, τῶν διὰ
τὴν ἕξιν τὰ αἰσθητήρια γεγυμνασμένα ἐχόν-
των πρὸς διάκρισιν καλοῦ τε καὶ κακοῦ.
6 Διὸ ἀφέντες τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ Χριστ-
τοῦ λόγον ἐπὶ τὴν τελειότητα φερώμεθα,
μὴ πάλιν θεμέλιον καταβαλλόμενοι μετα-
νοίας ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων, καὶ πίστεως ἐπὶ
2 Θεόν, βαπτισμῶν [m]διδαχῆς", ἐπιθέσεώς τε
χειρῶν, ἀναστάσεώς τε νεκρῶν, καὶ κρίμα-
3 τος αἰωνίου. καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσομεν, ἐάνπερ
4 ἐπιτρέπῃ ὁ Θεός. ἀδύνατον γὰρ τοὺς ἅπαξ
φωτισθέντας, γευσαμένους τε τῆς δωρεᾶς
τῆς ἐπουρανίου, καὶ μετόχους γενηθέντας
5 Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ καλὸν γευσαμένους
Θεοῦ ῥῆμα δυνάμεις τε μέλλοντος αἰῶνος,
6 καὶ παραπεσόντας, πάλιν ἀνακαινίζειν εἰς
μετάνοιαν, ἀνασταυροῦντας ἑαυτοῖς τὸν υἱὸν
7 τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παραδειγματίζοντας. γῆ γὰρ
ἡ πιοῦσα τὸν ἐπ' αὐτῆς [o]ἐρχόμενον πολ-
λάκις" ὑετόν, καὶ τίκτουσα βοτάνην εὔθε-
τον ἐκείνοις δι' οὓς καὶ γεωργεῖται, μετα-
8 λαμβάνει εὐλογίας ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκφέ-
ρουσα δὲ ἀκάνθας καὶ τριβόλους ἀδόκιμος
καὶ κατάρας ἐγγύς, ἧς τὸ τέλος εἰς καῦσιν.
9 Πεπείσμεθα δὲ περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀγαπητοί, τὰ
κρείττονα καὶ ἐχόμενα σωτηρίας, εἰ καὶ οὕτω
10 λαλοῦμεν· οὐ γὰρ ἄδικος ὁ Θεὸς ἐπιλα-
θέσθαι τοῦ ἔργου ὑμῶν, καὶ [p]τῆς ἀγάπης
ἧς ἐνεδείξασθε εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ διακο-
11 νήσαντες τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ διακονοῦντες. ἐπι-
θυμοῦμεν δὲ ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὴν αὐτὴν ἐν-
δείκνυσθαι σπουδὴν πρὸς τὴν πληροφορίαν
12 τῆς ἐλπίδος ἄχρι τέλους· ἵνα μὴ νωθροὶ
γένησθε, μιμηταὶ δὲ τῶν διὰ πίστεως καὶ
μακροθυμίας κληρονομούντων τὰς ἐπαγ-
γελίας.
13 Τῷ γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐπαγγειλάμενος ὁ Θεός,
ἐπεὶ κατ' οὐδενὸς εἶχε μείζονος ὀμόσαι,
14 ὤμοσε καθ' ἑαυτοῦ λέγων, [q]Εἰ" μὴν εὐλο-
γῶν εὐλογήσω σε, καὶ πληθύνων πληθυνῶ σε.
15 καὶ οὕτω μακροθυμήσας ἐπέτυχε τῆς ἐπαγ-

[m] διδαχὴν M.

[o] πολλάκις ἐρχόμενον

[p] add τοῦ κόπου

[q] Η

1611

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.
17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, [t] confirmed *it* by an oath:
18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.
19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil,
20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered; *even* Jesus, made an high Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 For this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:
2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousness, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace.
3 Without father, without mother, [u] without descent, having neither beginning of days nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a Priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.
5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the Priesthood, have a commandment to take Tithes of the people according to the law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:
6 But he whose [v] descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loins of his Father when Melchisedec met him.

[t] *Gr. interposed himself by an oath.*

[u] *Gr. without pedigree.*

[v] *Or, pedigree.*

1881

16 For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirma-
17 tion. Wherein God, being minded to shew more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, [1] in-
18 terposed with an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before
19 us; which we have as an anchor of the soul, *a hope* both sure and stedfast and entering into that
20 which is within the veil; whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
7 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the
2 kings, and blessed him, to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem,
3 which is, King of peace; without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out
5 of the chief spoils. And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins
6 of Abraham: but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath
7 the promises. But without any dispute the less is blessed of the
8 better. And here men that die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he
9 liveth. And, so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who receiv-
10 eth tithes, hath paid tithes; for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

[1] *Gr. mediated.*

16 γελίας. ἄνθρωποι [r]–[r] γὰρ κατὰ τοῦ μείζονος ὀμνύουσι· καὶ πάσης αὐτοῖς ἀντι-
17 λογίας πέρας εἰς βεβαίωσιν ὁ ὅρκος. ἐν ᾧ περισσότερον βουλόμενος ὁ Θεὸς ἐπιδεῖξαι τοῖς κληρονόμοις τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τὸ ἀμετάθετον τῆς βουλῆς αὐτοῦ ἐμεσίτευσεν
18 ὅρκῳ, ἵνα διὰ δύο πραγμάτων ἀμεταθέτων, ἐν οἷς ἀδύνατον ψεύσασθαι Θεόν, ἰσχυρὰν παράκλησιν ἔχωμεν οἱ καταφυγόντες κρα-
19 τῆσαι τῆς προκειμένης ἐλπίδος· ἣν ὡς ἄγκυραν ἔχομεν τῆς ψυχῆς ἀσφαλῆ τε καὶ βεβαίαν καὶ εἰσερχομένην εἰς τὸ ἐσώ-
20 τερον τοῦ καταπετάσματος, ὅπου πρόδρομος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδὲκ ἀρχιερεὺς γενόμενος εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

7 Οὗτος γὰρ ὁ Μελχισεδέκ, βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ, ἱερεὺς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου, ὁ συναντήσας Ἀβραὰμ ὑποστρέφοντι ἀπὸ τῆς κοπῆς τῶν βασιλέων καὶ εὐλογήσας
2 αὐτόν, ᾧ καὶ δεκάτην ἀπὸ πάντων ἐμέρισεν Ἀβραάμ (πρῶτον μὲν ἑρμηνευόμενος βασιλεὺς δικαιοσύνης, ἔπειτα δὲ καὶ βασιλεὺς
3 Σαλὴμ ὅ ἐστι βασιλεὺς εἰρήνης, ἀπάτωρ, ἀμήτωρ, ἀγενεαλόγητος, μήτε ἀρχὴν ἡμερῶν μήτε ζωῆς τέλος ἔχων, ἀφωμοιωμένος δὲ τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ), μένει ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸ διηνεκές.

4 Θεωρεῖτε δὲ πηλίκος οὗτός, ᾧ [s]–[s] δεκάτην Ἀβραὰμ ἔδωκεν ἐκ τῶν ἀκροθινίων ὁ
5 πατριάρχης. καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐκ τῶν υἱῶν Λευὶ τὴν ἱερατείαν λαμβάνοντες ἐντολὴν ἔχουσιν ἀποδεκατοῦν τὸν λαὸν κατὰ τὸν νόμον, τοῦτ' ἔστι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτῶν, καίπερ
6 ἐξεληλυθότας ἐκ τῆς ὀσφύος Ἀβραάμ· ὁ δὲ μὴ γενεαλογούμενος ἐξ αὐτῶν δεδεκάτωκεν [t]–[t] Ἀβραάμ, καὶ τὸν ἔχοντα τὰς
7 ἐπαγγελίας εὐλόγηκε. χωρὶς δὲ πάσης ἀντιλογίας τὸ ἔλαττον ὑπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος
8 εὐλογεῖται. καὶ ὧδε μὲν δεκάτας ἀποθνήσκοντες ἄνθρωποι λαμβάνουσιν· ἐκεῖ
9 δὲ μαρτυρούμενος ὅτι ζῇ. καὶ ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν διὰ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Λευὶ ὁ δεκάτας
10 λαμβάνων δεδεκάτωται· ἔτι γὰρ ἐν τῇ ὀσφύϊ τοῦ πατρὸς ἦν, ὅτε συνήντησεν αὐτῷ
u–[u] Μελχισεδέκ.

[r] add μὲν

[s] add καὶ

[t] add τὸν

[u] add ὁ

1611

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical Priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there, that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth; Thou art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, [1] but the bringing in of a better hope *did:* by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made Priest,*

21 (For those *Priests* were made [2] without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, [3] The Lord sware and will not repent, thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth ever, hath an [4] unchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them [5] to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled,

[1] Or, but it was the bringing in.

[2] Or, without sweering of an oath.

[3] Ps. 110. 4.

[4] Or, which passeth not from one to another.

[5] Or, evermore.

1881

11 Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of
12 Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also [1] of the law.
13 For he of whom these things are said [2] belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given
14 attendance at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing con-
15 cerning priests. And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth another
16 priest, who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power
17 of an [3] endless life: for it is witnessed *of him,*

Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

18 For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and unprofitable-
19 ness (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope, through which we draw nigh unto God.
20 And inasmuch as *it is* not with-
21 out the taking of an oath (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath [4] by him that saith [5] of him,

The Lord sware and will not repent himself,
Thou art a priest for ever);

22 by so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better
23 [6] covenant. And they indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from continuing:
24 but he, because he abideth for ever, [7] hath his priesthood [8] un-
25 changeable. Wherefore also he is able to save [9] to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.
26 For such a high priest became us, holy, guileless, undefiled,

[1] Or, of law

[2] Gr. hath partaken of. See ch. ii. 14.

[3] Gr. indissoluble.

[4] Or, through

[5] Or, unto

[6] Or, testament

[7] Or, hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another

[8] Or, indissoluble

[9] Gr. completely.

11 Εἰ μὲν οὖν τελείωσις διὰ τῆς Λευϊτικῆς
ἱερωσύνης· ἦν (ὁ λαὸς γὰρ [a]ἐπ' αὐτῆς
νενομοθέτηται"), τίς ἔτι χρεία κατὰ τὴν
τάξιν Μελχισεδὲκ ἕτερον ἀνίστασθαι ἱερέα,
καὶ οὐ κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Ἀαρὼν λέγεσθαι;
12 μετατιθεμένης γὰρ τῆς ἱερωσύνης ἐξ ἀνάγ-
13 κης καὶ νόμου μετάθεσις γίνεται. ἐφ' ὃν
γὰρ λέγεται ταῦτα, φυλῆς ἑτέρας μετέ-
σχηκεν, ἀφ' ἧς οὐδεὶς προσέσχηκε τῷ
14 θυσιαστηρίῳ. πρόδηλον γὰρ ὅτι ἐξ Ἰούδα
ἀνατέταλκεν ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν, εἰς ἣν φυλὴν
15 [γ]περὶ ἱερέων οὐδὲν" Μωσῆς ἐλάλησε. καὶ
περισσότερον ἔτι κατάδηλόν ἐστιν, εἰ κατὰ
τὴν ὁμοιότητα Μελχισεδὲκ ἀνίσταται ἱερεὺς
16 ἕτερος, ὃς οὐ κατὰ νόμον ἐντολῆς [a]σαρ-
κίνης" γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ δύναμιν ζωῆς
17 ἀκαταλύτου· [a]μαρτυρεῖται" γὰρ ὅτι Σὺ
ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελ-
18 χισεδέκ. ἀθέτησις μὲν γὰρ γίνεται προα-
γούσης ἐντολῆς διὰ τὸ αὐτῆς ἀσθενὲς καὶ
19 [b]ἀνωφελές (οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐτελείωσεν ὁ νόμος),
ἐπεισαγωγὴ δὲ" κρείττονος ἐλπίδος, δι'
20 ἧς ἐγγίζομεν τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ καθ' ὅσον οὐ
21 χωρὶς ὁρκωμοσίας (οἱ μὲν γὰρ χωρὶς ὁρκω-
μοσίας εἰσὶν ἱερεῖς γεγονότες, ὁ δὲ μετὰ
ὁρκωμοσίας διὰ τοῦ λέγοντος πρὸς αὐτόν,
Ὤμοσε Κύριος καὶ οὐ μεταμεληθήσεται,
22 Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα [c]—"), κατὰ τοσοῦ-
τον [d]καὶ" κρείττονος διαθήκης γέγονεν
23 ἔγγυος Ἰησοῦς. καὶ οἱ μὲν πλείονές εἰσι
γεγονότες ἱερεῖς διὰ τὸ θανάτῳ κωλύεσθαι
24 παραμένειν· ὁ δὲ διὰ τὸ μένειν αὐτὸν
εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ἀπαράβατον ἔχει τὴν ἱερω-
25 σύνην. ὅθεν καὶ σώζειν εἰς τὸ παντελὲς
δύναται τοὺς προσερχομένους δι' αὐτοῦ
τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε ζῶν εἰς τὸ ἐντυγχάνειν
ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν.
26 Τοιοῦτος γὰρ ἡμῖν ἔπρεπεν ἀρχιερεύς,
ὅσιος, ἄκακος, ἀμίαντος, κεχωρισμένος ἀπὸ

a ἐπ' αὐτῆ νενομοθέτηο

γ οὐδὲν περὶ ἱερωσύνης

a σαρκικῆς

a μαρτυρεῖ

b ἀνωφελές· οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐτελείωσεν ὁ νόμος, ἐπεισαγωγὴ δὲ

c add κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ

d om. καὶ

1611

separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high Priests which have infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is [1]consecrated for evermore.

[1] Or, perfected.

8 Now of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: we have such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister [2]of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

[2] Or, of holy things.

3 For every high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the law:

[3] Or, they are Priests.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better [4]Covenant, which was established upon better promises.

[4] Or, Testament.

7 For if that first *Covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Covenant,

1881

separated from sinners, and made
27 higher than the heavens; who needeth not daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the *sins* of the people: for this he did once for all, when
28 he offered up himself. For the law appointeth men high priests, having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected for evermore.

8 [1]Now [2]in the things which we are saying the chief point *is this*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in
2 the heavens, a minister of [3]the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched,
3 not man. For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this *high priest* also have somewhat to offer.
4 Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts according to the law;
5 who serve *that which is* a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses is warned *of God* when he is about to [4]make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern that was shewed thee in the
6 mount. But now hath he obtained a ministry the more excellent, by how much also he is the mediator of a better [5]covenant, which hath been enacted
7 upon better promises. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place have
8 been sought for a second. For finding fault with them, he saith,

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,
That I will [6]make a new [5]covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;
9 Not according to the [5]covenant that I made with their fathers
In the day that I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt;
For they continued not in my [5]covenant,

[1] Or, Now to sum up what we are saying: We have &c.
[2] Or, upon.
[3] Or, holy things
[4] Or, completed
[5] Or, testament
[6] Or, accomplish.

τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ ὑψηλότερος τῶν οὐ-
27 ρανῶν γενόμενος· ὃς οὐκ ἔχει καθ' ἡμέραν
ἀνάγκην, ὥσπερ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, πρότερον
ὑπὲρ τῶν ἰδίων ἁμαρτιῶν θυσίας ἀνα-
φέρειν, ἔπειτα τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ· τοῦτο γὰρ
28 ἐποίησεν ἐφάπαξ, ἑαυτὸν ἀνενέγκας. ὁ
νόμος γὰρ ἀνθρώπους καθίστησιν ἀρχιε-
ρεῖς ἔχοντας ἀσθένειαν, ὁ λόγος δὲ τῆς
ὁρκωμοσίας τῆς μετὰ τὸν νόμον υἱὸν εἰς
τὸν αἰῶνα τετελειωμένον.

8 Κεφάλαιον δὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς λεγομένοις, τοι-
οῦτον ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα, ὃς ἐκάθισεν ἐν
δεξιᾷ τοῦ θρόνου τῆς μεγαλωσύνης ἐν τοῖς
2 οὐρανοῖς, τῶν ἁγίων λειτουργὸς καὶ τῆς
σκηνῆς τῆς ἀληθινῆς, ἣν ἔπηξεν ὁ Κύριος,
3 [e]—[f] οὐκ ἄνθρωπος. πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς
εἰς τὸ προσφέρειν δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίας
καθίσταται· ὅθεν ἀναγκαῖον ἔχειν τι καὶ
4 τοῦτον ὃ προσενέγκῃ. εἰ μὲν [f]οὖν[f] ἦν
ἐπὶ γῆς, οὐδ' ἂν ἦν ἱερεύς, ὄντων [g]—[g] τῶν
προσφερόντων κατὰ [h]—[h] νόμον τὰ δῶρα,
5 οἵτινες ὑποδείγματι καὶ σκιᾷ λατρεύουσι
τῶν ἐπουρανίων, καθὼς κεχρημάτισται
Μωσῆς μέλλων ἐπιτελεῖν τὴν σκηνήν·
Ὅρα γάρ, φησί, [i]ποιήσεις[i] πάντα κατὰ
τὸν τύπον τὸν δειχθέντα σοι ἐν τῷ ὄρει.
6 νυνὶ δὲ διαφορωτέρας [k]τέτυχε[k] λειτουρ-
γίας, ὅσῳ καὶ κρείττονός ἐστι διαθήκης
μεσίτης, ἥτις ἐπὶ κρείττοσιν ἐπαγγελίαις
7 νενομοθέτηται. εἰ γὰρ ἡ πρώτη ἐκείνη
ἦν ἄμεμπτος, οὐκ ἂν δευτέρας ἐζητεῖτο
8 τόπος. μεμφόμενος γὰρ αὐτοῖς λέγει,
Ἰδού, ἡμέραι ἔρχονται, λέγει Κύριος, καὶ
συντελέσω ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν
9 οἶκον Ἰούδα διαθήκην καινήν· οὐ κατὰ τὴν
διαθήκην ἣν ἐποίησα τοῖς πατράσιν αὐτῶν
ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπιλαβομένου μου τῆς χειρὸς αὐ-
τῶν ἐξαγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου·
ὅτι αὐτοὶ οὐκ ἐνέμειναν ἐν τῇ διαθήκῃ μου,

[e] add καὶ
[f] γὰρ
[g] add τῶν ἱερέων
[h] add τὸν
[i] ποιήσῃς
[k] τέτευχε

‖ *Or, upon.*

God, and they [illegible]
people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

‖ *Or, ceremonies.*

‖ *Or, holy.*

9 Then verily the first *Covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine Service, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden Censer, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the Golden pot that had Manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the Tables of the Covenant.

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went always into the first Tabernacle,

wri
And
And
pec
11 And t
ma
And
say
For a
From
of
12 For I
ini
And
no
13 In th
nant,
But t
and v
vanis
9 No
had o
and i
2 of thi
taber
where
and
bread
3 place
veil,
4 calle
a go
of th
abou
a gol
and
and
5 and
over
of w
6 spea
thin
pare
tinu

10 κἀγὼ ἠμέλησα αὐτῶν, λέγει Κύριος. ὅτι
αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη ἣν διαθήσομαι τῷ οἴκῳ
Ἰσραὴλ μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας, λέγει
Κύριος· διδοὺς νόμους μου εἰς τὴν διάνοιαν
αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίας αὐτῶν ἐπιγράψω
αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς Θεόν, καὶ
11 αὐτοὶ ἔσονταί μοι εἰς λαόν· καὶ οὐ μὴ
διδάξωσιν ἕκαστος τὸν [l]πολίτην[l] αὐτοῦ
καὶ ἕκαστος τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ λέγων,
Γνῶθι τὸν Κύριον· ὅτι πάντες εἰδήσουσί
με, ἀπὸ μικροῦ [m]—[m] ἕως μεγάλου αὐτῶν·
12 ὅτι ἵλεως ἔσομαι ταῖς ἀδικίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ
τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν [n]—[n] οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ
13 ἔτι. ἐν τῷ λέγειν Καινήν, πεπαλαίωκε
τὴν πρώτην· τὸ δὲ παλαιούμενον καὶ γηράσκον ἐγγὺς ἀφανισμοῦ.

9 Εἶχε μὲν οὖν καὶ ἡ πρώτη [o]—[o] δικαιώ-
2 ματα λατρείας τό τε ἅγιον κοσμικόν. σκηνὴ
γὰρ κατεσκευάσθη ἡ πρώτη, ἐν ᾗ ἥ τε
λυχνία καὶ ἡ τράπεζα καὶ ἡ πρόθεσις τῶν
3 ἄρτων, ἥτις λέγεται [p]ἅγια[p]. μετὰ δὲ τὸ
δεύτερον καταπέτασμα σκηνὴ ἡ λεγομένη
4 ἅγια ἁγίων, χρυσοῦν ἔχουσα θυμιατήριον
καὶ τὴν κιβωτὸν τῆς διαθήκης περικεκα-
λυμμένην πάντοθεν χρυσίῳ, ἐν ᾗ στάμνος
χρυσῆ ἔχουσα τὸ μάννα καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος
Ἀαρὼν ἡ βλαστήσασα καὶ αἱ πλάκες τῆς
5 διαθήκης, ὑπεράνω δὲ αὐτῆς Χερουβὶμ δόξης
κατασκιάζοντα τὸ ἱλαστήριον· περὶ ὧν οὐκ
6 ἔστι νῦν λέγειν κατὰ μέρος. τούτων δὲ
οὕτω κατεσκευασμένων εἰς μὲν τὴν πρώ-
την σκηνὴν διαπαντὸς εἰσίασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς
7 τὰς λατρείας ἐπιτελοῦντες, εἰς δὲ τὴν
δευτέραν ἅπαξ τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ μόνος ὁ ἀρχιε-
ρεύς, οὐ χωρὶς αἵματος, ὃ προσφέρει ὑπὲρ
ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοημάτων·

[l] πλησίον

[m] add αὐτῶν

[n] add καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν

[o] add σκηνὴ S.

[p] ἁγία S.

1611

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that
the way into the Holiest of all was
not yet made manifest, while as the
first Tabernacle was yet standing:
9 Which *was* a figure for the time
then present, in which were offered
both gifts and sacrifices, that could
not make him that did the service
perfect, as pertaining to the con-
science,
10 *Which stood* only in meats and
drinks, and divers washings, and
carnal [1] ordinances imposed on them
until the time of reformation.
11 But Christ being come an high
Priest of good things to come, by a
greater and more perfect Taber-
nacle, not made with hands, that is
to say, not of this building:
12 Neither by the blood of Goats
and Calves, but by his own blood
he entered in once into the Holy
place, having obtained eternal re-
demption *for us.*
13 For if the blood of Bulls, and of
goats, and the ashes of an heifer
sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth
to the purifying of the flesh:
14 How much more shall the blood
of Christ, who through the eternal
Spirit offered himself without [2] spot
to God, purge your conscience from
dead works, to serve the living God?
15 And for this cause he is the
Mediator of the New Testament,
that by means of death, for the re-
demption of the transgressions *that*
were under the first Testament,
they which are called might receive
the promise of eternal inheritance.
16 For where a Testament is,
there must also of necessity [3] be the
death of the Testator.
17 For a Testament is of force
after men are dead: otherwise it is
of no strength at all whilst the
Testator liveth.
18 Whereupon, neither the first
Testament was [4] dedicated without
blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken
every precept to all the people ac-
cording to the law, he took the
blood of Calves and of Goats, with
water and [5] scarlet wool, and hyssop,
and sprinkled both the book and all
the people,
20 Saying, This is the blood of the
Testament which God hath enjoined
unto you.

[1] Or, rites, or ceremonies.

[2] Or, fault.

[3] Or, be brought in.

[4] Or, purified.

[5] Or, purple.

1881

8 the Holy Ghost this signifying,
that the way into the holy place
hath not yet been made manifest,
while as the first tabernacle is yet
9 standing; which *is* a parable for
the time *now* present; according
to which are offered both gifts
and sacrifices that cannot, as
touching the conscience, make
10 the worshipper perfect, *being* only
(with meats and drinks and divers
washings) carnal ordinances, im-
posed until a time of reformation.
11 But Christ having come a high
priest of [1] the good things to
come, through the greater and
more perfect tabernacle, not
made with hands, that is to say,
12 not of this creation, nor yet
through the blood of goats and
calves, but through his own
blood, entered in once for all into
the holy place, having obtained
13 eternal redemption. For if the
blood of goats and bulls, and the
ashes of a heifer sprinkling them
that have been defiled, sanctify
unto the cleanness of the flesh:
14 how much more shall the blood of
Christ, who through the eternal
Spirit offered himself without
blemish unto God, cleanse [2] your
conscience from dead works to
15 serve the living God? And for
this cause he is the mediator of a
new [3] covenant, that a death hav-
ing taken place for the redemp-
tion of the transgressions that
were under the first [3] covenant,
they that have been called may
receive the promise of the eternal
16 inheritance. For where a [4] testa-
ment is, there must of necessity
[4] be the death of him that made
17 it. For a [5] testament is of force
[6] where there hath been death:
[6] for doth it ever avail while he
18 that made it liveth? Wherefore
even the first *covenant* hath not
been dedicated without blood.
19 For when every commandment
had been spoken by Moses unto
all the people according to the
law, he took the blood of the
calves and the goats, with water
and scarlet wool and hyssop, and
sprinkled both the book itself, and
20 all the people, saying, This is the
blood of the [3] covenant which
God commanded to you-ward.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *the good things that are come.*

[2] Many ancient authorities read *our.*

[3] The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament.*

[4] Gr. *be brought.*

[5] Gr. *covenant.*

[6] Or, *for it doth never... liveth.*

8 τοῦτο δηλοῦντος τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου,
μήπω πεφανερῶσθαι τὴν τῶν ἁγίων ὁδὸν
ἔτι τῆς πρώτης σκηνῆς ἐχούσης στάσιν·
9 ἥτις παραβολὴ εἰς τὸν καιρὸν τὸν ἐνεστη-
κότα, καθ' [q] ἣν δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίαι προσ-
φέρονται μὴ δυνάμεναι κατὰ συνείδησιν
10 τελειῶσαι τὸν λατρεύοντα, [r] μόνον (ἐπὶ
βρώμασι καὶ πόμασι καὶ διαφόροις [s] βαπτισ-
μοῖς) δικαιώματα σαρκός, μέχρι καιροῦ
διορθώσεως ἐπικείμενα.
11 Χριστὸς δὲ παραγενόμενος ἀρχιερεὺς
τῶν [t] μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν διὰ τῆς μείζονος
καὶ τελειοτέρας σκηνῆς, οὐ χειροποιήτου,
12 τοῦτ' ἔστιν οὐ ταύτης τῆς κτίσεως, οὐδὲ
δι' αἵματος τράγων καὶ μόσχων, διὰ δὲ
τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος, εἰσῆλθεν ἐφάπαξ εἰς
13 τὰ ἅγια, αἰωνίαν λύτρωσιν εὑράμενος. εἰ
γὰρ τὸ αἷμα [u] τράγων καὶ ταύρων καὶ
σποδὸς δαμάλεως ῥαντίζουσα τοὺς κεκοι-
νωμένους ἁγιάζει πρὸς τὴν τῆς σαρκὸς
14 καθαρότητα, πόσῳ μᾶλλον τὸ αἷμα τοῦ
Χριστοῦ, ὃς διὰ Πνεύματος αἰωνίου ἑαυτὸν
προσήνεγκεν ἄμωμον τῷ Θεῷ, καθαριεῖ
τὴν συνείδησιν [v] ὑμῶν ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων
15 εἰς τὸ λατρεύειν Θεῷ ζῶντι; καὶ διὰ τοῦτο
διαθήκης καινῆς μεσίτης ἐστίν, ὅπως, θανά-
του γενομένου εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν τῶν ἐπὶ
τῇ πρώτῃ διαθήκῃ παραβάσεων, τὴν ἐπαγ-
γελίαν λάβωσιν οἱ κεκλημένοι τῆς αἰωνίου
16 κληρονομίας. ὅπου γὰρ διαθήκη, θάνατον
17 ἀνάγκη φέρεσθαι τοῦ διαθεμένου. διαθήκη
γὰρ ἐπὶ νεκροῖς βεβαία, ἐπεὶ μή ποτε
18 ἰσχύει ὅτε ζῇ ὁ [w] διαθέμενος; ὅθεν οὐδ'
ἡ πρώτη χωρὶς αἵματος ἐγκεκαίνισται.
19 λαληθείσης γὰρ πάσης ἐντολῆς κατὰ [x] τὸν
νόμον ὑπὸ Μωϋσέως παντὶ τῷ λαῷ λαβὼν
τὸ αἷμα τῶν μόσχων καὶ [y] τῶν τράγων,
μετὰ ὕδατος καὶ ἐρίου κοκκίνου καὶ ὑσσώπου,
αὐτό τε τὸ βιβλίον καὶ πάντα τὸν λαὸν
20 ἐρράντισε λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ αἷμα τῆς
διαθήκης ἧς ἐνετείλατο πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁ Θεός.

q ὃν
r μόνον ἐπὶ
s βαπτισμοῖς, καὶ δικαιώμασι σαρκός,
t γενομένων M.
u ταύρων καὶ τράγων
v ἡμῶν M.
w διαθέμενος. A.E.M.
x om. τὸν
y om. τῶν

1611

[illegible] Moreover, he sprinkled with [illegible] tabernacle, and all [illegible] Ministry

[illegible] things are by [illegible] and [illegible] of blood is no [illegible]

[illegible] necessary that [illegible] things in the hea[illegible] cleansed with these, [illegible] things them[illegible] sacrifices than [illegible]

[illegible] entered into [illegible] hands, [illegible] of the true, [illegible] now to ap[illegible] of God for us.

[illegible] should offer [illegible] Priest [illegible] place every [illegible]

[illegible] have [illegible] of the [illegible] in the end of [illegible] appeared to [illegible] the sacrifice of [illegible]

[illegible] appointed unto [illegible] after this the [illegible]

[illegible] offered to [illegible] unto [illegible] him shall he [illegible] without sin, [illegible]

10 [illegible] a shadow [illegible] and not the [illegible] the things, can never [illegible] which they [illegible] year continually, [illegible] thereunto per[illegible]

[illegible] would they not have [illegible] because that [illegible] purged should [illegible] conscience of [illegible]

[illegible] sacrifices *there is* a [illegible] *ath* of sins [illegible]

[illegible] possible that the [illegible] of goats, should [illegible]

5 Wherefore when he cometh [illegible] world, he saith, Sacrifice [illegible] offering thou wouldest not, [illegible] thou prepared [illegible]

1881

21 Moreover the tabernacle and all
the vessels of the ministry he
sprinkled in like manner with
22 the blood. And according to
the law, I may almost say, all
things are cleansed with blood,
and apart from shedding of
blood there is no remission.
23 It was necessary therefore that
the copies of the things in the
heavens should be cleansed with
these; but the heavenly things
themselves with better sacrifices
24 than these. For Christ entered
not into a holy place made with
hands, like in pattern to the
true; but into heaven itself,
now to appear before the face
25 of God for us: nor yet that he
should offer himself often; as
the high priest entereth into the
holy place year by year with
26 blood not his own; else must
he often have suffered since the
foundation of the world: but
now once at the [1]end of the
ages hath he been manifested to
put away sin [2]by the sacrifice
27 of himself. And inasmuch as it
is appointed unto men once to
die, and after this *cometh* judge-
28 ment; so Christ also, having
been once offered to bear the
sins of many, shall appear a
second time, apart from sin, to
them that wait for him, unto
salvation.
10 For the law having a shadow
of the good *things* to come, not
the very image of the things,
[4]they can never with the same
sacrifices year by year, which
they offer continually, make
perfect them that draw nigh.
2 Else would they not have ceased
to be offered, because the wor-
shippers, having been once
cleansed, would have had no
3 more conscience of sins? But
in those *sacrifices* there is a
remembrance made of sins year
4 by year. For it is impossible
that the blood of bulls and goats
5 should take away sins. Where-
fore when he cometh into the
world, he saith,
Sacrifice and offering thou
wouldest not.
But a body didst thou prepare
for me;

[1] Or, *consummation.*
[2] Or, *by his sacrifice.*
[3] Gr. *for us up for.*
[4] Some ancient authorities read *it can.*

21 καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν δὲ καὶ πάντα τὰ σκεύη τῆς
λειτουργίας τῷ αἵματι ὁμοίως ἐρράντισε.
22 καὶ σχεδὸν ἐν αἵματι πάντα καθαρίζεται
κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ χωρὶς αἱματεκχυσίας
οὐ γίνεται ἄφεσις.
23 Ἀνάγκη οὖν τὰ μὲν ὑποδείγματα τῶν ἐν
τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τούτοις καθαρίζεσθαι, αὐτὰ
δὲ τὰ ἐπουράνια κρείττοσι θυσίαις παρὰ
24 ταύτας. οὐ γὰρ εἰς χειροποίητα ἅγια [z] εἰσ-
ῆλθε" Χριστὸς ἀντίτυπα τῶν ἀληθινῶν,
ἀλλ' εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανόν, νῦν ἐμφανι-
σθῆναι τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν·
25 οὐδ' ἵνα πολλάκις προσφέρῃ ἑαυτόν, ὥσπερ
ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰσέρχεται εἰς τὰ ἅγια κατ'
26 ἐνιαυτὸν ἐν αἵματι ἀλλοτρίῳ· ἐπεὶ ἔδει
αὐτὸν πολλάκις παθεῖν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς
κόσμου· [a] νυνὶ" δὲ ἅπαξ ἐπὶ συντελείᾳ τῶν
αἰώνων εἰς ἀθέτησιν ἁμαρτίας διὰ τῆς θυ-
27 σίας αὐτοῦ πεφανέρωται. καὶ καθ' ὅσον
ἀπόκειται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἅπαξ ἀποθανεῖν
28 μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο κρίσις, οὕτως [b] καὶ" ὁ Χρι-
στὸς ἅπαξ προσενεχθεὶς εἰς τὸ πολλῶν
ἀνενεγκεῖν ἁμαρτίας ἐκ δευτέρου χωρὶς
ἁμαρτίας ὀφθήσεται τοῖς αὐτὸν ἀπεκδεχο-
μένοις εἰς σωτηρίαν.
10 Σκιὰν γὰρ ἔχων ὁ νόμος τῶν μελλόντων
ἀγαθῶν, οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν εἰκόνα τῶν πραγ-
μάτων, κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν ταῖς αὐταῖς θυσίαις
ἃς προσφέρουσιν εἰς τὸ διηνεκὲς οὐδέποτε
[c] δύνανται" τοὺς προσερχομένους τελειῶ-
2 σαι. ἐπεὶ οὐκ ἂν ἐπαύσαντο προσφερό-
μεναι, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν ἔχειν ἔτι συνεί-
δησιν ἁμαρτιῶν τοὺς λατρεύοντας ἅπαξ
3 [d] κεκαθαρισμένους"; ἀλλ' ἐν αὐταῖς ἀνά-
4 μνησις ἁμαρτιῶν κατ' ἐνιαυτόν· ἀδύνατον
γὰρ αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων ἀφαιρεῖν
5 ἁμαρτίας. διὸ εἰσερχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον
λέγει, Θυσίαν καὶ προσφορὰν οὐκ
ἠθέλησας, σῶμα δὲ κατηρτίσω μοι·

[z] εἰσῆλθεν ὁ

[a] νῦν

[b] om. καὶ

[c] δύναται A.S.M.

[d] κεκαθαρμένους

therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every Priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sins.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord: I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldness to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *having* an high Priest over

* Jer. 31. 33.

‖ *Or, liberty.*

‖ *Or, new made.*

wounds
sure the
9 fered ac
hath he
do thy
the first
10 the secc
have be
offering
11 Christ o
[2]priest
day min
tentime
which c
12 but he,
sacrifice
down or
13 from he
enemies
14 of his f
he hath
15 that ar
Holy Gl
to us: f
16 This is
will
After
Lord
I will
hear
And u
I wri
then sai
17 And th
ties
18 Now wh
there is
19 Havin
boldness
place b
20 by the
for us,
through
21 his flesl

6 ὁλοκαυτώματα καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ εὐδό-
7 κησας· τότε εἶπον, Ἰδού, ἥκω (ἐν κεφαλίδι
βιβλίου γέγραπται περὶ ἐμοῦ) τοῦ ποιῆσαι,
8 ὁ Θεός, τὸ θέλημά σου. ἀνώτερον λέγων
ὅτι [e]Θυσίας" καὶ [f]προσφορὰς" καὶ ὁλο-
καυτώματα καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ ἠθέλησας
οὐδὲ εὐδόκησας (αἵτινες κατὰ [g]—" νόμον
9 προσφέρονται), τότε εἴρηκεν, Ἰδού, ἥκω
τοῦ ποιῆσαι [h]—" τὸ θέλημά σου. ἀναιρεῖ
10 τὸ πρῶτον, ἵνα τὸ δεύτερον στήσῃ, ἐν ᾧ
θελήματι ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμὲν [i]—" διὰ τῆς
προσφορᾶς τοῦ σώματος [k]—" Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
11 στοῦ ἐφάπαξ. καὶ πᾶς μὲν [l]ἱερεὺς" ἕστηκε
καθ' ἡμέραν λειτουργῶν, καὶ τὰς αὐτὰς
πολλάκις προσφέρων θυσίας, αἵτινες οὐδέ-
12 ποτε δύνανται περιελεῖν ἁμαρτίας· [m]οὗτος"
δὲ μίαν ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν προσενέγκας θυσίαν
εἰς τὸ διηνεκὲς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
13 τὸ λοιπὸν ἐκδεχόμενος ἕως τεθῶσιν οἱ
ἐχθροὶ αὐτοῦ ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ.
14 μιᾷ γὰρ προσφορᾷ τετελείωκεν εἰς τὸ διη-
15 νεκὲς τοὺς ἁγιαζομένους. μαρτυρεῖ δὲ ἡμῖν
καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον· μετὰ γὰρ τὸ
16 [n]εἰρηκέναι", Αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη ἣν διαθήσομαι
πρὸς αὐτοὺς μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας, λέγει
Κύριος· διδοὺς νόμους μου ἐπὶ καρδίας
αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπὶ [o]τὴν διάνοιαν" αὐτῶν ἐπι-
17 γράψω αὐτούς· καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν
καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ [p]μνησθή-
18 σομαι" ἔτι. ὅπου δὲ ἄφεσις τούτων, οὐ-
κέτι προσφορὰ περὶ ἁμαρτίας.
19 Ἔχοντες οὖν, ἀδελφοί, παρρησίαν εἰς
τὴν εἴσοδον τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ αἵματι Ἰη-
20 σοῦ, ἣν ἐνεκαίνισεν ἡμῖν ὁδὸν πρόσφα-
τον καὶ ζῶσαν διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος,
21 τοῦτ' ἔστι τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἱερέα
22 μέγαν ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, προσερ-
χώμεθα μετὰ ἀληθινῆς καρδίας ἐν πλη-
ροφορίᾳ πίστεως, ἐρραντισμένοι τὰς καρ-
δίας ἀπὸ συνειδήσεως [q]πονηρᾶς," καὶ
λελουμένοι τὸ σῶμα ὕδατι [r]καθαρῷ·"

[e] Θυσίαν
[f] προσφορὰν
[g] add τὸν
[h] add ὁ Θεός
[i] add οἱ 8.
[k] add τοῦ
[l] ἀρχιερεὺς M.
[m] αὐτὸς
[n] προειρηκέναι
[o] τῶν διανοιῶν
[p] μνησθῶ
[q] πονηρᾶς· M.
[r] καθαρῷ, M.

ther, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment *suppose ye*, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recom-

* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

much the
day drawin
26 For if w
that we ha
ledge of th
eth no mor
27 but a certa
of judgeme
of fire wh
28 adversaries
set at nou
without co
29 *of* two or
how mucl
think ye,
worthy, wl
foot the S
counted tl
nant, wher
[2]an unholy
despite un
30 For we kn
geance bel
recompens
31 Lord shal
is a fearfu
hands of t
32 But cal
former da
were enli
a great
33 partly, bei
both by
tions; a
partakers
34 so used.
passion
bonds, a
spoiling
knowing
have a be
35 abiding
therefore
hath gre

23 κατέχωμεν τὴν ὁμολογίαν τῆς ἐλπίδος
24 ἀκλινῆ, πιστὸς γὰρ ὁ ἐπαγγειλάμενος· καὶ
κατανοῶμεν ἀλλήλους εἰς παροξυσμὸν ἀγά-
25 πης καὶ καλῶν ἔργων, μὴ ἐγκαταλείποντες
τὴν ἐπισυναγωγὴν ἑαυτῶν, καθὼς ἔθος τισίν,
ἀλλὰ παρακαλοῦντες, καὶ τοσούτῳ μᾶλλον
ὅσῳ βλέπετε ἐγγίζουσαν τὴν ἡμέραν.
26 Ἑκουσίως γὰρ ἁμαρτανόντων ἡμῶν, μετὰ
τὸ λαβεῖν τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς ἀληθείας, οὐκέτι
περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν ἀπολείπεται θυσία,
27 φοβερὰ δέ τις ἐκδοχὴ κρίσεως, καὶ πυρὸς
ζῆλος ἐσθίειν μέλλοντος τοὺς ὑπεναντίους.
28 ἀθετήσας τις νόμον Μωσέως χωρὶς οἰκτιρ-
μῶν ἐπὶ δυσὶν ἢ τρισὶ μάρτυσιν ἀποθνή-
29 σκει· πόσῳ, δοκεῖτε, χείρονος ἀξιωθήσεται
τιμωρίας ὁ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καταπατήσας,
καὶ τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης κοινὸν ἡγησά-
μενος ἐν ᾧ ἡγιάσθη, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς
30 χάριτος ἐνυβρίσας; οἴδαμεν γὰρ τὸν εἰ-
πόντα, Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω
[s]—[t] καὶ πάλιν, [t]Κρινεῖ Κύριος[t] τὸν λαὸν
31 αὐτοῦ. φοβερὸν τὸ ἐμπεσεῖν εἰς χεῖρας
Θεοῦ ζῶντος.
32 Ἀναμιμνήσκεσθε δὲ τὰς πρότερον ἡμέρας,
ἐν αἷς φωτισθέντες πολλὴν ἄθλησιν
33 ὑπεμείνατε παθημάτων, τοῦτο μὲν ὀνειδισ-
μοῖς τε καὶ θλίψεσι θεατριζόμενοι, τοῦτο
δὲ κοινωνοὶ τῶν οὕτως ἀναστρεφομένων
34 γενηθέντες. καὶ γὰρ τοῖς [u]δεσμίοις[u] συνε-
παθήσατε, καὶ τὴν ἁρπαγὴν τῶν ὑπαρχόν-
των ὑμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς προσεδέξασθε, γινώ-
σκοντες ἔχειν [x]ἑαυτοὺς[x] κρείττονα ὕπαρξιν
35 [y]—[y] καὶ μένουσαν. μὴ ἀποβάλητε οὖν τὴν
παρρησίαν ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἔχει [z]μεγάλην μισ-
36 θαποδοσίαν[z]. ὑπομονῆς γὰρ ἔχετε χρείαν,
ἵνα τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ ποιήσαντες κομί-
37 σησθε τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. ἔτι γὰρ μικρὸν ὅσον
ὅσον Ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἥξει, καὶ οὐ χρονιεῖ.

[s] add λέγει Κύριος
[t] Κύριος κρινεῖ
[u] δεσμοῖς μου
[x] ἑαυτοῖς M. : ἐν ἑαυτοῖς A.S.
[y] add ἐν οὐρανοῖς
[z] μισθαποδοσίαν μεγάλην

or confidence.

things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead ‖yet speaketh.

‖ *Or, is yet spoken of.*

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖moved with fear, prepared an Ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

‖ *Or, being wary.*

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs

things hope
2 of things n
the elders
3 them. By
that the
framed by
that what i
made out
4 appear. B
unto God
crifice thar
he had wit
he was rig
witness ‖i
and throug
5 speaketh.
translated
death; an
because G
before his
had witne
he had be
6 God: and
possible to
him: for h
must belie
he is a re
7 seek after
being war
things not
with godl
ark to the
through w
world, an
righteousn
8 to faith.
when he
go out u
was to re
ance; an
9 knowing
faith he b
the land o
not his ow

38 ὁ δὲ δίκαιός [a]μου" ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται· καὶ
ἐὰν ὑποστείληται, οὐκ εὐδοκεῖ ἡ ψυχή μου
39 ἐν αὐτῷ. ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐσμὲν ὑποστολῆς εἰς
ἀπώλειαν, ἀλλὰ πίστεως εἰς περιποίησιν
ψυχῆς.

11 Ἔστι δὲ πίστις ἐλπιζομένων ὑπόστασις,
2 πραγμάτων ἔλεγχος οὐ βλεπομένων. ἐν
ταύτῃ γὰρ ἐμαρτυρήθησαν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι.
3 πίστει νοοῦμεν κατηρτίσθαι τοὺς αἰῶνας
ῥήματι Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐκ φαινομένων [b]τὸ
4 βλεπόμενον" γεγονέναι. πίστει πλείονα θυ-
σίαν Ἄβελ παρὰ Κάϊν προσήνεγκε τῷ Θεῷ,
δι' ἧς ἐμαρτυρήθη εἶναι δίκαιος, μαρτυροῦν-
τος ἐπὶ τοῖς δώροις αὐτοῦ [c]τοῦ Θεοῦ"· καὶ
5 δι' αὐτῆς ἀποθανὼν ἔτι [d]λαλεῖ". πίστει
Ἐνὼχ μετετέθη τοῦ μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον, καὶ
οὐχ εὑρίσκετο, διότι μετέθηκεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεός·
πρὸ γὰρ τῆς μεταθέσεως [e]—" μεμαρτύρηται
6 εὐηρεστηκέναι τῷ Θεῷ· χωρὶς δὲ πίστεως
ἀδύνατον εὐαρεστῆσαι· πιστεῦσαι γὰρ δεῖ
τὸν προσερχόμενον τῷ Θεῷ, ὅτι ἔστι, καὶ
τοῖς ἐκζητοῦσιν αὐτὸν μισθαποδότης γίνεται.
7 πίστει χρηματισθεὶς Νῶε περὶ τῶν μηδέπω
βλεπομένων εὐλαβηθεὶς κατεσκεύασε κιβω-
τὸν εἰς σωτηρίαν τοῦ οἴκου αὐτοῦ· δι' ἧς
κατέκρινε τὸν κόσμον, καὶ τῆς κατὰ πίστιν
8 δικαιοσύνης ἐγένετο κληρονόμος. πίστει
καλούμενος Ἀβραὰμ ὑπήκουσεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς
[f]—" τόπον ὃν ἤμελλε λαμβάνειν εἰς κληρονο-
μίαν, καὶ ἐξῆλθε μὴ ἐπιστάμενος ποῦ ἔρχε-
9 ται. πίστει παρῴκησεν εἰς [g]—" γῆν τῆς
ἐπαγγελίας ὡς ἀλλοτρίαν, ἐν σκηναῖς κα-
τοικήσας, μετὰ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακὼβ τῶν συγ-
κληρονόμων τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῆς αὐτῆς·
10 ἐξεδέχετο γὰρ τὴν τοὺς θεμελίους ἔχου-
σαν πόλιν, ἧς τεχνίτης καὶ δημιουργὸς
11 ὁ Θεός. πίστει καὶ αὐτὴ Σάρρα δύναμιν
εἰς καταβολὴν σπέρματος ἔλαβε καὶ παρὰ

[a] om. μου A.S.M.
[b] τὰ βλεπόμενα
[c] τῷ Θεῷ M.
[d] λαλεῖται S.
[e] add αὐτοῦ
[f] add τὸν
[g] add τὴν

persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son,

18 ‖Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith, Joseph when he died, ‖made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moses when he was born was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they were not afraid of the King's commandment.

‖ *Or, To.*

‖ *Or, remembered.*

but having
ed them f
confessed
gers and
14 For they
make it n
seeking a
15 own. An
been min
from whic
would ha
16 return. I
better co
venly: w
ashamed
their God
for them
17 By faith
[2]offered
had gladl
was offeri
18 *son*; *even*
said, In
19 called: a
able to r
dead; fro
in a par
20 By faith
and Es
21 things to
when he
each of t
worshipp
22 top of h
seph, wh
made me
of the c
gave co
23 his bones
he was
months
they saw
and they

καιρὸν ἡλικίας [h]—", ἐπεὶ πιστὸν ἡγήσατο
12 τὸν ἐπαγγειλάμενον· διὸ καὶ ἀφ' ἑνὸς ἐγεν-
νήθησαν, καὶ ταῦτα νενεκρωμένου, καθὼς τὰ
ἄστρα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τῷ πλήθει, καὶ [i]ὡς ἡ"
ἄμμος ἡ παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ
ἀναρίθμητος.
13 Κατὰ πίστιν ἀπέθανον οὗτοι πάντες, μὴ
[k]κομισάμενοι" τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀλλὰ πόρρω-
θεν αὐτὰς ἰδόντες [l]—" καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι, καὶ
ὁμολογήσαντες ὅτι ξένοι καὶ παρεπίδημοί
14 εἰσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. οἱ γὰρ τοιαῦτα λέγοντες
15 ἐμφανίζουσιν ὅτι πατρίδα ἐπιζητοῦσι. καὶ
εἰ μὲν ἐκείνης ἐμνημόνευον ἀφ' ἧς [m]ἐξέβη-
16 σαν", εἶχον ἂν καιρὸν ἀνακάμψαι. [n]νῦν"
δὲ κρείττονος ὀρέγονται τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἐπουρα-
νίου· διὸ οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεός,
Θεὸς ἐπικαλεῖσθαι αὐτῶν· ἡτοίμασε γὰρ
αὐτοῖς πόλιν.
17 Πίστει προσενήνοχεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν Ἰσαὰκ
πειραζόμενος· καὶ τὸν μονογενῆ προσέφερεν
18 ὁ τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἀνεδεξάμενος, πρὸς ὃν
ἐλαλήθη ὅτι Ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεταί σοι
19 σπέρμα· λογισάμενος ὅτι καὶ ἐκ νεκρῶν
ἐγείρειν δυνατὸς ὁ Θεός· ὅθεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν
20 παραβολῇ ἐκομίσατο. πίστει [o]καὶ" περὶ μελ-
λόντων εὐλόγησεν Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακὼβ καὶ τὸν
21 [p]Ἡσαῦ". πίστει Ἰακὼβ ἀποθνήσκων ἕκαστον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰωσὴφ εὐλόγησε, καὶ προσ-
εκύνησεν ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον τῆς ῥάβδου αὐτοῦ.
22 πίστει Ἰωσὴφ τελευτῶν περὶ τῆς ἐξόδου
τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐμνημόνευσε, καὶ περὶ τῶν
23 ὀστέων αὐτοῦ ἐνετείλατο. πίστει Μωσῆς
γεννηθεὶς ἐκρύβη τρίμηνον ὑπὸ τῶν πατέ-
ρων αὐτοῦ, διότι εἶδον ἀστεῖον τὸ παιδίον·
καὶ οὐκ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸ διάταγμα τοῦ βα-
24 σιλέως. πίστει Μωσῆς μέγας γενόμενος ἠρνή-
25 σατο λέγεσθαι υἱὸς θυγατρὸς Φαραώ, μᾶλλον
ἑλόμενος συγκακουχεῖσθαι τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἢ πρόσκαιρον ἔχειν ἁμαρτίας ἀπόλαυσιν,

h add ἔτεκεν

Ro. 14. 10

i ὡσεὶ 1

k λαβόντες

l add καὶ πεισθέντες,

m ἐξῆλθον

n νυνὶ

o om. καὶ

p Ἡσαῦ S.

over, and the sprinkling of blood,
lest he that destroyed the firstborn,
should touch them.
29 By faith they passed through
the red sea, as by dry land: which
the Egyptians assaying to do, were
drowned.
30 By faith the walls of Jericho
fell down, after they were compassed
about seven days.
31 By faith the harlot Rahab
perished not with them ‖ that be-
lieved not, when she had received
the spies with peace.
32 And what shall I more say? for
the time would fail me to tell of Gi-
deon, and of Barak, and of Samson,
and of Jephthah, of David also and
Samuel, and of the Prophets:
33 Who through faith subdued
kingdoms, wrought righteousness,
obtained promises, stopped the
mouths of Lions,
34 Quenched the violence of fire,
escaped the edge of the sword, out
of weakness were made strong,
waxed valiant in fight, turned to
flight the armies of the aliens.
35 Women received their dead
raised to life again: and others
were * tortured, not accepting deli-
verance, that they might obtain a
better resurrection.
36 And others had trial of cruel
mockings and scourgings, yea more-
over, of bonds and imprisonment.
37 They were stoned, they were
sawn asunder, were tempted, were
slain with the sword: they wandered
about in sheepskins, and goatskins,
being destitute, afflicted, tormented.
38 Of whom the world was not
worthy: they wandered in deserts,
and in mountains, and in dens and

‖ *Or, that were disobedient.*

* 2 Macc. 7. 7.

the destro
29 should no
faith they
Red sea as
the Egypti
30 were swall
the walls
after they
31 about for s
Rahab the
with them t
having rec
32 peace. An
say? for t
if I tell of
son, Jepht
33 Samuel an
through f
doms, wr
obtained p
34 mouths of
power of
of the sw
were made
in war, tu
35 of aliens.
dead by
others we
cepting t
they migl
36 surrection
of mocki
yea, more
37 prisonmer
they wer
were tem
with the s
in sheep
being des
38 treated (o
not wort
serts and
39 and the b

26 μείζονα πλοῦτον ἡγησάμενος τῶν [q]Αἰγύπτου θησαυρῶν τὸν ὀνειδισμὸν τοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ· ἀπέβλεπε γὰρ εἰς τὴν μισθαποδοσίαν.
27 πίστει κατέλιπεν Αἴγυπτον μὴ φοβηθεὶς
τὸν θυμὸν τοῦ βασιλέως· τὸν γὰρ ἀόρατον
28 ὡς ὁρῶν ἐκαρτέρησε. πίστει πεποίηκε τὸ
πάσχα καὶ τὴν πρόσχυσιν τοῦ αἵματος, ἵνα
μὴ ὁ ὀλοθρεύων τὰ πρωτότοκα θίγῃ αὐτῶν.
29 πίστει διέβησαν τὴν Ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν
ὡς διὰ ξηρᾶς [r]γῆς· ἧς πεῖραν λαβόντες
30 οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι κατεπόθησαν. πίστει τὰ τείχη
Ἰεριχὼ [s]ἔπεσαν κυκλωθέντα ἐπὶ ἑπτὰ
31 ἡμέρας. πίστει Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη οὐ συνα-
πώλετο τοῖς ἀπειθήσασι δεξαμένη τοὺς κα-
32 τασκόπους μετ' εἰρήνης. καὶ τί ἔτι λέγω;
ἐπιλείψει [t]με γὰρ διηγούμενον ὁ χρόνος
περὶ Γεδεών, [u]Βαράκ, Σαμψών, Ἰεφθάε,
Δαβίδ τε καὶ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν προφητῶν·
33 οἱ διὰ πίστεως κατηγωνίσαντο βασιλείας,
εἰργάσαντο δικαιοσύνην, ἐπέτυχον ἐπαγγε-
34 λιῶν, ἔφραξαν στόματα λεόντων, ἔσβεσαν
δύναμιν πυρός, ἔφυγον στόματα μαχαίρας,
[v]ἐδυναμώθησαν ἀπὸ ἀσθενείας, ἐγενήθη-
σαν ἰσχυροὶ ἐν πολέμῳ, παρεμβολὰς ἔκλι-
35 ναν ἀλλοτρίων. ἔλαβον γυναῖκες ἐξ ἀνα-
στάσεως τοὺς νεκροὺς αὐτῶν· ἄλλοι δὲ
ἐτυμπανίσθησαν, οὐ προσδεξάμενοι τὴν
ἀπολύτρωσιν, ἵνα κρείττονος ἀναστάσεως
36 τύχωσιν. ἕτεροι δὲ ἐμπαιγμῶν καὶ μαστί-
γων πεῖραν ἔλαβον, ἔτι δὲ δεσμῶν καὶ
37 φυλακῆς· ἐλιθάσθησαν, ἐπρίσθησαν, ἐπει-
ράσθησαν, ἐν φόνῳ μαχαίρας ἀπέθανον·
περιῆλθον ἐν μηλωταῖς, ἐν αἰγείοις δέρ-
μασιν, ὑστερούμενοι, θλιβόμενοι, κακου-
38 χούμενοι (ὧν οὐκ ἦν ἄξιος ὁ κόσμος), [x]ἐπὶ
ἐρημίαις πλανώμενοι καὶ ὄρεσι καὶ σπη-
39 λαίοις καὶ ταῖς ὀπαῖς τῆς γῆς. καὶ οὗτοι
πάντες, μαρτυρηθέντες διὰ τῆς πίστεως,
40 οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν, τοῦ Θεοῦ
περὶ ἡμῶν κρεῖττόν τι προβλεψαμένου, ἵνα
μὴ χωρὶς ἡμῶν τελειωθῶσι.

q ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ

r om. γῆς

s ἔπεσε

t γάρ με

u Βαράκ τε καὶ Σαμψὼν καὶ

v ἐνεδυναμώθησαν

x ἐν

the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of Spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are

joy that w
dured the
and hath
3 hand of th
consider h
such gain
gainst [4] th
not weary
4 Ye have
5 blood, stri
ye have f
tion, whic
as with so
My son,
chaste
Nor fai
prove
6 For wh
chast
And sco
he rec
7 [5] It is f
endure; (
with son
whom *hi*
8 But if ye
whereof
takers, th
9 not sons
the fath
ten us, a
rence: s
be in sul
10 of [6] spiri
verily fo
us as se
he for
be part
11 All cha
present
grievou
eth pea
that ha
by, *eve*

12 Τοιγαροῦν καὶ ἡμεῖς, τοσοῦτον ἔχοντες
περικείμενον ἡμῖν νέφος μαρτύρων, ὄγκον
ἀποθέμενοι πάντα καὶ τὴν εὐπερίστατον
ἁμαρτίαν δι' ὑπομονῆς τρέχωμεν τὸν προ-
2 κείμενον ἡμῖν ἀγῶνα, ἀφορῶντες εἰς τὸν τῆς
πίστεως ἀρχηγὸν καὶ τελειωτὴν Ἰησοῦν, ὃς
ἀντὶ τῆς προκειμένης αὐτῷ χαρᾶς ὑπέμεινε
σταυρόν, αἰσχύνης καταφρονήσας, ἐν δεξιᾷ
τε τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ [y]κεκάθικεν[||].
3 ἀναλογίσασθε γὰρ τὸν τοιαύτην ὑπομε-
μενηκότα ὑπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν εἰς [z]ἑαυτοὺς[||]
ἀντιλογίαν, ἵνα μὴ κάμητε ταῖς ψυχαῖς
4 ὑμῶν ἐκλυόμενοι. οὔπω μέχρις αἵματος
ἀντικατέστητε πρὸς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἀνταγω-
5 νιζόμενοι· καὶ ἐκλέλησθε τῆς παρακλήσεως,
ἥτις ὑμῖν ὡς υἱοῖς διαλέγεται, Υἱέ μου, μὴ
ὀλιγώρει παιδείας Κυρίου, μηδὲ ἐκλύου ὑπ'
6 αὐτοῦ ἐλεγχόμενος· ὃν γὰρ ἀγαπᾷ Κύριος
παιδεύει, μαστιγοῖ δὲ πάντα υἱὸν ὃν παρα-
7 δέχεται. [a]εἰς παιδείαν ὑπομένετε·[||] ὡς υἱοῖς
ὑμῖν προσφέρεται ὁ Θεός· τίς γὰρ [b]—[||] υἱὸς
8 ὃν οὐ παιδεύει πατήρ; εἰ δὲ χωρίς ἐστε
παιδείας, ἧς μέτοχοι γεγόνασι πάντες, ἄρα
9 νόθοι [c]καὶ οὐχ υἱοί ἐστε[||]. εἶτα τοὺς μὲν
τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν πατέρας εἴχομεν παιδευτάς,
καὶ ἐνετρεπόμεθα· οὐ [d]πολὺ[||] μᾶλλον ὑπο-
ταγησόμεθα τῷ πατρὶ τῶν πνευμάτων, καὶ
10 ζήσομεν; οἱ μὲν γὰρ πρὸς ὀλίγας ἡμέρας
κατὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτοῖς ἐπαίδευον· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ
τὸ συμφέρον, εἰς τὸ μεταλαβεῖν τῆς ἁγιό-
11 τητος αὐτοῦ. πᾶσα [e]μὲν[||] παιδεία πρὸς
μὲν τὸ παρὸν οὐ δοκεῖ χαρᾶς εἶναι, ἀλλὰ
λύπης· ὕστερον δὲ καρπὸν εἰρηνικὸν τοῖς
δι' αὐτῆς γεγυμνασμένοις ἀποδίδωσι δι-
12 καιοσύνης. διὸ τὰς παρειμένας χεῖρας καὶ
13 τὰ παραλελυμένα γόνατα ἀνορθώσατε, καὶ
τροχιὰς ὀρθὰς ποιήσατε τοῖς ποσὶν ὑμῶν,
ἵνα μὴ τὸ χωλὸν ἐκτραπῇ, ἰαθῇ δὲ μᾶλλον.

y ἐκάθισεν

z αὐτὸν A.S.: ἑαυτὸν M.

a εἰ παιδείαν ὑπομένετε,

b add ἐστιν

c ἐστὲ καὶ οὐχ υἱοί

d πολλῷ

e δὲ

or profane person, as Esau, who
for one morsel of meat sold his
birthright.
17 For ye know how that after-
ward when he would have inherited
the blessing, he was rejected: for
he found no [1]place of repentance,
though he sought it carefully with
tears.
18 For ye are not come unto the
mount that might be touched, and
that burned with fire, nor unto black-
ness, and darkness, and tempest,
19 And the sound of a trumpet,
and the voice of words, which *voice*
they that heard, intreated that the
word should not be spoken to them
any more.
20 For they could not endure that
which was commanded: And if so
much as a beast touch the Moun-
tain, it shall be stoned, or thrust
through with a dart.
21 And so terrible was the sight,
that Moses said, I exceedingly fear,
and quake.
22 But ye are come unto mount
Sion, and unto the city of the living
God the heavenly Jerusalem, and to
an innumerable company of Angels:
23 To the general assembly, and
Church of the firstborn which are
[1]written in heaven, and to God the
Judge of all, and to the spirits of
just men made perfect:
24 And to Jesus the mediator of
the new [1]Covenant, and to the blood
of sprinkling, that speaketh better
things than that of Abel.
25 See that ye refuse not him that
speaketh: for if they escaped not
who refused him that spake on
earth, much more shall not we
escape if we turn away from him

[1] *Or, way to change his mind.*

[1] *Or, enrolled.*

[1] *Or, Testament.*

any for
son, as
of meat
17 For ye
he afte
the ble
(for he
pentanc
diligent
18 For y
mount
and th
unto b
19 and te
a trun
words;
heard
more
20 them:
dure t
If eve
21 tain, i
fearful
Moses
22 and q
unto
city o
venly
23 numer
the ge
of th
rolled
Judge
24 just
Jesus
[6]cove
sprinl
25 [7]than
refus
For i
they
them
not
from

14 Εἰρήνην διώκετε μετὰ πάντων, καὶ τὸν
ἁγιασμὸν οὗ χωρὶς οὐδεὶς ὄψεται τὸν Κύ-
15 ριον· ἐπισκοποῦντες μή τις ὑστερῶν ἀπὸ
τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ, μή τις ῥίζα πικρίας
ἄνω φύουσα ἐνοχλῇ, καὶ διὰ ταύτης μιαν-
16 θῶσιν [f]οἱ" πολλοί, μή τις πόρνος ἢ βέ-
βηλος, ὡς Ἠσαῦ, ὃς ἀντὶ βρώσεως μιᾶς
17 ἀπέδοτο τὰ πρωτοτόκια [g]ἑαυτοῦ". ἴστε
γὰρ ὅτι καὶ μετέπειτα θέλων κληρονομῆσαι
τὴν εὐλογίαν [h]ἀπεδοκιμάσθη' (μετανοίας
γὰρ τόπον οὐχ εὗρε), καίπερ μετὰ δακρύων
ἐκζητήσας αὐτήν.
18 Οὐ γὰρ προσεληλύθατε ψηλαφωμένῳ [i]—"
καὶ κεκαυμένῳ πυρί, καὶ γνόφῳ, καὶ [j]ζόφῳ",
19 καὶ θυέλλῃ, καὶ σάλπιγγος ἤχῳ, καὶ φωνῇ
ῥημάτων, ἧς οἱ ἀκούσαντες παρῃτήσαντο
20 μὴ προστεθῆναι αὐτοῖς λόγον· οὐκ ἔφερον
γὰρ τὸ διαστελλόμενον, Κἂν θηρίον θίγῃ
21 τοῦ ὄρους, λιθοβοληθήσεται [k]—". καὶ οὕτω
φοβερὸν ἦν τὸ φανταζόμενον, Μωσῆς εἶπεν,
22 Ἔκφοβός εἰμι καὶ ἔντρομος· ἀλλὰ προσεληλ-
ύθατε Σιὼν ὄρει, καὶ πόλει Θεοῦ ζῶντος,
Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐπουρανίῳ, καὶ μυριάσιν [l]ἀγ-
23 γέλων, πανηγύρει" καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτό-
κων [m]ἀπογεγραμμένων ἐν οὐρανοῖς", καὶ
κριτῇ Θεῷ πάντων, καὶ πνεύμασι δικαίων
24 τετελειωμένων, καὶ διαθήκης νέας μεσίτῃ
Ἰησοῦ, καὶ αἵματι ῥαντισμοῦ [n]κρεῖττον"
25 λαλοῦντι παρὰ [o]τὸν" Ἄβελ. βλέπετε μὴ
παραιτήσησθε τὸν λαλοῦντα. εἰ γὰρ ἐκεῖνοι
οὐκ [p]ἐξέφυγον" ἐπὶ [q]—" γῆς παραιτησά-
μενοι [r]τὸν" χρηματίζοντα, [s]πολὺ" μᾶλλον
ἡμεῖς οἱ τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν ἀποστρεφό-
26 μενοι· οὗ ἡ φωνὴ τὴν γῆν ἐσάλευσε τότε,
νῦν δὲ ἐπήγγελται λέγων, Ἔτι ἅπαξ ἐγὼ
[t]σείσω" οὐ μόνον τὴν γῆν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν
27 οὐρανόν. τὸ δὲ Ἔτι ἅπαξ δηλοῖ [u]τὴν τῶν

f om. οἱ
g αὐτοῦ
h ἀπεδοκιμάσθη· (no parenthesis)
i add ὄρει
j σκότῳ
k add ἢ βολίδι κατατοξευθήσεται
l ἀγγέλων πανηγύρει, S.M.
m ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἀπογεγραμμένων
n κρείττονα
o τὸ A.
p ἔφυγον, τὸν
q add τῆς
r om. τὸν
s πολλῷ
t σείω
u τῶν σαλευομένων τὴν

13 Let brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained Angels unawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.
4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.
5 Let your conversation be without covetousness: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, [a] I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.
7 Remember them which [b] have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.
8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.
9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat which serve the Tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.
12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood suffered without the

[a] Josh. 1. 5.

[b] *Or, are the guides.*

13 Let love
2 tinue. For
unto strang
have enter
3 wares. Re
are in bon
them; then
treated, as l
4 in the bod
had in hon
let the bed
nicators an
5 judge. [a] B
love of mon
things as
hath said,
thee, neith
6 forsake the
courage we
The Lord
not fear
What sha
7 Rememb
rule over
you the w
sidering t
8 imitate th
is the san
9 day, *yea* a
carried a
strange te
that the l
grace; not
that [b] occ
10 not profit
whereof t
11 which ser
the bodies
blood is
place [c] by
offering fo
12 out the c
also, that
people thr

σαλευομένων" μετάθεσιν, ὡς πεποιημένων,
28 ἵνα μείνῃ τὰ μὴ σαλευόμενα. διὸ βασιλείαν
ἀσάλευτον παραλαμβάνοντες ἔχωμεν χάριν,
δι' ἧς λατρεύωμεν εὐαρέστως τῷ Θεῷ μετὰ
29 [x]εὐλαβείας καὶ δέους"· καὶ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς
ἡμῶν πῦρ καταναλίσκων.

13 1, 2 Ἡ φιλαδελφία μενέτω. τῆς φιλο-
ξενίας μὴ ἐπιλανθάνεσθε· διὰ ταύτης γὰρ
3 ἔλαθόν τινες ξενίσαντες ἀγγέλους. μιμνή-
σκεσθε τῶν δεσμίων ὡς συνδεδεμένοι, τῶν
κακουχουμένων ὡς καὶ αὐτοὶ ὄντες ἐν σώ-
4 ματι. τίμιος ὁ γάμος ἐν πᾶσι, καὶ ἡ κοίτη
ἀμίαντος· πόρνους [y]γὰρ" καὶ μοιχοὺς κρινεῖ
5 ὁ Θεός. ἀφιλάργυρος ὁ τρόπος· ἀρκούμενοι
τοῖς παροῦσιν· αὐτὸς γὰρ εἴρηκεν, Οὐ μή
6 σε ἀνῶ, οὐδ' οὐ μή σε ἐγκαταλίπω· ὥστε
θαρροῦντας ἡμᾶς λέγειν, Κύριος ἐμοὶ βοη-
θός, [z]οὐ φοβηθήσομαι· τί ποιήσει μοι
ἄνθρωπος;"
7 Μνημονεύετε τῶν ἡγουμένων ὑμῶν, οἵτινες
ἐλάλησαν ὑμῖν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὧν
ἀναθεωροῦντες τὴν ἔκβασιν τῆς ἀναστροφῆς
8 μιμεῖσθε τὴν πίστιν. Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς
[a]ἐχθὲς" καὶ σήμερον ὁ αὐτός, καὶ εἰς τοὺς
9 αἰῶνας. διδαχαῖς ποικίλαις καὶ ξέναις μὴ
[b]παραφέρεσθε"· καλὸν γὰρ χάριτι βε-
βαιοῦσθαι τὴν καρδίαν, οὐ βρώμασιν, ἐν οἷς
10 οὐκ ὠφελήθησαν οἱ περιπατήσαντες. ἔχομεν
θυσιαστήριον, ἐξ οὗ φαγεῖν οὐκ ἔχουσιν
11 ἐξουσίαν οἱ τῇ σκηνῇ λατρεύοντες. ὧν γὰρ
εἰσφέρεται ζώων τὸ αἷμα περὶ ἁμαρτίας εἰς
τὰ ἅγια διὰ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, τούτων τὰ σώ-
ματα κατακαίεται ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς.
12 διὸ καὶ Ἰησοῦς, ἵνα ἁγιάσῃ διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου
αἵματος τὸν λαόν, ἔξω τῆς πύλης ἔπαθε.
13 τοίνυν ἐξερχώμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς
παρεμβολῆς τὸν ὀνειδισμὸν αὐτοῦ φέ-
14 ροντες. οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ὧδε μένουσαν
πόλιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν μέλλουσαν ἐπιζητοῦμεν.

[x] αἰδοῦς καὶ εὐλαβείας

[y] δὲ

[z] καὶ οὐ φοβηθήσομαι τί ποιήσει μοι ἄνθρωπος.

[a] χθὲς

[b] περιφέρεσθε

they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting [1] Covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, [2] working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews, from Italy, by Timothy.

[1] *Or, Testament.*

[2] *Or, doing.*

of your so
give accou
this with
[2]grief: for
for you.
18 Pray fo
suaded ths
science, de
19 in all thin
the more
that I ma
the sooner
20 Now th
brought
the great
[3]with the
covenant,
21 make you
[4]thing to
[5]us that
in his
Christ; t
[6]for ever
22 But I
bear with
tion: for
23 you in f
that our
been set a
he come a
24 Salute
rule over
They of I
25 Grace b

15 δι' αὐτοῦ [c]οὖν" ἀναφέρωμεν θυσίαν αἰνέ-
σεως διαπαντὸς τῷ Θεῷ τοῦτ' ἔστι καρπὸν
χειλέων ὁμολογούντων τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.
16 τῆς δὲ εὐποιΐας καὶ κοινωνίας μὴ ἐπιλαν-
θάνεσθε· τοιαύταις γὰρ θυσίαις εὐαρεσ-
17 τεῖται ὁ Θεός. πείθεσθε τοῖς ἡγουμένοις
ὑμῶν, καὶ ὑπείκετε· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀγρυπνοῦσιν
ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν ὡς λόγον ἀποδώ-
σοντες· ἵνα μετὰ χαρᾶς τοῦτο ποιῶσι, καὶ
μὴ στενάζοντες, ἀλυσιτελὲς γὰρ ὑμῖν
τοῦτο.
18 Προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν· [d]πειθόμεθα"
γὰρ ὅτι καλὴν συνείδησιν ἔχομεν, ἐν πᾶσι
19 καλῶς θέλοντες ἀναστρέφεσθαι. περισ-
σοτέρως δὲ παρακαλῶ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι, ἵνα
τάχιον ἀποκατασταθῶ ὑμῖν.
20 Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης, ὁ ἀναγαγὼν ἐκ
νεκρῶν τὸν ποιμένα τῶν προβάτων τὸν μέ-
γαν ἐν αἵματι διαθήκης αἰωνίου, τὸν Κύριον
21 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν, καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ [e]—"
ἀγαθῷ εἰς τὸ ποιῆσαι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν
ἐν [f]ἡμῖν" τὸ εὐάρεστον ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, διὰ
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας
τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
22 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἀνέχεσθε
τοῦ λόγου τῆς παρακλήσεως· καὶ γὰρ διὰ
23 βραχέων ἐπέστειλα ὑμῖν. γινώσκετε τὸν
ἀδελφὸν [g]ἡμῶν" Τιμόθεον ἀπολελυμένον,
μεθ' οὗ, ἐὰν τάχιον ἔρχηται, ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς.
24 Ἀσπάσασθε πάντας τοὺς ἡγουμένους
ὑμῶν, καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους. ἀσπάζονται
ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας.
25 Ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.
[h]—"

[c] om. οὖν M.

[d] πεποίθαμεν

[e] add ἔργῳ A.S.M.

[f] ὑμῖν A.S.M.

[g] om. ἡμῶν

[h] add subscription Πρὸς Ἑβραίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας διὰ Τιμοθέου.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

1611

1 JAMES a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree [1] rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with [2] evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

[1] Or, glory.

[2] Or, evils.

1881

1 JAMES, a [1] servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, [2] greeting.

2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold [3] temptations; knowing that the proof of your faith worketh patience.

4 And let patience have *its* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be

6 given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and

7 tossed. For let not that man think [4] that he shall receive any-

8 thing of the Lord; a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.

9 But let the brother of low de-

10 gree glory in his high estate; and the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass

11 he shall pass away. For the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life, which *the Lord* promised to them that love

13 him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted [5] of God: for God [6] cannot be tempted with [7] evil, and he himself

14 tempteth no man: but each man is [8] tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed.

[1] Gr. bond-servant.

[2] Gr. sendeth joy.

[3] Or, trials

[4] Or, that a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive any thing of the Lord.

[5] Gr. from.

[6] Or, is untried in evil

[7] Gr. evil things.

[8] Or, tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed

ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.

1 Ἰάκωβος Θεοῦ καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
δοῦλος ταῖς δώδεκα φυλαῖς ταῖς ἐν τῇ διασπορᾷ χαίρειν.
2 Πᾶσαν χαρὰν ἡγήσασθε, ἀδελφοί μου,
3 ὅταν πειρασμοῖς περιπέσητε ποικίλοις, γινώσκοντες ὅτι τὸ δοκίμιον ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως
4 κατεργάζεται ὑπομονήν. ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ ἔργον τέλειον ἐχέτω, ἵνα ἦτε τέλειοι καὶ ὁλόκληροι, ἐν μηδενὶ λειπόμενοι.
5 Εἰ δέ τις ὑμῶν λείπεται σοφίας, αἰτείτω παρὰ τοῦ διδόντος Θεοῦ πᾶσιν ἁπλῶς καὶ
6 μὴ ὀνειδίζοντος, καὶ δοθήσεται αὐτῷ. αἰτείτω δὲ ἐν πίστει μηδὲν διακρινόμενος· ὁ γὰρ διακρινόμενος ἔοικε κλύδωνι θαλάσσης
7 ἀνεμιζομένῳ καὶ ῥιπιζομένῳ. μὴ γὰρ οἰέσθω ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος ὅτι λήψεταί τι παρὰ
8 τοῦ [a] Κυρίου, ἀνὴρ δίψυχος, ἀκατάστατος ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτοῦ.
9 Καυχάσθω δὲ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ταπεινὸς ἐν
10 τῷ ὕψει αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ πλούσιος ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ὡς ἄνθος χόρτου παρε-
11 λεύσεται. ἀνέτειλε γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος σὺν τῷ καύσωνι, καὶ ἐξήρανε τὸν χόρτον, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσε, καὶ ἡ εὐπρέπεια τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἀπώλετο· οὕτω καὶ ὁ πλούσιος ἐν ταῖς πορείαις αὐτοῦ μαρανθήσεται.
12 Μακάριος ἀνὴρ ὃς ὑπομένει πειρασμόν· ὅτι δόκιμος γενόμενος λήψεται τὸν στέφανον τῆς ζωῆς, ὃν ἐπηγγείλατο [b] τοῖς ἀγα-
13 πῶσιν αὐτόν. μηδεὶς πειραζόμενος λεγέτω ὅτι Ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ πειράζομαι· ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἀπείραστός ἐστι κακῶν, πειράζει δὲ αὐτὸς
14 οὐδένα· ἕκαστος δὲ [c] πειράζεται, ὑπὸ τῆς ἰδίας ἐπιθυμίας ἐξελκόμενος καὶ δελεαζόμενος.

[a] Κυρίου. ἀνὴρ δίψυχος ἀκατάστατος A.: Κυρίου ἀνὴρ δίψυχος, ἀκατάστατος M.

[b] add ὁ Κύριος

[c] πειράζεται ὑπὸ τῆς ἰδίας ἐπιθυμίας, ἐξελκόμενος M.

18 Of his own will begat he us, with the word of Truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his [1] deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your

[1] *Or, doing.*

15 εἶτα ἡ ἐπιθυμία συλλαβοῦσα τίκτει ἁμαρ-
τίαν· ἡ δὲ ἁμαρτία ἀποτελεσθεῖσα ἀποκυεῖ
16 θάνατον. μὴ πλανᾶσθε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγα-
17 πητοί. πᾶσα δόσις ἀγαθὴ καὶ πᾶν δώρημα
τέλειον ἄνωθέν ἐστι, καταβαῖνον ἀπὸ τοῦ
πατρὸς τῶν φώτων, παρ᾽ ᾧ οὐκ ἔνι παραλ-
18 λαγὴ ἢ τροπῆς ἀποσκίασμα. βουληθεὶς
ἀπεκύησεν ἡμᾶς λόγῳ ἀληθείας, εἰς τὸ εἶναι
ἡμᾶς ἀπαρχήν τινα τῶν αὐτοῦ κτισμάτων.
19 [d]Ἴστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί. ἔστω
δὲ πᾶς[a] ἄνθρωπος ταχὺς εἰς τὸ ἀκοῦσαι,
βραδὺς εἰς τὸ λαλῆσαι, βραδὺς εἰς ὀργήν·
20 ὀργὴ γὰρ ἀνδρὸς δικαιοσύνην Θεοῦ [e]οὐκ
21 ἐργάζεται[a]. διὸ ἀποθέμενοι πᾶσαν ῥυπα-
ρίαν καὶ περισσείαν κακίας ἐν πραΰτητι
δέξασθε τὸν ἔμφυτον λόγον τὸν δυνάμενον
22 σῶσαι τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν. γίνεσθε δὲ ποιη-
ταὶ λόγου, καὶ μὴ μόνον ἀκροαταὶ παρα-
23 λογιζόμενοι ἑαυτούς. ὅτι εἴ τις ἀκροατὴς
λόγου ἐστὶ καὶ οὐ ποιητής, οὗτος ἔοικεν
ἀνδρὶ κατανοοῦντι τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γενέ-
24 σεως αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐσόπτρῳ· κατενόησε γὰρ
ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀπελήλυθε, καὶ εὐθέως ἐπελάθετο
25 ὁποῖος ἦν. ὁ δὲ παρακύψας εἰς νόμον τέ-
λειον τὸν τῆς ἐλευθερίας, καὶ παραμείνας,
[f]–[f] οὐκ ἀκροατὴς ἐπιλησμονῆς γενόμενος
ἀλλὰ ποιητὴς ἔργου, οὗτος μακάριος ἐν τῇ
26 ποιήσει αὐτοῦ ἔσται. εἴ τις δοκεῖ θρῆσκος
εἶναι [g]–[g], μὴ χαλιναγωγῶν γλῶσσαν αὐτοῦ
ἀλλ᾽ ἀπατῶν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ, τούτου μάταιος
27 ἡ θρησκεία. θρησκεία καθαρὰ καὶ ἀμίαντος
παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὕτη ἐστίν, ἐπι-
σκέπτεσθαι ὀρφανοὺς καὶ χήρας ἐν τῇ θλί-
ψει αὐτῶν, ἄσπιλον ἑαυτὸν τηρεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ
κόσμου.

2 Ἀδελφοί μου, μὴ ἐν προσωποληψίαις
ἔχετε τὴν πίστιν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
2 Χριστοῦ τῆς [h]δόξης.[i] ἐὰν γὰρ εἰσέλθῃ
εἰς [1]–[i] συναγωγὴν ὑμῶν ἀνὴρ χρυσοδακτύ-
λιος ἐν ἐσθῆτι λαμπρᾷ, εἰσέλθῃ δὲ καὶ
3 πτωχὸς ἐν ῥυπαρᾷ ἐσθῆτι, καὶ ἐπιβλέψητε
ἐπὶ τὸν φοροῦντα τὴν ἐσθῆτα τὴν λαμπράν,
καὶ εἴπητε [k]–[i], Σὺ κάθου ὧδε καλῶς,

[d] Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, ἔστω πᾶς

[e] οὐ κατεργάζεται

[f] add οὗτος

[g] add ἐν ὑμῖν

[h] δόξης; M

[i] add τὴν

[k] add αὐτῷ

1611

and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:
4 Are ye then not partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?
5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?
6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and drag you before the Judgment seats?
7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressors.
10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.
11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.
12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.
13 For he *shall have* judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.
14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?
15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,
16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?
17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.
19 Thou believest that there is one God, thou dost well: the devils also believe, and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father

Or, of

Or, the law which said.

Or, glorieth.

Gr. by itself.

Some copies read, by thy works.

1881

and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under
4 my footstool; [1]are ye not divided [2]in your own mind, and become judges with evil thoughts?
5 Hearken, my beloved brethren; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world *to be* rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that
6 love him? But ye have dishonoured the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the judgment-
7 seats? Do not they blaspheme the honourable name [3]by the
8 which ye are called? Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do
9 well: but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgres-
10 sors. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty
11 of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the
12 law. So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by a
13 law of liberty. For judgement *is* without mercy to him that hath shewed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgement.
14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that
15 faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and in lack of
16 daily food, and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit?
17 Even so faith, if it have not
18 works, is dead in itself. [4]Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will shew
19 thee *my* faith. Thou believest that [5]God is one; thou doest well: the [6]devils also believe,
20 and shudder. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren?
21 Was not Abraham our father

[1] Or, *do ye not make distinctions*

[2] Or, *among yourselves*

[3] Gr. *which was called upon you.*

[4] Or, *But some one will say*

[5] Some ancient authorities read *there is one God.*

[6] Gr. *demons.*

καὶ τῷ πτωχῷ εἴπητε, Σὺ στῆθι ἐκεῖ, ἢ
4 κάθου [l—l] ὑπὸ τὸ ὑποπόδιόν μου, [m—m] οὐ
διεκρίθητε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐγένεσθε κριταὶ
5 διαλογισμῶν πονηρῶν; ἀκούσατε, ἀδελφοί
μου ἀγαπητοί. οὐχ ὁ Θεὸς ἐξελέξατο τοὺς
πτωχοὺς [n]τῷ κόσμῳ[n] πλουσίους ἐν πίστει,
καὶ κληρονόμους τῆς βασιλείας ἧς ἐπηγγεί-
6 λατο τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν; ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠτιμά-
σατε τὸν πτωχόν. οὐχ οἱ πλούσιοι καταδυ-
ναστεύουσιν ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἕλκουσιν ὑμᾶς
7 εἰς κριτήρια; οὐκ αὐτοὶ βλασφημοῦσι τὸ
8 καλὸν ὄνομα τὸ ἐπικληθὲν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; εἰ
μέντοι νόμον τελεῖτε βασιλικόν, κατὰ τὴν
γραφήν, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς
9 σεαυτόν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε· εἰ δὲ προσωπο-
ληπτεῖτε, ἁμαρτίαν ἐργάζεσθε ἐλεγχόμενοι
10 ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου ὡς παραβάται. ὅστις γὰρ
ὅλον τὸν νόμον [o]τηρήσῃ, πταίσῃ[o] δὲ ἐν
11 ἑνί, γέγονε πάντων ἔνοχος. ὁ γὰρ εἰπὼν
Μὴ μοιχεύσῃς εἶπε καὶ Μὴ φονεύσῃς. εἰ
δὲ οὐ [p]μοιχεύεις, φονεύεις[p] δέ, γέγονας
12 παραβάτης νόμου. οὕτω λαλεῖτε καὶ οὕτω
ποιεῖτε ὡς διὰ νόμου ἐλευθερίας μέλλοντες
13 κρίνεσθαι. ἡ γὰρ κρίσις ἀνίλεως τῷ μὴ
ποιήσαντι ἔλεος· [q—q] κατακαυχᾶται ἔλεος
κρίσεως.
14 Τί τὸ ὄφελος, ἀδελφοί μου, ἐὰν πίστιν
λέγῃ τις ἔχειν, ἔργα δὲ μὴ ἔχῃ; μὴ δύνα-
15 ται ἡ πίστις σῶσαι αὐτόν; ἐὰν [r—r] ἀδελ-
φὸς ἢ ἀδελφὴ γυμνοὶ ὑπάρχωσι καὶ λειπό-
16 μενοι [s—s] τῆς ἐφημέρου τροφῆς, εἴπῃ δέ
τις αὐτοῖς ἐξ ὑμῶν, Ὑπάγετε ἐν εἰρήνῃ,
θερμαίνεσθε καὶ χορτάζεσθε, μὴ δῶτε δὲ
αὐτοῖς τὰ ἐπιτήδεια τοῦ σώματος, τί τὸ
17 ὄφελος; οὕτω καὶ ἡ πίστις, ἐὰν μὴ [t]ἔχῃ
18 ἔργα[t], νεκρά ἐστι καθ' ἑαυτήν. ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ
τις, Σὺ πίστιν ἔχεις, κἀγὼ ἔργα ἔχω· δεῖ-
ξόν μοι τὴν πίστιν σου [u]χωρὶς[u] τῶν ἔργων
[x—x], κἀγὼ δείξω σοι ἐκ τῶν ἔργων μου τὴν
19 πίστιν [y—y]. σὺ πιστεύεις ὅτι [z]εἷς ἐστιν ὁ
Θεός[z]· καλῶς ποιεῖς· καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια πιστεύ-
20 ουσι, καὶ φρίσσουσι. θέλεις δὲ γνῶναι, ὦ
ἄνθρωπε κενέ, ὅτι ἡ πίστις χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων
21 [a]ἀργή[a] ἐστιν; Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν οὐκ

l add ὧδε
m add καὶ
n τοῦ κόσμου τούτου
o τηρήσει, πταίσει
p μοιχεύσεις, φονεύσεις
q add καὶ
r add δὲ
s add ὦσι
t ἔργα ἔχῃ
u ἐκ S.
x add σου
y add μου
z ὁ Θεὸς εἷς ἐστι A.S.: εἷς Θεὸς ἐστι M.
a νεκρά

1611

justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?
22 [1] Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, [a] Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.
24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the [1] spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

3 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater [1] condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.
5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great [1] a matter a little fire kindleth.
6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.
7 For every [1] kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of [1] mankind.
8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.
9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

[1] Or, thou seest
[a] Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.
[1] Or, breath.
[1] Or, judgment.
[1] Or, wood.
[1] Or, nature.
[1] Or, nature of man.

1881

justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the
22 altar? [1] Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by
23 works was faith made perfect; and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called
24 the friend of God. Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not
25 only by faith. And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent
26 them out another way? For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

3 Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall re-
2 ceive [2] heavier judgement. For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bri-
3 dle the whole body also. Now if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths, that they may obey us, we turn about their whole body also.
4 Behold, the ships also, though they are so great, and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman
5 willeth. So the tongue also is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, [3] how much wood
6 is kindled by how small a fire! And the tongue is [4] a fire: [5] the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of [6] nature, and is set on fire
7 by hell. For every [7] kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed [8] by [9] mankind:
8 but the tongue can no man tame; it is a restless evil, it is full of deadly poison. Therewith bless we
9 the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the likeness of God:

[1] Or, Seest thou ... perfect?
[2] Gr. greater.
[3] Or, how great a forest
[4] Or, a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.
[5] Or, that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that which &c.
[6] Or, birth
[7] Gr. nature.
[8] Or, unto
[9] Gr. the human nature.

ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη ἀνενέγκας Ἰσαὰκ τὸν
22 υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον; βλέπεις
ὅτι ἡ πίστις συνήργει τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ,
καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἔργων ἡ πίστις [b]ἐτελειώθη,"
23 καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἡ λέγουσα, Ἐπί-
στευσε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη
αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην, καὶ φίλος Θεοῦ
24 ἐκλήθη. ὁρᾶτε [c]—" ὅτι ἐξ ἔργων δικαι-
οῦται ἄνθρωπος, καὶ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως [d]μό-
25 νον." ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη οὐκ
ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη ὑποδεξαμένη τοὺς
ἀγγέλους καὶ ἑτέρᾳ ὁδῷ ἐκβαλοῦσα;
26 ὥσπερ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα χωρὶς πνεύματος
νεκρόν ἐστιν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ πίστις χωρὶς
[e]—" ἔργων νεκρά ἐστι.

3 Μὴ πολλοὶ διδάσκαλοι γίνεσθε, ἀδελ-
φοί μου, εἰδότες ὅτι μεῖζον κρῖμα ληψό-
2 μεθα· πολλὰ γὰρ πταίομεν ἅπαντες. εἴ
τις ἐν λόγῳ οὐ πταίει, οὗτος τέλειος ἀνήρ,
δυνατὸς χαλιναγωγῆσαι καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα.
3 [f]εἰ δὲ" τῶν ἵππων τοὺς χαλινοὺς εἰς τὰ
στόματα βάλλομεν [g]εἰς" τὸ πείθεσθαι
αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα αὐτῶν
4 μετάγομεν. ἰδού, καὶ τὰ πλοῖα, τηλικαῦτα
ὄντα καὶ ὑπὸ σκληρῶν ἀνέμων ἐλαυνόμενα,
μετάγεται ὑπὸ ἐλαχίστου πηδαλίου, ὅπου
[h]—" ἡ ὁρμὴ τοῦ εὐθύνοντος [i]βούλεται".
5 οὕτω καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα μικρὸν μέλος ἐστί,
καὶ [k]μεγάλα αὐχεῖ". ἰδού, [l]ἡλίκον" πῦρ
6 ἡλίκην ὕλην ἀνάπτει. καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα
[m]πῦρ· ὁ κόσμος τῆς ἀδικίας ἡ γλῶσσα
καθίσταται ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν ἡμῶν, ἡ σπι-
λοῦσα" ὅλον τὸ σῶμα καὶ φλογίζουσα
τὸν τροχὸν τῆς γενέσεως καὶ φλογιζομένη
7 ὑπὸ τῆς γεέννης. πᾶσα γὰρ φύσις θηρίων
τε καὶ πετεινῶν, ἑρπετῶν τε καὶ ἐναλίων,
δαμάζεται καὶ δεδάμασται τῇ φύσει τῇ
8 ἀνθρωπίνῃ· τὴν δὲ γλῶσσαν οὐδεὶς δύνα-
ται ἀνθρώπων δαμάσαι· [n]ἀκατάστατον"
9 κακόν, μεστὴ ἰοῦ θανατηφόρου. ἐν αὐτῇ
εὐλογοῦμεν τὸν [o]Κύριον" καὶ πατέρα,
καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ καταρώμεθα τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
τοὺς καθ' ὁμοίωσιν Θεοῦ γεγονότας·

[b] ἐτελειώθη; A.S.M.

[c] add τοίνυν

[d] μόνον; S.

[e] add τῶν

[f] ἰδοὺ

[g] πρὸς

[h] add ἂν

[i] βούληται

[k] μεγαλαυχεῖ

[l] ὀλίγον

[m] πῦρ, ὁ κόσμος τῆς ἀδικίας· οὕτως ἡ γλῶσσα κ.τ.λ. A.S.: πῦρ, ὁ κόσμος τῆς ἀδικίας· ἡ γλῶσσα καθίσταται ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν ἡμῶν ἡ σπιλοῦσα or πῦρ· ὁ κόσμος τῆς ἀδικίας, ἡ γλῶσσα. καθίσταται ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν ἡμῶν ἡ σπιλοῦσα M.

[n] ἀκατάσχετον

[o] Θεὸν

salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, [1] sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is [†] confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, [i] without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace, of them that make peace.

[1] Or, natural.

[†] Gr. tumult or unquietness.

[i] Or, without wrangling.

4 From whence come wars and [‖] fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your [‖] lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your [‖] lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, the spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth [§] to envy?

[‖] Or, braulings.

[‖] Or, pleasures.

[‖] Or, pleasures.

[§] Or, en-

10 ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ στόματος ἐξέρχεται εὐλογία
καὶ κατάρα. οὐ χρή, ἀδελφοί μου, ταῦτα
11 οὕτω γίνεσθαι. μήτι ἡ πηγὴ ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς
12 ὀπῆς βρύει τὸ γλυκὺ καὶ τὸ πικρόν; μὴ
δύναται, ἀδελφοί μου, συκῆ ἐλαίας ποιῆ-
σαι; ἢ ἄμπελος σῦκα; [p]οὔτε ἁλυκὸν[l]
γλυκὺ ποιῆσαι ὕδωρ.
13 Τίς σοφὸς καὶ ἐπιστήμων ἐν ὑμῖν;
δειξάτω ἐκ τῆς καλῆς ἀναστροφῆς τὰ ἔργα
14 αὐτοῦ ἐν πραΰτητι σοφίας. εἰ δὲ ζῆλον
πικρὸν ἔχετε καὶ ἐριθείαν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ
ὑμῶν, μὴ κατακαυχᾶσθε καὶ ψεύδεσθε
15 κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας. οὐκ ἔστιν αὕτη ἡ
σοφία ἄνωθεν κατερχομένη, ἀλλ' ἐπίγειος,
16 ψυχική, δαιμονιώδης. ὅπου γὰρ ζῆλος
καὶ ἐριθεία, ἐκεῖ ἀκαταστασία καὶ πᾶν
17 φαῦλον πρᾶγμα. ἡ δὲ ἄνωθεν σοφία
πρῶτον μὲν ἁγνή ἐστιν, ἔπειτα εἰρηνική,
ἐπιεικής, εὐπειθής, μεστὴ ἐλέους καὶ καρ-
πῶν ἀγαθῶν, ἀδιάκριτος, [q]—[l] ἀνυπόκριτος.
18 καρπὸς δὲ τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἐν εἰρήνῃ σπείρεται τοῖς ποιοῦσιν εἰρήνην.
4 Πόθεν πόλεμοι καὶ [r]πόθεν[l] μάχαι ἐν
ὑμῖν; οὐκ ἐντεῦθεν, ἐκ τῶν ἡδονῶν ὑμῶν
τῶν στρατευομένων ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν ὑμῶν;
2 ἐπιθυμεῖτε, καὶ οὐκ ἔχετε· φονεύετε καὶ
ζηλοῦτε, καὶ οὐ δύνασθε ἐπιτυχεῖν· μά-
χεσθε καὶ πολεμεῖτε· οὐκ ἔχετε [s]—[l] διὰ
3 τὸ μὴ αἰτεῖσθαι ὑμᾶς· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ οὐ
λαμβάνετε, διότι κακῶς αἰτεῖσθε, ἵνα ἐν
4 ταῖς ἡδοναῖς ὑμῶν δαπανήσητε. [t]—[l] μοι-
χαλίδες, οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἡ φιλία τοῦ κόσ-
μου ἔχθρα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν; ὃς ἂν οὖν
βουληθῇ φίλος εἶναι τοῦ κόσμου, ἐχθρὸς
5 τοῦ Θεοῦ καθίσταται. ἢ δοκεῖτε ὅτι κενῶς
ἡ γραφὴ [u]λέγει; πρὸς φθόνον[l] ἐπιποθεῖ τὸ
6 πνεῦμα ὃ [x]κατῴκισεν[l] ἐν [y]ἡμῖν;[l] μείζονα
δὲ δίδωσι χάριν· διὸ λέγει, Ὁ Θεὸς ὑπερη-
φάνοις ἀντιτάσσεται, ταπεινοῖς δὲ δίδωσι
7 χάριν. ὑποτάγητε οὖν τῷ Θεῷ· ἀντίστητε
[z]δὲ[l] τῷ διαβόλῳ, καὶ φεύξεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν.

p οὕτως οὐδεμία πηγὴ ἁλυκὸν καὶ
q add καὶ
r om. πόθεν
s add δὲ
t add μοιχοὶ καὶ
u λέγει. Πρὸς φθόνον A.S.M.
x κατῴκησεν A.S.M.
y ἡμῖν. M.
z om. δὲ

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 *Go to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? ‖It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, if the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

5 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments motheaten:

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the

* Prov. 27. 1.

‖ *Or, for it is.*

11 Speak n
brethren.
gainst a l
brother,
law, and
if thou ju
not a do
12 judge. C
and judg
to save a
art thou
bour?
13 Go to
day or to
this city,
14 and trad
as ye kn
the morr
For ye
peareth
15 then van
ye ough
will, we
16 this or t
in your
17 ing is
that kn
doeth it
5 Go to
howl fo
2 coming
corrupt
3 moth-ea
silver a
shall be
you, an
fire. Y
4 sure in
the hir
mowed
you ke
out: a
reaped

8 ἐγγίσατε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐγγιεῖ ὑμῖν. καθα-
ρίσατε χεῖρας, ἁμαρτωλοί, καὶ ἁγνίσατε
9 καρδίας, δίψυχοι. ταλαιπωρήσατε καὶ
πενθήσατε καὶ κλαύσατε· ὁ γέλως ὑμῶν
εἰς πένθος μεταστραφήτω, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ εἰς
10 κατήφειαν. ταπεινώθητε ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυ-
ρίου, καὶ ὑψώσει ὑμᾶς.
11 Μὴ καταλαλεῖτε ἀλλήλων, ἀδελφοί. ὁ
καταλαλῶν ἀδελφοῦ, [a]ἢ κρίνων τὸν ἀδελ-
φὸν αὐτοῦ, καταλαλεῖ νόμου, καὶ κρίνει
νόμον· εἰ δὲ νόμον κρίνεις, οὐκ εἶ ποιητὴς
12 νόμου, ἀλλὰ κριτής. εἷς ἐστιν ὁ νομο-
θέτης [b]καὶ κριτής, ὁ δυνάμενος σῶσαι
καὶ ἀπολέσαι· σὺ [c]δὲ τίς εἶ [d]ὁ κρίνων
τὸν πλησίον;
13 Ἄγε νῦν, οἱ λέγοντες, Σήμερον [e]ἢ
αὔριον [f]πορευσόμεθα εἰς τήνδε τὴν πόλιν,
καὶ [g]ποιήσομεν ἐκεῖ ἐνιαυτόν [h]—, καὶ
14 [i]ἐμπορευσόμεθα, καὶ κερδήσομεν· οἵτινες
οὐκ ἐπίστασθε τὸ τῆς αὔριον· ποία [k]—
ἡ ζωὴ ὑμῶν; ἀτμὶς γάρ [l]ἐστε ἡ πρὸς
ὀλίγον φαινομένη, ἔπειτα [m]καὶ ἀφανι-
15 ζομένη· ἀντὶ τοῦ λέγειν ὑμᾶς, Ἐὰν ὁ
Κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ [n]ζήσομεν, καὶ ποιή-
16 σομεν τοῦτο ἢ ἐκεῖνο. νῦν δὲ καυχᾶσθε
ἐν ταῖς ἀλαζονείαις ὑμῶν· πᾶσα καύχησις
17 τοιαύτη πονηρά ἐστιν. εἰδότι οὖν καλὸν
ποιεῖν, καὶ μὴ ποιοῦντι, ἁμαρτία αὐτῷ
ἐστιν.
5 Ἄγε νῦν, οἱ πλούσιοι, κλαύσατε ὀλολύ-
ζοντες ἐπὶ ταῖς ταλαιπωρίαις ὑμῶν ταῖς
2 ἐπερχομέναις. ὁ πλοῦτος ὑμῶν σέσηπε,
καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια ὑμῶν σητόβρωτα γέγονεν.
3 ὁ χρυσὸς ὑμῶν καὶ ὁ ἄργυρος κατίωται,
καὶ ὁ ἰὸς αὐτῶν εἰς μαρτύριον ὑμῖν ἔσται,
καὶ φάγεται τὰς σάρκας ὑμῶν ὡς πῦρ.
4 ἐθησαυρίσατε ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις. ἰδού,
ὁ μισθὸς τῶν ἐργατῶν τῶν ἀμησάντων
τὰς χώρας ὑμῶν ὁ ἀπεστερημένος ἀφ'
ὑμῶν κράζει· καὶ αἱ βοαὶ τῶν θερισάντων
εἰς τὰ ὦτα Κυρίου Σαβαὼθ εἰσεληλύθασιν.
5 ἐτρυφήσατε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐσπαταλή-
σατε· ἐθρέψατε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν [o]— ἐν
6 ἡμέρᾳ σφαγῆς. κατεδικάσατε, ἐφονεύσατε
τὸν δίκαιον· οὐκ ἀντιτάσσεται ὑμῖν.

[a] καὶ
[b] om. καὶ κριτής,
[c] om. δὲ
[d] ὃς κρίνεις τὸν ἕτερον
[e] καὶ S.
[f] πορευσώμεθα S.
[g] ποιήσωμεν S.
[h] add ἕνα
[i] ἐμπορευσώμεθα, καὶ κερδήσωμεν S.
[k] add γὰρ
[l] ἐστιν
[m] δὲ
[n] ζήσωμεν, καὶ ποιήσωμεν S.
[o] add ὡς

r Or, groan, or grieve not.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of Faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

s Or, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

7 Μακροθυμήσατε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἕως τῆς
παρουσίας τοῦ Κυρίου. ἰδού, ὁ γεωργὸς
ἐκδέχεται τὸν τίμιον καρπὸν τῆς γῆς,
μακροθυμῶν ἐπ' αὐτῷ, ἕως [p]–[n] λάβῃ
8 ὑετὸν πρώϊμον καὶ ὄψιμον. μακροθυμή-
σατε καὶ ὑμεῖς, στηρίξατε τὰς καρδίας
ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ παρουσία τοῦ Κυρίου ἤγγικε.
9 μὴ στενάζετε, [q]ἀδελφοί, κατ' ἀλλήλων[n],
ἵνα μὴ [r]κριθῆτε[n]· ἰδού, [s]ὁ[n] κριτὴς πρὸ
10 τῶν θυρῶν ἕστηκεν. ὑπόδειγμα λάβετε,
[t]ἀδελφοί, τῆς κακοπαθείας[n] καὶ τῆς μακρο-
θυμίας τοὺς προφήτας οἱ ἐλάλησαν [u]ἐν[n]
11 τῷ ὀνόματι Κυρίου. ἰδού, μακαρίζομεν
τοὺς [x]ὑπομείναντας[n]· τὴν ὑπομονὴν Ἰὼβ
ἠκούσατε, καὶ τὸ τέλος Κυρίου εἴδετε, ὅτι
πολύσπλαγχνός ἐστιν ὁ Κύριος καὶ οἰκτίρ-
μων.
12 Πρὸ πάντων δέ, ἀδελφοί μου, μὴ
ὀμνύετε, μήτε τὸν οὐρανόν, μήτε τὴν γῆν,
μήτε ἄλλον τινὰ ὅρκον· ἤτω δὲ ὑμῶν τὸ
ναὶ ναί, καὶ τὸ οὐ οὔ· ἵνα μὴ [y]ὑπὸ κρίσιν[n]
πέσητε.
13 Κακοπαθεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν; προσευχέσθω.
14 εὐθυμεῖ τις; ψαλλέτω. ἀσθενεῖ τις ἐν
ὑμῖν; προσκαλεσάσθω τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους
τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ προσευξάσθωσαν ἐπ'
αὐτὸν ἀλείψαντες αὐτὸν ἐλαίῳ ἐν τῷ
15 ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου· καὶ ἡ εὐχὴ τῆς πί-
στεως σώσει τὸν κάμνοντα, καὶ ἐγερεῖ
αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος· κἂν ἁμαρτίας ᾖ πεποιη-
16 κώς, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ. ἐξομολογεῖσθε
[z]οὖν[n] ἀλλήλοις [a]τὰς ἁμαρτίας[n], καὶ εὔ-
χεσθε ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων, ὅπως ἰαθῆτε. πολὺ
17 ἰσχύει δέησις δικαίου ἐνεργουμένη. Ἠλίας
ἄνθρωπος ἦν ὁμοιοπαθὴς ἡμῖν, καὶ προσ-
ευχῇ προσηύξατο τοῦ μὴ βρέξαι· καὶ οὐκ
ἔβρεξεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐνιαυτοὺς τρεῖς καὶ
18 μῆνας ἕξ. καὶ πάλιν προσηύξατο· καὶ
ὁ οὐρανὸς ὑετὸν ἔδωκε, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐβλάστησε
τὸν καρπὸν αὐτῆς.
19 Ἀδελφοί [b]μου[n], ἐάν τις ἐν ὑμῖν πλα-
νηθῇ ἀπὸ τῆς ἀληθείας, καὶ ἐπιστρέψῃ τις
20 αὐτόν, [c]γινωσκέτω[n] ὅτι ὁ ἐπιστρέψας
ἁμαρτωλὸν ἐκ πλάνης ὁδοῦ αὐτοῦ σώσει
ψυχὴν ἐκ θανάτου, καὶ καλύψει πλῆθος
ἁμαρτιῶν.

[p] add ἂν
[q] κατ' ἀλλήλων, ἀδελφοί
[r] κατακριθῆτε
[s] om. ὁ S.
[t] τῆς κακοπαθείας, ἀδελφοί μου.
[u] om. ἐν
[x] ὑπομένοντας
[y] εἰς ὑπόκρισιν S.
[z] om. οὖν
[a] τὰ παραπτώματα
[b] om. μου
[c] γινώσκετε M.

1 PETER an Apostle of Jesus
Christ, to the strangers scattered
throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappa-
docia, Asia, and Bithynia,
2 Elect, according to the foreknow-
ledge of God the Father, through
sanctification of the Spirit unto
obedience, and sprinkling of the
blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto
you and peace be multiplied.
3 Blessed be the God and Father
of our Lord Jesus Christ, which
according to his [t] abundant mercy
hath begotten us again unto a lively
hope, by the resurrection of Jesus
Christ from the dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible,
and undefiled, and that fadeth not
away, reserved in heaven [u] for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of
God through faith unto salvation,
ready to be revealed in the last
time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though
now for a season (if need be) ye are
in heaviness through manifold temp-
tations:
7 That the trial of your faith, being
much more precious than of gold
that perisheth, though it be tried
with fire, might be found unto
praise, and honour, and glory, at
the appearing of Jesus Christ:
8 Whom having not seen, ye love,
in whom though now ye see *him* not,
yet believing, ye rejoice with joy
unspeakable, and full of glory,
9 Receiving the end of your faith,
even the salvation of your souls:
10 Of which salvation the Prophets
have enquired, and searched dili-
gently, who prophesied of the grace

[t] *Gr. much.*

[u] *Or, for us.*

1 PETER
Christ, t
journers
tus, Gal
2 and Bitl
foreknov
in sanct
unto obe
the bloo
to you a
3 Blesse
of our
accordin
gat us
by the
4 Christ
inherita
undefile
away,
5 you, wl
are gua
a salvat
6 in the
greatly
a little
been p
7 [1] tempts
your fa
than go
it is p
found u
honour
8 Christ:
ye love
ye see
rejoice
speakal
9 receivi
even th
10 Concer
prophe
diligen

ΠΕΤΡΟΥ

ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 Πέτρος ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκ-
λεκτοῖς παρεπιδήμοις διασπορᾶς Πόντου,
Γαλατίας, Καππαδοκίας, Ἀσίας, καὶ Βι-
2 θυνίας, κατὰ πρόγνωσιν Θεοῦ πατρός, ἐν
ἁγιασμῷ Πνεύματος, εἰς ὑπακοὴν καὶ ῥαν-
τισμὸν αἵματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· χάρις ὑμῖν
καὶ εἰρήνη πληθυνθείη.
3 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ κατὰ τὸ πολὺ
αὐτοῦ ἔλεος ἀναγεννήσας ἡμᾶς εἰς ἐλπίδα
ζῶσαν δι' ἀναστάσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκ
4 νεκρῶν, εἰς κληρονομίαν ἄφθαρτον καὶ ἀμί-
αντον καὶ ἀμάραντον, τετηρημένην ἐν οὐ-
5 ρανοῖς εἰς [a]ὑμᾶς" τοὺς ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ
φρουρουμένους διὰ πίστεως εἰς σωτηρίαν
ἑτοίμην ἀποκαλυφθῆναι ἐν καιρῷ ἐσχάτῳ.
6 ἐν ᾧ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὀλίγον ἄρτι, εἰ δέον ἐστί,
7 λυπηθέντες ἐν ποικίλοις πειρασμοῖς, ἵνα τὸ
δοκίμιον ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως [b]πολυτιμότε-
ρον" χρυσίου τοῦ ἀπολλυμένου διὰ πυρὸς
δὲ δοκιμαζομένου εὑρεθῇ εἰς ἔπαινον καὶ
[c]δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν" ἐν ἀποκαλύψει Ἰησοῦ
8 Χριστοῦ· ὃν οὐκ [d]ἰδόντες" ἀγαπᾶτε, εἰς ὃν
ἄρτι μὴ ὁρῶντες πιστεύοντες δὲ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε
9 χαρᾷ ἀνεκλαλήτῳ καὶ δεδοξασμένῃ, κομιζό-
μενοι τὸ τέλος τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, σωτη-
10 ρί.ν ψυχῶν. περὶ ἧς σωτηρίας ἐξεζήτησαν
καὶ ἐξηρεύνησαν προφῆται οἱ περὶ τῆς εἰς
11 ὑμᾶς χάριτος προφητεύσαντες, ἐρευνῶντες
εἰς τίνα ἢ ποῖον καιρὸν ἐδήλου τὸ ἐν αὐτοῖς
Πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ, προμαρτυρόμενον τὰ εἰς
Χριστὸν παθήματα καὶ τὰς μετὰ ταῦτα δόξας.

[a] ἡμᾶς S.

[b] πολὺ τιμιώτερον

[c] τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν

[d] εἰδότες S.

† Gr. perfectly.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

* Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. & 20. 7.

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish and without spot,

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of cor-

12 οἷς ἀπεκαλύφθη ὅτι οὐχ ἑαυτοῖς [o]ὑμῖν" δὲ
διηκόνουν αὐτά, ἃ νῦν ἀνηγγέλη ὑμῖν διὰ
τῶν εὐαγγελισαμένων ὑμᾶς ἐν Πνεύματι
Ἁγίῳ ἀποσταλέντι ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ· εἰς ἃ
ἐπιθυμοῦσιν ἄγγελοι παρακύψαι.
13 Διὸ ἀναζωσάμενοι τὰς ὀσφύας τῆς διανοίας ὑμῶν, νήφοντες, τελείως ἐλπίσατε
ἐπὶ τὴν φερομένην ὑμῖν χάριν ἐν ἀποκα-
14 λύψει Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὡς τέκνα ὑπακοῆς
μὴ συσχηματιζόμενοι ταῖς πρότερον ἐν τῇ
15 ἀγνοίᾳ ὑμῶν ἐπιθυμίαις· ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸν
καλέσαντα ὑμᾶς ἅγιον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἅγιοι ἐν
16 πάσῃ ἀναστροφῇ γενήθητε· διότι γέγραπται, Ἅγιοι [f]ἔσεσθε", ὅτι ἐγὼ ἅγιος [g]—".
17 καὶ εἰ πατέρα ἐπικαλεῖσθε τὸν ἀπροσωπολήπτως κρίνοντα κατὰ τὸ ἑκάστου ἔργον,
ἐν φόβῳ τὸν τῆς παροικίας ὑμῶν χρόνον
18 ἀναστράφητε, εἰδότες ὅτι οὐ φθαρτοῖς,
ἀργυρίῳ ἢ χρυσίῳ, ἐλυτρώθητε ἐκ τῆς μα-
ταίας ὑμῶν ἀναστροφῆς πατροπαραδότου,
19 ἀλλὰ τιμίῳ αἵματι ὡς ἀμνοῦ ἀμώμου καὶ
20 ἀσπίλου Χριστοῦ, προεγνωσμένου μὲν πρὸ
καταβολῆς κόσμου φανερωθέντος δὲ ἐπ'
21 [h]ἐσχάτου" τῶν χρόνων δι' ὑμᾶς τοὺς δι'
αὐτοῦ [i]πιστοὺς" εἰς Θεὸν τὸν ἐγείραντα
αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν καὶ δόξαν αὐτῷ δόντα,
ὥστε τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν καὶ ἐλπίδα εἶναι εἰς
22 Θεόν. τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν ἡγνικότες ἐν τῇ
ὑπακοῇ τῆς ἀληθείας [k]—" εἰς φιλαδελφίαν
ἀνυπόκριτον ἐκ [l]—" καρδίας ἀλλήλους ἀγα-
23 πήσατε ἐκτενῶς, ἀναγεγεννημένοι οὐκ ἐκ
σπορᾶς φθαρτῆς ἀλλὰ ἀφθάρτου διὰ λό-
24 γου ζῶντος Θεοῦ καὶ μένοντος [m]—". διότι
Πᾶσα σὰρξ ὡς χόρτος, καὶ πᾶσα δόξα
[n]αὐτῆς" ὡς ἄνθος χόρτου. ἐξηράνθη
ὁ χόρτος, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος [o]—" ἐξέπεσε·

[o] ἡμῖν
[f] γένεσθε
[g] add εἰμι
[h] ἐσχάτων
[i] πιστεύοντας
[k] add διὰ Πνεύματος
[l] add καθαρᾶς A.S.M.
[m] add εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα
[n] ἀνθρώπου
[o] add αὐτοῦ

1611

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached unto you.

2 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil speakings,
2 As newborn babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,
3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.
4 To whom coming *as* unto a living Stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,
5 Ye also as lively stones, [f] are built up a spiritual house, an holy Priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, [a] Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious, and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which believe [g] he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
8 [b] And a Stone of stumbling, and a Rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.
9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal Priesthood, an holy nation, [h] a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the [i] praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:
10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: [c] which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul,
12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that [l] whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

[f] Or, he ye built.
[a] Is. 28. 16. Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11.
[g] Or, he ye an honour.
[b] Is. 8. 14.
[h] Or, a purchased people.
[i] Or, virtues.
[c] Hos. 2. 23.
[l] Or, wherein.

1881

25 But the [1] word of the Lord abideth for ever.
And this is the [1] word of good tidings which was preached unto you.
2 Putting away therefore all [2] wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all
2 evil speakings, as newborn babes, long for the [3] spiritual milk which is without guile, that ye may
3 grow thereby unto salvation; if ye have tasted that the Lord is
4 gracious: unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, [4] pre-
5 cious, ye also, as living stones, are built up [5] a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to
6 God through Jesus Christ. Because it is contained in [6] scripture,
Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, [4] precious:
And he that believeth on [7] him shall not be put to shame.
7 [8] For you therefore which believe is the [9] preciousness: but for such as disbelieve,
The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the corner;
8 and,
A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence;
[10] for they [11] stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto al-
9 so they were appointed. But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for *God's* own possession, that ye may shew forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:
10 which in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
11 Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which
12 war against the soul; having your behaviour seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

[1] Gr. saying.
[2] Or, malice.
[3] Gr. reasonable.
[4] Or, honourable.
[5] Or, a spiritual house for a holy priesthood.
[6] Or, a scripture.
[7] Or, it.
[8] Or. In your right.
[9] Or, honour.
[10] Gr. who.
[11] Or, stumble, being disobedient to the word.

25 τὸ δὲ ῥῆμα Κυρίου μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.
τοῦτο δέ ἐστι τὸ ῥῆμα τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν εἰς
ὑμᾶς.

2 Ἀποθέμενοι οὖν πᾶσαν κακίαν καὶ πάντα
δόλον καὶ ὑποκρίσεις καὶ φθόνους καὶ
2 πάσας καταλαλιὰς ὡς ἀρτιγέννητα βρέφη
τὸ λογικὸν ἄδολον γάλα ἐπιποθήσατε, ἵνα
3 ἐν αὐτῷ αὐξηθῆτε [p]εἰς σωτηρίαν[p], [q]εἰ[q]
4 ἐγεύσασθε ὅτι χρηστὸς ὁ Κύριος· πρὸς
ὃν προσερχόμενοι, λίθον ζῶντα, ὑπὸ ἀν-
θρώπων μὲν ἀποδεδοκιμασμένον παρὰ δὲ
5 Θεῷ ἐκλεκτόν, ἔντιμον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡς λίθοι
ζῶντες οἰκοδομεῖσθε οἶκος [r]πνευματικός,[r]
[s]εἰς[s] ἱεράτευμα ἅγιον, ἀνενέγκαι πνευμα-
τικὰς θυσίας εὐπροσδέκτους [t]—[t] Θεῷ διὰ
6 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. [u]διότι[u] περιέχει ἐν [x]—[x]
γραφῇ, Ἰδού, τίθημι ἐν Σιὼν λίθον ἀκρο-
γωνιαῖον, ἐκλεκτόν, ἔντιμον· καὶ ὁ πιστεύων
7 ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ μὴ καταισχυνθῇ. ὑμῖν οὖν ἡ
τιμὴ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν· [y]ἀπιστοῦσι[y] δὲ
[z]Λίθος[z] ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες,
8 οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας, καὶ λίθος
προσκόμματος καὶ πέτρα σκανδάλου, οἳ
προσκόπτουσι τῷ λόγῳ ἀπειθοῦντες, εἰς
9 ὃ καὶ ἐτέθησαν. ὑμεῖς δὲ γένος ἐκλεκτόν,
βασίλειον ἱεράτευμα, ἔθνος ἅγιον, λαὸς εἰς
περιποίησιν, ὅπως τὰς ἀρετὰς ἐξαγγείλητε
τοῦ ἐκ σκότους ὑμᾶς καλέσαντος εἰς τὸ
10 θαυμαστὸν αὐτοῦ φῶς, οἱ ποτὲ οὐ λαός,
νῦν δὲ λαὸς Θεοῦ, οἱ οὐκ ἠλεημένοι, νῦν
δὲ ἐλεηθέντες.

11 Ἀγαπητοί, παρακαλῶ ὡς παροίκους καὶ
παρεπιδήμους ἀπέχεσθαι τῶν σαρκικῶν ἐπι-
θυμιῶν, αἵτινες στρατεύονται κατὰ τῆς ψυ-
12 χῆς· τὴν ἀναστροφὴν ὑμῶν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
ἔχοντες καλήν, ἵνα, ἐν ᾧ καταλαλοῦσιν
ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν, ἐκ τῶν καλῶν ἔργων
[a]ἐποπτεύοντες[a] δοξάσωσι τὸν Θεὸν ἐν
ἡμέρᾳ ἐπισκοπῆς.

p om. εἰς σωτηρίαν
q εἴπερ
r πνευματικὸς M.
s om. εἰς
t add τῷ
u διὸ καὶ
x add τῇ
y ἀπειθοῦσι
z Λίθον
a ἐποπτεύσαντες

1611

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme,
14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.
15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.
16 As free, and not [1]using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.
17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the King.
18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is [2]acceptable with God.
21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered [3]for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.
22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.
23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not, but [4]committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.
24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body [5]on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness, by whose stripes ye were healed.
25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

3 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:
2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear:
3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel.

[1] *Gr. having.*
[1] *Or. citizen.*
[2] *Or. thank.*
[3] *Some read, for you.*
[4] *Or, committed his cause.*
[5] *Or, to.*

1881

13 Be subject to every [1]ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as
14 supreme; or unto governors, as sent [2]by him for vengeance on evil-doers and for praise to
15 them that do well. For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:
16 as free, and not [3]using your freedom for a cloke of [4]wickedness, but as bondservants of
17 God. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.
18 [5]Servants, *be* in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but
19 also to the froward. For this is [6]acceptable, if for conscience [7]toward God a man endureth
20 griefs, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted *for it*, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall take it patiently, this is
21 [6]acceptable with God. For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that ye
22 should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found
23 in his mouth: who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but committed [8]*himself* to him that
24 judgeth righteously: who his own self [9]bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose
25 [10]stripes ye were healed. For ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and [11]Bishop of your souls.

3 In like manner, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they may without the word be gained by the [12]behaviour of their wives;
2 beholding your chaste [12]behaviour *coupled* with fear. Whose
3 *adorning* let it not be the outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel;

[1] *Gr. creation.*
[2] *Gr. through.*
[3] *Gr. having.*
[4] *Or, malice*
[5] *Gr. Household-servants.*
[6] *Gr. grace.*
[7] *Gr. of.*
[8] *Or, his cause*
[9] *Or, carried up...to the tree*
[10] *Gr. bruise.*
[11] *Or, Overseer*
[12] *Or, manner of life*

13 Ὑποτάγητε [b]—" πάσῃ ἀνθρωπίνῃ κτίσει
διὰ τὸν Κύριον, εἴτε βασιλεῖ, ὡς ὑπερέχοντι,
14 εἴτε ἡγεμόσιν, ὡς δι' αὐτοῦ πεμπομένοις
εἰς ἐκδίκησιν [c]—" κακοποιῶν ἔπαινον δὲ
15 ἀγαθοποιῶν· ὅτι οὕτως ἐστὶ τὸ θέλημα
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀγαθοποιοῦντας φιμοῦν τὴν τῶν
16 ἀφρόνων ἀνθρώπων ἀγνωσίαν· ὡς ἐλεύθεροι, καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐπικάλυμμα ἔχοντες τῆς κακίας τὴν ἐλευθερίαν, ἀλλ' ὡς δοῦλοι Θεοῦ.
17 πάντας τιμήσατε· τὴν ἀδελφότητα ἀγαπᾶτε· τὸν Θεὸν φοβεῖσθε· τὸν βασιλέα τιμᾶτε.
18 Οἱ οἰκέται, ὑποτασσόμενοι ἐν παντὶ φόβῳ τοῖς δεσπόταις, οὐ μόνον τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς καὶ
19 ἐπιεικέσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς σκολιοῖς. τοῦτο γὰρ χάρις, εἰ διὰ συνείδησιν Θεοῦ ὑποφέρει
20 τις λύπας πάσχων ἀδίκως. ποῖον γὰρ κλέος, εἰ ἁμαρτάνοντες καὶ κολαφιζόμενοι ὑπομενεῖτε; ἀλλ' εἰ ἀγαθοποιοῦντες καὶ πάσχοντες ὑπομενεῖτε, τοῦτο χάρις παρὰ Θεῷ.
21 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐκλήθητε, ὅτι καὶ Χριστὸς ἔπαθεν ὑπὲρ [d]ὑμῶν, ὑμῖν" ὑπολιμπάνων ὑπογραμμόν, ἵνα ἐπακολουθήσητε τοῖς ἴχνε-
22 σιν αὐτοῦ· ὃς ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἐποίησεν, οὐδὲ
23 εὑρέθη δόλος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ· ὃς λοιδορούμενος οὐκ ἀντελοιδόρει, πάσχων οὐκ ἠπείλει, παρεδίδου δὲ τῷ κρίνοντι δικαίως·
24 ὃς τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν αὐτὸς ἀνήνεγκεν ἐν τῷ σώματι αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον, ἵνα ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ἀπογενόμενοι τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ ζή-
25 σωμεν· οὗ τῷ μώλωπι [e]—" ἰάθητε. ἦτε γὰρ ὡς πρόβατα [f]πλανώμενοι", ἀλλ' ἐπεστράφητε νῦν ἐπὶ τὸν ποιμένα καὶ ἐπίσκοπον τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν.
3 Ὁμοίως, [g]—" γυναῖκες, ὑποτασσόμεναι τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ἵνα, καὶ εἴ τινες ἀπειθοῦσι τῷ λόγῳ, διὰ τῆς τῶν γυναικῶν ἀναστροφῆς ἄνευ λόγου [h]κερδηθή-
2 σονται", ἐποπτεύσαντες τὴν ἐν φόβῳ
3 ἁγνὴν ἀναστροφὴν ὑμῶν. ὧν ἔστω οὐχ ὁ ἔξωθεν ἐμπλοκῆς τριχῶν καὶ περιθέσεως χρυσίων ἢ ἐνδύσεως ἱματίων κόσμος,

[b] add οὖν
[c] add μὲν
[d] ἡμῶν, ἡμῖν
[e] add αὐτοῦ
[f] πλανώμενα
[g] add αἱ
[h] κερδηθήσωνται

† *Gr. children.*

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

‡ *Or, loving to the brethren.*

8 Finally *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, ‡ love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous,

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

* Ps. 34. 12.

10 For * he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that do evil.

† *Gr. upon.*

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*, and * be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled:

* Is. 8. 12, 13.

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and

now ar
not [2]pu
7 Ye h
dwell w
knowle
the wo
vessel,
the gra
your p
8 Fina
[4]compa
thren,
9 minded
evil, or
contra
unto
10 should
He th
And
Let
fro
And
no
11 And
ev
Let
it.
12 For
u
And
ca
But
u
13 An
you,
14 whic
shou
sake
not
15 bled
Chri
way
that

4 ἀλλ' ὁ κρυπτὸς τῆς καρδίας ἄνθρωπος, ἐν τῷ
ἀφθάρτῳ τοῦ πραέος καὶ ἡσυχίου πνεύματος,
5 ὅ ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πολυτελές. οὕτω
γάρ ποτε καὶ αἱ ἅγιαι γυναῖκες αἱ ἐλπίζου-
σαι [i]εἰς" Θεὸν ἐκόσμουν ἑαυτάς, ὑποτασ-
6 σόμεναι τοῖς ἰδίοις [k]ἀνδράσιν· ὡς Σάρρα
ὑπήκουσε τῷ Ἀβραὰμ κύριον αὐτὸν κα-
λοῦσα, ἧς ἐγενήθητε τέκνα," ἀγαθοποιοῦσαι
καὶ μὴ φοβούμεναι μηδεμίαν πτόησιν.
7 Οἱ ἄνδρες, ὁμοίως, συνοικοῦντες κατὰ
γνῶσιν, ὡς ἀσθενεστέρῳ σκεύει τῷ γυναι-
κείῳ ἀπονέμοντες τιμήν, ὡς καὶ συγκλη-
ρονόμοι χάριτος ζωῆς, εἰς τὸ μὴ [l]ἐγκόπ-
τεσθαι" τὰς προσευχὰς ὑμῶν.
8 Τὸ δὲ τέλος, πάντες ὁμόφρονες, συμπα-
θεῖς, φιλάδελφοι, εὔσπλαγχνοι, [m]ταπει-
9 νόφρονες", μὴ ἀποδιδόντες κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ
ἢ λοιδορίαν ἀντὶ λοιδορίας, τοὐναντίον δὲ
εὐλογοῦντες, [n]—" ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἐκλήθητε,
10 ἵνα εὐλογίαν κληρονομήσητε. Ὁ γὰρ θέλων
ζωὴν ἀγαπᾷν, καὶ ἰδεῖν ἡμέρας ἀγαθάς,
παυσάτω τὴν γλῶσσαν [o]—" ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ
11 χείλη [p]—" τοῦ μὴ λαλῆσαι δόλον· ἐκκλι-
νάτω [q]δὲ" ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ ποιησάτω [r]ἀγα-
θόν· ζητησάτω" εἰρήνην, καὶ διωξάτω αὐτήν·
12 ὅτι [s]—" ὀφθαλμοὶ Κυρίου ἐπὶ δικαίους, καὶ
ὦτα αὐτοῦ εἰς δέησιν αὐτῶν· πρόσωπον δὲ
Κυρίου ἐπὶ ποιοῦντας κακά.
13 Καὶ τίς ὁ κακώσων ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ
14 [t]ζηλωταὶ" γένησθε; ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ πάσχοιτε
διὰ δικαιοσύνην, μακάριοι· Τὸν δὲ φόβον
αὐτῶν μὴ φοβηθῆτε, μηδὲ ταραχθῆτε,
15 Κύριον δὲ τὸν [u]Χριστὸν" ἁγιάσατε ἐν
ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν· ἕτοιμοι [x]—" ἀεὶ πρὸς
ἀπολογίαν παντὶ τῷ αἰτοῦντι ὑμᾶς λό-
γον περὶ τῆς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐλπίδος, [y]ἀλλὰ"
16 μετὰ πραΰτητος καὶ φόβου· συνείδησιν
ἔχοντες ἀγαθήν, ἵνα, ἐν ᾧ [z]καταλα-
λεῖσθε", καταισχυνθῶσιν οἱ ἐπηρεάζοντες
ὑμῶν τὴν ἀγαθὴν ἐν Χριστῷ ἀναστροφήν.

[i] ἐπὶ τὸν
[k] ἀνδράσιν (ὡς Σάρρα . . . . ἐγενήθητε τέκνα), M.
[l] ἐκκόπτεσθαι
[m] φιλόφρονες
[n] add εἰδότες
[o] add αὐτοῦ
[p] add αὐτοῦ
[q] om. δὲ
[r] om. ἀγαθόν· ζητησάτω S.
[s] add οἱ
[t] μιμηταὶ
[u] Θεὸν
[x] add δὲ
[y] om. ἀλλὰ
[z] καταλαλῶσιν ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν

preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the Ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even Baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it strange, that you run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

20 to the sp
aforetime
when the
waited i
while the
[2]wherein
souls, wer
21 which als
doth now
tism, not
the filth
[4]interrog
science
the resur
22 who is on
having g
and auth
ing made
4 Forasm
fered in
selves al
for he th
flesh ha
2 that [7]ye
the rest
flesh to
3 the will
past ma
the desi
to have
lusts, w
carousin
4 latries:
strange
them in
5 riot, spe
shall gi
ready t
6 the dea
[9]was th
to the d
judged
flesh, b

17 κρεῖττον γὰρ ἀγαθοποιοῦντας, εἰ [a]θέλοι[]
τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, πάσχειν ἢ κακοποιοῦν-
18 τας. ὅτι καὶ Χριστὸς ἅπαξ περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν
[b]ἔπαθε[], δίκαιος ὑπὲρ ἀδίκων, ἵνα ἡμᾶς
προσαγάγῃ τῷ Θεῷ, θανατωθεὶς μὲν σαρκὶ
19 ζωοποιηθεὶς δὲ [c]—[] πνεύματι, ἐν ᾧ καὶ τοῖς
ἐν φυλακῇ πνεύμασι πορευθεὶς ἐκήρυξεν,
20 ἀπειθήσασί ποτε, ὅτε [d]ἀπεξεδέχετο[] ἡ τοῦ
Θεοῦ μακροθυμία ἐν ἡμέραις Νῶε, κατα-
σκευαζομένης κιβωτοῦ, εἰς ἣν [e]ὀλίγοι[], τοῦτ'
ἔστιν ὀκτὼ ψυχαί, διεσώθησαν δι' ὕδατος·
21 [f]ὃ[] καὶ [g]ὑμᾶς[] ἀντίτυπον νῦν σώζει βάπ-
τισμα, οὐ σαρκὸς ἀπόθεσις ῥύπου ἀλλὰ
συνειδήσεως ἀγαθῆς ἐπερώτημα εἰς Θεόν,
22 δι' ἀναστάσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅς ἐστιν ἐν
δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, πορευθεὶς εἰς οὐρανόν, ὑπο-
ταγέντων αὐτῷ ἀγγέλων καὶ ἐξουσιῶν καὶ
δυνάμεων.

4 Χριστοῦ οὖν παθόντος [h]—[] σαρκὶ καὶ
ὑμεῖς τὴν αὐτὴν ἔννοιαν ὁπλίσασθε, ὅτι ὁ
2 παθὼν [i]—[] σαρκὶ πέπαυται [k]ἁμαρτίας[], εἰς
τὸ μηκέτι ἀνθρώπων ἐπιθυμίαις ἀλλὰ θελή-
ματι Θεοῦ τὸν ἐπίλοιπον ἐν σαρκὶ βιῶσαι
3 χρόνον. ἀρκετὸς γὰρ [l]—[] ὁ παρεληλυθὼς
χρόνος [m]—[] τὸ [n]βούλημα[] τῶν ἐθνῶν [o]κα-
τειργάσθαι[], πεπορευμένους ἐν ἀσελγείαις,
ἐπιθυμίαις, οἰνοφλυγίαις, κώμοις, πότοις,
4 καὶ ἀθεμίτοις εἰδωλολατρείαις· ἐν ᾧ ξενί-
ζονται μὴ συντρεχόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν αὐτὴν
5 τῆς ἀσωτίας ἀνάχυσιν, βλασφημοῦντες· οἱ
ἀποδώσουσι λόγον τῷ ἑτοίμως ἔχοντι κρῖναι
6 ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς. εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ νεκ-
ροῖς εὐηγγελίσθη, ἵνα κριθῶσι μὲν κατὰ
ἀνθρώπους σαρκί, ζῶσι δὲ κατὰ Θεὸν πνεύ-
ματι.

7 Πάντων δὲ τὸ τέλος ἤγγικε· σωφρονή-
8 σατε οὖν καὶ νήψατε εἰς [p]—[] προσευχάς· πρὸ
πάντων [q]—[] τὴν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς ἀγάπην ἐκτενῆ
ἔχοντες, ὅτι ἀγάπη [r]καλύπτει[] πλῆθος ἁμαρ-

[a] θέλει
[b] ἀπέθανε M.
[c] add τῷ
[d] ἅπαξ ἐξεδέχετο
[e] ὀλίγαι
[f] ᾧ A.
[g] ἡμᾶς
[h] add ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
[i] add ἐν
[k] ἁμαρτίαις M.
[l] add ἡμῖν
[m] add τοῦ βίου
[n] θέλημα
[o] κατεργάσασθαι
[p] add τὰς
[q] add δὲ
[r] καλύψει

the ability which God giveth: that
God in all things may be glorified
through Jesus Christ, to whom be
praise and dominion for ever and
ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange
concerning the fiery trial which is
to try you, as though some strange
thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoice inasmuch as ye are
partakers of Christ's sufferings;
that when his glory shall be re-
vealed, ye may be glad also with
exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the
Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for
the spirit of glory, and of God rest-
eth upon you: on their part he is
evil spoken of, but on your part he
is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a
murderer, or as a thief, or as an
evildoer, or as a busybody in other
men's matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a
Christian, let him not be ashamed,
but let him glorify God on this be-
half.

17 For the time is *come* that judg-
ment must begin at the house
of God: and if it first begin
at us, what shall the end be of
them that obey not the Gospel of
God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely
be saved, where shall the ungodly
and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer
according to the will of God, com-
mit the keeping of their souls to
him in well doing, as unto a faithful
Creator.

5 The Elders which are among

plieth: t
may be
Christ, w
the dom
Amen.
12 Belov
concerni
you, whi
prove y
13 thing h
insomuc
Christ's
at the
also ye
14 ing joy
[2]for the
are ye;
glory a
15 eth upo
you suf
thief, o
meddle
16 but if
tian, le
but let
17 name.
judgem
of God
us, wh
them t
18 of God
is sca
the un
19 Where
suffer
God c
doing
5 The

9 τιῶν· φιλόξενοι εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἄνευ [a]γογ-
10 γυσμοῦ[b]· ἕκαστος καθὼς ἔλαβε χάρισμα,
εἰς ἑαυτοὺς αὐτὸ διακονοῦντες, ὡς καλοὶ οἰ-
11 κονόμοι ποικίλης χάριτος Θεοῦ· εἴ τις λαλεῖ,
ὡς λόγια Θεοῦ· εἴ τις διακονεῖ, ὡς ἐξ ἰσχύος
ἧς χορηγεῖ ὁ Θεός· ἵνα ἐν πᾶσι δοξάζηται
ὁ Θεὸς διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἐστιν ἡ δόξα
καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
ἀμήν.
12 Ἀγαπητοί, μὴ ξενίζεσθε τῇ ἐν ὑμῖν πυρώ-
σει πρὸς πειρασμὸν ὑμῖν γινομένῃ, ὡς ξένου
13 ὑμῖν συμβαίνοντος· ἀλλὰ καθὸ κοινωνεῖτε
τοῖς τοῦ Χριστοῦ παθήμασι, χαίρετε, ἵνα
καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ χα-
14 ρῆτε ἀγαλλιώμενοι. εἰ ὀνειδίζεσθε ἐν ὀνό-
ματι Χριστοῦ, μακάριοι· ὅτι τὸ τῆς δόξης
καὶ τὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ Πνεῦμα ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀναπαύ-
15 εται. [t]—[u] μὴ γάρ τις ὑμῶν πασχέτω ὡς
φονεύς, ἢ κλέπτης, ἢ κακοποιός, ἢ ὡς ἀλλο-
16 τριοεπίσκοπος· εἰ δὲ ὡς Χριστιανός, μὴ αἰσ-
χυνέσθω, δοξαζέτω δὲ τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τῷ
17 [u]ὀνόματι[v] τούτῳ. ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς τοῦ ἄρξ-
ασθαι τὸ κρῖμα ἀπὸ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ Θεοῦ· εἰ
δὲ πρῶτον ἀφ' ἡμῶν, τί τὸ τέλος τῶν ἀπει-
18 θούντων τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ εὐαγγελίῳ; καὶ Εἰ ὁ
δίκαιος μόλις σώζεται, ὁ ἀσεβὴς καὶ ἁμαρ-
19 τωλὸς ποῦ φανεῖται; ὥστε καὶ οἱ πάσχοντες
κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ [x]—[y] πιστῷ κτίστῃ
παρατιθέσθωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς [y]αὐτῶν[y] ἐν
ἀγαθοποιΐᾳ.
5 Πρεσβυτέρους [z]οὖν[z] ἐν ὑμῖν παρακαλῶ
ὁ συμπρεσβύτερος καὶ μάρτυς τῶν τοῦ
Χριστοῦ παθημάτων, ὁ καὶ τῆς μελ-
λούσης ἀποκαλύπτεσθαι δόξης κοινωνός·
2 ποιμάνατε τὸ ἐν ὑμῖν ποίμνιον τοῦ Θεοῦ,

[a] γογγυσμῶν

[t] add κατὰ μὲν αὐτοὺς βλασφημεῖται, κατὰ δὲ ὑμᾶς δοξάζεται.

[u] μέρει

[x] add ὡς

[y] ἑαυτῶν

[z] τοὺς

5 Likewise ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

of glory

5 [3]Likewi
unto the
gird yo
to serve
resistetl

6 grace t
yoursel
mighty
may ex

7 casting
him, be

8 Be sob
adversa
ing lion

9 whom
withsta
knowin
ings ar
[6]brethr

10 And th
called y
in Chri
fered a
[7]perfec

11 you.
[9]for ev

12 By
brother
written
ing, an
the tru

13 fast th
Babylo
you, ss

14 Mark
other
Peac
in Chri

[a] ἐπισκοποῦντες" μὴ ἀναγκαστῶς ἀλλ' ἑκου-
σίως [b] κατὰ Θεόν", μηδὲ αἰσχροκερδῶς ἀλλὰ
3 προθύμως, μηδ' ὡς κατακυριεύοντες τῶν
κλήρων ἀλλὰ τύποι γινόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου.
4 καὶ φανερωθέντος τοῦ ἀρχιποίμενος κο-
μιεῖσθε τὸν ἀμαράντινον τῆς δόξης στέφα-
5 νον. ὁμοίως, νεώτεροι, ὑποτάγητε [c] πρεσ-
βυτέροις. πάντες δὲ ἀλλήλοις" [d]—" τὴν
ταπεινοφροσύνην ἐγκομβώσασθε· ὅτι Ὁ
Θεὸς ὑπερηφάνοις ἀντιτάσσεται, ταπεινοῖς
6 δὲ δίδωσι χάριν. ταπεινώθητε οὖν ὑπὸ
τὴν κραταιὰν χεῖρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ὑμᾶς
7 ὑψώσῃ ἐν καιρῷ, πᾶσαν τὴν μέριμναν ὑμῶν
ἐπιρρίψαντες ἐπ' αὐτόν, ὅτι αὐτῷ μέλει περὶ
8 ὑμῶν. νήψατε, γρηγορήσατε· [e]—" ὁ ἀντί-
δικος ὑμῶν διάβολος, ὡς λέων ὠρυόμενος,
9 περιπατεῖ ζητῶν [f] τινα καταπιεῖν"· ᾧ ἀντί-
στητε στερεοὶ τῇ πίστει, εἰδότες τὰ αὐτὰ
τῶν παθημάτων τῇ ἐν κόσμῳ ὑμῶν ἀδελ-
10 φότητι ἐπιτελεῖσθαι. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς πάσης
χάριτος, ὁ καλέσας [g] ὑμᾶς" εἰς τὴν αἰώνιον
αὐτοῦ δόξαν ἐν Χριστῷ [h]—", ὀλίγον παθόν-
τας αὐτὸς [i] καταρτίσει, στηρίξει, σθενώσει"·
11 αὐτῷ [k]—" τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν
αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
12 Διὰ Σιλουανοῦ ὑμῖν τοῦ πιστοῦ ἀδελφοῦ,
ὡς λογίζομαι, δι' ὀλίγων ἔγραψα, παρακα-
λῶν καὶ ἐπιμαρτυρῶν ταύτην εἶναι ἀληθῆ
13 χάριν τοῦ [l] Θεοῦ· εἰς ἣν στῆτε." ἀσπάζεται
ὑμᾶς ἡ ἐν Βαβυλῶνι συνεκλεκτή, καὶ Μάρ-
14 κος ὁ υἱός μου. ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν
φιλήματι ἀγάπης.
Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ [m]—".
[n]—"

[a] om. ἐπισκοποῦντες M.
[b] om. κατὰ Θεόν A.S.M.
[c] πρεσβυτέροις· πάντες δὲ ἀλλήλοις. M.
[d] add ὑποτασσόμενοι
[e] add ὅτι
[f] τίνα καταπίῃ
[g] ἡμᾶς
[h] add Ἰησοῦ
[i] add θεμελιώτει M.: καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς, στηρίξαι, σθενώσαι, θεμελιώσαι A.S.
[k] add ἡ δόξα καὶ
[l] Θεοῦ εἰς ἣν ἑστήκατε.
[m] add Ἰησοῦ
[n] add ἀμήν.

1 Simon Peter, a servant and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious Faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glory and virtue.

‖ *Or, by.*

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never

1 [1]Simo
apostle o
that hav
cious fai
ousness
2 Jesus Cl
peace be
ledge of
3 Lord;
power h
things t
godlines
of him
4 own glo
he hath
cious a
mises;
may be
divine
from t
5 the wor
this ve
part all
supply
6 knowle
ledge [7]t
[7]tempe
7 *your* p
your g
thren;
8 brethre
things
they m
nor un
ledge o
9 For he
is blin
near, h
10 ing fro
fore, b
diligen
and el

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

ΠΕΤΡΟΥ

ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

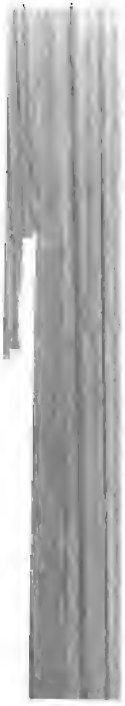
1 [a]Σίμων" Πέτρος δοῦλος καὶ ἀπόστολος
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῖς ἰσότιμον ἡμῖν λαχοῦσι
πίστιν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ
2 σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ
εἰρήνη πληθυνθείη ἐν ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ
3 καὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν, ὡς πάντα ἡμῖν
τῆς θείας δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ τὰ πρὸς ζωὴν καὶ
εὐσέβειαν δεδωρημένης διὰ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως
τοῦ καλέσαντος ἡμᾶς [b]ἰδίᾳ δόξῃ καὶ ἀρετῇ"·
4 δι' ὧν τὰ [c]τίμια ἡμῖν καὶ μέγιστα" ἐπαγ-
γέλματα δεδώρηται, ἵνα διὰ τούτων γένησθε
θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως, ἀποφυγόντες τῆς ἐν
5 [d]τῷ" κόσμῳ ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ φθορᾶς. καὶ αὐτὸ
τοῦτο δὲ σπουδὴν πᾶσαν παρεισενέγκαντες
ἐπιχορηγήσατε ἐν τῇ πίστει ὑμῶν τὴν ἀρε-
6 τήν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ἀρετῇ τὴν γνῶσιν, ἐν δὲ τῇ
γνώσει τὴν ἐγκράτειαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐγκρατείᾳ
τὴν ὑπομονήν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ὑπομονῇ τὴν εὐσέ-
7 βειαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ εὐσεβείᾳ τὴν φιλαδελφίαν,
8 ἐν δὲ τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ τὴν ἀγάπην. ταῦτα
γὰρ ὑμῖν ὑπάρχοντα καὶ πλεονάζοντα οὐκ
ἀργοὺς οὐδὲ ἀκάρπους καθίστησιν εἰς τὴν
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐπίγνωσιν.
9 ᾧ γὰρ μὴ πάρεστι ταῦτα τυφλός ἐστι, μυω-
πάζων, λήθην λαβὼν τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ τῶν
10 πάλαι αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτιῶν. διὸ μᾶλλον, ἀδελ-
φοί, σπουδάσατε βεβαίαν ὑμῶν τὴν κλῆσιν
καὶ ἐκλογὴν ποιεῖσθαι· ταῦτα γὰρ ποιοῦντες
11 οὐ μὴ πταίσητέ ποτε· οὕτω γὰρ πλουσίως
ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται ὑμῖν ἡ εἴσοδος εἰς τὴν
αἰώνιον βασιλείαν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ
σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

[a] Συμεὼν S.M.

[b] διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀρετῆς A.S.M.

[c] μέγιστα ἡμῖν καὶ τίμια

[d] om. τῷ



* John 21. 18.

* our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his Majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private Interpretation:

[t] Or, at any time.

21 For the prophecy came not [t] in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

2 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

[v] Or, lascivious

2 And many shall follow their [v] pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be

12 Διὸ [e]μελλήσω ἀεὶ ὑμᾶς[f] ὑπομιμνήσκειν
περὶ τούτων, καίπερ εἰδότας, καὶ ἐστηριγ-
13 μένους ἐν τῇ παρούσῃ ἀληθείᾳ. δίκαιον δὲ
ἡγοῦμαι, ἐφ' ὅσον εἰμὶ ἐν τούτῳ τῷ σκηνώ-
14 ματι, διεγείρειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ὑπομνήσει, εἰδὼς
ὅτι ταχινή ἐστιν ἡ ἀπόθεσις τοῦ σκηνώ-
ματός μου, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς
15 Χριστὸς ἐδήλωσέ μοι. σπουδάσω δὲ καὶ
ἑκάστοτε ἔχειν ὑμᾶς μετὰ τὴν ἐμὴν ἔξοδον
16 τὴν τούτων μνήμην ποιεῖσθαι. οὐ γὰρ σεσο-
φισμένοις μύθοις ἐξακολουθήσαντες ἐγνω-
ρίσαμεν ὑμῖν τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ δύναμιν καὶ παρουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἐπόπ-
ται γενηθέντες τῆς ἐκείνου μεγαλειότητος·
17 λαβὼν γὰρ παρὰ Θεοῦ πατρὸς τιμὴν καὶ
δόξαν, φωνῆς ἐνεχθείσης αὐτῷ τοιᾶσδε ὑπὸ
τῆς μεγαλοπρεποῦς δόξης, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, εἰς ὃν ἐγὼ εὐδόκησα·
18 καὶ ταύτην τὴν φωνὴν ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐξ
οὐρανοῦ ἐνεχθεῖσαν σὺν αὐτῷ ὄντες ἐν τῷ
19 ὄρει τῷ ἁγίῳ. καὶ ἔχομεν βεβαιότερον τὸν
προφητικὸν λόγον, ᾧ καλῶς ποιεῖτε προσ-
έχοντες, ὡς λύχνῳ φαίνοντι ἐν αὐχμηρῷ
τόπῳ, ἕως οὗ ἡμέρα διαυγάσῃ, καὶ φωσφό-
20 ρος ἀνατείλῃ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν· τοῦτο
πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι πᾶσα προφητεία
21 γραφῆς ἰδίας ἐπιλύσεως οὐ γίνεται· οὐ γὰρ
θελήματι ἀνθρώπου ἠνέχθη [f]προφητεία
ποτέ[f], ἀλλ' ὑπὸ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου φερό-
μενοι ἐλάλησαν [g]ἀπὸ[g] Θεοῦ ἄνθρωποι.

2 Ἐγένοντο δὲ καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται ἐν τῷ
λαῷ, ὡς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσονται ψευδο-
διδάσκαλοι, οἵτινες παρεισάξουσιν αἱρέσεις
ἀπωλείας καὶ τὸν ἀγοράσαντα αὐτοὺς
δεσπότην ἀρνούμενοι, ἐπάγοντες ἑαυτοῖς
2 ταχινὴν ἀπώλειαν. καὶ πολλοὶ ἐξακο-
λουθήσουσιν αὐτῶν ταῖς [h]ἀσελγείαις[h], δι'
οὓς ἡ ὁδὸς τῆς ἀληθείας βλασφημηθήσε-
3 ται. καὶ ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ πλαστοῖς λόγοις
ὑμᾶς ἐμπορεύσονται· οἷς τὸ κρῖμα ἔκπαλαι
οὐκ ἀργεῖ, καὶ ἡ ἀπώλεια αὐτῶν οὐ νυστάζει.

[e] οὐκ ἀμελήσω ὑμᾶς ἀεὶ

[f] ποτὲ προφητεία

[g] οἱ ἅγιοι

[h] ἀπωλείαις

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise [s] government. [t] Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation [u] against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption,

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of [v] adultery and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices: cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor,

[s] *Or, dominion.*

[t] Jude 8.

[u] Some read *against themselves.*

[v] *Gr. an adulteress.*

4 εἰ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς ἀγγέλων ἁμαρτησάντων οὐκ
ἐφείσατο, ἀλλὰ [i]σειροῖς" ζόφον ταρταρώ-
σας παρέδωκεν εἰς κρίσιν [j]τηρουμένους"·
5 καὶ ἀρχαίου κόσμου οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλ'
ὄγδοον Νῶε δικαιοσύνης κήρυκα ἐφύλαξε
6 κατακλυσμὸν κόσμῳ ἀσεβῶν ἐπάξας· καὶ
πόλεις Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρας τεφρώσας
καταστροφῇ κατέκρινεν, ὑπόδειγμα μελλόν-
7 των ἀσεβεῖν τεθεικώς, καὶ δίκαιον Λώτ,
καταπονούμενον ὑπὸ τῆς τῶν ἀθέμιτων ἐν
8 ἀσελγείᾳ ἀναστροφῆς, ἐρρύσατο (βλέμματι
γὰρ καὶ ἀκοῇ ὁ δίκαιος, ἐγκατοικῶν ἐν
αὐτοῖς, ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας ψυχὴν δικαίαν
9 ἀνόμοις ἔργοις ἐβασάνιζεν)· οἶδε Κύριος
εὐσεβεῖς ἐκ [k]πειρασμοῦ" ῥύεσθαι, ἀδίκους
δὲ εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως κολαζομένους τηρεῖν,
10 μάλιστα δὲ τοὺς ὀπίσω σαρκὸς ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ
μιασμοῦ πορευομένους καὶ κυριότητος κατα-
φρονοῦντας. τολμηταί, αὐθάδεις, δόξας οὐ
11 τρέμουσι βλασφημοῦντες· ὅπου ἄγγελοι,
ἰσχύϊ καὶ δυνάμει μείζονες ὄντες, οὐ φέ-
ρουσι κατ' αὐτῶν παρὰ Κυρίῳ βλάσφημον
12 κρίσιν. οὗτοι δέ, ὡς ἄλογα ζῶα [l]γεγεννη-
μένα φυσικὰ" εἰς ἅλωσιν καὶ φθοράν, ἐν
οἷς ἀγνοοῦσι βλασφημοῦντες ἐν τῇ φθορᾷ
13 αὐτῶν [m]καὶ φθαρήσονται", [n]ἀδικούμενοι"
μισθὸν ἀδικίας· ἡδονὴν ἡγούμενοι τὴν ἐν
ἡμέρᾳ τρυφήν, σπῖλοι καὶ μῶμοι, ἐν-
τρυφῶντες ἐν ταῖς [o]ἀγάπαις" αὐτῶν
14 συνευωχούμενοι ὑμῖν, ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες
μεστοὺς μοιχαλίδος καὶ ἀκαταπαύστους
ἁμαρτίας, δελεάζοντες ψυχὰς ἀστηρίκ-
τους, καρδίαν γεγυμνασμένην [p]πλεον-
15 εξίας" ἔχοντες, κατάρας τέκνα· [q]καταλεί-
ποντες" εὐθεῖαν ὁδὸν ἐπλανήθησαν, ἐξακο-
λουθήσαντες τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Βαλαὰμ τοῦ
16 [r]Βεώρ", ὃς μισθὸν ἀδικίας ἠγάπησεν, ἔλεγ-
ξιν δὲ ἔσχεν ἰδίας παρανομίας· ὑποζύγιον
ἄφωνον, ἐν ἀνθρώπου φωνῇ φθεγξάμενον,
ἐκώλυσε τὴν τοῦ προφήτου παραφρονίαν.

i σειραῖς A.S.M.
j τετηρημένους
k πειρασμῶν A.
l φυσικὰ γεγεννημένα
m καταφθαρήσονται
n κομιούμενοι
o ἀπάταις A.S.M.
p πλεονεξίαις
q καταλιπόντες τὴν
r Βοσόρ A.S.M.

[illegible]

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb: The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

3 This second Epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the

selves
ruptio
overco
20 brougl
after t
filemer
the kn
Savior
again
overco
come
21 first.
them
way o
knowi
the h
22 unto
unto
prove
own
that l
the n
3 Thi
epistl
and i
your
2 in re
reme
spok
phet
the l
3 your
first,
ers
walk
4 and
mise
the
aslee
they
5 of t
wilf
heav

17 οὗτοί εἰσι πηγαὶ ἄνυδροι, [s]καὶ ὁμίχλαι[′] ὑπὸ λαίλαπος ἐλαυνόμεναι, οἷς ὁ ζόφος
18 τοῦ σκότους [t]–[′] τετήρηται. ὑπέρογκα γὰρ ματαιότητος φθεγγόμενοι δελεάζουσιν ἐν ἐπιθυμίαις σαρκός, ἀσελγείαις, τοὺς [u]ὀλίγως ἀποφεύγοντας[′] τοὺς ἐν πλάνῃ ἀνα-
19 στρεφομένους, ἐλευθερίαν αὐτοῖς ἐπαγγελλόμενοι, αὐτοὶ δοῦλοι ὑπάρχοντες τῆς φθορᾶς· ᾧ γάρ τις ἥττηται, τούτῳ καὶ δε-
20 δούλωται. εἰ γὰρ ἀποφυγόντες τὰ μιάσματα τοῦ κόσμου ἐν ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ Κυρίου [x]–[′] καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τούτοις δὲ πάλιν ἐμπλακέντες ἡττῶνται, γέγονεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ἔσχατα χείρονα τῶν πρώτων.
21 κρεῖττον γὰρ ἦν αὐτοῖς μὴ ἐπεγνωκέναι τὴν ὁδὸν τῆς δικαιοσύνης, ἢ ἐπιγνοῦσιν [y]ὑποστρέψαι[′] ἐκ τῆς παραδοθείσης αὐτοῖς ἁγίας
22 ἐντολῆς. [z]συμβέβηκεν[′] αὐτοῖς τὸ τῆς ἀληθοῦς παροιμίας, Κύων ἐπιστρέψας ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον ἐξέραμα, καὶ ὗς λουσαμένη εἰς κύλισμα βορβόρου.

3 Ταύτην ἤδη, ἀγαπητοί, δευτέραν ὑμῖν γράφω ἐπιστολήν, ἐν αἷς διεγείρω ὑμῶν
2 ἐν ὑπομνήσει τὴν εἰλικρινῆ διάνοιαν, μνησθῆναι τῶν προειρημένων ῥημάτων ὑπὸ τῶν ἁγίων προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς τῶν ἀποστόλων [a]ὑμῶν[′] ἐντολῆς τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ σωτῆρος·
3 τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ἐλεύσονται ἐπ' [b]ἐσχάτων[′] τῶν ἡμερῶν [c]ἐν ἐμπαιγμονῇ[′] ἐμπαῖκται, κατὰ τὰς ἰδίας [d]ἐπιθυ-
4 μίας αὐτῶν[′] πορευόμενοι, καὶ λέγοντες, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῆς παρουσίας αὐτοῦ; ἀφ' ἧς γὰρ οἱ πατέρες ἐκοιμήθησαν, πάντα
5 οὕτω διαμένει ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως. λανθάνει γὰρ αὐτοὺς τοῦτο θέλοντας, ὅτι οὐρανοὶ ἦσαν ἔκπαλαι, καὶ γῆ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ δι' ὕδατος
6 συνεστῶσα, τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ λόγῳ, δι' ὧν ὁ τότε κόσμος ὕδατι κατακλυσθεὶς ἀπώλετο·
7 οἱ δὲ νῦν οὐρανοὶ καὶ ἡ γῆ [e]τῷ αὐτῷ[′] λόγῳ

[s] νεφέλαι
[t] add εἰς αἰῶνα
[u] ὄντως ἀποφυγόντας
[x] add ἡμῶν M.
[y] ἐπιστρέψαι
[z] συμβέβηκε δὲ
[a] ἡμῶν
[b] ἐσχάτου
[c] om. ἐν ἐμπαιγμονῇ
[d] αὐτῶν ἐπιθυμίας
[e] αὐτοῦ S.

not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the Elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, What manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation, and godliness,

12 Looking for and [1]hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the Elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the

[1] *Or, hasting the coming.*

ness,
you-wa
should
10 come t
day of
thief; i
shall p
noise, a
dissolv
the ear
11 therein
ing th
all to b
of pers
12 holy li
ing fo
the [5]co
by rea
being c
and th
13 with fe
ing to
new h
wherei
14 Whe
that y
give d
found i
15 blamel
count
our L
our be
accord
16 him, w
all *his*
of the
some t
stood,
unsted
the oth
17 own d
belove
beforel
carried

τεθησαυρισμένοι [f]εἰσὶ πυρί,″ τηρούμενοι
εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως καὶ ἀπωλείας τῶν ἀσε-
βῶν ἀνθρώπων.
8 Ἓν δὲ τοῦτο μὴ λανθανέτω ὑμᾶς, ἀγα-
πητοί, ὅτι μία ἡμέρα παρὰ Κυρίῳ ὡς χίλια
9 ἔτη, καὶ χίλια ἔτη ὡς ἡμέρα μία. οὐ βρα-
δύνει ὁ Κύριος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ὥς τινες
βραδυτῆτα ἡγοῦνται, ἀλλὰ μακροθυμεῖ εἰς
[g]ὑμᾶς,″ μὴ βουλόμενός τινας ἀπολέσθαι,
10 ἀλλὰ πάντας εἰς μετάνοιαν χωρῆσαι. ἥξει
δὲ [h]—″ ἡμέρα Κυρίου ὡς κλέπτης [i]—″, ἐν
ᾗ οἱ οὐρανοὶ ῥοιζηδὸν παρελεύσονται, στοι-
χεῖα δὲ καυσούμενα [k]λυθήσεται″, καὶ γῆ
11 καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ ἔργα [l]κατακαήσεται″. τού-
των [m]οὕτως″ πάντων λυομένων ποταποὺς
δεῖ ὑπάρχειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ἁγίαις ἀναστροφαῖς
12 καὶ εὐσεβείαις, προσδοκῶντας καὶ σπεύ-
δοντας τὴν παρουσίαν τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμέρας,
δι' ἣν οὐρανοὶ πυρούμενοι λυθήσονται, καὶ
13 στοιχεῖα καυσούμενα τήκεται; καινοὺς δὲ
οὐρανοὺς καὶ γῆν καινὴν κατὰ τὸ ἐπάγ-
γελμα αὐτοῦ προσδοκῶμεν, ἐν οἷς δικαιο-
σύνη κατοικεῖ.
14 Διό, ἀγαπητοί, ταῦτα προσδοκῶντες,
σπουδάσατε ἄσπιλοι καὶ ἀμώμητοι αὐτῷ
15 εὑρεθῆναι ἐν εἰρήνῃ. καὶ τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν μακροθυμίαν σωτηρίαν ἡγεῖσθε, καθὼς
καὶ ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἡμῶν ἀδελφὸς Παῦλος κατὰ
τὴν αὐτῷ δοθεῖσαν σοφίαν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν·
16 ὡς καὶ ἐν πάσαις [n]—″ ἐπιστολαῖς, λαλῶν
ἐν αὐταῖς περὶ τούτων· ἐν [o]αἷς″ ἔστι
δυσνόητά τινα, ἃ οἱ ἀμαθεῖς καὶ ἀστήρικτοι
στρεβλοῦσιν, ὡς καὶ τὰς λοιπὰς γραφάς,
17 πρὸς τὴν ἰδίαν αὐτῶν ἀπώλειαν. ὑμεῖς οὖν,
ἀγαπητοί, προγινώσκοντες φυλάσσεσθε, ἵνα
μὴ τῇ τῶν ἀθέσμων πλάνῃ συναπαχθέντες
18 ἐκπέσητε τοῦ ἰδίου στηριγμοῦ. αὐξάνετε
δὲ ἐν χάριτι καὶ γνώσει τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα
καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς ἡμέραν αἰῶνος. ἀμήν.

[f] εἰσί, πυρὶ
[g] ἡμᾶς
[h] add ἡ
[i] add ἐν νυκτί
[k] λυθήσονται
[l] εὑρεθήσεται M.
[m] οὖν
[n] add ταῖς
[o] οἷς

ginning, which we have heard, which
we have seen with our eyes, which
we have looked upon, and our hands
have handled of the word of life.
2 (For the life was manifested, and
we have seen it, and bear witness,
and shew unto you that eternal life
which was with the Father, and
was manifested unto us.)
3 That which we have seen and
heard, declare we unto you, that ye
also may have fellowship with us;
and truly our fellowship *is* with the
Father, and with his Son Jesus
Christ.
4 And these things write we unto
you, that your joy may be full.
5 This then is the message which
we have heard of him, and declare
unto you, that God is light, and in
him is no darkness at all.
6 If we say that we have fellow-
ship with him, and walk in darkness,
we lie, and do not the truth.
7 But if we walk in the light, as
he is in the light, we have fellow-
ship one with another, and the
blood of Jesus Christ his Son
cleanseth us from all sin.
8 If we say that we have no sin,
we deceive ourselves, and the truth
is not in us.
9 If we confess our sins, he is
faithful, and just to forgive us our
sins, and to cleanse us from all
unrighteousness.
10 If we say that we have not
sinned, we make him a liar, and his
word is not in us.

2 My little children, these things
write I unto you, that ye sin not.
And if any man sin, we have an
Advocate with the Father, Jesus

heard, t
with ou
held, an
2 cerning
the life
have see
declare
eternal
the Fat
3 unto us
seen an
you als
fellowsh
fellowsh
and wit
4 and the
[3]our jo
5 And
we hav
announ
is light
6 ness a
we ha
and we
7 lie, an
if we
is in t
ship o
blood o
8 us fro
we ha
selves,
9 us. If
is faith
give us
10 us fro
we say
we m
word i
2 My
things
ye m
man s

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ

ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 Ὃ ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ὃ ἀκηκόαμεν, ὃ ἑωρά-
καμεν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν, ὃ ἐθεασάμεθα,
καὶ αἱ χεῖρες ἡμῶν ἐψηλάφησαν, περὶ τοῦ
2 λόγου τῆς ζωῆς (καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἐφανερώθη, καὶ
ἑωράκαμεν, καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ ἀπαγ-
γέλλομεν ὑμῖν τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον, ἥτις
ἦν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἐφανερώθη ἡμῖν),
3 ὃ ἑωράκαμεν καὶ ἀκηκόαμεν, ἀπαγγέλλομεν
[a]καὶ[a] ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς κοινωνίαν ἔχητε
μεθ' ἡμῶν· καὶ ἡ κοινωνία δὲ ἡ ἡμετέρα
μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐ-
4 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· καὶ ταῦτα γράφομεν
[b]ἡμεῖς[b], ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ [c]ἡμῶν[c] ᾖ πεπλη-
ρωμένη.
5 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ [d]ἀγγελία[d] ἣν ἀκηκόαμεν
ἀπ' αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀναγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ
Θεὸς φῶς ἐστι, καὶ σκοτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ
6 ἔστιν οὐδεμία. ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι κοινωνίαν
ἔχομεν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τῷ σκότει περι-
πατῶμεν, ψευδόμεθα καὶ οὐ ποιοῦμεν τὴν
7 ἀλήθειαν· ἐὰν δὲ ἐν τῷ φωτὶ περιπατῶμεν,
ὡς αὐτός ἐστιν ἐν τῷ φωτί, κοινωνίαν
ἔχομεν μετ' ἀλλήλων, καὶ τὸ αἷμα Ἰησοῦ
[e]—[e] τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ καθαρίζει ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ
8 πάσης ἁμαρτίας. ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι ἁμαρ-
τίαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, ἑαυτοὺς πλανῶμεν, καὶ ἡ
9 ἀλήθεια οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν. ἐὰν ὁμολο-
γῶμεν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, πιστός ἐστι καὶ
δίκαιος, ἵνα ἀφῇ ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, καὶ
10 καθαρίσῃ ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀδικίας. ἐὰν
εἴπωμεν ὅτι οὐχ ἡμαρτήκαμεν, ψεύστην
ποιοῦμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ οὐκ
ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν.
2 Τεκνία μου, ταῦτα γράφω ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ
ἁμάρτητε. καὶ ἐάν τις ἁμάρτῃ, παράκλητον
ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν
2 δίκαιον· καὶ αὐτὸς ἱλασμός ἐστι περὶ τῶν
ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, οὐ περὶ τῶν ἡμετέρων δὲ
μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ ὅλου τοῦ κόσμου.
3 καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐγνώκαμεν
αὐτόν, ἐὰν τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν.

[a] om. καὶ
[b] ὑμῖν
[c] ὑμῶν A.M.
[d] ἐπαγγελία S.
[e] add Χριστοῦ

as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none *occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his Name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

*Gr. scandal.

4 ὁ λέγων [f]ὅτι[f] Ἔγνωκα αὐτόν, καὶ τὰς
ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ μὴ τηρῶν, ψεύστης ἐστί,
5 καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀλήθεια οὐκ ἔστιν· ὃς δ' ἂν
τηρῇ αὐτοῦ τὸν λόγον, ἀληθῶς ἐν τούτῳ
ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ τετελείωται. ἐν τούτῳ
6 γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐσμεν· ὁ λέγων
ἐν αὐτῷ μένειν ὀφείλει καθὼς ἐκεῖνος περιε-
πάτησε καὶ αὐτὸς [g]περιπατεῖν.
7 [h]Ἀγαπητοί, οὐκ ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω
ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐντολὴν παλαιάν, ἣν εἴχετε ἀπ'
ἀρχῆς· ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ παλαιά ἐστιν ὁ λόγος
8 ὃν ἠκούσατε [i]. πάλιν ἐντολὴν καινὴν
γράφω ὑμῖν, ὅ ἐστιν ἀληθὲς ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ
ἐν ὑμῖν· ὅτι ἡ σκοτία παράγεται, καὶ τὸ
9 φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν ἤδη φαίνει. ὁ λέγων ἐν
τῷ φωτὶ εἶναι καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῶν
10 ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστὶν ἕως ἄρτι. ὁ ἀγαπῶν
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ φωτὶ μένει, καὶ
11 σκάνδαλον ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. ὁ δὲ μισῶν
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστί, καὶ
ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ περιπατεῖ, καὶ οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ
ὑπάγει, ὅτι ἡ σκοτία ἐτύφλωσε τοὺς
ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ.
12 Γράφω ὑμῖν, τεκνία, ὅτι ἀφέωνται ὑμῖν
13 αἱ ἁμαρτίαι διὰ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. γράφω
ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς.
γράφω ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι, ὅτι νενικήκατε τὸν
14 πονηρόν. [k]ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, παιδία, ὅτι ἐγ-
νώκατε τὸν πατέρα. ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, πατέρες,
ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. ἔγραψα ὑμῖν,
νεανίσκοι, ὅτι ἰσχυροί ἐστε, καὶ ὁ λόγος
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ νενικήκατε τὸν
15 πονηρόν. μὴ ἀγαπᾶτε τὸν κόσμον, μηδὲ
τὰ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν
κόσμον, οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ πατρὸς ἐν
16 αὐτῷ. ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἡ ἐπι-
θυμία τῆς σαρκός, καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία τῶν
ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἀλαζονεία τοῦ βίου, οὐκ
ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ πατρός, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
17 ἐστί. καὶ ὁ κόσμος παράγεται, καὶ ἡ ἐπι-
θυμία αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
Θεοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

f om. ὅτι
g add οὕτως
h Ἀδελφοί
i add ἀπ' ἀρχῆς
k γράφω

that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist, that denieth the Father, and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in [i] him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, [j] ye know that every one which doeth righteousness is born of him.

[i] *Or, it.*

[j] *Or, know ye.*

3 Behold, what manner of love the

18 Παιδία, ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστί· καὶ καθὼς
ἠκούσατε ὅτι [l]–[l] ἀντίχριστος ἔρχεται, καὶ
νῦν ἀντίχριστοι πολλοὶ γεγόνασιν· ὅθεν
19 γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστίν. ἐξ ἡμῶν
ἐξῆλθον, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν· εἰ γὰρ
ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν, μεμενήκεισαν ἂν μεθ' ἡμῶν·
ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῶσιν ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ πάντες
20 ἐξ ἡμῶν. καὶ ὑμεῖς χρῖσμα ἔχετε ἀπὸ τοῦ
21 ἁγίου, καὶ οἴδατε [m]πάντα[n]. οὐκ ἔγραψα
ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἀλλ' ὅτι
οἴδατε αὐτήν, καὶ ὅτι πᾶν ψεῦδος ἐκ τῆς
22 ἀληθείας οὐκ ἔστι. τίς ἐστιν ὁ ψεύστης,
εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀρνούμενος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν
ὁ Χριστός; οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀντίχριστος, ὁ
23 ἀρνούμενος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱόν. πᾶς
ὁ ἀρνούμενος τὸν υἱὸν οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα
ἔχει· [p]ὁ ὁμολογῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ τὸν πατέρα
24 ἔχει.[q] ὑμεῖς [o]–[o] ὃ ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἐν
ὑμῖν μενέτω. ἐὰν ἐν ὑμῖν μείνῃ ὃ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς
ἠκούσατε, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν τῷ υἱῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ
25 πατρὶ μενεῖτε. καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγ-
γελία, ἣν αὐτὸς ἐπηγγείλατο [r]ἡμῖν[s], τὴν
26 ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον. ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν
27 περὶ τῶν πλανώντων ὑμᾶς. καὶ ὑμεῖς τὸ
χρῖσμα ὃ ἐλάβετε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, [q]μένει ἐν
ὑμῖν[r], καὶ οὐ χρείαν ἔχετε ἵνα τις διδάσκῃ
ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ὡς τὸ [s]αὐτοῦ[t] χρῖσμα διδάσκει
ὑμᾶς περὶ πάντων, καὶ ἀληθές ἐστι, καὶ
οὐκ ἔστι [u]ψεῦδος,[v] καὶ καθὼς ἐδίδαξεν ὑμᾶς,
28 [t]μένετε[t] ἐν αὐτῷ. καὶ νῦν, τεκνία, μένετε
ἐν αὐτῷ· ἵνα [w]ἐὰν[x] φανερωθῇ, [x]σχῶμεν[y]
παρρησίαν, καὶ μὴ αἰσχυνθῶμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ
29 ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ. ἐὰν εἰδῆτε ὅτι δί-
καιός ἐστι, γινώσκετε ὅτι [y]καὶ[z] πᾶς ὁ
ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην ἐξ αὐτοῦ γεγέν-
νηται.

3 Ἴδετε, ποταπὴν ἀγάπην δέδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ
πατήρ, ἵνα τέκνα Θεοῦ κληθῶμεν· [z]καί
ἐσμεν.[a] διὰ τοῦτο ὁ κόσμος οὐ γινώσκει
2 ἡμᾶς, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνω αὐτόν. ἀγαπητοί, νῦν
τέκνα Θεοῦ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὔπω ἐφανερώθη
τί ἐσόμεθα. οἴδαμεν [a]–[a] ὅτι ἐὰν φανε-

[l] add ὁ
[m] πάντες M.
[n] om. ὁ ὁμολογῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει A. (?) 8.
[o] add οὖν
[p] ὑμῖν M.
[q] ἐν ὑμῖν μένει
[r] αὐτὸ
[s] ψεῦδος· M.
[t] μενεῖτε
[u] ὅταν
[v] ἔχωμεν
[w] om. καὶ
[x] om. καὶ ἐσμεν.
[y] add δὲ

fested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the [k] message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's

[k] *Or, commandment.*

away o
6 Whoso
neth no
not see
7 him.
man le
doeth
eous, a
8 he tha
devil;
the beg
the So
he mig
9 the d
gotten
becaus
and h
10 is begc
childre
and th
whoso
ness i
11 that lo
this i
heard
12 we sh
as Cai
slew h
fore s
works
righte
13 Ma
14 world
that w
into
breth
15 abide
hatet
and y
hath
16 Here
he la
we o
17 for th

ρωθῇ, ὅμοιοι αὐτῷ ἐσόμεθα, ὅτι ὀψόμεθα
3 αὐτὸν καθώς ἐστι. καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἔχων τὴν
ἐλπίδα ταύτην ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἁγνίζει ἑαυτόν,
4 καθὼς ἐκεῖνος ἁγνός ἐστι. πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν
τὴν ἁμαρτίαν καὶ τὴν ἀνομίαν ποιεῖ, καὶ
5 ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐστὶν ἡ ἀνομία. καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι
ἐκεῖνος ἐφανερώθη, ἵνα τὰς ἁμαρτίας [b]—[l]
6 ἄρῃ, καὶ ἁμαρτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστι. πᾶς
ὁ ἐν αὐτῷ μένων οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· πᾶς ὁ
ἁμαρτάνων οὐχ ἑώρακεν αὐτόν, οὐδὲ ἔγνω-
7 κεν αὐτόν. τεκνία, μηδεὶς πλανάτω ὑμᾶς·
ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην δίκαιός ἐστι, καθὼς
8 ἐκεῖνος δίκαιός ἐστιν· ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρ-
τίαν ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστίν, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς
ὁ διάβολος ἁμαρτάνει. εἰς τοῦτο ἐφανε-
ρώθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα λύσῃ τὰ ἔργα
9 τοῦ διαβόλου. πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἁμαρτίαν οὐ ποιεῖ, ὅτι σπέρμα αὐτοῦ
ἐν αὐτῷ μένει· καὶ οὐ δύναται ἁμαρτάνειν,
10 ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται. ἐν τούτῳ
φανερά ἐστι τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὰ
τέκνα τοῦ διαβόλου· πᾶς ὁ μὴ ποιῶν δικαιο-
σύνην οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ὁ μὴ
11 ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ. ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν
ἡ ἀγγελία ἣν ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγα-
12 πῶμεν ἀλλήλους· οὐ καθὼς Κάϊν ἐκ τοῦ
πονηροῦ ἦν, καὶ ἔσφαξε τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐ-
τοῦ. καὶ χάριν τίνος ἔσφαξεν αὐτόν; ὅτι
τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρὰ ἦν, τὰ δὲ τοῦ ἀδελ-
φοῦ αὐτοῦ δίκαια.
13 Μὴ θαυμάζετε, ἀδελφοί [c]—[l], εἰ μισεῖ
14 ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν ὅτι μετα-
βεβήκαμεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωήν,
ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τοὺς ἀδελφούς. ὁ μὴ ἀγα-
15 πῶν [d]—[l] μένει ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ. πᾶς ὁ μισῶν
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἐστί·
καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι πᾶς ἀνθρωποκτόνος οὐκ ἔχει
16 ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἐν αὐτῷ μένουσαν. ἐν τούτῳ
ἐγνώκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην [e]—[l], ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὑπὲρ
ἡμῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔθηκε· καὶ ἡμεῖς
ὀφείλομεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν τὰς ψυχὰς
17 [f]θεῖναι[l]. ὃς δ' ἂν ἔχῃ τὸν βίον τοῦ κόσ-
μου, καὶ θεωρῇ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ χρείαν
ἔχοντα, καὶ κλείσῃ τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ ἀπ'
αὐτοῦ, πῶς ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει ἐν
18 αὐτῷ; τεκνία [g]—[l], μὴ ἀγαπῶμεν λόγῳ μηδὲ
[h]τῇ[l] γλώσσῃ, ἀλλ' [i]ἐν[l] ἔργῳ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ.

[b] add ἡμῶν
[c] add μου
[d] add τὸν ἀδελφὸν
[e] add τοῦ Θεοῦ A.
[f] τιθέναι
[g] add μου
[h] om. τῇ
[i] om. ἐν

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandment, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

4 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.
3 And every Spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us: he that is not of God heareth not us, hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.
7 Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God and knoweth God.
8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

becaus
ments.
23 pleasi
his co
2 belie
Jesus
other,
24 mandr
his c
him, a
we kn
the S
4 Bel
but p
they
false
2 the w
Spirit
confe
3 come
every
not J
is th
wher
come
4 worl
my li
come
that
5 the w
there
worl
6 them
know
who
By
truth
7 B
othe
ever
gott
8 God
eth
9 Her

19 [j]—[l] ἐν τούτῳ [k] γνωσόμεθα[l] ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἀλη-
θείας ἐσμέν, καὶ ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ πείσομεν
20 [l] τὴν καρδίαν ἡμῶν, ὅ τι[l] ἐὰν καταγινώσκῃ
ἡμῶν ἡ καρδία, ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς τῆς
21 καρδίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γινώσκει πάντα. ἀγαπη-
τοί, ἐὰν ἡ καρδία [m]—[l] μὴ καταγινώσκῃ ἡμῶν,
22 παρρησίαν ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν
αἰτῶμεν, λαμβάνομεν [n] ἀπ'[l] αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰς
ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηροῦμεν, καὶ τὰ ἀρεστὰ
23 ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ποιοῦμεν. καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ
ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύσωμεν τῷ ὀνόματι
τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἀγαπῶ-
μεν ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἔδωκεν ἐντολὴν ἡμῖν.
24 καὶ ὁ τηρῶν τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ
μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐν τούτῳ
γινώσκομεν ὅτι μένει ἐν ἡμῖν, ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύ-
ματος οὗ ἡμῖν ἔδωκεν.

4 Ἀγαπητοί, μὴ παντὶ πνεύματι πιστεύετε,
ἀλλὰ δοκιμάζετε τὰ πνεύματα, εἰ ἐκ τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐστιν· ὅτι πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφῆται
2 ἐξεληλύθασιν εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ἐν τούτῳ
γινώσκετε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ· πᾶν πνεῦμα
ὃ ὁμολογεῖ Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐλη-
3 λυθότα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστι· καὶ πᾶν πνεῦμα
ὃ [o] μὴ ὁμολογεῖ[l] τὸν Ἰησοῦν [p]—[l] ἐκ τοῦ
Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔστι· καὶ τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ τοῦ ἀντι-
χρίστου, ὃ ἀκηκόατε ὅτι ἔρχεται, καὶ νῦν ἐν
4 τῷ κόσμῳ ἐστὶν ἤδη. ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἐστε, τεκνία, καὶ νενικήκατε αὐτούς· ὅτι
μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν ἢ ὁ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ.
5 αὐτοὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου εἰσί· διὰ τοῦτο ἐκ τοῦ
κόσμου λαλοῦσι, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτῶν ἀκούει.
6 ἡμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐσμεν· ὁ γινώσκων τὸν
Θεὸν ἀκούει ἡμῶν· ὃς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
οὐκ ἀκούει ἡμῶν. ἐκ τούτου γινώσκομεν τὸ
πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς
πλάνης.

7 Ἀγαπητοί, ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους· ὅτι ἡ
ἀγάπη ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστι, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν
ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται καὶ γινώσκει τὸν
8 Θεόν. ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν οὐκ ἔγνω τὸν Θεόν· ὅτι
9 ὁ Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν. ἐν τούτῳ ἐφανερώθη
ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι τὸν υἱὸν
αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἀπέσταλκεν ὁ Θεὸς
εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα ζήσωμεν δι' αὐτοῦ.
10 ἐν τούτῳ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη, οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖς
ἠγαπήσαμεν τὸν Θεόν, ἀλλ' ὅτι αὐτὸς
ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν υἱὸν
αὐτοῦ ἱλασμὸν περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν.

j add καὶ
k γινώσκομεν
l τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν. ὅτι
m add ἡμῶν
n παρ'
o λύει M.
p add Χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα

14 And we have seen, and do testify, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.
15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is [†]our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of Judgment, because as he is, so are we in this world.
18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.
19 We love him: because he first loved us.
20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?
21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.
3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.
4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the

[†] *Gr. love with us.*

heard a
Father
15 the Sa
soever
is the
16 in him
know
which
love;
abidet
17 in him
fect w
boldne
ment;
18 are w
no fea
castet
hath
fearet
19 love.
20 loved
God,
is a l
his br
[2]canr
21 not s
ment
who l
also.
5 Wh
is the
and
begat
2 gotte
that
when
3 comm
love
comr
mand
4 For
God
this
com

11 ἀγαπητοί, εἰ οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς,
καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν ἀλλήλους ἀγαπᾶν.
12 Θεὸν οὐδεὶς πώποτε τεθέαται· ἐὰν ἀγαπῶμεν
ἀλλήλους, ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν μένει, καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη
13 αὐτοῦ τετελειωμένη ἐστὶν ἐν ἡμῖν· ἐν τού-
τῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ μένομεν, καὶ
αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος αὐτοῦ
14 δέδωκεν ἡμῖν. καὶ ἡμεῖς τεθεάμεθα καὶ
[q] μαρτυροῦμεν" ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ ἀπέσταλκε τὸν
15 υἱὸν σωτῆρα τοῦ κόσμου. ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ
ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ Θεὸς
16 ἐν αὐτῷ μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ
ἡμεῖς ἐγνώκαμεν καὶ πεπιστεύκαμεν τὴν
ἀγάπην ἣν ἔχει ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν. ὁ Θεὸς
ἀγάπη ἐστί, καὶ ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ ἐν τῷ
17 Θεῷ μένει, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ [r] μένει". ἐν
τούτῳ τετελείωται ἡ ἀγάπη μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἵνα
παρρησίαν ἔχωμεν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως,
ὅτι καθὼς ἐκεῖνός ἐστι καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν ἐν
18 τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ. φόβος οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν τῇ
ἀγάπῃ· ἀλλ' ἡ τελεία ἀγάπη ἔξω βάλλει
τὸν φόβον, ὅτι ὁ φόβος κόλασιν ἔχει, ὁ δὲ
φοβούμενος οὐ τετελείωται ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ.
19 ἡμεῖς ἀγαπῶμεν [s] —", ὅτι αὐτὸς πρῶτος ἠγά-
20 πησεν ἡμᾶς. ἐάν τις εἴπῃ ὅτι Ἀγαπῶ τὸν
Θεόν, καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῇ, ψεύστης
ἐστίν· ὁ γὰρ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐ-
τοῦ, ὃν ἑώρακε, τὸν Θεόν, ὃν οὐχ ἑώρακεν,
21 [t] οὐ δύναται ἀγαπᾶν." καὶ ταύτην τὴν ἐν-
τολὴν ἔχομεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν
Θεὸν ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ.

5 Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ
Χριστὸς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται· καὶ πᾶς
ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν γεννήσαντα ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν γε-
2 γεννημένον ἐξ αὐτοῦ. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν
ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅταν τὸν
Θεὸν ἀγαπῶμεν καὶ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ [u] ποι-
3 ῶμεν". αὕτη γάρ ἐστιν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ,
ἵνα τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν· καὶ αἱ ἐν-
4 τολαὶ αὐτοῦ βαρεῖαι οὐκ εἰσίν. ὅτι πᾶν τὸ
γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ νικᾷ τὸν κόσμον·
καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ νίκη ἡ νικήσασα τὸν κόσ-
5 μον, ἡ πίστις ἡμῶν. τίς [x] δέ" ἐστιν ὁ νικῶν
τὸν κόσμον, εἰ μὴ ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐσ-
6 τιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ; οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἐλθὼν
δι' ὕδατος καὶ αἵματος, Ἰησοῦς [y] —" Χριστός·
οὐκ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι μόνον, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ ὕδατι καὶ

q μαρτοῦμεν S.
r om. μένει
s add αὐτόν
t πῶς δύναται ἀγαπᾶν; A.S.M.
u τηρῶμεν
x om. δέ
y add ὁ

three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God

Or, concerning him.

ness
that b
hath t
believe
him a
believe
hath l
11 And th
gave
12 this li
hath
that l
hath r
13 The
unto y
ye ha
you th
14 the S
boldn
him,
accor
15 us: a
eth t
know
whicl
16 If an
ning
shall
life f
death
death
say t
17 All
there
18 W
begc
but
keep
19 touc
that
whc
20 one
Son

[z]ἐν" τῷ αἵματι. καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμά ἐστι τὸ
μαρτυροῦν, ὅτι τὸ Πνεῦμά ἐστιν ἡ ἀλήθεια.
7, 8 ὅτι τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες [a–"], τὸ
Πνεῦμα, καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ, καὶ τὸ αἷμα· καὶ οἱ
9 τρεῖς εἰς τὸ ἕν [b]εἰσιν". εἰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν
τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαμβάνομεν, ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ
Θεοῦ μείζων ἐστίν· ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρ-
τυρία τοῦ Θεοῦ, [c]ὅτι" μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ
10 τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔχει τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐν [d]αὐτῷ".
ὁ μὴ πιστεύων τῷ Θεῷ ψεύστην πεποίηκεν
αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὴν μαρτυρίαν,
ἣν μεμαρτύρηκεν ὁ Θεὸς περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ.
11 καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία, ὅτι ζωὴν αἰώνιον
ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ Θεός, καὶ αὕτη ἡ ζωὴ ἐν τῷ
12 υἱῷ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. ὁ ἔχων τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει τὴν
ζωήν· ὁ μὴ ἔχων τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν ζωὴν
οὐκ ἔχει.
13 Ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν [e–"], ἵνα εἰδῆτε ὅτι
ζωὴν ἔχετε αἰώνιον, [f]τοῖς πιστεύουσιν" εἰς
14 τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ αὕτη
ἐστὶν ἡ παρρησία ἣν ἔχομεν πρὸς αὐτόν,
ὅτι ἐάν τι αἰτώμεθα κατὰ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ,
15 ἀκούει [g]ἡμῶν"· καὶ ἐὰν οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀκούει
ἡμῶν ὃ ἂν αἰτώμεθα, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἔχομεν
16 τὰ αἰτήματα ἃ ᾐτήκαμεν παρ' αὐτοῦ. ἐάν
τις ἴδῃ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτάνοντα
ἁμαρτίαν μὴ πρὸς θάνατον, [h]αἰτήσει, καὶ
δώσει" αὐτῷ ζωὴν τοῖς ἁμαρτάνουσι μὴ
πρὸς θάνατον. ἔστιν ἁμαρτία πρὸς θάνα-
τον· οὐ περὶ ἐκείνης λέγω ἵνα ἐρωτήσῃ.
17 πᾶσα ἀδικία ἁμαρτία ἐστί· καὶ ἔστιν ἁμαρ-
τία οὐ πρὸς θάνατον.
18 Οἴδαμεν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ
Θεοῦ οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει, ἀλλ' ὁ γεννηθεὶς ἐκ τοῦ
Θεοῦ τηρεῖ [i]αὐτόν", καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς οὐχ
19 ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ. οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἐσμεν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ὅλος ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ
20 κεῖται. οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἥκει, καὶ δέδωκεν ἡμῖν διάνοιαν, ἵνα [k]γινώ-
σκομεν" τὸν ἀληθινόν, καί ἐσμεν ἐν τῷ
ἀληθινῷ, ἐν τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ.
οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀληθινὸς Θεός, καὶ [l–"] ζωὴ
21 αἰώνιος. τεκνία, φυλάξατε [m]ἑαυτὰ" ἀπὸ
τῶν εἰδώλων. [n–"]

[z] om. ἐν

[a] add ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὁ πατήρ, ὁ λόγος, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα· καὶ οὗτοι οἱ τρεῖς ἕν εἰσι. καὶ τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες ἐν τῇ γῇ

[b] εἰσι S.

[c] ἣν

[d] ἑαυτῷ

[e] add τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ

[f] καὶ ἵνα πιστεύητε

[g] ὑμῶν S.

[h] αἰτήσει καὶ δώσει M.

[i] ἑαυτόν

[k] γινώσκωμεν

[l] add ἡ

[m] ἑαυτοὺς

[n] add ἀμήν.

and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truth's sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his Commandments. This is the Commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have [1] wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write

[1] *Or, gained.* Some copies read, *which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.*

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ
ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ
ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 Ὁ πρεσβύτερος [a]ἐκλεκτῇ κυρίᾳ καὶ τοῖς
τέκνοις αὐτῆς, οὓς ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ,
καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἐγνω-
2 κότες τὴν ἀλήθειαν, διὰ τὴν ἀλήθειαν τὴν
μένουσαν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ μεθ' ἡμῶν ἔσται εἰς
3 τὸν αἰῶνα· ἔσται μεθ' [b]ἡμῶν χάρις, ἔλεος,
εἰρήνη παρὰ Θεοῦ πατρός, καὶ παρὰ [c]—
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ πατρός, ἐν
ἀληθείᾳ καὶ ἀγάπῃ.
4 Ἐχάρην λίαν ὅτι εὕρηκα ἐκ τῶν τέκνων
σου περιπατοῦντας ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς ἐντο-
5 λὴν ἐλάβομεν παρὰ τοῦ πατρός. καὶ νῦν
ἐρωτῶ σε, κυρία, οὐχ ὡς ἐντολὴν [d]γράφων
σοι καινήν, ἀλλὰ ἣν εἴχομεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα
6 ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους. καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ
ἀγάπη, ἵνα περιπατῶμεν κατὰ τὰς ἐντολὰς
αὐτοῦ. αὕτη [e]ἡ ἐντολή ἐστι, καθὼς ἠκού-
σατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ περιπατῆτε.
7 ὅτι πολλοὶ πλάνοι [f]ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸν κόσ-
μον, οἱ μὴ ὁμολογοῦντες Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν
ἐρχόμενον ἐν σαρκί. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πλάνος
8 καὶ ὁ ἀντίχριστος. βλέπετε ἑαυτούς, ἵνα
μὴ [g]ἀπολέσητε ἃ [h]εἰργασάμεθα, ἀλλὰ
9 μισθὸν πλήρη [i]ἀπολάβητε. πᾶς ὁ [j]προ-
άγων καὶ μὴ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ Θεὸν οὐκ ἔχει· ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ
[k]—, οὗτος καὶ τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει.
10 εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ταύτην τὴν
διδαχὴν οὐ φέρει, μὴ λαμβάνετε αὐτὸν εἰς
11 οἰκίαν, καὶ χαίρειν αὐτῷ μὴ λέγετε· ὁ γὰρ
λέγων αὐτῷ χαίρειν κοινωνεῖ τοῖς ἔργοις
αὐτοῦ τοῖς πονηροῖς.
12 Πολλὰ ἔχων ὑμῖν γράφειν οὐκ ἠβουλήθην
διὰ χάρτου καὶ μέλανος· ἀλλὰ ἐλπίζω
[l]γενέσθαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ στόμα πρὸς
στόμα λαλῆσαι, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ [m]ὑμῶν ᾖ πε-
13 πληρωμένη. ἀσπάζεται σε τὰ τέκνα τῆς
ἀδελφῆς σου τῆς [n]ἐκλεκτῆς. [o]—

[a] Ἐκλεκτῇ S.
[b] ὑμῶν A.
[c] add Κυρίου
[d] γράφω S.
[e] ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολή
[f] εἰσῆλθον
[g] ἀπολέσωμεν
[h] εἰργάσασθε M.
[i] ἀπολέβωμεν
[j] παραβαίνων
[k] add τοῦ Χριστοῦ
[l] ἐλθεῖν
[m] ἡμῶν
[n] Ἐκλεκτῆς S.
[o] add ἀμήν.

1 THE Elder unto the well-
Gaius, whom I love in the truth:
2 Beloved, I wish above all things
that thou mayest prosper and be in
health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For I rejoiced greatly when the
brethren came and testified of the
truth that is in thee, even as thou
walkest in the truth.
4 I have no greater joy, than to
hear that my children walk in truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully
whatsoever thou doest to the Bre-
thren, and to strangers:
6 Which have borne witness of thy
charity before the Church: whom if
thou bring forward on their journey
after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
7 Because that for his Name's
sake they went forth, taking no-
thing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to receive
such, that we might be fellowhelpers
to the truth.
9 I wrote unto the Church, but
Diotrephes, who loveth to have the
preeminence among them, receiveth
us not.
10 Wherefore if I come, I will re-
member his deeds which he doeth,
prating against us with malicious
words: and not content therewith,
neither doth he himself receive the
brethren, and forbiddeth them that
would, and casteth them out of the
Church.
11 Beloved, follow not that which
is evil, but that which is good. He
that doeth good, is of God: but he
that doeth evil, hath not seen God.
12 Demetrius hath good report of
all men, and of the truth itself: yea,
and we *also* bear record, and ye
know that our record is true.

t *Or, truly.*
u *Or, pray.*

loved,
2 Belo
things
be in h
3 pereth
when t
ness u
4 walkes
have I
my chi
5 Belo
work
toward
6 and st
witnes
churcl
to set
7 worth
for th
went
8 Genti
welco
fellow
9 I
churc
lovetl
amon
10 Ther
to re
he do
wick
there
recei
that
caste
11 Belo
is ev
He t
that
12 Dem
men,
we
know

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ
ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ
ΤΡΙΤΗ.

1 Ὁ πρεσβύτερος Γαΐῳ τῷ ἀγαπητῷ, ὃν
ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ.
2 Ἀγαπητέ, περὶ πάντων εὔχομαί σε εὐ-
οδοῦσθαι καὶ ὑγιαίνειν, καθὼς εὐοδοῦταί
3 σου ἡ ψυχή. ἐχάρην γὰρ λίαν ἐρχο-
μένων ἀδελφῶν καὶ μαρτυρούντων σου τῇ
ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς σὺ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ περιπατεῖς.
4 μειζοτέραν τούτων οὐκ ἔχω [a] χαράν", ἵνα
ἀκούω τὰ ἐμὰ τέκνα ἐν [b] τῇ" ἀληθείᾳ περι-
πατοῦντα.
5 Ἀγαπητέ, πιστὸν ποιεῖς ὃ ἐὰν ἐργάσῃ εἰς
6 τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς καὶ [c] τοῦτο" ξένους, οἳ ἐμαρ-
τύρησάν σου τῇ ἀγάπῃ ἐνώπιον ἐκκλησίας·
οὓς καλῶς ποιήσεις προπέμψας ἀξίως τοῦ
7 Θεοῦ· ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ὀνόματος [d] —" ἐξῆλθον
μηδὲν λαμβάνοντες ἀπὸ τῶν [e] ἐθνικῶν".
8 ἡμεῖς οὖν ὀφείλομεν [f] ὑπολαμβάνειν" τοὺς
τοιούτους, ἵνα συνεργοὶ γινώμεθα τῇ ἀληθείᾳ.
9 Ἔγραψά [g] τι" τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἀλλ' ὁ φιλο-
πρωτεύων αὐτῶν Διοτρεφὴς οὐκ ἐπιδέχεται
10 ἡμᾶς. διὰ τοῦτο, ἐὰν ἔλθω, ὑπομνήσω αὐ-
τοῦ τὰ ἔργα ἃ ποιεῖ λόγοις πονηροῖς φλυα-
ρῶν ἡμᾶς· καὶ μὴ ἀρκούμενος ἐπὶ τούτοις
οὔτε αὐτὸς ἐπιδέχεται τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ
τοὺς βουλομένους κωλύει, καὶ ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλη-
11 σίας ἐκβάλλει. ἀγαπητέ, μὴ μιμοῦ τὸ κα-
κόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀγαθόν. ὁ ἀγαθοποιῶν ἐκ τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐστιν· ὁ [h] —" κακοποιῶν οὐχ ἑώρακε
12 τὸν Θεόν. Δημητρίῳ μεμαρτύρηται ὑπὸ
πάντων, καὶ ὑπ' αὐτῆς τῆς ἀληθείας· καὶ
ἡμεῖς δὲ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ [i] οἶδας" ὅτι ἡ μαρ-
τυρία ἡμῶν ἀληθής ἐστι.
13 Πολλὰ εἶχον [k] γράψαι σοι", ἀλλ' οὐ
θέλω διὰ μέλανος καὶ καλάμου σοι [l] γρά-
14 φειν". ἐλπίζω δὲ εὐθέως ἰδεῖν σε, καὶ
στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλήσομεν. εἰρήνη
σοι. ἀσπάζονταί σε οἱ φίλοι. ἀσπάζου
τοὺς φίλους κατ' ὄνομα.

[a] χάριν M.
[b] om. τῇ
[c] εἰς τοὺς
[d] add αὐτοῦ A.
[e] ἐθνῶν
[f] ἀπολαμβάνειν
[g] om. τι
[h] add δὲ
[i] οἴδατε
[k] γράφειν
[l] γράψαι

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their [1] first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after [1] strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, [*] The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things, which they know not: but

[1] *Or, principality.*

[1] *Gr. other.*

[*] *Zech. 3. 2.*

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΤΟΥ

ΙΟΥΔΑ

ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.

1 Ἰούδας Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δοῦλος ἀδελφὸς
δὲ Ἰακώβου τοῖς ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ [a]ἠγαπη-
μένοις[c] καὶ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ τετηρημένοις
2 κλητοῖς· ἔλεος ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ ἀγάπη
πληθυνθείη.
3 Ἀγαπητοί, πᾶσαν σπουδὴν ποιούμενος
γράφειν ὑμῖν περὶ τῆς κοινῆς [b]ἡμῶν[a]
σωτηρίας ἀνάγκην ἔσχον γράψαι ὑμῖν
παρακαλῶν ἐπαγωνίζεσθαι τῇ ἅπαξ παρα-
4 δοθείσῃ τοῖς ἁγίοις πίστει. παρεισέδυσαν
γάρ τινες ἄνθρωποι, οἱ πάλαι προγεγραμ-
μένοι εἰς τοῦτο τὸ κρῖμα, ἀσεβεῖς, τὴν
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν χάριν μετατιθέντες εἰς
ἀσέλγειαν, καὶ τὸν μόνον [c]δεσπότην[a] καὶ
Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἀρνούμενοι.
5 Ὑπομνῆσαι δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, εἰδότας
[d]—[a] ἅπαξ [e]πάντα[a], ὅτι ὁ [f]Κύριος[a], λαὸν
ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου σώσας, τὸ δεύτερον τοὺς
6 μὴ πιστεύσαντας ἀπώλεσεν. ἀγγέλους τε
τοὺς μὴ τηρήσαντας τὴν ἑαυτῶν ἀρχήν,
ἀλλὰ ἀπολιπόντας τὸ ἴδιον οἰκητήριον,
εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλης ἡμέρας δεσμοῖς αἰδίοις
7 ὑπὸ ζόφον τετήρηκεν. ὡς Σόδομα καὶ
Γόμορρα, καὶ αἱ περὶ αὐτὰς πόλεις, τὸν
ὅμοιον [g]τρόπον τούτοις[a] ἐκπορνεύσασαι
καὶ ἀπελθοῦσαι ὀπίσω σαρκὸς ἑτέρας,
πρόκειται [h]δεῖγμα, πυρὸς αἰωνίου[a] δίκην
8 ὑπέχουσαι. ὁμοίως μέντοι καὶ οὗτοι ἐνυπ-
νιαζόμενοι σάρκα μὲν μιαίνουσι, κυριότητα
9 δὲ ἀθετοῦσι, δόξας δὲ βλασφημοῦσιν. ὁ
δὲ Μιχαὴλ ὁ ἀρχάγγελος, ὅτε τῷ δια-
βόλῳ διακρινόμενος διελέγετο περὶ τοῦ
Μωσέως σώματος, οὐκ ἐτόλμησε κρίσιν
ἐπενεγκεῖν βλασφημίας, ἀλλ' εἶπεν, Ἐπι-
10 τιμήσαι σοι Κύριος. οὗτοι δὲ ὅσα μὲν
οὐκ οἴδασι βλασφημοῦσιν· ὅσα δὲ φυ-
σικῶς, ὡς τὰ ἄλογα ζῶα, ἐπίστανται,
11 ἐν τούτοις φθείρονται. οὐαὶ αὐτοῖς· ὅτι
τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Κάϊν ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ

[a] ἡγιασμένοις
[b] om. ἡμῶν
[c] δεσπότην, M.: δεσπότην Θεόν, A.S.
[d] add ὑμᾶς
[e] τοῦτο
[f] Ἰησοῦς M.
[g] τούτοις τρόπον
[h] δεῖγμα πυρὸς αἰωνίου, M.

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present

τῇ πλάνῃ τοῦ Βαλαὰμ μισθοῦ ἐξεχύθησαν,
καὶ τῇ ἀντιλογίᾳ τοῦ Κορὲ ἀπώλοντο.
12 οὗτοί εἰσιν [l]οἱ" ἐν ταῖς ἀγάπαις ὑμῶν
σπιλάδες, συνευωχούμενοι, ἀφόβως ἑαυ-
τοὺς ποιμαίνοντες· νεφέλαι ἄνυδροι, ὑπὸ
ἀνέμων [k]παραφερόμεναι"· δένδρα φθινο-
πωρινὰ ἄκαρπα, δὶς ἀποθανόντα, ἐκριζω-
13 θέντα· κύματα ἄγρια θαλάσσης, ἐπαφρί-
ζοντα τὰς ἑαυτῶν αἰσχύνας· ἀστέρες
πλανῆται, οἷς ὁ ζόφος τοῦ σκότους εἰς
14 [l]–" αἰῶνα τετήρηται. προεφήτευσε δὲ
καὶ τούτοις ἕβδομος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ Ἐνὼχ
λέγων, Ἰδού, ἦλθε Κύριος ἐν [m]ἁγίαις
15 μυριάσιν" αὐτοῦ, ποιῆσαι κρίσιν κατὰ
πάντων, καὶ [n]ἐλέγξαι" πάντας τοὺς ἀσε-
βεῖς [o]–" περὶ πάντων τῶν ἔργων ἀσεβείας
αὐτῶν ὧν ἠσέβησαν, καὶ περὶ πάντων τῶν
σκληρῶν ὧν ἐλάλησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ ἁμαρ-
16 τωλοὶ ἀσεβεῖς. οὗτοί εἰσι γογγυσταί,
μεμψίμοιροι, κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας αὐτῶν
πορευόμενοι (καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτῶν λαλεῖ
ὑπέρογκα), θαυμάζοντες πρόσωπα ὠφε-
λείας χάριν.
17 Ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀγαπητοί, μνήσθητε τῶν ῥημά-
των τῶν προειρημένων ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων
18 τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅτι
ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, [p]–" [q]Ἐπ' ἐσχάτου χρόνου"
ἔσονται ἐμπαῖκται κατὰ τὰς ἑαυτῶν ἐπι-
19 θυμίας πορευόμενοι τῶν ἀσεβειῶν. οὗτοί
εἰσιν οἱ ἀποδιορίζοντες [r]–", ψυχικοί,
20 Πνεῦμα μὴ ἔχοντες. ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀγαπητοί,
[s]ἐποικοδομοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς τῇ ἁγιωτάτῃ
ὑμῶν πίστει," ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ προσευ-
21 χόμενοι, ἑαυτοὺς ἐν ἀγάπῃ Θεοῦ τηρήσατε,
προσδεχόμενοι τὸ ἔλεος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
22 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. καὶ οὓς
23 μὲν [t]ἐλεᾶτε διακρινομένους, οὓς δὲ σώζετε
ἐκ πυρὸς ἁρπάζοντες, οὓς δὲ ἐλεᾶτε ἐν
φόβῳ," μισοῦντες καὶ τὸν ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς
ἐσπιλωμένον χιτῶνα.
24 Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ φυλάξαι [u]ὑμᾶς" ἀπταί-
στους, καὶ στῆσαι κατενώπιον τῆς δόξης
25 αὐτοῦ ἀμώμους ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει, μόνῳ [x]–"
Θεῷ σωτῆρι ἡμῶν, [y]διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν," [z]δόξα," μεγαλωσύνη,
κράτος καὶ ἐξουσία, [a]πρὸ παντὸς τοῦ
αἰῶνος" καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας.
ἀμήν.

[l] om. οἱ

[k] περιφερόμεναι

[l] add τὸν

[m] μυριάσιν ἁγίαις

[n] ἐξελέγξαι

[o] add αὐτῶν

[p] add ὅτι

[q] ἐν ἐσχάτῳ χρόνῳ

[r] add ἑαυτούς A.

[s] τῇ ἁγιωτάτῃ ὑμῶν πίστει ἐποικοδομοῦντες ἑαυτούς,

[t] ἐλεεῖτε διακρινόμενοι, οὓς δὲ ἐν φόβῳ σώζετε, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς ἁρπάζοντες,

[u] αὐτοὺς S.

[x] add σοφῷ

[y] om. διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν,

[z] δόξα καὶ

[a] om. πρὸ παντὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος

1 THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel unto his servant John,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven Churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him *which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, and the *first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, *and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath *made us Kings and Priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

7 *Behold he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the

* Ex. 3. 14.

* 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18.

* Heb. 9. 14.

* 1 Pet. 2. 5.

* Matt. 24. 30.

1 THE Re
which G
unto his
things w
to pass:
fied [3] *it*
2 servant
of the w
testimon
3 of all thi
ed is he
that hea
phecy; a
are writt
is at han
4 JOHN
which a
and pea
and whi
come; a
5 which a
from Je
faithful
the dea
kings o
that lov
6 from ou
he mad
be priest
ther; to
dominio
7 Amen.
the clou
see him,
him; a
earth
Even so
8 I am t
saith [6] t
and whi

ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ

ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΛΟΓΟΥ.

1 Ἀποκάλυψις Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἣν ἔδωκεν
αὐτῷ [a] ὁ Θεὸς δεῖξαι τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ,
ἃ [a] δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν τάχει· καὶ ἐσήμανεν
ἀποστείλας διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου αὐτοῦ τῷ
2 δούλῳ αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννῃ, ὃς ἐμαρτύρησε τὸν
λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ
3 Χριστοῦ, ὅσα [b] — εἶδε. μακάριος ὁ ἀναγι-
νώσκων καὶ οἱ ἀκούοντες τοὺς λόγους τῆς
προφητείας καὶ τηροῦντες τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ γε-
γραμμένα· ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς ἐγγύς.
4 Ἰωάννης ταῖς ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαις ταῖς ἐν τῇ
Ἀσίᾳ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ [c] — ὁ
ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος· καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν
ἑπτὰ πνευμάτων ἃ [d] — ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου
5 αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπὸ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ μάρτυς
ὁ πιστός, ὁ πρωτότοκος [e] — τῶν νεκρῶν,
καὶ ὁ ἄρχων τῶν βασιλέων τῆς γῆς. τῷ
[f] ἀγαπῶντι ἡμᾶς, καὶ [g] λύσαντι ἡμᾶς [h] ἐκ
τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ·
6 καὶ ἐποίησεν ἡμᾶς [i] βασιλείαν, ἱερεῖς τῷ
Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ
τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας [k] τῶν αἰώνων.
7 ἀμήν. ἰδού, ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν,
καὶ ὄψεται αὐτὸν πᾶς ὀφθαλμός, καὶ οἵτινες
αὐτὸν ἐξεκέντησαν, καὶ κόψονται ἐπ' αὐτὸν
πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς. ναί, ἀμήν.
8 Ἐγώ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, [l] — λέγει
[m] Κύριος ὁ Θεός, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ
ἐρχόμενος, ὁ παντοκράτωρ.
9 Ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης, ὁ [n] — ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν καὶ
συγκοινωνὸς ἐν τῇ θλίψει καὶ [o] — βασιλείᾳ
καὶ ὑπομονῇ [p] ἐν Ἰησοῦ, ἐγενόμην ἐν τῇ

[a] ὁ Θεός, δεῖξαι τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ ἃ A.S.M.
[b] add τε
[c] add τοῦ
[d] add ἐστιν
[e] add ἐκ
[f] ἀγαπήσαντι
[g] λούσαντι A.S.M.
[h] ἀπὸ
[i] βασιλεῖς καὶ
[k] om. τῶν αἰώνων M.
[l] add ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος,
[m] ὁ Κύριος, A.S.: Κύριος, ὁ Θεός, M.
[n] add καὶ
[o] add ἐν τῇ
[p] Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and
unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and
Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice
that spake with me. And being
turned, I saw seven golden Candle-
sticks,

13 And in the midst of the seven
candlesticks, *one* like unto the Son
of man, clothed with a garment
down to the foot, and girt about the
paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were
white like wool, as white as snow,
and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine
brass, as if they burned in a fur-
nace: and his voice as the sound of
many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand
seven stars: and out of his mouth
went a sharp twoedged sword: and
his countenance was as the Sun
shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his
feet as dead: and he laid his right
hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear
not, *I am the first, and the last.

* Is. 41. 4. & 44. 6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was
dead: and behold, I am alive for
evermore, Amen, and have the keys
of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou
hast seen, and the things which are,
and the things which shall be here-
after,

20 The mystery of the seven stars
which thou sawest in my right hand,
and the seven golden Candlesticks.
The seven Stars are the Angels of
the seven Churches: and the seven
candlesticks which thou sawest, are
the seven Churches.

νήσῳ τῇ καλουμένῃ Πάτμῳ διὰ τὸν λόγον
τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ [q—] τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ
10 [r—]. ἐγενόμην ἐν Πνεύματι ἐν τῇ Κυριακῇ
ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ ἤκουσα ὀπίσω μου φωνὴν μεγά-
11 λην ὡς σάλπιγγος λεγούσης, [s—] [t]Ὃ βλέ-
πεις γράψον εἰς βιβλίον, καὶ πέμψον ταῖς
[t]ἑπτὰ[′] ἐκκλησίαις [u—], εἰς [v]Ἔφεσον, καὶ
εἰς Σμύρναν, καὶ εἰς Πέργαμον, καὶ εἰς
Θυάτειρα, καὶ εἰς Σάρδεις, καὶ εἰς Φιλα-
12 δέλφειαν, καὶ εἰς Λαοδίκειαν. καὶ ἐπέ-
στρεψα βλέπειν τὴν φωνὴν ἥτις [x]ἐλάλει[′]
μετ᾽ ἐμοῦ. καὶ ἐπιστρέψας εἶδον ἑπτὰ
13 λυχνίας χρυσᾶς, καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν [y—]
λυχνιῶν ὅμοιον υἱῷ ἀνθρώπου, ἐνδεδυμένον
ποδήρη, καὶ περιεζωσμένον πρὸς τοῖς μα-
14 στοῖς ζώνην χρυσῆν. ἡ δὲ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ
καὶ αἱ τρίχες λευκαὶ [z]ὡς[′] ἔριον λευκόν,
ὡς χιών· καὶ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ὡς φλὸξ
15 πυρός· καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι χαλκολι-
βάνῳ, ὡς ἐν καμίνῳ [a]πεπυρωμένης[′]· καὶ
ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ ὡς φωνὴ ὑδάτων πολλῶν.
16 καὶ ἔχων ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ [b]χειρὶ αὐτοῦ[′] ἀστέρας
ἑπτά· καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ῥομφαία
δίστομος ὀξεῖα ἐκπορευομένη· καὶ ἡ ὄψις
αὐτοῦ, ὡς ὁ ἥλιος φαίνει ἐν τῇ δυνάμει
17 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὅτε εἶδον αὐτόν, ἔπεσα πρὸς
τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὡς νεκρός· καὶ [c]ἔθηκε[′]
τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ [d—] ἐπ᾽ ἐμὲ λέγων [e—],
Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ
18 ἔσχατος, καὶ ὁ ζῶν· καὶ ἐγενόμην νεκρός,
καὶ ἰδού, ζῶν εἰμι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν
αἰώνων, [f—] καὶ ἔχω τὰς κλεῖς τοῦ [g]θανάτου
19 καὶ τοῦ ᾅδου[′]. γράψον [h]οὖν[′] ἃ εἶδες,
καὶ ἃ εἰσι, καὶ ἃ μέλλει γίνεσθαι μετὰ
20 ταῦτα· τὸ μυστήριον τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀστέρων
[i]οὓς[′] εἶδες ἐπὶ τῆς δεξιᾶς μου, καὶ τὰς
ἑπτὰ λυχνίας τὰς χρυσᾶς. οἱ ἑπτὰ ἀστέρες
ἄγγελοι τῶν ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησιῶν εἰσι· καὶ [k]αἱ
λυχνίαι αἱ ἑπτὰ[′] ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαι εἰσί.

2 Τῷ ἀγγέλῳ [l]τῷ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ[′] ἐκκλησίας
γράψον,

Τάδε λέγει ὁ κρατῶν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἑπτὰ λυχνιῶν τῶν χρυσῶν·

q add διὰ
r add Χριστοῦ
s add Ἐγώ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος· καὶ
t om. ἑπτὰ S.
u add ταῖς ἐν Ἀσίᾳ
x ἐλάλησε
y add ἑπτὰ
z ὡσεὶ
a πεπυρωμένοι
b αὐτοῦ χειρὶ
c ἐπέθηκε
d add χεῖρα
e add μοι
f add ἀμήν·
g ᾅδου καὶ τοῦ θανάτου
h om. οὖν
i ὧν
k αἱ ἑπτὰ λυχνίαι ἃς εἶδες
l τῆς Ἐφεσίνης

against thee, because thou hast left
thy first love.
5 Remember therefore from whence
thou art fallen, and repent, and do
the first works, or else I will come
unto thee quickly, and will remove
thy Candlestick out of his place,
except thou repent.
6 But this thou hast, that thou
hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans,
which I also hate.
7 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the Spirit saith unto the
Churches: To him that overcometh
will I give to eat of the tree of
life, which is in the midst of the
Paradise of God.
8 And unto the Angel of the Church
in Smyrna, write, These things saith
the first and the last, which was
dead, and is alive,
9 I know thy works, and tribula-
tion, and poverty, but thou art
rich, and I know the blasphemy of
them which say they are Jews and
are not, but *are* the Synagogue of
Satan.
10 Fear none of those things which
thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil
shall cast some of you into prison,
that ye may be tried, and ye shall
have tribulation ten days: be thou
faithful unto death, and I will give
thee a crown of life.
11 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the spirit saith unto the
churches. He that overcometh, shall
not be hurt of the second death.
12 And to the Angel of the Church
in Pergamos, write, These things
saith he which hath the sharp
sword with two edges:
13 I know thy works, and where

5 didst lea
member
thou art
do the
come to
[1]candles
6 except t
thou has
works o
7 I also ha
let him
saith to
that ove
give to
which i
God.
8 And t
in Smyr
These
and the
9 and live
bulation
thou ar
phemy
are Jew
10 are a sy
not the
about
devil is
you int
be tri
[6]tribula
faithful
11 give th
that he
what t
church
shall n
death.
12 And
in Per
Thes
13 the sh
know

2 Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου καὶ τὸν κόπον [m]—[l] καὶ
τὴν ὑπομονήν σου, καὶ ὅτι οὐ δύνῃ βαστάσαι κακούς, καὶ [n]ἐπείρασας" τοὺς [o]λέγοντας ἑαυτοὺς" ἀποστόλους, καὶ οὐκ εἰσί,
3 καὶ εὗρες αὐτοὺς ψευδεῖς, [p]καὶ ὑπομονὴν
ἔχεις καὶ ἐβάστασας διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, καὶ
4 οὐ κεκοπίακας.' ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ, ὅτι
τὴν ἀγάπην σου τὴν πρώτην ἀφῆκας.
5 μνημόνευε οὖν πόθεν [q]πέπτωκας', καὶ μετανόησον, καὶ τὰ πρῶτα ἔργα ποίησον· εἰ δὲ μή, ἔρχομαί σοι [r]—', καὶ κινήσω τὴν λυχνίαν σου ἐκ τοῦ τόπου αὐτῆς, ἐὰν μὴ
6 μετανοήσῃς. ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ἔχεις, ὅτι μισεῖς τὰ ἔργα τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν, ἃ κἀγὼ μισῶ.
7 ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις. τῷ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ ξύλου τῆς ζωῆς, ὅ ἐστιν ἐν [s]τῷ παραδείσῳ' τοῦ Θεοῦ.

8 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ [t]τῷ ἐν Σμύρνῃ ἐκκλησίας' γράψον,

Τάδε λέγει ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ὃς
9 ἐγένετο νεκρὸς καὶ ἔζησεν· Οἶδά σου [u]—'
τὴν θλῖψιν καὶ τὴν πτωχείαν ([x]ἀλλὰ πλούσιος" εἶ), καὶ τὴν βλασφημίαν [y]ἐκ' τῶν λεγόντων Ἰουδαίους εἶναι ἑαυτούς, καὶ οὐκ
10 εἰσίν, ἀλλὰ συναγωγὴ τοῦ Σατανᾶ. [z]μὴ" φοβοῦ ἃ μέλλεις πάσχειν· ἰδού, μέλλει [a]βάλλειν ὁ διάβολος ἐξ ὑμῶν' εἰς φυλακήν, ἵνα πειρασθῆτε· καὶ [b]ἕξετε" θλῖψιν ἡμερῶν δέκα. γίνου πιστὸς ἄχρι θανάτου,
11 καὶ δώσω σοι τὸν στέφανον τῆς ζωῆς. ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις. ὁ νικῶν οὐ μὴ ἀδικηθῇ ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ δευτέρου.

12 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Περγάμῳ ἐκκλησίας γράψον,

Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὴν ῥομφαίαν τὴν
13 δίστομον τὴν ὀξεῖαν· Οἶδα [c]—" ποῦ κατοικεῖς, ὅπου ὁ θρόνος τοῦ Σατανᾶ· καὶ κρατεῖς τὸ ὄνομά μου, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσω τὴν πίστιν μου καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις [d]—" Ἀντίπας ὁ μάρτυς μου, ὁ πιστός [e]μου', ὃς ἀπεκτάνθη παρ' ὑμῖν, ὅπου [f]ὁ Σατανᾶς κατοικεῖ".

[m] add σου

[n] ἐπειράσω

[o] φάσκοντας εἶναι

[p] καὶ ἐβάστασας, καὶ ὑπομονὴν ἔχεις, καὶ διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου κεκοπίακας καὶ οὐ κέκμηκας·

[q] ἐκπέπτωκας

[r] add τάχει

[s] μέσῳ τοῦ παραδείσου

[t] τῆς ἐκκλησίας Σμυρναίων

[u] add τὰ ἔργα καὶ

[x] πλούσιος δὲ

[y] om. ἐκ

[z] μηδὲν

[a] βαλεῖν ἐξ ὑμῶν ὁ διάβολος

[b] ἔχητε M.

[c] add τὰ ἔργα σου καὶ

[d] add ἐν αἷς

[e] om. μου

[f] κατοικεῖ ὁ Σατανᾶς

repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden Manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the Angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth herself a Prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

* 1 Kin. 16. 31.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

* Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as

14 ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα, ὅτι ἔχεις ἐκεῖ
κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν Βαλαάμ, ὃς
ἐδίδασκε [g]τῷ" Βαλὰκ βαλεῖν σκάνδαλον
ἐνώπιον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ, φαγεῖν εἰ-
15 δωλόθυτα καὶ πορνεῦσαι. οὕτως ἔχεις καὶ
σὺ κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν [h]—" Νικολαϊτῶν
16 [i]ὁμοίως". μετανόησον [k]οὖν"· εἰ δὲ μή, ἔρ-
χομαί σοι ταχύ, καὶ πολεμήσω μετ' αὐτῶν
17 ἐν τῇ ῥομφαίᾳ τοῦ στόματός μου. ὁ ἔχων
οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς
ἐκκλησίαις. τῷ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ [l]—"
τοῦ μάννα τοῦ κεκρυμμένου, καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ
ψῆφον λευκήν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ψῆφον ὄνομα
καινὸν γεγραμμένον, ὃ οὐδεὶς [m]οἶδεν" εἰ
μὴ ὁ λαμβάνων.
18 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Θυατείροις ἐκκλη-
σίας γράψον,
Τάδε λέγει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἔχων τοὺς
ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόγα πυρός, καὶ
19 οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι χαλκολιβάνῳ· Οἶδά
σου τὰ ἔργα, καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν
[n]πίστιν καὶ τὴν διακονίαν" καὶ τὴν ὑπο-
μονήν σου, καὶ τὰ ἔργα [o]σου τὰ" ἔσχατα
20 πλείονα τῶν πρώτων. ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ
[p]—", ὅτι [q]ἀφεῖς" τὴν γυναῖκα [r]—" [s]Ἰεζά-
βελ", [t]ἡ λέγουσα" ἑαυτὴν προφῆτιν, [u]καὶ
διδάσκει καὶ πλανᾷ τοὺς" ἐμοὺς δούλους,
21 πορνεῦσαι καὶ [x]φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθυτα". καὶ
ἔδωκα αὐτῇ χρόνον ἵνα [y]μετανοήσῃ· καὶ οὐ
θέλει μετανοῆσαι ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς."
22 ἰδού, [z]—" βάλλω αὐτὴν εἰς κλίνην, καὶ τοὺς
μοιχεύοντας μετ' αὐτῆς εἰς θλῖψιν μεγάλην,
ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσωσιν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων [a]αὐ-
23 τῆς". καὶ τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς ἀποκτενῶ ἐν
θανάτῳ· καὶ γνώσονται πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι
ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἐρευνῶν νεφροὺς καὶ καρ-
δίας· καὶ δώσω ὑμῖν ἑκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα
24 ὑμῶν. ὑμῖν δὲ λέγω [b]τοῖς" λοιποῖς τοῖς
ἐν Θυατείροις, ὅσοι οὐκ ἔχουσι τὴν διδα-
χὴν ταύτην, [c]—" οἵτινες οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὰ
[d]βαθέα" τοῦ Σατανᾶ, ὡς λέγουσιν· οὐ
25 [e]βάλλω" ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἄλλο βάρος. πλὴν
ὃ ἔχετε κρατήσατε ἄχρις οὗ ἂν ἥξω.

g τὸν A.: ἐν τῷ S.
h add τῶν
i ὃ μισῶ
k om. οὖν
l add φαγεῖν ἀπὸ
m ἔγνω
n διακονίαν καὶ τὴν πίστιν
o σου, καὶ τὰ
p add ὀλίγα
q ἐᾷς
r add σου M.
s Ἰεζαβήλ
t τὴν λέγουσαν
u διδάσκειν καὶ πλανᾶσθαι
x εἰδωλόθυτα φαγεῖν
y μετανοήσῃ ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐ μετενόησεν.
z add ἐγὼ
a αὐτῶν A.S.: αὐτῶν M.
b καὶ
c add καὶ
d βάθη
e βαλῶ

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

3 And unto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. *If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

*1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

* Phil. 4. 3. ch. 20. 12.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is Holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept

him hea
to the c
3 And t
in Sardi
These
the seve
seven s
that the
2 livest, a
thou wa
things
ready t
no worl
3 my Go
how the
hear; a
If there
I will c
shalt n
4 come u
a few
did no
and th
in whit
5 He tha
be arra
and I
name
and I w
fore m
6 angels.
him he
to the
7 And
in Phil
Thes
holy, h
the key
eth, a
that sh
8 eth: I
I have
opened
that t

26 καὶ ὁ νικῶν καὶ ὁ τηρῶν ἄχρι τέλους τὰ
ἔργα μου, δώσω αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τῶν
27 ἐθνῶν· καὶ ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ
[f]σιδηρᾷ, ὡς τὰ σκεύη τὰ κεραμικὰ συντρί-
βεται,[f] ὡς κἀγὼ εἴληφα παρὰ τοῦ πατρός
28 μου· καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ τὸν ἀστέρα τὸν πρω-
29 ϊνόν. ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα
λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

3 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Σάρδεσιν ἐκκλη-
σίας γράψον,

Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὰ [g]ἑπτὰ[g] πνεύματα
τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας· Οἶδά
σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι [h]–[h] ὄνομα ἔχεις ὅτι ζῇς,
2 καὶ νεκρὸς εἶ. γίνου γρηγορῶν, καὶ στήρι-
ξον τὰ λοιπὰ ἃ [i]ἔμελλον[i] ἀποθανεῖν· οὐ
γὰρ εὕρηκά σου [k]–[k] ἔργα πεπληρωμένα
3 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ [l]μου[l]. μνημόνευε οὖν
πῶς εἴληφας καὶ ἤκουσας, καὶ τήρει, καὶ
μετανόησον. ἐὰν οὖν μὴ γρηγορήσῃς, ἥξω
[m]–[m] ὡς κλέπτης, καὶ οὐ μὴ γνῷς ποίαν
4 ὥραν ἥξω ἐπί σε. [n]ἀλλὰ[n] ἔχεις ὀλίγα
ὀνόματα [o]–[o] ἐν Σάρδεσιν, ἃ οὐκ ἐμόλυναν
τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν· καὶ περιπατήσουσι μετ'
5 ἐμοῦ ἐν λευκοῖς, ὅτι ἄξιοί εἰσιν. ὁ νικῶν
[p]οὕτως[p] περιβαλεῖται ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς·
καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐξαλείψω τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς
βίβλου τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ [q]ὁμολογήσω[q] τὸ
ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ πατρός μου καὶ
6 ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὁ ἔχων οὖς
ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλη-
σίαις.

7 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Φιλαδελφείᾳ ἐκ-
κλησίας γράψον,

Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἅγιος, ὁ ἀληθινός, ὁ ἔχων
τὴν [r]κλεῖν Δαβίδ[r], ὁ ἀνοίγων καὶ οὐδεὶς
[s]κλείσει[s], καὶ [t]κλείων[t] καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀνοίγει·
8 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα (ἰδού, δέδωκα ἐνώπιόν
σου θύραν ἀνεῳγμένην, [u]ἣν[u] οὐδεὶς δύ-
ναται κλεῖσαι αὐτήν), ὅτι μικρὰν ἔχεις
δύναμιν, καὶ ἐτήρησάς μου τὸν λόγον,
9 καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσω τὸ ὄνομά μου. ἰδού,
[x]διδῶ[x] ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τοῦ Σατανᾶ
τῶν λεγόντων ἑαυτοὺς Ἰουδαίους εἶναι, καὶ
οὐκ εἰσίν, ἀλλὰ ψεύδονται· ἰδού, ποιήσω

[f] σιδηρᾷ· ὡς τὰ σκεύη τὰ κεραμικά, συντριβεται· A.M.
[g] om. ἑπτὰ S.
[h] add τὸ
[i] μέλλει
[k] add τὰ A.S.M.
[l] om. μου
[m] add ἐπί σε
[n] om. ἀλλὰ
[o] add καὶ
[p] οὗτος
[q] ἐξομολογήσομαι
[r] κλεῖδα τοῦ Δαβίδ
[s] κλείει
[t] κλείει
[u] καὶ
[x] δίδωμι

man take thy crown. 12

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the City of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: And *I will write upon him* my New name. 13

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

14 And unto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write. 14
These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would 15
thou wert cold or hot. 16

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I
will spew thee out of my mouth: 17

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. 18

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 *As many as I love, I rebuke 19
and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and 20
knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I

† *Or. in Laodicea.*

* Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.

αὐτοὺς ἵνα [y] ἥξουσι καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν"
ἐνώπιον τῶν ποδῶν σου, καὶ γνῶσιν ὅτι
10 ἐγὼ ἠγάπησά σε. ὅτι ἐτήρησας τὸν λόγον
τῆς ὑπομονῆς μου, κἀγώ σε τηρήσω ἐκ τῆς
ὥρας τοῦ πειρασμοῦ τῆς μελλούσης ἔρχε-
σθαι ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, πειράσαι
11 τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. [z]—" ἔρχο-
μαι ταχύ· κράτει ὃ ἔχεις, ἵνα μηδεὶς λάβῃ
12 τὸν στέφανόν σου. ὁ νικῶν, ποιήσω αὐτὸν
στῦλον ἐν τῷ ναῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ ἔξω
οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃ ἔτι· καὶ γράψω ἐπ' αὐτὸν
τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς
πόλεως τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, τῆς καινῆς Ἱερου-
σαλήμ, ἡ καταβαίνουσα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά μου τὸ
13 καινόν. ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα
λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.
14 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς [a] ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ ἐκκλη-
σίας [f] γράψον,
Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἀμήν, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς
καὶ ἀληθινός, ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ·
15 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι οὔτε ψυχρὸς εἶ οὔτε
ζεστός· ὄφελον ψυχρὸς [b] ἦς", ἢ ζεστός.
16 οὕτως ὅτι χλιαρὸς εἶ, καὶ οὔτε [c] ζεστὸς
οὔτε ψυχρός [f], μέλλω σε ἐμέσαι ἐκ τοῦ
17 στόματός μου. ὅτι λέγεις ὅτι Πλούσιός
εἰμι, καὶ πεπλούτηκα, καὶ [d] οὐδὲν" χρείαν
ἔχω, καὶ οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ταλαίπωρος
καὶ ἐλεεινὸς καὶ πτωχὸς καὶ τυφλὸς καὶ
18 γυμνός, συμβουλεύω σοι ἀγοράσαι παρ'
ἐμοῦ χρυσίον πεπυρωμένον ἐκ πυρός, ἵνα
πλουτήσῃς, καὶ ἱμάτια λευκά, ἵνα περι-
βάλῃ, καὶ μὴ φανερωθῇ ἡ αἰσχύνη τῆς
γυμνότητός σου, καὶ κολλούριον [e] ἐγχρῖσαι"
19 τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς σου, ἵνα βλέπῃς. ἐγὼ
ὅσους ἐὰν φιλῶ, ἐλέγχω καὶ παιδεύω·
20 [f] ζήλευε" οὖν καὶ μετανόησον. ἰδού, ἕστη-
κα ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν καὶ κρούω· ἐάν τις ἀκούσῃ
τῆς φωνῆς μου, καὶ ἀνοίξῃ τὴν θύραν, εἰσε-
λεύσομαι πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ δειπνήσω μετ'
21 αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς μετ' ἐμοῦ. ὁ νικῶν, δώσω
αὐτῷ καθίσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ μου,
ὡς κἀγὼ ἐνίκησα, καὶ ἐκάθισα μετὰ τοῦ
22 πατρός μου ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ αὐτοῦ. ὁ ἔχων
οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς
ἐκκλησίαις.

[y] ἥξωσι καὶ προσκυνήσωσιν
[z] add ἰδοὺ
[a] ἐκκλησίας Λαοδικέων
[b] εἴης
[c] ψυχρὸς οὔτε ζεστός
[d] οὐδενὸς
[e] ἔγχρισον
[f] ζήλωσον

Throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a Jasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the Throne, in sight like unto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glass like unto Crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the Throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and † they rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the Throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty Elders fall down before him that sat on the Throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast

† *Gr. they have no rest.*
* Is. 6. 3.

4 Μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδού, θύρα ἠνεῳγ-
μένη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἡ πρώτη
ἣν ἤκουσα ὡς σάλπιγγος λαλούσης μετ
ἐμοῦ, [g]λέγων", Ἀνάβα ὧδε, καὶ δείξω σοι
2 ἃ δεῖ [h]γενέσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα.' [i]—" εὐθέως
ἐγενόμην ἐν Πνεύματι· καὶ ἰδού, θρόνος
ἔκειτο ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ [k]τὸν θρόνον"
3 καθήμενος· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος [l]—" ὅμοιος ὁρά-
σει λίθῳ ἰάσπιδι καὶ [m]σαρδίῳ"· καὶ ἶρις
κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου ὅμοιος ὁράσει σμα-
4 ραγδίνῳ. καὶ κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου θρόνοι
[n]εἰκοσιτέσσαρες'· καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους
[o]εἰκοσιτέσσαρας' πρεσβυτέρους καθημέ-
νους, περιβεβλημένους ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς,
καὶ [p]—" ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν στεφάνους
5 χρυσοῦς. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἐκπορεύονται
ἀστραπαὶ καὶ [q]φωναὶ καὶ βρονταί'. καὶ
ἑπτὰ λαμπάδες πυρὸς καιόμεναι ἐνώπιον
τοῦ θρόνου, αἵ εἰσι τὰ ἑπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ
6 Θεοῦ· καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου [r]ὡς" θά-
λασσα ὑαλίνη, ὁμοία κρυστάλλῳ· καὶ ἐν
μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου
τέσσαρα ζῶα γέμοντα ὀφθαλμῶν ἔμπροσ-
7 θεν καὶ ὄπισθεν. καὶ τὸ ζῶον τὸ πρῶτον
ὅμοιον λέοντι, καὶ τὸ δεύτερον ζῶον ὅμοιον
μόσχῳ, καὶ τὸ τρίτον ζῶον [s]ἔχων' τὸ πρόσ-
ωπον ὡς [t]ἀνθρώπου', καὶ τὸ τέταρτον
8 ζῶον ὅμοιον ἀετῷ [u]πετομένῳ". καὶ [x]τὰ'
τέσσαρα ζῶα, ἓν [y]καθ' ἓν αὐτῶν' [z]ἔχων'
ἀνὰ πτέρυγας ἕξ, κυκλόθεν καὶ ἔσωθεν
[a]γέμουσιν" ὀφθαλμῶν· καὶ ἀνάπαυσιν οὐκ
ἔχουσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς [b]λέγοντες',
"Αγιος, ἅγιος, ἅγιος Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παν-
τοκράτωρ, ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος.
9 καὶ ὅταν δώσουσι τὰ ζῶα δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν
καὶ εὐχαριστίαν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρό-
νου, τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων,
10 πεσοῦνται οἱ [c]εἰκοσιτέσσαρες" πρεσβύ-
τεροι ἐνώπιον τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρό-
νου, καὶ [d]προσκυνήσουσι" τῷ ζῶντι εἰς
τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ [e]βαλοῦσι"
τοὺς στεφάνους αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου
11 λέγοντες, "Αξιος εἶ, [f]ὁ Κύριος καὶ ὁ Θεὸς
ἡμῶν", λαβεῖν τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν
καὶ τὴν δύναμιν· ὅτι σὺ ἔκτισας τὰ πάντα,
καὶ διὰ τὸ θέλημά σου [g]ἦσαν' καὶ ἐκτί-
σθησαν.

g λέγουσα
h γενέσθαι. μετὰ ταῦτα M.
i add καὶ
k τοῦ θρόνου
l add ἦν
m σαρδίνῳ
n εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες
o εἶδον τοὺς εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρας
p add ἔσχον
q βρονταὶ καὶ φωναί
r om. ὡς
s ἔχον
t ἄνθρωπος
u πετωμένῳ
x om. τὰ
y καθ' ἑαυτὸ
z εἶχον
a γέμοντα
b λέγοντα
c εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες
d προσκυνοῦσι
e βάλλουσι
f Κύριε
g εἰσὶ

and to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

* Gen. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the Throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four Beasts, and four and twenty Elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of † odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

† Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

* 1 Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels, round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thou-

5 Καὶ εἶδον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν τοῦ καθημένου
ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου βιβλίον γεγραμμένον ἔσω-
θεν καὶ ὄπισθεν, κατεσφραγισμένον σφρα-
2 γῖσιν ἑπτά. καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρὸν
κηρύσσοντα [h]ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Τίς [i]—
ἄξιος ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ λῦσαι τὰς
3 σφραγῖδας αὐτοῦ; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο ἐν
τῷ οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ ὑπο-
κάτω τῆς γῆς, ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον, [k]οὔτε
4 βλέπειν αὐτό. καὶ ἐγὼ ἔκλαιον [l]πολύ,
ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἄξιος εὑρέθη ἀνοῖξαι [m]— τὸ
5 βιβλίον, οὔτε βλέπειν αὐτό· καὶ εἷς ἐκ
τῶν πρεσβυτέρων λέγει μοι, Μὴ κλαῖε·
ἰδού, ἐνίκησεν ὁ λέων ὁ [n]— ἐκ τῆς φυλῆς
Ἰούδα, ἡ ῥίζα Δαβίδ, ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον,
6 καὶ [o]— τὰς ἑπτὰ σφραγῖδας αὐτοῦ. καὶ
εἶδον [p]— ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν
τεσσάρων ζώων, καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν πρεσ-
βυτέρων, ἀρνίον ἑστηκὸς ὡς ἐσφαγμένον,
[q]ἔχων κέρατα ἑπτὰ καὶ ὀφθαλμοὺς ἑπτά,
οἵ εἰσι τὰ [r]ἑπτὰ [s]πνεύματα τοῦ Θεοῦ,
7 ἀπεσταλμένοι εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν. καὶ
ἦλθε, καὶ εἴληφεν [t]— ἐκ τῆς δεξιᾶς τοῦ
8 καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου. καὶ ὅτε ἔλαβε
τὸ βιβλίον, τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα καὶ οἱ εἰκο-
σιτέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον
τοῦ ἀρνίου, ἔχοντες ἕκαστος [u]κιθάραν,
καὶ φιάλας χρυσᾶς γεμούσας θυμιαμάτων,
9 αἵ εἰσιν αἱ προσευχαὶ τῶν ἁγίων. καὶ
ᾄδουσιν ᾠδὴν καινὴν λέγοντες, Ἄξιος εἶ
λαβεῖν τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ ἀνοῖξαι τὰς σφρα-
γῖδας αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐσφάγης, καὶ ἠγόρασας
τῷ Θεῷ [x]— ἐν τῷ αἵματί σου ἐκ πάσης
φυλῆς καὶ γλώσσης καὶ λαοῦ καὶ ἔθνους,
10 καὶ ἐποίησας [y]αὐτοὺς τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν
[z]βασιλείαν καὶ ἱερεῖς, καὶ [a]βασιλεύουσιν
11 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν
ἀγγέλων πολλῶν κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου καὶ
τῶν ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, [b]καὶ ἦν
ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτῶν μυριάδες μυριάδων καὶ
12 χιλιάδες χιλιάδων, λέγοντες φωνῇ μεγάλῃ,
Ἄξιόν ἐστι τὸ ἀρνίον τὸ ἐσφαγμένον λαβεῖν
τὴν δύναμιν καὶ πλοῦτον καὶ σοφίαν καὶ
ἰσχὺν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν καὶ εὐλογίαν.

h om. ἐν
i add ἐστιν
k οὐδὲ
l πολλά
m add καὶ ἀναγνῶναι
n add ὢν
o add λῦσαι
p add καὶ ἰδοὺ
q ἔχον
r om. ἑπτὰ M.
s τοῦ Θεοῦ πνεύματα τὰ ἀπεσταλμένα
t add τὸ βιβλίον
u κιθάρας
x add ἡμᾶς
y ἡμᾶς
z βασιλεῖς
a βασιλεύσομεν
b om. καὶ ἦν ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτῶν μυριάδες μυριάδων S.

fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

6 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, [h] A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given [i] unto them, over the fourth

[h] *The word chœnix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

[i] *Or, to*

four
And
wors
6 A
open
and
livin
2 a voi
I sav
and
bow;
him
conq
3 A
secon
livin
4 And
a re
sat t
[3]pea
they
and
great
5 An
seal,
creat
I saw
and
6 balan
hear
midst
sayin
a [5]pe
barle
and t
7 An
fourt
the f
8 ing,
behol
sat
Deat
him.
them

13 καὶ πᾶν κτίσμα ὃ [c]–ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ καὶ [d]ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ὑποκάτω τῆς γῆς καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης [e]–ἐστί, καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς πάντα, ἤκουσα λέγοντας, Τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ
14 κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα ἔλεγον, Ἀμήν. καὶ οἱ [f]–πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσαν καὶ προσεκύνησαν [g]–.

6 Καὶ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὸ ἀρνίον μίαν ἐκ τῶν [h]ἑπτὰ σφραγίδων, καὶ ἤκουσα ἑνὸς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγοντος ὡς
2 [i]φωνὴ βροντῆς, Ἔρχου [k]–. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδού, ἵππος λευκός· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' [l]αὐτὸν ἔχων τόξον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στέφανος· καὶ ἐξῆλθε νικῶν, καὶ ἵνα νικήσῃ.

3 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν [m]σφραγῖδα τὴν δευτέραν, ἤκουσα τοῦ δευτέρου ζώου λέ-
4 γοντος, Ἔρχου [n]–. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἄλλος ἵππος πυρρός· καὶ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπ' [l]αὐτὸν ἐδόθη αὐτῷ λαβεῖν τὴν εἰρήνην [o]ἐκ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἵνα ἀλλήλους [p]σφάξουσι· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ μάχαιρα μεγάλη.

5 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν [q]σφραγῖδα τὴν τρίτην, ἤκουσα τοῦ τρίτου ζώου λέγοντος, Ἔρχου [r]–. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδού, ἵππος μέλας· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' [l]αὐτὸν ἔχων
6 ζυγὸν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἤκουσα [s]ὡς φωνὴν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγουσαν, Χοῖνιξ σίτου δηναρίου, καὶ τρεῖς χοίνικες [t]κριθῶν δηναρίου· καὶ τὸ ἔλαιον καὶ τὸν οἶνον μὴ ἀδικήσῃς.

7 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγῖδα τὴν τετάρτην, ἤκουσα φωνὴν τοῦ τετάρτου ζώου
8 [u]λέγοντος, Ἔρχου [x]–. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδού, ἵππος χλωρός· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ ὁ θάνατος, καὶ ὁ [y]ᾅδης [z]ἠκολούθει μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἐξουσία [a]ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς ἀποκτεῖναι ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ καὶ ἐν λιμῷ καὶ ἐν θανάτῳ καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν θηρίων τῆς γῆς.

9 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν πέμπτην σφραγῖδα, εἶδον ὑποκάτω τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τὰς

c add ἐστιν
d ἐν τῇ γῇ
e add ἃ
f add εἰκοσιτέσσαρες
g add ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων
h om. ἑπτὰ
i φωνῆς
k add καὶ βλέπε A.S.M.
l αὐτῷ
m δευτέραν σφραγῖδα
n add καὶ βλέπε A.S.M.
o ἀπὸ A.S. : om. ἐκ M.
p σφάξωσι
q τρίτην σφραγῖδα
r add καὶ βλέπε A.S.M.
s om. ὡς
t κριθῆς
u λέγουσαν
x add καὶ βλέπε A.S.M.
y Ἅδης S.
z ἀκολουθεῖ
a ἀποκτεῖναι ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς

unto them, that they should rest
yet for a little season, until their
fellowservants also, and their bre-
thren that should be killed as they
were, should be fulfilled.
12 And I beheld when he had
opened the sixth seal, and lo, there
was a great earthquake, and the
Sun became black as sackcloth of
hair, and the Moon became as blood.
13 And the stars of heaven fell unto
the earth, even as a fig tree casteth
her ‖untimely figs when she is
shaken of a mighty wind.
14 *And the heaven departed as
a scroll when it is rolled together,
and every mountain and Island were
moved out of their places.
15 And the kings of the earth,
and the great men, and the rich
men, and the chief captains, and
the mighty men, and every bond-
man, and every free man, hid them-
selves in the dens, and in the rocks
of the mountains,
16 And said to the mountains and
rocks, *Fall on us, and hide us
from the face of him that sitteth on
the throne, and from the wrath of
the Lamb:
17 For the great day of his wrath
is come, and who shall be able to
stand?

‖ *Or, green figs.*
* Is. 34. 4.
* Luke 23. 30.

7 And after these things, I saw
four Angels standing on the four
corners of the Earth, holding the
four winds of the earth, that the
wind should not blow on the earth,
nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
2 And I saw another Angel ascend-
ing from the East, having the seal
of the living God: and he cried

ψυχὰς τῶν ἐσφαγμένων διὰ τὸν λόγον
τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἣν εἶχον,
10 καὶ [b]ἔκραξαν" φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγοντες,
Ἕως πότε, ὁ δεσπότης ὁ ἅγιος καὶ [c]—"
ἀληθινός, οὐ κρίνεις καὶ ἐκδικεῖς τὸ αἷμα
ἡμῶν [d]ἐκ" τῶν κατοικούντων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;
11 καὶ [e]ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἑκάστῳ στολὴ λευκή",
καὶ ἐρρέθη αὐτοῖς ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται ἔτι
χρόνον μικρόν, [f]ἕως πληρωθῶσι" καὶ οἱ
σύνδουλοι αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτῶν
οἱ μέλλοντες ἀποκτείνεσθαι ὡς καὶ αὐτοί.
12 Καὶ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγῖδα τὴν
ἕκτην, καὶ [g]—" σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο,
καὶ ὁ ἥλιος ἐγένετο μέλας ὡς σάκκος
τρίχινος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη [h]ὅλη" ἐγένετο
13 ὡς αἷμα, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
ἔπεσαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, ὡς συκῆ βάλλει τοὺς
ὀλύνθους αὐτῆς ὑπὸ μεγάλου ἀνέμου σειο-
14 μένη. καὶ [i]ὁ" οὐρανὸς ἀπεχωρίσθη ὡς
βιβλίον εἰλισσόμενον, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ
νῆσος ἐκ τῶν τόπων αὐτῶν ἐκινήθησαν.
15 καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ μεγι-
στᾶνες, καὶ οἱ [k]χιλίαρχοι, καὶ οἱ πλούσιοι," [k]πλούσιοι, καὶ οἱ χιλίαρχοι,
καὶ οἱ [l]ἰσχυροί", καὶ πᾶς δοῦλος καὶ [m]—" [l]δυνατοί
ἐλεύθερος, ἔκρυψαν ἑαυτοὺς εἰς τὰ σπή- [m]add πᾶς
16 λαια καὶ εἰς τὰς πέτρας τῶν ὀρέων, καὶ
λέγουσι τοῖς ὄρεσι καὶ ταῖς πέτραις, Πέ-
σετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ κρύψατε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ
προσώπου τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου,
17 καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου· ὅτι ἦλθεν
ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ μεγάλη τῆς ὀργῆς [n]αὐτῶν", καὶ [n]αὐτοῦ
τίς δύναται σταθῆναι;
7 [o]Μετὰ τοῦτο" εἶδον τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους [o]Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα
ἑστῶτας ἐπὶ τὰς τέσσαρας γωνίας τῆς γῆς,
κρατοῦντας τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀνέμους τῆς
γῆς, ἵνα μὴ πνέῃ ἄνεμος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
μήτε ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, μήτε [p]ἐπί τι" [p]ἐπὶ πᾶν
2 δένδρον. καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον [q]ἀνα- [q]ἀναβάντα S.
βαίνοντα" ἀπὸ ἀνατολῆς ἡλίου, ἔχοντα
σφραγῖδα Θεοῦ ζῶντος· καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ
μεγάλῃ τοῖς τέσσαρσιν ἀγγέλοις, οἷς
ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἀδικῆσαι τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν
3 θάλασσαν, λέγων, Μὴ ἀδικήσητε τὴν γῆν,
μήτε τὴν θάλασσαν, μήτε τὰ δένδρα,
[r]ἄχρι" [s]σφραγίσωμεν" τοὺς δούλους τοῦ [r]ἄχρις οὗ
Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν. [s]σφραγίζωμεν S.

sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered,

t
6 Of
t
Of
t
Of
t
7 Of
t
Of
t
Of
t
8 Of
t
Of
t
Of
s
9 Afte
behc
no 1
ever
and
ing l
the I
10 and
they
sayi
whic
11 and
all t
roun
abou
livin
befo
faces
12 sayi
glory
givin
and
[2]for
13 And

4 καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν τῶν ἐσφραγισμέ-
νων, ρμδ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι ἐκ πάσης
5 φυλῆς υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ. ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰούδα ιβ
χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ῥουβὴν
ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς Γὰδ ιβ χιλιάδες
6 [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσὴρ ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ
φυλῆς Νεφθαλεὶμ ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυ-
7 λῆς Μανασσῆ ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς
Συμεὼν ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς Λευὶ ιβ
χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς [u]Ἰσσαχὰρ" ιβ
8 χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς Ζαβουλὼν ιβ χιλιά-
δες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰωσὴφ ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]·
ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμὶν ιβ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισ-
9 μένοι. μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδού, ὄχλος
πολύς, ὃν ἀριθμῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο,
ἐκ παντὸς ἔθνους καὶ φυλῶν καὶ λαῶν καὶ
γλωσσῶν, ἑστῶτες ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου καὶ
ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου, [x]περιβεβλημένους"
στολὰς λευκάς, καὶ φοίνικες ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν
10 αὐτῶν· καὶ [y]κράζουσι" φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέ-
γοντες, Ἡ σωτηρία [z]τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν τῷ
καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου" καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ.
11 καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι ἑστήκεσαν κύκλῳ τοῦ
θρόνου καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν τεσ-
σάρων ζώων· καὶ ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου
ἐπὶ [a]τὰ πρόσωπα" αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνη-
12 σαν τῷ Θεῷ λέγοντες, Ἀμήν· ἡ εὐλογία
καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ ἡ σοφία καὶ ἡ εὐχαριστία
καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ ἰσχὺς τῷ Θεῷ
ἡμῶν εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
13 καὶ ἀπεκρίθη εἷς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων λέγων
μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ περιβεβλημένοι τὰς στολὰς
τὰς λευκάς, τίνες εἰσί; καὶ πόθεν ἦλθον;
14 καὶ εἴρηκα αὐτῷ, [b]Κύριέ μου", σὺ οἶδας.
καὶ εἶπέ μοι, Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐρχόμενοι ἐκ τῆς

t add ἐσφραγισμένοι

u Ἰσαχὰρ S.

x περιβεβλημένοι

y κράζοντες

z τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν S.

a πρόσωπον

b Κύριε

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: *and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

* Is. 25. 8. ch. 21. 4.

8 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven Angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖offer it with the prayers of all Saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

‖ *Or, add it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended up before God, out of the Angel's hand.

5 And the Angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seven Angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain
ning with fire was cast into the
and the third part of the

θλίψεως τῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἔπλυναν τὰς
στολὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐλεύκαναν [c] αὐτὰς" ἐν τῷ
15 αἵματι τοῦ ἀρνίου. διὰ τοῦτό εἰσιν ἐνώπιον
τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ λατρεύουσιν
αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ·
καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου σκηνώσει
16 ἐπ' αὐτούς. οὐ πεινάσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ δι-
ψήσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ μὴ πέσῃ ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ
17 ἥλιος, οὐδὲ πᾶν καῦμα· ὅτι τὸ ἀρνίον τὸ
ἀναμέσον τοῦ θρόνου ποιμανεῖ αὐτούς, καὶ
ὁδηγήσει αὐτοὺς ἐπὶ [d] ζωῆς" πηγὰς ὑδάτων,
καὶ ἐξαλείψει ὁ Θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον [e] ἐκ" τῶν
ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.

8 Καὶ [f] ὅταν" ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγῖδα τὴν
ἑβδόμην, ἐγένετο σιγὴ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὡς
2 ἡμιώριον. καὶ εἶδον τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλους,
οἳ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἑστήκασι, καὶ ἐδόθη-
σαν αὐτοῖς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγες.

3 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἦλθε καὶ ἐστάθη ἐπὶ
[g] τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου" ἔχων λιβανωτὸν χρυ-
σοῦν. καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ θυμιάματα πολλά,
ἵνα [h] δώσει" ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων
πάντων ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ χρυσοῦν
4 τὸ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου. καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ καπ-
νὸς τῶν θυμιαμάτων ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν
ἁγίων ἐκ χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου ἐνώπιον τοῦ
5 Θεοῦ. καὶ εἴληφεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸ λιβανω-
τόν, καὶ ἐγέμισεν αὐτὸ ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ
θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ
ἐγένοντο [i] βρονταὶ καὶ φωναὶ" καὶ ἀστραπαὶ
καὶ σεισμός.

6 Καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι [k] οἱ" ἔχοντες τὰς
ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγας ἡτοίμασαν [l] αὐτοὺς" ἵνα
σαλπίσωσι.

7 Καὶ ὁ πρῶτος [m] —" ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένετο
χάλαζα καὶ πῦρ μεμιγμένα [n] ἐν" αἵματι,
καὶ ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν· [o] καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς
γῆς κατεκάη," καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν δένδρων
κατεκάη, καὶ πᾶς χόρτος χλωρὸς κατεκάη.

8 Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ
ὡς ὄρος μέγα πυρὶ καιόμενον ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν
θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ τρίτον τῆς θα-
9 λάσσης αἷμα, καὶ ἀπέθανε τὸ τρίτον τῶν
κτισμάτων τῶν ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, τὰ ἔχοντα
ψυχάς, καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν πλοίων [p] διε-
φθάρησαν".

c στολὰς αὐτῶν S.
d ζώσας
e ἀπὸ
f ὅτε
g τὸ θυσιαστήριον
h δώσῃ
i φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ
k om. οἱ S.
l ἑαυτοὺς
m add ἄγγελος
n om. ἐν
o om. καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς γῆς κατεκάη,
p διεφθάρη

fell down and worshipped [illegible]
liveth for ever and ever.

6 And I saw when the Lamb
opened one of the seals, and I heard
as it were the noise of thunder, one
of the four beasts, saying, Come
and see.
2 And I saw, and behold, a white
horse, and he that sat on him had a
bow, and a crown was given unto
him, and he went forth conquering,
and to conquer.
3 And when he had opened the
second seal, I heard the second
beast say, Come and see.
4 And there went out another
horse that was red: and power was
given to him that sat thereon to
take peace from the earth, and
that they should kill one another:
and there was given unto him a
great sword.
5 And when he had opened the
third seal, I heard the third beast
say, Come and see. And I beheld,
and lo, a black horse: and he that
sat on him had a pair of balances in
his hand.
6 And I heard a voice in the
midst of the four beasts say, [1]A
measure of wheat for a penny, and
three measures of barley for a
penny, and see thou hurt not the
oil and the wine.
7 And when he had opened the
fourth seal, I heard the voice of
the fourth beast say, Come and
see.
8 And I looked, and behold, a
pale horse, and his name that sat
on him was Death, and hell fol-
lowed with him: and power was
given [1]unto them, over the fourth

[1] *The word chœnix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

[1] *Or, to*

And the
worship
6 And
opened
and I
living c
2 a voice
I saw, a
and he
bow; a
him a c
conquer
3 And
second
living
4 And a
a red
sat the
[2]peace
they a
and th
great s
5 And
seal, I
creatur
I saw, a
and he
6 balance
heard
midst o
saying,
a [2]pen
barley
and th
7 And
fourth
the fo
8 ing, C
behold,
sat u
Death
him.
them

13 καὶ πᾶν κτίσμα ὃ [c]—[l] ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ καὶ
[d]ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς[l] καὶ ὑποκάτω τῆς γῆς καὶ
ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης [e]—[l] ἐστί, καὶ τὰ ἐν
αὐτοῖς πάντα, ἤκουσα λέγοντας, Τῷ καθη-
μένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ ἡ
εὐλογία καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ
14 κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. καὶ
τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα ἔλεγον, Ἀμήν. καὶ
οἱ [f]—[l] πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσαν καὶ προσε-
κύνησαν [g]—[l].

6 Καὶ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὸ ἀρνίον μίαν
ἐκ τῶν [h]ἑπτὰ[l] σφραγίδων, καὶ ἤκουσα
ἑνὸς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγοντος ὡς
2 [i]φωνῆ[l] βροντῆς, Ἔρχου [k]—[l]. καὶ εἶδον,
καὶ ἰδού, ἵππος λευκός· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος
ἐπ' [l]αὐτὸν[l] ἔχων τόξον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ
στέφανος· καὶ ἐξῆλθε νικῶν, καὶ ἵνα
νικήσῃ.
3 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν [m]σφραγῖδα τὴν
δευτέραν, ἤκουσα τοῦ δευτέρου ζώου λέ-
4 γοντος, Ἔρχου [n]—[l]. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἄλλος
ἵππος πυρρός· καὶ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπ' [l]αὐτὸν[l]
ἐδόθη αὐτῷ λαβεῖν τὴν εἰρήνην [o]ἐκ[l] τῆς
γῆς, καὶ ἵνα ἀλλήλους [p]σφάξουσι[l]· καὶ
ἐδόθη αὐτῷ μάχαιρα μεγάλη.
5 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν [q]σφραγῖδα τὴν
τρίτην[l], ἤκουσα τοῦ τρίτου ζώου λέγοντος,
Ἔρχου [r]—[l]. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδού, ἵππος
μέλας· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' [l]αὐτὸν[l] ἔχων
6 ζυγὸν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἤκουσα
[s]ὡς[l] φωνὴν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων
λέγουσαν, Χοῖνιξ σίτου δηναρίου, καὶ τρεῖς
χοίνικες [t]κριθῶν[l] δηναρίου· καὶ τὸ ἔλαιον
καὶ τὸν οἶνον μὴ ἀδικήσῃς.
7 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγῖδα τὴν τετάρ-
την, ἤκουσα φωνὴν τοῦ τετάρτου ζώου
8 [u]λέγοντος[l], Ἔρχου [x]—[l]. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ
ἰδού, ἵππος χλωρός· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος
ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ ὁ θάνατος, καὶ
ὁ [y]ᾅδης[l] [z]ἠκολούθει[l] μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ
ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἐξουσία [a]ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον
τῆς γῆς ἀποκτεῖναι[l] ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ καὶ ἐν
λιμῷ καὶ ἐν θανάτῳ καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν θηρίων
τῆς γῆς.
9 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν πέμπτην σφραγῖδα,
εἶδον ὑποκάτω τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τὰς

[c] add ἐστιν
[d] ἐν τῇ γῇ
[e] add ἅ
[f] add εἰκοσιτέσσαρες
[g] add ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων
[h] om. ἑπτὰ
[i] φωνῆς
[k] add καὶ βλέπε A.S.M.
[l] αὐτῷ
[m] δευτέραν σφραγῖδα
[n] add καὶ βλέπε A.S.M.
[o] ἀπὸ A.S. : om. ἐκ M.
[p] σφάξωσι
[q] τρίτην σφραγῖδα
[r] add καὶ βλέπε A.S.M.
[s] om. ὡς
[t] κριθῆς
[u] λέγουσαν
[x] add καὶ βλέπε A.S.M.
[y] Ἅδης S.
[z] ἀκολουθεῖ
[a] ἀποκτεῖναι ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς

1611

the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the Sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the Moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her [1]untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 *And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and Island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, *Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

7 And after these things, I saw four Angels standing on the four corners of the Earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four Angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

[1] *Or, green figs.*

* Is. 34. 4.

* Luke 23. 30.

1881

the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they
10 held: and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?
11 And there was given them to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, which should be killed even as they were, should [1]be fulfilled.

12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon be-
13 came as blood; and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs, when she is shaken of a
14 great wind. And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out
15 of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the [2]chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the
16 rocks of the mountains; and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:
17 for the great day of their wrath is come; and who is able to stand?

7 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea,
2 or upon any tree. And I saw another angel ascend from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,
3 saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.

[1] Some ancient authorities read *have fulfilled* their course.

[2] Or, *military tribunes.* Gr. *chiliarchs.*

ψυχὰς τῶν ἐσφαγμένων διὰ τὸν λόγον
τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἣν εἶχον,
10 καὶ [b]ἔκραξαν" φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγοντες, [b] ἔκραζον
Ἕως πότε, ὁ δεσπότης ὁ ἅγιος καὶ [c]—" [c] add ὁ
ἀληθινός, οὐ κρίνεις καὶ ἐκδικεῖς τὸ αἷμα
ἡμῶν [d]ἐκ" τῶν κατοικούντων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς; [d] ἀπὸ
11 καὶ [e]ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἑκάστῳ στολὴ λευκή",
καὶ ἐρρέθη αὐτοῖς ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται ἔτι [e] ἐδόθησαν ἑκάστοις στολαὶ λευκαί
χρόνον μικρόν, [f]ἕως πληρωθῶσι" καὶ οἱ [f] ἕως οὗ πληρώσονται A.S.: ἕως πληρώσωσι M.
σύνδουλοι αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτῶν
οἱ μέλλοντες ἀποκτείνεσθαι ὡς καὶ αὐτοί.
12 Καὶ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγῖδα τὴν
ἕκτην, καὶ [g]—" σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο, [g] add ἰδοὺ
καὶ ὁ ἥλιος ἐγένετο μέλας ὡς σάκκος
τρίχινος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη [h]ὅλη" ἐγένετο [h] om. ὅλη
13 ὡς αἷμα, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
ἔπεσαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, ὡς συκῆ βάλλει τοὺς
ὀλύνθους αὐτῆς ὑπὸ μεγάλου ἀνέμου σειο-
14 μένη. καὶ [i]ὁ" οὐρανὸς ἀπεχωρίσθη ὡς [i] om. ὁ S.
βιβλίον εἱλισσόμενον, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ
νῆσος ἐκ τῶν τόπων αὐτῶν ἐκινήθησαν.
15 καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ μεγι-
στᾶνες, καὶ οἱ [k]χιλίαρχοι, καὶ οἱ πλούσιοι," [k] πλούσιοι, καὶ οἱ χιλίαρχοι,
καὶ οἱ [l]ἰσχυροί", καὶ πᾶς δοῦλος καὶ [m]—" [l] δυνατοί
ἐλεύθερος, ἔκρυψαν ἑαυτοὺς εἰς τὰ σπή- [m] add πᾶς
16 λαια καὶ εἰς τὰς πέτρας τῶν ὀρέων, καὶ
λέγουσι τοῖς ὄρεσι καὶ ταῖς πέτραις, Πέ-
σετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ κρύψατε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ
προσώπου τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου,
17 καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου· ὅτι ἦλθεν
ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ μεγάλη τῆς ὀργῆς [n]αὐτῶν", καὶ [n] αὐτοῦ
τίς δύναται σταθῆναι;
7 [o]Μετὰ τοῦτο" εἶδον τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους [o] Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα
ἑστῶτας ἐπὶ τὰς τέσσαρας γωνίας τῆς γῆς,
κρατοῦντας τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀνέμους τῆς
γῆς, ἵνα μὴ πνέῃ ἄνεμος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
μήτε ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, μήτε [p]ἐπί τι" [p] ἐπὶ πᾶν
2 δένδρον. καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον [q]ἀνα- [q] ἀναβάντα S.
βαίνοντα" ἀπὸ ἀνατολῆς ἡλίου, ἔχοντα
σφραγῖδα Θεοῦ ζῶντος· καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ
μεγάλῃ τοῖς τέσσαρσιν ἀγγέλοις, οἷς
ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἀδικῆσαι τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν
3 θάλασσαν, λέγων, Μὴ ἀδικήσητε τὴν γῆν,
μήτε τὴν θάλασσαν, μήτε τὰ δένδρα,
[r]ἄχρι" [s]σφραγίσωμεν" τοὺς δούλους τοῦ [r] ἄχρις οὗ
Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν. [s] σφραγίζωμεν S.

sand. Of the tribe of Gad were
sealed twelve thousand.
6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed
twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Nephthali were sealed twelve thou-
sand. Of the tribe of Manasses
were sealed twelve thousand.
7 Of the tribe of Simeon were
sealed twelve thousand. Of the
tribe of Levi were sealed twelve
thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar
were sealed twelve thousand.
8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were
sealed twelve thousand. Of the
tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve
thousand. Of the tribe of Benja-
min were sealed twelve thousand.
9 After this I beheld, and lo, a
great multitude, which no man could
number, of all nations, and kindreds,
and people, and tongues, stood be-
fore the throne, and before the
Lamb, clothed with white robes, and
palms in their hands:
10 And cried with a loud voice,
saying, Salvation to our God, which
sitteth upon the Throne, and unto
the Lamb.
11 And all the Angels stood round
about the Throne, and about the
Elders, and the four beasts, and
fell before the throne on their faces,
and worshipped God,
12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and
glory, and wisdom, and thanks-
giving, and honour, and power, and
might be unto our God for ever
and ever, Amen.
13 And one of the Elders answered,

Of ta
thou
6 Of th
thou
Of the
thou
Of the
thou
7 Of th
thou
Of th
thou
Of th
thou
8 Of th
thou
Of th
thou
Of th
sea
9 After
behold
no ma
every
and pe
ing be
the La
10 and p
they
saying
which
11 and
all th
round
about
living
before
faces,
12 saying
glory,
giving
and
[2]for
13 And

4 καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν τῶν ἐσφραγισμέ-
νων, ρμδ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι ἐκ πάσης
5 φυλῆς υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ. ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰούδα ιβ
χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ῥουβὴν
ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς Γὰδ ιβ χιλιάδες
6 [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσὴρ ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ
φυλῆς Νεφθαλεὶμ ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυ-
7 λῆς Μανασσῆ ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς
Συμεὼν ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς Λευὶ ιβ
χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς [u]Ἰσσαχὰρ" ιβ
8 χιλιάδες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς Ζαβουλὼν ιβ χιλιά-
δες [t—t]· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰωσὴφ ιβ χιλιάδες [t—t]·
ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμὶν ιβ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισ-
9 μένοι. μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδού, ὄχλος
πολύς, ὃν ἀριθμῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο,
ἐκ παντὸς ἔθνους καὶ φυλῶν καὶ λαῶν καὶ
γλωσσῶν, ἑστῶτες ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου καὶ
ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου, [x]περιβεβλημένους"
στολὰς λευκάς, καὶ φοίνικες ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν
10 αὐτῶν· καὶ [y]κράζουσι" φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέ-
γοντες, Ἡ σωτηρία [z]τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν τῷ
καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου" καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ.
11 καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι ἑστήκεσαν κύκλῳ τοῦ
θρόνου καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν τεσ-
σάρων ζώων· καὶ ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου
ἐπὶ [a]τὰ πρόσωπα" αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνη-
12 σαν τῷ Θεῷ λέγοντες, Ἀμήν· ἡ εὐλογία
καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ ἡ σοφία καὶ ἡ εὐχαριστία
καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ ἰσχὺς τῷ Θεῷ
ἡμῶν εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
13 καὶ ἀπεκρίθη εἷς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων λέγων
μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ περιβεβλημένοι τὰς στολὰς
τὰς λευκάς, τίνες εἰσί; καὶ πόθεν ἦλθον;
14 καὶ εἴρηκα αὐτῷ, [b]Κύριέ μου", σὺ οἶδας.
καὶ εἶπέ μοι, Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐρχόμενοι ἐκ τῆς

t add ἐσφραγισμένοι

u Ἰσαχὰρ S.

x περιβεβλημένοι

y κράζοντες

z τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν S.

a πρόσωπον

b Κύριε

* Is. 49. 10. the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: *and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

* Is. 25. 8. ch. 21. 4.

8 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven Angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖offer it with the prayers of all Saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

‖ *Or, add it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended up before God, out of the Angel's hand.

5 And the Angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seven Angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain

θλίψεως τῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἔπλυναν τὰς
στολὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐλεύκαναν [c]αὐτὰς" ἐν τῷ
15 αἵματι τοῦ ἀρνίου. διὰ τοῦτό εἰσιν ἐνώπιον
τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ λατρεύουσιν
αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ·
καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου σκηνώσει
16 ἐπ' αὐτούς. οὐ πεινάσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ δι-
ψήσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ μὴ πέσῃ ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ
17 ἥλιος, οὐδὲ πᾶν καῦμα· ὅτι τὸ ἀρνίον τὸ
ἀναμέσον τοῦ θρόνου ποιμανεῖ αὐτούς, καὶ
ὁδηγήσει αὐτοὺς ἐπὶ [d]ζωῆς" πηγὰς ὑδάτων,
καὶ ἐξαλείψει ὁ Θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον [e]ἐκ" τῶν
ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.

8 Καὶ [f]ὅταν" ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγῖδα τὴν
ἑβδόμην, ἐγένετο σιγὴ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὡς
2 ἡμιώριον. καὶ εἶδον τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλους,
οἳ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἑστήκασι, καὶ ἐδόθη-
σαν αὐτοῖς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγες.
3 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἦλθε καὶ ἐστάθη ἐπὶ
[g]τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου" ἔχων λιβανωτὸν χρυ-
σοῦν. καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ θυμιάματα πολλά,
ἵνα [h]δώσει" ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων
πάντων ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ χρυσοῦν
4 τὸ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου. καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ καπ-
νὸς τῶν θυμιαμάτων ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν
ἁγίων ἐκ χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου ἐνώπιον τοῦ
5 Θεοῦ. καὶ εἴληφεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸ λιβανω-
τόν, καὶ ἐγέμισεν αὐτὸ ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ
θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ
ἐγένοντο [i]βρονταὶ καὶ φωναὶ" καὶ ἀστραπαὶ
καὶ σεισμός.
6 Καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι [k]οἱ" ἔχοντες τὰς
ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγας ἡτοίμασαν [l]αὐτοὺς" ἵνα
σαλπίσωσι.
7 Καὶ ὁ πρῶτος [m]—" ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένετο
χάλαζα καὶ πῦρ μεμιγμένα [n]ἐν" αἵματι,
καὶ ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν· [o]καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς
γῆς κατεκάη," καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν δένδρων
κατεκάη, καὶ πᾶς χόρτος χλωρὸς κατεκάη.
8 Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ
ὡς ὄρος μέγα πυρὶ καιόμενον ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν
θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ τρίτον τῆς θα-
9 λάσσης αἷμα, καὶ ἀπέθανε τὸ τρίτον τῶν
κτισμάτων τῶν ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, τὰ ἔχοντα
ψυχάς, καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν πλοίων [p]διε-
φθάρησαν".

[c] στολὰς αὐτῶν S.
[d] ζώσας
[e] ἀπὸ
[f] ὅτε
[g] τὸ θυσιαστήριον
[h] δώσῃ
[i] φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ
[k] om. οἱ S.
[l] ἑαυτοὺς
[m] add ἄγγελος
[n] om. ἐν
[o] om. καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς γῆς κατεκάη,
[p] διεφθάρη

waters, because they were made
bitter.
12 And the fourth Angel sounded,
and the third part of the Sun was
smitten, and the third part of the
Moon, and the third part of the
stars, so as the third part of them
was darkened: and the day shone
not for a third part of it, and the
night likewise.
13 And I beheld, and heard an
Angel flying through the midst of
heaven, saying with a loud voice,
Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of
the earth, by reason of the other
voices of the trumpet of the three
Angels which are yet to sound.

9 And the fifth Angel sounded,
and I saw a star fall from heaven
unto the earth: and to him was
given the key of the bottomless
pit.
2 And he opened the bottomless
pit, and there arose a smoke out of
the pit, as the smoke of a great
furnace, and the sun and the air
were darkened, by reason of the
smoke of the pit.
3 And there came out of the
smoke locusts upon the earth, and
unto them was given power, as
the Scorpions of the earth have
power.
4 And it was commanded them
that they should not hurt the
grass of the earth, neither any
green thing, neither any tree: but
only those men which have not
the seal of God in their foreheads.
5 And to them it was given that
they should not kill them, but
that they should be tormented five
months, and their torment was as

10 Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἔπε-
σεν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀστὴρ μέγας καιόμενος
ὡς λαμπάς, καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν
ποταμῶν καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς πηγὰς [q]τῶν" ὑδάτων·
11 καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ ἀστέρος λέγεται [r]ὁ"[s]Ἄψιν-
θος· καὶ [t]ἐγένετο" τὸ τρίτον [u]τῶν ὑδάτων"
εἰς ἄψινθον, καὶ πολλοὶ [u]τῶν" ἀνθρώπων
ἀπέθανον ἐκ τῶν ὑδάτων, ὅτι ἐπικράνθησαν.
12 Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ
ἐπλήγη τὸ τρίτον τοῦ ἡλίου καὶ τὸ τρίτον
τῆς σελήνης καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων, ἵνα
σκοτισθῇ τὸ τρίτον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἡ ἡμέρα μὴ
[x]φάνῃ" τὸ τρίτον αὐτῆς, καὶ ἡ νὺξ ὁμοίως.
13 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα ἑνὸς [y]ἀετοῦ πετο-
μένου" ἐν μεσουρανήματι λέγοντος φωνῇ
μεγάλῃ, Οὐαί, οὐαί, οὐαὶ [z]τοὺς κατοικοῦντας"
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῶν λοιπῶν φωνῶν τῆς
σάλπιγγος τῶν τριῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν μελλόν-
των σαλπίζειν.
9 Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ
εἶδον ἀστέρα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεπτωκότα εἰς
τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἡ κλεὶς τοῦ φρέα-
2 τος τῆς ἀβύσσου. καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ φρέαρ τῆς
ἀβύσσου, καὶ ἀνέβη καπνὸς ἐκ τοῦ φρέατος
ὡς καπνὸς καμίνου μεγάλης, καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη
ὁ ἥλιος καὶ ὁ ἀὴρ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ τοῦ φρέα-
3 τος. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ ἐξῆλθον ἀκρίδες εἰς
τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἐξουσία, ὡς ἔχου-
4 σιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ σκορπίοι τῆς γῆς. καὶ ἐρ-
ρέθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀδικήσωσι τὸν χόρτον
τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ πᾶν χλωρόν, οὐδὲ πᾶν δένδρον,
εἰ μὴ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους [a]—" οἵτινες οὐκ ἔχου-
σι τὴν σφραγῖδα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων
5 [b]—". καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀποκτείνωσιν
αὐτούς, ἀλλ' ἵνα [c]βασανισθήσονται" μῆνας
πέντε· καὶ ὁ βασανισμὸς αὐτῶν ὡς βασα-
νισμὸς σκορπίου, ὅταν παίσῃ ἄνθρωπον.
6 καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ζητήσουσιν
οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸν θάνατον, καὶ [d]οὐ μὴ
εὕρωσιν" αὐτόν, καὶ ἐπιθυμήσουσιν ἀπο-
θανεῖν, καὶ [e]φεύγει" ὁ θάνατος ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

q om. τῶν
r om. ὁ
s γίνεται
t om. τῶν ὑδάτων S.
u om. τῶν
x φαίνῃ
y ἀγγέλου πετωμένου
z τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν
a add μόνους
b add αὐτῶν
c βασανισθῶσι
d οὐχ εὑρήσουσιν
e φεύξεται

were breastplates of fire,
sound of their wings was as the
sound of chariots of many horses
running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto
Scorpions, and there were stings in
their tails: and their power was to
hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them,
which is the Angel of the bottom-
less pit, whose name in the Hebrew
tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek
tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold
there come two woes more here-
after.

13 And the sixth Angel sounded,
and I heard a voice from the four
horns of the golden altar, which is
before God,

14 Saying to the sixth Angel which
had the trumpet, Loose the four
Angels which are bound in the great
river Euphrates.

15 And the four Angels were loosed,
which were prepared ‖ for an hour,
and a day, and a month, and a year,
for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of
the horsemen were two hundred
thousand thousand: and I heard
the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in
the vision, and them that sat on
them, having breastplates of fire
and of Jacinth, and brimstone, and
the heads of the horses were as the
heads of Lions, and out of their
mouths issued fire, and smoke, and
brimstone.

18 By these three was the third
part of men killed, by the fire, and
by the smoke, and by the brim-
stone which issued out of their

‖ *That is to say, A destroyer.*

‖ *Or, at.*

the s
the s
10 horse
they
pions
tails
11 five
them
abyss
Abad
tongu
lyon.
12 Th
there
after.
13 An
and
horn
14 is be
sixth
pet,
are
15 Eup
were
prep
and
shou
16 mer
arm
twi
tho
17 of
hor
tha
pla
cin
hea
hea
mo
18 an
pla
ma
sm

7 καὶ τὰ ὁμοιώματα τῶν ἀκρίδων ὅμοια ἵπποις
ἡτοιμασμένοις εἰς πόλεμον, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κε-
φαλὰς αὐτῶν ὡς στέφανοι ὅμοιοι χρυσῷ,
καὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν ὡς πρόσωπα ἀνθρώ-
8 πων. καὶ εἶχον τρίχας ὡς τρίχας γυναικῶν,
9 καὶ οἱ ὀδόντες αὐτῶν ὡς λεόντων ἦσαν. καὶ
εἶχον θώρακας ὡς θώρακας σιδηροῦς, καὶ ἡ
φωνὴ τῶν πτερύγων αὐτῶν ὡς φωνὴ ἁρμά-
των ἵππων πολλῶν τρεχόντων εἰς πόλεμον.
10 καὶ ἔχουσιν οὐρὰς ὁμοίας σκορπίοις, καὶ
[f] κέντρα· καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν ἡ ἐξουσία"
αὐτῶν ἀδικῆσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους μῆνας πέντε.
11 [g]—" ἔχουσιν [h] ἐπ' αὐτῶν" βασιλέα τὸν ἄγ-
γελον τῆς ἀβύσσου. ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἑβραϊστὶ
Ἀβαδδών, καὶ ἐν τῇ Ἑλληνικῇ ὄνομα ἔχει
Ἀπολλύων.
12 Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ μία ἀπῆλθεν· ἰδού, [i] ἔρχεται"
ἔτι δύο οὐαὶ μετὰ ταῦτα.
13 Καὶ ὁ ἕκτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἤκου-
σα φωνὴν μίαν ἐκ τῶν [k]—" κεράτων τοῦ θυ-
σιαστηρίου τοῦ χρυσοῦ τοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ
14 Θεοῦ, [l] λέγοντα" τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀγγέλῳ [m] ὁ ἔχων"
τὴν σάλπιγγα, Λῦσον τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀγγέ-
λους τοὺς δεδεμένους ἐπὶ τῷ ποταμῷ τῷ
15 μεγάλῳ, Εὐφράτῃ. καὶ ἐλύθησαν οἱ τέσ-
σαρες ἄγγελοι οἱ ἡτοιμασμένοι εἰς τὴν ὥραν
καὶ ἡμέραν καὶ μῆνα καὶ ἐνιαυτόν, ἵνα ἀπο-
16 κτείνωσι τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. καὶ ὁ
ἀριθμὸς [n] τῶν" στρατευμάτων τοῦ ἱππικοῦ
δύο μυριάδες μυριάδων· [o]—" ἤκουσα τὸν
17 ἀριθμὸν αὐτῶν. καὶ οὕτως εἶδον τοὺς ἵπ-
πους ἐν τῇ ὁράσει, καὶ τοὺς καθημένους ἐπ'
αὐτῶν, ἔχοντας θώρακας πυρίνους καὶ ὑακιν-
θίνους καὶ θειώδεις· καὶ αἱ κεφαλαὶ τῶν
ἵππων ὡς κεφαλαὶ λεόντων, καὶ ἐκ τῶν
στομάτων αὐτῶν ἐκπορεύεται πῦρ καὶ
18 καπνὸς καὶ θεῖον. [p] ἀπὸ" τῶν τριῶν [q] πλη-
γῶν" τούτων ἀπεκτάνθησαν τὸ τρίτον τῶν
ἀνθρώπων, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ [r]—" τοῦ καπνοῦ
καὶ [r]—" τοῦ θείου τοῦ ἐκπορευομένου ἐκ τῶν
19 στομάτων αὐτῶν. [s] ἡ γὰρ ἐξουσία" [t] τῶν
ἵππων" ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν [u] ἐστι", [x] καὶ ἐν
ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν" αἱ γὰρ οὐραὶ αὐτῶν ὅ-
μοιαι ὄφεσιν, ἔχουσαι κεφαλάς, καὶ ἐν αὐταῖς
20 ἀδικοῦσι. καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, οἳ

[f] κέντρα ἦν ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν· καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία
[g] add καὶ
[h] ἐφ' αὐτῶν S.
[i] ἔρχονται
[k] add τεσσάρων
[l] λέγουσαν
[m] ὃς εἶχε
[n] om. τῶν S.
[o] add καὶ
[p] ὑπὸ
[q] om. πληγῶν
[r] add ἐκ
[s] αἱ γὰρ ἐξουσίαι S.
[t] αὐτῶν A.S.
[u] εἰσιν P.
[x] om. καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν P.

1611

were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, *and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another mighty Angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the Angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, *Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

* Ps. 115. 4. & 135. 15.

* Ezek. 2. 8. & 3. 3.

1881

were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship [1]devils, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see,
21 nor hear, nor walk: and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet
2 as pillars of fire; and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and
3 his left upon the earth; and he cried with a great voice, as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their
4 voices. And when the seven thunders uttered *their voices*, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right
6 hand to heaven, and sware by him that liveth [2]for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, [3]and the sea and the things that are therein, that there shall be [4]time no
7 longer: but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his ser-
8 vants the prophets. And the voice which I heard from heaven, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea
9 and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey.

[1] Gr. demons.

[2] Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

[3] Some ancient authorities omit and the sea and the things that are therein.

[4] Gr. delay

οὐκ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν ταῖς πληγαῖς ταύταις,
[y]οὐ[z] μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων τῶν χειρῶν
αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ [z]προσκυνήσουσι[z] τὰ δαι-
μόνια, καὶ [a]τὰ[a] εἴδωλα τὰ χρυσᾶ καὶ τὰ
ἀργυρᾶ καὶ τὰ χαλκᾶ καὶ τὰ λίθινα καὶ τὰ
ξύλινα, ἃ οὔτε βλέπειν [b]δύνανται[b] οὔτε
21 ἀκούειν οὔτε περιπατεῖν· καὶ οὐ μετενόη-
σαν ἐκ τῶν φόνων αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν
[c]φαρμάκων[c] αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῆς πορνείας
αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν κλεμμάτων αὐτῶν.

10 Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρὸν κατα-
βαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, περιβεβλημένον
νεφέλην, καὶ [d]ἡ[d] ἶρις ἐπὶ [e]τὴν κεφαλὴν
αὐτοῦ[e], καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος,
2 καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς στῦλοι πυρός, καὶ
[f]ἔχων[f] ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ βιβλαρίδιον
ἀνεῳγμένον· καὶ ἔθηκε τὸν πόδα αὐτοῦ τὸν
δεξιὸν ἐπὶ [g]τῆς θαλάσσης[g] τὸν δὲ εὐώνυ-
3 μον ἐπὶ [h]τῆς γῆς[h], καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ με-
γάλῃ ὥσπερ λέων μυκᾶται· καὶ ὅτε ἔκραξεν,
ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρονταὶ τὰς ἑαυτῶν
4 φωνάς. καὶ ὅτε ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρονταί
[i]–[i], ἔμελλον γράφειν· καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λέγουσαν [k]–[k], Σφράγισον
ἃ ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρονταί, καὶ μὴ [l]αὐτὰ[l]
5 γράψῃς. καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος, ὃν εἶδον ἑστῶτα
ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἦρε
τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ [m]τὴν δεξιὰν[m] εἰς τὸν οὐ-
6 ρανόν, καὶ ὤμοσεν ἐν τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ὃς ἔκτισε τὸν οὐρανὸν
καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ
[n]καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ[n], ὅτι
7 χρόνος [o]οὐκέτι ἔσται[o], ἀλλὰ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέ-
ραις τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ ἑβδόμου ἀγγέλου, ὅταν
μέλλῃ σαλπίζειν, καὶ [p]ἐτελέσθη[p] τὸ μυσ-
τήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς εὐηγγέλισε [q]τοὺς
8 ἑαυτοῦ δούλους τοὺς προφήτας[q]. καὶ ἡ
φωνὴ ἣν ἤκουσα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πάλιν
[r]λαλοῦσαν[r] μετ' ἐμοῦ, καὶ [s]λέγουσαν[s],
Ὕπαγε, λάβε τὸ [t]βιβλίον[t] τὸ ἠνεῳγμένον
ἐν τῇ χειρὶ [u]τοῦ[u] ἀγγέλου τοῦ ἑστῶτος ἐπὶ
9 τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. καὶ ἀπῆλ-
θον πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον λέγων [x]αὐτῷ δοῦναί[x]
μοι τὸ βιβλαρίδιον. καὶ λέγει μοι, Λάβε καὶ
κατάφαγε αὐτό· καὶ πικρανεῖ σου τὴν κοιλίαν,
ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ στόματί σου ἔσται γλυκὺ ὡς μέλι.

y οὔτε S.
z προσκυνήσωσι
a om. τὰ S.
b δύναται
c φαρμακειῶν
d om. ἡ
e τῆς κεφαλῆς
f εἶχεν
g τὴν θάλασσαν
h τὴν γῆν
i add τὰς φωνὰς ἑαυτῶν
k add μοι
l ταῦτα
m om. τὴν δεξιὰν
n om. καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ M.
o οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι
p τελεσθῇ
q τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ δούλοις τοῖς προφήταις
r λαλοῦσα
s λέγουσα
t βιβλαρίδιον
u om. τοῦ S.
x αὐτῷ, Δός

1611

10 And I took the little book out of the Angel's hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple [1]leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

3 And [2]I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the [*]two olive trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one

[1] Gr. cast out.

[2] Gr. I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.

[*] Zech. 4. 2, 11, 14.

1881

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made
11 bitter. And they say unto me, Thou must prophesy again [1]over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: [2]and one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them
2 that worship therein. And the court which is without the temple [3]leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.
3 And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in
4 sackcloth. These are the two olive trees and the two [4]candlesticks, standing before the Lord
5 of the earth. And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he
6 be killed. These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall desire.
7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them.
8 And their [5]dead bodies *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their
9 Lord was crucified. And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do *men* look upon their [5]dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies
10 to be laid in a tomb. And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one

[1] Gr. concerning.

[2] Gr. saying.

[3] Gr. cast without.

[4] Gr. lampstands.

[5] Gr. carcase.

10 καὶ ἔλαβον τὸ βιβλαρίδιον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς
τοῦ ἀγγέλου, καὶ κατέφαγον αὐτό· καὶ ἦν
ἐν τῷ στόματί μου ὡς μέλι γλυκύ· καὶ ὅτε
11 ἔφαγον αὐτό, ἐπικράνθη ἡ κοιλία μου. καὶ
[y]λέγουσί[y] μοι, Δεῖ σε πάλιν προφητεῦσαι
ἐπὶ λαοῖς καὶ ἔθνεσι καὶ γλώσσαις καὶ
βασιλεῦσι πολλοῖς.

11 Καὶ ἐδόθη μοι κάλαμος ὅμοιος ῥάβδῳ,
[z]—[z] λέγων, Ἔγειραι, καὶ μέτρησον τὸν ναὸν
τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, καὶ τοὺς
2 προσκυνοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ· καὶ τὴν αὐλὴν τὴν
[a]ἔξωθεν[a] τοῦ ναοῦ ἔκβαλε [b]ἔξωθεν[b], καὶ
μὴ αὐτὴν μετρήσῃς, ὅτι ἐδόθη τοῖς ἔθνεσι,
καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν πατήσουσι μῆνας
3 τεσσαράκοντα δύο. καὶ δώσω τοῖς δυσὶ
μάρτυσί μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν ἡμέρας
χιλίας διακοσίας ἑξήκοντα περιβεβλημένοι
4 σάκκους. οὗτοί εἰσιν αἱ δύο ἐλαῖαι, καὶ
[c]αἱ[c] δύο λυχνίαι αἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ [d]Κυρίου[d]
5 τῆς γῆς [e]ἑστῶτες[e]. καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς
[f]θέλει[f] ἀδικῆσαι, πῦρ ἐκπορεύεται ἐκ τοῦ
στόματος αὐτῶν, καὶ κατεσθίει τοὺς ἐχ-
θροὺς αὐτῶν· καὶ εἴ τις [g]θελήσῃ αὐτοὺς[g]
ἀδικῆσαι, οὕτω δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀποκτανθῆναι.
6 οὗτοι ἔχουσι [h]τὴν[h] ἐξουσίαν κλεῖσαι τὸν
οὐρανόν, ἵνα μὴ [i]ὑετὸς βρέχῃ τὰς ἡμέρας
τῆς προφητείας αὐτῶν[i]· καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχου-
σιν ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων, στρέφειν αὐτὰ εἰς
αἷμα, καὶ πατάξαι τὴν γῆν [k]ἐν[k] πάσῃ
7 πληγῇ, ὁσάκις ἐὰν θελήσωσι. καὶ ὅταν
τελέσωσι τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτῶν, τὸ θηρίον
τὸ ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου ποιήσει [l]μετ'
αὐτῶν πόλεμον[l], καὶ νικήσει αὐτούς, καὶ
8 ἀποκτενεῖ αὐτούς. καὶ [m]τὸ πτῶμα[m] αὐτῶν
ἐπὶ τῆς πλατείας [n]τῆς[n] πόλεως τῆς μεγά-
λης, ἥτις καλεῖται πνευματικῶς Σόδομα καὶ
Αἴγυπτος, ὅπου καὶ ὁ Κύριος [o]αὐτῶν[o]
9 ἐσταυρώθη. καὶ [p]βλέπουσιν[p] ἐκ τῶν λαῶν
καὶ φυλῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν καὶ ἐθνῶν [q]τὸ
πτῶμα[q] αὐτῶν ἡμέρας τρεῖς καὶ ἥμισυ, καὶ
τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν οὐκ [r]ἀφίουσι[r] τεθῆ-
10 ναι εἰς [s]μνῆμα[s]. καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς [t]χαίρουσιν[t] ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ
[u]εὐφραίνονται[u], καὶ δῶρα πέμψουσιν

y λέγει
z add καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος εἱστήκει A.
a ἔσωθεν S.
b ἔξω S.
c om. αἱ S.
d Θεοῦ
e ἑστῶσαι
f θέλῃ
g αὐτοὺς θέλῃ
h om. τὴν
i βρέχῃ ὑετὸς ἐν ἡμέραις αὐτῶν τῆς προφητείας
k om. ἐν
l πόλεμον μετ' αὐτῶν
m τὰ πτώματα
n om. τῆς S.
o ἡμῶν
p βλέψουσιν
q τὰ πτώματα
r ἀφήσουσι
s μνήματα
t χαροῦσιν
u εὐφρανθήσονται

1611

to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain [1] of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty Elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which [1] destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his Temple the Ark of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 And there appeared a great [2] wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moon under her feet, and upon her head a Crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

[1] Or, names of men.

[1] Or, corrupt.

[2] Or, sign.

1881

to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell
11 on the earth. And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which
12 beheld them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld
13 them. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake [1] seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall
16 reign [2] for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces,
17 and worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and
18 didst reign. And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and *the time* to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

19 And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his [3] covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 And a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head
2 a crown of twelve stars; and she was with child: and she crieth out, travailing in birth, and in pain to be delivered.

[1] Or, names of men, even seven thousand.

[2] Or, unto the ages of the ages.

[3] Or, testament.

ἀλλήλοις, ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ δύο προφῆται ἐβα-
σάνισαν τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.
11 καὶ μετὰ τὰς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ ἥμισυ πνεῦμα
ζωῆς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσῆλθεν [x] ἐν αὐτοῖς", καὶ
ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ
φόβος μέγας [y] ἐπέπεσεν" ἐπὶ τοὺς θεω-
12 ροῦντας αὐτούς. καὶ ἤκουσαν [z] φωνῆς με-
γάλης" ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ [a] λεγούσης" αὐτοῖς,
[b] Ἀνάβατε" ὧδε. καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸν
οὐρανὸν ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ, καὶ ἐθεώρησαν αὐ-
13 τοὺς οἱ ἐχθροὶ αὐτῶν. καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ
ὥρᾳ ἐγένετο σεισμὸς μέγας, καὶ τὸ δέκα-
τον τῆς πόλεως ἔπεσε, καὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν
ἐν τῷ σεισμῷ ὀνόματα ἀνθρώπων χιλιάδες
ἑπτά· καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο, καὶ
ἔδωκαν δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.
14 Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ δευτέρα ἀπῆλθεν· [c]—[l] ἰδού,
ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ τρίτη ἔρχεται ταχύ.
15 Καὶ ὁ ἕβδομος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ
ἐγένοντο φωναὶ μεγάλαι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ,
[d] λέγοντες", [e] Ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία" τοῦ
κόσμου τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν, καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ
αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν
16 αἰώνων. καὶ οἱ [f] εἰκοσιτέσσαρες" πρεσβύ-
τεροι, [g] οἱ" ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ [h] κάθηνται"
ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους αὐτῶν, ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ τὰ
πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ
17 λέγοντες, Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι, Κύριε ὁ Θεός,
ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν [i]—", ὅτι εἴληφας τὴν δύναμίν σου τὴν μεγάλην, καὶ
18 ἐβασίλευσας. καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὠργίσθησαν,
καὶ ἦλθεν ἡ ὀργή σου, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῶν
νεκρῶν κριθῆναι, καὶ δοῦναι τὸν μισθὸν τοῖς
δούλοις σου τοῖς προφήταις καὶ τοῖς ἁγίοις
καὶ τοῖς φοβουμένοις τὸ ὄνομά σου, [j] τοὺς
μικροὺς καὶ τοὺς μεγάλους", καὶ διαφθεῖραι
τοὺς διαφθείροντας τὴν γῆν.
19 Καὶ ἠνοίγη ὁ ναὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ [k] ὁ" ἐν τῷ
οὐρανῷ, καὶ ὤφθη ἡ κιβωτὸς τῆς διαθήκης
αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐγένοντο ἀστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ σεισμὸς καὶ
χάλαζα μεγάλη.
12 Καὶ σημεῖον μέγα ὤφθη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ,
γυνὴ περιβεβλημένη τὸν ἥλιον, καὶ ἡ σε-
λήνη ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ
τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς στέφανος ἀστέρων δώ-
2 δεκα, καὶ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα· [l] καὶ" κρά-
ζει ὠδίνουσα, καὶ βασανιζομένη τεκεῖν.

[x] ἐπ' αὐτούς
[y] ἔπεσεν
[z] φωνὴν μεγάλην
[a] λέγουσαν
[b] Ἀνάβητε
[c] add καὶ A.
[d] λέγουσαι
[e] Ἐγένοντο αἱ βασιλεῖαι
[f] εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες
[g] οἱ
[h] καθήμενοι
[i] add καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος
[j] τοῖς μικροῖς καὶ τοῖς μεγάλοις
[k] om. ὁ
[l] om. καὶ

1611

3 And there appeared another [1]wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness into her place,

[1] Or, sign.

1881

3 And there was seen another sign in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads
4 seven diadems. And his tail draweth the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was about to be delivered, that when she was delivered, he might devour her
5 child. And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God,
6 and unto his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels *going forth* to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his angels;
8 and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in
9 heaven. And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole [1]world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down
10 with him. And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, [2]Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accuseth them before our God day and night.
11 And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their
12 life even unto death. Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that [3]dwell in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.
14 And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place,

[1] Gr. inhabited earth.

[2] Or, Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, be come of God, and the authority is become his Christ's.

[3] Gr. tabernacle.

3 καὶ ὤφθη ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ
ἰδού, δράκων [m]πυρρὸς μέγας", ἔχων κεφα-
λὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς
4 κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ [n]ἑπτὰ διαδήματα". καὶ ἡ
οὐρὰ αὐτοῦ σύρει τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν γῆν.
καὶ ὁ δράκων [o]ἕστηκεν' ἐνώπιον τῆς γυναι-
κὸς τῆς μελλούσης τεκεῖν, ἵνα, ὅταν τέκῃ,
5 τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς καταφάγῃ· καὶ ἔτεκεν υἱόν,
[p]ἄρσεν', ὃς μέλλει ποιμαίνειν πάντα τὰ
ἔθνη ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· καὶ ἡρπάσθη τὸ
τέκνον αὐτῆς [q]πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ [q]πρὸς"
6 τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἔφυγεν εἰς
τὴν ἔρημον, ὅπου ἔχει [r]ἐκεῖ' τόπον ἡτοι-
μασμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ἐκεῖ τρέφωσιν
αὐτὴν ἡμέρας χιλίας διακοσίας ἑξήκοντα.
7 Καὶ ἐγένετο πόλεμος ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· ὁ
Μιχαὴλ καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ [s]τοῦ πολε-
μῆσαι μετὰ" τοῦ δράκοντος· καὶ ὁ δράκων
8 ἐπολέμησε, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ
ἴσχυσαν, [t]οὐδὲ" τόπος εὑρέθη αὐτῶν ἔτι
9 ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. καὶ ἐβλήθη ὁ δράκων ὁ
μέγας, ὁ ὄφις ὁ ἀρχαῖος, ὁ καλούμενος διά-
βολος καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς, ὁ πλανῶν τὴν οἰκου-
μένην ὅλην· ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ οἱ
10 ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐβλήθησαν. καὶ
ἤκουσα φωνὴν μεγάλην [u]ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ
λέγουσαν", Ἄρτι ἐγένετο ἡ σωτηρία καὶ
ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν,
καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ· ὅτι
[x]ἐβλήθη" ὁ κατήγορος τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν,
ὁ κατηγορῶν αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν
11 ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνίκησαν αὐ-
τὸν διὰ τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀρνίου, καὶ διὰ τὸν
λόγον τῆς μαρτυρίας αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἠγά-
πησαν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτῶν ἄχρι θανάτου.
12 διὰ τοῦτο εὐφραίνεσθε, [y]—" οὐρανοὶ καὶ
οἱ ἐν αὐτοῖς σκηνοῦντες· οὐαὶ [z]—" τὴν γῆν
καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, ὅτι κατέβη ὁ διάβολος
πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔχων θυμὸν μέγαν, εἰδὼς ὅτι
ὀλίγον καιρὸν ἔχει.
13 Καὶ ὅτε εἶδεν ὁ δράκων ὅτι ἐβλήθη εἰς
τὴν γῆν, ἐδίωξε τὴν γυναῖκα ἥτις ἔτεκε τὸν
14 ἄρρενα. καὶ ἐδόθησαν τῇ γυναικὶ [a]αἱ" δύο
πτέρυγες τοῦ ἀετοῦ τοῦ μεγάλου, ἵνα πέ-
τηται εἰς τὴν ἔρημον εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς,

m μέγας πυρρός
n διαδήματα ἑπτά
o ἕστηκεν
p ἄρρενα
q om. πρὸς
r om. ἐκεῖ
s ἐπολέμησαν κατὰ
t οὔτε
u λέγουσαν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ
x κατεβλήθη
y add οἱ
z add τοῖς κατοικοῦσι
a om. αἱ

and swallowed up the
the dragon cast out of his mouth.
17 And the dragon was wroth
with the woman, and went to make
war with the remnant of her seed,
which keep the Commandments of
God, and have the testimony of
Jesus Christ.

13 And I stood upon the sand of
the sea: and saw a beast rise up
out of the sea, having seven heads,
and ten horns, and upon his horns
ten crowns, and upon his heads
the ‖name of blasphemy.
2 And the beast which I saw, was
like unto a Leopard, and his feet
were as *the feet* of a Bear, and his
mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and
the dragon gave him his power, and
his seat, and great authority.
3 And I saw one of his heads as it
were †wounded to death, and his
deadly wound was healed: and all
the world wondered after the beast.
4 And they worshipped the dragon
which gave power unto the beast,
and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast?
Who is able to make war with
him?
5 And there was given unto him a
mouth, speaking great things and
blasphemies, and power was given
unto him ‖to continue forty and two
months.
6 And he opened his mouth in
blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in
heaven.
7 And it was given unto him to
make war with the Saints, and to
overcome them: And power was

‖ *Or, names.*

† *Gr. slain.*

‖ *Or, to make war.*

the d
17 And t
the
make
seed,
ment
13timo
upon
An
out o
and
horns
2 heads
the l
unto
as *th*
mout
and
powe
3 auth
his l
†smi
deat
the
4 the
the
auth
they
ing,
and
5 and
mou
blas
to
6 fort
ope
aga
nar
the
7 ‖A
ma
to
wa
ove

ὅπου τρέφεται ἐκεῖ καιρὸν καὶ καιροὺς καὶ
ἥμισυ καιροῦ, ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ ὄφεως.
15 καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ὄφις [h]ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ
ὀπίσω τῆς γυναικὸς" ὕδωρ ὡς ποταμόν,
16 ἵνα [c]αὐτὴν" ποταμοφόρητον ποιήσῃ. καὶ
ἐβοήθησεν ἡ γῆ τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἤνοιξεν ἡ
γῆ τὸ στόμα αὐτῆς, καὶ κατέπιε τὸν ποτα-
μὸν ὃν ἔβαλεν ὁ δράκων ἐκ τοῦ στόματος
17 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὠργίσθη ὁ δράκων ἐπὶ τῇ γυ-
ναικί, καὶ ἀπῆλθε ποιῆσαι πόλεμον μετὰ
τῶν λοιπῶν τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτῆς, τῶν τη-
ρούντων τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐχόντων
13 τὴν μαρτυρίαν [d]Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐστάθη" ἐπὶ
τὴν ἄμμον τῆς θαλάσσης.

Καὶ εἶδον ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης θηρίον ἀνα-
βαῖνον, ἔχον [e]κέρατα δέκα καὶ κεφαλὰς
ἑπτά", καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν κεράτων αὐτοῦ δέκα
διαδήματα, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ [f]ὀνό-
2 ματα" βλασφημίας. καὶ τὸ θηρίον, ὃ εἶδον,
ἦν ὅμοιον παρδάλει, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς
[g]ἄρκου", καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ὡς στόμα
λέοντος· καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ δράκων τὴν
δύναμιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ, καὶ
3 ἐξουσίαν μεγάλην. καὶ [h]—" μίαν [i]ἐκ" τῶν
κεφαλῶν αὐτοῦ ὡς ἐσφαγμένην εἰς θάνα-
τον· καὶ ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ ἐθε-
ραπεύθη, καὶ [k]ἐθαύμασεν ὅλη ἡ γῆ" ὀπίσω
4 τοῦ θηρίου· καὶ προσεκύνησαν [l]τῷ δρά-
κοντι, ὅτι" ἔδωκε [m]τὴν" ἐξουσίαν τῷ θηρίῳ,
καὶ προσεκύνησαν [n]τῷ θηρίῳ" λέγοντες,
Τίς ὅμοιος τῷ θηρίῳ; [o]καὶ" τίς δύναται
5 πολεμῆσαι μετ' αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ
στόμα λαλοῦν μεγάλα καὶ βλασφημίας·
καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ποιῆσαι μῆνας
6 τεσσαράκοντα δύο. καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ στόμα
αὐτοῦ εἰς [p]βλασφημίας" πρὸς τὸν Θεόν,
βλασφημῆσαι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν
σκηνὴν αὐτοῦ, [q]—" τοὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ σκη-
7 νοῦντας. [r]καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ [s]ποιῆσαι πόλε-
μον" μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ νικῆσαι αὐτούς·"
καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ἐπὶ πᾶσαν φυλὴν [t]καὶ
8 λαὸν" καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ ἔθνος. καὶ προσκυ-
νήσουσιν [u]αὐτὸν" πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, [x]οὗ" οὐ γέγραπται [y]τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτοῦ" ἐν [z]τῷ βιβλίῳ" τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου
[a]τοῦ" ἐσφαγμένου ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου.

h ὀπίσω τῆς γυναικὸς ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ
c ταύτην
d τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. καὶ ἐστάθην
e κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα
f ὄνομα
g ἄρκτου
h add εἶδον
i om. ἐκ
k ἐθαυμάσθη ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ S.
l τὸν δράκοντα ὃς
m om. τὴν
n τὸ θηρίον
o om. καὶ
p βλασφημίαν
q add καὶ
r om. καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ποιῆσαι πόλεμον μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ νικῆσαι αὐτούς· M.
s πόλεμον ποιῆσαι
t om. καὶ λαὸν
u αὐτῷ
x ὧν
y τὰ ὀνόματα
z τῇ βίβλῳ
a om. τοῦ

spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give [t] life unto the Image of the beast, that the Image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the Image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, [t] to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

14 And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and

[t] *Gr. breath.*

[t] *Gr. to give.*

9, 10 εἴ τις ἔχει οὖς, ἀκουσάτω. εἴ τις [b]εἰς" αἰχμαλωσίαν [c]—", εἰς αἰχμαλωσίαν ὑπάγει· εἴ τις ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀποκτενεῖ, δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀποκτανθῆναι. ὧδέ ἐστιν ἡ ὑπομονὴ καὶ ἡ πίστις τῶν ἁγίων.

11 Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο θηρίον ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς γῆς, καὶ εἶχε κέρατα δύο ὅμοια ἀρνίῳ,
12 καὶ ἐλάλει ὡς δράκων. καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πρώτου θηρίου πᾶσαν ποιεῖ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ποιεῖ τὴν γῆν καὶ τοὺς [d]ἐν αὐτῇ κατοικοῦντας" ἵνα [e]προσκυνήσουσι" τὸ θηρίον τὸ πρῶτον, οὗ ἐθεραπεύθη ἡ
13 πληγὴ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ. καὶ ποιεῖ σημεῖα μεγάλα, ἵνα καὶ πῦρ ποιῇ [f]ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνειν" εἰς τὴν γῆν ἐνώπιον
14 τῶν ἀνθρώπων. καὶ πλανᾷ τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς διὰ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ποιῆσαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θηρίου, λέγων τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ποιῆσαι εἰκόνα τῷ θηρίῳ [g]ὃς" ἔχει τὴν πληγὴν τῆς μαχαί-
15 ρας καὶ ἔζησε. καὶ ἐδόθη [h]αὐτῇ" δοῦναι πνεῦμα τῇ εἰκόνι τοῦ θηρίου, ἵνα καὶ λαλήσῃ ἡ εἰκὼν τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ [i]ποιήσῃ" [k]ἵνα" ὅσοι [l]ἐὰν" μὴ προσκυνήσωσι [m]τῇ
16 εἰκόνι" τοῦ θηρίου [n]—" ἀποκτανθῶσι. καὶ ποιεῖ πάντας, τοὺς μικροὺς καὶ τοὺς μεγάλους, καὶ τοὺς πλουσίους καὶ τοὺς πτωχούς, καὶ τοὺς ἐλευθέρους καὶ τοὺς δούλους, ἵνα [o]δῶσιν" αὐτοῖς χάραγμα ἐπὶ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν τῆς δεξιᾶς, ἢ ἐπὶ [p]τὸ μέτωπον"
17 αὐτῶν, καὶ ἵνα μή τις δύνηται ἀγοράσαι ἢ πωλῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἔχων τὸ χάραγμα, [q]—" τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θηρίου ἢ τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ
18 ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ. ὧδε ἡ σοφία ἐστίν. ὁ ἔχων [r]—" νοῦν ψηφισάτω τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ θηρίου· ἀριθμὸς γὰρ ἀνθρώπου ἐστί· καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτοῦ [s]χξς'".

14 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδού, [t]τὸ" ἀρνίον ἑστηκὸς ἐπὶ τὸ ὄρος Σιών, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἑκατὸν τεσσαράκοντα τέσσαρες χιλιάδες, ἔχουσαι τὸ ὄνομα [u]αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ὄνομα" τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένον ἐπὶ τῶν μετώ-
2 πων αὐτῶν. καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ

[b] om. εἰς
[c] add συνάγει
[d] κατοικοῦντας ἐν αὐτῇ
[e] προσκυνήσωσι
[f] καταβαίνειν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
[g] ὃ
[h] αὐτῷ
[i] ποιήσει M.
[k] om. ἵνα
[l] ἂν
[m] τὴν εἰκόνα
[n] add ἵνα
[o] δώσῃ
[p] τῶν μετώπων
[q] add ἢ
[r] add τὸν
[s] χις' M.
[t] om. τὸ
[u] om. αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ὄνομα

virgins: These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

[4] Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

[*] Ps. 146. 6. Acts 14. 15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

[*] Is. 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. ch. 18. 2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the

ὡς φωνὴν βροντῆς μεγάλης· καὶ [x]ἡ φωνὴ
ἣν ἤκουσα ὡς κιθαρῳδῶν" κιθαριζόντων
3 ἐν ταῖς κιθάραις αὐτῶν· καὶ ᾄδουσιν ὡς
ᾠδὴν καινὴν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ἐνώ-
πιον τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυ-
τέρων· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο μαθεῖν τὴν ᾠδήν,
εἰ μὴ αἱ ἑκατὸν τεσσαράκοντα τέσσαρες
χιλιάδες, οἱ ἠγορασμένοι ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς.
4 οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ μετὰ γυναικῶν οὐκ ἐμολύν-
θησαν· παρθένοι γάρ εἰσιν. οὗτοι [y]—" οἱ
ἀκολουθοῦντες τῷ ἀρνίῳ ὅπου ἂν ὑπάγῃ.
οὗτοι ἠγοράσθησαν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
5 ἀπαρχὴ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ. καὶ ἐν
τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν οὐχ εὑρέθη [z]ψεῦδος"·
[a]ἄμωμοί εἰσιν."
6 Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον [b]πετόμενον"
ἐν μεσουρανήματι, ἔχοντα εὐαγγέλιον αἰώ-
νιον εὐαγγελίσαι [c]ἐπὶ" τοὺς [d]καθημένους"
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ [e]ἐπὶ" πᾶν ἔθνος καὶ φυλὴν
7 καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ λαόν, [f]λέγων" ἐν φωνῇ
μεγάλῃ, Φοβήθητε τὸν Θεόν, καὶ δότε
αὐτῷ δόξαν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα τῆς κρίσεως
αὐτοῦ, καὶ προσκυνήσατε τῷ ποιήσαντι
τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ θάλασσαν
καὶ πηγὰς ὑδάτων.
8 Καὶ ἄλλος [g]δεύτερος" ἄγγελος ἠκολού-
θησε λέγων, Ἔπεσεν ἔπεσε Βαβυλὼν [h]—"
ἡ μεγάλη, [i]ἣ" ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ
τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς πεπότικε πάντα [k]τὰ"
ἔθνη.
9 Καὶ [l]ἄλλος ἄγγελος τρίτος" ἠκολού-
θησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Εἴ
τις [m]προσκυνεῖ τὸ θηρίον" καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα
αὐτοῦ, καὶ λαμβάνει χάραγμα ἐπὶ τοῦ
μετώπου αὐτοῦ ἢ ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ,
10 καὶ αὐτὸς πίεται ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυ-
μοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῦ κεκερασμένου ἀκράτου
ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ βα-
σανισθήσεται ἐν πυρὶ καὶ θείῳ ἐνώπιον
[n]ἀγγέλων ἁγίων", καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου·
11 καὶ ὁ καπνὸς τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῶν [o]εἰς
αἰῶνας αἰώνων ἀναβαίνει"· καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν
ἀνάπαυσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς οἱ προσκυ-
νοῦντες τὸ θηρίον καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ,
καὶ εἴ τις λαμβάνει τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ ὀνό-
12 ματος αὐτοῦ. ὧδε [p]ἡ" ὑπομονὴ τῶν ἁγίων
ἐστίν, [q]—" οἱ τηροῦντες τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ
Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν πίστιν Ἰησοῦ.

x φωνὴν ἤκουσα κιθαρῳδῶν
y add εἰσιν
z δόλος
a ἄμωμοι γάρ εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ.
b πετώμενον
c om. ἐπὶ
d κατοικοῦντας
e om. ἐπὶ
f λέγοντα
g om. δεύτερος
h add ἡ πόλις
i ὅτι
k om. τὰ
l τρίτος ἄγγελος
m τὸ θηρίον προσκυνεῖ
n τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων
o ἀναβαίνει εἰς αἰῶνας αἰώνων
p om. ἡ
q add ὧδε

and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‡ ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven great and marvellous, seven Angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glass, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark and over the num-

* Joel 3. 13.

‡ *Or, dried.*

13 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λε-
γούσης [r]—", Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ νεκροὶ οἱ
ἐν Κυρίῳ [s]ἀποθνήσκοντες ἀπ' ἄρτι· ναί," [r] add μοι
λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα, ἵνα [t]ἀναπαήσονται" ἐκ [s] ἀποθνήσκοντες. ἀπ' ἄρτι ναί, M.
τῶν κόπων αὐτῶν· τὰ [u]γὰρ" ἔργα αὐτῶν [t] ἀναπαύσωνται
ἀκολουθεῖ μετ' αὐτῶν. [u] δὲ
14 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδού, νεφέλη λευκή, καὶ
ἐπὶ τὴν νεφέλην [x]καθήμενον ὅμοιον υἱὸν"
ἀνθρώπου, ἔχων ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ [x] καθήμενος ὅμοιος υἱῷ
στέφανον χρυσοῦν, καὶ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ
15 δρέπανον ὀξύ. καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν
ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ, κράζων ἐν μεγάλῃ φωνῇ τῷ
καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τῆς νεφέλης, Πέμψον τὸ
δρέπανόν σου καὶ θέρισον, ὅτι ἦλθεν [y]—" ἡ [y] add σοι
ὥρα [z]—" θερίσαι, ὅτι ἐξηράνθη ὁ θερισμὸς [z] add τοῦ
16 τῆς γῆς. καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ [a]τῆς [a] τὴν νεφέλην
νεφέλης" τὸ δρέπανον αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν,
καὶ ἐθερίσθη ἡ γῆ.
17 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ
τοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ἔχων καὶ αὐτὸς δρέπανον
18 ὀξύ. καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ
θυσιαστηρίου, [b]ὁ" ἔχων ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τοῦ [b] om. ὁ
πυρός, καὶ ἐφώνησε [c]φωνῇ" μεγάλῃ τῷ [c] κρανγῇ
ἔχοντι τὸ δρέπανον τὸ ὀξὺ λέγων, Πέμψον
σου τὸ δρέπανον τὸ ὀξὺ καὶ τρύγησον τοὺς
βότρυας [d]τῆς ἀμπέλου" τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἤκμασαν [d] om. τῆς ἀμπέλου S.
19 αἱ σταφυλαὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ἄγγελος
τὸ δρέπανον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐτρύ-
γησε τὴν ἄμπελον τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς
τὴν ληνὸν τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν μεγάλην.
20 καὶ ἐπατήθη ἡ ληνὸς [e]ἔξωθεν" τῆς πόλεως, [e] ἔξω
καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα ἐκ τῆς ληνοῦ ἄχρι τῶν
χαλινῶν τῶν ἵππων, ἀπὸ σταδίων χιλίων
ἑξακοσίων.
15 Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ
μέγα καὶ θαυμαστόν, ἀγγέλους ἑπτὰ ἔχον-
τας πληγὰς ἑπτὰ τὰς ἐσχάτας, ὅτι ἐν αὐταῖς
ἐτελέσθη ὁ θυμὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.
2 Καὶ εἶδον ὡς θάλασσαν ὑαλίνην μεμιγ-
μένην πυρί, καὶ τοὺς νικῶντας ἐκ τοῦ θηρίου,
καὶ ἐκ τῆς εἰκόνος αὐτοῦ, καὶ [f]—" ἐκ τοῦ [f] add ἐκ τοῦ χαράγματος αὐτοῦ,
ἀριθμοῦ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ, ἑστῶτας
ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν τὴν ὑαλίνην, ἔχοντας
3 κιθάρας τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ᾄδουσι τὴν ᾠδὴν
Μωσέως [g]τοῦ" δούλου τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τὴν [g] om. τοῦ
ᾠδὴν τοῦ ἀρνίου, λέγοντες, Μεγάλα καὶ

nacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven Angels came out of the Temple, having the seven plagues, clothed pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven Angels seven golden vials, full of he wrath of God, who vetl for ver and ever

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his powe and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seven plagues of the seven Angels were fulfilled.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seven Angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus

6 For they have shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they

θαυμαστὰ τὰ ἔργα σου, Κύριε ὁ Θεός, ὁ
παντοκράτωρ· δίκαιαι καὶ ἀληθιναὶ αἱ ὁδοί
4 σου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν [h]αἰώνων". τίς οὐ
μὴ φοβηθῇ [i]—", Κύριε, καὶ [k]δοξάσει" τὸ
ὄνομά σου; ὅτι μόνος ὅσιος· ὅτι πάντα τὰ
ἔθνη ἥξουσι καὶ προσκυνήσουσι ἐνώπιόν
σου, ὅτι τὰ δικαιώματά σου ἐφανερώθησαν.
5 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ [l]—" ἠνοίγη ὁ
ναὸς τῆς σκηνῆς τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἐν τῷ οὐ-
6 ρανῷ· καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι [m]οἱ"
ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ πληγὰς ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ, ἐν-
δεδυμένοι [n]λίθον" καθαρὸν [o]—" λαμπρόν,
καὶ περιεζωσμένοι περὶ τὰ στήθη ζώνας
7 χρυσᾶς. καὶ ἓν ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων
ἔδωκε τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλοις ἑπτὰ φιάλας
χρυσᾶς γεμούσας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ
8 ζῶντος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. καὶ
ἐγεμίσθη ὁ ναὸς καπνοῦ ἐκ τῆς δόξης τοῦ
Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ· καὶ οὐδεὶς
ἠδύνατο εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν ναόν, ἄχρι τελε-
σθῶσιν αἱ ἑπτὰ πληγαὶ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων.
16 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ
λεγούσης τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλοις, Ὑπάγετε, καὶ
ἐκχέατε τὰς [p]ἑπτὰ" φιάλας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ
Θεοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν.
2 Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ πρῶτος, καὶ ἐξέχεε τὴν
φιάλην αὐτοῦ [q]εἰς" τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένετο
ἕλκος κακὸν καὶ πονηρὸν [r]ἐπὶ" τοὺς ἀνθρώ-
πους τοὺς ἔχοντας τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου,
καὶ τοὺς [s]προσκυνοῦντας τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ".
3 Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος [t]—" ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα
ὡς νεκροῦ, καὶ πᾶσα ψυχὴ [u]ζωῆς" ἀπέθανε,
[x]τὰ" ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ.
4 Καὶ ὁ τρίτος [y]—" ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην
αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς ποταμοὺς καὶ [z]—" τὰς πηγὰς
5 τῶν ὑδάτων· καὶ [a]ἐγένετο" αἷμα. καὶ ἤκουσα
τοῦ ἀγγέλου τῶν ὑδάτων λέγοντος, Δίκαιος
[b]—" εἶ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν, [c]—" ὁ [d]ὅσιος", ὅτι
6 ταῦτα [e]ἔκρινας·" ὅτι αἷμα ἁγίων καὶ προ-
φητῶν ἐξέχεαν, καὶ αἷμα αὐτοῖς [f]δέδωκας"
7 πιεῖν· ἄξιοί [g]—" εἰσι. καὶ ἤκουσα [h]—" τοῦ
θυσιαστηρίου λέγοντος, Ναί, Κύριε ὁ Θεός,
ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ἀληθιναὶ καὶ δίκαιαι αἱ κρί-
σεις σου.

[h] ἀγίων A.S.: ἐθνῶν M.
[i] add σε
[k] δοξάσῃ
[l] add ἰδοὺ
[m] om. οἱ
[n] λίνον A.S.M.
[o] add καὶ
[p] om. ἑπτὰ
[q] ἐπὶ
[r] εἰς
[s] τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ προσκυνοῦντας
[t] add ἄγγελος
[u] ζῶσα
[x] om. τὰ
[y] add ἄγγελος
[z] add εἰς
[a] ἐγένοντο M.
[b] add Κύριε,
[c] add καὶ
[d] ἐσόμενος A.
[e] ἔκρινας. M.
[f] ἔδωκας
[g] add γάρ
[h] add ἄλλου ἐκ

his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth Angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

* Matt. 24. 44. 15 *Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh Angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the Temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great City was divided

8 Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος [l—] ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην
αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ἥλιον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ
9 καυματίσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐν πυρί. καὶ
ἐκαυματίσθησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι καῦμα μέγα,
καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ
τοῦ ἔχοντος [k]τὴν] ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τὰς πληγὰς ταύτας, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν δοῦναι αὐτῷ
δόξαν.
10 Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος [l—] ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην
αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον τοῦ θηρίου· καὶ
ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ ἐσκοτωμένη·
καὶ ἐμασσῶντο τὰς γλώσσας αὐτῶν ἐκ
11 τοῦ πόνου, καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν τὸν Θεὸν
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐκ τῶν πόνων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐκ
τῶν ἑλκῶν αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν ἐκ
τῶν ἔργων αὐτῶν.
12 Καὶ ὁ ἕκτος [m—] ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην
αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ποταμὸν τὸν μέγαν, τὸν
Εὐφράτην· καὶ ἐξηράνθη τὸ ὕδωρ αὐτοῦ,
ἵνα ἑτοιμασθῇ ἡ ὁδὸς τῶν βασιλέων τῶν
13 ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν ἡλίου. καὶ εἶδον ἐκ τοῦ
στόματος τοῦ δράκοντος, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος
τοῦ ψευδοπροφήτου, πνεύματα τρία ἀκά-
14 θαρτα [n]ὡς βάτραχοι·] εἰσὶ γὰρ πνεύματα
[o]δαιμονίων] ποιοῦντα [p]σημεῖα, ἃ ἐκπορεύεται] ἐπὶ τοὺς βασιλεῖς [q—] τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς [r]τὸν]
πόλεμον τῆς ἡμέρας [s—] τῆς μεγάλης τοῦ
15 Θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκράτορος. (Ἰδού, ἔρχομαι
ὡς κλέπτης. μακάριος ὁ γρηγορῶν καὶ
τηρῶν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ γυμνὸς
περιπατῇ, καὶ βλέπωσι τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην
16 αὐτοῦ.) καὶ συνήγαγεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν
τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Ἑβραϊστὶ [t]Ἁρμαγεδών].
17 Καὶ ὁ ἕβδομος [u—] ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην
αὐτοῦ [x]ἐπὶ] τὸν ἀέρα· καὶ ἐξῆλθε φωνὴ
μεγάλη [y]ἐκ] τοῦ ναοῦ [z—] ἀπὸ τοῦ θρόνου
18 λέγουσα, Γέγονε· καὶ ἐγένοντο [a]ἀστραπαὶ
καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταί], καὶ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας, οἷος οὐκ ἐγένετο ἀφ' οὗ [b—]
[c]ἄνθρωποι ἐγένοντο] ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τηλι-
19 κοῦτος σεισμός, οὕτω μέγας. καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ
πόλις ἡ μεγάλη εἰς τρία μέρη, καὶ αἱ πόλεις
τῶν ἐθνῶν ἔπεσον· καὶ Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη
ἐμνήσθη ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, δοῦναι αὐτῇ τὸ
ποτήριον τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ.

[l] add ἄγγελος
[k] om. τὴν
[l] add ἄγγελος
[m] add ἄγγελος
[n] ὅμοια βατράχοις
[o] δαιμόνων
[p] σημεῖα ἐκπορευέσθαι S.
[q] add τῆς γῆς καὶ
[r] om. τὸν
[s] add ἐκείνης
[t] Ἁρμαγεδδών
[u] add ἄγγελος
[x] εἰς
[y] ἀπὸ
[z] add τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
[a] φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ ἀστραπαί
[b] add οἱ
[c] ἄνθρωπος ἐγένετο M.

seven Angels, which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great Whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and *decked with gold, and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, *Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of †Harlots, And Abominations Of The Earth.*

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (—

*Gr. gilded.

† Or, fornications.

20 καὶ πᾶσα νῆσος ἔφυγε, καὶ ὄρη οὐχ εὑρέ-
21 θησαν. καὶ χάλαζα μεγάλη ὡς ταλαν-
τιαία καταβαίνει ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς
ἀνθρώπους· καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν οἱ ἄνθρω-
ποι τὸν Θεὸν ἐκ τῆς πληγῆς τῆς χαλάζης,
ὅτι μεγάλη ἐστὶν ἡ πληγὴ αὐτῆς σφόδρα.

17 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἷς ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν
ἐχόντων τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας, καὶ ἐλάλησε
μετ' ἐμοῦ λέγων [d–f], Δεῦρο, δείξω σοι
τὸ κρίμα τῆς πόρνης τῆς μεγάλης τῆς
2 καθημένης ἐπὶ [e]ὑδάτων πολλῶν[f], μεθ' ἧς
ἐπόρνευσαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐμε-
θύσθησαν [f]οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν γῆν ἐκ
3 τοῦ οἴνου τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς[f]. καὶ ἀπή-
νεγκέ με εἰς ἔρημον ἐν Πνεύματι· καὶ εἶδον
γυναῖκα καθημένην ἐπὶ θηρίον κόκκινον,
[g]γέμοντα ὀνόματα[f] βλασφημίας, ἔχον κε-
4 φαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ
[h]ἦν[f] περιβεβλημένη [i]πορφυροῦν καὶ κόκ-
κινον[f], καὶ κεχρυσωμένη [k]χρυσίῳ[f] καὶ
λίθῳ τιμίῳ καὶ μαργαρίταις, ἔχουσα [l]πο-
τήριον χρυσοῦν[f] ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτῆς γέμον
βδελυγμάτων, καὶ [m]τὰ ἀκάθαρτα τῆς[f]
5 πορνείας αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον αὐτῆς
ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, [n]Μυστήριον[f], Βαβυ-
λὼν ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ μήτηρ τῶν πορνῶν καὶ
6 τῶν βδελυγμάτων τῆς γῆς. καὶ εἶδον τὴν
γυναῖκα μεθύουσαν ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν
ἁγίων, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν μαρτύρων
Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασα, ἰδὼν αὐτήν, θαῦμα
7 μέγα. καὶ εἶπέ μοι ὁ ἄγγελος, Διατί
ἐθαύμασας; ἐγὼ [o]ἐρῶ σοι[f] τὸ μυστήριον
τῆς γυναικός, καὶ τοῦ θηρίου τοῦ βαστά-
ζοντος αὐτὴν τοῦ ἔχοντος τὰς ἑπτὰ κε-
8 φαλὰς καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα. [p]τὸ[f] θηρίον,
ὃ εἶδες, ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ μέλλει ἀνα-
βαίνειν ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν
[q]ὑπάγειν[f]. καὶ θαυμάσονται οἱ κατοικοῦν-
τες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ γέγραπται [r]τὸ ὄνομα[f]
ἐπὶ τὸ βιβλίον τῆς ζωῆς ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσ-
μου, [s]βλεπόντων[f] τὸ θηρίον, [t]ὅτι ἦν, καὶ οὐκ
9 ἔστι, καὶ παρέσται.[f] ὧδε ὁ νοῦς ὁ ἔχων

d add μοι

e τῶν ὑδάτων τῶν πολλῶν

f ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν γῆν

g γέμον ὀνομάτων

h ἡ S.

i πορφύρᾳ καὶ κοκκίνῳ

k χρυσῷ

l χρυσοῦν ποτήριον

m ἀκαθάρτητος

n μυστήριον M.

o σοι ἐρῶ

p om. τὸ S.

q ὑπάγει M.

r τὰ ὀνόματα

s βλέποντες

t ὅ τι ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καίπερ ἔστιν.

12 And the ten horns which thou 12
sawest, are ten kings, which have
received no kingdom as yet: but
receive power as kings one hour
with the beast.
13 These have one mind, and shall 13
give their power and strength unto
the beast.
14 These shall make war with the 14
Lamb, and the Lamb shall over-
* 1 Tim. 6. 15. ch. 19. 16. come them: *For he is Lord of
Lords, and King of kings, and they
that are with him, are called, and
chosen, and faithful.
15 And he saith unto me, The 15
waters which thou sawest, where the
whore sitteth, are peoples, and mul-
titudes, and nations, and tongues.
16 And the ten horns which thou 16
sawest upon the beast, these shall
hate the whore, and shall make her
desolate, and naked, and shall eat
her flesh, and burn her with fire.
17 For God hath put in their hearts
to fulfil his will, and to agree, and 17
give their kingdom unto the beast,
until the words of God shall be ful-
filled.
18 And the woman which thou
sawest, is that great City which 18
reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 And after these things, I saw
another Angel come down from hea- 1
ven, having great power, and the
earth was lightened with his glory.
2 And he cried mightily with a
strong voice, saying, *Babylon the
* ch. 14. 8. great is fallen, is fallen, and is be-
come the habitation of devils, and
the hold of every foul spirit, and a
cage of every unclean and hateful
bird:
3 For all nations have drunk of

σοφίαν. αἱ ἑπτὰ κεφαλαὶ [u]ἑπτὰ ὄρη εἰσίν", 10 ὅπου ἡ γυνὴ κάθηται ἐπ' αὐτῶν· καὶ βασι-
λεῖς ἑπτά εἰσιν· οἱ πέντε ἔπεσαν, [x]—" ὁ
εἷς ἔστιν, ὁ ἄλλος οὔπω ἦλθε· καὶ ὅταν 11 ἔλθῃ, ὀλίγον αὐτὸν δεῖ μεῖναι. καὶ τὸ
θηρίον, ὃ ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ αὐτὸς ὄγ-
δοός ἐστι, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἑπτά ἐστι, καὶ εἰς 12 ἀπώλειαν ὑπάγει. καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα, ἃ
εἶδες, δέκα βασιλεῖς εἰσιν, οἵτινες βασι-
λείαν οὔπω ἔλαβον, ἀλλ' ἐξουσίαν ὡς
βασιλεῖς μίαν ὥραν λαμβάνουσι μετὰ τοῦ 13 θηρίου. οὗτοι μίαν γνώμην ἔχουσι, καὶ
τὴν δύναμιν καὶ [y]—" ἐξουσίαν [z]αὐτῶν" τῷ
14 θηρίῳ [a]διδόασιν". οὗτοι μετὰ τοῦ ἀρνίου
πολεμήσουσι, καὶ τὸ ἀρνίον νικήσει αὐτούς,
ὅτι κύριος κυρίων ἐστὶ καὶ βασιλεὺς βασι-
λέων, καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ κλητοὶ καὶ ἐκλεκτοὶ 15 καὶ πιστοί. καὶ λέγει μοι, Τὰ ὕδατα, ἃ
εἶδες, οὗ ἡ πόρνη κάθηται, λαοὶ καὶ ὄχλοι 16 εἰσὶ καὶ ἔθνη καὶ γλῶσσαι. καὶ τὰ δέκα
κέρατα, ἃ εἶδες, [b]καὶ" τὸ θηρίον, οὗτοι
μισήσουσι τὴν πόρνην, καὶ ἠρημωμένην
ποιήσουσιν αὐτὴν καὶ γυμνήν, καὶ τὰς
σάρκας αὐτῆς φάγονται, καὶ αὐτὴν κατα-
17 καύσουσιν ἐν πυρί. ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἔδωκεν
εἰς τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν ποιῆσαι τὴν γνώμην
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ποιῆσαι μίαν γνώμην καὶ δοῦναι
τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ, ἄχρι [c]τελε-
18 σθήσονται οἱ λόγοι" τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἡ
γυνή, ἣν εἶδες, ἐστὶν ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη
ἡ ἔχουσα βασιλείαν ἐπὶ τῶν βασιλέων
τῆς γῆς.

18 [d]Μετὰ" ταῦτα εἶδον [e]ἄλλον" ἄγγελον
καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα
ἐξουσίαν μεγάλην· καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐφωτίσθη
2 ἐκ τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἔκραξεν [f]ἐν
ἰσχυρᾷ φωνῇ" λέγων, Ἔπεσεν ἔπεσε
Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη, καὶ ἐγένετο κατοι-
κητήριον [g]δαιμονίων", καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς
πνεύματος ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς
3 ὀρνέου ἀκαθάρτου καὶ μεμισημένου. ὅτι
ἐκ [h]τοῦ οἴνου" τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς πορνείας
αὐτῆς [i]πέπτωκαν" πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ οἱ
βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς μετ' αὐτῆς ἐπόρνευσαν,
καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως
τοῦ στρήνους αὐτῆς ἐπλούτησαν.

[u] ὄρη εἰσὶν ἑπτά
[x] add καὶ
[y] add τὴν
[z] ἑαυτῶν
[a] διαδιδώσουσιν
[b] ἐπὶ
[c] τελεσθῇ τὰ ῥήματα
[d] Καὶ μετὰ
[e] om. ἄλλον S.
[f] ἐν ἰσχυῖ, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ
[g] δαιμόνων
[h] om. τοῦ οἴνου M.
[i] πέπωκε A.S.M.

according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a *Queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Is. 47 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all †Thyine wood, and all manner vessels of Ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

† Or, sweet.

13 And Cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and †slaves, and souls of men.

† Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soul

4 Καὶ ἤκουσα ἄλλην φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
λέγουσαν, Ἐξέλθετε, [j]ὁ λαός μου, ἐξ αὐ-
τῆς", ἵνα μὴ συγκοινωνήσητε ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις
αὐτῆς, καὶ [k]ἐκ τῶν πληγῶν αὐτῆς ἵνα μὴ
5 λάβητε". ὅτι [l]ἐκολλήθησαν" αὐτῆς αἱ ἁμαρ-
τίαι ἄχρι τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἐμνημόνευσεν ὁ
6 Θεὸς τὰ ἀδικήματα αὐτῆς. ἀπόδοτε αὐτῇ
ὡς καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπέδωκε [m]—", καὶ διπλώσατε
[n]τὰ διπλᾶ" κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῆς· ἐν τῷ
ποτηρίῳ ᾧ ἐκέρασε κεράσατε αὐτῇ διπλοῦν.
7 ὅσα ἐδόξασεν [o]αὐτὴν" καὶ ἐστρηνίασε,
τοσοῦτον δότε αὐτῇ βασανισμὸν καὶ πένθος·
ὅτι ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς λέγει [p]ὅτι" Κάθημαι
βασίλισσα, καὶ χήρα οὐκ εἰμί, καὶ πένθος οὐ
8 μὴ ἴδω. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ ἥξουσιν αἱ
πληγαὶ αὐτῆς, θάνατος καὶ πένθος καὶ λιμός,
καὶ ἐν πυρὶ κατακαυθήσεται, ὅτι ἰσχυρὸς
9 [q]Κύριος" ὁ Θεὸς ὁ [r]κρίνας" αὐτήν. καὶ
κλαύσονται [s]—" καὶ κόψονται ἐπ' [t]αὐτὴν" οἱ
βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς οἱ μετ' αὐτῆς πορνεύσαντες
καὶ στρηνιάσαντες, ὅταν βλέπωσι τὸν καπνὸν
10 τῆς πυρώσεως αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἑστη-
κότες διὰ τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῆς,
λέγοντες, Οὐαί, οὐαί, ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη,
Βαβυλών, ἡ πόλις ἡ ἰσχυρά, ὅτι [u]—" μιᾷ
11 ὥρᾳ ἦλθεν ἡ κρίσις σου. καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι
τῆς γῆς κλαίουσι καὶ πενθοῦσιν ἐπ' [x]αὐτήν",
ὅτι τὸν γόμον αὐτῶν οὐδεὶς ἀγοράζει οὐκέτι,
12 γόμον χρυσοῦ καὶ ἀργύρου καὶ λίθου τιμίου
καὶ [y]μαργαριτῶν" καὶ [z]βυσσίνου" καὶ
πορφύρας καὶ [a]σιρικοῦ" καὶ κοκκίνου, καὶ
πᾶν ξύλον θύϊνον καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος ἐλεφάντι-
νον καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος ἐκ ξύλου τιμιωτάτου καὶ
13 χαλκοῦ καὶ σιδήρου καὶ μαρμάρου, καὶ [b]κιν-
νάμωμον" [c]καὶ ἄμωμον" καὶ θυμιάματα καὶ
μύρον καὶ λίβανον καὶ οἶνον καὶ ἔλαιον καὶ
σεμίδαλιν καὶ σῖτον καὶ κτήνη καὶ πρόβατα,
καὶ ἵππων καὶ ῥεδῶν καὶ σωμάτων, καὶ ψυ-
14 χὰς ἀνθρώπων. καὶ ἡ ὀπώρα [d]σου τῆς
ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ψυχῆς" ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ σοῦ,
καὶ πάντα τὰ λιπαρὰ καὶ τὰ λαμπρὰ
[e]ἀπώλετο" ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ οὐκέτι [f]αὐτὰ
15 οὐ μὴ εὑρήσουσιν". οἱ ἔμποροι τούτων,

j ἐξ αὐτῆς ὁ λαός μου
k ἵνα μὴ λάβητε ἐκ τῶν πληγῶν αὐτῆς
l ἠκολούθησαν
m add ὑμῖν
n add αὐτῇ διπλᾶ
o ἑαυτὴν
p om. ὅτι
q om. Κύριος M.
r κρίνων
s add αὐτὴν
t αὐτῇ
u add ἐν
x αὐτῇ
y μαργαρίτου
z βύσσου
a σηρικοῦ
b κινάμωμον
c om. καὶ ἄμωμον
d τῆς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ψυχῆς σου
e ἀπῆλθεν
f οὐ μὴ εὑρήσῃς αὐτά

1611

which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her thou heaven, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

19 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

1881

who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and
16 mourning: saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and [1] decked with gold and precious stone and
17 pearl! for in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as [2] gain their living by sea, stood afar
18 off, and cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like the
19 great city? And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour
20 is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgement on her.

21 And [3] a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found
22 no more at all. And the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, [4] of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a millstone shall be heard no more
23 at all in thee; and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for with thy sorcery were all the nations
24 deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

19 After these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah; Salvation, and glory, and power, belong to our God:

[1] Gr. gilded.

[2] Gr. work the sea.

[3] Gr. one.

[4] Some ancient authorities omit of whatsoever craft.

οἱ πλουτήσαντες ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν
στήσονται διὰ τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασανισμοῦ
16 αὐτῆς, κλαίοντες καὶ πενθοῦντες, [g]—" λέγον-
τες, Οὐαί, οὐαί, ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ περι-
βεβλημένη βύσσινον καὶ πορφυροῦν καὶ
κόκκινον, καὶ κεχρυσωμένη [h] χρυσίῳ " καὶ
17 λίθῳ τιμίῳ καὶ [i] μαργαρίτῃ ", ὅτι μιᾷ ὥρᾳ
ἠρημώθη ὁ τοσοῦτος πλοῦτος. καὶ πᾶς
κυβερνήτης, καὶ πᾶς [k] ὁ ἐπὶ τόπον πλέων ",
καὶ ναῦται, καὶ ὅσοι τὴν θάλασσαν ἐργά-
18 ζονται, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἔστησαν, καὶ [l] ἔκραξαν
βλέποντες " τὸν καπνὸν τῆς πυρώσεως
αὐτῆς, λέγοντες, Τίς ὁμοία τῇ πόλει τῇ με-
19 γάλῃ; καὶ ἔβαλον χοῦν ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς
αὐτῶν, καὶ [m] ἔκραξαν " κλαίοντες καὶ πεν-
θοῦντες, λέγοντες, Οὐαί, οὐαί, ἡ πόλις ἡ
μεγάλη, ἐν ᾗ ἐπλούτησαν πάντες οἱ ἔχοντες
[n] τὰ " πλοῖα ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ ἐκ τῆς τιμιότη-
20 τος αὐτῆς, ὅτι μιᾷ ὥρᾳ ἠρημώθη. εὐφραί-
νου ἐπ' [o] αὐτῇ ", οὐρανέ, καὶ οἱ ἅγιοι [p] καὶ
οἱ " ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ προφῆται, ὅτι ἔκρινεν
ὁ Θεὸς τὸ κρῖμα ὑμῶν ἐξ αὐτῆς.
21 Καὶ ἦρεν εἷς ἄγγελος ἰσχυρὸς λίθον ὡς
[q] μύλινον " μέγαν, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν θάλασ-
σαν λέγων, Οὕτως ὁρμήματι βληθήσεται
Βαβυλών, ἡ μεγάλη πόλις, καὶ οὐ μὴ εὑρεθῇ
22 ἔτι. καὶ φωνὴ κιθαρῳδῶν καὶ μουσικῶν
καὶ αὐλητῶν καὶ σαλπιστῶν οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῇ
ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ πᾶς τεχνίτης [r] πάσης τέχνης "
οὐ μὴ εὑρεθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φωνὴ μύλου οὐ
23 μὴ ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φῶς λύχνου οὐ
μὴ [s] φάνῃ " ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φωνὴ νυμφίου
καὶ νύμφης οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι· ὅτι
οἱ ἔμποροί σου ἦσαν οἱ μεγιστᾶνες τῆς γῆς·
ὅτι ἐν τῇ φαρμακείᾳ σου ἐπλανήθησαν πάντα
24 τὰ ἔθνη. καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ [t] αἵματα " προφητῶν
καὶ ἁγίων εὑρέθη, καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐσφαγ-
μένων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.
19 [u] Μετὰ " ταῦτα ἤκουσα [x] ὡς " φωνὴν
[y] μεγάλην ὄχλου πολλοῦ " ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ
[z] λεγόντων ", Ἀλληλούϊα· ἡ σωτηρία καὶ
ἡ δόξα [a]—" καὶ ἡ δύναμις [b] τοῦ Θεοῦ " ἡμῶν·

g add καὶ
h ἐν χρυσῷ
i μαργαρίταις
k ἐπὶ τῶν πλοίων ὁ ὅμιλος
l ἔκραζον ὁρῶντες
m ἔκραζον
n om. τὰ
o αὐτήν
p om. καὶ οἱ
q μύλον
r om. πάσης τέχνης M.
s φανῇ
t αἷμα
u Καὶ μετὰ
x om. ὡς
y ὄχλου πολλοῦ μεγάλην
z λέγοντος
a add καὶ ἡ τιμὴ
b Κυρίῳ τῷ Θεῷ

worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne saying, Praise our God all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. 5

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. 6

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 7

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of Saints. 8

9 And he saith unto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. 9

* Matt. 22. 2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. 10

* ch. 22. 9.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 11

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no 12

2 ὅτι ἀληθιναὶ καὶ δίκαιαι αἱ κρίσεις αὐτοῦ·
ὅτι ἔκρινε τὴν πόρνην τὴν μεγάλην, ἥτις
ἔφθειρε τὴν γῆν ἐν τῇ προνείᾳ αὐτῆς, καὶ
ἐξεδίκησε τὸ αἷμα τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ ἐκ
3 [c]—" χειρὸς αὐτῆς. καὶ δεύτερον εἴρηκαν,
Ἀλληλούϊα· καὶ ὁ καπνὸς αὐτῆς ἀναβαίνει
4 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. καὶ ἔπεσαν
οἱ πρεσβύτεροι οἱ [d]εἰκοσιτέσσαρες", καὶ τὰ
τέσσαρα ζῶα, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ
τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ [e]τῷ θρόνῳ" λέγοντες,
5 Ἀμήν· Ἀλληλούϊα. καὶ φωνὴ [f]ἀπὸ" τοῦ
θρόνου ἐξῆλθε λέγουσα, Αἰνεῖτε [g]τῷ Θεῷ"
ἡμῶν, πάντες οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ, [h]—" οἱ φο-
βούμενοι αὐτόν, [h]—" οἱ μικροὶ καὶ οἱ μεγά-
6 λοι. καὶ ἤκουσα ὡς φωνὴν ὄχλου πολλοῦ,
καὶ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν
βροντῶν ἰσχυρῶν, [i]λεγόντων", Ἀλληλούϊα·
ὅτι ἐβασίλευσε Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς [k]ἡμῶν", ὁ
7 παντοκράτωρ. χαίρωμεν καὶ [l]ἀγαλλιῶμεν",
καὶ δῶμεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτῷ· ὅτι ἦλθεν ὁ
γάμος τοῦ ἀρνίου, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἡτοί-
8 μασεν ἑαυτήν. καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῇ ἵνα περι-
βάληται βύσσινον [m]λαμπρὸν καθαρόν"· τὸ
γὰρ βύσσινον τὰ δικαιώματα [n]τῶν ἁγίων
9 ἐστί". καὶ λέγει μοι, Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ
εἰς τὸ δεῖπνον τοῦ γάμου τοῦ ἀρνίου κεκλη-
μένοι. καὶ λέγει μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι ἀλη-
10 θινοὶ [o]τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσι". καὶ ἔπεσον ἔμ-
προσθεν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ προσκυνῆσαι
αὐτῷ· καὶ λέγει μοι, Ὅρα μή· σύνδουλός
σου εἰμὶ καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου τῶν ἐχόν-
των τὴν μαρτυρίαν [p]—" Ἰησοῦ· τῷ Θεῷ
προσκύνησον· ἡ γὰρ μαρτυρία [p]—" Ἰησοῦ
ἐστι τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς προφητείας.
11 Καὶ εἶδον τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεῳγμένον, καὶ
ἰδού, ἵππος λευκός, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτὸν
[q]καλούμενος" πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινός, καὶ ἐν
12 δικαιοσύνῃ κρίνει καὶ πολεμεῖ· οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλ-
μοὶ αὐτοῦ [r]—" φλὸξ πυρός, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν κε-
φαλὴν αὐτοῦ διαδήματα πολλά· ἔχων ὄνομα
γεγραμμένον ὃ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν εἰ μὴ αὐτός, καὶ
περιβε[illegible]μένος ἱμάτιον [s]ῥεραντισμένον"
13 αἵματι· καὶ [t]κέκληται" τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ὁ
14 λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα [u]τὰ"

[c] add τῆς
[d] εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες
[e] τοῦ θρόνου
[f] ἐκ
[g] τὸν Θεὸν
[h] add καὶ
[i] λέγοντας
[k] om. ἡμῶν
[l] ἀγαλλιώμεθα
[m] καθαρὸν καὶ λαμπρόν
[n] ἐστι τῶν ἁγίων
[o] εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ
[p] add τοῦ
[q] om. καλούμενος M.
[r] add ὡς
[s] βεβαμμένον A.S.M.
[t] καλεῖται
[u] om. τὰ S.

1611

heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * *King Of Kings, And Lord Of Lords.*

* ch. 17. 14.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of Captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw an Angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

1881

heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen,
15 white *and* pure. And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the [1]winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty
16 God. And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw [2]an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together unto the great supper of God;
18 that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of [3]captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army.
20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: they twain were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brim-
21 stone: and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great
2 chain [4]in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a
3 thousand years, and cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

[1] Or, winepress of the wine of the fierceness.

[2] Gr. one.

[3] Or, military tribunes. Gr. chiliarchs.

[4] Gr. upon.

ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἐφ' ἵπποις
λευκοῖς ἐνδεδυμένοι βύσσινον λευκὸν [x]—"
15 καθαρόν. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ἐκπο-
ρεύεται ῥομφαία ὀξεῖα, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ [y]πατά-
ξῃ" τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ αὐτὸς ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς
ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· καὶ αὐτὸς πατεῖ τὴν
ληνὸν τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ [z]—" τῆς ὀργῆς
16 τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκράτορος. καὶ ἔχει ἐπὶ
τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν μηρὸν αὐτοῦ [a]—"
ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, Βασιλεὺς βασιλέων
καὶ κύριος κυρίων.
17 Καὶ εἶδον ἕνα ἄγγελον ἑστῶτα ἐν τῷ
ἡλίῳ· καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων πᾶσι
τοῖς ὀρνέοις τοῖς [b]πετομένοις" ἐν μεσου-
ρανήματι, Δεῦτε, [c]συνάχθητε" εἰς τὸ δεῖπ-
18 νον [d]τὸ μέγα τοῦ" Θεοῦ, ἵνα φάγητε σάρ-
κας βασιλέων, καὶ σάρκας χιλιάρχων, καὶ
σάρκας ἰσχυρῶν, καὶ σάρκας ἵππων καὶ
τῶν καθημένων ἐπ' [e]αὐτούς", καὶ σάρκας
πάντων, ἐλευθέρων [f]τε" καὶ δούλων, καὶ
μικρῶν καὶ μεγάλων.
19 Καὶ εἶδον τὸ θηρίον καὶ τοὺς βασιλεῖς
τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα αὐτῶν συνηγ-
μένα ποιῆσαι [g]τὸν" πόλεμον μετὰ τοῦ καθη-
μένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου καὶ μετὰ τοῦ στρα-
20 τεύματος αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπιάσθη τὸ θηρίον,
καὶ [h]μετ' αὐτοῦ" ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης ὁ ποιή-
σας τὰ σημεῖα ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς ἐπλά-
νησε τοὺς λαβόντας τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου,
καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ·
ζῶντες ἐβλήθησαν οἱ δύο εἰς τὴν λίμνην
τοῦ πυρὸς [i]τῆς καιομένης" ἐν [k]—" θείῳ·
21 καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῇ ῥομφαίᾳ
τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου τῇ [l]ἐξελ-
θούσῃ" ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· καὶ πάντα
τὰ ὄρνεα ἐχορτάσθησαν ἐκ τῶν σαρκῶν
αὐτῶν.
20 Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα τὴν [m]κλεῖν" τῆς ἀβύσσου,
καὶ ἅλυσιν μεγάλην ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ.
2 καὶ ἐκράτησε τὸν δράκοντα, τὸν ὄφιν τὸν
ἀρχαῖον, ὅς ἐστι διάβολος καὶ [n]ὁ" Σατανᾶς,
3 καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν χίλια ἔτη, καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐ-
τὸν εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον, καὶ ἔκλεισε [o]—" καὶ
ἐσφράγισεν ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ πλανήσῃ
[p]ἔτι τὰ ἔθνη", ἄχρι τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη·
[q]—" μετὰ ταῦτα δεῖ [r]λυθῆναι αὐτὸν" μικρὸν
χρόνον.

[x] add καὶ
[y] πατάσσῃ
[z] add καὶ
[a] add τὸ S.
[b] πετωμένοις
[c] καὶ συνάγεσθε
[d] τοῦ μεγάλου
[e] αὐτῶν
[f] om. τε S.
[g] om. τὸν
[h] μετὰ τούτου
[i] τὴν καιομένην
[k] add τῷ
[l] ἐκπορευομένῃ
[m] κλεῖδα
[n] om. ὁ
[o] add αὐτόν,
[p] τὰ ἔθνη ἔτι
[q] add καὶ
[r] αὐτὸν λυθῆναι

1611

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the Saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

* Ezek. 38. 2. & 39. 1.

* ch. 3. 5.

‖ Or, grave.

1881

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with
5 Christ a thousand years. The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resur-
6 rection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no [1] power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him [2] a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be
8 loosed out of his prison, and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom
9 is as the sand of the sea. And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down [3] out of heaven, and devoured
10 them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night [4] for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was
12 found no place for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, accord-
13 ing to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

[1] Or, authority

[2] Some ancient authorities read the.

[3] Some ancient authorities insert from God.

[4] Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

4 Καὶ εἶδον θρόνους, καὶ ἐκάθισαν ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ κρῖμα ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν πεπελεκισμένων διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἵτινες οὐ προσεκύνησαν [s]τὸ θηρίον οὐδὲ[s] τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἔλαβον τὸ χάραγμα ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον [t]—[t] καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἔζησαν, καὶ ἐβασίλευσαν
5 μετὰ [u]τοῦ[u] Χριστοῦ [v]—[v] χίλια ἔτη. οἱ [x]—[x] λοιποὶ τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ [y]ἔζησαν ἄχρι τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη. αὕτη ἡ ἀνάστασις
6 ἡ πρώτη. μακάριος καὶ ἅγιος ὁ ἔχων μέρος ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῇ πρώτῃ· ἐπὶ τούτων [z]ὁ δεύτερος θάνατος[z] οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἔσονται ἱερεῖς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσουσι μετ' αὐτοῦ [a]—[a] χίλια ἔτη.

7 Καὶ ὅταν τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη, λυθή-
8 σεται ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξελεύσεται πλανῆσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὰ ἐν ταῖς τέσσαρσι γωνίαις τῆς γῆς, τὸν Γὼγ καὶ [b]—[b] Μαγώγ, συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς [c]τὸν[c] πόλεμον, ὧν ὁ ἀριθμὸς [d]αὐτῶν[d] ὡς ἡ ἄμμος
9 τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἀνέβησαν ἐπὶ τὸ πλάτος τῆς γῆς, καὶ [e]ἐκύκλευσαν[e] τὴν παρεμβολὴν τῶν ἁγίων καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἠγαπημένην· καὶ κατέβη πῦρ [f]—[f] ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,
10 καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτούς. καὶ ὁ διάβολος ὁ πλανῶν αὐτοὺς ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ θείου, ὅπου [g]καὶ[g] τὸ θηρίον καὶ ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης· καὶ βασανισθήσονται ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

11 Καὶ εἶδον θρόνον [h]μέγαν λευκόν[h], καὶ τὸν καθήμενον ἐπ' αὐτοῦ, οὗ ἀπὸ [i]τοῦ[i] προσώπου ἔφυγεν ἡ γῆ καὶ ὁ οὐρανός,
12 καὶ τόπος οὐχ εὑρέθη αὐτοῖς. καὶ εἶδον τοὺς νεκρούς, [k]τοὺς μεγάλους καὶ τοὺς μικρούς[k], ἑστῶτας ἐνώπιον τοῦ [l]θρόνου[l]· καὶ βιβλία [m]ἠνοίχθησαν[m]· καὶ [n]ἄλλο βιβλίον ἠνοίχθη[n], ὅ ἐστι τῆς ζωῆς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν οἱ νεκροὶ ἐκ τῶν γεγραμμένων ἐν
13 τοῖς βιβλίοις κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν. καὶ ἔδωκεν ἡ θάλασσα τοὺς [o]νεκροὺς τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ[o], καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ᾅδης ἔδωκαν τοὺς [p]νεκροὺς τοὺς ἐν αὐτοῖς[p]· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν ἕκαστος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν.

[s] τῷ θηρίῳ, οὔτε
[t] add αὐτῶν
[u] om. τοῦ
[v] add τὰ S.
[x] add δὲ
[y] ἀνέζησαν ἕως
[z] ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύτερος
[a] add τὰ M.
[b] add τὸν
[c] om. τὸν
[d] om. αὐτῶν
[e] ἐκύκλωσαν
[f] add ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ A.S.M.
[g] om. καὶ
[h] λευκὸν μέγαν
[i] om. τοῦ
[k] μικροὺς καὶ μεγάλους
[l] Θεοῦ
[m] ἠνεῴχθησαν
[n] βιβλίον ἄλλο ἠνεῴχθη
[o] ἐν αὐτῇ νεκρούς
[p] ἐν αὐτοῖς νεκρούς

away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy City, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

* ch. 7. 17.

4 *And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

* 2 Cor. 5. 17.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, *Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

* ch. 1. 8. & 22. 13.

* Is. 55. 1.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life, freely.

7 He that overcometh, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lamb's wife.

14 καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ᾅδης ἐβλήθησαν εἰς τὴν
λίμνην του πυρός· [q]οὗτος ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύ-
15 τερός ἐστιν, ἡ λίμνη τοῦ πυρός.[l] καὶ εἴ τις
οὐχ εὑρέθη ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ τῆς ζωῆς γεγραμ-
μένος, ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρός.
21 Καὶ εἶδον οὐρανὸν καινὸν καὶ γῆν καινήν·
ὁ γὰρ πρῶτος οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ πρώτη γῆ
[r]ἀπῆλθον[l], καὶ ἡ θάλασσα οὐκ ἔστιν ἔτι.
2 καὶ [s—l] τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν, [t]Ἱερουσαλὴμ
καινήν,[l] [u]εἶδον[l] καταβαίνουσαν [v]ἐκ τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ[l], ἡτοιμασμένην ὡς
3 νύμφην κεκοσμημένην τῷ ἀνδρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ
ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ [w]θρόνου[l]
λεγούσης, Ἰδού, ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ
τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ σκηνώσει μετ' αὐτῶν,
καὶ αὐτοὶ λαοὶ αὐτοῦ ἔσονται, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ
Θεὸς [x]μετ' αὐτῶν ἔσται[l], [y]Θεὸς αὐτῶν[l],
4 καὶ ἐξαλείψει [z—l] πᾶν δάκρυον [a]ἐκ[l] τῶν
ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν· καὶ ὁ θάνατος οὐκ ἔσται
ἔτι· οὔτε πένθος, οὔτε κραυγή, οὔτε πόνος
5 οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· [b—l] τὰ πρῶτα ἀπῆλθον· καὶ
εἶπεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ [c]τῷ θρόνῳ[l], Ἰδού,
καινὰ [d]ποιῶ πάντα[l] καὶ λέγει [e—l], [f]Γράψον· ὅτι οὗτοι[l] οἱ λόγοι [g]πιστοὶ καὶ ἀλη-
6 θινοί[l] εἰσι. καὶ εἶπέ μοι, [h]Γέγονα[l]. ἐγὼ
[i—l] τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος.
ἐγὼ τῷ διψῶντι δώσω ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς τοῦ
7 ὕδατος τῆς ζωῆς δωρεάν. ὁ νικῶν κληρονο-
μήσει [k]ταῦτα[l], καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ Θεός, καὶ
8 αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι [l—l] υἱός. [m]τοῖς δὲ δει-
λοῖς[l] καὶ ἀπίστοις καὶ ἐβδελυγμένοις καὶ
φονεῦσι καὶ πόρνοις καὶ [n]φαρμακοῖς[l] καὶ
εἰδωλολάτραις, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ψευδέσι, τὸ
μέρος αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ λίμνῃ τῇ καιομένῃ πυρὶ
καὶ θείῳ, ὅ ἐστιν [o]ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύτερος
9 Καὶ ἦλθεν [p—l] εἷς [q]ἐκ[l] τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέ-
λων τῶν ἐχόντων τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας [r]τῶν γε-
μόντων[l] τῶν ἑπτὰ πληγῶν τῶν ἐσχάτων,
καὶ ἐλάλησε μετ' ἐμοῦ λέγων, Δεῦρο, δείξω
σοι τὴν νύμφην, [s]τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀρνίου[l].
10 καὶ ἀπήνεγκέ με ἐν Πνεύματι ἐπ' ὄρος μέγα καὶ
ὑψηλόν, καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι τὴν πόλιν [t—l] τὴν ἁγίαν,
Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καταβαίνουσαν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
11 ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἔχουσαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ·

q οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ δεύτερος θάνατος.

r παρῆλθε

s add ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης εἶδον

t Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καινὴν M.

u om. εἶδον

v ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ

w οὐρανοῦ

x ἔσται μετ' αὐτῶν

y om. Θεὸς αὐτῶν M.

z add ὁ Θεὸς

a ἀπὸ

b add ὅτι

c τοῦ θρόνου

d πάντα ποιῶ

e add μοι

f Γράψον ὅτι Οὗτοι M.

g ἀληθινοὶ καὶ πιστοί

h Γέγονε

i add εἰμι

k πάντα

l add ὁ

m δειλοῖς δὲ

n φαρμακεῦσι

o δεύτερος θάνατος

p add πρός με

q om. ἐκ

r τὰς γεμούσας

s τοῦ ἀρνίου τὴν γυναῖκα

t add τὴν μεγάλην,

gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and forty, and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Jasper, the second Sapphire, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardius, the seventh Chrysolite, the eighth Beryl, the ninth a Topaz, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleventh a Jacinth, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the Temple of it.

23 *And the city had no need of

* Is. 60.

u—" ὁ φωστὴρ αὐτῆς ὅμοιος λίθῳ τιμιωτά-
12 τῳ, ὡς λίθῳ ἰάσπιδι κρυσταλλίζοντι· x ἔχου-
σα" τεῖχος μέγα καὶ ὑψηλόν, y ἔχουσα"
πυλῶνας δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς πυλῶσιν
ἀγγέλους δώδεκα, καὶ ὀνόματα ἐπιγεγραμ-
μένα, ἅ ἐστι τῶν δώδεκα φυλῶν z—" υἱῶν
13 Ἰσραήλ. ἀπ' ἀνατολῆς πυλῶνες τρεῖς, a καὶ"
ἀπὸ βορρᾶ πυλῶνες τρεῖς, a καὶ" ἀπὸ νότου
πυλῶνες τρεῖς, a καὶ" ἀπὸ δυσμῶν πυλῶνες
14 τρεῖς. καὶ τὸ τεῖχος τῆς πόλεως b ἔχων"
θεμελίους δώδεκα, καὶ c ἐπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα"
ὀνόματα τῶν δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τοῦ ἀρνίου.
15 καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶχε d μέτρον," κά-
λαμον χρυσοῦν, ἵνα μετρήσῃ τὴν πόλιν καὶ
τοὺς πυλῶνας αὐτῆς καὶ τὸ τεῖχος αὐτῆς.
16 καὶ ἡ πόλις τετράγωνος κεῖται, καὶ τὸ μῆκος
αὐτῆς e—" ὅσον f—" τὸ πλάτος. καὶ ἐμέ-
τρησε τὴν πόλιν τῷ καλάμῳ ἐπὶ σταδίων
δώδεκα χιλιάδων· τὸ μῆκος καὶ τὸ πλάτος
17 καὶ τὸ ὕψος αὐτῆς ἴσα ἐστί. καὶ ἐμέτρησε
τὸ τεῖχος αὐτῆς ἑκατὸν τεσσαράκοντα τεσ-
σάρων πηχῶν, μέτρον ἀνθρώπου, ὅ ἐστιν
18 ἀγγέλου. καὶ g—" ἡ h ἐνδώμησις" τοῦ
τείχους αὐτῆς ἴασπις. καὶ ἡ πόλις χρυσίον
19 καθαρόν, i ὅμοιον" ὑάλῳ καθαρῷ. k—" οἱ
θεμέλιοι τοῦ τείχους τῆς πόλεως παντὶ λίθῳ
τιμίῳ κεκοσμημένοι· ὁ θεμέλιος ὁ πρῶτος
ἴασπις, ὁ δεύτερος σάπφειρος, ὁ τρίτος
20 χαλκηδών, ὁ τέταρτος σμάραγδος, ὁ πέμπ-
τος σαρδόνυξ, ὁ ἕκτος l σάρδιον", ὁ ἕβδομος
χρυσόλιθος, ὁ ὄγδοος βήρυλλος, ὁ ἔνατος
τοπάζιον, ὁ δέκατος χρυσόπρασος, ὁ ἑν-
δέκατος ὑάκινθος, ὁ δωδέκατος ἀμέθυστος.
21 καὶ οἱ δώδεκα πυλῶνες δώδεκα μαργαρῖται·
ἀνὰ εἷς ἕκαστος τῶν πυλώνων ἦν ἐξ ἑνὸς
μαργαρίτου. καὶ ἡ πλατεῖα τῆς πόλεως
22 χρυσίον καθαρόν, ὡς ὕαλος m διαυγής". καὶ
ναὸν οὐκ εἶδον ἐν αὐτῇ· ὁ γὰρ Κύριος ὁ Θεός,
ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ναὸς αὐτῆς ἐστι, καὶ τὸ
23 ἀρνίον. καὶ ἡ πόλις οὐ χρείαν ἔχει τοῦ
ἡλίου, οὐδὲ τῆς σελήνης, ἵνα φαίνωσιν n—"
αὐτῇ· ἡ γὰρ δόξα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφώτισεν
24 αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ λύχνος αὐτῆς τὸ ἀρνίον. o καὶ
περιπατήσουσι τὰ ἔθνη διὰ τοῦ φωτὸς

a add καὶ
x ἔχουσάν τε
y ἔχουσαν
z add τῶν
a om. καὶ
b ἔχον
c ἐν αὐτοῖς
d om. μέτρον,
e add τοσοῦτόν ἐστιν
f add καὶ
g add ἦν
h ἐνδόμησις
i ὁμοία
k add καὶ
l σάρδιος
m διαφανής
n add ἐν
o καὶ τὰ ἔθνη τῶν σωζομένων ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτῆς περιπατήσουσι·

1611

of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

* Is. 60. 11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as Crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

* ch. 21. 23. 5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

* ch. 19. 10. 9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

1881

thereof: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory into

25 it. And the [1]gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for there shall be no night there):

26 and they shall bring the glory and the honour of the nations

27 into it: and there shall in no wise enter into it anything [2]unclean, or he that [3]maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they which are written in the

22 Lamb's book of life. And he shewed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God

2 and of [4]the Lamb, in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was [5]the tree of life, bearing twelve [6]*manner of* fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be [7]no curse any more: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall do

4 him service; and they shall see his face; and his name *shall be*

5 on their foreheads. And there shall be night no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign [8]for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly come

7 to pass. And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these

9 things. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them which keep the words of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book; for the time is at hand.

[1] Or, portals.

[2] Or, common.

[3] Or, doeth.

[4] Or, the Lamb. In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river was the tree of life.

[5] Or, a tree.

[6] Or, crops of fruit.

[7] Or, no more anything accursed.

[8] Or, unto the ages of the ages.

αὐτῆς·" καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς φέρουσι
25 τὴν δόξαν [p]—" αὐτῶν εἰς αὐτήν· καὶ οἱ πυ-
λῶνες αὐτῆς οὐ μὴ κλεισθῶσιν ἡμέρας (νὺξ
26 γὰρ οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ)· καὶ οἴσουσι τὴν δόξαν
27 καὶ τὴν τιμὴν τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰς αὐτήν· καὶ οὐ
μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτὴν πᾶν [q]κοινόν", καὶ [r]ὁ
ποιῶν" βδέλυγμα καὶ ψεῦδος· εἰ μὴ οἱ
γεγραμμένοι ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ
22 ἀρνίου. καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι [s]—" ποταμὸν ὕδατος
ζωῆς λαμπρὸν ὡς κρύσταλλον, ἐκπορευόμε-
νον ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ [t]ἀρνίου,
2 ἐν μέσῳ τῆς πλατείας αὐτῆς. καὶ" τοῦ
ποταμοῦ ἐντεῦθεν καὶ [u]ἐκεῖθεν" ξύλον
ζωῆς, ποιοῦν καρποὺς δώδεκα, κατὰ μῆνα
[x]—" ἕκαστον ἀποδιδοῦν τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ·
καὶ τὰ φύλλα τοῦ ξύλου εἰς θεραπείαν τῶν
3 ἐθνῶν. καὶ πᾶν [y]κατάθεμα" οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι·
καὶ ὁ θρόνος τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀρνίου ἐν
4 αὐτῇ ἔσται· καὶ οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ λατρεύ-
σουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ὄψονται τὸ πρόσωπον
αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώ-
5 πων αὐτῶν. καὶ νὺξ οὐκ ἔσται [z]ἔτι"· καὶ
χρείαν οὐκ ἔχουσι [a]φωτὸς" λύχνου καὶ
φωτὸς ἡλίου, ὅτι Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς [b]φωτίσει
ἐπ' αὐτούς"· καὶ βασιλεύσουσιν εἰς τοὺς
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
6 Καὶ εἶπέ μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι πιστοὶ καὶ
ἀληθινοί· καὶ [c]ὁ" Κύριος, ὁ Θεὸς [d]τῶν
πνευμάτων τῶν προφητῶν", ἀπέστειλε τὸν
ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ δεῖξαι τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ ἃ
7 δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν τάχει. [e]καὶ" ἰδού, ἔρχομαι
ταχύ. μακάριος ὁ τηρῶν τοὺς λόγους τῆς
προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου.
8 Καὶ ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης ὁ [f]ἀκούων καὶ βλέπων
ταῦτα". καὶ ὅτε ἤκουσα καὶ ἔβλεψα, ἔπεσα
προσκυνῆσαι ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ποδῶν τοῦ
9 ἀγγέλου τοῦ δεικνύοντός μοι ταῦτα. καὶ
λέγει μοι, Ὅρα μή· σύνδουλός σου [g]—" εἰμί,
καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ
τῶν τηρούντων τοὺς λόγους τοῦ βιβλίου
τούτου· τῷ Θεῷ προσκύνησον.
10 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Μὴ σφραγίσῃς τοὺς
λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου
τούτου· [h]ὁ καιρὸς γὰρ" ἐγγύς ἐστιν.

p add καὶ τὴν τιμὴν
q κοινοῦν
r ποιοῦν
s add καθαρὸν
t ἀρνίου. ἐν μέσῳ τῆς πλατείας αὐτῆς καὶ A.S.M.
u ἐντεῦθεν
x add ἕνα
y κατανάθεμα
z ἐκεῖ
a om. φωτὸς
b φωτίζει αὐτούς
c om. ὁ
d τῶν ἁγίων προφητῶν
e om. καὶ
f βλέπων ταῦτα καὶ ἀκούων
g add γάρ
h ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς

* Is. 41. 4. & 44. 6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the end, the first and the last. 13

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 14

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. 15

16 I Jesus have sent mine Angel to testify unto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. 16

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that hear- 17
* Is. 55. 1.
eth, say, Come. *And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the pro- 18
* Deut. 4. 2. Prov. 30. 6.
phecy of this book, *If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. 19

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus. 20

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. 21

11 ὁ ἀδικῶν ἀδικησάτω ἔτι· καὶ ὁ [i]ῥυπαρὸς
ῥυπανθήτω" ἔτι· καὶ ὁ δίκαιος [k]δικαιο-
σύνην ποιησάτω" ἔτι· καὶ ὁ ἅγιος ἁγια-
12 σθήτω ἔτι. [l]ἰδού," ἔρχομαι ταχύ, καὶ ὁ
μισθός μου μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἀποδοῦναι ἑκάστῳ
13 ὡς τὸ ἔργον [m]ἐστὶν αὐτοῦ". ἐγὼ n—"
τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, [o]ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος,
14 ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος." μακάριοι οἱ [p]πλύ-
νοντες τὰς στολὰς αὐτῶν", ἵνα ἔσται ἡ
ἐξουσία αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον τῆς ζωῆς,
καὶ τοῖς πυλῶσιν εἰσέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.
15 ἔξω [q]—" οἱ κύνες καὶ οἱ φαρμακοὶ καὶ οἱ
πόρνοι καὶ οἱ φονεῖς καὶ οἱ εἰδωλολάτραι,
καὶ πᾶς ὁ φιλῶν καὶ ποιῶν ψεῦδος.
16 Ἐγὼ Ἰησοῦς ἔπεμψα τὸν ἄγγελόν μου
μαρτυρῆσαι ὑμῖν ταῦτα ἐπὶ ταῖς ἐκκλη-
σίαις. ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ῥίζα καὶ τὸ γένος [r]—"
Δαβίδ, ὁ ἀστὴρ ὁ λαμπρὸς [s]ὁ πρωϊνός".
17 Καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ νύμφη λέγουσιν,
[t]"Ἔρχου". καὶ ὁ ἀκούων εἰπάτω, [t]"Ἔρχου".
καὶ ὁ διψῶν [u]ἐρχέσθω". [x]—" ὁ θέλων
[y]λαβέτω ὕδωρ" ζωῆς δωρεάν.
18 [z]Μαρτυρῶ ἐγὼ" παντὶ [a]τῷ" ἀκούοντι
τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου
τούτου· ἐάν τις [b]ἐπιθῇ ἐπ' αὐτά", ἐπι-
θήσει ὁ Θεὸς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς πληγὰς τὰς
19 γεγραμμένας ἐν [c]τῷ" βιβλίῳ τούτῳ· καὶ
ἐάν τις [d]ἀφέλῃ" ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων [e]τοῦ
βιβλίου" τῆς προφητείας ταύτης, [f]ἀφελεῖ"
ὁ Θεὸς τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ [g]τοῦ ξύλου"
τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ἐκ τῆς πόλεως τῆς ἁγίας,
h—" τῶν γεγραμμένων ἐν [i]τῷ" βιβλίῳ
τούτῳ.
20 Λέγει ὁ μαρτυρῶν ταῦτα, [j]Ναί· ἔρχομαι
ταχύ. ἀμήν· ἔρχου," Κύριε Ἰησοῦ.
21 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου [k]—" Ἰησοῦ [l]—"
[m]μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων." ἀμήν.

i ῥυπῶν ῥυπωσάτω
k δικαιωθήτω
l καὶ ἰδοὺ
m αὐτοῦ ἔσται
n add εἰμι
o ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος, ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος.
p ποιοῦντες τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ
q add δὲ
r add τοῦ
s καὶ ὀρθρινός
t Ἐλθέ
u ἐλθέτω
x add καὶ
y λαμβανέτω τὸ ὕδωρ
z Συμμαρτυροῦμαι γὰρ
a om. τῷ
b ἐπιτιθῇ πρὸς ταῦτα
c om. τῷ
d ἀφαιρῇ
e βίβλου
f ἀφαιρήσει
g βίβλου
h add καὶ
i om. τῷ
j Ναὶ ἔρχομαι ταχύ. ἀμήν, ναὶ ἔρχου,
k add ἡμῶν
l add Χριστοῦ A.S.M.
m μετὰ πάντων. M.: μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. A.S.

ΤΕΛΟΣ.

List of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee, recorded at their desire. See Preface, page xi.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

I. Strike out "S." (i.e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.

II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, 1 John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."

III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."

IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 26) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."

V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. ii. 5, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 17; xiii. 35; xxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xviii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.

VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 35; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 25; xi. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 8, 9; 1 Pet. i. 6.

VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."

VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words δαίμων, δαιμόνιον); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").

IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, *in*" and the text "with" exchange places.

X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15—17.

XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of ὑπομονή add "stedfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.

XII. Let ἀσσάριον (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny," and δηνάριον "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.

XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, *God and the Father*" etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and our Father*"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11, 13; Jas. i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and his Father*", viz. in Rev. i. 6.

XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

MATTHEW.

III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, *for baptism*
10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Luke iii. 9.

VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. *our bread for the coming day, or our needful bread.* So in Luke xi. 3.
27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. Or, *his stature*) So in Luke xii. 25.

VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"

IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg. [2]) So in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.

X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John xii. 25.

XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [Comp. John iv. 29.]
31 "unto men" strike out the marg.

XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, *of such is* So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.

XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"

XXII. 23 For marg.[5] read "Many ancient authorities read *saying*."

XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, *even* he who is in heaven."
23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.

XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxii. 16, 18.

XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, *palace* [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.

MARK.

II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, *pallet* So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.

VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [Comp. Luke xi. 38.]

X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.
32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.
45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.

XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. *received.*

XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, *liquid nard*), and omit marg.[4] So in John xii. 3.

LUKE.

I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.
70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18.

II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"
37 For "even for" read "even unto"

III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully" and omit marg.[4]
20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"

IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.

VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"

VIII. 3 For "Chuza" read "Chuzas"

29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"

33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"

IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"

18 For "alone" read "apart"

46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"

XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [Comp. Mark vii. 4.]

XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled!*)

XIII. 32 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course*

XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled.*)

XVII. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."

11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg. [4]

XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*

7 For "and he" etc. read "and *yet* he" etc. with the marg. Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf!*

XIX. 29 For "*the mount* of Olives" read "Olivet" So in xxi. 37; see Acts i. 12.

42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy day.*

"peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace.*

XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*

XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"

70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say *it*, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.

XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.

15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him.*

23 For "instant" read "urgent"

46 Let margin and text exchange places.

XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking *it* he gave to them"

38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

JOHN.

I. 3, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.

II. 17 For "The zeal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"

III. 20 For "ill" read "evil" So in v. 29.

29 For "fulfilled" read "made full" [and so xv. 11; xvi. 24; xvii. 13. See "Classes of Passages," XIV.]

V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.

VII. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add *yet.*

21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. and omit the marg.

23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound.*

38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" (with marg. Gr. *out of his belly.*)

VIII. 24, 28 "I am *he*" omit marg.[1] (and i e corresponding portion of marg.[4])
So in xiii. 19.
25 Substitute for the present marg.[2] Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*
26 "unto the world" omit marg.[2] "Gr. *into*."
44 For "stood" read "standeth" and omit marg.[3]
52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [Compare vi. 49, 58.]
58 For "was" read "was born" and omit marg.[1]

X. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me*

XII. 43 For "the glory of men . . . the glory of God" read "the glory *that is* of men . . . the glory *that is* of God"

XIV. 1 Let marg.[1] and the text exchange places.
14 For "shall ask me anything" read "shall ask anything" and let marg.[2] read Many ancient authorities add *me*.

XVI. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"

XVII. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"

XVIII. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest *it*, for I am a king" and substitute the present text for the marg. [Comp. Luke xxii. 70.]

XXI. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

II. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" with the text in the marg.

III. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"

VIII. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"

XIII. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and in the marg. read Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners*.

XIV. 9 "made whole" omit marg.[1]

XV. 18 For "from the beginning of the world" read "from of old"
23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders, brethren," and put the present text into the marg.

XVII. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.

XIX. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asiarchs" (with marg. i.e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)

XX. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest MSS., read *God*.)

XXI. 16 For "many days" read "some days"

XXIII. 30 "against the man" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging* etc.
35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"

XXIV. 17 For "many years" read "some years"

XXV. 3 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"

XXVI. 28 "With but" etc. add marg. Or, *In a little* time
29 "whether with little" etc. add marg. Or, *both in little and in great*, i.e. in all respects

XXVII. 37 Omit marg.[3]

ROMANS.

I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.
18 For "hold down" read "hinder"

II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned.*
13 For "a law" read "the law"
14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"
For "having no" read "not having the"
14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.
15 "their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing* them *one with another*
18 In marg.[7] for "*provest*" read "*dost distinguish*"
22 Omit the marg.

III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" and omit the marg.
21 Begin a paragraph.
23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned.*
25 "set forth" omit marg.[7] ("*purposed*")
For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the comma after "faith") and omit marg.[9]
31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.

IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin.

V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg.[4] read Many ancient authorities read *let us have.* So in verses 2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).
7 Omit marg.[6] ("*that which is good*")

VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, *released*

VII. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"

VIII. 3 Let marg.[9] ("*and for sin*") and the text exchange places.
5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg.[2]
24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, *by*)
26 For "himself" read "itself"
34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth"

IX. 5 For marg.[3] read Or, *flesh: he who is over all, God,* be *blessed for ever*
22 "willing" add marg. Or, *although willing*

XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.

XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. *belonging to the reason.*
6 Omit marg.[9] ("*the faith*")
19 Let marg.[4] ("*the wrath* of God") and the text exchange places.

1 CORINTHIANS.

I. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.
19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"
26 Omit marg.[5] ("Or, have part therein")

II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"
8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"
12 For "is of God" read "is from God"
For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"

II. 13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual *words*" and omit marg.[1]
14 "natural" add marg. Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical*.
IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"
9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.
21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"
V. 10, 11 Let marg.[3] and [9] and the text exchange places.
VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"
21 Let marg.[2] ("*nay, even if*") and the text exchange places.
25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"
26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"
31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" and omit the margin.
VIII. 3 For "of him" read "by him"
8 "commend" add marg. Gr. *present*.
IX. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and substitute "*altogether*" for the marg.
27 "have preached" add marg. Or, *have been a herald*
XI. 10 Omit marg.[1] ("*have authority over*")
19 For "heresies" read "factions" (with marg. Gr. *heresies*.)
27 For "unworthily" read "in an unworthy manner"
XII. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.
XIII. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" and omit marg. [4] and [5]
13 Omit marg.[6] ("*but greater than these*")
XIV. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc. [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]
XV. 2 Adopt marg.[2] for the text (substituting "*the word which*" for "*what*").
8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the *child* untimely born"
19 Let marg.[4] and the text exchange places.
33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"
34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" and omit marg.[5]
44, 46 "natural" add marg. Gr. *psychical*.
51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put the present text into the marg.

2 CORINTHIANS.

I. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" (with marg. Gr. *answer*.)
15 For "before" read "first"
24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"
II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.
15 For "are being saved . . . are perishing" read "are saved . . . perish" and put the present text into the marg.
III. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and let marg.[6] run Many etc. *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory*.
18 Let marg.[2] and the text exchange places.
Omit marg.[3] ("*the Spirit* which is *the Lord*")
IV. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present text into the marg.
VII. 8, 9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I do not regret it; though I did regret *it* (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice" etc.
XII. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add marg. Some ancient authorities read —*wherefore*.

GALATIANS.

I. 7 "which is not another *gospel*: only" etc. add the marg. Or. *which is nothing else save that* etc.
10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God" and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"

II. 1 Strike out marg. [6] ("*in the course of*")
16 For "save" read "but" and omit marg. [2]
20 For "yet I live; *and yet* no longer I" read "and it is no longer I that live" and omit marg. [4]

III. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"
23 Omit marg. [1] ("*the faith*")
24 For "hath been" read "is become"

IV. 12 For "be" read "become"
For "I *am* as" read "I also *am become* as"
16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"
19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"

V. 1 Substitute marg. [1] ("*For freedom*") for the text.
12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"
20 Substitute marg. [1] ("*parties*") for the text.

VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, *by*
10 "as" add marg. Or, *since*
11 Let the marg. ("*write*") and the text exchange places.

EPHESIANS.

I. 15 For "and which *ye shew*" read "and the love which *ye shew*" and in marg. [2] for "insert" read "omit"

II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. *power*.)

III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or, *ye*)

VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

PHILIPPIANS.

I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, *they that are moved by love* do it
17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ*
22 Read in the text "*if* this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr. *this is for me fruit of work.*
Omit marg. [2] ("*I do not make known*")

II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg. [8]
Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg. [9]
14 For "disputings" read "questionings"
15 For "may be" read "may become"

III. 8 Substitute marg. [6] ("*refuse*") for the text.
9 For "of God" read "from God"
12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg. [1] for "*apprehend . . . apprehended*" read "*lay hold . . . laid hold on*"
13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"

IV. 4 Omit marg. [1] ("*Farewell*")
19 For "fulfil" read "supply" [Comp. "Classes of Passages," XIV.]

COLOSSIANS.

I. 26 For "from all" read "for"

II. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg.[3]

III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg.[2]

16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

1 THESSALONIANS.

II. 6 Let marg.[4] run *claimed authority*, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.

IV. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"

V. 22 Omit marg.[2] ("*appearance*")

2 THESSALONIANS.

II. 2 For "is *now* present" read "is just at hand"

10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.

III. 2 Omit marg.[2] ("*the faith*")

1 TIMOTHY.

I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"

18 Substitute marg.[3] ("*led the way to thee*") for the text.

II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"

15 Let marg.[2] and the text exchange places.

V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. *faith*.)

VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

2 TIMOTHY.

I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. *incorruption*.

II. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg.[5] run Or, *by him, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him* etc.

TITUS.

I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, *long ages ago*

II. 13 Let the text and marg.[1] exchange places.

III. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "a factious man"

HEBREWS.

I. 7 Omit marg.[7] ("*spirits*")

9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, *O God*

II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of* etc.)

17 For "might be" read "might become"

III. 9 Let marg.[3] ("*Where*") and the text exchange places.

11 "As" add marg. Or, *So* So in iv. 3.

IV. 2 Let the text and marg.[2] exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.

7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.

VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving [2]the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg. [2] Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ.*

9 In marg.[9] for "*are near to*" read "*belong to*"

VIII. 8 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities read *finding fault* with it *he saith unto them.*

IX. 4 Let marg.[5] and the text exchange places.

9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.

Omit "*now*"

14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, his *eternal spirit*

17 Let marg.[6] and the text exchange places.

X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg.[4] read Many ancient authorities read *they can.*)

22, 23 Let the text and marg.[7] exchange places.

25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"

34 For "[4]ye yourselves have" read "[3]ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg.[4], letting marg.[3] read Many ancient authorities read *that ye have your own selves for a* etc.)

XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.

5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.

XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg.[4] run Many ancient authorities read *themselves.*)

17 For "rejected (for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*" with marg. Or, *rejected* (*for he found no place of repentance*), etc. Or, *rejected; for . . . of repentance* etc.

XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"

20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"

24 "They of" add marg. Or, *The* brethren *from*

JAMES.

I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"

17 For "boon" read "gift"

III. 1 For "many" read "many *of you*"

IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, *who break your marriage vow to God.*

1 PETER.

II. 2 In marg.[3] for "*reasonable*" read "*belonging to the reason.*"

V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to *the will of* God" (and so in marg.[2]). Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

2 PETER.

I. 1 Let marg.[4] and the text exchange places.

7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren.*

17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg.[4]

18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg.[5]

II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg.[10] read Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts.*

1 JOHN.

III. 19, 20 For "him, wherein soever . . . because God" etc. read "him: because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)

V. 18 Substitute marg. [2] for the text, and add marg. [2] Some ancient manuscripts read *him*.

2 JOHN.

1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, *Cyria*

3 JOHN.

4 dele marg. [2]
8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

JUDE.

1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. *Judas*.
4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.
22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute with you*.

REVELATION.

I. 8 Omit marg. [1] ("*the Lord, the God*")
15 Omit marg. [2] ("*the Son of man*")
III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"
IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* [Comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]
V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders*
VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg. [4] and [5]] Or, *A chœnix* (i.e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity.
11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled *in number*" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
VII. 17 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* (See iv. 6.)
X. 6 Substitute marg. [4] ("*delay*") for the text.
XII. 4 For "stood . . . was . . . was . . . might" read "standeth . . . is . . . is . . . may"
XIII. 1 "he stood" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *I stood* etc., connecting the clause with what follows.
8 Let marg. [5] and the text exchange places. [Comp. xvii. 8.]
XIV. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"
15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. *become dry*.
XV. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"
XVI. 9 For "the God" read "God"
16 "Har-Magedon" add marg. Or, *Ar-Magedon*
XIX. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"
XXII. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"

OXFORD: at the UNIVERSITY PRESS.

4

Errata

1095

p. 166
168
326
434
512
540
556 ?
800 ?
828
329
270
126
19
596
718
733
173
800 ?
398 ?